

THE

COLLATERAL BIBLE;

OR,

A KEY

TO THE

HOLY SCRIPTURES:

IN WHICH THE CORRESPONDING TEXTS ARE BROUGHT TOGETHER INTO ONE VIEW, AND ARRANGED IN A FAMILIAR AND EASY MANNER.

By the Rev. EZRA STILES ELY, D. D., Pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church.
AND
The Rev. GREGORY T. BEDELL, A. M., Rector of St. Andrew's Church.

[illegible] not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God. *Matt.* xxii. 29.
[illegible] the Scriptures—they are they which testify of me. *John* v. 39.
[illegible] received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so. *Acts* xvii. 11.
[illegible] spiritual things with spiritual. 1 *Cor.* ii. 13.
[illegible] beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. *Luke* xxiv. 27.
[illegible] they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures? *Luke* xxiv. 32.
[illegible] the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea. *Hab.* ii. 14.

VOL. II.

PHILADELPHIA:
PUBLISHED BY JOHN LAVAL AND SAMUEL F. BRADFORD.
J. HARDING, PRINTER.
1828

Eastern District of Pennsylvania, to wit:

L. S.

BE IT REMEMBERED, That on the ninth day of June, in the forty-eighth year of the Independence of the United States of America, A. D. 1824, William M'Corkle, of the said District, hath deposited in this office, the title of a book, the right whereof he claims as proprietor, in the words following, to wit:

"The Collateral Bible; or a Key to the Holy Scriptures. In which the corresponding texts are brought together into one view, and arranged in a familiar and easy manner. By William M'Corkle.

Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God. *Matt.* xxii. 29.

Search the Scriptures—they are they which testify of me. *John* v. 39.

They received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so. *Acts* xvii. 11.

Comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 1 *Cor.* ii. 13.

And, beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. *Luke* xxiv. 27.

And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures. *Luke* xxiv. 32.

For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea. *Hab.* ii. 14."

In conformity to the act of the Congress of the United States, intituled, "An act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned;"—and also to the act, entitled, "An act supplementary to an act, entitled 'An act for the encouragement of learning,' by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies during the times therein mentioned,' and extending the benefits thereof to the arts of designing, engraving, and etching historical and other prints."

D. CALDWELL,

Clerk of the Eastern District of Pennsylvania.

THE

COLLATERAL BIBLE.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAPTER I.

NOW it came to pass, in the days when (*a*) the judges ruled, that there was (*b*) a famine in the land: and a certain man of (*c*) Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

(*a*) *Judg.* ii. 16. Nevertheless, the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

(*b*) *Gen.* xii. 10. And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

xxvi. 1. And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

xlii. 1. And the famine was sore in the land.

Ps. cv. 16. Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

cvii. 34. A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

Ez. xiv. 13. Son of man, when the land sinneth against me, by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out my hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

Amos iv. 6. And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places, yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

(*c*) *Judg.* xvii. 8. And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find a place: and he came to Mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife (*d*) Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, (*e*) Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

(*d*) *Ruth* i. 20. And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxxv. 19. And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

1 *Sam.* i. 1. Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of Mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite.

xvii. 12. Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Beth-lehem-Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

3 And Elimelech, Naomi's husband, died; (*f*) and she was left, and her two sons.

(*f*) 2 *Kings* iv. 1. Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the Lord: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

Ps. xxxiv. 19. Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

4 And they took them (*g*) wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other (*h*) Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

(*g*) *Deut.* vii. 3. Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

xxiii. 3. An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord forever.

1 *Kings* xi. 1. But king Solomon loved many strange women, (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Gideonians and Hittites.

(*h*) *Matt.* i. 5. And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth: and Obed begat Jesse.

5 And (*i*) Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; (*k*) and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 30. If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31. If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32. Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

Jer. ii. 19. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know, therefore, and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

(*k*) *Is.* xlix. 21. Then shalt thou say in thy heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children; and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been?

Luke vii. 12. Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

6 Then she arose with her daughter-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab; for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had (*l*) visited his people (*m*) in giving them bread.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxi. 1. And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

Ex. iii. 16. Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

1 *Sam.* ii. 21. And the Lord visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxviii. 20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on.

Ps. civ. 14. He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth;

15. And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

cxi. 5. He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

cxxxii. 15. I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

Is. lv. 10. For as the rain cometh down, and the snow, from heaven, and returneth not thither again, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater.

Matt. vi. 11. Give us this day our daily bread.

7 Wherefore (*n*) she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her: and (*o*) they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

(*n*) 2 *Kings* viii. 3. And it came to pass, at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

(*o*) *Ex.* xviii. 27. And Moses let his father-in-law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, (*p*) Go, return each to her mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with (*q*) the dead, and with me.

(*p*) *Luke* xxiv. 25. And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and said unto them,

26. If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

(*q*) *Eph.* v. 22. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

vi. 2. Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise.)

3. That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find (*r*) rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then (*s*) she kissed them: and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

(*r*) *Ruth* iii. 1. Then Naomi her mother-in-law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

(*s*) *Gen.* xxvii. 27. And he [Jacob] came near, and kissed him: and he [Isaac] smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

xxix. 11. And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

xlv. 15. Moreover, he [Joseph] kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

Acts xx. 37. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed them.

10 And they said unto her, (*t*) Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

(*t*) *Ps.* cxix. 63. I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

Zech. viii. 23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters; why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any more* sons in my womb, (*u*) that they may be your husbands?

(*u*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 11. Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, Remain a widow at thy father's house till Shelah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren did. And Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

Deut. xxv. 5. If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way;* for I am (*x*) too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, *if* I should have an husband also to-night, and should also bear sons;

(*x*) *Gen.* xvii. 17. Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

1 *Tim.* v. 9. Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man.

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that (*y*) the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

(*y*) *Deut.* ii. 15. For indeed the hand of the Lord was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

Judg. ii. 15. Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

Job xix. 21. Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

Ps. xxxii. 4. (For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me) my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

xxxvii. 2. For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and (*z*) Orpah kissed her mother-in-law, but (*a*) Ruth clave unto her.

(*z*) *Gen.* xxxi. 28. And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? Thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

55. And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

1 *Kings* xix. 20. And he, [Elisha] left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

Matt. x. 37. He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

2 *Tim.* iv. 10. For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

(*a*) *Deut.* x. 20. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

Prov. xvii. 17. A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

xviii. 24. A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

Is. xiv. 1. For the Lord will have mercy upon Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

Acts xvii. 34. Howbeit, certain men clave unto him and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister-in-law (*b*) is gone back unto her people, and unto (*c*) her gods: return thou after thy sister-in-law.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxxv. 5. As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

Zeph. i. 6. And them that are turned back from the Lord; and those that have not sought the Lord nor enquired for him.

Heb. x 38. Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

(*c*) *Judg.* xi. 24. Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess. So whomsoever the Lord our God shall drive out before us, them will we possess.

16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to (*d*) leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for (*e*) whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: (*f*) thy people *shall be* my people, and (*g*) thy God my God.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* ii. 2. And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee: So they went down to Beth-el.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 21. And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the Lord liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

Matt. viii. 19. And a certain scribe came and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

Rev. xix. 4. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among

men, being the first-fruits unto God and to the Lamb.

(*f*) *Ps.* xlv. 10. Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house.

(*g*) *Dan.* ii. 47. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

Hos. xiii. 4. Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for there is no saviour besides me.

1 *Thess.* i. 9. For they themselves show of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God.

17 Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: (*h*) the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if aught* (*i*) but death part thee and me.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 17. And he [Eli] said, What is the thing that the Lord hath said unto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

2 *Sam.* iii. 9. So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the Lord hath sworn to David, even so I do to him.

1 *Kings* ii. 23. Then king Solomon sware by the Lord, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

xix. 2. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the Gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

xx. 10. And Ben-hadad sent unto him, [Ahab] and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

2 *Kings* vi. 31. Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

(*i*) *Acts* xx. 24. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

18 When she saw that she was steadfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that (*k*) all the city was moved about them; and they said, (*l*) *Is* this Naomi?

(*k*) *Matt.* xxi. 10. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

(*l*) *Is.* xxiii. 7. Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

Lam. ii. 15. All that pass by clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call, The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth.

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for (*m*) the Almighty hath (*n*) dealt very bitterly with me.

(*m*) *Gen.* xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

xliii. 14. And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

Job v. 17. Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

xi. 7. Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

Rev. i. 8. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning, and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

xxi. 22. And I saw no temple thereon: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

(*n*) *Lam.* iii. 1. I am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2. He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3. Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4. My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

5. He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travail.

6. He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7. He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out; he hath made my chain heavy.

8. Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9. He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone; he hath made my paths crooked.

10. He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11. He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces; he hath made me desolate.

12. He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13. He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14. I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15. He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16. He hath also broken my teeth with gravelstones, he hath covered me with ashes.

17. And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat prosperity.

18. And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord:

19. Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20. My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

Heb. xii. 11. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous; nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruits of righteousness to them who are exercised thereby.

21 I went out full, (*o*) and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing (*p*) the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 7. The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low and lifteth up.

8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

Job i. 21. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

(*p*) *Job* x. 17. Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

xvi. 8. And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness against me: and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in (*q*) the beginning of barley-harvest.

(*q*) *Ex.* ix. 31. And the flax and the barley was smitten; for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was bolled.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 9. And they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAPTER II.

AND Naomi had a (*a*) kinsman of her husband's, (*b*) a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* (*c*) Boaz.

(*a*) *Ruth* iii. 2. And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

12. And now, it is true that I am thy near kinsman: howbeit, there is a kinsman nearer than I.

(*b*) *Job* i. 3. His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

xxxi. 25. If I rejoiced because my wealth was great and because my hand had gotten much.

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* ii. 11. And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12. And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

Matt. i. 5. And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and (*d*) glean ears of corn after *him*, in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

(*d*) *Lev.* xix. 9. And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

xxiii. 22. And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy

harvest, thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

Deut. xxiv. 19. When thou cuttest down thy harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hands.

3 And she went, and came, and (*e*) gleaned in the field after the reapers, and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

(*e*) 1 *Thess.* iv. 11. And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12. That ye may walk honestly to them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

2 *Thess.* iii. 12. Now them that are such, we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

4 And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, (*f*) The LORD be with you. (*g*) And they answered him, the LORD bless thee.

(*f*) *Ps.* cxxix. 8. Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the Lord be upon you: we bless you in the name of the Lord.

Luke i. 28. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

2 *Thess.* iii. 16. Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

2 *John* 10. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

11. For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

(*g*) *Josh.* xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, which were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

1 *Tim.* vi. 1. Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And (*h*) the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, (*i*) It *is* the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab;

(*h*) *Gen.* xv. 2. And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

xxiv. 2. And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh.

Matt. xx. 8. So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

xxiv. 45. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

(*i*) *Ruth* i. 22. So Naomi returned, and Ruth, the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

7 And she said, (*k*) I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves; so she came, and hath (*l*) continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

(*k*) *Prov.* xv. 33. The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

xviii. 23. The poor useth entreaties: but the rich answereth roughly.

Matt. v. 3. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

Eph. v. 21. Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

(*l*) *Prov.* xiii. 4. The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing; but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

Ec. ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave whither thou goest.

Rom. xii. 11. Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord.

Gal. vi. 9. And let us not be weary in well-doing, for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, (*m*) my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but (*n*) abide here fast by my maidens.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 6. And the Lord called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

16. Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

2 *Kings* v. 13. And his servants came near, and spake unto him, [Naaman] and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean.

Matt. ix. 22. But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

(*n*) *Matt.* x. 11. And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have not I charged the young men that they shall not (*o*) touch thee? and when thou art athirst, (*p*) go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

(*o*) *Gen.* xx. 6. And God said unto him [Abimelech] in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

Ps. cv. 15. Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

Prov. vi. 29. So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

1 *Cor.* vii. 1. Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

(*p*) *Gen.* xxiv. 18. And she [Rebekah] said, Drink, my lord; and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19. And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20. And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

Matt. x. 42. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward.

10 Then she (*q*) fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, (*r*) Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, (*s*) seeing I *am* a stranger?

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 23. And when Abigail saw David, she hasted and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

(*r*) *Luke* i. 43. And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

48. For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

Rom. xii. 10. Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another.

(*s*) *Matt.* xxv. 35. For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in.

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, (*t*) all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thine husband; and *how* (*u*) thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

(*t*) *Ruth* i. 11. And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters, why will you go with me? are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

16. And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God.

17. Where thou diest will I die, and there

will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me.

Ps. xxxvii. 5. Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass:

6. And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

(*u*) *Ps.* xlv. 10. Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house.

Luke xiv. 33. So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

xviii. 29. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30. Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

12 The LORD (*x*) recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose (*y*) wings thou art come to trust.

(*x*) *Ps.* xix. 11. Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

lviii. 11. So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Prov. xxiii. 18. For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

Heb. vi. 10. For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

(*y*) *Ps.* xvii. 8. Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

xxxvi. 7. How excellent is thy loving-kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

xci. 4. He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

13 Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be (*z*) not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 41. And she [Abigail] arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thy handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

Prov. xv. 33. The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

14 And Boaz said unto her, (*a*) At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her (*b*) parched *corn*, and (*c*) she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

(*a*) *Prov.* xi. 24. There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

25. The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Is. xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

Luke xiv. 12. Then said he [Jesus] also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14. And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 17. And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

xxv. 18. Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 28. Brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse.

(*c*) *Deut.* viii. 10. When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

2 *Kings* iv. 43. And his [Elisha's] servitor said, What, should I set this before a hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the Lord, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.

44. So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the Lord.

Matt. xiv. 20. And they did all eat and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not:

16 And (*d*) let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxiv. 19. When thou cuttest down thy harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hands.

20. When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21. When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

Prov. xix. 17. He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Matt. xxv. 40. And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me

Rom. xii. 13. Distributing to the necessity of saints, given to hospitality.

17 So (*e*) she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an (*f*) ephah of barley.

(*e*) *Prov.* xxxi. 27. She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

2. *Thess.* iii. 10. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

(*f*) *Ex.* xvi. 36. Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

Ez. xlv. 11. The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

18 And she took *it* up, and went into the city; and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that (*g*) she had reserved, after she was sufficed.

(*g*) *John* vi. 12. When they were filled he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain that nothing be lost.

1 *Tim.* v. 4. But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

19 And her mother-in-law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? (*h*) blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she showed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day *is* (*i*) Boaz.

(*h*) *Ps.* xli. 1. Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble.

2. The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* vii. 21. And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof, Jachim; and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, (*k*) Blessed *be* he of the LORD, who (*l*) hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man *is* near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 5. And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the Lord, that ye have shewn this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

Job xxix. 13. The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* ix. 1. And David said, Is there any

that is yet left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

Phil. iv. 10. But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, (*m*) *It is* good, my daughter that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

(*m*) *Prov.* xxvii. 10. Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

Cant. i. 8. If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

23 So she (*n*) kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley-harvest, and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law.

(*n*) *Prov.* vi. 5. Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her ways, and be wise:

7. Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8. Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

1 *Tim.* v. 13. And withal they learn to be idle; wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tatlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

CHAPTER III.

THEN Naomi, her mother-in-law said unto her, My daughter, (*a*) shall I not seek rest for thee, that it (*b*) may be well with thee?

(*a*) *Ruth* i. 9. The Lord grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

(*b*) *Gen.* xl. 14. But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me: and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

Deut. iv. 40. Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for ever.

Ps. cxxviii. 2. For thou shalt eat the labour of thy hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

Jer. xxii. 15. Shalt thou reign because thou closest thyself in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him?

16. He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the Lord.

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, and (*c*) anoint thee, and (*d*) put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man until he shall have done eating and drinking.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 2. And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

Ps. civ. 15. And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

Matt. vi. 17. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face.

(*d*) *Esth.* v. 1. Now it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house, and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

1 *Tim.* ii. 9. In like manner also that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10. But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5. And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 And she went down unto the floor, (*e*) and did according to all that her mother-in-law bade her.

(*e*) *Ex.* xx. 12. Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

Prov. i. 8. My son hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

John ii. 5. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and (*f*) his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

(*f*) *Gen.* xliii. 34. And he took and sent messes unto them from before him, but Benjamin's mess was five times as much as any of theirs. And they drunk and were merry with him.

Judg. xvi. 25. And it came to pass when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house, and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

xix. 6. And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

2 *Sam.* xiii. 21. Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

Esth. i. 10. On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king.

Ec. ii. 24. There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

1 *Cor.* x. 31. Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

8 And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself; and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* (*g*) Ruth thine handmaid: (*h*) spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou *art* a near kinsman.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 41. And she [Abigail] arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thy handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

Luke xiv. 11. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

(*h*) *Ez.* xvi. 8. Now, when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

10 And he said, (*i*) Blessed *be* thou of the LORD, my daughter; *for* thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than (*k*) at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

(*i*) *Ruth* ii. 20. And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed be he of the Lord, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

1 *Cor.* xiii. 4. Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5. Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh

not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil.

(*k*) *Ruth* i. 8. And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the Lord deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for (*l*) all the city of my people doth know that thou *art* a virtuous woman.

(*l*) *Prov.* xii. 4. A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.

xxxi. 10. Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

29. Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

30. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord she shall be praised.

31. Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

12 And now it is true that I *am thy* near kinsman: howbeit, (*m*) there is a kinsman nearer than I.

(*m*) *Ruth* iv. 1. Then went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and set down.

Matt. vii. 12. Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

1 *Thess.* iv. 6. That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter; because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forwarned you and testified.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* (*n*) if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, *as* (*o*) the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxv. 5. If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her.

6. And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7. And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother:

8. Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her;

9. Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

Ruth iv. 5. Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

(*o*) *Judg.* viii. 19. And he [Gideon] said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the Lord liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

Jer. iv. 2. And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

Heb. vi. 16. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

14 And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, (*p*) Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

(*p*) *Ec.* vii. 1. A good name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death better than the day of one's birth.

Rom. xiv. 16. Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

1 *Thess.* v. 22. Abstain from all appearance of evil.

1 *Pet.* ii. 12. Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that whereas they speak against you as evil-doers, they may be your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

15 Also he said, Bring the veil that *thou hast* upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, (*q*) he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and she went into the city.

(*q*) *Is.* xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

Gal. vi. 10. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

16 And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother-in-law.

18 Then said she, (*r*) Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

(*r*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 3. Trust in the Lord, and do good: so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4. Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thy heart.

5. Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

cxii. 7. He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.

8. His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

Is. xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

xxx. 7. For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried, concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

CHAPTER IV.

THEN went Boaz up (*a*) to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, (*b*) the kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, (*c*) Ho, such a one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

(*a*) *Deut.* xvi. 18. Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

xvii. 5. Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

Job xxix. 7. When I went out to the gate, through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street.

xxxi. 21. If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate.

Amos v. 10. They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

12. For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their sight.

15. Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

(*b*) *Ruth* iii. 12. And now it is true that I am thy near kinsman: howbeit, there is a kinsman nearer than I.

(*c*) *Is.* lv. 1. Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

Zech. ii. 6. Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the Lord: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the Lord.

2 And he took ten men of (*d*) the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxix. 10. Ye stand this day all of you before the Lord your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel.

xxxi. 28. Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

1 *Kings* xxi. 8. So she [Jezebel] wrote letters

in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

Prov. xxxi. 23. Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

Lam. v. 14. The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music.

Acts vi. 12. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council.

3 And (*e*) he said unto the kinsman, Naomi that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land which *was* our brother Elimelech's:

(*e*) *Ps.* cxii. 5. A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

Prov. xiii. 10. Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised is wisdom.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, (*f*) Buy *it* (*g*) before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*; but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: (*h*) for *there is* none to redeem *it* beside thee: and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

(*f*) *Jer.* xxxii. 7. Behold, Hanameel, the son of Shallum, thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth; for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8. So Hanameel, mine uncle's son, came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the Lord, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of the Lord.

9. And I bought the field of Hanameel, mine uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxiii. 18. Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

Jer. xxxii. 10. And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

(*h*) *Lev.* xxv. 25. If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26. And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it;

27. Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

28. But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29. And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; within a full year may he redeem it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, (*i*) to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

(*i*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 8. And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

Deut. xxv. 5. If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6. And it shall be that the first-born which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

Matt. xxii. 24. Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

6 And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now this *was the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; (*k*) a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxv. 7. And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother:

8. Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her;

9. Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10. And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 And Boaz said unto the elders, and *unto* all the people, (*l*) Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelech's, and all that *was* Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxiii. 16. And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17. And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18. Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

Jer. xxxii. 10. And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11. So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open:

12. And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel, mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

10 Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, (*m*) have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that (*n*) the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: (*o*) ye *are* witnesses this day.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxix. 18. And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19. And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

27. Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

Hos. iii. 2. So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for a homer of barley, and a half homer of barley.

xii. 12. And Jacob fled into the country of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

Eph. v. 25. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it.

(*n*) *Josh.* vii. 9. For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us around, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

Ps. xxxiv. 16. The face of the Lord is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

(*o*) *Is.* viii. 2. And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

Mal. ii. 14. Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the Lord hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses (*p*) The LORD make the woman that is come in-

to thine house like (*q*) Rachel and like Leah, which two did (*r*) build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in (*s*) Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem.

(*p*) *Gen.* xxiv. 60. And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

Ps. cxxvii. 3. Lo, children are a heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.

5. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

cxxviii. 3. Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the side of thy house: thy children like olive-plants round about thy table.

4. Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord.

5. The Lord shall bless thee out of Zion; and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6. Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and peace upon Israel.

(*q*) *Gen.* xlvi. 8. And these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt: Jacob and his sons: Reuben Jacob's first-born.

26. All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six.

27. And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

(*r*) *Prov.* xiv. 1. Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

(*s*) *Gen.* xxxv. 19. And Rachel died and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

Ruth i. 2. And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

Ps. cxxxii. 6. Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah; we found it in the fields of the wood.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old from everlasting.

12 And let thy house be like (*t*) the house of Pharez, (*u*) (whom Tamar bare unto Judah,) of (*x*) the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

(*t*) *Num.* xxvi. 20. And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah the family of the Zarhites:

21. And the sons of Pharez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22. These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

(*u*) 1 *Chr.* ii. 4. And Tamar his daughter-in-law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

Matt. i. 3. And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 20. And Eli blessed Elkahna and his wife, and said, The Lord give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the Lord. And they went unto their own home.

13 ¶ So Boaz (*y*) took Ruth, and she was his wife, and when he went in unto her, (*z*) the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

(*y*) *Ruth* iii. 11. And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou art a virtuous woman.

(*z*) *Gen.* xxv. 21. And Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

xxix. 31. And when the Lord saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

1 *Sam.* i. 27. For this child I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of him.

Ps. cxiii. 9. He maketh the barren woman to keep house, to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

14 And (*a*) the women said unto Naomi, (*b*) Blessed *be* the LORD, (*c*) which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, (*d*) that his name may be famous in Israel.

(*a*) *Luke* i. 58. And her [Elizabeth's] neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had showed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

Rom. xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

1 *Cor.* xii. 26. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxix. 35. And she [Leah] conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the Lord: therefore she called his name Judah; and left bearing.

Ps. xxxiv. 1. I will bless the Lord at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2. My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3. O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together.

ciii. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

1 *Thess.* v. 18. In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxiv. 27. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren.

(*d*) *Gen.* xii. 2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

Is. xi. 1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord;

3. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Matt. i. 5. And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6. And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;

7. And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

8. And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9. And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10. And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine old age: (*e*) for thy daughter-in-law, which loveth thee, which is (*f*) better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him.

(*e*) *Ruth* i. 16. And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God.

17. Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me and more also, if aught but death part thee and me.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* i. 8. Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons?

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And (*g*) the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jesse, the father of David.

(*g*) *Luke* i. 58. And her [Elizabeth's] neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59. And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60. And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

61. And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62. And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63. And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

18 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Pharez: (*h*) Pharez begat Hezron,

(*h*) 1 *Chr.* iv. 1. The sons of Judah; Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

Matt. i. 3. And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

Luke iii. 33. Which was the son of Aminadab,

which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda.

19 And Hezron begat (*i*) Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

(*i*) *Matt.* i. 4. And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

20 And Amminadab begat (*k*) Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

(*k*) *Num.* i. 7. Of Judah; Nahshon, the son of Amminadab.

Luke iii. 32. Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson.

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat (*l*) Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 1. And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thy horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

Is. xi. 1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

10. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people, to it shall the Gentiles seek; and his rest shall be glorious.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL, OTHERWISE CALLED THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

NOW there was a certain man of (*a*) Ramathaim-zophim, of (*b*) Mount Ephraim, and his name *was* (*c*) Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an (*d*) Ephrathite:

(*a*) *Matt.* xxvii. 57. When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple.

(*b*) *Judg.* xvii. 1. And there was a man of Mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

xix. 1. And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite, journeying on the side of Mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* vi. 25. And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26. As for Elkanah; the sons of Elkanah; Zophai, his son, and Nahath, his son.

27. Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 12. Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

1 *Kings* xi. 26. And Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, (whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lifted up his hand against the king.

2 And he said (*e*) two wives; the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, (*f*) but Hannah had no children.

(*e*) *Gen.* iv. 19. And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

xxix. 23. And it came to pass in the evening, that he [Laban] took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him: and he [Jacob] went in unto her.

24. And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah, his maid, for a handmaid.

25. And it came to pass, that, in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26. And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

27. Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28. And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week; and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29. And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

Judg. viii. 30. And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

(*f*) *Gen.* xvi. 1. Now Sarai, Abram's wife, bare him no children: and she had an hand-maid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2. And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing, I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

xxv. 21. And Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

xxix. 31. And when the Lord saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

Judg. xiii. 2. And there was a certain man of Zorab, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

Luke i. 7. And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly (*g*) to worship, and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts, in (*h*) Shiloh: and the (*i*) two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

(*g*) *Deut.* xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

6. And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

7. And there ye shall eat before the Lord your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto; you and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

(*h*) *Josh.* xviii. 1. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

Judg. xviii. 31. And they sat them up Micah's graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh:

Ps. lxxviii. 60. So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men.

Jer. vii. 12. But go ye now unto my place, which was in Shiloh, when I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13. And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not;

14. Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

11. And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

4 And when the time was that Elkanah (*k*) offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

(*k*) *Deut.* xii. 17. Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or of the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thy hand:

18. But thou must eat them before the Lord thy God, in the place which the Lord thy God, shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for (*l*) he loved Hannah: but the LORD had (*m*) shut up her womb.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxix. 30. And he [Jacob] went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him [Laban] yet seven other years.

31. And when the Lord saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

(*m*) *Gen.* xx. 18. For the Lord had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

xxx. 2. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

6 And her (*n*) adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

(*n*) *Lev.* xviii. 18. Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other, in her life-time.

Job vi. 14. To him that is afflicted, pity should be showed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

7 And *as* he did so (*o*) year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 19. Moreover, his [Samuel's] mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, (*p*) why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? (*q*) *am* not I better to thee than ten sons?

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 16. David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in and lay all night upon the earth.

17. And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

2 *Kings* viii. 12. And Hazael said, Why weepeth my Lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

John xx. 13. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

15. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

(*q*) *Ruth* iv. 15. And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter-in-law which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him.

Is. liv. 5. For thy Maker is thy husband, the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6. For the Lord hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of (*r*) the temple of the Lord:

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 3. And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the Lord, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep.

15. And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the Lord: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

2 *Sam.* vii. 2. That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

10 And she *was* in bitterness of soul, and (*s*) prayed unto the LORD (*t*) and wept sore.

(*s*) *Ps.* l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Luke xxii. 44. And being in an agony, he [Jesus] prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

Heb. v. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

(*t*) *Judg.* xxi. 2. And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even, before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore.

2 *Sam.* xiii. 36. And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

2 *Kings* xx. 3. I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Jer. xiii. 17. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eyes shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.

11 And she (*u*) vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed (*x*) look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and (*y*) remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and (*z*) there shall no razor come upon his head.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxviii. 20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on.

Num. xxi. 2. And Israel vowed a vow, unto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

Judg. xi. 30. And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into my hands.

Ec. v. 4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

(*x*) *Gen.* xxix. 32. And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now, therefore, my husband will love me.

Ex. iv. 31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

2 *Sam.* xvi. 12. It may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and that the Lord will requite me good for his cursing this day.

Ps. xxv. 18. Look upon mine affliction, and my pain: and forgive all my sins.

(*y*) *Gen.* xxx. 22. And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

Ps. cxxxii. 1. Lord, remember David, and all his afflictions;

2. How he sware unto the Lord, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

(*z*) *Num.* vi. 5. All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separated himself unto the Lord, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

Judg. xiii. 5. For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

12 And it came to pass, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she (*a*) spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought (*b*) she had been drunken.

(*a*) *Neh.* ii. 4. Then the king said unto me; For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

Ps. xxv. 1. Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

Rom. viii. 26. Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

(*b*) *Zech.* ix. 15. The Lord of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

Acts ii. 13. Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 And Eli said unto her, (*c*) How long wilt thou be drunken? (*d*) put away thy wine from thee.

(*c*) *Job* viii. 2. How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

Prov. vi. 9. How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

(*d*) *Job* xi. 14. If iniquity be on thy hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

Prov. iv. 24. Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, (*e*) No, my lord; I *am* a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have (*f*) poured out my soul before the LORD.

(*e*) *Prov.* xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath; but grievous words stir up anger.

xxv. 15. By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

(*f*) *Ps.* xlii. 4. When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude; I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

lxii. 8. Trust in him at all times, ye people; pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

Lam. ii. 19. Arise, cry out in the night; in the beginning of the watches pour out thy heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

16 Count not thine handmaid for (*g*) a daughter of Belial; for (*h*) out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

(*g*) *Deut.* xiii. 13. Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

1 *Sam.* ii. 12. Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the Lord.

(*h*) *Job* vi. 2. Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

3. For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.

x. 1. My soul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2. I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; show me wherefore thou contendest with me.

Matt. xii. 34. O generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35. A good man, out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

17 Then Eli answered and said, (*i*) Go in peace: and (*k*) the God of Israel grant *thee* thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

(*i*) *Judg.* xviii. 6. And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the Lord is your way wherein ye go.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 35. So David received of her [Abigail's] hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thy house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

2 *Kings* v. 19. And he [Elisha] said unto him, [Naaman] Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

Mark v. 34. And he [Jesus] said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* iv. 10. And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thy hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested.

Ps. xx. 4. Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5. We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the Lord fulfil all thy petitions.

18 And she said, (*l*) Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman (*m*) went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxxii. 5. And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

Ruth ii. 13. Then she [Ruth] said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thy handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thy handmaidens.

(*m*) *Ec.* ix. 7. Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

John xvi. 24. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

Rom. xv. 13. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

19 ¶ And (*n*) they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife: (*o*) and the LORD remembered her.

(*n*) *Ps.* v. 3. My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

Mark i. 35. And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he [Jesus] went out, and departed into a solitary place and there prayed.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxi. 1. And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

Ps. xxv. 7. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

cxxxvi. 23. Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, (*p*) Because I have asked him of the LORD.

(*p*) *Gen.* iv. 25. And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

Ex. ii. 10. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

Matt. i. 21. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

21 And (*q*) the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

(*q*) *Gen.* xviii. 19. For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

Josh. xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom you will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

Ps. ci. 2. I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O! when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, (*r*) and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, (*s*) and there abide (*t*) for ever.

(*r*) *Deut.* xvi. 16. Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall choose: because the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thy hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

Luke ii. 22. And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord.

(*s*) *Ps.* xxiii. 6. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

xxvii. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

(*t*) *Ex.* xxi. 6. Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

Ps. cx. 4. The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, (*u*) Do what seemeth thee good: tarry until thou have weaned him; only (*x*) the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her (*y*) son suck until she weaned him.

(*u*) *Num.* xxx. 7. And her husband heard it and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her souls shall stand.

8. But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect; and the Lord shall forgive her.

9. But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10. And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11. And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 25. And now, O Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

(*y*) *Gen.* xxi. 7. And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born him a son in his old age.

8. And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

Ps. xxii. 9. But thou art he that took me out of the womb; thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts.

Matt. xxiv. 19. And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days!

Luke xi. 27. And it came to pass as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

24 And when she had weaned him, (*z*) she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the (*a*) house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

(*z*) *Num.* xv. 9. Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oil.

10. And thou shalt bring for a meat-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

Deut. xvi. 16. Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord empty.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 3. And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

25 And they slew a bullock, and (*b*) brought the child to Eli.

(*b*) *Luke* xviii. 15. And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it they rebuked them.

16. But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

26 And she said, O my lord! (*c*) *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 55. And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

xx. 3. And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

2 *Sam.* xi. 11. And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields: shall I then go into my house, to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

xiv. 19. And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thy handmaid.

2 *Kings* ii. 2. And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

4. And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee, for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, as the Lord liveth and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

6. And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the Lord hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

iv. 30. And the mother of the child said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

27 (*d*) For this child I prayed; and (*e*) the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

(*d*) *Matt.* vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxvi. 19. But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

cxvi. 1. I love the Lord because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

2. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4. Then called I upon the name of the Lord O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5. Gracious is the Lord, and righteous; yea our God is merciful.

1 *John* v. 15. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD. And (*f*) he worshipped the LORD there.

(*f*) 2 *Tim.* iii. 15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

CHAPTER II.

AND Hannah (*a*) prayed, and said, (*b*) My heart rejoiceth in the LORD; (*c*) mine horn is exalted in the Lord; (*d*) my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because (*e*) I rejoice in thy salvation.

(*a*) *Neh.* xi. 17. And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer; and Bakbukiah, the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

Hab. iii. 1. A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Shigionoth.

Phil. iv. 6. Be careful for nothing, but in every thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your request be made known unto God.

(*b*) *Luke* i. 46. And Mary said my soul doth magnify the Lord,

47. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

Rom. v. 11. And not only so; but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

Phil. iii. 3. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, rejoice.

1 *Pet.* i. 8. Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 17. For thou art the glory of their strength; and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

xcii. 10. But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

cxii. 9. He hath dispersed: he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever: his horn shall be exalted with honour.

(*d*) *Ex.* xv. 21. And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

Ps. li. 15. O Lord, open thou my lips and my mouth shall show forth thy praise.

lxxi. 8. Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thine honour all the day.

Rev. xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

(*e*) *Ps.* ix. 14. That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

xiii. 5. But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

xx. 5. We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the Lord fulfil all thy petitions.

xxxv. 9. And my soul shall be joyful in the Lord: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

Hab. iii. 18. Yet I will rejoice in the Lord; I will joy in the God of my salvation.

2 *There is* (*f*) none holy as the LORD; for *there is* (*g*) none be-

side thee; neither *is there* any (*h*) rock like our God.

(*f*) *Ps.* xcix. 5. Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at his footstool; for he is holy.

cxi. 9. He sent redemption unto his people; he hath commanded his covenant for ever; holy and reverend is his name.

Is. vi. 3. And one cried unto another and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

1 *Pet.* i. 16. Because it is written, be ye holy; for I am holy.

Rev. iv. 8. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 25. Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

Is. xliii. 11. I, even I, am the Lord; and besides me there is no Saviour.

xliv. 6. Thus saith the Lord the king of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first and I am the last; and besides me there is no God.

(*h*) *Ps.* xviii. 2. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

lxxxvi. 8. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

lxxxix. 6. For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?

Is. xl. 18. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; (*i*) let *not* arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is (*k*) a God of knowledge, and (*l*) by him actions are weighed.

(*i*) *Prov.* viii. 13. The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

Mal. iii. 13. Your words have been stout against me saith the Lord: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee.

Jude 16. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

(*k*) *Ps.* xliv. 21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

xciv. 7. Yet they say, the Lord shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8. Understand, ye brutish among the people; and, ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9. He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10. He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11. The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

(*l*) *Job* xxxi. 6. Let me be weighed in an even balance that God may know mine integrity.

Is. xxvi. 7. The way of the just is uprightness: thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

Dan. v. 27. Tekel; thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

4 The (*m*) bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that (*n*) stumbled, are girded with strength.

(*m*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 15. Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

xlvi. 9. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder: he burneth the chariot in the fire.

lxxvi. 3. Then brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

(*n*) *Is.* x. 4. Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 *They that were* (*o*) full, have hired out themselves for bread, and *they that were* hungry ceased: so that (*p*) the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children is (*q*) waxed feeble.

(*o*) *Luke* i. 53. He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

(*p*) *Ps.* cxiii. 9. He maketh the barren woman to keep house, to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

(*q*) *Is.* liv. 1. Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, with the Lord.

Jer. xv. 9. She that hath born seven languisheth; she hath given up the Ghost; her sun is gone down while it was yet day; she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the Lord.

6 The LORD (*r*) killeth, and maketh alive: (*s*) he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

(*r*) *Deut.* xxxii. 39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no God with me: I kill and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

Job v. 18. For he maketh sore, and bindeth up; he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

Hos. vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2. After two days will he revive us; in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

(*s*) *Is.* xxvi. 19. Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they rise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust; for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Jon. ii. 2. And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3. For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4. Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again towards thy holy temple.

5. The waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6. I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

7 The LORD (*t*) maketh poor, and maketh rich: he (*u*) bringeth low, and lifteth up.

(*t*) *Deut.* viii. 17. And thou say in thy heart, My power, and the might of my hand, hath gotten me this wealth.

18. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

Job v. 11. To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

(*u*) *Ps.* lxxv. 7. But God is the judge; he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

cii. 10. Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

Is. ii. 12. For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low.

James i. 9. Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted;

10. But the rich, in that he is made low; because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

iv. 10. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

8 He raiseth up (*x*) the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to (*y*) set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for (*z*) the pillars of the earth *are* the LORD's, and he hath set the world upon them.

(*x*) *Job* ii. 8. And he [Job] took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

Ps. cxiii. 7. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8. That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

Dan. iv. 17. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

Luke i. 51. He hath showed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52. He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

(*y*) *Gen.* xli. 14. Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

40. Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

2 *Sam.* vii. 8. Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

Job xxxvi. 6. He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

7. He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne;

yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

Ec. iv. 14. For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.

Dan. vi. 3. Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

James ii. 5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

Rev. i. 6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

iii. 21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

v. 10. And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

(*z*) *Job* xxxviii. 4. Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5. Who hath laid the measures thereof if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

Ps. xxiv. 2. For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

cii. 25. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

civ. 5. Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

9 He (*a*) will keep the feet of (*b*) his saints, and the wicked shall (*c*) be silent in darkness; for (*d*) by strength shall no man prevail.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 23. The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord; and he delighteth in his way.

24. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

xci. 11. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12. They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

xciv. 18. When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.

cxxi. 3. He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

Prov. xvi. 9. A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 3. Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

Ps. xxxvii. 28. For the Lord loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

xcvii. 10. Ye that love the Lord, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

Prov. ii. 8. He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

(*c*) *Ec.* v. 17. All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

Jer. viii. 14. Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there; for the Lord our God hath put us to silence, and given us waters of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the Lord.

Zeph. i. 15. That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

Matt. viii. 12. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth.

2 *Pet.* ii. 17. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

Jude 13. Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 49. And David put his hand into his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

Ps. xxxiii. 16. There is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17. A horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

Ec. ix. 11. I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

Zech. iv. 6. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

10 The (*e*) adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall (*f*) he thunder upon them: the LORD shall (*g*) judge the ends of the earth; and (*h*) he shall give strength unto his King, and (*i*) exalt the horn of his (*k*) Anointed.

(*e*) *Ex.* xv. 6. Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

Ps. ii. 9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

xcii. 9. For lo, thine enemies, O Lord, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

Luke xix. 27. But those enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 10. And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the Lord thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

Job. xl. 9. Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

Ps. xviii. 13. The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hailstones and coals of fire.

14. Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings and discomfited them.

(*g*) *Ps.* l. 1. The mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

2. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3. Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4. He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5. Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6. And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself. Selah.

xcvi. 13. Before the Lord: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

Ec. xi. 9. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

xii. 14. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Matt. xxv. 31. When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32. And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

John v. 22. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son.

Rom. xiv. 10. But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12. So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

2 *Cor.* v. 10. For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Rev. xx. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 8. Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

13. He shall build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

Ps. ii. 6. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

Is. xxxii. 1. Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

Matt. xxv. 34. Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my

Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 17. For thou art the glory of their strength; and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

24. But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him; and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

xcii. 10. But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of a unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

cxlviii. 14. He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the Lord.

Luke i. 69. And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David.

(*k*) *Ps.* ii. 2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying.

xx. 6. Now I know that the Lord saveth his anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand.

xxviii. 8. The Lord is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

Acts iv. 27. For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together.

x. 38. How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

11 ¶ And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the child did (*l*) minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* i. 28. Therefore also I have lent him to the Lord; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the Lord. And he worshipped the Lord there.

iii. 1. And the child Samuel ministered unto the Lord before Eli. And the word of the Lord was precious in those days; there was no open vision.

12 Now (*m*) the sons of Eli *were* (*n*) sons of Belial; they (*o*) knew not the LORD.

(*m*) *Hos.* iv. 6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7. As they were increased, so they sinned against me; therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8. They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9. And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

Mal. ii. 1. And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3. Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts; and one shall take you away with it.

4. And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

5. My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6. The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7. For the priests' lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

8. But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

9. Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

(*n*) *Deut.* xiii. 13. Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 17. Now therefore know and consider what thou [Abigail] wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

2 *Cor.* vi. 15. And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 7. Now Samuel did not yet know the Lord, neither was the word of the Lord yet revealed unto him.

Jer. ii. 8. The priests said not, Where is the Lord? and they that handle the law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

John viii. 55. Yet ye have not known him: but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

xvi. 3. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

13 And the priest's custom with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; (*p*) all that the flesh-hook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

(*p*) *Is.* lvi. 11. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter.

Mal. i. 10. Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

15 Also (*q*) before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

(*q*) *Lev.* iii. 3. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord, the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

16. And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. All the fat is the Lord's.

Rom. xvi. 18. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by godd words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

16 And *if* any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, *Nay;* but thou shalt give *it me* now: and if not, (*r*) I will take *it* by force.

(*r*) *Mic.* ii. 1. Wo to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

iii. 5. Thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

1 *Pet.* v. 2. Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly, not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3. Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great (*s*) before the LORD; for men (*t*) abhorred the offering of the LORD.

(*s*) *Gen.* vi. 11. The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

x. 9. He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.

xiii. 13. But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

2 *Kings* xxi. 6. And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

Ps. li. 4. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight, that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

Is. lii. 8. For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen; because their tongue and their doings are against the Lord, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

(*t*) *Mal.* ii. 8. But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xviii. 7. Wo unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come, but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh!

18 ¶ But Samuel (*u*) ministered

before the LORD, *being* a child, girded with (*x*) a linen ephod.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 1. And the child Samuel ministered unto the Lord before Eli. And the word of the Lord was precious in those days; there was no open vision.

(*x*) *Ex.* xxviii. 4. And these are the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

1 *Sam.* xxii. 18. And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

2 *Sam.* vi. 14. And David danced before the Lord with all his might: and David was girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him, (*y*) from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

(*y*) *Ex.* xxiii. 14. Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

1 *Sam.* i. 3. And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship, and to sacrifice unto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the Lord, were there.

21. And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the Lord the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

20 And Eli (*z*) blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

(*z*) *Gen.* xiv. 19. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth.

xxvii. 27. And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed.

Num. vi. 23. Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24. The Lord bless thee, and keep thee;

25. The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee;

26. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

21 And the LORD (*a*) visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel (*b*) grew before the LORD.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxi. 1. And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

(*b*) *Judg.* xiii. 24. And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson, and the child grew, and the Lord blessed him.

1 *Sam.* iii. 19. And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

Luke i. 80. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

ii. 40. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

22 ¶ Now Eli (*c*) was very old, and heard all that his son (*d*) did unto all Israel; and how they lay with the women that assembled *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 1. And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

(*d*) *Jer.* vii. 9. Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10. And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

Ez. xxii. 26. Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned my holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

Hos. iv. 9. And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10. For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase; because they have left off to take heed to the Lord.

11. Whoredom, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart.

23 And he said unto them, (*e*) Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings (*f*) by all this people.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* i. 6. And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he [Adonijah] also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Absalom.

Acts xiv. 15. And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities, unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

(*f*) *Jer.* iii. 3. Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

viii. 12. Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation, they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

24 Nay my sons; for *it is* (*g*) no good report that I hear: (*h*) ye make the LORD's people to transgress.

(*g*) *Acts* vi. 3. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom ye may appoint over this business.

2 *Cor.* vi. 8. By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true.

1 *Tim.* iii. 7. Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

3 *John* 12. Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xv. 30. Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the Lord God of Israel to anger.

Mal. ii. 8. But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

Rev. ii. 20. Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

25 If one man (*i*) sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but (*k*) if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they (*l*) hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

(*i*) *Deut.* xxv. 1. If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2. And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3. Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

(*k*) *Num.* xv. 30. But the soul that doeth aught presumptuously, whether he be born in the land or a stranger, the same reproacheth the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

Heb. x. 26. For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.

(*l*) *Josh.* xi. 20. For it was of the Lord to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the Lord commanded Moses.

2 *Chr.* xxv. 16. And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

Prov. xv. 10. Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way; and he that hateth reproof shall die.

John xii. 39. Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40. He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

26 And the child Samuel grew

on, and (*m*) was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

(*m*) *Prov.* iii. 4. So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

Luke ii. 52. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

Acts ii. 47. Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Rom. xiv. 18. For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

27 ¶ And there came (*n*) a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, (*o*) Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt, in Pharaoh's house?

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 1. And this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

Judg. xiii. 6. Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible; but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

1 *Sam.* ix. 6. And he [the servant] said unto him, [Saul] Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now, let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

1 *Kings* xiii. 1. And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the Lord unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

1 *Tim.* vi. 11. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

2 *Pet.* i. 21. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

(*o*) *Ex.* iv. 1. And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee.

28 And (*p*) did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel *to be* my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and (*q*) did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

(*p*) *Ex.* xxviii. 1. And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

Num. xvi. 5. And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to-morrow the Lord will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him.

xvii. 5. And it shall come to pass, that the man's rod, whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

6. And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their father's houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7. And Moses laid up the rods before the Lord in the tabernacle of witness.

8. And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron, for the house of Levi, was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

(*q*) *Lev.* ii. 3. And the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

vi. 16. And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

Num. v. 9. And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10. And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

Deut. xviii. 1. The priests, the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance.

2. Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren; the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3. And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4. The first-fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5. For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the Lord, him and his sons for ever.

6. And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the Lord shall choose;

7. Then he shall minister in the name of the Lord his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the Lord.

8. They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

29 Wherefore (*r*) kick ye at my sacrifice, and at my offering, which I have commanded *in my* (*s*) habitation; and (*t*) honourest thy sons above me, to (*u*) make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

(*r*) *Deut.* xxxii. 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

Mal. i. 12. But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the Lord is polluted; and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible.

13. Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the Lord of hosts: and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the Lord.

(*s*) *Deut.* xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come;

6. And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks.

Josh. xviii. 1. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

(*t*) *Matt.* x. 37. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

2 *Cor.* v. 16. Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

(*u*) *Is.* lvi. 11. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter.

12. Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink, and to-morrow shall be as to-day, and much more abundant.

Ez. xiii. 19. And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

xxxiv. 2. Son of man prophecy against the shepherds of Israel, prophecy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds, Wo be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

Hos. iv. 8. They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

Mic. iii. 5. Thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

Rom. xvi. 18. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, (*x*) I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, (*y*) Be it far from me; for (*z*) them that honour me (*a*) I will honour, and they (*b*) that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

(*x*) *Ex.* xxix. 9. And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aaron and his sons, and put the bonnets on them: and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

Num. xxv. 11. Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them,) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12. Wherefore, say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13. And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

(*y*) *Jer.* xviii. 9. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant it:

10. If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

(*z*) *Ps.* l. 23. Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

Is. xxix. 13. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precepts of men.

Dan. iv. 34. And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High; and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

Mal. i. 6. A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of Hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

John v. 23. That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

(*a*) *Ps.* xci. 14. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

John v. 44. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

xii. 26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be; if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

1 *Cor.* iv. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 10. Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from thy house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

Mal. ii. 9. Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

31 Behold, the days come that (*c*) I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 2. And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines; and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

1 *Kings* ii. 26. And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father: and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27. So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the Lord, that he might fulfil the word of the Lord, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

Job xxii. 9. Thou hast sent widows away empty; and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

Ps. xxxvii. 17. For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

Ez. xxx. 21. Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharoah king of Egypt; and, lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against Pharoah, king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23. And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24. And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharoah's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy *in my* habitation, in all *the wealth* which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be (*d*) an old man in thine house for ever.

(*d*) *Zech.* viii. 4. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for every age.

33 And the man of thine *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* (*e*) to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 11. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

21. And she named the child Ichabod, saying the glory is departed from Israel.

xiv. 3. And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli.

11. Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

17. And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the Lord; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hands to fall upon the priests of the Lord.

18. And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19. And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

34 And this *shall be* (*f*) a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; (*g*) in one day they shall die both of them.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 12. In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

1 *Kings* xiii. 3. And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the Lord hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 11. And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

17. And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines; and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people; and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead; and the ark of God is taken.

35 And (*h*) I will raise me up a faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart, and in my mind: and (*i*) I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before (*k*) mine anointed for ever.

(*h*) *Ez.* xxxiv. 23. And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

Heb. ii. 17. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

vii. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

27. Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

(*i*) *Ex.* i. 21. And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 28. I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thy handmaid: for the Lord will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the Lord, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days.

2 *Sam.* vii. 27. For thou, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

(*k*) *Ps.* ii. 2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying:

xviii. 50. Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

36 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that (*l*) is left in

thine house shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priest's offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 20. And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

21. And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the Lord's priests.

22. And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house.

23. Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safe guard.

1 *Kings* ii. 27. So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the Lord; that he might fulfil the word of the Lord, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

Ez. xliv. 10. And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall ever bear their iniquity.

CHAPTER III.

AND (*a*) the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And (*b*) the word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was* no open vision.

(*a*) *Sam.* ii. 11. And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the child did minister unto the Lord before Eli the priest.

18. But Samuel ministered before the Lord, being a child, girded with a linen ephod.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxxiv. 9. We see not our signs: there is no more any prophet: neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

Is. xiii. 12. I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

Amos viii. 11. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land; not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord:

12. And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and (*c*) his eyes began to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

(*c*) *Gen.* xxvii. 1. And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son, And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

1 *Sam.* iv. 15. Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

Ec. xii. 3. In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened.

3 And ere (*d*) the lamp of God went out in (*e*) the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was* and Samuel was laid down *to sleep;*

(*d*) *Ex.* xxvii. 20. And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

21. In the tabernacle of the congregation without the veil, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning, before the Lord. It shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel:

xxx. 7. And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8. And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the Lord throughout your generations.

(*e*) *Ps.* v. 7. But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy; and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

xxvii. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

xxix. 9. The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

4 That the LORD (*f*) called Samuel: and he answered, Here *am* I.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxii. 1. And it came to pass, after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am.

Ex. iii. 4. And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses, And he said, here am I.

Acts ix. 4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

Gal. i. 15. But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16. To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And he answered I called not, (*g*) my son; lie down again.

(*g*) *Gen.* xliii. 29. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee my son.

Matt. ix. 2. And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

7 Now Samuel (*h*) did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

(*h*) *Jer.* ix. 24. But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

Acts xix. 2. He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again (*i*) the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

(*i*) *Job* xxxiii. 14. For God speaketh once, yea, twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbering upon the bed.

Ps. lxii. 11. God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down; and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, (*k*) Speak, LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

(*k*) *Ex.* xx. 19. And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

Ps. lxxxv. 8. I will hear what God the Lord will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

Is. vi. 8. Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then I said, Here am I; send me.

Dan. x. 19. And said, O man, greatly beloved, fear not; peace be unto thee; be strong, yea be strong. And when he had spoken unto me I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, (*l*) I will do a thing in Israel, at which (*m*) both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

(*l*) *Is.* xxix. 14. Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work, and a wonder; for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

Amos iii. 6. Shall a trumpet be blown in the

ity, and the people not be afraid? shall there be vil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?

7. Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but e revealeth his secrets unto his servants the rophets.

Hab. i. 5. Behold ye among the heathen, and egard, and wonder marvellously, for I will work work in your days, which ye will not believe, ough it be told you.

Acts xiii. 41. Behold, ye despisers, and wonder and perish: for I work a work in your days, a ork which ye shall in no wise believe, though man declare it unto you.

(*m*) 2 *Kings* xxi. 12. Therefore thus saith the ord God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such vil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever eareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

Jer. xix. 3. And say, Hear ye the word of the ord, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerualem; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of srael, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place he which whosoever heareth his ears shall ingle.

12 In that day (*n*) I will perform against Eli all *things* which have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

(*n*) *Num.* xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he ould lie; neither the son of man, that he should epent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or ath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Josh. xxiii. 15. Therefore it shall come to pass, hat as all good things are come upon you, which he Lord your God promised you; so shall the ord bring upon you all evil things, until he ave destroyed you from off this good land which he Lord your God hath given you.

Zech. i. 6. But my words, and my statutes, hich I commanded my servants the prophets, id they not take hold of your fathers? and they eturned, and said, Like as the Lord of hosts ought to do unto us, according to our ways, nd according to our doings, so hath he dealt ith us.

Luke xxi. 33. Heaven and earth shall pass way; but my words shall not pass away.

13 For I have told him, that (*o*) I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity (*p*) which he knoweth: because (*q*) his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 12. O our God, wilt thou not udge them? for we have no might against this reat company that cometh against us; neither now we what to do: but our eyes are upon hee.

Ez. vii. 2. Now is the end come upon thee, nd I will send mine anger upon thee, and will udge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

xviii. 30. Therefore I will judge you, O house f Israel, every one according to his ways, saith he Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves rom all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not e your ruin.

Joel iii. 12. Let the heathen be wakened, and ome up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there vill I sit to judge all the heathens round about.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* ii. 44. The king said, moreover, o Shimri, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thy heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the Lord shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head.

Ec. vii. 22. For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

1 *John* iii. 20. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 22. Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23. And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that (*r*) the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

(*r*) *Is.* xxii. 14. And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

Jer. vii. 16. Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee.

Ez. xxiv. 13. In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

Heb. x. 26. For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27. But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy, under two or three witnesses;

29. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30. For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and (*s*) opened the doors of the house of the LORD: and Samuel (*t*) feared to shew Eli the vision.

(*s*) *Mal.* i. 10. Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire upon mine altar for nought.

(*t*) *Jer.* i. 6. Then said I, Ah, Lord God, behold, I cannot speak, for I am a child.

7. But the Lord said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8. Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here *am* I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that *the* LORD hath said unto thee? (*u*) I pray thee hide *it* not from me: (*x*) God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

(*u*) *Ps.* cxli. 5. Let the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me; it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

Dan. iv. 19. Then Daniel, (whose name was Belteshazzar,) was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

(*x*) *Ruth* i. 17. Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

1 *Sam.* xx. 13. The Lord do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will show it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the Lord be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

2 *Sam.* iii. 35. And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, so do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, till the sun be down.

1 *Kings* xxii. 16. And the king said unto him, [Micaiah] How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

Matt. xxvi. 63. But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee, by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the son of God.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, (*y*) It *is* the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

(*y*) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Judg. x. 15. And the children of Israel said unto the Lord, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

Job i. 21. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

ii. 10. But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What! shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

Ps. xxxix. 9. I was dumb, and opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.

Is. xxxix. 8. Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

Lam. iii. 39. Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

1 *Pet.* v. 6. Humble yourselves therefore un-

der the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

19 And Samuel (*z*) grew, and (*a*) the LORD was with him, and did (*b*) let none of his words fall to the ground.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 21. And the Lord visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord.

Luke i. 80. And the child [John] grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts until the time of his showing unto Israel.

ii. 40. And the child [Jesus] grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

52. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 14. And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the Lord was with him.

Is. xliii. 2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Matt. i. 23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel; which being interpreted, is, God with us.

Luke i. 28. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

2 *Cor.* xiii. 11. Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

2 *Tim.* iv. 22. The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* viii. 56. Blessed be the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

Is. xliv. 26. That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof.

20 And all Israel, from (*c*) Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel *was* established *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

(*c*) *Judg.* xx. 1. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the Land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

2 *Sam.* iii. 10. To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

xvii. 11. Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

21 And the LORD (*d*) appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by (*e*) the word of the LORD.

Gen. xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xv. 1. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram; I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Num. xii. 6. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

Am. iii. 7. Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret to his servants the prophets.

Heb. i. 1. God, who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 21. For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.

John i. 1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

CHAPTER IV.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside (*a*) Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in (*b*) Aphek.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* v. 1. And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

vii. 12. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it up between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

(*b*) *Josh.* xix. 30. Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

1 *Sam.* xxix. 1. Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

1 *Kings* xx. 30. But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city into an inner chamber.

2 And the Philistines (*c*) put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joined battle, (*d*) Israel was smitten before the Philistines; (*e*) and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 8. And he [Goliath] stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? Am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

21. For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.

(*d*) *Josh.* vii. 5. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down; wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7. And Joshua said, Alas! O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us unto the hand of the Amorites to destroy us? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan!

8. O Lord, what shall I say when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies?

12. Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

Ps. xliv. 9. But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10. Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy; and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxxix. 7. For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling-place.

8. O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are brought very low.

cvi. 40. Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41. And he gave them into the hand of the heathen, and they that hated them ruled over them.

Lam. iii. 40. Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, (*f*) Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? (*g*) Let us fetch (*h*) the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, (*i*) it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

(*f*) *Deut.* xxix. 24. Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

Ps. lxxiv. 1. O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture.

11. Why withdrawest thou thine hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

Is. lviii. 3. Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 18. And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

2 *Sam.* xv. 25. And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me again, and show me both it and his habitation.

(*h*) *Num.* x. 33. And they departed from the mount of the Lord three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

Deut. xxxi. 26. Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

Josh. iv. 7. Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off:

and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 1. Now it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in a house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the Lord remaineth under curtains.

Jer. iii. 16. And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, the ark of the covenant of the Lord, neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall that be done any more.

Heb. ix. 4. Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round-about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

(*i*) 2 *Tim.* iii. 5. Having a form of godliness; but denying the power thereof; from such turn away.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, (*k*) which dwelleth *between* (*l*) the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, (*m*) Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there (*n*) with the ark of the covenant of God.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 2. And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the Lord of hosts, that dwelleth between the cherubims.

2 *Kings* xix. 15. And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

Ps. lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

xcix. 1. The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

(*l*) *Ex.* xxv. 18. And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19. And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end; even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; towards the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21. And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

(*m*) *Ps.* l. 16. But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17. Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

Mal. i. 9. And now, I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your person? saith the Lord of hosts.

(*n*) *Num.* iv. 5. And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering-veil, and cover the ark of testimony with it.

15. And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, (*o*) all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

(*o*) *Judg.* xv. 14. And when he [Samson] came unto Lehi; the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him; and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

Job xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

Jer. vii. 4. Trust you not in lying words, saying, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord are these.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, (*p*) What *meaneth* the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come intothe camp.

(*p*) *Ex.* xxxii. 17. And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18. And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome; but the noise of them that sing do I hear.

7 And the Philistines (*q*) were afraid; for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

(*q*) *Ex.* xiv. 26. And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

xv. 14. The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed, the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16. Fear and dread shall fall upon them: by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

Deut. xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

8 Wo unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that (*r*) smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

(*r*) *Ex.* vii. 5. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth my hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

ix. 14. For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thy heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

Ps. lxxviii. 43. How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

44. And had turned their rivers into blood, and their floods, that they could not drink.

45. He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frog; which destroyed them.

46. He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

47. He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore-trees with frost.

48. He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49. He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

50. He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence;

51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

9 (*s*) Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, (*t*) as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men and fight.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* x. 12. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

1 *Cor.* xvi. 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

Eph. vi. 11. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

(*t*) *Deut.* xxviii. 47. Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things;

48. Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

Judg. x. 7. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

xiii. 1. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

Is. xiv. 2. And the people shall take them,

and bring them to their place; and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

xxxiii. 1. Wo to thee that spoilest, and thou was not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

10 And the Philistines fought, and (*u*) Israel was smitten, and they fled (*x*) every man into his tent; and there was (*y*) a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

(*u*) *Lev.* xxvi. 17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

Deut. xxviii. 25. The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

Ps. lxxviii. 9. The children of Ephraim, being armed, and carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

62. He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 1. And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

1 *Kings* xii. 16. So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: Now see to thine house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

2 *Kings* xiv. 12. And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to their tents.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 7. Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David; and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 17. And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

xxviii. 5. Wherefore the Lord his God delivered him [Ahaz] into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus; and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6. For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah a hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers.

Is. x. 3. And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4. Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5. O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

11 And (*z*) the ark of God was taken, and (*a*) the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 32. And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thy house for ever.

Ps. lxxviii. 61. And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 34. And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

Ps. lxxviii. 64. Their priest fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation.

Is. iii. 11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day; (*b*) with his clothes rent, and (*c*) with earth upon his head.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* i. 2. It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

(*c*) *Josh.* vii. 6. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

2 *Sam.* xiii. 19. And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garments of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

xv. 32. And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head.

Neh. ix. 1. Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

Job ii. 12. And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli (*d*) sat upon a seat by the wayside, watching: for (*e*) his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told *it*, all the city cried out.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* i. 9. So Hannah rose up, after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the Lord.)

(*e*) *Josh.* vii. 9. For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us around, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

Neh. i. 3. And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4. And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven.

Ps. lxxix. 1. O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled; they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2. The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3. Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and there was none to bury them.

4. We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5. How long, Lord! wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire?

6. Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name:

7. For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place.

8. O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are brought very low.

cxxxvii. 4. How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land?

5. If I forget thee, O, Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.

6. If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? and the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was (*f*) ninety and eight years old; (*g*) and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 2. And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see.

Ps. xc. 10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxvii. 1. And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son. And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to-day out of the army. And he said, (*h*) What is there done, (*i*) my son?

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* i. 4. And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered that the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

(*i*) *Josh.* vii. 19. And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

17 And the messenger answered and said, (*k*) Israel is fled before the Philistines: and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people; and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead; and the ark of God is taken.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 11. And the Lord said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

18 And it came to pass, (*l*) when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and (*m*) his neck brake, and he died; for he was an old man, and heavy: and he had judged Israel forty years.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxvi. 8. Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thy honour dwelleth.

lxix. 9. For the zeal of thy house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

Lam. ii. 15. All that pass by clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16. All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

17. The Lord hath done that which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee; he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18. Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night; give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19. Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

(*m*) 1 *Pet.* iv. 17. For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18. And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 ¶ And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, *near* to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, (*n*) Fear not, for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard *it*.

(*n*) *Gen.* xxxv. 17. And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not: thou shalt have this son also.

John xvi. 21. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

21 And she named the child Ichabod, (*o*) The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband:)

(*o*) *Ps.* cxxxvii. 5. If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.

6. If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

Jer. ii. 11. Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.

Hos. ix. 11. As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12. Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them!

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

CHAPTER V.

AND the Philistines (*a*) took the ark of God, and brought it from (*b*) Eben-ezer unto (*c*) Ashdod.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 61. And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 1. And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

vii. 12. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

(*c*) *Josh.* xi. 22. There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of (*d*) Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

(*d*) *Judg.* xvi. 23. Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

1 *Chr.* x. 10. And they put his [Saul's] armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

Dan. v. 23. But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, [Belshazzar] and thou, and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.

3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, (*e*) Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and (*f*) set him in his place again.

(*e*) *Ps.* xcvii. 7. Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him all ye gods.

Is. xix. 1. The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt; and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

xlvi. 1. Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth; their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy loaden: they are a burden to the weary beast.

2. They stoop; they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

Zeph. ii. 11. The Lord will be terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

Mark iii. 11. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

(*f*) *Is.* xliv. 17. And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my God.

18. They have not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19. And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20. He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

xlvi. 7. They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove; yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow-morning, behold Dagon *was* fallen upon his face

to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and (*g*) the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands, *were* cut off upon the threshold; only *the stump of* Dagon was left to him.

(*g*) *Jer.* x. 11. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

l. 2. Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

Ez. vi. 4. And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken; and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

Mic. i. 7. And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

5 Therefore (*h*) neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, (*i*) tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

(*h*) *Ps.* cxv. 4. Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5. They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

6. They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not;

7. They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

(*i*) *Josh.* v. 15 And the captain of the Lord's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

Zeph. i. 9. In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

6 ¶ But (*k*) the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with (*l*) emerods, *even* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

(*k*) *Ex.* ix. 3. Behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep, there shall be a very grievous murrain.

Ps. xxxii. 4. For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me; my moisture is turned into the drought of summer.

Acts xiii. 11. And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, [Elymas] and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

(*l*) *Deut.* xxviii. 27. The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

Job xxxi. 3. Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

7 And when the men of Ashdod (*m*) saw that *it was* so, they said, (*n*) The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and (*o*) upon Dagon our God.

(*m*) *Ex.* ix. 28. Entreat the Lord (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

Is. xxvi. 11. Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 9. And David was afraid of the Lord that day, and said, How shall the ark of the Lord come to me?

(*o*) *ver.* xlvi. 25. The Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings; even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

xlviii. 7. For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken; and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, with his priests and his princes together.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, (*p*) What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto (*q*) Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

(*p*) *Zech.* xii. 3. And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 4. And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

Amos vi. 2. Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

9 And it was *so*, that after they had carried it about, (*r*) the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction; and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, (*s*) and they had emerods in their secret parts.

(*r*) *Deut.* ii. 15. For indeed the hand of the Lord was against him, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

Amos v. 19. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

ix. 1. I saw the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2. Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4. And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5. And the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood: and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

(*s*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 66. And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts; he put them to a perpetual reproach.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to (*t*) Ekron. And it came to pass as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

(*t*) *Josh.* xv. 45. Ekron with her towns and her villages.

Judg. i. 18. Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

2 *Kings* i. 2. And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub, the God of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

Amos i. 8. And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon; and I will turn my hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shal perish, saith the Lord God.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was (*u*) a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

(*u*) *Is.* xiii. 7. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt.

8. And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth; they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.

9. Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

Jer. xlviii. 42. And Moab shall be destroyed

from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the Lord.

43. Fear, and the pit, and the snare, shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the Lord.

44. He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

12 And the men that (*x*) died not were smitten with the emerods; and (*y*) the cry of the city went up to heaven.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* xix. 17. And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay; and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay.

(*y*) *Ex.* xii. 30. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

Is. xv. 3. In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl weeping abundantly.

4. And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

5. My heart shall cry out for Moab; his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

Jer. xxv. 34. Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

xlviii. 3. A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

CHAPTER VI.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines (*a*) called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

(*a*) *Gen.* xli. 8. And it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

Ex. vii. 11. Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

Is. xlvii. 12. Stand now with thy enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

Dan. ii. 2. Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to show the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

v. 7. The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

Matt. ii. 4. And when he, [Herod] had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not (*b*) empty; but in any wise return him (*c*) a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be (*d*) known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 20. But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me empty.

Deut. xvi. 16. Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord empty.

(*c*) *Lev.* vi. 5. And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* v. 7. And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our God.

9 And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

11. So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines; and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city: the hand of God was very heavy there.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, (*e*) Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague *was* on you all, and on your lords.

(*e*) *Josh.* xiii. 3. From Sihon, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

Judg. iii. 3. Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

5 Wherefore, ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your (*f*) mice that mar the land; and ye shall (*g*) give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will (*h*) lighten his hand from off you, and from (*i*) off your gods, and from off your land.

(*f*) *Ex.* viii. 5. And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thy hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

17. And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man and in beast, all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

24. And the Lord did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt; the land was corrupted by reason of the swarms of flies.

x. 14. And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such:

15. For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

(*g*) *Josh.* vii. 19. And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

Ps. lxvi. 3. Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxxii. 4. (For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me) my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

xxxix. 10. Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thy hand.

(*i*) *Ex.* xii. 12. For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the Lord.

Num. xxxiii. 4. (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born which the Lord had smitten among them: upon their gods also the Lord executed judgments.)

Is. xix. 1. The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt; and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

6 Wherefore then do ye (*k*) harden your hearts, as (*l*) the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When he had wrought wonderfully among them, (*m*) did they not let the people go, and they departed?

(*k*) *Job* ix. 4. He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

Ps. xcv. 8. Harden not your heart, as in the

provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness.

(*l*) *Ex.* vii. 13. And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

(*m*) *Ex.* xii. 31. And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both you and the children of Israel; and go, serve the Lord, as ye have said.

32. Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also.

33. And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, we be all dead men.

7 Now therefore make a (*n*) new cart, and take two milch-kine, (*o*) on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 3. And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 7. And they carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

(*o*) *Num.* xix. 2. This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him *for* a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to (*p*) Beth-shemesh, *then* he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that *it is* (*q*) not his hand *that* smote us; it *was* (*r*) a chance *that* happened to us.

(*p*) *Josh.* xv. 10. And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto Mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of Mount Jearim, which is Chesalon, on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

xxi. 6. And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

(*q*) *Is.* xxvi. 11. Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* i. 6. And the young man that told him [David] said, As I happened by chance upon Mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

Ec. ix. 11. I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

Luke x. 31. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And (*s*) they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

(*s*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 13. For because ye did it not at the first, the Lord our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14. So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel.

15. And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders; with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the Lord.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, *and* went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside *to* the right hand or *to* the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And *they of* Beth-shemesh *were* reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see *it*.

14 And the ark came into the field of Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and (*t*) offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

(*t*) *Ex.* xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

Judg. vi. 26. And build an altar unto the Lord thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

1 *Sam.* vii. 9. And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the Lord: and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel; and the Lord heard him.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. 25. And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. So the Lord was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Jacob.

15 And the Levites took do the ark of the LORD, and the c fer that *was* with it, wher the jewels of gold *were*, and p *them* on the great stone: and t men of Beth-shemesh offer burnt-offerings and sacrificed crifices the same day unto t LORD.

16 And when (*u*) the five lo of the Philistines had seen *it*, th returned to Ekron the same d

(*u*) *Judg.* iii. 3. Namely, five lords of Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the donians, and the Hivites that dwelt in M Lebanon, from Mount Baal-hermon unto the tering in of Hamath.

xvi. 5. And the lords of the Philistines c up unto her, [Delilah] and said unto her, E him, and see wherein his great strength l and by what means we may prevail against that we bind him to afflict him; and we will thee, every one of us, eleven hundred piec silver.

23. Then the lords of the Philistines gath them together for to offer a great sacrifice Dagon their god, and to rejoice, for they Our God hath delivered Samson our enemy our hand.

17 And these *are* the gol emerods, which the Philisti returned *for* a trespass-offer unto the LORD; for Ashdod o for Gaza one, for Askelon o for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *cording* to the number of all cities of the Philistines *belong* to the five lords, *both* of fen cities, and of country-villag even unto the great *stone of* A whereon they set down the of the LORD, *which stone rema eth* unto this day in the field Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 And (*x*) he smote the m of Beth-shemesh, because th had looked into the ark of t LORD, even he smote of the p ple fifty thousand and threesc and ten men. And the peo lamented, because the LORD h smitten *many* of the people w a great slaughter.

(*x*) *Ex.* xix. 21. And the Lord said Moses, go down, charge the people, lest break through unto the Lord to gaze, and m of them perish.

Lev. x. 1. And Nadaband Abihee, the so Aaron, took either of them his censer, and fire therein, and put incense thereon, and

ered strange-fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

3. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

Deut. xxix. 29. The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

2 *Sam.* vi. 6. And when they came to Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it.

7. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

Col. ii. 18. Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshy mind.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, (*y*) Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

(*y*) *Num.* xvii. 12. And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold we die, we perish, we all perish.

13. Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the Lord shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

2 *Sam.* vi. 9. And David was afraid of the Lord that day, and said, How shall the ark of the Lord come to me?

Mal. iii. 2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap.

Luke v. 8. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

viii. 37. Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of (*z*) Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

(*z*) *Judg.* xviii. 12. And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahanehdan, unto this day: behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 5. So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6. And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the Lord, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

CHAPTER VII.

AND the men of (*a*) Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of (*b*) Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 1. Lord, remember David, and all his afflictions;

2. How he sware unto the Lord, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob;

3. Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house nor go up into my bed;

4. I will not give sleep to mine eyes or slumber to mine eyelids.

5. Until I find out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6. Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah; we found it in the fields of the wood.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 3. And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

4. And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel (*c*) lamented after the LORD.

(*c*) *Judg.* ii. 4. And it came to pass, when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

Jer. xxxi. 9. They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble; for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.

Zech. xii. 10. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.

11. In that day there shall be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

Matt. v. 4. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

2 *Cor.* vii. 10. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11. For behold this self-same thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in the matter.

3 And Samuel spoke unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do (*d*) return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* (*e*) put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and (*f*) prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and (*g*) serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxx. 2. And shalt return unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I commanded thee this day, thou, and thy children, with all thy heart, and with all thy soul;

3. That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4. If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5. And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6. And the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7. And the Lord thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8. And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the Lord, and do all his commandments, which I commanded thee this day.

9. And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the Lord will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers;

10. If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments, and his statutes, which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

1 *Kings* viii. 8. And so return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name.

Is. lv. 7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts, and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, and he will abundantly pardon.

Hos. vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

xiv. 1. O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

Joel ii. 13. And send your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxxv. 2. Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments.

Josh. xxiv. 14. Now therefore fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and in truth: and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the Lord.

23. Now therefore, put away, said he, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the Lord God of Israel.

(*f*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 19. Now set your heart and your soul to seek the Lord your God; arise, therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the Lord God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the Lord,

and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the Lord.

2 *Chr.* xxx. 19. That prepareth his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

Prov. xvi. 1. The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord.

Ez. xviii. 31. Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

(*g*) *Deut.* vi. 13. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

x. 20. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

xiii. 4. Ye shall walk after the Lord your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

Matt. iv. 10. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

vi. 24. No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away (*h*) Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

(*h*) *Judg.* x. 15. And the children of Israel said unto the Lord, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee; this day.

16. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord; and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

Hos. xiv. 3. Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses; neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

8. Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir-tree. From one is thy fruit found.

5 And Samuel said, (*i*) Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and (*k*) I will pray for you unto the LORD.

(*i*) *Neh.* ix. 1. Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

Joel ii. 16. Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 23. Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

Eph. vi. 18. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.

Phil. iv. 6. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your request be made known unto God.

1 *Thess.* v. 17. Pray without ceasing.

James v. 16. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and (*l*) drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and (*m*) fasted on that day, and said there, (*n*) We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel (*o*) judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

(*l*) *Jer.* ix. 1. Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughters of my people!

Lam. ii. 11. Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

18. Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night; give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

(*m*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 3. And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the Lord, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

Ezra viii. 21. Then I proclaimed a fast there at the river Ahara, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

Dan. ix. 3. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

Joel ii. 12. Therefore also now, saith the Lord, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

(*n*) *Judg.* x. 10. And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalam.

1 *Kings* viii. 47. Yet if they shall bethink themselves on the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness.

Job xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon men; and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not.

xlii. 6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Ps. cvi. 6. We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

Jer. xxxi. 19. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh. I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

Luke xv. 18. I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee.

(*o*) *Judg.* iii. 10. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, [Othniel] and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the Lord delivered Chushan-rishathiam king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

Neh. ix. 27. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardst them from heaven; and, according to thy manifold mercies; thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

Ez. xx. iv. Wilt thou judge them, son of man? wilt thou judge them? cause them to know the abomination of their fathers.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were (*p*) afraid of the Philistines.

(*p*) *Ex.* xiv. 10. And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 11. When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistines, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

2 *Chr.* xx. 3. And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the Lord, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 And Samuel took (*q*) a sucking lamb, and offered *it for* a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel (*r*) cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD heard him.

(*q*) *Judg.* vi. 26. And build an altar unto the Lord thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

28. And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

1 *Sam.* x. 8. And thou [Saul] shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I [Samuel] will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and show thee what thou shalt do.

(*r*) *Ps.* l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

xcix. 6. Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the Lord, and he answered them.

Jer. xv. 1. Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people; cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD (*s*) thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and (*t*) discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

(s) *Ex.* ix. 23. And Moses stretched forth his od toward heaven, and the Lord sent thunder nd hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: nd the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24. So there was hail, and fire mingled with he hail, very grievous, such as there was none ike it in all the land of Egypt since it became a ation.

25. And the hail smote throughout all the and of Egypt all that was in the field, both man nd beast; and the hail smote every herb of the ield, and brake every tree of the field.

Ps. xviii. 11. He made darkness his secret lace: his pavilion round about him were dark aters and thick clouds of the skies.

12. At the brightness that was before him his hick clouds passed; hail-stones and coals of re.

13. The Lord also thundered in the heavens, nd the Highest gave his voice; hail-stones and oals of fire.

14. Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered hem; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfit-d them.

lxxvii. 18. The voice of thy thunder was in he heaven; the lightnings lightened the world: he earth trembled and shook.

Rev. xvi. 18. And there were voices, and hunders, and lightnings; and there was a great arthquake, such as was not since men were pon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so reat.

(t) *Josh.* x. 10. And the Lord discomfited hem before Israel, and slew them with a great laughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the ay that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote hem to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

Judg. iv. 15. And the Lord discomfited Sise-a, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the dge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera ighted down off his chariot, and fled away on is feet.

Zech. iv. 6. Then he answered and spake unto ie, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, ut by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel (u) took a tone, and set *it* between Mizpeh nd Shen. and called the name of t Eben-ezer, saying, (x) Hither-o hath the Lord helped us.

(u) *Gen.* xxviii. 18. And Jacob rose up early i the morning, and took the stone that he had ut for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and oured oil upon the top of it.

xxxv. 14. And Jacob set up a pillar in the lace where he talked with him, even a pillar of one: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, nd he poured oil thereon.

Josh. xxiv. 26. And Joshua wrote these words i the book of the law of God, and took a great one, and set it up there under an oak, that was y the sanctuary of the Lord.

27. And Joshua said unto all the people, Be-old, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it ath heard all the words of the Lord which he pake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto ou, lest ye deny your God.

Is. xix. 19. In that day shall there be an altar i the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, nd a pillar at the border thereof to the Lord.

20. And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the Lord because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

(x) *Ps.* lxxi. 6. By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of thee.

17. O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

Is. xlvi. 3. Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4. And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

13 ¶ So the Philistines (y) subdued, and they (z) came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the Lord was (a) against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

(y) *Judg.* xiii. 1. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

(z) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 15. And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled; and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

(a) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 3. Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4. And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem; and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5. And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was (b) peace between Israel and the Amorites.

(b) *Deut.* vii. 2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them.

16. And thou shalt consume all the people which the Lord thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

Judg. iv. 17. Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

Ps. cvi. 34. They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the Lord commanded them.

15 ¶ And Samuel (c) judged Israel all the days of his life.

(c) *Acts* xiii. 20. And after that, he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21. And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And (d) his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his house; and there he judged Israel; and there (e) he built an altar unto the Lord.

(d) 1 *Sam.* viii. 4. Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah.

(e) *Gen.* xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

8. And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

xxxiii 20. And he [Jacob] erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

Judg. xxi. 4. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he (a) made his (b) sons judges over Israel.

(a) *Deut.* xvi. 18. Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19. Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

Judg. viii. 22. Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou and thy son, and thy son's son also; for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23. And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you.

3 *Chr.* xix. 5. And he [Jehoshaphat] set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6. And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the Lord, who is with you in the judgment.

(b) *Judg.* x. 4. And he [Jair] had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair, unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

xii. 14. And he [Abdon] had forty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass-colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

2 Now the name of his first-born was (c) Joel, and the name

of his second Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-sheba.

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* vi. 28. And the sons of Samuel; the first-born Jashni, and Abiah.

33. And these are they that waited, with their children. Of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman, a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel.

3 And (*d*) his sons walked not in his ways, (*e*) but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xii. 6. And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7. And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants forever.

8. But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him:

9. And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10. And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my fathers's loins.

11. And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

2 *Kings* xxi. 1. Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hephzi-bah.

2. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

3. For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

Ec. ii. 19. And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man, or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun.

Jer. xxii. 15. Shalt thou reign because thou closest thyself in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him?

16. He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the Lord.

17. But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do it.

(*e*) *Deut.* xvi. 19. Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

Ps. xv. 5. He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

xxvi. 10. In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.

1 *Tim.* iii. 3. Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous.

vi. 10. For the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

4 Then all (*f*) the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah.

(*f*) *Ex.* iii. 16. Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

xxiv. 1. And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel, and worship ye afar off.

2 *Sam.* v. 3. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now (*g*) make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxii. 14. When thou art come unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me.

Hos. xiii. 10. I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11. I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

Acts xiii. 21. And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cit, a man of the tribe of Benjamin by the space of forty years.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel (*h*) prayed unto the Lord.

(*h*) *Ex.* xxxii. 31. And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold;

32. Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

Ezra ix. 3. And when I [Ezra] heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonished.

4. Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

5. And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God.

Ps. cix. 4. For my love they are my adversaries: but I gave myself unto prayer.

Luke vi. 12. And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

7 And the Lord said unto Samuel, (*i*) Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for (*k*) they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxxxi. 11. But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12. So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust; and they walked in their own counsels.

Is. lxvi. 4. I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear; but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

(*k*) *Ex.* xvi. 8. And Moses said, This shall be, when the Lord shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the Lord heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the Lord.

Luke x. 16. He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

xix. 14. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

27. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither and slay them before me.

8 According (*l*) to all the works which they have done, since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods; so do they also unto thee.

(*l*) *Ex.* xiv. 11. And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12. Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

xvi. 3. And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full! for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

xvii. 2. Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the Lord?

xxxii. 1. And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt: we wot not what is become of him.

Num. xiv. 2. And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God

that we had died in the land of Egypt! or, would God we had died in this wilderness!

3. And wherefore hath the Lord brought us into this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt;

4. And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt?

xvi. 2. And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3. And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the Lord is among them: wherefore then lift you up yourselves above the congregation of the Lord?

41. But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the Lord.

Deut. ix. 24. You have been rebellious against the Lord from the day that I knew you.

Ps. lxxviii. 56. Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies;

57. But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

58. For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

59. When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

evi. 14. But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15. And he gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul.

16. They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the Lord.

17. The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

18. And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.

19. They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20. Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21. They forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt;

34. They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the Lord commanded them;

35. But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36. And they served their idols; which were a snare unto them,

37. Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils.

9 Now therefore, hearken unto their voice; (*m*) howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

(*m*) *Ez.* iii. 17. Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20. Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the Lord unto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, (*n*) This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: (*o*) He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his chariots, and *to be* his horsemen; and *some* (*p*) shall run before his chariots.

(*n*) *Deut.* xvii. 14. When thou art come unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shall possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me;

15. Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the Lord thy God shall choose; one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16. But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17. Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away; neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18. And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites:

19. And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life; that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes, to do them:

20. That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand or to the left; to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Israel.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 52. And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

2 *Chr.* xxvi. 10. Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country and in the plains; husbandmen also and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 1. And it came to pass, after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

1 *Kings* i. 5. Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

xviii. 46. And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah: and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

12 And he will (*q*) appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, (*r*) and *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

(*q*) 1 *Chr.* xxvii. 1. Now the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses which came in and went out month by month, throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

2. Over the first course, for the first month, was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3. Of the children of Perez was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4. And over the course of the second month was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mickloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

5. The third captain of the host, for the third month was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, a chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

6. This is that Benaiah who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Ammizabad his son.

7. The fourth captain, for the fourth month, was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8. The fifth captain, for the fifth month, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9. The sixth captain, for the sixth month, was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10. The seventh captain, for the seventh month, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11. The eighth captain, for the eighth month, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12. The ninth captain, for the ninth month, was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13. The tenth captain, for the tenth month, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14. The eleventh captain, for the eleventh month, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15. The twelfth captain, for the twelfth month, was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16. Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites; Shephatiah the son of Maacha:

17. Of the Levites; Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites; Zadok:

18. Of Judah; Elihu, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar; Omri the son of Michael:

19. Of Zebulun; Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali; Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20. Of the children of Ephraim; Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh; Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21. Of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead; Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin; Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22. Of Dan; Azareel the son of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

(r) 1 *Kings* iv 7. And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

13 And he will take your daughters *to be* confectionaries, and *to be* cooks, and *to be* bakers.

14 And he will (s) take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the best *of them*, and (t) give *them* to his servants.

(s) 1 *Kings* xxi. 7. And Jezebel his wife said unto him, dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and let thy heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

Ez. xlvi. 18. Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

(t) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 7. Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds?

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall (u) cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD (x) will not hear you in that day.

(u) *Is.* viii. 21. And they shall pass through it hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

(x) *Job* xxvii. 9. Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

Ps. xviii. 41. They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the Lord, but he answered them not.

Prov. i. 27. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you:

28. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.

xxi. 13. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

Mic. iii. 4. Then shall they cry unto the Lord, but he will not hear them; he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

19 Nevertheless, the people (y) refused to obey the voice of Samuel: and they said, Nay, but we will have a king over us;

(y) *Ps.* lxxxi. 11. But my people would not hearken unto my voice: and Israel would none of me.

Jer. xliv. 16. As for the word which thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee.

Ez. xxxiii. 31. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

20 That (z) we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

(z) *Num.* xxiii. 9. For from the tops of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

Deut. vii. 6. For thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

Rom. xii. 2. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

2 *Cor.* vi. 17. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAPTER IX.

NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name *was* (a) Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

(a) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 51. And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner, the father of Abner, was the son of Abiel.

1 *Chr.* viii. 30. And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

33. And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-sua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

Acts xiii. 21. And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

2 And he had a son whose name *was* Saul, a (b) choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: (c) from his shoulders and upward *he was* higher than any of the people.

(b) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him; for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 25. But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

(c) *Num.* xiii. 33. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants; and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

1 *Sam.* x. 23. And they ran and fetched him [Saul] thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people, from his shoulders and upward.

xvii. 4. And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

3 And (d) the asses of Kish, Saul's father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

(d) *Judg.* v. 10. Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

1 *Sam.* x. 2. When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

4 And he passed through (e) Mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of (f) Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of (g) Shalim, and *there they were* not; and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

(e) *Judg.* xvii. 1. And there was a man of Mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

xix. 1. And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of Mount

Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

(*f*) 2 *Kings* iv. 42. And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxxiii. 18. And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

John iii. 23. And John also was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of (*h*) Zuph, Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and (*i*) take thought for us.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* i. 1. Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of Mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, and Ephrathite.

(*i*) *Matt.* vi. 25. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

28. And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

34. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

Luke xii. 11. And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say.

22. And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat: neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this (*k*) city a man of God, and *he is* (*l*) an honourable man; (*m*) all that he saith, cometh surely to pass: now, let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 27. And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?

1 *Kings* xiii. 1. And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the Lord unto Beth-el; and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 *Kings* vi. 6. And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he showed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim.

1 *Tim.* vi. 11. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

(*l*) 1 *Thess.* ii. 10. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

v. 13. And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 19. And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20. And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the Lord.

Is. xliv. 26. That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof.

Zech. i. 5. Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6. But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, *if* we go, (*n*) what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

(*n*) *Judg.* vi. 18. Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

1 *Kings* xiv. 3. And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

2 *Kings* viii. 8. And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thy hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver; *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Before-time in Israel, when a man went to (*o*) enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now *called* a Prophet, was before-time called (*p*) a Seer.)

(*o*) *Gen.* xxv. 22. And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of the Lord.

Judg. i. 1. Now, after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

(*p*) *Sam.* xxiv. 11. For when David was up in the morning, the word of the Lord came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying.

2 *Kings* xvii. 13. Yet the Lord testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

1 *Chr.* xxvi. 28. And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

xxix. 29. Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

Is. xxix. 10. For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers, hath he covered.

xxx. 10. Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things; speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits.

Am. vii. 12. Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there.

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said; come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up the hill to the city, they (*q*) found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

(*q*) *Gen.* xxiv. 11. And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.

18. And she [Rebekah] said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19. And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20. And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

Ex. ii. 16. Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to-day to the city; for *there is* a sacrifice of the people to-day in (*r*) the high place.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* iii. 2. Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the Lord until those days.

3. And Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4. And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there: for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

1 *Chr.* xvi. 39. And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the Lord in the high place that was in Gibeon.

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high

place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because (*s*) he doth bless the sacrifice; *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about this time ye shall find him.

(*s*) *Matt.* xxvi. 26. And, as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

Mark vi. 41. And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

Luke xxiv. 30. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

John vi. 11. And Jesus took the loaves: and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

23. (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks.)

1 *Cor.* x. 30. For, if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of, for that for which I give thanks?

1 *Tim.* iv. 4. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving.

14 And they went into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 Now (*t*) the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

(*t*) *Ps.* xxv. 14. The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

Am. iii. 7. Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

Mark xi. 2. And saith unto them, go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

3. And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4. And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5. And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6. And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

xiv. 13. And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14. And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15. And he will shew you a large upper-room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16. And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

16 To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and (*u*) thou shalt anoint him *to be* captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have (*x*) looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* x. 1. Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

1 *Kings* xix. 15. And the Lord said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16. And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat, of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

2 *Kings* ix. 3. Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the Lord, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4. So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5. And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6. And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the Lord, even over Israel.

(*x*) *Ex.* ii. 25. And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows.

8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey: unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9. Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

Ps. xxv. 18. Look upon mine affliction, and my pain: and forgive all my sins.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, (*y*) Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reign over my people.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 6. And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab and said, Surely the Lord's anointed is before him.

7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

8. Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

9. Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

10. Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, the Lord hath not chosen these.

11. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12. And he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house *is*.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I *am* the seer; go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to-day, and to-morrow I will let thee go, (*z*) and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

(*z*) *John* iv. 29. Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: Is not this the Christ?

1 *Cor.* xiv. 25. And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so, falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, (*a*) set not thy mind on them, for they are found. And (*b*) on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy father's house.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 3. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of my own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house.

Ps. lxii. 10. Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

Col. iii. 2. Set your affections on things above, not on things on the earth

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 5. And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

19. Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel: and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us.

xi. 15. And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the Lord in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the Lord; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

21 And Saul answered and said, *Am* not I (*c*) a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of

Israel? and (*d*) my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

(*c*) *Ps.* lxviii. 27. There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah and their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

(*d*) *Judg.* vi. 15. And he [Gideon] said unto him, Oh, my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.

1 *Sam.* xv. 17. And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lord anointed thee king over Israel?

xviii. 18. And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?

23. And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

Luke xiv. 11. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Eph. iii. 8. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit (*e*) in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

(*e*) *Gen.* xliii. 32. And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

Luke xiv. 10. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, (*f*) Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

(*f*) *Gen.* xliii. 34. And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drunk, and were merry with him.

1 *Sam.* i. 5. But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hannah; but the Lord had shut up her womb.

24 And the cook took up (*g*) the shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set *it* before Saul. And *Samuel* said, Behold that which is left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat; for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

(*g*) *Lev.* vii. 32. And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for a heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33. He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

Ez. xxiv. 4. Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

25 And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon (*h*) the top of the house.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 2. And it came to pass, in an evening-tide that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

Neh. viii. 16. So the people went forth and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

Jer. xix. 13. And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled, as the place of Saphet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

Matt. x. 27. What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house-tops.

Acts x. 9. On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray, about the sixth hour.

26 And they arose early; and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, (*i*) up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

(*i*) *Gen.* xix. 14. And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the Lord will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons-in-law.

xliv. 4. And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men, and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

Judg. xix. 28. And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going, but none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, (*k*) Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while (*l*) that I may shew thee the word of God.

(*k*) *John* xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15. Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my father, I have made known unto you.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 16. Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the Lord hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

2 *Kings* ix. 5. And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6. And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I have anointed the king over the people of the Lord, even over Israel.

CHAPTER X.

THEN Samuel took (*a*) a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and (*b*) kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* (*c*) captain over (*d*) his inheritance?

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

2 *Kings* ix. 3. Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the Lord, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

Rev. v. 8. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xix. 18. Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

Ps. ii. 12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

(*c*) *Josh.* v. 14. And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the Lord am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

1 *Sam.* xiii. 14. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

2 *Sam.* v. 2. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxxii. 9. For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

Ps. lxxviii. 71. From following the ewes

great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

cxxxv. 4. For the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

Jer. x. 16. The Portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things: and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The Lord of hosts is his name.

2 When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by (*e*) Rachel's sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin, at (*f*) Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, (*g*) The asses which thou wentest to seek are found; and, lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

(*e*) *Gen.* xxxv. 19. And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

20. And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.

Jer. xxxi. 15. Thus saith the Lord, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

(*f*) *Josh.* xviii. 28. And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi (which is Jerusalem,) which is Gibeath, and Kirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 3. And the asses of Kish, Saul's father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4. And he passed through Mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not; and then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not; and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5. And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of (*h*) Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to (*i*) Beth-el, one carrying (*k*) three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

(*h*) *Josh.* xix. 22. And the coast reached to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

Judg. iv. 6. And she sent and called Barak, the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and draw toward Mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun.

12. And they shewed Sisera that Barak, the son of Abinoam, was gone up to Mount Tabor.

viii. 18. Then said he [Gideon] Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king.

Ps. lxxxix. 12. The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

(*i*) *Gen.* xxviii. 19. And he called the name of that place Beth-el; but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

xxxv. 6. So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, that is, Beth-el; he, and all the people that were with him.

7. And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el; because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

(*k*) *Num.* xv. 5. And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6. Or for a ram thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering two tenth-deals of flour, mingled with the third part of a hin of oil.

7. And for a drink-offering thou shalt offer the third part of a hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

8. And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the Lord;

9. Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of flour, mingled with half a hin of oil.

10. And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half a hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

11. Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12. According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that, thou shalt come to the (*l*) hill of God, where *is* the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet (*m*) a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with (*n*) a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy:

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 3. And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba; and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 20. And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

2 *Kings* ii. 3. And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold you your peace.

iv. 38. And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

(*n*) *Ex.* xv. 20. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

2 *Kings* iii. 15. But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the Lord came upon him.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 8. And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

xv. 19. So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass.

20. And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab and Maaselah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21. And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel.

28. Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

xxv. 1. Moreover, David, and the captains of the host, separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was;

2. Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3. Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the Lord.

4. Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth:

5. All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6. All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 25. And he set the Levites in the house of the Lord with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet; for so was the commandment of the Lord by his prophets.

Ps. cl. 3. Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5. Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.

6. Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.

6 And the (*o*) Spirit of the

LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

(*o*) *Num.* xi. 25. And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

Judg. iii. 10. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he judged Israel, and he went out to war: and the Lord delivered Chushan-rishathaim, king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

1 *Sam.* xvi. 13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren, and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

xix. 23. And he [Saul] went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

Matt. vii. 22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

7 And let it be, when these (*p*) signs are come unto thee, *that* thou do as occasion shall serve; for (*q*) God *is* with thee.

(*p*) *Ex.* iv. 8. And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

Luke ii. 12. And this shall be a sign unto you; ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

John xvi. 4. But these things have I told you, that, when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

(*q*) *Gen.* xxi. 20. And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

Deut. xx. 1. When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Judg. vi. 12. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

Is. xliii. 2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Matt. i. 23. Behold a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel; which being interpreted, is, God with us.

xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

8 And thou shalt go down before me (*r*) to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: (*s*) seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 14. Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15. And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the Lord in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the Lord; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

xv. 33. And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 8. And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

9. And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10. And it came to pass, that, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came: and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11. And Samuel said, What hast thou done; and Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash;

12. Therefore, said I, the Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the Lord: I forced myself, therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13. And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee; for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

15. And Samuel Arose and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

9 ¶ And it was *so*, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and (*t*) all those signs came to pass that day.

(*t*) *Judg.* vi. 36. And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said,

37. Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38. And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39. And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40. And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

Is. xxxviii. 7. And this shall be a sign unto thee from the Lord, that the Lord will do this thing that he hath spoken;

8. Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun-dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees by which degrees it was gone down.

10 And when (*u*) they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 20. And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21. And when it was told Saul he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22. Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23. And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on and prophesied, until he came to Naioth, in Ramah.

24. And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

11 And it came to pass, (*x*) when all that knew him beforetime saw, that, behold he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, (*y*) What *is* this *that* is come into the son of Kish? *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

(*x*) *John* ix. 8. The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9. Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

Acts iii. 10. And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

(*y*) *Matt.* xiii. 55. Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

John vii. 15. And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

Acts ii. 7. And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8. And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

ix. 21. But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But (*z*) who

is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

(*z*) *Is.* liv. 13. And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

John vi. 45. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

vii. 16. Jesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? (*a*) And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that *they were* (*b*) no where, we came to Samuel.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 3. And the asses of Kish, Saul's father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4. And he passed through Mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not; then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not; and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5. And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6. And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now, let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7. Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8. And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God to tell us our way.

9. (Before-time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was before-time called a seer.)

10. Then said Saul to his servant, Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God was.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* v. 25. But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you?

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But (*c*) of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told them not.

(*c*) *Judg.* xiv. 6. And the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

1 *Sam.* ix. 27. And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

Prov. xxix. 11. A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it till afterwards.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh:

18 And said unto the children of Israel, (*d*) Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

(*d*) *Judg.* ii. 1. And an angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

vi. 8. That the Lord sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9. And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land.

Neh. ix. 9. And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea.

10. And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12. Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

19 And (*e*) ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD (*f*) by your tribes, and by your thousands.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 7. And the Lord said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee; for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8. According to all the works which they have done, since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9. Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

19. Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel: and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us.

xii. 17. Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the Lord, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the Lord, in asking you a king.

18. So Samuel called unto the Lord; and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the Lord and Samuel.

19. And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servant unto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.

(*f*) *Num.* xvii. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3. And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4. And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

5. And it shall come to pass, that the man's rod whom I shall choose shall blossom; and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

6. And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7. And Moses laid up the rods before the Lord in the tabernacle of witness.

8. And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron, for the house of Levi, was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

Josh. vii. 14. In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the Lord taketh shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the Lord shall take shall come by households; and the household which the Lord shall take shall come man by man.

Mic. v. 2. And thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel, whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

20 And when Samuel had (*g*) caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

(*g*) *Josh.* vii. 16. So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17. And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18. And he brought his household man by man; and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 41. Therefore Saul said unto the

Lord God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42. And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

Acts i. 24. And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen.

25. That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26. And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken, and when they sought him he could not be found.

22 Therefore they (*h*) enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath (*i*) hid himself among the stuff.

(*h*) *Judg.* i. 1. Now, after the death of Joshua, it came to pass that the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

xx. 18. And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord said, Judah shall go up first.

1 *Sam.* xxiii. 2. Therefore David enquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 17. And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lord anointed thee king over Israel?

Luke xiv. 11. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, (*k*) he was higher than any of the people, from his shoulders and upward.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 2. And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

xvi. 7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

xvii. 4. And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, (*l*) See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

(*l*) *Deut.* xvii. 15. Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the Lord thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 6. Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, whom the Lord did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

25 Then Samuel told the people (*m*) the manner of the kingdom, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

(*m*) *Deut.* xvii. 16. But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17. Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away; neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18. And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites:

19. And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life; that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law, and these statutes, to do them:

20. That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand or to the left; to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

1 *Sam.* viii. 11. And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you; He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen, and some shall run before his chariots.

12. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13. And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14. And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15. And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16. And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17. He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18. And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the Lord will not hear you in that day.

Rom. xiii. 1. Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be ordained are of God.

26 And Saul also went home to (*n*) Gibeah; and there went with him a band of men, (*o*) whose hearts God had touched.

(*n*) *Judg.* xix. 12. And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will pass over to Gibeah.

13. And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14. And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.

15. And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah; and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city; for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16. And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of Mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Benjamites.

(*o*) *Ezra* i. 5. Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to go up to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

27 But the (*p*) children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and (*q*) brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

(*p*) *Deut.* xiii. 13. Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods.

1 *Sam.* ii. 12. Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the Lord.

2 *Sam.* xx. 1. And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* x. 25. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

2 *Chr.* xvii. 5. Therefore the Lord established the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

Ps. lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

CHAPTER XI.

THEN (*a*) Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against (*b*) Jabesh Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, (*c*) Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

(*a*) *Judg.* x. 7. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

xi. 8. And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9. And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10. And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The Lord be a witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11. Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the Lord in Mizpeh.

12. And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13. And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

1 *Sam.* xii. 12. And when ye saw that Nahash, the king of the children of Ammon, came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us; when the Lord your God was your king.

(*b*) *Judg.* xxi. 8. And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the Lord? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

10. And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

1 *Sam.* xxxi. 11. And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul;

12. All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13. And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxvi. 28. And they said, We saw certainly that the Lord was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee.

Ex. xxiii. 32. Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

Job xli. 4. Will he make a covenant with thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

Ez. xvii. 13. And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, (*d*) On this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that (*e*) I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it *for* (*f*) a reproach upon all Israel.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 31. Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern.

(*e*) *Judg.* xvi. 21. But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass, and he did grind in the prison-house.

Esth. iii. 6. And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

Prov. xii. 10. A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

Jer. xxxix. 7. Moreover, he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxxiv. 14. And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised, for that were a reproach unto us.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 26. And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if *there* be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 Then came the messengers to (*g*) Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people; and all the people (*h*) lifted up their voices and wept.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* x. 26. And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

xiv. 2. And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men.

xv. 34. Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house of Gibeah of Israel.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 6. Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, whom the Lord did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

(*h*) *Judg.* ii. 4. And it came to pass, when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

xxi. 2. And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices; and wept sore.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 4. Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept: until they had no more power to weep.

Rom. xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

5 And, behold, Saul came (*i*) after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, (*k*) What *aileth* the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* xix. 19. So he departed thence; and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was ploughing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

Ps. lxxviii. 71. From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxi. 17. And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

Judg. xviii. 23. And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24. And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

Is. xxii. 1. The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops.

6 And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and (*l*) his anger was kindled greatly.

(*l*) *Ex.* xxxii. 19. And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

Num. xii. 3. Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.

Mark iii. 5. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

Eph. iv. 26. Be ye angry and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and (*m*) hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying (*n*) Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And (*o*) the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

(*m*) *Judg.* xix. 29. And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

(*n*) *Judg.* xxi. 5. And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the Lord? For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the Lord to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxxv. 5. And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

2 *Chr.* xiv. 14. And they smote all the cities round about Gerar: for the fear of the Lord came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

xvii. 10. And the fear of the Lord fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

8 And when he numbered them in (*p*) Bezek, (*q*) the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

(*p*) *Judg.* i. 4. And Judah went up; and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5. And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 15. And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

xv. 4. And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

2 *Chr.* xvii. 12. And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah castles, and cities of store.

13. And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

14. And these are the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands: Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15. And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16. And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the Lord; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17. And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18. And next him was Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19. These waited on the king beside those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* (*r*) on the morrow, that Saul put the people (*s*) in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the (*t*) morning-watch, and (*u*) slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, (*x*) so that two of them were not left together.

(*r*) *Ps.* xlvi. 1. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

(*s*) *Judg.* vii. 16. And he [Gideon] divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

ix. 43. And he [Abimelech] took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people were come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

(*t*) *Ex.* xiv. 24. And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

(*u*) *James* ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

(*x*) *Judg.* iv. 16. But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; and there was not a man left.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 17. And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day; and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel (*y*) who *is* he that said, shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* x. 27. But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

Ps. xxi. 8. Thy hand shall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

Luke xix. 27. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

13 And Saul said, (*z*) There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day (*a*) the Lord hath wrought salvation in Israel.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 22. And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? Shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

(*a*) *Ex.* xiv. 13. And Moses said, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

30. Thus the Lord saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

1 *Sam.* xix. 5. For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and did rejoice, wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause.

Ps. xliv. 4. Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5. Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6. For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7. But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8. In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, come, and (*b*) let us go to Gilgal, and (*c*) renew the kingdom there.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 16. And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

x. 8. And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* v. 3. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

2 *Chr.* xii. 38. All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king (*d*) before the Lord in Gilgal; and (*e*) there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the Lord; and there Saul and all the men of Israel (*f*) rejoiced greatly.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* x. 17. And Samuel called the people together unto the Lord to Mizpeh.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxiv. 5. And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the Lord.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 21. And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 13. Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired! and, behold, the Lord hath set a king over you.

14. If ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the Lord your God:

15. But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as it was against your fathers.

Hos. xiii. 10. I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, give me a king and princes?

11. I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

Jam. iv. 16. But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

CHAPTER XII.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, (*a*) I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and (*b*) have made a king over you.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 5. And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6. But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king o judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the Lord.

7. And the Lord said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8. According to all the works which they have done, since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

19. Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel: and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us.

20. That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21. And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the Lord.

22. And the Lord said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* x. 1. Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

xi. 14. Then said Samuel to the people, come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

2 And now, behold, the king (*c*) walketh before you: and (*d*) I am old and gray-headed; and, behold, (*e*) my sons *are* with you: and (*f*) I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

(*c*) *Num.* xxvii. 17. Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

1 *Sam.* viii 20. That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxi. 18. Now also, when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have showed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

Is. xlvi. 3. Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

4. And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

2 *Tim.* iv. 6. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 29. Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

viii. 3. And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 19. And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20. And all Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the Lord.

3 Behold, here I *am*: witness against me before the LORD, and before (*g*) his anointed: (*h*) whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and (*i*) I will restore it you.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 6. And he [David] said unto his men, The Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth my hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the Lord.

2 *Sam.* i. 14. And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thy hand to destroy the Lord's anointed?

15. And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16. And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord's anointed.

Rom. xiii. 1. Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

2. Whosoever, therefore, resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God; and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? Do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4. For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain; for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5. Wherefore, ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6. For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7. Render, therefore, to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom, to whom custom; fear, to whom fear: honour, to whom honour.

Num. xvi. 15. And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the Lord, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

Acts xx. 33. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

1 *Thes.* ii. 5. For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God is witness.

1 *Pet.* v. 2. Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind.

(*i*) *Lev.* vi. 4. Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found.

Luke xix. 8. And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.

4 And they said, (*k*) Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 5. Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass:

6. And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

Dan. vi. 4. Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

3 *John* 12. Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

5 And he said unto them, (*l*) The LORD *is* witness against you, and (*m*) his anointed *is* witness this day, that (*n*) ye have not found aught (*o*) in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witness.

(*l*) *Job* xxxi. 35. Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire is that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36. Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me.

37. I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him.

38. If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain;

39. If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40. Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

xlii. 7. And it was so, that, after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 9. And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord's anointed, and be guiltless?

(*n*) *John* xviii. 38. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

Acts xxiii. 9. And there arose a great cry; and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

1 *Cor.* iv. 4. For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

(*o*) *Ec.* xxii. 4. If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep, he shall restore double.

Ps. xvii. 3. Thou hast proved my heart; thou

hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

6 And Samuel said unto the people, (*p*) *It is* the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

Ex. vi. 26. These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the Lord said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

Neh. ix. 9. And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea.

10. And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knowest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12. Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13. Thou camest down also upon Mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14. And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandest them precepts, statutes and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant.

Ps. lxxvii. 19. Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20. Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

lxxviii. 12. Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan

xcix. 6. Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the Lord, and he answered them.

cv. 26. He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27. They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28. He sent darkness and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.

29. He turned their waters into blood and slew their fish.

30. Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31. He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

32. He gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.

33. He smote their vines also and their fig-trees, and brake the trees of their coasts.

34. He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number.

35. And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36. He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

37. He brought them forth also with silver and gold; and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

38. Egypt was glad when they departed; for the fear of them fell upon them.

39. He spread a cloud for a covering, and fire to give light in the night

40. The people asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41. He opened the rock and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river.

42. For he remembered his holy promise and Abraham his servant.

43. And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness;

44. And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people;

45. That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the Lord.

Hos. xii. 13. And by a prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may (*q*) reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers.

(*q*) *Is.* i. 18. Come now, and let us reason together saith the Lord: Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Ez. xviii. 25. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26. When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

27. Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28. Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29. Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30. Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

Mic. vi. 2. Hear ye, O mountains, the Lord's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3. O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4. For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

8 When (*r*) Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers (*s*) cried unto the LORD, then the LORD (*t*) sent Moses and Aaron which (*u*) brought forth your fathers out of Egypt and (*x*) made them dwell in this place.

(*r*) *Gen.* xlvi. 5. And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6. And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him:

7. His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

Num. xx. 15. How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us and our fathers.

(*s*) *Ex.* ii. 23. And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of their bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac and with Jacob.

iii. 9. Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

(*t*) *Ex.* iii. 10. Come now, therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt.

iv. 27. And the Lord said to Aaron go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

(*u*) *Ex.* xii. 51. And it came to pass the selfsame day, that the Lord did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

xiv. 30 Thus the Lord saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore.

31. And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

(*x*) *Josh.* i. 2. Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

3. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4. From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sun shall be your coast.

6. Be strong and of a good courage; for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

iii. 10. And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11. Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12. Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13. And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the Lord; the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon a heap.

Ps. xliv. 1. We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old;

2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with

thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

9 And when they (*y*) forgat the LORD their God, (*z*) he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand (*a*) of the Philistines, and (*b*) into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

(*y*) *Deut.* xxxii. 18. Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

Judg. iii. 7. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and forgat the Lord their God, and served Baalim and the groves.

Ps. cvi. 21. They forgat God their Saviour, which had done great things in Egypt.

Jer. ii. 32. Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

(*z*) *Deut.* xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

Judg. ii. 14. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

iii. 8. Therefore the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim, king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

iv. 2. And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

(*a*) *Judg.* x. 7. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

xiii. 1. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

(*b*) *Judg.* iii. 12. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the Lord.

Is. lxiii. 10. But they rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned, to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

10 And (*c*) they cried unto the LORD and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served (*d*) Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now (*e*) deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 34. When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and enquired early after God.

35. And they remembered that God was their Rock, and the high God their Redeemer.

cvi. 44. Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

Is. xxvi. 16. Lord, in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17. Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain; and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O Lord.

(*d*) *Judg.* ii. 13. And they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

iii. 7. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and forgat the Lord their God, and served Baalim and the groves.

(*e*) *Judg.* 15. And the children of Israel said unto the Lord, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord; and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

Is. xxxiii. 22. For the Lord is our judge; the Lord is our lawgiver; the Lord is our King, he will save us.

Luke i. 74. That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75. In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

11 And the LORD sent (*f*) Jerubbaal, and (*g*) Bedan, and (*h*) Jephthah, and (*i*) Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

(*f*) *Judg.* vi. 32. Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

vii. 1. Then Jerubbaal, (who is Gideon,) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

viii. 35. Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

(*g*) *Judg.* xiii. 2. And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

(*h*) *Judg.* xi. 1. And Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot; and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2. And Gilead's wife bare him sons: and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3. Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4. And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5. And it was so, that, when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6. And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7. And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8. And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9. And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10. And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The Lord be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11. Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the Lord in Mizpeh.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 13. So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coasts of Israel; and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

12 And when ye saw that (*k*) Nahash, the king of the children of Ammon, came against you, ye said unto me, (*l*) Nay, but a king shall reign over us; (*m*) when the LORD your God *was* your King.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 1. Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 5. And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

19. Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel: and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us.

20. That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

(*m*) *Gen.* xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Ex. xix. 6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Num. xxiii. 21. He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the Lord his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

1 *Sam.* viii. 7. And the Lord said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

Ps. lxxiv. 12. For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

Hos. xiii. 10. I will be thy King: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

13 Now therefore (*n*) behold the king (*o*) whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye (*p*) have desired! and, behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* x. 24. And Samuel said, to all the

people, See ye him whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king!

xi. 15. And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the Lord in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the Lord; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 18. And ye shall cry out in that day; because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the Lord will not hear you in that day.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 20. And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom is all the desire of Israel; is it not on thee, and on thy father's house?

Ps. lxxviii. 29. So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

Acts xiii. 21. And afterward they desired a king; and God gave unto them Saul, the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

14 If (*q*) ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the Lord your God.

(*q*) *Lev.* xxvi. 1. Ye shall make you no idols, nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God.

2. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord.

3. If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4. Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5. And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time; and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6. And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7. And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8. And five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9. For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10. And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11. And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13. I am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

Deut. xxviii. 1. And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2. And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

3. Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5. Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7. The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8. The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

9. The Lord shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways.

10. And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the Lord: and they shall be afraid of thee.

11. And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12. The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13. And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the tail: and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

14. And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

Is. iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

Rom. ii. 7. To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour and immortality, eternal life.

15 But if (*r*) ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord; then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as *it was* (*s*) against your fathers.

(*r*) *Lev.* xxvi. 14. But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15. And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

16. I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it:

17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18. And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19. And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20. And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21. And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your high-ways shall be desolate.

23. And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24. Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant, and, when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26. And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27. And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28. Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29. And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31. And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32. And I will bring the land into desolation; and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33. And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you; and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34. Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35. As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36. And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37. And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38. And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39. And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

Deut. xxviii. 15. But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments

and his statutes which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16. Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17. Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

18. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20. The Lord shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21. The Lord shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

Is. iii. 11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Rom. ii. 8. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath,

9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

(*s*) *Ps.* cvi. 26. Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness.

16 Now therefore (*t*) stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

(*t*) *Ex.* xiv. 13. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord which he will shew to you today: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen today, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

1 *Sam.* xv. 16. Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the Lord hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 *Is it* (*u*) not wheat-harvest to-day? (*x*) I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that (*y*) your wickedness *is* great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

(*u*) *Prov.* xxvi. 1. As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a fool.

(*x*) *Josh.* x. 12. Then spake Joshua to the Lord in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

1 *Sam.* vii. 9. And Samuel took a sucking-lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the Lord: and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel; and the Lord heard him.

Ps. xcix. 6. Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the Lord, and he answered them.

Jer. xv. 1. Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people, cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

James v. 16. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of the righteous man availeth much.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 7. And the Lord said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD (*z*) sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly (*a*) feared the LORD and Samuel.

(*z*) *Ex.* ix. 23. And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24. So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25. And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

Rev. xi. 5. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies; and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

(*a*) *Ex.* xiv. 31. And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

Ezra x. 9. Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days; it was the ninth month; and the twentieth day of the month; and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, (*b*) Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

(*b*) *Gen.* xx. 7. Now, therefore, restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know then that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

Ex. x. 17. Now, therefore, forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and entreat the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

1 *Sam.* vii. 8. And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the Lord our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

Mal. i. 9. And now, I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your person? saith the Lord of hosts.

Acts viii. 24. Then answered Simeon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

20 And Samuel said unto the people, (*c*) Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart.

(*c*) *Ex.* xx. 19. And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20. And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And (*d*) turn ye not aside: for *then should ye go* after (*e*) vain *things*, which (*f*) cannot profit nor deliver; for they *are* vain:)

(*d*) *Deut.* xi. 16. Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them.

xxxi. 29. For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

Josh. xxiii. 6. Be ye therefore very courageous; to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left.

Ps. ci. 3. I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, it shall not cleave to me.

cxxv. 5. As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

(*e*) *Jer.* ii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

13. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

Jon. ii. 8. They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

(*f*) *Is.* xli. 23. Show the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24. Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

xliv. 9. They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit: and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10. Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing.

xlvi. 7. They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

Jer. x. 5. They are upright as the palm-tree, but speak not; they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

22 For (*g*) the LORD will not forsake his people (*h*) for his

great name's sake; because (*i*) it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

(*g*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

2 *Chr.* xv. 2. And he [Azariah] went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: The Lord is with you while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

Ps. xciv. 14. For the Lord will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

Is. xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

xlii. 16. And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

(*h*) *Num.* xiv. 31. And Moses said unto the Lord, Then the Egyptians shall hear it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them.

14. And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou, Lord, art among this people; that thou, Lord, art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them; and that thou goest before them, by daytime in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15. Now, if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations, which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16. Because the Lord was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17. And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18. The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

19. Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt even until now.

Is. xxxvii. 35. For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

xliii. 25. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

xlviii. 11. For mine own sake, even for mine own sake will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

Jer. xiv. 7. O Lord, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

21. Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

Ez. xx. 9. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

(*i*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now therefore, If ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Deut. xiv. 2. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

Mal. i. 2. I have loved you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob.

Rom. ix. 13. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16. So then it is not of him that willeth, not of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17. For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

23 Moreover, as for me, (*k*) God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but (*l*) I will teach you (*m*) the good and the right way.

(*k*) *Acts* xi. 5. Peter therefore was kept in prison; but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

Rom. i. 9. For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers.

Col. i. 9. For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding.

1 *Thess.* v. 17. Pray without ceasing.

2 *Tim.* i. 3. I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 11. Come, ye children, hearken unto me; I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

Prov. iv. 11. I have taught in the way of wisdom, I have led thee in right paths.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* viii. 36. Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

Jer. vi. 16. Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

24 Only (*n*) fear the LORD, and serve him (*o*) in truth with all your heart: for (*p*) consider how great *things* he hath done for you.

(*n*) *Job* xxviii. 28. And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

Ps. cxi. 10. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

Prov. i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Ec. xii. 13. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxix. 80. Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

John i. 47. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

(*p*) *Is.* v. 12. And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

Rom. xii. 1. I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

25 But (*q*) if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both (*r*) ye and your king.

(*q*) *Deut.* xxxii. 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat; thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16. They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17. They sacrificed unto devils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18. Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19. And when the Lord saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sons and of his daughters.

20. And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21. They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23. I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24. They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25. The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man, and the virgin, the suckling also, with the man of gray hairs.

26. I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men;

Is. iii. 11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

(*r*) *Deut.* xxviii. 36. The Lord shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

1 *Sam.* xxxi. 1. Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in Mount Gilboa.

2. And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchi-shua, Saul's sons.

3. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4. Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

9. And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

Hos. x. 3. For now they shall say; We have no king, because we feared not the Lord; what then should a king do to us?

CHAPTER XIII.

SAUL reigned one year: and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul (*a*) chose him three thousand *men* of Israel, *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in (*b*) Michmash, and in Mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan (*c*) in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 11. And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you; He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

xiv. 52. And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 31. And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon: and the people were very faint.

Is. x. 28. He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

(*c*) *Judg.* xix. 12. And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will pass over to Gibeah.

16. And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of Mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Benjamites.

1 *Sam.* x. 26. And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

xv. 34. Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

Is. x. 29. They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

3 And Jonathan smote (*d*) the garrison of the Philistines that *was* in Geba: and the Philistines heard *of it:* and Saul (*e*) blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* x. 5. After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy.

xiv. 1 Now it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison that is on the other side. But he told not his father.

2. And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men;

3. And Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, I-chabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the Lord's priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4. And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5. The fore-front of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 14. And David was then in a hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem.

(*e*) *Judg.* iii. 27. And it came to pass, when he [Ehud] was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

vi. 34. But the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered after him.

2 *Sam.* ii. 28. So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

xx. 1. And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

4 And all Israel heard say *that* Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and *that* Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were called together after Saul (*f*) to Gilgal.

(*f*) *Josh.* v 9. And the Lord said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

1 *Sam.* x. 8. And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

xi. 14. Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the Lord in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the Lord; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

5 And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people (*g*) as the sand which *is* on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from (*h*) Beth-aven.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

Josh. xi. 4. And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand which is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

Judg. vii 12. And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

2 *Chr.* i. 9. Now, O Lord God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

Is. xlviii. 19. Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

Jer. xv. 8. Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them, against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day; I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

Rom. ix. 27. Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

(*h*) *Hos.* iv. 15. Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The Lord liveth.

v. 8. Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

x. 5. The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were (*i*) in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves (*k*) in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

(*i*) *Josh.* viii. 20. And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

2 *Sam.* xxiv 14. And David said unto God, I am in a great strait: let us now fall into the hand of the Lord, (for his mercies are great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

Phil. i. 23. For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better.

(*k*) *Judg.* vi. 2. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

1 *Sam.* xxiii. 19. Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?

Heb xi. 38. (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

7 And *some of* (*l*) the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of (*m*) Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

(*l*) *Lev.* xxvi. 17. And I will set my face against you, and ye sh ll be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

36. And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37. And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

Deut. xxviii. 25. The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

(*m*) *Num.* xxxii. 1. Now the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattle: and, when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle;

2. The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3. Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4. Even the country which the Lord smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle.

5. Wherefore said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

33. And Moses gave unto them, even unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to the half tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34. And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35. And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbeha,

36. And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities; and folds for sheep.

37. And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38. And Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed,) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39. And the children of Machir, the son of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40. And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir, the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41. And Jair, the Son of Manasseh, went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42. And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

Deut. iii. 12. And this land, which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half Mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites.

Josh. xiii. 24. And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad, according to their families.

25. And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah;

26. And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir;

27. And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Chinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28. This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29. And Moses gave inheritance unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families.

30. And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31. And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir, the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

8 And he (*n*) tarried seven days according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed:* but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* x. 8. And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And (*o*) he offered the burnt-offerings.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* iii. 4. And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

Ps. xxxvii. 7. Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his ways, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

Prov. xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

xx. 22. Say not thou, I will recompense evil: but wait on the Lord, and he shall save thee.

xxi. 3. To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.

27. The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and (*p*) Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 13. And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the Lord: I have performed the commandment of the Lord.

11 And Samuel said, (*q*) What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and *that* the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash;

(*q*) *Gen.* iii. 13. And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

iv. 10. And he said what hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

Josh. vii. 19. And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

2 *Sam.* iii. 24. Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone.

12 Therefore (*r*) said I, the Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: (*s*) I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* xii. 26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27. If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, then shall the

heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

(*s*) *Amos* viii. 5. Saying, when will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

2 *Cor.* ix. 7. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, (*t*) Thou hast done foolishly: (*u*) thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

(*t*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Job xxxiv. 14. Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly.

Prov. xix. 3. The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 11. It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the Lord all night.

22. And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken, than the fat of rams.

Ps. l. 8. I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me.

9. I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds:

10. For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11. I know all the fowls of the mountains; and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

12. If I were hungry I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

13. Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14. Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most high:

15. And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

14 But (*x*) now thy kingdom shall not continue; (*y*) the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* (*z*) captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

xv. 28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

(*y*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 70. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds.

lxxxix. 19. Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21. With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22. The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23. And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24. But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him; and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25. I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26. He shall cry unto me thou art my Father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27. Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

28. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

Acts xiii. 22. And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* v. 2. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be captain over Israel.

2 *Kings* xx. 5. Turn again, and tell Hezekiah, the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee, on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord.

Heb. ii. 10. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people *that were* present with him, (*a*) about six hundred men.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 2. And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people *that were* present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines, (*b*) in three companies: one company turned unto the way *that leadeth to* (*c*) Ophrah, unto the land of (*d*) Shual:

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 11. And it was so on the morrow; that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning-watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

(*c*) *Josh.* xviii. 23. And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah.

(*d*) *Josh.* xix. 3. And Hagar-shual, and Balah, and Azem.

18 And another company turned the way *to* (*e*) Beth-horon: and another company turned *to* the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of (*f*) Zeboiim, turned the wilderness.

(*e*) *Josh.* x. 11. And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hail-stones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

xvi. 3. And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

5. And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus; even the border of their inheritance on the east side was Ataroth-adar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

1 *Chr.* vi. 63. And Jokmeam with her suburbs and Beth-horon with her suburbs.

2 *Chr.* viii. 5. Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walls, gates, and bars.

(*f*) *Gen.* xiv. 2. That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

Neh. xi. 34. Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat.

Hos. xi. 8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim My heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

19 Now (*g*) there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel; for the Philistines said Lest the Hebrews make *them* swords or spears:

(*g*) *Judg.* v. 8. They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

2 *Kings* xxiv. 14. And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

Jer. xxiv. 1. The Lord shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

20 But all the Israelites went

down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that (*h*) there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that *were* with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 47. And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

50. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

Zech. iv. 6. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

1 *Cor.* i. 27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty;

21. And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are;

29. That no flesh should glory in his presence.

2 *Cor.* iv. 7. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

23 And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the (*i*) passage of Michmash.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 4. And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side, and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5. The fore-front of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

CHAPTER XIV.

NOW it came to pass upon a day, that (*a*) Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison that *is* on the other side: but (*b*) he told not his father.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* i. 4. And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5. And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

25. How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thy high places.

26. I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of woman.

(*b*) *Judg.* vi. 27. Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the Lord had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

xiv. 6. And the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, [Samson] and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 19. And she [Abigail] said unto her servants, Go on before me: behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.

Mic. vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

2 And Saul tarried (*c*) in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him *were* about six hundred men;

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 15. And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

16. And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

Is. x. 28. He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29. They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

3 And (*d*) Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, (*e*) I-chabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD's priest in Shiloh, (*f*) wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 9. Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10. And he inquired of the Lord for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11. Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12. And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord.

20. And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 21. And she named the child I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband.)

(*f*) *Ex.* xxviii. 26. And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

1 *Sam.* ii. 28. And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

4 And between (*g*) the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over to the Philistines' garrison, *there was* a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 23. And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

5 The fore-front of the one *was* situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these (*h*) uncircumcised: (*i*) it may be that the LORD will work for us; (*k*) for *there is* no restraint to the LORD, to save by many or by few.

(*h*) *Judg.* xv. 18. And he [Samson] was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servants: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

1 *Sam.* xvii. 26. And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

36. Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

2 *Sam.* i. 20. Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

Phil. iii. 3. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 12. It may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and that the Lord will requite me good for his [Shimer's] cursing this day.

Amos v. 15. Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

Zeph. ii. 3. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight,

except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

2 *Chr.* xiv. 11. And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee.

Matt. xix. 26. But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, (*l*) Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 3. And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thy heart: for the Lord is with thee.

Ps. xlvi. 7. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, (*m*) we will pass over unto *these* men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

(*m*) *Judg.* vii. 9. And it came to pass the same night, that the Lord said unto him, [Gideon] Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thy hand.

10. But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

11. And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12. And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13. And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14. And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

9 If (*n*) they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

(*n*) *Judg.* vi. 36. And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said,

37. Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth besides, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38. And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

39. And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40. And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and (*o*) this *shall be* a sign unto us.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* x. 7. And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion serve thee; for God is with thee.

Is. vii. 11. Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God: ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12. But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13. And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14. Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth (*p*) out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

(*p*) *Judg.* vi. 2. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

1 *Sam.* xiii. 6. When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, (*q*) Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, (*r*) Come up after me, for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 44. And the Philistines said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh to the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

2 *Sam.* ii. 14. And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15. Then there arose, and went over by number, twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gideon.

17. And there was a very sore battle that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

2 *Kings* xiv. 8. Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

(*r*) *Judg.* iv. 14. And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the Lord hath delivered Sisera into thy hand: is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from Mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

vii. 15. And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned unto the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the Lord hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

2 *Sam.* v. 24. And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

13 And Jonathan (*s*) climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they (*t*) fell before Jonathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

(*s*) *Ps.* xviii. 29. For by thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

Heb. xi. 34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

(*t*) *Lev.* xxvi. 7. And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

Deut. xxviii. 7. The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

Josh. xxiii. 10. One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plough.*

15 And (*u*) there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and (*x*) the spoilers, they also trembled; and (*y*) the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

(*u*) *Josh.* ii. 9. And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that

all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

Judg. vii. 21. And they stood every man in his place round about the camp; and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

2 *Kings* vii. 6. For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host; and they said one to another, So, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7. Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

Job xviii. 11. Terror shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 17. And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ephrah, unto the land of Shual.

(*y*) *Ex.* xix. 18. And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

Matt. xxiv. 7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

xxvii. 50. Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in vain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

16 ¶ And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked: and behold the multitude (*z*) melted away, and they went on (*a*) beating down *one another.*

(*z*) *Ps.* lviii. 7. Let them melt away as waters which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

lxviii. 2. As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

(*a*) *Judg.* vii. 22. And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the Lord set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

2 *Chr.* xx. 22. And when they began to sing, and to praise, the Lord set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and they were smitten.

23. For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of Mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another

24. And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25. And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies and precious jewels, (which they stripped off for themselves,) more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

Is. xix. 2. And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians; and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city: and kingdom against kingdom.

17 Then said Saul unto the people, that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold Jonathan and his armour-bearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, (*b*) Bring hither the ark of God. For (*c*) the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 3. And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may serve us out of the hand of our enemies.

4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5. And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6. And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the Lord was come into the camp.

2 *Sam.* xi. 11. And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into my house, to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

xv. 24. And, lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25. And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me again, and shew me both it and his habitation.

26. But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* v. 2. When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

vii. 1. And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab, in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the Lord.

19 And it came to pass, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that *was* in the host of the Philistines went on and increased; and Saul said unto the priest, (*d*) Withdraw thine hand.

(*d*) *Josh.* ix. 14. And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the Lord.

Ps. cvi. 13. They soon forgat his works; they waited not for his counsel.

Is. xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and behold (*e*) every man's sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

(*e*) *Judg.* vii. 22. And the three hundred, blew the trumpets, and the Lord set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

Is. ix. 19. Through the wrath of the Lord of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20. And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

21. Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

21 Moreover, (*f*) the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp, *from the country* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxix. 4. And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him: and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him; and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

1 *Chr.* xii. 19. And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle; but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, to the jeopardy of our heads.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had (*g*) hid themselves in Mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 6. When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

xxxi. 7. And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

23 So (*h*) the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto (*i*) Beth-aven.

(*h*) *Ex.* xiv. 30. Thus the Lord saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore.

2 *Kings* xiv. 27. And the Lord said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

Ps. xliv. 6. For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7. But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8. In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

Hos. i. 7. But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the Lord their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

(*i*) *Josh.* xviii. 12. And their border, on the north-side, was from Jordan: and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, (*k*) Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that (*l*) I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted *any* food.

(*k*) *Lev.* xxvii. 29. None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; but shall surely be put to death.

Num. xxi. 2. And Israel vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

Deut. xxvii. 15. Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer, and say, Amen.

16. Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

17. Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's land-mark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

18. Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

19. Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

20. Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

21. Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

22. Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23. Cursed be he that lieth with his mother-in-law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

24. Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen.

25. Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26. Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

Josh. vi. 17. And the city shall be accursed even it and all that are therein, to the Lord: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18. And ye in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19. But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are consecrated unto the Lord: they shall come into the treasury of the Lord.

26. And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall set up the gates of it.

Judg. xxi. 1. Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2. And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

3. And said, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings.

5. And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the Lord? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the Lord to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

(*l*) *Judg.* v. 2. Praise ye the Lord for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

xvi. 28. And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

Ps. xviii. 47. It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.

25 And (*m*) all *they of* the land came to a wood; and there was (*n*) honey upon the ground.

(*m*) *Deut.* ix. 28. Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because the Lord was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

(*n*) *Ex.* iii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

Num. xiii. 27. And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

Matt. iii. 4. And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold the honey dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth; for (*o*) the people feared the oath.

(*o*) *Ec.* ix. 2. All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipped it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and (*p*) his eyes were enlightened.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 12. And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him; for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, (*q*) My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 18. And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people (*r*) flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people (*s*) did eat *them* with the blood.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 19. Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the Lord, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the Lord?

(s) *Gen.* ix. 4. But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

Lev. iii. 17. It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

vii. 26. Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27. Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

Deut. xii. 16. Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

Acts xv. 20. But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

29. That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

33 Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul (t) built an altar unto the LORD; the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

(t) *Judg.* xxi. 4. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings.

1 *Sam.* vii. 17. And his [Samuel's] return was to Ramah; for there was his house: and there he judged Israel; and there he built an altar unto the Lord.

36 ¶ And Saul said, (u) Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning-light, and (x) let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then (y) said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

(u) *Josh.* x. 19. And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lord your God hath delivered them into your hand.

Jer. vi. 5. Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

(x) *Josh.* xi. 14. And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

1 *Sam.* xi. 11. And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

(y) *Ps.* lxxiii. 28. But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

Is. lviii. 2. Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

James iv. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, (z) Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But (a) he answered him not that day.

(z) *Judg.* i. 1. Now, after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them.

2 *Sam.* v. 19. And David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And the Lord said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thy hand.

1 *Kings* xxii. 5. And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord to-day.

6. Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

(a) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 6. And when Saul inquired of the Lord, the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

Ez. xiv. 3. Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them?

4. Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the Lord will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols;

5. That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

xx. 3. Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye come to inquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you.

38 And Saul said, (b) Draw ye near hither all the chief of the people; and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

(b) *Josh.* vii. 14. In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the Lord taketh shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the Lord shall take shall come by households; and the household which the Lord shall take shall come man by man.

39 For as (c) the LORD liveth, which serveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people *that* answered him.

(c) 1 *Sam.* xx. 31. For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

2 *Sam.* xii. 5. And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, (d) Do what seemeth good unto thee.

(d) 2 *Sam.* xv. 15. And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my Lord the king shall appoint.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect *lot*. (e) And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

(e) *Josh.* vii. 16. So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17. And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18. And he brought his household man by man: and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

1 *Sam.* x. 20. And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21. When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul, the son of Kish, was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

Jon. i. 7. And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, (f) Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, (g) I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I must die.

(f) *Josh.* vii. 19. And Joshua said unto Achan,

My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

Jon. i. 8. Then said they unto him [Jonah,] Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us. What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 27. But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in an honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

44 And Saul answered (*h*) God do so, and more also: for (*i*) thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

(*h*) *Ruth* i. 17. Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me.

2 *Sam.* iii. 9. So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the Lord hath sworn to David, even so I do to him.

xix. 13. And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

(*i*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 24. And it came to pass, about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth and let her be burnt.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, (*k*) who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, (*l*) there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for (*m*) he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan that he died not.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 5. For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice; wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

Neh. ix. 27. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble; when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and, according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 11. Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

1 *Kings* i. 52. And Solomon said, If he [Adonijah] will show himself a worthy man, there shall not a hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

Matt. x. 30. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Acts xxvii. 34. Wherefore I pray you to take some meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you.

(*m*) *Acts* xiv. 27. And when they were come, and had gathered the church together; they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

Rom. xv. 18. For I will not dare to speak of any *of* those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul (*n*) took the kingdom over Israel, and (*o*) fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of (*p*) Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of (*q*) Zobah, and against the Philistines, and whithersoever he turned himself he vexed *them.*

(*n*) *Dan.* vii. 27. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* xiv. 27. And the Lord said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 11. And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch; and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* x. 6. And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

1 *Kings* xi. 23. And God stirred him [Solomon] up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

48 And he gathered an host, and (*r*) smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

(*r*) *Ex.* xvii. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua; for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

Deut. xxv. 19. Therefore it shall be when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou shalt not forget it.

1 *Sam.* xv. 3. Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4. And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5. And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley;

6. And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart get you down from among the Amalekites, les I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7. And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

49 Now the sons of Saul were (*s*) Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters *were these;* the (*t*) name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 2. And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinidab, and Melchi-shua, Saul's sons.

1 *Chr.* viii. 33. And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Melchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 17. And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife; only be thou valiant for me, and fight the Lord's battles: for Saul said, Let not my hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18. And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?

19. But it came to pass, at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20. And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law in the one of the twain.

xxv. 44. But Saul had given Michal his daughter David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

50 And the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz; and (*u*) the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 55. And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

2 *Sam.* ii. 8. But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth the Son of Saul, and brought him over to Makanaim.

iii. 27. And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

51 And (*x*) Kish *was* the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 1. Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and (*y*) when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 11. And he [Samuel] said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you, He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

CHAPTER XV.

SAMUEL also said unto Saul, (*a*) The LORD sent me to anoint thee *to be* king over his people, over Israel: now therefore (*b*) hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 16. To-morrow, about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin; and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

x. 1. Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 14. If ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the Lord your God.

Ps. ii. 10. Be wise now, therefore, O ye kings; be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts. (*c*) I remember *that* which (*d*) Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

(*c*) *Hos.* vii. 2. And they consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

Am. viii. 7. The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

(*d*) *Ex.* xvii. 8. Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9. And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10. So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11. And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12. But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13. And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua; for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15. And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Jehovah-nissi:

16. For he said, Because the Lord hath sworn, that the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

Num. xxiv. 20. And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations; but his latter end shall be that he perish forever.

Deut. xxv. 17. Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt.

18. How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19. Therefore it shall be, when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and (*e*) utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but (*f*) slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, (*g*) ox and sheep, camel and ass.

(*e*) *Deut.* xiii. 15. Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

xx. 16. But of the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17. But thou shalt utterly destroy them; namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee:

18. That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye sin against the Lord your God.

Josh. vi. 17. And the city shall be accursed, even it and all that are therein, to the Lord: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18. And ye, in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19. But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron; are consecrated unto the Lord: they shall come into the treasury of the Lord.

20. So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21. And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

(*f*) *Num.* xxxi. 17. Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

Is. xiv. 21. Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22. For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the Lord.

(*g*) *Rom.* viii. 20. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope;

21. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now:

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in (*h*) Telaim, (*i*) two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

(*h*) *Josh.* xv. 24. Ziph, and Telim, and Bealoth.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 8. And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

xiii. 15. And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the field that were present with him, about six hundred men.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley:

6 And Saul said unto (*k*) the Kenites, (*l*) go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for (*m*) ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

(*k*) *Num.* xxiv. 21. And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22. Nevertheless the Kenite shall be wasted until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

Judg. i. 16. And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad: and they went and dwelt among the people.

iv. 11. Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab, the father-in-law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

v. 24. Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be; blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

1 *Chr.* ii. 55. And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites and Suchathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

(*l*) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as

the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

xix. 12. And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place.

13. For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the Lord; and the Lord hath sent us to destroy it.

14. And Lot went out and spake unto his sons-in-law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the Lord will destroy this city. But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons-in-law.

15. And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16. And, while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the Lord being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

Prov. ix. 6. Forsake the foolish; and live and go in the way of understanding.

Acts ii. 40. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

2 *Cor.* vi. 17. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

Rev. xviii. 4. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

(*m*) *Ex.* xviii. 10. And Jethro said, Blessed be the Lord, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

Num. x. 29. And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, We are journeying unto the place of which the Lord said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the Lord hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30. And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31. And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes.

32. And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the Lord shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

7 And Saul (*n*) smote the Amalekites from (*o*) Havilah *until* thou comest to (*p*) Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

(*n*) *Job* xxi. 30. That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

Ec. viii. 13. But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

(*o*) *Gen.* ii. 11. The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.

xxv. 18. And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

(*p*) *Gen.* xvi. 7. And the angel of the Lord found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

1 *Sam.* xxvii. 8. And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gegrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

8 And he took (*q*) Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and (*r*) utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

(*q*) *Num.* xxiv. 7. He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

1 *Kings* xx. 31. And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32. So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33. Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34. And Ben-hadad said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35. And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the Lord, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36. Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the Lord, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37. Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded him.

38. So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39. And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40. And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, so shall thy judgment be; thyself hast decided it.

41. And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42. And he said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

Esth. iii. 1. After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

(*r*) *Josh.* xi. 12. And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the Lord commanded.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and (*s*) the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all *that was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing *that was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

(*s*) *Josh.* vii. 21. When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto Samuel, saying,

11 It (*t*) repenteth me that I have set up Saul *to be* king: for he is (*u*) turned back from following me, and (*x*) hath not performed my commandments. And (*y*) it grieved Samuel; and (*z*) he cried unto the Lord all night.

(*t*) *Gen.* vi. 6. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. 16. And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough, stay now thy hand. And the angel of the Lord was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

Ps. cx. 4. The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

Jer. xviii. 7. At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it.

8. If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it;

10. If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

(*u*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 3. The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise and to do good.

lxviii. 41. Yea, they turned back, and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

57. But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

Zeph. i. 6. And them that are turned back from the Lord; and those that have not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 13. And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee; for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

(*y*) *Ps.* cxix. 136. Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

Jer. ix. 1. Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might wee

day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

18. And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

xiii. 17. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eyes shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.

(z) 1 *Sam.* xii. 23. Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

Ps. cix. 4. For my love they are my adversaries: but I give myself unto prayer.

Luke vi. 12. And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to (*a*) Carmel, and, behold, (*b*) he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

(*a*) *Josh.* xv. 55. Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 2. And there was a man in Maon whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 12. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, hitherto hath the Lord helped us

2 *Sam.* xviii. 18. Now Absalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's Place.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, (*c*) Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: (*d*) I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

(*c*) *Gen.* xiv. 19. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth.

Judg. xvii. 2. And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me: I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the Lord, my son.

Ruth iii. 10. And he said, Blessed be thou of the Lord my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

(*d*) *Prov.* xxvii. 2. Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

xxxi. 31. Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

Luke xvii. 10. So likewise, when ye shall have done all those things that are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which it was our duty to do.

xviii. 10. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself: God, I thank thee that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

14 And Samuel said, (*e*) What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

(*e*) *Ps.* l. 16. But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17. Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18. When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19. Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20. Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself; but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: (*f*) for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, (*g*) to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxxii. 22. And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on to mischief.

Job xxxi. 33. If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

(*g*) *Matt.* ii. 8. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

Luke x. 29. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, Lord, who is my neighbour?

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, (*h*) Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 27. And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may show thee the word of God.

xii. 7. Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lord of all the righteous acts of the Lord, which he did to you, and to your fathers.

17 And Samuel said, (*i*) When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel; and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

(*i*) *Judg.* vi. 15. And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.

1 *Sam.* ix. 21. And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

x. 22. Therefore they inquired of the Lord further, if the man should yet come thither. And the Lord answered, Behold; he hath hid himself among the stuff.

Hos. xiii. 1. When Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

Matt. xviii. 4. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy (*k*) the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

(*k*) *Gen.* xiii. 13. But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

xv. 16. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again; for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

Job xxxi. 3. Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

Prov. x. 29. The way of the Lord is strength to the upright; but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

xiii. 21. Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repaid.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst (*l*) fly upon the spoil, and (*m*) didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

(*l*) *Prov.* xv. 27. He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.

Jer. vii. 11. Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the Lord.

Hab. ii. 9. Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

10. Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11. For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12. Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity!

2 *Tim.* iv. 10. For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world.

(*m*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 2. But did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

xxxvi. 12. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, speaking from the mouth of the Lord.

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, (*n*) Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me,

and (*o*) have brought Agag the King of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

(*n*) *Job* xxxiii. 9. I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

xxxiv. 5. For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgment.

Matt. xix. 20. The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

Luke x. 29. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

Rom. x. 3. For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

(*o*) *Prov.* xv. 6. In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

21 But (*p*) the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

(*p*) *Gen.* iii. 13. And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

22 And Samuel said, (*q*) Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to (*r*) obey *is* better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken, than the fat of rams.

(*q*) *Prov.* xxi. 3. To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.

Is. i. 11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

13. Bring no more vain oblations: incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with: it is iniquity even the solemn meeting.

14. Your new-moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16. Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

17. Learn to do well: seek judgment, relieve the oppressed; judge the fatherless; plead for the widow.

Jer. vii. 22. For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well with you.

Hos. vi. 6. For I desired mercy and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings.

Amos v. 21. I hate, I despise your feast-days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22. Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them; neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23. Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24. But let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25. Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26. But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the star of your God, which ye made to yourselves.

Matt. ix. 13. But go and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

xii. 7. But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

Heb. x. 6. In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

(*r*) *Jer.* xi. 7. For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

xxvi. 13. Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the Lord your God, and the Lord will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

23 For (*s*) rebellion *is as* the sins of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because (*t*) thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

(*s*) *Josh.* xxii. 16. Thus saith the whole congregation of the Lord, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the Lord, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the Lord.

17. Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us from which we are not cleansed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the Lord.)

18. But that ye must turn away this day from following the Lord? And it will be seeing ye rebel to-day against the Lord that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19. Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lord's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the Lord, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar, besides the altar of the Lord our God.

Job xxxiv. 37. For he addeth rebellion unto his sin; he clappeth his hands among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

Ps. cvii. 11. Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the Most High.

Ez. ii. 5. And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6. And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briars and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions; be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7. And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; for they are most rebellious.

8. But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious, like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 14. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

2 *Kings* xvii. 14. Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the Lord their God.

15. And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16. And they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

18. Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19. Also Judah kept not the commandments of the Lord their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20. And the Lord rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

24 And Saul said unto Samuel, (*u*) I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words; because (*x*) I fear the people, and (*y*) obeyed their voice.

(*u*) *Ex.* ix. 27. And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

Num. xxii. 34. And Balaam said unto the angel of the Lord, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me; now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

Matt. xxvii. 4. Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

(*x*) *Ex.* xxiii. 2. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment.

Job xxxi. 34. Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

Prov. xxix. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

Is. li. 12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass.

13. And forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

Luke xxiii. 20. Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21. But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25. And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

Rev. xxi. 8. But the fearful and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

(*y*) *Gen.* iii. 12. And the man said, The woman, whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

17. And unto Adam he said, because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

Jer. xxxviii. 5. Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he [Jeremiah] is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, (*z*) pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

(*z*) *Ex.* x. 17. Now, therefore, forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and entreat the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, (*a*) I will not return with thee: for (*b*) thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

(*a*) *Gen.* xlii. 38. And he, [Jacob] said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

Luke xxiv. 28. And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he [Jesus] made as though he would have gone further.

(*b*) xvi. 1. And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing, I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thy horn with oil, and go; I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

Jer. vi. 19. Hear, O earth; behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

Hos. iv. 6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, (*c*) The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and (*d*) hath given it to (*e*) a neighbour of thine, *that is* better than thou.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 17. And the Lord hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the Lord hath rent the kingdom out of thy hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David.

18. Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the Lord, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the Lord done this thing unto thee this day.

1 *Kings* xi. 30. And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31. And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces; for thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel; Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 7. The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's and he hath set the world upon them.

Jer. xxvii. 5. I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6. And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

Dan. iv. 17. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the words of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may know that the most high ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

32. And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

Rom. xiii. 1. Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 14. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

xvi. 12. And he sent and brought him, [David] in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

Acts xiii. 22. And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

29 And also (*f*) the strength of Israel (*g*) will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man, that he should repent.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxix. 11. The Lord will give strength unto his people; the Lord will bless his people with peace.

lxviii. 35. O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

Is. xlv. 24. Surely, shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

Joel iii. 16. The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the Lord will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

2 *Cor.* xii. 9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

(*g*) *Num.* xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Ps. xcv. 11. Unto whom I sware in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

Ez. xxiv. 14. I the Lord have spoken it; it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent: according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

2 *Tim.* ii. 13. If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himself.

Tit. i. 2. In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

Heb. vi. 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* (*h*) honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, (*i*) that I may worship the LORD thy God.

(*h*) *Heb.* ii. 4. Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

John v. 44. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

xii. 43. For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

(*i*) *Is.* xxix. 13. Wherefore the Lord saith, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men.

Luke xviii. 9. And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10. Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11. The Pharisee stood, and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14. I tell you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

2 *Tim.* iii. 5. Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag, the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And (*k*) Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

(*k*) *Jer.* xlviii. 44. He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

1 *Thess.* v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

Rev. xviii. 7. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

33 And Samuel said, (*l*) As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel (*m*) hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

(*l*) *Gen.* ix. 6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Matt. vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

Rev. xvi. 6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

xviii. 6. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 40. And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

Is. xxxiv. 6. The sword of the Lord is filled with blood; it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

Jer. xlviii. 10. Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

34 Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And (*n*) Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death; nevertheless, (*o*) Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 24. And he [Saul] stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

(*o*) *Ps.* cxix. 158. I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept not thy word.

Jer. ix. 1. O that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughters of my people!

Phil. iii. 18. For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ.

CHAPTER XVI.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, (*a*) How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, (*b*) seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine (*c*) horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to (*d*) Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 11. It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the Lord all night.

(*b*) *Jer.* vi. 30. Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them.

xiv. 11. Then said the Lord unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12. When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them; but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

xv. 1. Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

(*c*) 2 *Kings* ix. 1. And Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thy hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

3. Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the Lord, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

(*d*) *Ruth* iv. 22. And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

1 *Chr.* ii. 12. And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

13. And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,

14. Nathaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15. Ozem the sixth, David the seventh.

Is. xi. 1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

10. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

2 And Samuel said, (*e*) How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, (*f*) I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

(*e*) *Ex.* iii. 11. And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt.

1 *Kings* xviii. 9. And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10. As the Lord thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11. And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12. And it shall come to pass as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the Lord shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the Lord from my youth.

13. Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the Lord, how I hid an hundred men of the Lord's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14. And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here; and he shall slay me.

(*f*) *Matt.* x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

3 And (*g*) call Jesse to the sacrifice, (*h*) and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt (*i*) anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 11. And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called; and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

(*h*) *Ex.* iv. 15. And thou shalt speak unto him; and put words in his mouth: and I will be

with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

Acts ix. 6. And he, trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 16. To-morrow, about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin; and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town (*k*) trembled at his coming, and said, (*l*) Comest thou peaceably?

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 1. Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 *Sam.* vi. 9. And David was afraid of the Lord that day, and said, How shall the ark of the Lord come to me?

1 *Kings* xvii. 18. And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

Luke v. 8. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

viii. 37. Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* ii. 13. And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

2 *Kings* ix. 22. And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts, are so many?

1 *Chr.* xii. 17. And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, my heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in my hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

18. Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thy helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD; (*m*) sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

(*m*) *Ex.* xix. 10. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

Lev. xx. 7. Sanctify yourselves, therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the Lord your God.

Num. xi 18. And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the Lord, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the Lord will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

Josh. iii. 5. And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the Lord will do wonders among you.

1 *Chr.* xxx. 17. For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified; therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the Lord.

18. For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good Lord pardon every one.

19. That prepareth his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20. And the Lord hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

Joel ii. 16. Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

1 *Cor.* xi. 28. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

6 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on (*n*) Eliab, and said, (*o*) Surely the LORD'S anointed *is* before him.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 13. And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the first-born; and next unto him, Abinadab; and the third, Shammah.

28. And Eliab, his eldest brother, heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thy heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

(*o*) *Judg.* viii. 18. Then said he [Gideon] unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, (*p*) Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the* LORD (*q*) *seeth* not as man seeth; for man (*r*) looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh (*s*) on the heart.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 2. And he [Kish] had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly; and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

x. 23. And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people, from his shoulders and upward.

24. And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king!

2 *Sam.* xiv. 25. But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

(*q*) *Job* x. 4. Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

Is. lv. 8. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

Luke xvi. 15. And he [Jesus] said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts; for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

1 *Pet.* iii. 4. But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

(*r*) *John* vii. 24. Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

2 *Cor.* x. 7. Do ye look on things after the outward appearance?

(*s*) 1 *Kings* viii. 39. Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men:)

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

Ps. vii. 9. O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

cxxxix. 2. Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

Prov. xv. 11. Hell and destruction are before the Lord; how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

Jer. xvii. 10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Acts i. 24. And they prayed and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, show whether of these two thou hast chosen.

8 Then Jesse called (*t*) Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

(*t*) 1 *Chr.* ii. 13. And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third.

9 Then Jesse made (*u*) Shammah to pass by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 3. But Ammon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtile man.

10 Again, Jesse made (*x*) seven of his sons to pass before Samuel.

And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 12. Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse: and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, (*y*) There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 14. And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15. But David went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.

2 *Sam.* vii. 8. Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

Ps. lxxviii. 70. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep folds:

71. From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

12 And he sent and brought him in. Now he *was* (*z*) ruddy, *and* withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, (*a*) anoint him: for this *is* he.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 42. And when the Philistine looked about and saw David, he disdained him; for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

Cant. v. 10. My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

Lam. iv. 7. Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 19. Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty, I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and (*b*) anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and (*c*) the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* x. 1. Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his [Saul's] head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 *Kings* ix. 6. And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his [Jehu's] head, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the Lord, even over Israel.

(*c*) *Num.* xi. 17. And I will come down and talk with thee [Moses] there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

xxvii. 18. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay thy hand upon him.

Judg. iii. 10. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, [Othniel] and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the Lord delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

xi. 29. Then the Spirit of the Lord came upon Jephthah; and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

xiv. 6. And the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, [Samson] and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

1 *Sam.* x. 6. And the Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, [Saul] and thou shalt prophesy with them, and thou shall be turned into another man.

10. And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

Is. xi. 1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord:

3. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

John iii. 34. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

14 ¶ But (*d*) the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and (*e*) an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 12. And Saul was afraid of David, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul.

xxviii. 15. And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me, what I shall do.

Ps. li. 11. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy Holy Spirit from me.

(*e*) *Judg.* ix. 23. Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech.

1 *Sam.* xviii. 10. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house; and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Saul's hand.

xix. 9. And the evil spirit from the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

10. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

1 *Kings* xxii. 22. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth and do so.

Acts xix. 15. And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16. And the men in whom the evil spirit was, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, *which are* (*f*) before thee, to seek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall (*g*) play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* x. 8. Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* iii. 15. But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the Lord came upon him.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and (*h*) a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and (*i*) the LORD *is* with him.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 32. And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33. And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34. And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock;

35. And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36. Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

(*i*) *Gen.* xxxix. 2. And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

23. The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the Lord was with him; and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

1 *Sam.* iii. 19. And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

xviii. 14. And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the Lord was with him.

xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* (*k*) with the sheep.

(*k*) *Am.* vii. 14. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son, but I was a herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore-fruits:

15. And the Lord took me as I followed the flock, and the Lord said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

20 And Jesse took (*l*) an ass *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

(*l*) *Gen.* xliii. 11. And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; Take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices and myrrh, nuts and almonds.

xvii. 18. And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousands, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

xxv. 18. Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

2 *Sam.* xvi. 1. And when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and a hundred bunches of raisins, and a hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2. And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

Prov. xviii. 16. A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

21 And David came to Saul, and (*m*) stood before him: and he (*n*) loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.

(*m*) *Gen.* xli. 46. And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

Prov. xxii. 29. Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.

(*n*) *Ps.* cxviii. 9. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in man.

cxlvi. 3. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so (*o*) Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

(*o*) *Luke* xi. 24. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

CHAPTER XVII.

NOW the Philistines (*a*) gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at (*b*) Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and (*c*) Azekah, in Ephes-dammim.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 7. And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

xiii. 5. And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

(*b*) *Josh.* xv. 35. Garmuth, and Adullam, Socho, and Azekah.

2 *Chr.* xi. 7. And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam.

xxviii. 18. The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

(*c*) *Jer.* xxxiv. 7. When the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by (*d*) the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 9. And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named (*e*) Goliath (*f*) of Gath, (*g*) whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 5. And there was war again with the Philistines; and Elhanan, the son of Jair, slew Lahmi, the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear's staff was like a weaver's beam.

(*f*) *Josh.* xi. 22. There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

1 *Sam.* xxvii. 4. And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath, and he sought no more again for him.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 16. And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight,) he, being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David:

17. But Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18. And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

19. And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan, the son of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

20. And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21. And when he defied Israel, Jonathan, the son of Shimeah, the brother of David, slew him.

22. These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

(*g*) 1 *Chr.* xi. 23. And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

Am. ii. 9. Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brass upon his head, and he *was* armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And *he had* greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam, and

his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battle in array? *am* not I a Philistine, and ye (*h*) servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 17. He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

1 *Chr.* xxi. 3. And Joab answered, The Lord make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and (*i*) serve us.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 1. Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

10 And the Philistine said, (*k*) I defy the armies of Israel this day; (*l*) give me a man that we may fight together.

(*k*) *Num.* xxiii. 7. And he [Balaam] took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

8. How shall I curse whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy whom the Lord hath not defied?

2 *Sam.* xxi. 21. And when he defied Israel, Jonathan, the son of Shimeah, the brother of David, slew him.

(*l*) *Job* xl. 9. Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10. Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.

11. Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath; and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

13. Hide them in the dust together; and bind their faces in secret.

14. Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee

Prov. xvi. 18. Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were (*m*) dismayed, and greatly afraid.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxi. 8. And the Lord, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee; fear not, neither be dismayed.

Josh. i. 9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Prov. xxviii. 1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

Is. li. 12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass?

lvii. 11. And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 ¶ Now (*n*) David *was* the son of that (*o*) Ephrathite of Bethlehem-judah, whose name *was* Jesse, and he had (*p*) eight sons: and the man went among men *for* an old man in the days of Saul.

(*n*) *Ruth* iv. 22. And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

1 *Sam.* xvi. 18. Then answered one of the servants, and said, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the Lord is with him.

Matt. i. 6. And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias.

Luke iii. 31. Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,

32. Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 6. Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah, we found it in the fields of the wood.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Bethlehem-Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 10. Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The Lord hath not chosen these.

11. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, there remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went *and* followed Saul to the battle: and (*q*) the names of his three sons that went to the battle *were* Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third (*r*) Shammah.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 6. And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the Lord's anointed is before him.

7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

8. Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

9. Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 3. But Ammon had a friend whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtile man.

32. And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men, the king's sons; for Ammon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

14 And David *was* (*s*) the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

(*s*) *Gen.* xxv. 23. And the Lord said unto her, [Rebekah] Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

15 But David went, and (*t*) returned from Saul, to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 19. Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

20. And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.

21. And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.

22. And Saul sent to Jesse; Saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23. And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself (*u*) forty days.

(*u*) *Matt.* iv. 2. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered.

Luke iv. 2. Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days did he eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, (*x*) Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this (*y*) parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren:

(*x*) *Matt.* vii. 11. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Luke xi. 13. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

(*y*) *Ruth* ii. 14. And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 18. Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 28. Brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse.

18 And carry these ten (*z*) cheeses unto the captain of *their* thousand, and (*a*) look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 29. And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

Job x. 10. Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

(*a*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 14. And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

Acts xv. 36. And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

1 *Thess.* iii. 5. For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6. But now, when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and (*b*) left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him: and he came to the trench as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle.

(*b*) *John* x. 4. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

12. But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scatte-eth the sheep.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and (*c*) saluted his brethren.

(*c*) *Judg.* xviii. 15. And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and saluted him.

Matt. x. 12. And when ye come into a house, salute it.

Luke x. 5. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name,) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were (*d*) sore afraid.

(*d*) *Lev.* xxvi. 36. And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

Deut. xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

Is. vii. 2. And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

xxx. 17. One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee; till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, *that* the man who killeth him, (*e*) the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house (*f*) free in Israel.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 17. And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife; only be thou valiant for me, and fight the Lord's battles: for Saul said, Let not my hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18. And David said unto Saul, Who am I, and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?

19. But it came to pass, at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20. And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law in the one of the twain.

22. And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now, therefore, be the king's son-in-law.

23. And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24. And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.

25. And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26. And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law; and the days were not expired.

27. Wherefore David arose, and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men: and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

Rev. ii. 7. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

17. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

(*f*) *Ezra* vii. 24. Also we certify you, that, touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of the house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

Matt. xvii. 25. He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26. Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the (*g*) reproach from Israel? for who *is* this (*h*) uncircumcised Philistine, that he should (*i*) defy the armies of the living God?

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 2. And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

Neh. v. 9. Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

Ps. xliv. 13. Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

lxxiv. 18. Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

Joel ii. 19. Yea, the Lord will answer, and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith; and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

(*i*) *Deut.* v. 26. For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?

Jer. x. 10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

1 *Thess.* i. 9. For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God.

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and (*k*) Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? (*l*) I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thy heart; for thou art come down, that thou mightest see the battle.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 4. And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

11. And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

Prov. xviii. 19. A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

xxvii. 4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

Matt. x. 36. And a man's foes shall be they of of his own household.

Mark iii. 21. And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxxv. 11. False witnesses did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

Jude 10. But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

29 And David said, (*m*) What have I now done? *Is there* not a cause?

(*m*) *Prov.* xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Acts xi. 2. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him.

3. Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4. But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying.

1 *Pet.* iii. 9. Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

30 And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 ¶ And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he sent for him.

32 And David said to Saul, (*n*) Let no man's heart fail because of him: (*o*) thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

(*n*) *Num.* xiv. 9. Only rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us: fear them not.

Deut. xx. 1. When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2. And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach, and speak unto the people,

3. And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel: Ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint; fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

Is. xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

Heb. xii. 12. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 18. Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a comely person, and the Lord is with him.

Ps. iii. 6. I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.

xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3. Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

33 And Saul said to David, (*p*) Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: (*q*) for thou *art but* a youth, a he a man of war from his yout

(*p*) *Num.* xiii. 31. But the men that went with him said, We are not able to go up agai the people, for they are stronger than we.

Ps. xi. 1. In the Lord put I my trust: how ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mounta

Rev. xiii. 4. And they worshipped the drag which gave power unto the beast: and they w shipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto beast? who is able to make war with him?

(*q*) 1 *Cor.* i. 27. But God hath chosen foolish things of the world to confound the wi and God hath chosen the weak things of world, to confound the things which are migh

28. And base things of the world, and thi which are despised, hath God chosen yea, things which are not, to bring to nought thi that are;

29. That no flesh should glory in his presen

34 And David said unto Sa Thy servant kept his fathe sheep, and there came a lion a a bear, and took a lamb out of t flock;

35 And I went out after hi and smote him, and delivered out of his mouth: and when arose against me, I caught *him* his beard, and (*r*) smote him, a slew him.

(*r*) *Judg.* xiv. 5. Then went Samson do and his father and his mother to Timnath, came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behol young lion roared against him.

6. And the Spirit of the Lord came migh upon him, and he rent him as he would h rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: he told not his father or his mother what he done.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 20. And Benaiah, the son of Je iada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, who done many acts; he slew two lion-like me Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in midst of a pit in time of snow.

Ps. xci. 13. Thou shalt tread upon the and adder: the young lion and the dragon s thou trample under feet.

Dan. vi. 22. My God hath sent his angel, hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have hurt me: forasmuch as before him innoce was found in me; and also before thee, O k have I done no hurt.

2 *Tim.* iv. 17. Notwithstanding the I stood with me, and strengthened me: that by the preaching might be fully known, and all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delive out of the mouth of the lion.

18. And the Lord shall deliver me from e evil work, and will preserve me unto his hea ly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and e Amen.

36 Thy servant slew both t lion, and the bear: and (*s*) this u circumcised Philistine shall be one of them, seeing (*t*) he h defied the armies of the livi God.

(*s*) *Ez.* xxxii. 19. Whom dost thou pas

beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

27. And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty, in the land of the living.

28. Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29. There is Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30. There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain; with their terrors, they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31. Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32. For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh, and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

Rom. ii. 28. For he is not a Jew which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh.

29. But he is a Jew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

(*t*) *Is.* x. 15. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were no wood.

Acts xii. 22. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a God and not of a man.

23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

37 David said moreover, (*u*) The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, (*x*) Go, and the LORD be with thee.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 12. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Ebenezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

Ps. cxxxviii. 3. In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

7. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me; thou shalt stretch forth thy hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

Dan. iii. 17. If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

vi. 22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 25. Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

2 *Sam.* x. 12. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved *it*. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved *them*. And David (*y*) put them off him.

(*y*) *Hos.* i. 7. But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the Lord their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

2 *Cor.* x. 4. (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.

40 And he took his (*z*) staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling *was* in his hand; and he drew near to the Philistine.

(*z*) *Judg.* iii. 31. And after him was Shamgar, the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad: and he also delivered Israel.

vii. 16. And he [Gideon] divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17. And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do shall ye do.

18. When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

19. So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20. And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

xv. 15. And he [Samson] found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

xx. 16. Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men left-handed; every one could sling stones at a hair breadth, and not miss.

1 *Cor.* i. 27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty;

28. And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are;

29. That no flesh should glory in his presence.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew near unto David, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw David (*a*) he disdained him; for he was but (*b*) a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xx. 18. And he [Benhadad] said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive, or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

2 *Kings* xviii. 23. Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24. How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust in Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

Neh. iv. 2. And he [Sanballat] spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3. Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone-wall.

4. Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 12. And he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, (*c*) *Am* I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine (*d*) cursed David by his gods.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 14. After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea?

2 *Sam.* iii. 8. Then was Abner very wroth, for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dog's head, which against Judah do show kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman?

ix. 8. And he [Mephibosheth] bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?

xvi. 9. Then said Abishai, the son of Zeruiah,

unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

2 *Kings* viii. 13. And Hazael said, But what! is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath showed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

(*d*) *Num.* xxii. 6. Come now, therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

11. Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12. And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

Prov. xxvi. 2. As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying; so the curse causeless shall not come.

44 And the Philistine said to David, (*e*) Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* xx. 10. And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11. And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

Prov. xviii. 12. Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

Ec. ix. 11. I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12. For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

Ez. xxviii. 2. Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thy heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the sea; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thy heart as the heart of God.

9. Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no god, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10. Thou shall die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, (*f*) Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee (*g*) in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast (*h*) defied.

(*f*) *Ps.* xliv. 6. For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xxii. 33. God is my strength and power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34. He maketh my feet like hind's feet; and setteth me upon my high places.

35. He teacheth my hands to war; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 8. With him is an arm of flesh: but with us is the Lord our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

Ps. xviii. 2. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

cxviii. 10. All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

11. They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

cxxiv. 8. Our help is in the name of the Lord, who made heaven and earth.

Prov. xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Phil iv. 13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Heb. xi. 33. Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34. Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

(*h*) *Is.* xxxvii. 23. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

28. But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

46 This day (*i*) will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the (*k*) carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that (*l*) all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

(*i*) *Deut.* vii. 2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them.

23. But the Lord thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

ix. 2. A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3. Understand therefore this day, that the Lord thy God is he which goeth over before thee; as a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the Lord hath said unto thee.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxviii. 26. And thy carcass shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

Is. lvi. 9. All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

Rev. xix. 17. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18. That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

(*l*) *Ex.* ix. 16. And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to show in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

Josh. iv. 24. That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty; that ye might fear the Lord your God for ever.

1 *Kings* viii. 43. Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel; and that they may know that this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

2 *Kings* xix. 19. Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

Is. lii. 10. The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD (*m*) saveth not with sword and spear: for (*n*) the battle *is* the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.

(*m*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 16. There is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17. A horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

xliv. 6. For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7. But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the Lord.

Hos. i. 7. But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the Lord their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

2 *Chr.* xx. 15. And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat; Thus saith the Lord unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

16. To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them; for the Lord will be with you.

Zech. iv. 6. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto

Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that (*o*) David hasted and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

Prov. xxviii. 1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and (*p*) smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 34. And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thy hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

2 *Kings* ix. 24. And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms; and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took (*q*) his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they (*r*) fled.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 9. And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 21. And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

Esth. vii. 10. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

Ps. vii. 15. He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16. His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

(*r*) *Heb.* xi. 34. Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

52 And (*s*) the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the (*t*) valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 22. Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in Mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battles.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 10. He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the Lord wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

(*t*) *Josh.* xv. 33. And in the valley, Eshtoal, and Zoreah, and Ashnah.

45. Ekron with her towns and her villages:

46. From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay near Ashdod, with their villages.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and (*u*) they spoiled their tents.

(*u*) 2 *Kings* vii. 7. Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8. And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9. Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning-light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10. So they came, and called unto the porter of the city; and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11. And he called the porters, and they told it to the king's house within.

16. And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians.

Jer. iv. 20. Destruction upon destruction is cried: for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

54 ¶ And David (*x*) took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem: but he put his armour in his tent.

(*x*) 2 *Kings* x. 6. Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

7. And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

8. And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, (*y*) whose son *is* this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 21. And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.

22. And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David answered, (*z*) *I am* the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 18. Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the Lord is with him.

19. Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that (*a*) the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan (*b*) loved him as his own soul.

(*a*) *Gen.* xliv. 30. Now, therefore, when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life.

Judg. xx. 11. So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

1 *Chr.* xii. 17. And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, my heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in my hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

Col. ii. 2. That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ.

(*b*) *Deut.* xiii. 6. If thy brother, the son of thy

mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers.

1 *Sam.* xx. 17. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

2 *Sam.* i. 26. I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

2 And Saul (*c*) took him that day, and would let him go no more to his father's house.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 52. And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul, and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

xvi. 21. And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.

22. And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23. And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took a harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

3 Then Jonathan and David (*d*) made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 8. Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the Lord with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9. And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

16. So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies.

4 And Jonathan (*e*) stripped himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

(*e*) *Gen.* xli. 42. And Pharaoh took off his ring from off his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

Esth. vi. 8. Let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown-royal which is set upon his head:

9. And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

Is. lxi. 10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Luke xv. 22. But the father said to the servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

5 And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, *and* behaved himself (*f*) wisely: and Saul set him over (*g*) the men of war; and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

(*f*) *Matt.* x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Eph. v. 17. Wherefore, be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

Col. iv. 5. Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 2. Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in Mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that (*h*) the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing, and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.

(*h*) *Ex.* xv. 20. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

Judg. xi. 34. And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances; and she was his only child: besides her he had neither son nor daughter.

Ps. lxviii. 25. The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

Jer. xxxi. 11. For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd; and their soul shall be as a watered garden: and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

7 And the women (*i*) answered *one another* as they played, and said, (*k*) Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

(*i*) *Ex.* xv. 21. And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

Ps. xxiv. 7. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

8. Who is this king of glory? The Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle.

9. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10. Who is this king of glory? The Lord of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 11. And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

xxix. 5. Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

8 And Saul was very wroth, and (*l*) the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: (*m*) and *what* can he have more but the kingdom?

(*l*) *Esth.* iii. 5. And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

Prov. xiii. 10. Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised is wisdom.

xxvii. 4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

Ec. iv. 4. Again, I considered all travail, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

James iv. 5. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

(*m*) 1 *Kings* ii. 22. And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother, even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

9 And Saul (*n*) eyed David from that day and forward.

(*n*) *Gen.* iv. 5. But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6. And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

xxxi. 2. And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not toward him as before.

Matt. xx. 15. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil because I am good?

Mark vii. 22. Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness.

James v. 9. Judge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge standeth before the door.

10 And it came to pass on the morrow, that (*o*) the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he (*p*) prophesied in the midst of the house; and David (*q*) played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Saul's hand.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 14. But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.

15. And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

xix. 9. And the evil spirit from the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

xxvi. 19. Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the Lord have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the Lord; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lord, saying, Go, serve other gods.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 24. And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

Acts xvi. 16. And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 16. Let our Lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on a harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

23. And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took a harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

11 And Saul (*r*) cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall *with it*. (*s*) And David avoided out of his presence twice.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 10. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled: and escaped that night.

xx. 33. And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

Is. liv. 17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord; and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

(*s*) *Luke* iv. 30. But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way.

John viii. 59. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

x. 39. Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand.

12 And Saul was (*t*) afraid of David, because (*u*) the Lord was with him, and was (*x*) departed from Saul.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xvi 4. And Samuel did that which the Lord spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

Mark vi. 20. For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

Acts vii. 9. And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt; but God was with him.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 14. But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.

Hos. ix. 12. Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them!

13 Therefore Saul (*y*) removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and (*z*) he went out and came in before the people.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 12. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

xxii. 7. Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds?

(*z*) *Num.* xxvii. 16 Let the Lord, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17. Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

2 *Sam.* v. 2. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

Ps. cxxi. 8. The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and (*a*) the Lord *was* with him.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxxix. 2. And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3. And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

23. The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the Lord was with him, and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

Josh. vi. 27. So the Lord was with Joshua; and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

1 *Sam.* xvi. 18. Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the Lord is with him.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Acts xviii. 10. For I am with thee: and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

15 Wherefore, when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, (*b*) her will I give thee to wife; only be thou valiant for me, and fight (*c*) the Lord's battles: for Saul said, (*d*) Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 25. And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

Ps. xii. 2. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

lv. 21. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 47. And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

xxv. 28. I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thy handmaid: for the Lord will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the Lord, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days.

(*d*) *Deut.* xvii. 7. The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shall put the evil away from among you.

2 *Sam.* xi. 15. And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the fore-front of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

18 And David said unto Saul, (*e*) Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?

(*e*) *Ex* iii. 11. And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

1 *Sam.* ix. 21. And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite; of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

2 *Sam.* vii. 18. Then went king David in, and sat before the Lord; and he said, Who am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

Prov. xv. 33. The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

Jer. i. 6. Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak; for I am a child.

19 But it came to pass, at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to

David, that she was given unto (*f*) Adriel the (*g*) Meholathite to wife.

(*f*) *Judg.* xiv. 20. But Samson's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 8. But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

(*g*) *Judg.* vii. 22. And the three hundred blew the trumpet, and the Lord set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

20 And Michal, Saul's daughter, (*h*) loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxix. 18. And Jacob loved Rachel, and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

20. And Jacob served seven years for Rachel, and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

xxxiv. 3. And his [Shechem's] soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob; and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

1 *Kings* xi. 1. But king Solomon loved many strange women, (together with the daughter of Pharaoh,) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites:

2. Of the nations concerning which the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods. Solomon clave unto these in love.

Hos. iii. 1. Then said the Lord unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of her friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the Lord toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be (*i*) a snare to him, and that (*k*) the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law in *the one of* the twain.

(*i*) *Ex.* x. 7. And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the Lord their God: Knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

Ps. xxxviii. 12. They also that seek after my life lay snares for me; and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

Jer. v. 26. For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that setteth snares: they set a trap, they catch men.

ix. 8. Their tongue is as an arrow shot out; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth; but in heart he layeth his wait.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 11. Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

12. So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

22 And Saul (*l*) commanded his (*m*) servants, *saying*, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son-in-law.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 1. The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2. For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3. The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xxviii. 29. And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

Prov. xxix. 12. If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you *a* light *thing* to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I *am* (*n*) a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

(*n*) *Prov.* xiv. 20. The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.

Prov. xix. 6. Many will entreat the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7. All the brethren of the poor do hate him; how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

Ec. ix. 15. Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16. Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless, the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any (*o*) dowry, but a hundred (*p*) foreskins of the Philistines, (*q*) to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul (*r*) thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxxiv. 12. Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me; but give me the damsel to wife.

Ex. xxii. 16. And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17. If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

(*p*) *Gen.* xvii. 11. And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

Josh. v. 3. And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 24. And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 8. For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9. Behold he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10. And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11. Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law: and the days were not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose, and went, he and his men, and (*s*) slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

(*s*) *Judg.* xiv. 19. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him [Samson], and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

2 *Sam* iii. 14. And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

28 And Saul (*t*) saw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 20. And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thy hand.

xxvi. 25. Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great

things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

29 And Saul was, (*u*) yet the more afraid of David, and (*x*) Saul became David's enemy continually.

(*u*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 12. The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13. The Lord shall laugh at him; for he seeth that his day is coming.

(*x*) *John* xi. 53. Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

1 *John* iii. 12. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13. Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines (*y*) went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, *that* David (*z*) behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 1. And it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

(*z*) *Luke* xxi. 15. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

Eph. v. 15. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND (*a*) Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

(*a*) *Prov.* xxvii. 4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

2 But Jonathan, Saul's son, (*b*) delighted much in David: and (*c*) Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thyself.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 1. And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David; and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2. And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

Ps. xvi. 3. But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

John xv. 17. These things I command you, that ye love one another.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 2. And he said unto him, God forbid: thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing, either great or small, but that he will show it me; and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

Prov. xvii. 17. A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

Acts ix. 24. But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night, to kill him.

xxiii. 16. And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and (*d*) what I see, that I will tell thee.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 9. And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

13. The Lord do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do the evil, then I will show it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the Lord be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

4 And Jonathan (*e*) spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king (*f*) sin against his servant, against David, because he hath not sinned against thee, and (*g*) because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 32. And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

xxii. 14. Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the king's son-in-law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thy house?

Prov. xxiv. 11. If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

12. If thou sayest, Behold, we know it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

xxxi. 8. Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9. Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

Jer. xviii. 20. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

(*f*) *Gen.* ix. 6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

1 *Sam.* ii. 25. If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the Lord, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the Lord would slay them.

(*g*) *Ps.* xxxv. 12. They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

cix. 4. For my love they are my adversaries: but I give myself unto prayer.

5. And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

Prov. xvii. 13. Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

5 For he did (*h*) put his life in his hand, and (*i*) slew the Philistine, and the LORD (*k*) wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoice; wherefore then wilt thou (*l*) sin against innocent blood, to slay David (*m*) without a cause?

(*h*) *Judg.* xii. 3. And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the Lord delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

1 *Sam.* xxvii. 21. And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thy handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

Ps. cxix. 109. My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 49. And David put his hand into his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51. Therefore, David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 13. And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day the Lord hath wrought salvation in Israel.

xiv. 45. And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

Heb. ii. 3. How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him?

(*l*) *Jer.* xxvi. 15. But know ye for certain, that, if ye put me to death, ye shall bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the Lord hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

Matt. xxvii. 24. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

(*m*) *Ps.* xxv. 3. Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

lxix. 4. They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of my head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrong-

fully, are mighty; then I restored that which I took not away.

John xv. 25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul (*n*) sware, *As* the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 39. For, as the Lord liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among the people that answered him.

xxviii. And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

Jer. v. 2. And though they say, The Lord liveth, surely they swear falsely.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan showed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence (*o*) as in time past.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 21. And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.

xviii. 2. And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and (*p*) David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

(*p*) *Ps.* xviii. 32. It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33. He maketh my feet like hind's feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

34. He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35. Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.

36. Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

37. I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38. I have wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39. For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the Lord, but he answered them not.

42. Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43. Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

44. As soon as they hear of me they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

45. The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

xxvii. 3. Though a host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

9 And (*q*) the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 14. But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.

xviii. 10. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house; and David played with his hands as at other times: and there was a javelin in Saul's hand.

11. And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

10 And Saul (*r*) sought to smite David even to the wall with his javelin; but (*s*) he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

(*r*) *Hos.* vi. 4. O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

Matt. xii. 43. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself, seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

2 *Pet.* ii. 20. For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn away from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

(*s*) *Job* iv. 15. But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

Ps. xviii. 17. He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

xxxiv. 19. Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

Is. liv. 17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper: and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord; and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

Luke iv. 30. But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way.

John x. 39. Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

11 Saul also (*t*) sent messengers unto David's house (*u*) to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

(*t*) *Ps.* lix. 1. Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2. Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3. For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor my sin, O Lord.

4. They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5. Thou therefore, O Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

6. They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7. Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords are in their lips; for who, say they, doth hear?

8. But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

(*u*) *Judg.* xvi. 2. And it was told the Gazite; saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

12 So Michal (*x*) let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

(*x*) *Josh.* ii. 15. Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

Acts ix. 24. But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night, to kill him.

25. Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall, in a basket.

2 *Cor.* xi. 32. In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me.

33. And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goat's *hair* for his bolster, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, (*y*) she said, He *is* sick.

(*y*) *Josh.* ii. 5. And it came to pass, about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I [Rahab] wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

2 *Sam.* xvi. 17. And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18. And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the Lord, and this people, and all the men of Israel, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19. And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? As I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

xvii. 20. And when Absalom's servants came to the woman of the house they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *again* to see David, saying, (*z*) Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

(*z*) *Job* xxxi. 31. If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

Ps. xxxvii. 12. The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

Prov. xxvii. 3. A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

Rom. iii. 15. Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goat's hair for his bolster.

17 And Saul said unto Michal, (*a*) Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away (*b*) mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, (*c*) He said unto me, Let me go; (*d*) why should I kill thee?

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 17. And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the Lord; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not show it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the Lord.

xxviii. 12. And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice; and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

Matt. ii. 16. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 20. And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee; because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord.

Gal. iv. 16. Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

(*c*) *Ex.* i. 17. But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18. And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19. And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

(*d*) *Sam.* ii. 22. And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

18 So David fled, and escaped, and came (*e*) to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him; and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 17. And his return was to Ramah; for there was his house: and there he judged Israel; and there he built an altar unto the Lord.

xv. 34. Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

xxviii. 3. Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

Ps. cxvi. 11. I said in my haste, All men are liars.

19 And (*f*) it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 9. Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10. And he inquired of the Lord for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

xxiii. 19. Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?

Prov. xi. 13. A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and (*g*) when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

(*g*) *Num.* xi. 25. And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26. But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other, Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp.

1 *Sam.* ix. 5. After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy:

6. And the Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

10. And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

John vii. 45. Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46. The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul (*h*) sent messengers again the third time, and they (*i*) prophesied also.

(*h*) 2 *Kings* i. 9. Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him; (and, behold, he sat on the top of a hill:) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10. And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11. Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12. And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13. And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

(*i*) *Joel* ii. 28. And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: (*k*) and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

(*k*) *Matt.* vii. 22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

John xi. 51. And this spake he [Caiaphas] not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation.

1 *Cor.* xiii. 2. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

24 And he (*l*) stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, (*m*) *Is* Saul also among the prophets?

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 14. And David danced before the Lord with all his might: and David was girded with a linen ephod.

20. Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal, the daughter of Saul, came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the hand-maids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

Is. xx. 2. At the same time spake the Lord by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

Mic. i. 8. Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* x. 11. And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12. And one of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

Acts ix. 21. But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

CHAPTER XX.

AND David (*a*) fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, (*b*) What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 26. And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul, for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27. But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28. Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammahlekoth.

29. And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

Ps. cxxiv. 2. If it had not been the Lord who was on our side, when men rose up against us;

3. Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

4. Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:

5. Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6. Blessed be the Lord, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7. Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8. Our help is in the name of the Lord, who made heaven and earth.

2 *Pet.* ii. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 3. Behold, here I am: witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed; whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

Ps. vii. 3. O Lord my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4. If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me, (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy,)

5. Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

xviii. 20. The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21. For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22. For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23. I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24. Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight.

1 *John* iii. 21. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

2 And he said unto him, (*c*) God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing, either great or small, but that he will show it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? It *is* not *so*.

(*c*) *Gen.* xliv. 7. And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

Josh. xxii. 29. God forbid that we should rebel against the Lord, and turn this day from following the Lord, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the alter of the Lord our God that is before his tabernacle.

xxiv. 16. And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord to serve other gods.

Luke xx. 16. He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

3 And David (*d*) sware moreover, and said; Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly, (*e*) *as* the LORD liveth, and (*f*) *as* thy soul liveth, *there is* (*g*) but a step between me and death.

(*d*) *Deut.* vi. 13. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

Jer. iv. 2. And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

Heb. vi. 16. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 26. Now therefore, my lord, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the Lord hath withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

2 *Sam.* xv. 21. And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the Lord liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

2 *Kings* ii. 2. And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

4. And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

6. And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the Lord hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* i. 26. And she [Hannah] said, Oh, my lord! as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the Lord.

xvii. 55. And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

Jer. xxxviii. 16. So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the Lord liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxviii. 66. And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

Ps. cxvi. 3. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow *is* the (*h*) new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, (*i*) that I may hide myself in the field unto the third *day* at even.

(*h*) *Num.* x. 10. Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginning of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the Lord your God.

xxviii. 11. And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot.

2 *Kings* iv. 23. And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? it is neither new moon nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be well.

Ps. lxxxi. 3. Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

Col. ii. 16. Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-days.

(*i*) *Ps.* lv. 12. For it was not an enemy that reproached me: then could I have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him.

Prov. xxii. 3. A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

John viii. 59. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to (*k*) Beth-lehem his city; for *there is* a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 58. And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

John vii. 42. Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

7 If he say thus, (*l*) *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be sure that (*m*) evil is determined by him.

(*l*) *Deut.* i. 23. And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 4. And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 17. Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

Esth. vii. 7. And the king, arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace-garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Therefore thou shalt (*n*) deal kindly with thy servant; for (*o*) thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, (*p*) if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for (*q*) why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

(*n*) *Gen.* xxiv. 49. And now, if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand or to the left.

xlvii. 29. And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

Josh. ii. 14. And the men answered her [Rahab], Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the Lord hath given us the land, that ye will deal kindly and truly with thee.

Ruth i. 8. And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the Lord deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 3. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

xxiii. 18. And they two made a covenant before the Lord. And David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

(*p*) *Josh.* xxii. 22. The Lord God of gods, the Lord God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the Lord, (save us not this day.)

2 *Sam.* xiv. 32. And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

Ps. vii. 4. If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

5. Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

Acts xxv. 11. For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die; but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

(*q*) 1 *Chr.* xii. 17. And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, my heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in my hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father, to come upon thee, (*r*) then would I not tell it thee?

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 2. But Jonathan, Saul's son, delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee. Now, therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place and hide thyself.

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father (*s*) answer thee roughly?

(*s*) *Gen.* xlii. 7. And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? and they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

30. The man, who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 10. And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? There be many servants nowadays that break away every man from his master.

14. But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he railed on them.

1 *Kings* xii. 13. And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him.

Prov. xviii. 23. The poor useth entreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

11 And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, (*t*) O LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to-morrow any time, *or* the third *day*, and, behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and show it thee;

(*t*) *Job* xxxi. 4. Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

Ps. xvii. 3. Thou hast proved my heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

13 (*u*) The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father *to do* thee evil, then I will show it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace; and (*x*) the LORD be with thee, as (*y*) he hath been with my father.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 17. And he said, What is the thing that the Lord hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

2 *Sam.* iii. 35. And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or aught else, till the sun be down.

xix. 13. And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

1 *Kings* xix. 2. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

xx. 10. And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

(*x*) *Josh.* i. 5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 37. David said, moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 11. Now, my son, the Lord be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the Lord thy God, as he hath said of thee.

Phil. iv. 9. Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 6. And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7. And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8. And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9. And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and showed it to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.

10. Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11. And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12. And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13. And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day the Lord hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 And thou shalt not only, while yet I live, show me (*z*) the kindness of the LORD, that I die not;

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* ix. 3. And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may show the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.

Eph. v. 1. Be ye, therefore, followers of God, as dear children;

2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

15 But *also* (*a*) thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 21. Swear now, therefore, unto me by the Lord, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

2 *Sam.* ix. 4. And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

5. Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6. Now when Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7. And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8. And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?

9. Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

xxi. 7. But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the Lord's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan, the son of Saul.

16 So Jonathan made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, (*b*) Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of David's enemies.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 2. And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadas, and Melchi-shua, Saul's sons.

2 *Sam.* iv. 7. For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8. And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the Lord hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: (*c*) for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

(*c*) *Deut.* xiii. 6. If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers.

1 *Sam.* xviii. 1. And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

3. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

2 *Sam.* i. 26. I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

Prov. xviii. 24. A man that hath friends must show himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To-morrow *is* the (*d*) new moon; and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

(*d*) *Is.* i. 13. Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with: it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14. Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

15. And when ye spread forth your hands I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three days, *then* thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and no hurt, *as* (*e*) the LORD liveth.

(*e*) *Jer.* iv. 2. And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness: and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

v. 2. And though they say, The Lord liveth; surely they swear falsely.

xii. 16. And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The Lord liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

Amos viii. 14. They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth; and, The manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And *as touching* the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold (*f*) the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

(*f*) *Gen.* xvi. 5. And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the Lord judge between me and thee.

xxxi. 50. If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters, no man is with us: see, God is witness betwixt me and thee.

24 ¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the (*g*) king sat him down to eat meat.

(*g*) *Ps.* l. 16. But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17. Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18. When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19. Thou gavest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20. Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22. Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

23. Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I show the salvation of God.

Prov. iv. 17. For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

xv. 17. Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

xvii. 1. Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than a house full of sacrifices with strife.

xxi. 3. To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.

27. The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

Zech. vii. 6. And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves?

John xviii. 28. Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early: and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the passover.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, (*h*) as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.

(*h*) *Judg.* xvi. 20. And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out, as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the Lord was departed from him.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, (*i*) he *is* not clean; surely he *is* not clean.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 21. Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the Lord, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

xi. 27. And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the coming.

31. These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

xv. 19. And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days, and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

20. And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean; every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21. And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

22. And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

23. And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second *day* of the month, that David's place was empty; and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the (*k*) son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to-day?

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 7. Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8. That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that showeth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse; and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or showeth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me; to lie in wait, as at this day?

9. Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

xv. 10. And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? There be many servants nowadays that break away every man from his master.

Is. xi. 1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord.

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go* to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there:* and, now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and all my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then (*l*) Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman,* do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

(*l*) *Job* v. 2. For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the foolish one.

Prov. xiv. 29. He that is slow to anger is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

xix. 19. A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

xxi. 24. Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

xxv. 28. He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

James i. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20. For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now (*m*) send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 6. And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the Lord liveth, he shall not be slain.

12. So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13. And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goat's hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14. And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15. And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, (*n*) Wherefore shall he be slain? (*o*) what hath he done?

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 5. For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice; wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

Prov. xxiv. 11. If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

12. If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall he not render to every man according to his works?

John vii. 51. Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

(*o*) *Matt.* xxvii. 23. And the governor said, Why? what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

Luke xxiii. 22. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil had he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

33 And Saul (*p*) cast a javelin at him to smite him: (*q*) whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 11. And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

xix. 10. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the

javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

Prov. xxii. 24. Make no friendship with an angry man, and with a furious man thou shalt not go.

Ec. ix. 3. This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea also, the heart of the sons of man is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

Jer. xvii. 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

(*q*) *Ec.* vii. 9. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table (*r*) in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for (*s*) he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

(*r*) *Ec.* vii. 20. For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

Eph. iv. 26. Be ye angry and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

(*s*) *Mark* iii. 5. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field (*t*) at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 5. So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah; but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, (*u*) Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

(*u*) *Prov.* vi. 4. Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5. Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

Matt. xxiv. 16. Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains.

17. Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house.

18. Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 *And* as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, (*x*) and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: (*y*) and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until (*z*) David exceeded.

(*x*) *Gen.* xliii. 28. And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive. And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 23. And when Abigail saw David she hasted and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

2 *Sam.* ix. 6. Now when Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy servant.

(*y*) *Gen.* xxix. 11. And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

13. And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

xlv. 15. Moreover, he [Joseph] kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

Acts xx. 37. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* i. 26. I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

42 And Jonathan said to David, (*a*) Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. (*b*) And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

(*a*) *Num.* vi. 26. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

1 *Sam.* i. 17. Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

Luke vii. 50. And he [Jesus] said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

Acts xvi. 36. And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 18. And they two made a covenant before the Lord. And David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

CHAPTER XXI.

THEN came David to (*a*) Nob, to (*b*) Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was (*c*) afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 19. And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he [Saul] with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

Is. x. 32. As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 9. Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10. And he inquired of the Lord for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11. Then the king sent to call Abimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12. And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13. And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14. Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the king's son-in-law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15. Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me. Let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

16. And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house.

17. And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the Lord; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not show it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the Lord.

18. And the king said to Doeg, turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19. And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

Mark. ii. 26. How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the show-bread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 4. And Samuel did that which the Lord spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

2 And David said unto Abimelech the priest, (*d*) The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee:

and I have appointed *my* servants to such and such a place.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxvii. 20. And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the Lord thy God brought it to me.

24. And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.

1 *Kings* xiii. 18. He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him back with thee unto thy house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied unto him.

Ps. cxix. 29. Remove from me the way of lying; and grant me thy law graciously.

Gal. ii. 12. For before that certain came from James, he [Peter] did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

Col. iii. 9. Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds.

3 Now therefore what is (*e*) under thine hand? give *me* five *loaves of* bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

(*e*) *Judg.* ix. 29. And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

Is. iii. 6. When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is (*f*) hallowed bread; (*g*) if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxv. 30. And thou shalt set upon the table show-bread before me always.

Lev. xxiv. 5 And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6. And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the Lord.

7. And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

8. Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the Lord continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9. And it shall be Aaron's and his sons; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the Lord made by fire by a perpetual statute.

Matt. xii 3. But he said unto them, have ye not read what David did when he was a hungered, and they that were with him;

4. How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the show-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

(*g*) *Ex.* xix. 15. And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

Zech. vii. 3. And to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the Lord of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

1 *Cor.* vii. 5. Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women *have been* kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and (*h*) the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread is* (*i*) in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

(*h*) 1 *Thes.* iv. 3. For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4. That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour.

2 *Tim.* ii. 20. But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21. If a man, therefore, purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

(*i*) *Lev.* xxiv. 9. And it shall be Aaron's and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

6 So the priest (*k*) gave him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there but the show-bread, that was taken from before the Lord, to put (*l*) hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

(*k*) *Luke* vi. 3. And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was a hungered, and they which were with him;

4. How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the show-bread, and gave also to them that were with him; which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests alone?

(*l*) *Lev.* xxiv. 8. Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the Lord continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, (*m*) detained before the Lord; and his name *was* (*n*) Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of (*o*) the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

(*m*) *Matt.* xv. 8. This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

Acts xxi. 26. Then Paul took the men; and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27. And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 9. Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

Ps. lii. 1. Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

2. Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs, like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3. Thou lovest evil more than good, and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4. Thou lovest all-devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.

5. God shall likewise destroy thee for ever; he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6. The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him:

7. Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

8. But I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9. I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it; and I will wait on thy name; for it is good before thy saints.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxvi. 20. And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well Ezek; because they strove with him.

1 *Sam.* xi. 5. And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

1 *Chr.* xxvii. 29. And over the herds that fed in Sharon, was Shitrai the Sharonite; and over the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the son of Adlai.

2 *Chr.* xxvi. 10. Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country and in the plains; husbandmen also, and vine dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

8 And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, (*p*) The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in (*q*) the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapped in a cloth (*r*) behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it:* for *there is* no other save that here. And David said, *There is* none like that; give it me.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 51. Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52. And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until

thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53. And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54. And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem: but he put his armour in his tent.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 2. And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.

(*r*) *Ex.* xxviii. 6. And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7. It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

8. And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9. And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10. Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11. With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12. And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord, upon his two shoulders, for a memorial.

13. And thou shalt make ouches of gold,

14. And two chains of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen-work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

10 ¶ And David arose, and (*s*) fled that day for fear of Saul, and went (*t*) to Achish the king of Gath.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xxvii. 1. And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

1 *Kings* xix. 3. And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

Jer. xxvi. 21. And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xxvii. 2. And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto Achish, the son of Maoch, king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David, (*u*) the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 1. And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thy horn with oil, and go; I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

xviii. 7. And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8. And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?

xxix. 5. Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David (*x*) laid up these words in his heart, and was (*y*) sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

(*x*) *Ps.* cxix. 11. Thy word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Luke ii. 19. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

51. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

(*y*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 4. I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

lvi. 3. What time I am afraid I will trust in thee.

13 And he (*z*) changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

(*z*) *Gen.* xii. 11. And it came to pass, when he [Abraham] was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.

12. Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13. Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

xxvi. 7. And the men of the place asked him of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

Prov. xxix. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

Ec. viii. 7. Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of madmen, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the madman in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAPTER XXII.

DAVID (*a*) therefore departed thence, and escaped to (*b*) the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard *it*, they went down thither to him.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 17. The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18. The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19. Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

20. He keepeth all his bones; not one of them is broken.

21. Evil shall slay the wicked; and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22. The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants, and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

(*b*) *Josh.* xii. 15. The king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one.

xv. 35. Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 13. And three of the thirty chiefs went down, and came to David in the harvest-time unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

1 *Chr.* xi. 15. Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock of David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

Mic. i. 15. Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

Heb. xi. 38. Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

2 And every one *that was* (*c*) in distress, and every one that *was* in debt, and every one *that was* discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became (*d*) a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

(*c*) *Judg.* xi. 3. Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

Matt. xviii. 25. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26. The servant therefore fell down and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27. Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28. But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29. And his fellow-servant fell down at his

feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30. And he would not; but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their Lord all that was done.

32. Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33. Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34. And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* v. 2. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

2 *Kings* xx. 5. Turn again, and tell Hezekiah, the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears, behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord.

Ps. lxii. 12. For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

Heb. ii. 10. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

3 And David went thence to (*e*) Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto (*f*) the king of Moab, (*g*) Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, (*h*) till I know what God will do for me.

(*e*) *Judg.* xi. 29 Then the spirit of the Lord came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

(*f*) *Ruth* i. 1. Now it came to pass, in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Bethlehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2. And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3. And Elimelech, Naomi's husband, died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4. And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

iv. 17. And the women, her neighbours, gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

(*g*) *Gen.* xlvii. 11. And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

Ex. xx. 12. Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

Matt. xv. 4. For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6. And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

1 *Tim.* v. 4. But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to show piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 18. And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the Lord: let him do what seemeth him good.

Phil. ii. 23. Him, therefore, I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24. But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in (*i*) the hold.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 14. And David was then in an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem.

1 *Chr.* xii. 16. And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.

5 And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; (*k*) depart, and get thee in to the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 1. Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2. Therefore David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3. And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah; how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4. Then David inquired of the Lord yet again. And the Lord answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5. So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

Neh. vi. 11. And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

Ps. xi. 1. In the Lord put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

Is. viii. 12. Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13. Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

14. And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence, to both the houses of Israel; for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his (*l*) spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him;)

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 10. And it came to pass, on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house; and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Saul's hand.

xix. 9. And the evil spirit from the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

xx. 33. And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; Will (*m*) the son of Jesse (*n*) give every one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all (*o*) captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 10. And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? There be many servants nowadays that break away every man from his master.

2 *Sam.* xx. 1. And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba; the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

1 *Kings* xii. 16. So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: Now see to thine house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

Is. xi. 1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

10. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 14. And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive yards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15. And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 11. And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you; He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

12. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

8 That all of you have con-

spired against me, and *there is* none that showeth me (*p*) that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sorry for me, or showeth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 3. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

xxiii. 16. And Jonathan, Saul's son, arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17. And he said unto him, Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee: and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18. And they two made a covenant before the Lord. And David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

9 Then answered (*q*) Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul,) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 7. Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the Lord; and his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

Prov. xix. 5. A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

xxix. 12. If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

Ez. xxii. 9. In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood; and in thee they eat upon the mountains; in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

Matt. xxvi. 59. Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60. But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61. And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

10 And (*r*) he inquired of the LORD for him, and (*s*) gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

(*r*) *Num.* xxvii. 21. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Urim before the Lord; at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 8. And David inquired at the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 6. So the priest gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the show-bread, that was taken from before the Lord, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7. Now, a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the Lord; and his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8. And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9. And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

11 Then the king (*t*) sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

(*t*) *Rom.* iii. 15. Their feet are swift to shed blood.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I *am*, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, (*u*) Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

(*u*) *Ps.* cxix. 69. The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

Amos vii. 10. Then Amaziah, the priest of Bethel, sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel; the land is not able to bear all his words.

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And (*x*) who *is so* faithful among all thy servants as David, which is (*y*) the king's son-in-law, and (*z*) goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 4. And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good.

5. For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice; wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

xx. 32. And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

2 *Sam.* xxii. 23. For all his judgments were before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24. I was also upright before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.

25. Therefore the Lord hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness in his eye-sight.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 25. And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

xviii. 27. Wherefore David arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 13. Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand: and he went out and came in before the people.

xxi. 2. And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

15 Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: (*a*) for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

(*a*) *Gen.* xx. 5. Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself, said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands, have I done this.

2 *Sam.* xv. 11. And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

2 *Cor.* i. 12. For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

1 *Pet.* iii. 16. Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing.

16 And the king said, (*b*) Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, (*c*) thou, and all thy father's house.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 44. And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

xx. 31. For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

Dan. ii. 12. For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

Acts xii. 19. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

(*c*) *Deut.* xxiv. 16. The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

Esth. iii. 6. And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had showed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the

whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

Matt. ii. 16. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Beth-lehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn and (*d*) slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not show it to me. But the servants of the king (*e*) would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 33. And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him; whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

1 *Kings* xviii. 4. For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.

(*e*) *Ex.* i. 17. But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 45. And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

Acts iv. 19. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And (*f*) Doeg the Edomite turned, and (*g*) he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day (*h*) fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 7. Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the Lord; and his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* xxiv. 21. And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones, at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the Lord.

Hos. v. 11. Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

vii. 3. They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

Zeph. iii. 3. Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

Acts xxvi. 10. Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31. Behold, the days come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32. And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33. And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

iii. 12. In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13. For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14. And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

19 And (*i*) Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword; both (*k*) men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 1. Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

Neh. xi. 32. And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah.

Is. x. 32. As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

(*k*) *Josh.* vi. 21. And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

Hos. x. 14. Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Salmon spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

20 ¶ And (*l*) one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, (*m*) escaped, and fled after David.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 6. And it came to pass, when Abiathar, the son of Ahimelech, fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

xxx. 7. And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

2 *Sam.* xx. 25. And Sheva was scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.

1 *Kings* ii. 26. And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27. So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the Lord; that he might fulfil the word of the Lord, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 12. And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

Job i. 14. And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them;

15. And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19. And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

21 And Abiathar showed David, that Saul had slain the LORD's priest.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: (*n*) I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 2. And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3. Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4. And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand; but there is hallowed bread, if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5. And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6. So the priest gave him hallowed bread; for there was no bread there but the show-bread, that was taken from before the Lord, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

Ps. xliv. 22. Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Abide thou with me, fear

not: for (*o*) he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: (*p*) but with me thou *shalt be* in safe-guard.

(*o*) *Matt.* xxiv. 9. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

John xv. 20. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they knew not him that sent me.

xvi. 2. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

(*p*) *John* x. 28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

xvii. 12. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition, that the scripture might be fulfilled.

xviii. 9. That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THEN they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against (*a*) Keilah, and they (*b*) rob the threshing-floors.

(*a*) *Josh.* xv. 44. And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages.

Neh. iii. 17. After him repaired the Levites, Kehum the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18. After him repaired their brethren, Berai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

(*b*) *Lev.* xxvi. 16. I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you, terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

Deut. xxviii. 33. The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed always.

Judg. vi. 4. And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza; and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

Mic. vi. 15. Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

2 Therefore David (*c*) inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

(*c*) *Num.* xxvii. 21. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Urim before the Lord: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

Josh. ix. 14. And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the Lord.

Judg. i. 1. Now after the death of Joshua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 *Sam.* v. 19. And David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines; wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And the Lord said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thy hand.

23. And when David inquired of the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

Ps. xxxii. 8. I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

Prov. iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thy heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

3 And David's men said unto him, (*d*) Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah, against the armies of the Philistines?

(*d*) *Ps.* xi. 1. In the Lord put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

Jer. xii. 5. If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

4 Then David inquired of the LORD (*e*) yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; (*f*) for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

(*e*) *Judg.* vi. 39. And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: Let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

1 *Sam.* xxviii. 6. And when Saul inquired of the Lord, the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

(*f*) *Josh.* viii. 7. Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the Lord your God will deliver it into your hand.

Judg. vii. 7. And the Lord said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thy hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

2 *Sam.* v. 19. And David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And the Lord said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thy hand.

2 *Kings* iii. 18. And this is but a light thing in the sight of the Lord: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass, (*g*) when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* (*h*) an ephod in his hand.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 20. And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

(*h*) *Ex.* xxviii. 30. And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when she goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the Lord continually.

31. And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 3. And Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, I-chabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the Lord's priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, (*i*) God hath delivered him into mine hand: for (*k*) he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxxi. 10. For mine enemies speak against me; and they that lay wait for my soul take counsel together,

11. Saying, God hath forsaken him; persecute and take him: for there is none to deliver him.

(*k*) *Ex.* xiv. 3. For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

Judg. xvi. 2. And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

Luke xix. 43. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 And David (*l*) knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, (*m*) Bring hither the ephod.

(*l*) *Jer.* xi. 18. And the Lord hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it: then thou showedst me their doings.

19. But I was like a lamb, or an ox, that is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof,

and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

Acts ix. 24. But their lying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night, to kill him.

(*m*) *Num.* xxvii. 21. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Urim before the Lord: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 18. And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God. (For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.

xxx. 7. And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to (*n*) destroy the city for my sake.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 19. And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

Prov. xxviii. 15. As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. (*o*) And the LORD said, He will come down.

(*o*) *Ps.* l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Jer. xxxiii. 3. Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

Matt. vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, (*p*) They will deliver *thee* up.

(*p*) *Ps.* cxviii. 8. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in man.

Ec. ix. 14. There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it.

15. Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

Is. xxix. 15. Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

13 Then David and his men, *which were* about (*q*) six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbore to go forth.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 9. So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10. But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong-holds, and remained in (*r*) a mountain in the (*s*) wilderness of Ziph: and (*t*) Saul sought him every day; (*u*) but God delivered him not into his hand.

(*r*) *Ps.* xi. 1. In the Lord put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain.

2. For, lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3. If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

(*s*) *Josh.* xv. 55. Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah.

(*t*) *Ps.* liv. 3. For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul, they have not set God before them. Selah.

4. Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

Prov. i. 16. For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

(*u*) *Ps.* xxxii. 7. Thou art my hiding-place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan, Saul's son, arose, and went to David into the wood, and (*x*) strengthened his hand in God.

(*x*) *Job* iv. 3. Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4. Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

Is. xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

17 And he said unto him, (*y*) Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father (*z*) shall not find thee: and (*a*) thou shalt be king over Israel, and (*b*) I shall be next unto thee: and (*c*) that also Saul my father knoweth.

(*y*) *Is.* xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

(*z*) *Prov.* xiv. 26. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence; and his children shall have a place of refuge.

Is. liv. 17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord; and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

(*a*) *Luke* xii. 32. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

(*b*) *Prov.* xix. 21. There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 31. For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

xxiv. 20. And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel be established in thy hand.

18 And (*d*) they two made a covenant before the LORD. And David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 3. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

xx. 12. And Jonathan said unto David, O Lord God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to-morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good towards David, and I then send not unto thee, and show it thee,

13. The Lord do so, and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will show it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace; and the Lord be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14. And thou shalt not only, while yet I live, show me the kindness of the Lord, that I die not:

15. But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever; no, not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies.

17. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

2 *Sam.* ix. 1. And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may show him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

xxi. 7. But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the Lord's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

19 ¶ Then came up (*e*) the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 1. And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon?

Ps. liv. 1. Save me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2. Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3. For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4. Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5. He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6. I will freely sacrifice unto thee; I will praise thy name, O Lord, for it is good.

7. For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

Prov. xxix. 12. If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to (*f*) all the desire of thy soul to come down; and (*g*) our part *shall be* to deliver him into the king's hand.

(*f*) *Deut.* xviii. 6. And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the Lord shall choose.

2 *Sam.* iii. 21. And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thy heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

Ps. cxii. 10. The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

Prov. xi. 23. The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 11. And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them:

12. They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13. And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14. Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

2 *Kings* x. 4. But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him; how then shall we stand.

5. And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers-up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6. Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time. (Now the king's sons being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

7. And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

Prov. xxix. 26. Many seek the ruler's favour, but every man's judgment cometh from the Lord.

21 And Saul said, (*h*) Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 8. That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that showeth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or showeth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as it is this day.

Ps. x. 3. For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

Is. lxvi. 5. Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

Mic. iii. 10. They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtlely.

23 See therefore, and (*i*) take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that (*k*) I will search him out throughout all (*l*) the thousands of Judah.

(*i*) *Mark* xiv. 1. After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

10. And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11. And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

John xviii. 2. And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place; for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3. Judas then, having received a band of men, and officers, from the chief-priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

(*k*) 2 *Sam* xvii. 11. Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12. So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13. Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

Rom. iii. 15. Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16. Destruction and misery are in their ways.

(*l*) *Num.* x. 36. And when it rested, he said, Return, O Lord, unto the many thousands of Israel.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel, whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderness of (*m*) Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

(*m*) *Josh.* xv. 55. Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 2. And there was a man in Maon whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek *him;* and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and (*n*) David made haste to get (*o*) away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 14. And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem: Arise, and let us flee, for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

xvii. 21. And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22. Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 12. O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us, neither

know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee.

Ps. xvii. 9. From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies who compass me about.

27 But (*p*) there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

(*p*) *Deut.* xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammah-lekoth.

29 And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at (*q*) En-gedi.

(*q*) *Josh.* xv. 62. And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi; six cities with their villages.

1 *Sam.* xxiv. 1. And it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 *Chr.* xx. 2. Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea, on this side Syria: and, behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

Cant. i. 14. My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

Ez. xlvii. 10. And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets: their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AND it came to pass, (*a*) when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that (*b*) it was told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in (*c*) the wilderness of En-gedi.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 28. Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammah-lekoth.

(*b*) *Prov.* xxv. 5. Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

xxix. 12. If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

Ez. xxii. 9. In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood; and in thee they eat upon the mountains; in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

Hos. vii. 3. They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 20. Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

2 Then Saul took (*d*) three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and (*e*) went to seek David and his men upon (*f*) the rocks of the wild goats.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 2. Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in Mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 32. The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

xxxviii. 12. They also that seek after my life lay snares for me; and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

(*f*) *Ps.* civ 18. The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats, and the rocks for the conies.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and Saul went in (*g*) to cover his feet: and (*h*) David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

(*g*) *Judg.* iii. 24. When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, Behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

(*h*) *Ps.* lvii. 1. Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

2. I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth all things for me.

3. He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4. My soul is among lions; and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5. Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth.

6. They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

4 And (*i*) the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, (*k*) I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 8. Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thy hand this day: now, therefore, let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

2 *Sam.* iv. 8. And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the Lord hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 23. The Lord render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the Lord delivered thee into my hand to-day; but I will not stretch forth my hand against the Lord's anointed.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that (*l*) David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 10. And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O Lord, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

2 *Kings* xxii. 19. Because thy heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against this place and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the Lord.

6 And he said unto his men, (*m*) The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD'S anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* i. 14. And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thy hand to destroy the Lord's anointed?

Matt. v. 44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you.

1 *Thess.* v. 15. See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and (*n*) suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 33. And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

8 ¶ David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, (*o*) My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, (*p*) David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 17. And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

(*p*) *Gen.* xvii. 3. And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him.

1 *Sam.* xx. 41. And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place towards the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times.

xxv. 23. And when Abigail saw David, she hasted and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

24. And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be; and let

thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thy handmaid.

Rom. xiii. 7. Render, therefore, to all, their dues; tribute, to whom tribute is due; custom, to whom custom; fear, to whom fear; honour, to whom honour.

1 *Pet.* ii. 17. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

9 And David said to Saul, (*q*) Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

(*q*) *Ps.* ci. 5. Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath a high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

Prov. xvi. 28. A froward man soweth strife; and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

xvii. 4. A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

xviii. 8. The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

xxv. 23. The north wind driveth away rain; so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

xxvi. 28. A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

Ec. vii. 21. Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

22. For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

James iii. 6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: and *some* (*r*) bade *me* kill thee: but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* (*s*) the LORD's anointed.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 8. Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thy hand this day: now, therefore, let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 9. And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord's anointed, and be guiltless?

Ps. cv. 15. Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

11 Moreover, (*t*) my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that *there is* (*u*) neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee: yet (*x*) thou huntest my soul to take it.

(*t*) *Ps.* xviii. 27. Wherefore David arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

2 *Kings* v. 13. And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much more rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean.

Prov. xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 18. And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

Ps. vii. 3. O Lord my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4. If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy;)

5. Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

xxxv. 7. For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

John xv. 25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 14. And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day; but God delivered him not into his hand.

xxvi. 20. Now, therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

Job x. 16. Thou huntest me as a fierce lion; and again thou showest thyself marvellous upon me.

Ps. cxl. 11. Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

Lam. iv. 18. They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for our end is come.

Ez. xiii. 18. And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the women that sew pillows to all arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature, to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

Mic. vii. 2. The good man is perished out of the earth; and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.

12 The (*y*) LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee; but (*z*) mine hand shall not be upon thee.

(*y*) *Judg.* xvi. 5. And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the Lord judge between me and thee.

Judg. xi. 27. Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the Lord the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

Ps. vii. 8. The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9. O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

xliii. 1. Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

Rom. xii. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves; but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

1 *Pet.* ii. 23. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

Rev. vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 11. The Lord forbid that I should stretch forth my hand against the Lord's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, (*a*) Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked; but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

(*a*) *Matt.* vii. 16. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17. Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit; neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

xii. 33. Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34. O generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

xv. 19. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false-witness, blasphemies.

14 After whom is (*b*) the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? (*c*) after a dead dog, (*d*) after a flea?

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 20. Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal, the daughter of Saul, came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

1 *Kings* xxi. 7. And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the king of Israel? Arise and eat bread, and let thy heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 43. And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

2 *Sam.* iii. 8. Then was Abner very wroth, for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dog's head, which against Judah do show kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman?

ix. 8. And he bowed himself, and said, What

is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?

xvi. 9. Then said Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 20. Now, therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

15 The LORD therefore (*e*) be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* xxiv. 22. Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The Lord look upon it, and require it.

Mic. i. 2. Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord God be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

16 And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, (*f*) *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And (*g*) Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 17. And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

Job vi. 25. How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

Prov. xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

xxv. 11. A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

Luke xxi. 15. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

Acts vi. 10. And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxxiii. 4. And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him; and they wept.

17 And he said to David, (*h*) Thou *art* more righteous than I: for (*i*) thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 26. And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again no more.

Ex. ix. 27. And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

1 *Sam.* xxvi. 21. Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

Ps. xxxvii. 6. And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

(*i*) *Matt.* v. 44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you.

Rom. xii. 21. Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

22. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

18 And thou hast showed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when (*k*) the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 7. And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into my hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

xxvi. 23. The Lord render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the Lord delivered thee into my hand to-day; but I would not stretch forth my hand against the Lord's anointed.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore, (*l*) the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

(*l*) *Judg.* xvii. 2. And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the Lord, my son.

1 *Sam.* xxiii. 21. And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the Lord; for ye have compassion on me

xxvi. 25. Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

20 And now, behold, (*m*) I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 30. Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31. For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

xxiii. 17 And he said unto him, Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

2 *Sam.* iii. 17. And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you:

18. Now then do it: for the Lord hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David, I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

21 (*n*) Swear now, therefore, unto me by the LORD, that (*o*) thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

(*n*) *Gen.* xxi. 23. Now, therefore, swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

xxxi. 48. And Laban said, this heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed.

53. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 14. And thou shalt not only while yet I live, show me the kindness of the Lord, that I die not:

15. But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever; no, not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

16. So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies.

17. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

22 And David sware unto Saul, and Saul went home; but (*p*) David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

(*p*) *Prov.* xxvi. 24. He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not; for there are seven abominations in his heart.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

CHAPTER XXV.

AND (*a*) Samuel died; and all the Israelites were gathered together, and (*b*) lamented him, and buried him (*c*) in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to (*d*) the wilderness of Paran.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 3. Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

(*b*) *Gen* l. 11. And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Abad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

Num. xx. 29. And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

Deut. xxxiv. 8. And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days; so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

Acts viii. 2. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 17. And his return was to Ramah; for there was his house: and there he judged Israel; and there he built an altar unto the Lord.

2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 20. So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

Is. xiv. 18. All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.

(*d*) *Gen.* xiv. 6. And the Horites in their Mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

xxi. 21. And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

Num. xii. 16. And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

2 ¶ And *there was* a man in (*e*) Maon whose possessions *were* in Carmel; and the (*f*) man *was* very great, and he had (*g*) three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was (*h*) shearing his sheep in (*i*) Carmel.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 24. And they arose and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxvi. 13. And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great.

2 *Sam.* xix. 32. Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man.

Ps. lxxiii. 3. For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4. For there are no bands in their death; but their strength is firm.

5. They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men.

6. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment.

7. Their eyes stand out with fatness; they have more than heart could wish.

Luke xvii. 19. There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20. And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21. And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22. And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died and was buried.

23. And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24. And he cried, and said, Father Abraham have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted and thou art tormented.

(*g*) *Gen.* xiii. 2. And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

Job i. 3. His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

xlii. 12. So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 13. And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

2 *Sam.* xiii. 23. And it came to pass, after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazen, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24. And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

(*i*) *Josh.* xv. 55. Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 5. And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelites, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and *she was* a woman of (*k*) good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man (*l*) *was* churlish and evil in his doings: and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

(*k*) *Prov.* xiv. 1. Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

xxxi. 26. She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

30. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

31. Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

(*l*) *Ps.* x. 3. For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

Is. xxxii. 5. The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6. For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the Lord, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7. The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get ye up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that (*m*) liveth in *prosperity*, (*n*) Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

(*m*) 1 *Tim.* v. 6. But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

(*n*) 1 *Chr.* xii. 18. Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thy helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

Matt. x. 12. And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13. And if the house be worthy; let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

Luke x. 5. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

John xiv. 27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you; not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

2 *Thess.* iii. 16. Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, (*o*) we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

(*o*) *Is.* xi. 6. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

Luke iii. 14. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

Phil. ii. 15. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will show thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: (for we come in (*p*) a good day:) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to (*q*) thy son David.

(*p*) *Neh.* viii. 10. Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

Esth. ix. 19. Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar, a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

Luke xi. 41. But rather give alms of such things as you have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 6. And the Lord called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal, according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, (*r*) Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? (*s*) There be many servants nowadays that break away every man from his master.

(*r*) *Ex.* v. 2. And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

Judg. ix. 28. And Gaal, the son of Ebed, said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? Serve the men of Hamor, the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

1 *Kings* xii. 16. So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: Now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed into their tents.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 2. And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

11 (*t*) Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and (*u*) give *it* unto men (*x*) whom I know not whence they *be?*

(*t*) *Deut.* viii. 17. And thou say in thy heart, My power, and the might of my hand, hath gotten me this wealth.

Judg. viii. 6. And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?

1 *Pet.* iv. 9. Use hospitality one to another, without grudging.

(*u*) *Ec.* xi. 1. Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2. Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

(*x*) *John* ix. 29. We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30. The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

2 *Cor.* vi. 9. As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed.

12 So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and (*y*) came and told him all those sayings.

(*y*) *Heb.* xiii. 17. Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

13 And David said unto his men, (*z*) Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and (*a*) David also girded on his sword, and there went up after David about four hundred men; (*b*) and two hundred abode by the staff.

(*z*) *Prov.* xiv. 29. He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

xvi. 32. He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

xix. 11. The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.

James i. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20. For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

(*a*) *Rom.* xii. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves; but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20. Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 9. So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10. But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

21. And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22. Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them aught of the spoil that we have recovered save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23. Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the Lord hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24. For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he railed on them.

15 But the men *were* (*c*) very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields:

(*c*) *Phil.* ii. 15. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

16 They were (*d*) a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

(*d*) *Ex.* xiv. 22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

Job i. 10. Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

Zech. ii. 5. For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for (*e*) evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* (*f*) a son of Belial, (*g*) that *a man* cannot speak to him.

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* xxv. 16. And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

Esth. vii. 7. And the king, arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace-garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

(*f*) *Deut.* xiii. 13. Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known.

1 *Sam.* ii. 12. Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the Lord.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 7. And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 32. And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33. And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

18 Then Abigail (*h*) made haste, and (*i*) took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched *corn*, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

(*h*) *Prov.* vi. 4. Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5. Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of

the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

Matt. v. 25. Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

(*i*) *Gen.* xxxii. 13. And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand a present for Esau his brother;

14. Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams,

15. Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals.

16. And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17. And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18. Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau; and, behold, also he is behind us.

19. And so commanded he the second and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him.

20. And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present, that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

xliii. 11. And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; Take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices and myrrh, nuts and almonds:

12. And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight:

13. Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:

14. And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 28. Brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29. And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

Prov. xviii. 16. A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

xxi. 14. A gift in secret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. (*k*) But she told not her husband Nabal:

(*k*) *Prov.* xxxi. 11. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12. She will do him good, and not evil, all the days of her life.

27. She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

20 And it was *so, as* she (*l*) rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, David and his men came down against her: and she met them.

(*l*) 2 *Kings* iv. 24. Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

21 Now David had said, (*m*) Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that *pertained* unto him: and (*n*) he hath requited me evil for good.

(*m*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 8. Cease from anger, and forsake wrath; fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

1 *Thess.* v. 15. See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

1 *Pet.* ii. 21. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22. Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

(*n*) *Gen.* xliv. 4. And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

Ps. xxxv. 12. They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

Prov. xvii. 13. Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

1 *Pet.* ii. 20. For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

iii. 17. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing.

22 (*o*) So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him, by the morning light, (*p*) any that pisseth against the wall.

(*o*) 1 *Sum.* iii. 17. And he [Eli] said, What is the thing that the Lord hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

xiv. 44. And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

xx. 13. The Lord do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will show it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the Lord be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 10. Therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

xvi. 11. And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks nor of his friends.

xxi. 21. Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

2 *Kings* ix. 8. For the whole house of Ahab shall perish; and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and (*q*) lighted off the ass, and (*r*) fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

(*q*) *Josh.* xv. 18. And it came to pass, as she [Achsah] came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 8. David also rose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

24 And (*s*) fell at his feet, and said, (*t*) Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquity *be:* and (*u*) let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* iv. 37. Then she [the Shunammite] went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

Esth. viii. 3. And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 9. And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house; and the king and his throne be guiltless.

Philem. 18. If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee aught, put that on mine account;

19. I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

(*u*) *Gen.* xliv. 18. Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 12. Then the woman said, Let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this (*x*) man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

(*x*) *Judg.* xix. 22. Now, as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round

about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thy house, that we may know him.

1 *Kings* xxi. 10. And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

13. And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

26 Now therefore, my lord, (*y*) *as* the LORD liveth, (*z*) and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing (*a*) the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and (*b*) from avenging thyself with thine own hand, now (*c*) let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 3. And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

2 *Kings* ii. 2. And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* i. 26. And she said, O my lord! as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the Lord.

(*a*) *Gen.* xx. 6. And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

Prov. xxi. 1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water; he turneth it whithersoever he will.

(*b*) *Rom.* xii 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves; but rather give place unto wrath; for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 32. And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

Jer. xxix. 22. And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon wasted in the fire.

Dan. iv. 19. Then Daniel, (whose name was Belteshazzar,) was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

27 And now this blessing, which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for (*d*) the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord (*e*) fighteth the battles of the LORD, and (*f*) evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy days.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 11. And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the Lord telleth thee, that he will make thee a house.

16. And thy house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

27. For thou, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee a house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 10. And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel. Moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the Lord will build thee a house.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 47. And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

xviii. 17. And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife; only be thou valiant for me, and fight the Lord's battles: for Saul said, Let not my hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

2 *Chr.* xx. 15. And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat; Thus saith the Lord unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 11. Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in my hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

17. And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be (*g*) bound in the bundle of life (*h*) with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he (*i*) sling out, *as out* of the middle of a sling.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxvi. 9. Which holdeth our souls in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

cxvi. 15. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

Matt. x. 29. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

(*h*) *John* x. 27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

xiv. 19. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

Col. iii. 3. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

(*i*) *Jer.* x. 18. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, that they may find it so.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord (*k*) according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 14. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

xxiii. 17. And he said unto him, Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

Ps. lxxxix. 20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21. With whom my hand shall be established; mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22. The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23. And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24. But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him; and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25. I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26. He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation.

27. Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

28. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

30. If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31. If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32. Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33. Nevertheless my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

34. My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35. Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto David.

36. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37. It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

31 That this shall be no grief

unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath (*l*) avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then (*m*) remember thine handmaid.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xxii. 48. It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people unto me.

Ps. xciv. 1. O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, show thyself.

Rom. xii. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves; but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

(*m*) *Gen.* xl. 14. But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and show kindness, I pray thee, unto me; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

Luke xxiii. 42. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

32 And David said to Abigail, (*n*) Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

(*n*) *Gen.* xxiv. 27. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren.

Ex. xviii. 10. And Jethro said, Blessed be the Lord, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

Ezra vii. 27. Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

Ps. xli. 13. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen and Amen.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

2 *Cor.* viii. 16. But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

33 And (*o*) blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed *be* thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to *shed* blood, and from (*p*) avenging myself with mine own hand.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxli. 5. Let the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me; it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

Prov. ix. 9. Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser; teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

xvii. 10. A reproof entereth more into a wise man than a hundred stripes into a fool.

xxviii. 23. He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

(*p*) *Rom.* xii. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves; but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

Heb. x. 30. For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

34 For in very deed, *as* the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hunting thee, except thou hadst (*q*) hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

(*q*) *Josh.* x. 6. And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp at Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants: come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

35 So David received of her hand *that* which she had brought him, and said unto her, (*r*) Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have (*s*) accepted thy person.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 42. And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose, and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

2 *Sam.* xv. 9. And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

2 *Kings* v. 19. And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

Luke vii. 50. And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

viii. 48. And he said unto her, Daughter be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace.

(*s*) *Gen.* xix. 21. And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

Job xxxiv. 19. How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held (*t*) a feast in his house like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart *was* (*u*) merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore (*x*) she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning-light.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 23. And it came to pass, after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

Esth. i. 3. In the third year of his [Ahasuerus's] reign he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him;

4. When he showed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many days, even an hundred and fourscore days.

5. And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days in the court of the garden of the king's palace,

6. Where were white, green, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7. And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

Luke xiv. 12. Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 28. Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not? have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

1 *Kings* xx. 16. And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

Prov. xx. 1. Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging; and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

xxiii. 29. Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes.

30. They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixed wine.

31. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright:

32. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder:

33. Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things:

34. Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35. They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

Eph. v. 18. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit.

(*x*) *Ps.* cxii. 5. A good man showeth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Eph. v. 15. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that (*y*) his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

(*y*) *Deut.* xxviii. 28. The Lord shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart.

Job xv. 21. A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22. He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that (*z*) the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

(*z*) *Ex.* xii. 29. And it came to pass, that at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharoah that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

2 *Kings* xix. 35. And it came to pass, that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, [Herod] because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

39 And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said (*a*) Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath (*b*) pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath (*c*) kept his servant from evil: for the LORD (*d*) hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, (*e*) to take her to him to wife.

(*a*) *Judg.* v. 2. Praise ye the Lord for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

2 *Sam.* xxii. 47. The Lord liveth; and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48. It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49. And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

Ps. lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11. So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth on the earth.

(*b*) *Prov.* xxii. 23. For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Lam. iii. 58. O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast redeemed my life.

59. O Lord, thou hast seen my wrong; judge thou my cause.

60. Thou hast seen all their vengeance, and all their imaginations against me.

Mic. vii. 9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

(*c*) 2 *Tim.* iv. 18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 28. And afterward, when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the Lord for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner.

29. Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue; or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

1 *Kings* ii. 44. The king said, Moreover, to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thy heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the Lord shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head.

Esth. vii. 10. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

Ps. vii. 16. His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

(*e*) *Prov.* xviii. 22. Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the Lord.

xix. 14. House and riches are the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife is from the Lord.

xxxi. 10. Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

30. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail, to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, (*f*) David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxiv. 37. And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell.

38. But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

51. Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the Lord hath spoken.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on *her* face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* (*g*) thine handmaid *be* a servant (*h*) to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

(*g*) *Ruth* ii. 10. Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

13. Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thy handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thy handmaidens.

Prov. xv. 33. The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

xviii. 12. Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

(*h*) *Gen.* xviii. 4. Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree.

John xiii. 3. Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4. He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5. After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

1 *Tim.* v. 10. Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

42 And (*i*) Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of her's that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

(*i*) *Gen.* xxiv. 61. And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man; and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62. And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63. And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels were coming.

64. And Rebekah lifted up her eyes; and when she saw Isaac she lighted off the camel.

65. For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered herself.

66. And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

Ps. xlv. 10. Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11. So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty; for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.

43 David also took Ahinoam of (*k*) Jezreel; and they were also (*l*) both of them (*m*) his wives.

(*k*) *Josh.* xv. 56. And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah.

2 *Sam.* iii. 2. And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess.

(*l*) *Gen.* ii. 24. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xxvii. 3. And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

xxx. 5. And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

44 But Saul had given (*n*) Michal his daughter, David's wife, to (*o*) Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of (*p*) Gallim.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 20. And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

27. Wherefore David arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 14. And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15. And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

(*p*) *Is.* x. 30. Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim; cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

CHAPTER XXVI.

AND the (*a*) Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, (*b*) Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Jeshimon?

(*a*) *Josh.* xv. 24. Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth.

55. Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 19. Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?

Ps. liv. 3. For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them.

2 Then (*c*) Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having (*d*) three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 23. See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24. And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25. Saul also and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon; and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

Ps. xxxviii. 12. They also that seek after my life lay snares for me; and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

cxl. 4. Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5. The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the way-side; they have set gins for me. Selah.

6. I said unto the Lord, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O Lord.

7. O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8. Grant not, O Lord, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device; lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

9. As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxxiv. 2. Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of (*e*) Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

(*e*) *Ps.* xviii. 2. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

4 David therefore (*f*) sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

(*f*) *Josh.* ii. 1. And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into a harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

5 And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and (*g*) Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 50. And the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz; and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle:

51. And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner, the father of Abner, was the son of Abiel.

xvii. 55. And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

2 *Sam.* ii. 8. But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim:

9. And made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10. Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David.

11. And the time that David was king in Hebron, over the house of Judah, was seven years and six months.

12. And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13. And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14. And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15. Then there arose, and went over by number, twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16. And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

iii. 7. And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?

8. Then was Abner very wroth, for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dog's head, which against Judah do show kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman?

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the (*h*) Hittite, and to (*i*) Abishai the son of (*k*) Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, (*l*) Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

(*h*) *Gen.* xv. 20. And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims.

2 *Sam.* xi. 6. And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

xii. 9. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? Thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

xxiii. 39. Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 18. And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel; and Asahel was as light of foot as a wild roe.

1 *Chr.* ii. 16. Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 9. Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

(*l*) *Judg.* vii. 10. But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

11. And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thy hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

7. And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thy heart: turn thee; behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay (*m*) sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

(*m*) 1 *Thess.* v. 2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

8 Then said Abishai to David, (*n*) God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him (*o*) the second time.

(*n*) *Josh.* xxi. 44. And the Lord gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.

Judg. i. 4. And Judah went up; and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

1 *Sam.* xxiii. 14. And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day; but God delivered him not into his hand.

xxiv. 4. And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the Lord said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thy hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily.

18. And thou hast showed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as, when the Lord had delivered me into thy hand, thou killedst me not.

(*o*) *Nah.* i. 9. What do ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for (*p*) who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed and be guiltless?

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 6. And he said unto his men, The Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth my hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the Lord.

7. So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

2 *Sam.* i. 14. And David said unto him, How, wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thy hand to destroy the Lord's anointed?

Ps. cv. 15. Saying, touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

10 David said furthermore, *As* (*q*) the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or (*r*) his day shall come to die; or (*s*) he shall descend into battle, and perish.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 38. And it came to pass, about ten days after, that the Lord smote Nabal, that he died.

Ps. xciv. 23. And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the Lord our God shall cut them off.

Luke xviii. 7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

Rom. xii. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves; but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

(*r*) *Gen.* xlvii. 29. And the time drew nigh that Israel must die.

Deut. xxxi. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 14. For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither doth God respect any person; yet doth he devise means that his banished be not expelled from him.

Job vii. 1. Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of an hireling?

Ps. xxxviii. 13. The Lord shall laugh at him; for he seeth that his day is coming.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 6. So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men, that same day together.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took (*t*) the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep; because (*u*) a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 5. And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

(*u*) *Gen.* ii. 21. And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

xv. 12. And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, a horror of great darkness fell upon him.

Is. xxix. 10. For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets, and your rulers, the seers, hath he covered.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on (*x*) the top of the hill afar off; a great space *being* between them:

(*x*) *Judg.* ix. 7. And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of Mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

1 *Sam.* xxiv. 8. David also rose afterwards, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a *valiant* man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel! wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done. *As* the LORD liveth ye *are* worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear *is* and the cruse of water that *was* at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, (*y*) *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And David said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 16. And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

Prov. xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

18 And he said (*z*) Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for (*a*) what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 9. And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

14. After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea?

Ps. xxxv. 7. For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

lxix. 4. They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of my head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 29. And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

John viii. 46. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

xviii. 23. Jesus answered him, if I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, (*b*) let my lord the king hear the words of his servant: If the LORD have (*c*) stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, (*d*) cursed *be* they before the LORD; (*e*) for they have driven me out this day from abiding in (*f*) the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

(*b*) *Gen.* xliv. 18. Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 24. And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be; and let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thy handmaid.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 11. And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the Lord hath bidden him.

xxiv. 1. And again the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

1 *Chr.* xxi. 1. And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

(*d*) *Prov.* vi. 16. These six things doth the Lord hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

17. A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

18. An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19. A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

xxx. 10. Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee: and thou be found guilty.

(*e*) *Ps.* cxx. 5. Wo is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar!

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 16. For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

xx. 19. I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the Lord?

20 Now therefore, (*g*) let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for (*h*) the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

xxv. 29. Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 14. After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea?

Matt. xxvi. 47. And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

55. In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

21 Then said Saul, (*i*) I have sinned: return, my son David: for (*k*) I will no more do thee harm, because (*l*) my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

(*i*) *Ex.* ix. 27. And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

Num. xxii. 34. And Balaam said unto the angel of the Lord, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now, therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

1 *Sam.* xv. 24. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

30. Then he said, I have sinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

xxiv. 17. And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxvii. 4. And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath; and he sought no more again for him.

(*l*) *Ps.* xlix. 8. (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)

cxvi. 15. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear; and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD (*m*) render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to-day, but (*n*) I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* viii. 32. Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

Neh. xiii. 14. Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

Ps. vii. 8. The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9. O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

xviii. 20. The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21. For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22. For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23. I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24. Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight.

25. With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt show thyself upright;

26. With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt show thyself froward.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 6. And he said unto his men, The Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth my hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the Lord.

7. So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

24 And behold, (*o*) as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and (*p*) let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

(*o*) *Ps.* xviii. 25. With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt show thyself upright.

Matt. v. 7. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 17. The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18. The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

Acts xiv. 22. Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

Rev. vii. 14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the lamb.

25 Then Saul said to David, (*q*) Blessed *be* thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still (*r*) prevail. (*s*) So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

(*q*) *Num.* xxiv. 9. He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10. And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

1 *Sam.* xxiv. 19. For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? Wherefore the Lord reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxxii. 28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

Hos. xii. 4. Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 22. And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

Prov. xxvi. 25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AND David (*a*) said in his heart, I shall now perish one

day by the hand of Saul: (*b*) *there is* nothing better for me, than that I should speedily escape (*c*) into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxvi. 11. I said in my haste, All men are liars.

Matt. xiv. 31. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

Mark iv. 40. And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

2 *Cor.* vii. 5. For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.

(*b*) *Ex.* xiv. 12. Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

Num. xiv. 3. And wherefore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

Prov. iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thy heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Is. xxx. 15. For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16. But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

Lam. iii. 26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

27. It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 10. And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath,

11. And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12. And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13. And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14. Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad; wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

15. Have I need of madmen, that ye have brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

2 And David arose and he passed over, with (*d*) the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto (*e*) Achish, the son of Maoch, king of Gath.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 13. And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff.

xxx. 9. So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 10. And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

1 *Kings* ii. 40. And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath, to Achish, to seek his servants; and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David (*f*) with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 39. And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the Lord, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the Lord hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40. And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee to take thee to him to wife.

41. And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42. And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of her's that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43. David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they were also both of them his wives.

44. But Saul had given Michal, his daughter, David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and (*g*) he sought no more again for him.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 21. Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day; behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

5 And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in (*h*) some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

(*h*) *Gen.* xlvi. 34. That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we and also our fathers; that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen: for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

2 *Cor.* vi. 17. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

6 Then Achish gave him (*i*) Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 1. And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire.

14. We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb: and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

2 *Sam.* i. 1. Now it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag.

1 *Chr.* iv. 34. And at Betheul, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag.

xii. 1. Now these are they that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close; because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

20. As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

Neh. xi. 28. And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the (*k*) Geshurites, and (*l*) the Gezrites, and (*m*) the Amalekites: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, (*n*) as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

(*k*) *Josh.* xiii. 2. This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines and all Geshuri.

13. Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites; but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

2 *Sam.* xiii. 37. But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.

38. So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

xiv. 23. So Joab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

32. And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

xv. 8. For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode in Geshur of Syria, saying, If the Lord shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the Lord.

1 *Chr.* ii. 23. And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threescore cities: all these belonged to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

(*l*) *Josh.* xvi. 10. And they drave not out the

Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

Judg. i. 29. Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

1 *Kings.* ix. 15. And this is the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, For to build the house of the Lord, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16. For Pharaoh, king of Egypt, had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

17. And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether.

(*m*) *Ex.* xvii. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15. And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-nissi.

16. For he said, Because the Lord hath sworn, that the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

(*n*) *Gen.* xvi. 7. And the Angel of the Lord found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

xxv. 18. And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

1 *Sam.* xv. 7. And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and (*o*) left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned and came to Achish.

(*o*) *Deut.* xxv. 17. Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18. How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19. Therefore it shall be when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

Josh. vi. 21. And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

1 *Sam.* xv. 3. Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to day? (*p*) And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of (*q*) the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the *r*) Kenites.

(*p*) *Gen.* xxvii. 24. And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.

Josh. ii. 4. And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5. And it came to pass, about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out; whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6. But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax which she had laid in order upon the roof.

Ps. cxix. 29. Remove from me the way of lying; and grant me thy law graciously.

163. I hate and abhor lying, but thy law do I love.

Prov. xxix. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

(*q*) 1 *Chr.* ii. 9. The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

25. And the sons of Jerahmeel, the first-born of Hezron, were Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.

(*r*) *Num.* xxiv. 21. And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22. Nevertheless the Kenite shall be wasted until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, (*s*) Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so *will be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 22. And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house.

Prov. xii. 19. The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him, therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AND it came to pass in those days that the (*a*) Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that (*b*) thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

(*a*) *Judg.* iii. 1. Now these are the nations which the Lord left, to prove Israel by them; (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2. Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know how to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3. Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

4. And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxix. 2. And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rearward with Achish.

3. Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me unto this day?

2 And David said to Achish, (*c*) Surely thou shalt know what thy servants can do. And Achish said to David, (*d*) Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

(*c*) *Sam.* xvi. 16. And it came to pass, when Hushai, the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

17. And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18. And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the Lord, and this people, and all the men of Israel, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19. And again, whom should I serve? Should I not serve in the presence of his son? As I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 13. And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

3 ¶ Now (*e*) Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had (*f*) put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 1. And Samuel died: and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

Is. lvii. 1. The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2. He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxii. 18. Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

Lev. xix. 31. Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

xx. 6. And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

27. A man also, or woman, that hath a fami

liar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones; their blood shall be upon them.

Deut. xviii. 10. There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11. Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

Acts xvi. 16. And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

17. The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which show unto us the way of salvation.

18. And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee, in the name of Jesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19. And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place unto the rulers.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in (*g*) Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in (*h*) Gilboa.

(*g*) *Josh.* xix. 18. And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem.

2 *Kings* iv. 8. And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that, as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 1. Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in Mount Gilboa.

2 *Sam.* i. 6. And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon Mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear, and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

21. Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, (*i*) he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

(*i*) *Job* xv. 21. A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

xviii. 11. Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

Ps. lxxiii. 19. How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

Prov. x. 24. The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

Is. xxi. 3. Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4. My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

Dan. v 6. Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

6 And when Saul (*k*) inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither (*l*) by dreams, nor (*m*) by Urim, nor (*n*) by prophets.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 37. And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

Prov. i. 27. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind, when distress and anguish cometh upon you;

28. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.

Ez. xx. 1. And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the Lord, and sat before me.

2. Then came the word of the Lord unto me, saying,

3. Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye come to inquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you.

John ix. 31. Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxviii. 12. And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and, behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;

14. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

xlvi. 2. And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4. I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

Num. xii. 6. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

Job xxxiii. 14. For God speaketh once, yea, twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16. Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction.

Jer. xxiii. 28. The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxviii. 30. And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the Lord continually.

Num. xxvii. 21. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Urim before the Lord: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

Deut. xxxiii. 8. And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah.

(*n*) *Ps.* lxxiv. 9. We see not our signs: there is no more any prophet: neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

Lam. ii. 9. Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars; her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the law is no more; her prophets also find no vision from the Lord.

7 Then said Saul unto his servants, (*o*) Seek me a woman that hath (*p*) a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at (*q*) En-dor.

(*o*) *Is.* viii. 19. And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter; should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

(*p*) *Deut.* xviii. 11. Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

Is. xix. 3. And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

Acts xvi. 16. And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

(*q*) *Josh.* xvii. 11. And Manasseh had in Issachar, and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

Ps. lxxxiii. 10. Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

8 And Saul (*r*) disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, (*s*) I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 2. And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people.

3. And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

xxii. 30. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

Job xxiv. 13. They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14. The murderer, rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15. The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.

(*s*) 1 *Chr.* x. 13. So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the Lord, even against the word of the Lord, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: (*t*) wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 13. Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against me.

10 And Saul (*u*) sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

(*u*) *Ex.* xx. 7. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 11. Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for (*x*) thou *art* Saul.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 5. And the Lord said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her; for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw (*y*) gods ascending out of the earth.

(*y*) *Ex.* xxii. 28. Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

Ps. lxxxii. 6. I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the Most High.

John x. 34. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35. If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken.

14 And he said unto her, What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with (*z*) a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stooped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 27. And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

2 *Kings* ii. 8. And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither; so that they two went over on dry ground.

13. He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

14. And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the Lord God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, (*a*) I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make war against me, and (*b*) God is departed from me, and (*c*) answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: (*d*) therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

(*a*) *Prov.* v. 11. And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed.

12. And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof;

13. And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

xiv. 14. The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways; and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

(*b*) *Judg.* xvi. 20. And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out, as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the Lord was departed from him.

1 *Sam.* xvi. 13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14. But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.

xviii. 12. And Saul was afraid of David, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul.

Ps. li. 11. Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy Holy Spirit from me.

Hos. ix. 12. Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them!

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 2. Therefore David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

4. Then David inquired of the Lord yet again. And the Lord answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thy hand.

(*d*) *Luke* xvi. 23. And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24. And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me; and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life-time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26. And, besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

16 Then said Samuel, (*e*) Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy.

(*e*) 2 *Kings* vi. 27. And he said, If the Lord do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press?

17 And the LORD hath done to him (*f*) as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to (*g*) thy neighbour, *even* to David.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 13. And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee; for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

xvi. 13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

xxiv. 20. And now, behold, I know well that thou [David] shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thy hand.

18 Because thou (*h*) obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 9. But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of

the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

23. For rebellion is as the sin of witch-craft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned; for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25. Now, therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord.

26. And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

1 *Kings* xx. 42. And he said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

Jer. xlviii. 10. Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

19 Moreover, (*i*) the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines; and (*k*) to-morrow *shalt* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 25. But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

(*k*) *Jer.* xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the Lord.

17. So Hananiah the prophet died the same year, in the seventh month.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was (*l*) sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 37. But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

Job xv. 20. The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

21. A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22. He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness: and he is waited for of the sword.

23. He wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24. Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him as a king ready to the battle.

xxvi. 2. How hast thou helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

Ps. l. 21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself; but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22. Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and (*m*) I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

(*m*) *Judg.* xii. 3. And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the Lord delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

Job xiii. 14. Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in my hand?

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, (*n*) I will not eat: but his servants, together with the woman, (*o*) compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 4. And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

Prov. xxv. 20. As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre; so is he that singeth songs to a heavy heart.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* iv. 8. And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that, as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

Luke xiv. 23. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 And the woman had (*p*) a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

(*p*) *Gen.* xviii. 7. And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8. And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

Luke xv. 23. And bring hither the fatted calf and kill it; and let us eat and be merry.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAPTER XXIX.

NOW (*a*) the Philistines gathered together all their armies to (*b*) Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in (*c*) Jezreel.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 1. And it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

(*b*) *Josh.* xix. 30. Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

1 *Sam.* iv. 1. And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Ebenezer; and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

1 *Kings* xx. 30. But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

(*c*) *Josh.* xix. 18. And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem.

Judg. vi. 33. Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

1 *Kings* xviii. 45. And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winds, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46. And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah: and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

xxi. 1. And it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab, king of Samaria.

23. And of Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

2 And (*d*) the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but (*e*) David and his men passed on in the rearward with Achish.

(*d*) *Josh.* xiii. 3. From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

1 *Sam.* vi. 4. Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 2. And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do.

And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of my head for ever.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here?* And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me (*f*) these days, or these years, and I have (*g*) found no fault in him since he fell *unto me* unto this day?

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxvii. 7. And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

(*g*) *Dan.* vi. 5. Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

John xix. 6. When the chief priests, therefore, and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him; for I find no fault in him.

Rom. xii. 17. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

1 *Pet.* iii. 16. Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, (*h*) Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it* not *be* with the heads of these men?

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 21. Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

1 *Chr.* xii. 19. And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle; but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads.

Luke xvi. 8. And the lord commanded the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

5 *Is* (*i*) not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 6. And it came to pass, as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music.

7. And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

xxi. 11. And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

Prov. xxvii. 14. He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

6 Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* (*k*) the LORD liveth, (*l*) thou hast been upright, and (*m*) thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host, *is* good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favour thee not.

(*k*) *Deut.* x. 20. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

1 *Sam.* xx. 3. And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

xxviii. 10. And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, as the Lord liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

Is. lxv. 16. That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

Jer. xii. 16. And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The Lord liveth; (as they taught my people to swear by Baal;) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

(*l*) *Matt.* v. 16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

1 *Pet.* iii. 16. Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

(*m*) *Num.* xxvii. 17. Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

2 *Sam.* iii. 25. Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

Ps. cxxi. 8. The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thy found in thy servant, so long as I have been with thee unto this day, (*n*) that I may not go to fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 2. And David said to Achish, Surely, thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of my head for ever.

Ps. xxxiv. 13. Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

Matt. vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, (*o*) as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 17. Then thy handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king, to discern good and bad; therefore the Lord thy God will be with thee.

20. To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

xix. 27. And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is an angel of God: do, therefore, what is good in thine eyes.

Gal. iv. 14. And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected: but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

10 Wherefore (*p*) now rise up early in the morning, with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

(*p*) *Gen.* xxi. 14. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

Ps. xxxvii. 23. The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord; and he delighteth in his way.

24. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

1 *Cor.* x. 13. There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able; but will, with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

2 *Pet.* ii. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAPTER XXX.

AND it came to pass, when David and his men (*a*) were come to Ziklag on the third day, that (*b*) the Amalekites had invaded the south and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire;

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* i. 2. It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxiv. 62. And Isaac came from the way of the well Sahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

Josh. xi. 16. So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountains of Israel, and the valley of the same.

1 *Sam.* xv. 7. And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

xxvii. 8. And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9. And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10. And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein: they (*c*) slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxvii. 10. And David saved neither man nor woman alive to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

7. Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

3 So David and his men came to the city, and, behold, *it was* (*d*) burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 19. Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

Heb. xii. 6. For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

1 *Pet.* i. 6. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations.

7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him, (*e*) lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 33. And he knew it, and said, it is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35. And all his sons, and all his daughters, rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

Num. xiv. 1. And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

Judg. ii. 4. And it came to pass when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice and wept.

xxi. 2. And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even, before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore.

1 *Sam.* xi. 4. Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

Ezra x. 1. Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

5 And David's (*f*) two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail, the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 42. And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of her's that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43. David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they were also both of them his wives.

xxvii. 3. And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

2 *Sam.* ii. 2. So David went up thither, and and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail, Nabal's wife, the Carmelite.

6 And David (*g*) was greatly distressed, for (*h*) the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but (*i*) David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxxii. 7. Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks and herds, and the camels, into two bands.

Ps. xxv. 17. The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

xlii. 7. Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

cxvi. 3. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

(*h*) *Ex.* xvii. 4. And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

Num. xiv. 10. But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

(*i*) *Job* xiii. 15. Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

Ps. xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3. Though an host should encamp against us, my heart shall not fear; though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

xlii. 5. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

11. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

xlvi. 3. What time I am afraid I will trust in thee.

4. In God I will praise his word; in God I have put my trust: I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

11. In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

lxii. 1. Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation.

5. My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation is from him.

cxviii. 8. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in man:

9. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in princes.

10. All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

11. They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

12. They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

13. Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord helped me.

Prov. xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Hab. iii. 17. Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18. Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

Heb. xiii. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 And David said to (*k*) Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 20. And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

21. And Abiathar showed David that Saul had slain the Lord's priests.

xxiii. 6. And it came to pass, when Abiathar, the son of Ahimelech, fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

9. And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

1 *Kings* ii. 26. And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

Mark ii. 26. How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the show-bread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

8 And David (*l*) inquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And (*m*) he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

(*l*) *Judg.* xx. 18. And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord said, Judah shall go up first.

1 *Sam.* xxiii. 2. Therefore David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

4. Then David inquired of the Lord yet again. And the Lord answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thy hand.

10. Then said David, O Lord God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

Prov. iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thy heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

(*m*) *Num.* xxvii. 21. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Urim before the Lord: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 37. And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

Ps. l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

xci. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble: I will deliver him, and honour him.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were (*n*) so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

(*n*) *Judg.* viii. 4. And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 30. How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31. And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajulon: and the people were very faint.

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and (*o*) gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

(*o*) *Deut.* xv. 7. If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thy hand from thy poor brother.

8. But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9. Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the Lord against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10. Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11. For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

xxiii. 7. Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

Prov. xxv. 21. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink.

Matt. xxv. 35. For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in.

Luke x. 36. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37. And he said, He that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, (*p*) his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk *any* water, (*q*) three days and three nights.

(*p*) *Judg.* xv. 19. But God clave a hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 27. But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in a honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

Is. xl. 29. He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

(*q*) *Esth.* iv. 16. Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

Jon. i. 17. Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

Matt. xxvii. 63. Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and (*r*) my master left me, because three days agone I fell sick.

(*r*) *Job* xxxi. 13. If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me;

14. What then shall I do when God riseth up? and, when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15. Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

Prov. xii. 10. A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy, and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of (*s*) the Cherethites, and upon *the coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of (*t*) Caleb; and (*u*) we burned Ziklag with fire.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 18. And Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers.

1 *Kings* i. 38. So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went

down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

Ez. xxv. 16. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will stretch out my hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.

Zeph. ii. 5. Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites! the word of the Lord is against you; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

(*t*) *Josh.* xiv. 13. And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, Hebron or an inheritance.

xv. 13. And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the Lord to Joshua, even the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14. And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15. And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjathsepher.

16. And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjathsepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah, my daughter, to wife.

17. And Othniel the son of Kenez, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18. And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19. Who answered, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

(*u*) *Josh.* vi. 24. And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the Lord.

viii. 28. And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it a heap for ever, even a desolation, unto this day.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, (*x*) Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, (*y*) nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

(*x*) *Josh.* ii. 12. Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, since I have showed you kindness, that ye will also show kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token.

ix. 19. But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel: now, therefore, we may not touch them.

(*y*) *Deut.* xxiii. 15. Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

16. He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it liketh him best; thou shalt not oppress him.

16 And (*z*) when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, (*a*) eating, and drinking, and dancing, (*b*) because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

(*z*) *Judg.* i. 24. And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city; and they said unto him, Show us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will show thee mercy.

25. And when he showed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

(*a*) *Ex.* xxxii. 6. And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

17. And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18. And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome; but the noise of them that sing do I hear.

Judg. xvi. 23. Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their God, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24. And when the people saw him, they praised their god; for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

25. And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26. And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27. Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport:

28. And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29. And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30. And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might: and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

2 *Sam.* xiii. 28. Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

Is. xxii. 13. And, behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die.

Dan. v. 1. Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2. Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines, might drink therein.

3. Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines, drank in them.

4. They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

30. In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

Luke xii. 19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

Rev. xi. 10. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry; and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11. And after three days and a half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13. And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

(*b*) *Job* xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: (*c*) and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

(*c*) *Judg.* iv. 16. But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; and there was not a man left.

1 *Sam.* xi. 11. And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning-watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

1 *Kings* xx. 29. And they pitched one over against the other seven days; and so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians a hundred thousand footmen in one day.

Ps. xviii. 42. Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind; I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And (*d*) there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters,

neither spoil, nor any *thing* that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

(*d*) *Gen.* xiv. 14. And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

15. And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16. And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

Ps. xxxiv. 9. O fear the Lord, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10. The young lions do lack and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

xci. 9. Because thou hast made the Lord, which is my refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation,

10. There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

Matt. vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattle: and said, (*e*) This is David's spoil.

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 25. And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stripped off for themselves,) more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

Is. liii. 12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors: and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

21 And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David (*f*) came near to the people, he saluted them.

(*f*) *Heb.* xiii. 1. Let brotherly love continue.

1 *Pet.* iii. 8. Finally be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous.

22 Then answered all the (*g*) wicked men and *men* of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, (*h*) Because they went not with us, we will not give them *aught* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

(*g*) *Deut.* xiii. 13. Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known.

1 *Sam.* xxii. 2. And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

(*h*) *Matt.* vii. 12. Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, (*i*) my brethren, with that (*k*) which the LORD hath given us, (*l*) who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

(*i*) *Gen.* xix. 7. And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

Judg. xix. 23. And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into my house, do not this folly.

(*k*) *Deut.* viii. 10. When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

18. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

1 *Sam.* ii. 7. The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 12. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thy hand is power and might, and in thy hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14. But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

(*l*) *Ps.* xliv. 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4. Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5. Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name will we tread them under, that rise up against us.

6. For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7. But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? (*m*) but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battle, so *shall* his part *be* that (*n*) tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

(*m*) *Num.* xxxi. 27. And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation.

Josh. xxii. 8. And he [Joshua] spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

Ps. lxviii. 12. Kings of armies did flee apace; and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 13. And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff.

25 And it was *so* from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* (*o*) to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;

(*o*) *Ps.* xxxv. 27. Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the Lord be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

Prov. xviii. 16. A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

24. A man that hath friends must show himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

Is. xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

27 To *them* which *were* in (*p*) Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in (*q*) south Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in (*r*) Jattir,

(*p*) *Gen.* xxviii. 19. And he [Jacob] called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

Josh. xvi. 2. And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth.

Judg. i. 22. And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the Lord was with them.

23. And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el: (Now the name of the city before was Luz.)

(*q*) *Josh.* xix. 8. And all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

(*r*) *Josh.* xv. 48. And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh.

28 And to *them* which *were* in (*s*) Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in (*t*) Eshtemoa,

(*s*) *Josh.* xiii. 16. And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is on the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba.

(*t*) *Josh.* xv. 50. And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim.

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the (*u*) Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the (*w*) Kenites.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* xxvii. 10. And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to-day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

(*x*) *Judg.* i. 16. And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

30 And to *them* which *were* in (*y*) Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Corashan, and to *them* which *were* in Altach,

(*y*) *Josh.* xix. 4. And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah.

Judg. i. 17. And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (And the name of the city was called Hormah.)

31 And to *them* which *were* in (*z*) Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

(*z*) *Josh.* xiv. 13. And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14. Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb, the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day, because that he wholly followed the Lord God of Israel.

2 *Sam.* iv. 1. And when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

xv. 10. But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

CHAPTER XXXI.

NOW (*a*) the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and (*b*) fell down slain in Mount (*c*) Gilboa.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 1. And it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

xxix. 1. Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 25. But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 4. And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

2 *Sam.* i. 21. Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

2 And the Philistines (*d*) followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew (*e*) Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, (*f*) Saul's sons.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 22. Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in Mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

2 *Sam.* i. 6. And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon Mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 16. And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

xiv. 49. Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal.

xviii. 1. And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

1 *Chr.* viii. 33. And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

(*f*) 2 *Kings* xxv. 7. And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

3 And the battle (*g*) went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

(*g*) 1 *Chr.* x. 3. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

Amos ii. 14. Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, (*h*) Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these (*i*) uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore (*k*) Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

(*h*) *Judg.* ix. 54. Then he [Abimelech] called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

1 *Chr.* x. 4. Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

xvii. 26. And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

36. Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

2 *Sam.* i. 20. Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

Ez. xliv. 7. In that ye have brought into my sanctuary, strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 23. And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

1 *Kings* xvi. 18. And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died.

Matt. xxvii. 4. Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

Acts xvi. 27. And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

5 And when (*l*) his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* x. 5. And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So (*m*) Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men, the same day together.

(*m*) 1 *Chr.* x. 6. So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

Hos. xiii. 10. I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11. I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, (*n*) they forsook the cities and fled;

and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

(*n*) *Lev.* xxvi. 32. And I will bring the land into desolation; and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

Deut. xxviii. 33. The fruit of thy land, and all thy labour, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up: and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway.

Judg. vi. 2. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came (*o*) to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in Mount Gilboa.

(*o*) 1 *Chr.* x. 8. And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in Mount Gilboa.

2 *Chr.* xx. 25. And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

9 And they (*p*) cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, (*q*) to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 54. And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem: but he put his armour in his tent.

1 *Chr.* x. 9. And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10. And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

(*q*) *Judg.* xvi. 23. Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth; and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 And when the inhabitants of (*r*) Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 1. Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us and we will serve thee.

2 *Sam.* ii. 4. And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

5. And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the Lord, that ye have showed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6. And now the Lord show kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7. Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and (*s*) burnt them there.

(*s*) *Jer.* xxxiv. 5. But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee; and they will lament thee, saying, Ah, lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the Lord.

Am. vi. 10. And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue; for we may not make mention of the name of the Lord.

13 And they took (*t*) their bones, and buried *them*, under a tree at Jabesh, and (*u*) fasted seven days.

(*t*) *Gen.* xxxv. 8. But Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 12. And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa:

13. And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14. And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded and after that God was entreated for the land.

(*u*) *Gen.* l. 10. And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a very great and sore lamentation; and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL, OTHERWISE CALLED THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, (*a*) when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, David had abode two days in (*b*) Ziklag:

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 17. And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day; and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels and fled.

18. And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away; and David rescued his two wives.

19. And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20. And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drave before those other cattle, and said, This is David's spoil.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxvii. 6. Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

2 It came even to pass on (*c*) the third day, that, behold, (*d*) a man came out of the camp from Saul, with (*e*) his clothes rent, and (*f*) earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that (*g*) he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxii. 4. Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

Esth. vi. 1. Now it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

Hos. vi. 2. After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

Matt. xii. 40. For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

xvi. 21. From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* iv. 10. When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead (thinking to have brought

good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings.

(c) *Gen.* xxxvii. 29. And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

34. And Jacob rent his clothes and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

Josh. vii. 6. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

1 *Sam.* iv. 12. And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

Joel ii. 13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

(*d*) *Sam.* xv. 32. And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai, the Archite, came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 7. For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

9. And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance to me.

10. And he told it to his father and to his brethren, and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren, indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth.

xliii. 28. And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

1 *Sam.* xx. 41. And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times; and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

xxv. 23. And when Abigail saw David she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

Rev. iii. 9. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie,) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

3 And David said unto him, (*h*) From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel (*i*) am I escaped.

(*h*) 2 *Kings* v. 25. But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

(*i*) *Job* i. 15. And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19. And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That (*k*) the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 1. Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in Mount Gilboah.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, (*l*) How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

(*l*) *Prov.* xiv. 15. The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

6 And the young man that told him said, As (*m*) I happened by chance upon (*n*) Mount Gilboah, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* vi. 9. And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Bethshemesh, then he hath done us this great evil; but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

Luke x. 31. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 4. And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem; and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboah.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here *am* I.

8 And he said unto me, Whom *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* (*o*) an Amalekite.

(*o*) *Gen.* xiv. 7. And they returned and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

Ex. xvii. 8. Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

Num. xxiv. 20. And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever.

1 *Sam.* xxvii. 8. And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur even unto the land of Egypt.

xxx. 1. And it came to pass when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire.

13. And David said unto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me; for anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and (*p*) slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took (*q*) the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

(*p*) *Judg.* ix. 54. Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

1 *Sam.* xxxi. 4. Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5. And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 30. And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof was a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was set on David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

Lam. v. 16. The crown is fallen from our head: wo unto us that we have sinned!

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and (*r*) rent them, and (*s*) likewise all the men that *were* with him.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 29. And Reuben returned unto the pit: and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

34. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

2 *Sam.* iii. 31. And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

xiii. 31. Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

Acts xiv. 14. Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out.

(*s*) *Rom.* xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

12 And they (*t*) mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

(*t*) *Ps.* xxxv. 13. But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14. I behaved myself as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

Prov. xxiv. 17. Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth;

18. Lest the Lord see it, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

Jer. ix. 1. Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

Matt. v. 44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

1 *Pet.* iii. 8. Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another: love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous.

13 And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, (*u*) How, wast thou not afraid (*x*) to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD'S anointed?

(*u*) *Num.* xii. 8. With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the Lord shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

2 *Pet.* ii. 10. But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government: presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 6. And he said unto his men, The Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the Lord.

xxvi. 9. And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord's anointed and be guiltless?

Ps. cv. 15. Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, (*y*) Go near, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

(*y*) *Judg.* viii. 20. And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword; for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

1 *Sam.* xxii. 17. And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the Lord; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not show it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the Lord.

18. And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

1 *Kings* ii. 25. And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, (*z*) Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for (*a*) thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD'S anointed.

(*z*) *Gen.* ix. 5. And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Lev. xx. 9. For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

Deut. xix. 10. That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

Josh. ii. 19. And it shall be that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless; and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

1 *Kings* ii. 32. And the Lord shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner, the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa, the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

Ez. xviii. 13. Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.

xxxiii. 5. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him; but he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

Matt. xxvii. 25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

Acts xx. 26. Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

(*a*) *Job* xv. 6. Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I; yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

Prov. vi. 2. Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

Luke xix. 22. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

17 ¶ And David (*b*) lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son:

(*b*) *Gen.* l. 11. And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians; wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

2 *Chr.* xxxv. 25. And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah; and all the singing-men and the singing-women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

Jer. ix. 17. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning women, that they may come:

18. And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19. For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20. Yet hear the word of the Lord, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation:

21. For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

18 (Also he bade them (*c*) teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bow; behold, *it is* written in (*d*) the book of Jasher.)

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 3. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

(*d*) *Josh.* x. 13. And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher. So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day?

19 The (*e*) beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places; how are the mighty fallen!

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 8. And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in Mount Gilboa.

Is. iv. 2. In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

viii. 2. For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

Lam. ii. 1. How hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger?

Zech. xi. 7. And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands: and I fed the flock.

10. And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut

it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

20 (*f*) Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon; (*g*) lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the (*h*) daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

(*f*) *Deut.* xxxii. 26. I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men.

27. Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.

Judg. xvi. 23. Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our God hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24. And when the people saw him they praised their God: for they said, Our God hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

Mic. i. 10. Declare ye it not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of Apheak roll thyself in the dust.

(*g*) *Ex.* xv. 20. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21. And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

xi. 34. And Jephtah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances; and she was his only child: besides her he had neither son nor daughter.

1 *Sam.* xviii. 6. And it came to pass, as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music.

Ez. xvi. 27. Behold, therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughter of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

57. Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which despise thee round about.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 26. And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

36. Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

21 Ye (*i*) mountains of Gilboa, (*k*) *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields (*l*) of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* (*m*) anointed with oil.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 1. Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in Mount Gilboa.

1 *Chr.* x. 1. Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in Mount Gilboa.

8. And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in Mount Gilboa.

(*k*) *Judg.* v. 23. Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the Lord, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty.

Is. v. 1. And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

Jer. xx. 14. Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

(*l*) *Joel* i. 9. The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the Lord: the priests, the Lord's ministers, mourn.

ii. 14. Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering, and a drink-offering, unto the Lord your God.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* x. 1. Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

Is. xxi. 5. Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, (*n*) the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 7. And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I am with thee, according to thy heart.

8. Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9. If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10. But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the Lord hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a sign unto us.

11. And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12. And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will show you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the Lord hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13. And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him, and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14. And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half-acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plough.

xviii. 4. And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

Is. xxxiv. 6. The sword of the Lord is filled with blood; it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7. And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death (*o*) they were not divided: they were (*p*) swifter than eagles, they (*q*) were stronger than lions.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 2. And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, Saul's sons.

3. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4. Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5. And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

(*p*) *Deut.* xxviii. 49. The Lord shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand.

1 *Chr.* xii. 8. And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David, into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, and men of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the roes upon the mountains.

Job ix. 26. They are passed away as the swift ships; as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

Jer. iv. 13. Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Wo unto us! for we are spoiled.

Lam. iv. 19. Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

(*q*) *Judg.* xiv. 18. And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day, before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If he had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

Prov. xxx. 30. A lion, which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any.

24 Ye (*r*) daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

(*r*) *Judg.* v. 30. Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey? to every man a damsel or two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil.

Ps. lxviii. 12. Kings of armies did flee apace; and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

Prov. xxxi. 21. She is not afraid of the snow for her household; for all her household are clothed with scarlet.

Is. iii. 16. Moreover the Lord saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17. Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will discover their secret parts.

18. In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19. The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20. The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21. The rings, and nose-jewels,

22. The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping-pins,

23. The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24. And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle, a rent; and instead of well-set hair, baldness; and instead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty.

25. Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26. And her gates shall lament and mourn: and she, being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

Jer. ii. 32. Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? Yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

1 *Tim.* ii. 9. In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10. But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

1 *Pet.* iii. 3. Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4. But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5. For after this manner, in the old time, the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, (*s*) *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

(*s*) *Judg.* v. 18. Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan; very pleasant hast thou been unto me: (*t*) thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 1. And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David: and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2. And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

xx. 17. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

41. And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times; and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

xxiii. 16. And Jonathan, Saul's son, arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the (*u*) weapons of war perished!

(*u*) 2 *Kings* ii. 12. And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, My father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

xiii. 14. Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof!

Ps. xlvi. 9. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder: he burneth the chariot in the fire.

lxxvi. 6. At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

Ez. xxxix. 9. And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the handstaves and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years.

10. So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER II.

AND it came to pass after this, that David (*a*) inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto (*b*) Hebron.

(*a*) *Num.* xxvii. 21. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Urim before the Lord: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

Judg. i. 1. Now after the death of Josbua, it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

1 *Sam.* xxiii. 2. Therefore David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

4. Then David inquired of the Lord yet again. And the Lord answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

9. And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10. Then said David, O Lord God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11. Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O Lord God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the Lord said, He will come down.

12. Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said, They will deliver thee up.

xxx. 7. And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8. And David inquired at the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

2 *Sam.* v. 19. And David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

23. And when David inquired of the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come up upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

Ps. xxv. 4. Show me thy ways, O Lord; teach me thy paths.

5. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

xxvii. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

cxliii. 8. Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

Prov. iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Ez. xxxvi. 37. Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxiii. 2. And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

Num. xiii. 22. And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Shishai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

Josh. xiv. 14. Hebron, therefore, became the inheritance of Caleb, the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day; because that he wholly followed the Lord God of Israel.

15. And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

1 *Kings* ii. 11. And the days that David reigned over Israel was forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 27. And the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

2 So David went up thither,

and (*c*) his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail, Nabal's wife, the Carmelite.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 42. And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of her's that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43. David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

xxx. 5. And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail, the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

3 And (*d*) his men that *were* with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in (*e*) the cities of Hebron.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 2. And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

xxvii. 2. And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto Achish, the son of Masch, king of Gath.

xxx. 9. So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10. But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

(*e*) *Josh.* xxi. 11. And they gave them the city of Arba the father of Anak (which city is Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof, round about it.

12. But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

4 And (*f*) the men of Judah came, and there they (*g*) anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, *That* (*h*) the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

(*f*) *Gen.* xlix. 8. Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

2 *Sam.* xix. 11. And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house, seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house?

42. And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

1 *Chr.* xi. 3. Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the Lord by Samuel.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 11. And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

12. All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13. And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

5 And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, (*i*) Blessed *be* ye of the Lord, that ye have showed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

(*i*) *Ruth* ii. 20. And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed be he of the Lord, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead.

iii. 10. And he said, Blessed be thou of the Lord, my daughter; for thou hast showed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

1 *Sam.* xxiii. 21. And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the Lord; for ye have compassion on me.

xxv. 32. And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33. And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

Ps. cxv. 15. Ye are blessed of the Lord, which made heaven and earth.

6 And now (*k*) the Lord show kindness and truth unto you: and (*l*) I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

(*k*) *Ps.* lvii. 3. He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

Prov. xiv. 22. Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

Matt. v. 7. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

2 *Tim.* i. 16. The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17. But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18. The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* ix. 3. And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may show the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.

7. And David said unto him, Fear not; for I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

Matt. v. 44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

Philem. 18. If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee aught, put that on mine account;

19. I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

7 Therefore now (*m*) let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 9. Be strong, and quit yourselves like men; O ye Philistines! that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you; quit yourselves like men and fight.

2 *Sam.* x. 12. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

1 *Cor.* xvi. 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

8 ¶ But (*n*) Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took (*o*) Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to (*p*) Mahanaim;

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 50. And the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz; and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

xxvi. 14. And David cried to the people, and to Abner, the son of Ner; saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* iv. 5. And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

(*p*) *Gen.* xxxii. 2. And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 27. And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobe, the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir, the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim.

9 And made him king over (*q*) Gilead, and over the (*r*) Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

(*q*) *Num.* xxxii. 1. Now the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle.

Ps. cviii. 8. Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxx. 13. And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

Num. i. 40. Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.

10 Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, *was* forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years: but the house of Judah followed David.

11 And (*s*) the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven years and six months.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* v. 5. In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

1 *Kings* ii. 11. And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

1 *Chr.* iii. 4. These six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

xxix. 27. And the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to (*t*) Gibeon.

(*t*) *Josh.* ix. 3. And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai.

x. 12. Then spake Joshua to the Lord, in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

xviii. 25. Gibeon, and Ramah, and Buroth.

13 And (*u*) Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out and met together by the (*x*) pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 16. And Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was over the host; and Jehoshaphat, the son of Ahilud, was recorder.

xx. 23. Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

1 *Kings* i. 7. And he conferred with Joab, the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they, following Adonijah, helped him.

ii. 28. Then tidings came to Joab; for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom; and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29. And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord; and behold, he is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30. And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the Lord, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31. And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed from me, and from the house of my father.

32. And the Lord shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33. Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the Lord.

34. So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35. And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

(*x*) *Jer.* xli. 12. Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael, the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and (*y*) play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

(*y*) *Prov.* x. 23. It is a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

xvii. 14. The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water; therefore leave off contention before it be meddled with.

xx. 18. Every purpose is established by counsel, and with good advice make war.

xxv. 8. Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

xxvi. 18. As a mad man, who casteth fire brands, arrows, and death.

19. So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-haggarim, which *is* in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battle that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 And there were (*z*) three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel (*a*) *was as* light of foot as a wild roe.

(*z*) 1 *Chr.* ii. 15. Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16. Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* i. 23. Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided; they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

Ps. cxlvii. 10. He delighteth not in the strength of the horse; he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

Ec. ix. 11. I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he (*b*) turned not to the right hand nor to the left, from following Abner.

(*b*) *Josh.* i. 7. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

xxiii. 6. Be ye, therefore, very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left.

2 *Kings* xxii. 2. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

Prov. iv. 27. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me; (*c*) wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? (*d*) how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

(*c*) *Kings* xiv. 10. Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry at home; for why shouldest thou meddle to thy heart, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

11. But Amaziah would not hear; therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up: and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

12. And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

Prov. xxix. 1. He that, being often reproved,

hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Ec. vi. 10. That which hath been named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 27. And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate, to speak with him quietly; and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under (*e*) the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, (*f*) stood still.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* iv. 6. And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat: and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

xx. 10. But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again, and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba, the son of Bichri.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 12. And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway: and when the man saw that all the people stood still he removed Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah, by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the (*g*) sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? (*h*) how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 25. Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee: for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it, and encourage thou him.

Is. i. 20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword; for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Jer. ii. 30. In vain have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

xii. 12. The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the Lord shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

xlvi. 10. For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood; for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

14. Declare ye in Egypt; and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

(*h*) *Job* xviii. 2. How long will it be ere you make an end of words? mark and afterwards we will speak.

xix. 2. How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

Ps. iv. 2. O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

Jer. iv. 21. How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

27 And Joab said, *As* (*i*) God liveth, (*k*) unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 26. Now, therefore, my lord, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the Lord hath withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

Job xxvii. 2. As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty who hath vexed my soul.

(*k*) *Prov.* xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all (*l*) Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

(*l*) *Cant.* ii. 17. Until the day break, and the shadows flee away: turn, my beloved; and be thou like a roe, or a young hart, upon the mountains of Bether.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, *so that* (*m*) three hundred and threescore men died.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xx. 11. And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.

32 And they took up Asahel and (*n*) buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was in* Bethlehem. And Joab and his men (*o*) went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

(*n*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 14. And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art; and they made a very great burning for him.

xxi. 1. Now Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

(*o*) *Prov.* xxii. 29. Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.

CHAPTER III.

NOW there was (*a*) long war (*b*) between the house of Saul and the house of David: but (*c*) David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xv. 16. And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

(*b*) *Gen.* iii. 15. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Matt. x. 35. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

36. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

Gal. v. 17. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

Eph. vi. 12. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

(*c*) *Job* viii. 7. Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

xvii. 9. The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

Ps. lxxxiv. 7. They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

Prov. iv. 18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

Rev. vi. 2. And I saw, and, behold, a white horse; and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

2 And unto David were (*d*) sons born in Hebron: and his first-

born was Amnon of (*e*) Ahinoam the Jezreelitess.

(*d*) 1 *Chr.* iii. 1. Now these were the sons of David which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 43. David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.

3 And his second, Chileab, (*f*) of Abigail, the wife of Nabal, the Carmelite; and the third, (*g*) Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of (*h*) Talmai king of (*i*) Geshur;

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 3. Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail, and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man was churlish, and evil in his doings; and he was of the house of Caleb.

42. And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of her's that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

(*g*) 1 *Chr.* iii. 2. The third Absalom, the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Gehsur; the fourth Adonijah, the son of Haggith.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 37. But Absalom fled and went to Talmai, the son of Aminihud, king of Geshur: and David mourned for his son every day.

(*i*) *Deut.* iii. 14. Jair, the son of Manasseh, took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

Josh. xiii. 13. Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites, but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

1 *Sam.* xxvii. 8. And David and his men went up and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

4 And the fourth, (*k*) Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah, the son of Abital;

(*k*) 1 *Kings* i. 5. Then Adonijah the son of Haggith, exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

ii. 13. And Adonijah, the son of Haggith, came to Beth-sheba, the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that (*l*) Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

(*l*) *Prov.* xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and he shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Joel iii. 9. Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up.

10. Beat your plough-shares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

11. Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord.

12. Let the heathen be wakened and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13. Put ye in the sickle; for the harvest is ripe: come get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.

Matt. xii. 30. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* (*m*) Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou (*n*) gone in unto my father's concubine?

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xxi. 8. But the king took the two sons of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal, the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel, the son of Barzillai, the Meholathite.

9. And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the Lord; and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10. And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day nor the beasts of the field by night.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 8. And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and, if that had been too little, I would, moreover, have given unto thee such and such things.

xvi. 21. And Ahithopel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father; then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22. So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.

8 Then was Abner (*o*) very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, *Am* (*p*) I a dog's head, which against Judah do show kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman?

(*o*) *Ps.* lxxvi. 10. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee, the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

Mark. vi. 18. For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19. Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not.

(*p*) *Deut.* xxiii. 18. Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow; for even both these are abominations unto the Lord thy God.

1 *Sam.* xxiv. 14. After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea?

2 *Sam.* ix. 8. And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?

xvi. 9. Then said Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

2 *Kings* viii. 13. And Hazael said, But what! is thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath showed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

9 (*q*) So do God to Abner, and more also, except (*r*) as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him;

(*q*) *Ruth* i. 17. Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me.

1 *Sam.* iii. 17. And he said, What is the thing that the Lord hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

xiv. 44. And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

xxv. 22. So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

2 *Sam.* xix. 13. And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

1 *Kings* xix. 2. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

(*r*) 1 *Sam* xv. 28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

xvi. 1. And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing, I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

xxviii. 17. And the Lord hath done to him as he spake by me: for the Lord hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David.

1 *Chr.* xii. 23. And these are the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

Ps. lxxxix. 3. I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant,
4. Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations.
19. Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people.
20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, (*s*) from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

(*s*) *Judg.* xx. 1. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 11. Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

xxiv. 2. For the king said to Joab, the captain of the host, which was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

1 *Kings* iv. 25. And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, (*t*) Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, (*u*) Make thy league with me, and behold, (*x*) my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 1. And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse; every man to his tents, O Israel.
2. So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

(*u*) *Ps.* lxii. 9. Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance they are altogether lighter than vanity.

Luke xvi. 5. So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?
6. And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.
7. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.
8. And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* v. 1. Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.
2. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.
3. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.
xix. 14. And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.
41. And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren, the men of Judah, stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his household, and all David's men with him, over Jordan?
42. And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?
43. And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.
1 *Chr.* xii. 38. All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.
39. And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.
40. Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly; for there was joy in Israel.
Matt. xxi. 8. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.
9. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.
10. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

13 And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, (*y*) Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring (*z*) Michal, Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

(*y*) *Gen.* xliii. 3. And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.
xliv. 23. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with us ye shall see my face no more.
26. And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the man's face except our youngest brother be with us.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 20. And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.
21. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law, in the one of the twain.
22. And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now, therefore, be the king's son-in-law.
23. And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?
24. And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.
25. And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.
26. And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law: and the days were not expired.
27. Wherefore David arose, and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.
28. And Saul saw and knew that the Lord was with David, and that Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him.
xix. 11. Saul also sent messengers unto David's house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.
12. So Michal let David down through a window; and he went, and fled, and escaped.
13. And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goat's hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.
14. And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.
15. And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.
16. And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goat's hair for his bolster.
17. And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? and Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?
1 *Chr.* xv. 29. And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the Lord came to the city of David, that Michal, the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, Deliver *me* my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from (*a*) Phaltiel the son of Laish.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 44. But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Phalti, the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to (*b*) Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 5. And when king David came to Bahurin, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

xvii. 18. Nevertheless a lad saw them and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

xix. 16. And Shimei, the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted, and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

1 *Kings* ii. 8. And, behold, thou hast with thee Shimei, the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the Lord, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

17 And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past *to be* king over you:

18 Now then do *it:* (*c*) for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, (*d*) By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 14. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

xv. 28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

xvi. 1. And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

12. And he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

John xii. 42. Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43. For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

(*d*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 17. There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18. His enemies will I clothe with shame; but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of (*e*) Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* x. 20. And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21. When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul, the son of Kish, was taken: and, when they sought him, he could not be found.

1 *Chr.* xii. 29. And of the children of Benjamin, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

Ps. lxviii. 27. There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah and their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And (*f*) David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxvi. 30. And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

xxxi. 54. Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

Esth. i. 3. In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and (*g*) will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest (*h*) reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 9. And made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

Phil. ii. 21. For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xi. 27. And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

Ps. xx. 4. Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

22 ¶ And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the Son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, (*i*) What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: why *is* it *that* thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

(*i*) *Num.* xxiii. 11. And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

John xviii. 35. Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests, have delivered thee unto me. What hast thou done?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, (*k*) that he came to deceive thee (*l*) and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

(*k*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 32. Until I come, and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The Lord will deliver us.

John vii. 12. And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him; for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

47. Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

Rom. ii. 1. Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

(*l*) *Gen.* xlii. 9. And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

12. And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

16. Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

Num. xxvii. 17. Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

Deut. xxviii. 6. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

1 *Sam.* xxix. 4. And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5. Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another, in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6. Then Achish called David, and said unto

him, Surely, as the Lord liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight; for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favour thee not.

2 *Sam.* x. 3. And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

Ps. cxxi. 8. The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

Is. xxx. vii. 28. But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, (*m*) he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.

(*m*) *Prov.* xxvi. 23. Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24. He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be showed before the whole congregation.

xxvii. 4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

6. Faithful are the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab (*n*) took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there (*o*) under the fifth *rib*, that he died, (*p*) for the blood of Asahel his brother.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxvii. 24. Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

2 *Sam.* xx. 9. And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

1 *Kings* ii. 5. Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab, the son of Zeruiah, did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa, the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

32. And the Lord shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner, the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa, the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* iv. 6. And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat: and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

xx. 10. But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba, the son of Bishri.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 19. And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, from following Abner.

20. Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21. And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22. And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23. Howbeit, he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner, with the hinder end of the spear, smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I and my kingdom *are* (*q*) guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner.

(*q*) *Gen.* ix. 6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed; for in the image of God made he man.

Ex. xxi. 12. He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall surely be put to death.

Num. xxxv. 33. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

Deut. xxi. 1. If one be found slain in the land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him;

2. Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain:

3. And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city, shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4. And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:

5. And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near, (for them the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the Lord,) and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried.

6. And all the elders of that city, that are next unto the slain men, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7. And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8. Be merciful, O Lord, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9. So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

Matt. xxvii. 24. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person; see ye to it.

29 Let it (*r*) rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house: and (*s*) let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath (*t*) an issue, or that is a (*u*) leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

(*r*) *Judg.* ix. 24. That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them; and upon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

56. Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57. And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham, the son of Jerubbaal.

Acts xxviii. 4. And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 32. And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33. And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34. And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; in one day they shall die both of them.

35. And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart, and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priest's offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

Ps. cix. 8. Let his days be few, and let another take his office.

9. Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10. Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11. Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12. Let there be none to extend mercy unto him; neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

13. Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14. Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the Lord; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15. Let them be before the Lord continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16. Because that he remembered not to show mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17. As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him; as he delighteth not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18. As he clothed himself with cursing like as

with his garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19. Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

(*t*) *Lev.* xv. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

(*u*) *Lev.* xiii. 44. He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean: his plague is in his head.

45. And the leper, in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46. All the days wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall his habitation be.

2 *Kings* v. 1. Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable; because by him the Lord had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour; but he was a leper.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother (*x*) slew Abner, (*y*) because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

(*x*) *Prov.* xxviii. 17. A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 23. Howbeit, he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner, with the hinder end of the spear, smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, (*z*) Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David *himself* followed the bier.

(*z*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 29. And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

34. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

Josh. vii. 6. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the even tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

Judg. xi. 35. And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the Lord, and I cannot go back.

2 *Kings* xix. 1. And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king (*a*) lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 4. Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

Prov. xxiv. 17. Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth; and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth.

Luke xix. 41. And when he was come near he beheld the city, and wept over it.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner (*b*) as a fool dieth.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 28. Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

29. And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule and fled.

Ec. ii. 15. Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also is vanity.

16. For there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is in the days to come shall all be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

Luke xii. 19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

34 Thy (*c*) hands *were* not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, *so* fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

(*c*) *Judg.* xvi. 21. But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass: and he did grind in the prison-house.

Ps. cvii. 10. Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death; being bound in affliction and iron.

35 And when all the people came to (*d*) cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or aught else, (*e*) till the sun be down.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 17. And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

Jer. xvi. 7. Neither shall men tear themselves for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

Ez. xxiv. 17. Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

22. And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

(*e*) *Judg.* xx. 26. Then all the children of Israel and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the Lord, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it pleased them: (*f*) as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 6. And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment. So Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

13. And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

Mark vii. 37. And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear and the dumb to speak.

37 For all the people, and all Israel, understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is (*g*) a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 50. And the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle:

51. And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner, the father of Abner, was the son of Abiel.

Job xxxii. 9. Great men are not always wise; neither do the aged understand judgment.

39 And (*h*) I *am* this day weak, though anointed king; and these men, (*i*) the sons of Zeruiah, *be* (*k*) too hard for me: (*l*) the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

(*h*) *Ex.* xxi. 12. He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

2 *Chr.* xix. 6. And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the Lord, who is with you in the judgment.

7. Wherefore now, let the fear of the Lord be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

Ps. ci. 8. I will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

Prov. xx. 8. A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

xxv. 5. Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

(*i*) 1 *Chr.* ii. 16. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 7. Now therefore, arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the Lord, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befel thee from thy youth until now.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* ii. 5. Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab, the son of Zeruiah, did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the host of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto

Amasa, the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6. Do, therefore, according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

33. Their blood shall, therefore, return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the Lord.

34. So Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

Ps. xxviii. 4. Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

lxii. 12. Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

2 *Tim.* iv. 14. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil; the Lord reward him according to his works.

CHAPTER IV.

AND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, (*a*) his hands were feeble, (*b*) and all the Israelites were troubled.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 2. And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid; and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only.

Ezra iv. 4. Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building.

Neh. vi. 9. For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now, therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

Is. xiii. 7. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt.

xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

Jer. vi. 24. We have heard the fame thereof; our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

l. 43. The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble; anguish took hold of him, and pangs, as of a woman in travail.

Zeph. iii. 16. In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not; and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack..

(*b*) *Matt.* ii. 3. When Herod the king had heard these things he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

2 And Saul's son had two men *that were* (*c*) captains of bands; the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for (*d*) Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin:

(*c*) 2 *Kings* v. 2. And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naaman's wife.

vi. 23. And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

(*d*) *Josh.* ix. 17. And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beereth, and Kirjath-jearim.

xviii. 25. Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth.

3 And the Beerothites (*e*) fled to Gittaim, and where sojourners there until this day.)

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 7. And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came, and dwelt in them.

4 And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son *that was* lame of *his* feet. He was five years old when (*f*) the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name *was* (*g*) Mephibasheth.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxix. 1. Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

11. So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines: and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

(*g*) 1 *Chr.* viii. 34. And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, (*h*) went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who (*i*) lay on a bed at noon.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* xxiv. 25. And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

xxxiii. 24. And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 2. And it came to pass, in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house.

1 *Thess.* v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others, but let us watch and be sober.

7. For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, *as though* they would have fetched wheat? and they smote him (*k*) under the fifth *rib:* and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 27. And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate, to speak with him quietly; and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

7 For when they came into the house he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and (*l*) took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 54. And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem: but he put his armour in his tent.

xxxi. 9. And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

2 *Kings* x. 6. Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

7. And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

Matt. xiv. 11. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

Mark vi. 28. And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29. And when his disciples heard of it they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy, which (*m*) sought thy life; and (*n*) the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 11. And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

xix. 2. But Jonathan, Saul's son, delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee. Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself:

3. And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will com-

mune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4. And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good:

5. For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6. And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan; and Saul sware, As the Lord liveth, he shall not be slain.

7. And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan showed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8. And there was war again: and David went out and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9. And the evil spirit from the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

10. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

15. And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 29. Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall he bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

Matt. ii. 20. Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 19. Then said Ahimaaz, the son of Zadok, Let me now run and bear the king tidings, how that the Lord hath avenged him of his enemies.

31. And, behold, Cushi came; and Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the king; for the Lord hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

xxii. 48. It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me.

Luke xviii. 7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with him?

8. I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

Rev. vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and revenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, (*o*) who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

(*o*) *Gen.* xlviii. 16. The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

1 *Kings* i. 29. And the king sware, and said, As the Lord liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress.

Ps. xxxi. 5. Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.

6. I have hated them that regard lying vanities; but I trust in the Lord.

7. I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities.

xxxiv. 22. The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants; and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

lxxi. 23. My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul which thou hast redeemed.

ciii. 4. Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies.

cvi. 10. And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

cvii. 2. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy.

2 *Tim.* iv. 17. Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

10 When (*p*) one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings,) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* i. 2. It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3. And David said unto him from whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4. And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5. And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6. And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon Mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7. And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here am I.

8. And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me; for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10. So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen; and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11. Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men were with him.

12. And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13. And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14. And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the Lord's anointed?

15. And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16. And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord's anointed.

11 How much more, (*q*) when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed! shall I not therefore now (*r*) require his blood of your hand, and take you away (*s*) from the earth?

(*q*) 1 *Kings* ii. 32. And the Lord shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword; my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner, the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa, the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

Prov. xxv. 26. A righteous man falling down before the wicked is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

Hab. i. 4. Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

12. Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine holy One we shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

1 *John* iii. 12. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him. Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

(*r*) *Gen.* ix. 5. And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Ex. xxi. 12. He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

Num. xxxv. 31. Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shall surely be put to death.

32. And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the high priest.

Ps. ix. 12. When he maketh inquisition for blood he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

(*s*) *Gen.* iv. 11. And now art thou cursed from

the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

vi. 13. And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

vii. 23. And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

Ex. ix. 15. For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

Ps. cix. 15. Let them be before the Lord continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

Prov. ii. 22. But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

Jer. x. 11. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 And David commanded his young men, and they (*t*) slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and (*u*) hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried *it* (*x*) in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* i. 15. And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

Ps. lv. 23. But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

Matt. vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

(*u*) *Deut.* xxi. 22. And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree,

23. His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 9. And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the Lord; and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 32. And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

CHAPTER V.

THEN (*a*) came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, (*b*) we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xi. 1. Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

xii. 23. And these are the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David, to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxix. 14. And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month.

Judg. ix. 2. Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

2 *Sam.* xix. 13. And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

Eph. v. 30. For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

Heb. ii. 14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that (*c*) leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, (*d*) Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be (*e*) a captain over Israel.

(*c*) *Num.* xxvii. 17. Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

1 *Sam.* xviii. 13. Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

16. But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

Is. lv. 4. Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 1. And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing, I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

Ps. lxxviii. 71. From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72. So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

Is. xl. 11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

Ez. xxxiv. 23. And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

xxxvii. 24. And David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

Mic. v. 4. And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the Lord, in the majesty of the name of the Lord his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

John x. 3. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

11. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 16. To-morrow, about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

xiii. 14. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

Heb. ii. 10. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

3 So (*f*) all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David (*g*) made a league with them in Hebron (*h*) before the LORD: and they (*i*) anointed David king over Israel.

(*f*) 1 *Chr.* xi. 3. Therefore come all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the Lord by Samuel.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* xi. 17. And Jehoiada made a covenant between the Lord and the king and the people, that they should be the Lord's people; between the king also and the people.

2 *Chr.* xxiii. 16. And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the Lord's people.

(*h*) *Judg.* xi. 11. Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the Lord in Mizpeh.

1 *Sam.* xxiii. 18. And they two made a covenant before the Lord. And David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

2 *Sam.* ii. 4. And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

4 David *was* (*k*) thirty years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned (*l*) forty years.

(*k*) *Luke* iii. 23. And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli.

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* xxvi. 31. Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Gazer of Gilead.

xxix. 27. And the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah (*m*) seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he

reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 11. And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

1 *Kings* ii. 11. And the days that David reigned over Israel was forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

1 *Chr.* iii. 4. These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to (*n*) Jerusalem unto (*o*) the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, (*p*) Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

(*n*) *Josh.* x. 3. Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying.

Judg. i. 8. Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

(*o*) *Josh.* xv. 63. As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

Judg. i. 21. And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

(*p*) *Jer.* xxxvii. 10. For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

7 Nevertheless David took the strong hold of (*q*) Zion: (*r*) the same *is* the city of David.

(*q*) *Ps.* ii. 6. Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion.

ix. 11. Sing praises to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

xlviii. 12. Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

li. 18. Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

lxxxvii. 2. The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.

Is. xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

lix. 20. And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.

Mic. iv. 2. And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

Rom. ix. 33. As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

Heb. xii. 22. But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels.

Rev. xiv. 1. And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the Mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 10. So David would not remove the ark of the Lord unto him into the city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gettite.

1 *Kings* ii. 10. So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

iii. 1. And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

viii. 1. Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the city of David, which is Zion.

1 *Chr.* xi. 7. And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it The city of David.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 16. And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God and toward his house.

8 And David said on that day, (*s*) Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, *that are* hated of David's soul, *he shall be chief and captain.* Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

(*s*) *Josh.* xv. 16. And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 25. And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. And David built round about (*t*) Millo and inward.

(*t*) *Judg.* ix. 6. And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

1 *Kings* ix. 15. And this is the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the Lord, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

24. But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

xi. 27. And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 5. Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

10 And David went on and grew great; and (*u*) the Lord God of hosts *was* with him.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxi. 22. And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

Ps. xlvi. 7. The Lord of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Is. viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

11 ¶ And (*x*) Hiram, king of Tyre, sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and (*y*) they built David an house.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* v. 8. And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

1 *Chr.* xiv. 1. Now Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters to build him an house.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 2. That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

Jer. xxii. 14. That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15. Shalt thou reign because thou closest thyself in cedar? Did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him?

12 And (*z*) David perceived that the Lord had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for (*a*) his people Israel's sake.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 16. And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

1 *Chr.* xiv. 2. And David perceived that the Lord had confirmed him king over Israel; for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Israel.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* x. 9. Blessed be the Lord thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.

2 *Chr.* ii. 11. Then Huram, the king of Tyre, answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the Lord hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

13 And (*b*) David took *him* more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

(*b*) *Deut.* xvii. 17. Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

1 *Chr.* xiv. 3. And David took more wives at Jerusalem; and David begat more sons and daughters.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 21. But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

14 And these *be* (*c*) the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, and (*d*) Nathan, and (*e*) Solomon,

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* iii. 5. And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua, the daughter of Ammiel.

xiv. 4. Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

(*d*) *Luke* iii. 31. Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 24. And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon; and the Lord loved him.

Matt. i. 6. And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias.

15 Ibhar also, and (*f*) Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

(*f*) 1 *Chr.* iii. 6. Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7. And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia.

xiv. 5. And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet.

16 And Elishama, and (*g*) Eliada, and Eliphalet.

(*g*) 1 *Chr.* iii. 8. And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

17 ¶ But (*h*) when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard *of it* and went down to (*i*) the hold.

(*h*) 1 *Chr.* xiv. 8. And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out against them.

Ps. ii. 1. Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed, saying,

3. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 14. And David was then in an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem.

1 *Chr.* xi. 16. And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines' garrison was then at Beth-lehem.

18 The Philistines also came, and spread themselves in (*k*) the valley of Rephaim.

(*k*) *Gen.* xiv. 5. And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth-karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh-kiriathaim.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 13. And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest-time unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

1 *Chr.* xi. 15. Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam: and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

xiv. 9. And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

Is. xvii. 5. And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David (*l*) enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the (*m*) LORD said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 2. Therefore David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

4. Then David inquired of the Lord yet again. And the Lord answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

2 *Sam.* ii. 1. And it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the Lord said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

(*m*) *Judg.* xx. 28. And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days, saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

1 *Sam.* xxviii. 6. And when Saul inquired of the Lord, the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

xxx. 8. And David inquired at the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

1 *Kings* xxii. 6. Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

15. So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16. And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

17. And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.

18. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19. And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20. And the Lord said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21. And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will persuade him.

22. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23. Now therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil concerning thee.

Prov. iii. 6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

20 And David came to (*n*) Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-parazim.

(*n*) *Is.* xxviii. 21. For the Lord shall rise up as in Mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

21 And there they left their images, and (*o*) David and his men burned them.

(*o*) *Deut.* vii. 5. But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

25. The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire; thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein; for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.

1 *Sam.* v. 2. When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3. And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the Lord. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4. And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the Lord: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands, were cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5. Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6. But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

1 *Chr.* xiv. 12. And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

Is. xxxvii. 19. And have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.

22 And the Philistines (*p*) came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* xx. 22. And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

1 *Chr.* xiv. 13. And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

23 When David inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: *but* (*q*) fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

(*q*) *Josh.* viii. 2. And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves. Lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

1 *Chr.* xiv. 14. Therefore David enquired again of God: and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be, when thou hearest (*r*) the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then (*s*) thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

(*r*) 2 *Kings* vii. 6. For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host; and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

(*s*) *Judg.* iv. 14. And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the Lord hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from Mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

vii. 15. And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the Lord hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

1 *Chr.* xiv. 15. And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from (*t*) Geba until thou come to (*u*) Gazer.

(*t*) 1 *Chr.* xiv. 16. David therefore, did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

(*u*) *Josh.* xvi. 10. And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gazer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAPTER VI.

AGAIN, David (*a*) gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* v. 1. Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

1 *Kings* viii. 1. Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the city of David, which is Zion.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 1. And David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader.

2. And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the Lord our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3. And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4. And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

Ps. cxxxii. 1. Lord, remember David, and all his afflictions;

2. How he sware unto the Lord, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob;

3. Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4. I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,

5. Until I find out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6. Lo, we hear of it at Ephratah; we found it in the fields of the wood.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from (*b*) Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts, that (*c*) dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

(*b*) *Josh.* xv. 9. And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah; and went out to the cities of Mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10. And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto Mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of Mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

60. Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

1 *Sam.* vii. 1. And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the Lord.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 6. And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the Lord, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

(*c*) *Ex.* xxv. 18. And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19. And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end; even of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20. And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21. And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

1 *Sam.* iv. 4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

1 *Kings* viii. 6. And the priest brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7. For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof, above.

Ps. lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

3 And they set the ark of God upon (*d*) a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahis, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

(*d*) *Num.* iv. 5. And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6. And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7. And upon the table of show-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon:

8. And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9. And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff dishes, and all the oil-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it:

10. And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof, within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11. And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof:

12. And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put them on a bar.

vii. 9. But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none; because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them was, that they should bear upon their shoulders.

1 *Sam.* vi. 7. Now, therefore, make a new cart

and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them.

4 And they brought it out of (*e*) the house of Abinadab, which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xiii. 7. And they carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzzah and Ahio drave the cart.

5 And (*f*) David, and all the house of Israel, played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments made of* fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* x. 5. After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them; and they shall prophesy.

xvi. 16. Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

2 *Kings* iii. 15. But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass when the minstrel played, that the hand of the Lord came upon him.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 8. And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

xv. 16. And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of music, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17. So the Levites appointed Heman, the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph, the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan, the son of Kushaiah:

18. And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasciah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah; and Obed-edom and Jeiel, the porters.

19. So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass.

20. And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maasciah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth:

21. And Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel.

22. And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

23. And Berechiah and Elkanah were door-keepers for the ark.

24. And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah were door-keepers for the ark.

Ps. xlvii. 5. God is gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet.

lxviii. 25. The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26. Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord from the fountain of Israel.

27. There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah and their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

cl. 3. Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5. Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

Dan. iii. 5. That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

7. Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down, and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

Am. v. 23. Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

vi. 5. That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David.

6 And when they came to Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah (*g*) put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook it.

(*g*) *Num.* iv. 15. And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

19. But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20. But they shall not go in to see when the holy things that are covered, lest they die.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 9. And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzzah put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah: and (*g*) God smote him there for *his* error; and there he died by the ark of God.

(*h*) *Lev.* x. 1. And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

3. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

1 *Sam.* vi. 19. And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men. And the people lamented because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 10. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

xv. 2. Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the Lord chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

13. For because ye did it not at the first, the Lord our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

8 And David was (*i*) displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah; and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day.

(*i*) 1 *Chr.* xiii. 11. And David was displeased because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day.

Jon. iv. 1. But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

9. And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

9 And David was (*k*) afraid of the LORD that day, and said, (*l*) How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* vi. 20. And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

Ps. cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Is. vi. 5. Then said I, Wo is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

Luke v. 8. When Simon Peter saw it he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me: for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the earth! Behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens, cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

1 *Chr.* xiii. 12. And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

Job xxv. 5. Behold, even to the moon, and it shineth not, yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6. How much less man that is a worm; and the son of man which is a worm?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of (*m*) Obed-edom the (*n*) Gittite.

(*m*) 1 *Chr.* xiii. 13. So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* iv. 3. And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.

xv. 19. Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king; for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months; and (*o*) the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxx. 27. And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience, that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake.

xxxix. 5. And it came to pass, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 14. And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the Lord blessed the house of Obed-edom and all that he had.

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Mal. iii. 10. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

12 And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. (*p*) So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom, into the city of David with gladness.

(*p*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 1. And David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2. Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the Lord chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3. And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem to bring up the ark of the Lord unto his place which he had prepared for it.

23. So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

Ps. xxiv. 7. Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of glory shall come in.

8. Who is this King of glory? The Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle.

9. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10. Who is this King of glory? The Lord of hosts he is the King of glory. Selah.

lxviii. 24. They have seen thy goings, O God; even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25. The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26. Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

27. There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah and their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

cxxxii. 6. Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah; we found it in the fields of the wood.

7. We will go into his tabernacles; we will worship at his footstool.

8. Arise, O Lord, into thy rest; thou and the ark of thy strength.

13 And it was *so* that (*q*) when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed (*r* oxen and fatlings.

(*q*) *Josh.* iii. 3. And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

1 *Chr.* xv. 25. So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* viii. 5. And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

1 *Chr.* xv. 26. And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

2 *Chr.* v. 6. Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

14 And David (*s*) danced before the LORD (*t*) with all *his* might; and David *was* (*u*) girded with a linen ephod.

(*s*) *Ex.* xv. 20. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

Judg. xi. 34. And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances; and she was his only child: besides her he had neither son nor daughter.

xxi. 21. And see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

Ps. xxx. 11. Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness.

cxlix. 3. Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

Luke xv. 25. Now his elder son was in the field: and, as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

(*t*) *Deut.* vi. 5. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

Ec. ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave whither thou goest.

Col. iii. 23. And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 18. But Samuel ministered before the Lord, being a child, girded with a linen ephod.

xxii. 18. And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

1 *Chr.* xv. 27. And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers; David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD (*x*) with shouting, and with (*y*) the sound of the trumpet.

(*x*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 28. Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

Ezra iii. 10. And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites, the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the Lord, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11. And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

Ps. xlvii. 1. O clap your hands all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

6. Sing praises to God, sing praises; sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

(*y*) *Num.* x. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2. Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3. And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4. And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5. When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6. When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7. But when the congregation is to be gathered together ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.

8. And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9. And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10. Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings, that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the Lord your God.

Josh. vi. 4. And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5. And it shall come to pass, that when they

make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up, every man straight before him.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, (*z*) Michal, Saul's daughter, looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she (*a*) despised him in her heart.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 14. And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 29. And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the Lord came to the city of David, that Michal, the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

Ps. lxix. Because for thy sake I have borne reproach: shame hath covered my face.

Is. liii. 3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief; and we hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Acts ii. 13. Others, mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

1 *Cor.* ii. 14. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

17 And (*b*) they brought in the ark of the LORD and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David (*c*) offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

(*b*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 1. And David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

xvi. 1. So they brought the ark of God and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifice and peace-offerings before God.

2 *Chr.* i. 4. But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

Ps. cxxxii. 8. Arise, O Lord, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* viii. 62. And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the Lord.

63. And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the Lord, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord.

64. The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings; because the brazen altar that was before the Lord was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65. And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the Lord our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

2 *Chr.* vii. 5. And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6. And the priests waited on their offices; the Levites also with instruments of music of the Lord, which David the king had made to praise the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7. Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

Ezra vi. 16. And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy.

17. And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and, for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And as soon (*d*) as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, (*e*) he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

(*d*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 2. And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord.

(*e*) *Gen.* xiv. 19. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth.

Ex. xxxix. 43. And Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as the Lord had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

Lev. ix. 22. And Aaron lifted up his hand towards the people, and blessed them; and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23. And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the people.

2 *Chr.* vi. 3. And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood.

xxx. 27. Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

Acts iii. 26. Unto you first, God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

19 And (*f*) he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*. (*g*) So all the people departed every one to his house.

(*f*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 3. And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

2 *Chr.* xxx. 24. For Hezekiah, king of Judah, did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep; and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

xxxv. 7. And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance.

8. And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover-offerings two thousand and six hundred small cattle, and three hundred oxen.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* viii. 66. On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart, for all the goodness that the Lord had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

20 Then David returned to (*h*) bless his household. And (*i*) Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How (*k*) glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who (*l*) uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the (*m*) vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

(*h*) *Gen.* xviii. 19. For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

Josh. xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

1 *Chr.* xvi. 43. And all the people departed, every man to his house. And David returned to bless his house.

Ps. ci. 2. I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

(*i*) *Mark* iii. 21. And when his friends heard of it they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

(*k*) *Is.* liii. 2. For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief; and we hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

1 *Cor.* iv. 10. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11. Even unto this present hour, we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

12. And labour, working with our own hands:

being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13. Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 24. And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

(*m*) *Judg.* ix. 4. And they gave him three-score and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

Job xxx. 8. They were children of fools, yea, children of base men; they were viler than the earth.

21 And David said unto Michal, *It was* (*n*) before the LORD, which (*o*) chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

(*n*) 1 *Cor.* x. 31. Whether, therefore, ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 14. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

xv. 28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

xvi. 1. And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing, I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

12. And he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

Ps. lxxviii. 70. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71. From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72. So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

lxxxix. 19. Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

Acts xiii. 22. And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

22 And I will yet be (*p*) more vile than thus, and will be base (*q*) in mine own sight; and of the maid-servants, which thou hast spoken of, of them shall (*r*) I be had in honour.

(*p*) *Is.* l. 6. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

li. 7. Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

Matt. v. 11. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.

12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad; for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Acts v. 41. And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

Heb. xii. 2. Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

1 *Pet.* iv. 14. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye, for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

(*q*) *Gen.* xxxii. 10. I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

Job xl. 4. Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

xlii. 6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

1 *Tim.* i. 15. This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

1 *Pet.* v. 6. Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

23 Therefore (*s*) Michal the daughter of Saul had no child (*t*) unto the day of her death.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* i. 6. And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb.

Hos. ix. 11. As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 35. And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lord repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

Is. xxii. 14. And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

CHAPTER VII.

AND it came to pass, (*a*) when the king sat in his house, and (*b*) the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies,

(*a*) *Dan.* iv. 29. At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30. The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

(*b*) *Josh.* xxi. 44. And the Lord gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers; and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.

xxiii. 1. And it came to pass a long time after that the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and stricken in age.

1 *Kings* v. 4. But now the Lord my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

2 *Chr.* xiv. 6. And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the Lord had given him rest.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Luke i. 74. That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75. In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

2 That the king said unto (*c*) Nathan the prophet, See now, (*d*) I dwell in an house of cedar, but (*e*) the ark of God dwelleth within (*f*) curtains.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 1. And the Lord sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 29. Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* v. 11. And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.

1 *Chr.* xiv. 1. Now Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters to build him an house.

xvii. 1. Now, it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the Lord remaineth under curtains.

Hag. i. 4. It is time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

(*e*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 5. Until I find out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

Acts vii. 46. Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

(*f*) *Ex* xxvi. 1. Moreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet; with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

1 *Chr.* xvi. 1. So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

2 *Chr.* i. 4. But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

3 And Nathan said to the king, (*g*) Go, do (*h*) all that *is* in thine

heart: (*i*) for the LORD *is* with thee.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* iv. 29. Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way; if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

1 *Kings* viii. 17. And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

18. And the Lord said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 7. And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the Lord my God.

xxviii. 2. Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

Ps. xx. 4. Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

xxxvii. 4. Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desire of thine heart.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* x. 7. And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion shall serve thee; for God is with thee.

4 And it came to pass (*k*) that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

(*k*) *Num.* xii. 6. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 3. And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying.

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, (*l*) Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

(*l*) 1 *Kings* v. 3. Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the Lord his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the Lord put them under the soles of his feet.

viii. 19. Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son, that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 4. Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

xxii. 8. But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

xxviii. 3. But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name; because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood.

6 Whereas (*m*) I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have (*n*) walked in a (*o*) tent and in a tabernacle.

(*m*) *Josh.* xviii. 1. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there; and the land was subdued before them.

1 *Kings* viii. 16. Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein: but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 5. For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day: but have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

(*n*) *Ex.* xxxiii. 14. And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

15. And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

xl. 35. And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

36. And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37. But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38. For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Lev. xxvi. 23. And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24. Then will I also walk contrary unto you; and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

27. And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28. Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

Num. x. 33. And they departed from the mount of the Lord three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

34. And the cloud of the Lord was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35. And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36. And when it rested he said, Return, O Lord, unto the many thousands of Israel.

Deut. xxiii. 14. For the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

2 *Cor.* vi. 16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Rev. ii. 1. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.

(*o*) *Ex.* xl. 18. And Moses reared up the tabernacle: and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19. And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the Lord commanded Moses.

34. Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

Acts vii. 44. Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the (*p*) tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to (*q*) feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

(*p*) 1 *Chr.* xvii. 6. Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* v. 2. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

Ps. lxxviii. 71. From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72. So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

Is. xl. 11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

Jer. xxiii. 4. And I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord.

Ez. xxxiv. 2. Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds, Wo be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

15. I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God.

23. And I will set up one Shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

Mic. v. 4. And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the Lord, in the majesty of the name of the Lord his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

Matt. ii. 6. And thou Beth-lehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

John xxi. 15. So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16. He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Acts xxi. 28. Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this

place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

1 *Pet.* v. 2. Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind.

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, (*r*) I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be (*s*) ruler over my people, over Israel.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 11. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12. And he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 7. Now, therefore, thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel.

Ps. lxxviii. 70. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep folds.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 16. To-morrow about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

x. 1. Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

9 And (*t*) I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have (*u*) cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee (*x*) a great name, (*y*) like unto the name of the great *men* that *are* in the earth.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* v. 10. And David went on, and grew great; and the Lord God of hosts was with him.

viii. 6. Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 8. And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 6. So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men, that same day together.

2 *Sam.* xxii. 1. And David spake unto the Lord the words of this song, in the day that the Lord had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

Ps. lxxxix. 23. And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

(*x*) *Gen.* xii. 2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

Ps. cxiii. 7. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8. That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

Luke i. 52. He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

(*y*) *Ps.* lxxxvii. 3. Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4. I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon, to them that know me; behold, Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was born there.

5. And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her; and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6. The Lord shall count, when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there. Selah.

10 Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will (*z*) plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; (*a*) neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, (*b*) as before-time.

(*z*) 1 *Chr.* xvii. 9. Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning.

Ps. xliv. 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

lxxx. 8. Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt, thou hast cast out the heathen and planted it.

Jer. xviii. 9. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it.

xxiv. 6. For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down, and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

Amos ix. 15. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 22. The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

(*b*) *Ex.* i. 13. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field; in all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

Judg. iv. 3. And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord; for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

11 And as (*c*) since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and (*d*) have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee, that (*e*) he will make thee an house.

(*c*) *Judg.* ii. 16. Nevertheless the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

1 *Sam.* xii. 11. And the Lord sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

(*d*) *Job* v. 18. For he maketh sore, and bindeth up; he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19. He shall deliver thee in six troubles, yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

xxxiv. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only.

Is. xlvi. 9. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder: he burneth the chariot in the fire.

(*e*) *Ex* i. 21. And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

1 *Kings* ii. 24. Now, therefore, as the Lord liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 10. And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel: moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the Lord will build thee an house.

xxii. 10. He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

Ps. lxxxix. 3. I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant,

4. Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

cxxvii. 1. Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

Prov. xiv. 1. Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

12 And (*f*) when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt (*g*) sleep with thy fathers, (*h*) I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* ii. 1. Now the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 11. And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired, that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxxi. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

1 *Kings* i. 21. Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

Dan. xii. 2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

Acts xiii. 36. For David, after he had served his own generation, by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

1 *Cor.* xv. 51. Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.

1 *Thess.* iv. 14. For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

(*h*) *Gen.* xv. 4. And behold the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

1 *Kings* viii. 19. Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son, that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

Ps. lxxxix. 29. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

cxxxii. 11. The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it, of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

Is. ix. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace, there shall be no end upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

xi. 1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord;

3. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

10. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

Matt. xxii. 42. Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43. He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

Acts ii. 30. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that, of the fruit of his loins according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne.

13 (*i*) He shall build an house for my name, and (*k*) I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* v. 5. And, behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

vi. 12. Concerning this house which thou art building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 12. He shall build me an house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

xxii. 9. Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10. He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

xxviii. 6. And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

10. Take heed now; for the Lord hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.

Zech. vi. 13. Even he shall build the temple of the Lord; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

Matt xvi. 18. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Heb. iii. 3. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

1 *Pet.* ii. 5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 7. Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments, and my judgments, as at this day.

Ps. lxxxix. 4. Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

21. With whom my hand shall be established; mine arm also shall strengthen him.

36. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37. It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

Is. xlix. 8. Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages.

Luke i. 32. He shall be great, and shall be called The Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

14 (*l*) I will be his father, and he shall be my son: (*m*) if he commit iniquity, (*n*) I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* xvii. 13. I will be his father, and he shall be my son; and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee.

Ps. lxxxix. 26. He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation.

27. Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

Matt iii. 17. And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Heb. i. 5. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son.

(*m*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 30. If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31. If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32. Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33. Nevertheless, my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

34. My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35. Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto David.

(*n*) *Deut.* viii. 5. Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee.

Job v. 17. Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth; therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

Ps. xciv. 12. Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law.

13. That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

Prov. iii. 11. My son despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction:

12. For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Jer. xxx. 11. For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

1 *Cor.* xi. 32. But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

Heb. xii. 5. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6. For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8. But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9. Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence, shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10. For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11. Now, no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love I rebuke and chasten: be zealous, therefore, and repent.

15 But (*o*) my mercy shall not depart away from him, (*p*) as I took *it* from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 28. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

34. My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

Is. lv. 3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Acts xiii. 34. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35. Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36. For David, after he had served his own

generation, by the will of God fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37. But he whom God raised again saw no corruption.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

xvi. 14. But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.

1 *Kings* xi. 13. Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, which I have chosen.

34. Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes;

35. But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

Is. xxxvii. 36. For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

16 And (*q*) thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

(*q*) *Gen.* xlix. 10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 14. But I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever; and his throne shall be established for evermore.

Ps. xlv. 6. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

lxxii. 5. They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

17. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

Dan. ii. 44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

vii. 14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

John xii. 34. The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever; and how sayest thou, The son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

Rev. xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

17 (*r*) According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

(*r*) 1 *Chr.* xvii. 15. According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

Acts xx. 20. And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have showed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house.

27. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

1 *Cor.* xv. 3. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and (*s*) sat before the LORD, and he said, (*t*) Who *am* I, O LORD God? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

(*s*) 1 *Chr.* xvii. 16. And David the king came and sat before the Lord, and said, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

Is. xxxvii. 14. And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

(*t*) *Gen.* xxxii. 10. I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

Ex. iii. 11. And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

Judg. vi. 15. And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.

1 *Sam.* ix. 21. And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

xv. 17. And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lord anointed thee king over Israel?

xviii. 18. And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel that I should be son-in-law to the king?

Ps. viii. 4. What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

19 And (*u*) this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O LORD God; but (*x*) thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. (*y*) And *is* this the manner of man, O LORD God?

(*u*) *Num.* xvi. 9. Seemeth it but a small thing unto you that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the Lord, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

13. Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us?

2 *Sam.* xii. 8. And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and, if that had been too little, I would, moreover, have given unto thee such and such things.

(*x*) 1 *Chr.* xvii. 17. And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast also spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O Lord God.

(*y*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 7. How excellent is thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

Is. lv. 8. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Eph. ii. 7. That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

iii. 19. And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, LORD God, (*z*) knowest thy servant.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

Ps. cxxxix. 1. O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me.

John ii. 25. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

xxi. 17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

21 For (*a*) thy word's sake, and (*b*) according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

(*a*) *Num.* xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Deut. ix. 5. Not for thy righteousness, for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

Josh. xxiii. 14. And, behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you, all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

Ps. cxv. 1. Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us,

but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

cxxxviii. 2. I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving-kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away.

(*b*) *Matt.* xi. 26. Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Luke x. 21. In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Eph. i. 9. Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

22 Wherefore (*c*) thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* (*d*) none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

(*c*) *Deut.* iii. 24. O Lord God, thou hast begun to show thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

1 *Chr.* xvi. 25. For great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

2 *Chr.* ii. 5. And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

Ps. xlviii. 1. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

lxxxvi. 10. For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

xcvi. 4. For the Lord is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods.

cxxxv. 5. For I know that the Lord is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

(*d*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Deut. iv. 35. Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God, there is none else beside him.

xxxii. 39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

1 *Sam.* ii. 2. There is none holy as the Lord, for there is none besides thee; neither is there any rock like our God.

Ps. lxxxvi. 8. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

Is. xl. 18. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

25. To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the holy One.

xlv. 5. I am the Lord; and there is none else, there is no god besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

18. For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth, and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited; I am the Lord, and there is none else.

22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

23 And (*e*) what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God (*f*) went to redeem for a people to himself, and to (*g*) make him a name, and to do for you (*h*) great things and terrible, for thy land, before (*i*) thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

(*e*) *Deut.* iv. 7. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8. And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

xxxiii. 29. Happy art thou, O Israel; who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Ps. cxlvii. 20. He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord.

(*f*) *Ps.* cxi. 9. He sent redemption unto his people; he hath commended his covenant for ever; holy and reverend is his name.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Tit. ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

(*g*) *Ex.* ix. 16. And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to show in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

Josh vii. 9. For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land, shall hear of it, and shall environ us around, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

1 *Chr.* xvii. 21. And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt.

Is. lxiii. 12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

14. As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord caused him to rest; so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

Ez. xx. 9. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

(*h*) *Deut.* x. 21. He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

Ps. lxv. 5. By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea.

lxvi. 3. Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

cvi. 22. Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the red sea.

cxlv. 6. And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts; and I will declare thy greatness.

(*i*) *Deut.* ix. 26. I prayed, therefore, unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

xv. 15. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee; therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

Neh. i. 10. Now these are thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

24 For thou hast (*k*) confirmed to thyself thy people Israel, *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, (*l*) art become their God.

(*k*) *Gen.* xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Deut. xxvi. 18. And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments.

(*l*) *Ex.* xv. 2. The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 22. For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, Lord, becamest their God.

Ps. xlviii. 14. For this God is our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide even unto death.

Is. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid; for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

Jer. xxxi. 1. At the same time, saith the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel. After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

xxxii. 38. And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

Hos. i. 10. Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered: and it shall

come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, it is my people, and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

John i. 12. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.

Rom. ix. 25. As he saith also in Osee, I will call them My people, which were not my people; and her Beloved, which was not beloved.

26. And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, The children of the living God.

1 *Pet.* ii. 10. Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

25 And now O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, (*m*) establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said,

(*m*) *Gen.* xxxii. 12. And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

Ps. cxix. 49. Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

Jer. xi. 4. Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do thou, according to all which I commanded you: so shall be my people, and I will be your God:

5. That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O Lord.

Ez. xxxvi. 37. Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

26 And (*n*) let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established (*o*) before thee.

(*n*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 10. Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

Ps. cv. 1. O Give thanks unto the Lord; call upon his name; make known his deeds among the people.

cxv. 1. Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

Matt. vi. 9. After this manner, therefore, pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy name.

John xii. 28. Father glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

(*o*) *Gen.* xvii. 18. And Abraham said unto God, Oh that Ishmael might live before thee!

1 *Chr.* xvii. 23. Therefore, now, Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24. Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant (*p*) found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

(*p*) 1 *Chr.* xvii. 25. For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house; therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26. And now, Lord, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.

Ps. x. 17. Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

28 And now, O LORD God, thou *art* that God, and (*q*) thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.

(*q*) *Num.* xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

John xvii. 17. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

Tit. i. 2. In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O LORD God, hast spoken *it:* and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed (*r*) for ever.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* xxii. 51. He is the tower of salvation for his king; and showeth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND (*a*) after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 9. And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

xxi. 15. Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

16. And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight,) he, being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17. But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shall go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18. And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

19. And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim, a Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

20. And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21. And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah, the brother of David, slew him.

22. These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

2 And (*b*) he smote Moab, and (*c*) measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: (*d*) and *so* the Moabites became David's servants, *and* (*e*) brought gifts.

(*b*) *Num.* xxiv. 17. I shall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

Judg. iii. 29. And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30. So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 47. So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself he vexed them.

Ps. lx. 8. Moab is my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

lxxxiii. 6. The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab and the Hagarenes.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 31. And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* i. 1. Then Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

iii. 4. And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep master, and rendered unto the king of Israel an

hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams with the wool.

(e) 1 *Sam.* x. 27. But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

1 *Chr.* xviii. 2. And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

2 *Chr.* xxvi. 8. And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

Ps. lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents; the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him.

Is. xxxvi. 16. Hearken not to Hezekiah; for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern.

3 David smote also (f) Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of (g) Zobah, as he went to recover his border, (h) at the river Euphrates.

(f) 1 *Chr.* xviii. 3. And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

(g) 2 *Sam.* x. 6. And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

1 *Kings* xi. 23. And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon, the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer, king of Zobah.

24. And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobah, and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

(h) *Gen.* xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

Ex. xxiii. 31. And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

Deut. xi. 24. Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

1 *Kings* iv. 31. And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

Ps. lxxii. 8. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

4 And David took from him a thousand *chariots*, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and (i) David houghed all the chariot-*horses*, but (k) reserved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

(i) *Deut.* xvii. 16. But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

Josh. xi. 6. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them; for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

9. And Joshua did unto them as the Lord bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

Ps. xx. 7. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

xxxiii. 16. There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17. An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

(k) 1 *Kings* x. 26. And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

5 And (l) when the Syrians of Damascus (m) came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

(l) 1 *Chr.* xviii. 5. And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6. Then David put garrisons in Syria-damascus; and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

Is. vii. 8. For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

(m) *Job* ix. 13. If God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and he shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

xxxi. 3. Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they shall all fail together.

6 Then David put (n) garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, *and* brought gifts. And (o) the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

(n) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 3. And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 14. And David was then in an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem.

2 *Chr.* xvii. 2. And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

(o) 2 *Sam.* vii. 9. And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

1 *Chr.* xviii. 13. And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

Ps. v. 11. But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice; let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

12. For thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous: with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

cxxi. 7. The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil; he shall preserve thy soul.

8. The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

cxl. 7. O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

Prov. xxi. 31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the Lord.

7 And David took the (p) shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

(p) 1 *Kings* x. 16. And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17. And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pounds of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

xiv. 26. And he took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

27. And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

1 *Chr.* xviii. 7. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took (q) exceeding much brass.

(q) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 14. Now, behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the Lord an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a hundred thousand talents of silver, and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

16. Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise, therefore, and be doing, and the Lord be with thee.

xxix. 7. And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams; and of silver ten thousand talents; and of brass eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

9 ¶ When (r) Toi king of (s) Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

(r) 1 *Chr.* xviii. 9. Now, when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah.

(s) *Am.* vi. 2. Pass ye unto Calneh and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great; then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

10 Then Toi sent (*t*) Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and (*u*) to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi:) and *Joram* brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass;

(*t*) 1 *Chr.* xviii. 10. He sent Hadoram his son to king David, to inquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him; (for Hadarezer had war with Tou) and with him all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brass.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* i. 47. And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne; and the king bowed himself upon the bed.

Ps. cxxix. 8. Neither do they which go by say, The blessing of the Lord be upon you; we bless you in the name of the Lord.

11 Which (*x*) also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued:

(*x*) 1 *Kings* vii. 51. So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the Lord. And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

1 *Chr.* xviii. 11. Them also king David dedicated unto the Lord, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammoa, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

xxvi. 26. Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27. Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the Lord.

28. And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul, the son of Kish, and Abner, the son of Ner, and Joab, the son of Zuriah, had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

12 Of (*y*) Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* x. 11. And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

13 And David gat *him* a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in (*z*) the valley of Salt, *being* eighteen thousand *men*.

(*z*) 2 *Kings* xiv. 7. He slew of Edom, in the valley of Salt, ten thousand, and took Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel unto this day.

2 *Chr.* xxv. 11. And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of Salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

14 And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons: and (*a*) all they of Edom became David's servants. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxvii. 29. Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee; be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: Cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

37. And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now, unto thee, my son?

40. And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother; and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

Num. xxiv. 18. And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

Ps. lx. 8. Moab is my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

9. Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

15 ¶ And David reigned (*b*) over all Israel; and (*c*) David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 12. And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

v. 5. In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 3. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

4. And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

1 *Chr.* xviii. 14. So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people:

Ps. xlv. 6. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

lxxv. 2. When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

lxxviii. 71. From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72. So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

ci. 1. I will sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

2. I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3. I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, it shall not cleave to me.

4. A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5. Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6. Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7. He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.

8. I will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

Jer. xxii. 15. Shalt thou reign because thou closest thyself in cedar? Did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him?

xxiii. 5. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

16 And (*d*) Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and (*e*) Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder;

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 13. And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

xx. 23. Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

1 *Chr.* xi. 6. And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. So Joab, the son of Zeruiah, went first up, and was chief.

xviii. 15. And Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was over the host; and Jehoshaphat, the son of Ahilud, recorder.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* iv. 3. Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat, the son of Ahilud, the recorder.

17 And (*f*) Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests; (*g*) and Seraiah *was* the scribe.

(*f*) 1 *Chr.* vi. 8. And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz.

53. Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

xxiv. 3. And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4. And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar and thus were they divided: among the sons of

Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

(*g*) 1 *Chr.* xviii. 16. And Zadok, the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech, the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Shavsha was scribe.

18 And (*h*) Benaiah the son of Jehoida *was over* both (*i*) the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* i. 44. And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule.

ii. 34. So Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35. And the king put Benaiah, the son of Jehoida, in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

1 *Chr.* xviii. 17. And Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites: and the sons of David were chief about the king.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 14. We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

2 *Sam.* xv. 18. And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

xx. 7. And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem to pursue after Sheba, the son of Bichri.

xxiii. 20. And Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21. And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand: but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22. These things did Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23. He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

Ez. xxv. 16. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coasts.

Zeph. ii. 5. Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites! the word of the Lord is against you; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

CHAPTER IX.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may show him kindness for (*a*) Jonathan's sake?

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 1. And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David: and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2. And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4. And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

xx. 42. And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed; and Jonathan went into the city.

Matt. x. 42. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward.

xxv. 40. And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Mark ix. 41. For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

1 *Pet.* iii. 8. Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another: love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous.

2 And *there was* of the house of Saul (*b*) a servant, whose name *was* (*c*) Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant *is he.*

(*b*) *Gen.* xxiv. 2. And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of the house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 1. And when David was a little past the top of the hill, Behold, Ziba, the servant of Mephibosheth, met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2. And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat: and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3. And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To-day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4. Then said the king to Ziba, behold, thine are all that pertain unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

xix. 17. And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba, the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons, and his twenty servants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

3 And the king said, *Is* there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may show (*d*) the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath (*e*) yet a son, *which is* lame on *his* feet.

(*d*) *Deut.* iv. 37. And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought them out in his sight with the mighty power out of Egypt.

x. 15. Only the lord had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

1 *Sam.* xx. 14. And thou shalt not only, while yet I live, show me the kindness of the Lord, that I die not.

Matt. v. 44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Luke vi. 36. Be ye, therefore, merciful; as your Father also is merciful.

Tit. iii. 3. For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4. But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* iv. 4. And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name was Mephibosheth.

xix. 26. And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant is lame.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold he *is* in the house of (*f*) Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 27. And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi, the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir, the son of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28. Brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29. And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

5 Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, (*g*) he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant.

(*g*) *Gen.* xviii. 2. And he lifted up his eyes

and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and, when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

xxxiii. 3. And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

1 *Sam.* xx. 41. And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times; and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

xxv. 23. And when Abigail saw David she hasted, and lighted of the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

7 And David said unto him, (*h*) Fear not: for I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt (*i*) eat bread at my table continually.

(*h*) *Gen.* xliii. 23. And he said, Peace be to you, fear not; your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

l. 19. And Joseph said unto them, Fear not; for am I in the place of God?

21. Now, therefore, fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

1 *Sam.* xii. 20. And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness; yet turn not aside from following the Lord, but serve the Lord with all your heart.

Is. xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

Luke i. 13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard: and thy wife Elizabeth shall bare thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

30. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary; for thou hast found favour with God.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 28. For all of my father's house were but dead men before my lord the king; yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table; what right, therefore, have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

1 *Kings* ii. 7. But show kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

Jer. lii. 33. And changed his prison-garments; and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34. And for his diet there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion, until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

Luke xxii. 30. That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such (*k*) a dead dog as I *am?*

(*k*) *Matt.* xv. 26. But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27. And she said, Truth, Lord; yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their master's table.

9 Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, (*l*) I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

(*l*) *Is.* xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

10 Thou, therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread alway, at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young (*m*) son, whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

(*m*) 1 *Chr.* viii. 34. And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

ix. 40. And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAPTER X.

AND it came to pass after this, that the (*a*) king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xix. 1. Now it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will (*b*) show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, (*c*) as his father showed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him, by the hand of his servants, for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxiii. 3. An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord: even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord for ever:

4. Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotomia, to curse thee.

5. Nevertheless the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the Lord thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee.

6. Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

Neh. xiii. 1. On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2. Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3. Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 3. And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4. And he brought them before the king of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? (*d*) hath not David *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

(*d*) *Gen.* xlxi. 9. And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them; and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, (*e*) and shaved off the one half of their beards, and (*f*) cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

(*e*) *Lev.* xix. 27. Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

1 *Chr.* xix. 4. Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

(*f*) *Is.* xx. 4. So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

xlvii. 2. Take the millstones, and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3. Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

Jer. xli. 5. That there came certain from Sheshem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the Lord.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at (*g*) Jericho until your beards be grown, and *then* return.

(*g*) *Josh.* vi. 25. And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day; because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26. And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

1 *Kings* xvi. 34. In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

1 *Chr.* xix. 5. Then there went certain, and told David how the men were served: and he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they (*h*) stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired (*i*) the Syrians of Bethrehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king (*k*) Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxxiv. 30. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

Ex. v. 21. And they said unto them, The Lord look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

1 *Sam.* xiii. 4. And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

xxvii. 12. And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

1 *Chr.* xix. 6. And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver, to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zoba.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 3. David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, the king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

5. And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

12. Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

Prov. xxv. 8. Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

(*k*) *Josh.* xiii. 11. And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12. All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants; for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13. Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and (*l*) all the host of the mighty men.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 8. These be the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same was Adino the Eznite: he lifted up his spear against eight hundred whom he slew at one time.

1 *Chr.* xix. 8. And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of (*m*) Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, *were* by themselves in the field.

(*m*) *Num.* xiii. 21. So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

Josh. xix. 28. And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon.

Judg. i. 31. Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphek, nor of Rehob.

9 When Joab saw that (*n*) the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice *men* of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians.

(*n*) *Josh.* viii. 22. And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

Judg. xx. 42. Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43. Thus they inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trod them down with ease, over against Gibeah toward the sunrising.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai, his brother, that he might put *them* in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, (*o*) If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

(*o*) 1 *Chr.* xix. 9. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city; and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.

10. Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

11. And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in array against the children of Ammon.

12. And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

Neh. iv. 20. In what place, therefore, ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

Luke xxii. 32. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

Rom. xv. 1. We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

Gal. vi. 2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

Phil. i. 27. Only let your conversation be as becometh the gospel of Christ; that, whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel.

28. And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

12 Be (*p*) of good courage, and let us (*q*) play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and (*r*) the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

(*p*) *Num.* xiii. 20. And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not: and be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. (Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.)

Deut. xxxi. 6. Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them; for the Lord thy God, he it is that doth go with thee: he will not fail thee nor forsake thee.

Josh. i. 6. Be strong, and of a good courage; for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to

the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

18. Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong, and of a good courage.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 7. Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him.

Heb. xiii. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 9. Be strong and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines! that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you; quit yourselves like men and fight.

1 *Chr.* xix. 13. Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God; and let the Lord do that which is good in his sight.

1 *Cor.* xvi. 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

(*r*) *Judg.* x. 15. And the children of Israel said unto the Lord, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

1 *Sam.* iii. 18. And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the Lord; let him do what seemeth him good.

Job i. 21. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and (*s*) they fled before him.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xx. 20. And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

1 *Chr.* xix. 14. So Joab, and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they (*t*) gathered themselves together.

(*t*) *Ps.* ii. 2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Mic. iv. 11. Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river; and they came to Helam: and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, (*u*) he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

(*u*) 1 *Chr.* xix. 17. And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians they fought with him.

18 And the Syrians (*x*) fled before Israel; and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

(*x*) *Ps.* xviii. 38. I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians (*y*) feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

(*y*) 1 *Chr.* xix. 19. And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants; neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER XI.

AND it came to pass, after the year (*a*) was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battle*, that (*b*) David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged (*c*) Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 10. And when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the Lord, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

(*b*) 1 *Chr.* xx. 1. And it came to pass, that, after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah; but David tarried at Jerusalem, and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

Zech. xiv. 3. Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought on the day of battle.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 26. And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

Ez. xxi. 20. Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

2 And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David (*d*) arose from off his bed, and walked upon (*e*) the roof of the king's house: and from the roof (*f*) he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman *was* (*g*) very beautiful to look upon.

(*d*) *Prov.* xix. 15. Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

xxiv. 33. Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34. So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

1 *Thess.* v. 6. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

7. For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxii. 8. When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

Jer. xix. 13. And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

Matt. x. 27. What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house-tops.

Acts x. 9. In the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house-top to pray about the sixth hour.

(*f*) *Gen.* iii. 6. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

xxxiv. 2. And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

Job xxxi. 1. I made a covenant with mine eyes, why then should I think upon a maid?

Ps. cxix. 37. Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

Matt. v. 28. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

1 *John* ii. 16. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

(*g*) *Prov.* vi. 25. Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

xxxi. 30. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord she shall be praised.

3 And David (*h*) sent and inquired after the woman. And *one* said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of (*i*) Uriah the Hittite?

(*h*) *Jer.* v. 8. They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 39. Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

1 *Chr.* xi. 41. Uriah the Hittite, Zabad, the son of Ahlai.

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and (*k*) he lay with her, (for she was (*l*) purified from her uncleanness,) and she returned unto her house.

(*k*) *Jam.* i. 14. But every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

(*l*) *Lev.* xii. 2. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and borne a man-child, then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3. And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4. And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5. But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, (*m*) I am with child.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxii. 22. If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman; so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

Prov. vi. 34. For jealousy is the rage of a man; therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

6 And David sent to Joab, *saying*, (*n*) Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

(*n*) *Gen.* iv. 7. If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

xxxviii. 18. And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it to her, and came in unto her; and she conceived by him.

19. And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20. And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand; but he found her not.

21. Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way-side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22. And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23. And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

Job xx. 12. Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

13. Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still within his mouth;

14. Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of asps within him.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Is. xxix. 13. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded *of him* how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, (*o*) Go down to thy house, and (*p*) wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and (*q*) there followed him (*r*) a mess *of meat* from the king.

(*o*) *Ps.* xliv. 21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

Is. xxix. 15. Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

Luke xii. 2. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

(*p*) *Gen.* xviii. 4. Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree.

xix. 2. And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

(*q*) *Ps.* xii. 2. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

lv. 21. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

(*r*) *Gen.* xliii. 34. And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

9 But (*s*) Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

(*s*) *Job* v. 12. He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness; and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14. They meet with darkness in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest not thou from *thy* journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, (*t*) The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and (*u*) my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields: shall I then go into mine house to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? (*x*) *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

xiv. 18. And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.

2 *Sam.* vii. 2. That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

6. Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

(*u*) *Matt.* x. 24. The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the Master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

John xiii. 16. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

1 *Cor.* ix. 25. And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now, they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

2 *Tim.* ii. 3. Thou, therefore, endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4. No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

12. If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* i. 26. And she said, Oh, my lord! as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the Lord.

xvii. 55. And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

xx. 3. And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this lest he be grieved: but truly the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

2 *Kings* ii. 2. And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

12 And David said to Uriah, (*y*) Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day and the morrow.

(*y*) *Jer.* ii. 22. For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

23. How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim. See thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways.

37. Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the Lord hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he (*z*) made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

(*z*) *Ex.* xxxii. 21. And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

Hab. ii. 15. Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David (*a*) wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 8. So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, (*b*) Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, (*c*) and die.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 17. And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife; only be thou valiant for me, and fight the Lord's battles: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

21. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law in the one of the twain.

25. And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

Ps. li. 4. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight; that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

14. Deliver me from blood guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation; and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 9. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight. Thou hast killed Uriah with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that (*d*) he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

(*d*) *Prov.* xxix. 12. If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

Hos. v. 11. Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

Acts v. 29. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with Joab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite, died also.

18 Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king;

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote (*e*) Abimelech the son of (*f*) Jerub-besheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a mill-stone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, (*g*) Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

(*e*) *Judg.* ix. 53. And a certain woman cast a piece of a mill-stone upon Abimelech's head, and all to break his skull.

(*f*) *Judg.* vi. 32. Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

vii. 1. Then Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Herod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 34. Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

22 So the messenger went, and came and showed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants, and *some* of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee; (*h*) for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

(*h*) *Ec.* ix. 1. For all this I considered in my heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them.

2. All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3. This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

11. I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12. For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, (*i*) she mourned for her husband.

(*i*) *Gen.* xxvii. 41. And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

2 *Sam.* iii. 31. And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

xiv. 2. And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. (*k*) But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 10. And the thing which he did displeased the Lord: wherefore he slew him also.

1 *Chr.* xxi. 7. And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel.

CHAPTER XII.

AND (*a*) the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, (*b*) There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 4. And it came to pass that night, that the word of the Lord came unto Nathan, saying,

5. Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

xxiv. 11. For, when David was up in the morning, the word of the Lord came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,

12. Go and say unto David, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

1 *Kings* xiii. 1. And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the Lord, unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

xviii. 1. And it came to pass, after many days, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go show thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 *Kings* i. 3. But the angel of the Lord said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron.

(*b*) *Judg.* ix. 7 And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of Mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8. The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10. And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11. But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12. Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13. And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14. Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15. And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow; and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

Is. v. 1. Now will I sing to my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well-beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:

2. And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-press therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3. And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4. What could have been done more to my vineyard that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5. And now, go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down.

6. And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

Luke xv. 11. And he said, A certain man had two sons.

2 The rich *man* had (*c*) exceeding many flocks and herds;

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 2. And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;

3. And his second, Chileab of Abigail, the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom, the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;

4. And the fourth, Adonijah, the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah, the son of Abital;

5. And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah, David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

v. 13. And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14. And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15. Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16. And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

xv. 16. And the king went forth, and all his household after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

Job i. 3. His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

3 But the poor *man* had nothing, save (*d*) one little ewe-lamb, which he had bought, and nourished up; and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and (*e*) lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 3. And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite.

Prov. v. 18. Let thy fountain be blessed; and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

19. Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times, and be thou ravished always with her love.

(*e*) *Deut.* xiii. 6. If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers.

Mic. vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

4 And there came (*f*) a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but (*g*) took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

(*f*) *Gen.* xviii. 2. And he lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and, when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

3. And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant.

4. Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree;

5. And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6. And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7. And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man: and he hasted to dress it.

James i. 14. But every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 4. And David sent messengers, and took her: and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her uncleanness; and she returned unto her house.

5 And (*h*) David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, (*i*) *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this *thing* shall surely die:

(*h*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 24. And it came to pass, about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 21. Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22. So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

Luke vi. 41. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42. Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam

that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite! cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

ix. 56. But he turned and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

Rom. ii. 1. Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 39. For as the Lord liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

6 And he shall (*k*) restore the land fourfold, because he did this thing, and (*l*) because he had no pity.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxi. 1. If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

Prov. vi. 31. But if he be found, he shall restore seven-fold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

Luke xix. 8. And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

(*l*) *James* ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

7 And Nathan said to David, (*m*) Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, (*n*) I anointed thee king over Israel, and (*o*) I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 13. And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee; for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

1 *Kings* xviii. 18. And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.

xxi. 19. And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20. And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee. Because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord.

Matt. xiv. 4. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 17. And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lord anointed thee king over Israel?

xvi. 13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

2 *Sam.* vii. 8. Now, therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people over Israel.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 11. And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

21. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law in the one of the twain.

xix. 10. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled and escaped that night.

11. Saul also sent messengers unto David's house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

12. So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13. And Michal took an image and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goat's hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14. And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15. And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

xxiii. 7. And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

14. And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day; but God delivered him not into his hand.

26. And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27. But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28. Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Selahammahlekoth.

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy (*p*) master's wives unto thy bosom, and (*q*) gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and, if *that had been* too little, (*r*) I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* ii. 22. And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunamite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab, the son of Zeruiah.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 4. And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David saying, That the men of Jabesh-Gilead were they that buried Saul.

v. 5. In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 19. And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and is this the manner of man, O Lord God?

Ps. lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield; the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

lxxxvi. 15. But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering and plenteous in mercy and truth.

Rom. viii. 32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

9 Wherefore hast thou (*s*) despised the commandment of the Lord, (*t*) to do evil in his sight? (*u*) thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

(*s*) *Ex.* xii. 13. Thou shalt not kill.

14. Thou shalt not commit adultery.

Num. xv. 30. But the soul that doeth aught presumptuously (whether he be born in the land, or a stranger) the same reproacheth the Lord, and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31. Because he hath despised the word of the Lord, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be upon him.

1 *Sam.* xv. 19. Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the Lord, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the Lord.

23. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

Is. v. 24. Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust. Because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

Amos ii. 4. Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have despised the law of the Lord, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked.

Heb. x. 28. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

(*t*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 6. And he [Manasseh] carried his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

Ps. li. 4. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

xc. 8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

cxxxix. 1. O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2. Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine

up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

Jer. xviii. 10. If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 14. And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15. And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the fore-front of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16. And it came to pass when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17. And the men of the city went out and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

10 Now therefore (*x*) the sword shall never depart from thine house; (*y*) because thou hast despised me, and (*z*) hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 14. Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15. And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

Amos vii. 9. And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

Matt. xxvi. 52. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

(*y*) *Num.* xi. 20. But even a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the Lord which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

Mal. i. 6. A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7. Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the Lord is contemptible.

Matt. vi. 24. No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

Rom. ii. 4. Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance.

1 *Thess.* iv. 8. He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

(*z*) *Prov.* vi. 32. But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

33. A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

11 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, (*a*) I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and (*b*) I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun;

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 1. And it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2. And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3. And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

4. Absalom said moreover, Oh, that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5. And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6. And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7. And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the Lord, in Hebron.

8. For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the Lord shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the Lord.

9. And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10. But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11. And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called; and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12. And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxviii. 30. Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build a house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

12 For thou didst *it* (*c*) secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

(*c*) *Ec.* xii. 14. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Luke xii. 2. For there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; neither hid that shall not be known.

3. Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear, in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

1 *Cor.* iv. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

13 And (*d*) David said unto Nathan, (*e*) I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, (*f*) The Lord also hath put away thy sin; (*g*) thou shalt not die.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 10. Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

Matt. xiv. 3. For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 24. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

30. Then he said, I have sinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. 10. And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned greatly in that I have done; and now, I beseech thee, O Lord, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

Job vii. 20. I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, O thou Preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon men; and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not.

Ps. xxxii. 1. Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2. Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3. When I kept silence my bones waxed old: through my roaring all the day long,

4. (For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me) my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5. I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Luke xv. 21. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

1 *John* i. 8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

(*f*) *Job* vii. 21. And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

Ps. xxxii. 1. Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2. Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord

imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

cxxx. 3. If thou Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4. But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

Is. xxxviii. 17. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

xliii. 25. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

xliv. 22. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us, he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

Zech. iii. 4. And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

Heb. ix. 26. (For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world;) but now once, in the end of the world, hath he appeared, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

(*g*) *Lev.* xx. 10. And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

Num. xxxv. 31. Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shall surely be put to death.

32. And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the high priest.

33. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

Acts xiii. 38. Be it known unto you, therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39. And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

Rom. viii. 33. Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth;

34. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

14 Howbeit, because (*h*) by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, (*i*) the child also *that is* born unto thee shall surely die.

(*h*) *Neh.* v. 9. Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

Ps. lxxiv. 10. O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

Is. lii. 5. Now therefore, what have I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought? They that rule over them make them to howl, saith the Lord, and my name continually every day is blasphemed.

Ez. xxxvi. 21. But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22. Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23. And I will sanctify my great name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

Rom. ii. 24. For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 31. If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32. Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33. Nevertheless, my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

xciv. 12. Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law.

Prov. iii. 11. My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction.

12. For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Amos iii. 2. You only have I known of all the families of the earth; therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

1 *Cor.* xi. 32. But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

Heb. xii. 6. For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love I rebuke and chasten: be zealous, therefore, and repent.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD (*k*) struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxxii. 39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 38. And it came to pass, about ten days after, that the Lord smote Nabal, that he died.

xxvi. 10. David said furthermore, As the Lord liveth, The Lord shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle and perish.

2 *Kings* xv. 5. And the Lord smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house: and Jotham the king's son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 20. Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the Lord struck him, and he died.

Ps. civ. 29. Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

16 David therefore (*l*) besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and (*m*) lay all night upon the earth.

(*l*) *Ps.* l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Is. xxvi. 16. Lord, in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

Joel ii. 12. Therefore also now, saith the Lord, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning;

13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14. Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering, and a drink-offering, unto the Lord your God?

Jon. iii. 9. Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 31. Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

17 And (*n*) the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 23. But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David (*o*) arose from the earth, and washed, and (*p*) anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came into (*q*) the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house: and when he required,

they set bread before him, and he did eat.

(*o*) *Job* i. 20. Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped.

Lam. iii. 39. Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40. Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

41. Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

(*p*) *Ruth* iii. 3. Wash thyself, therefore, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: but make not thyself known unto the man until he shall have done eating and drinking.

Ec. ix. 8. Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 17. And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

vii. 18. Then went king David in, and sat before the Lord, and he said, Who am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

21 Then said his servants unto him, (*r*) What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child *while it was* alive; but when the child was dead thou didst rise and eat bread.

(*r*) 1 *Cor.* ii. 15. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, (*s*) I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me that the child may live?

(*s*) *Is.* xxxviii. 1. In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2. Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the Lord,

3. And said, Remember now, O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

Joel i. 14. Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land, into the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord.

Am. v. 15. Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

Jon. i. 6. So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

iii. 9. Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10. And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

Jam. iv. 9. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep; let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him back again? (*t*) I shall go to him, but (*u*) he shall not return to me.

(*t*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 35. And all his sons, and all his daughters, rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

Job xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Luke xxiii. 43. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

(*u*) *Job* vii. 8. The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.

9. As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away, so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.

10. He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

24 And David comforted Bathsheba, his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and (*x*) she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

1 *Chr.* iii. 5. And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bathshua, the daughter of Ammiel.

xxii. 9. Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10. He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

xxviii. 5. And of all my sons (for the Lord hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel.

6. And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son and I will be his father.

xxix. 1. Furthermore David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great; for the palace is not for man, but for the Lord God.

Matt. i. 6. And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias.

25 And he sent by the hand of (*y*) Nathan the prophet, and he called his name Jedediah, because of the LORD.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 4. And it came to pass that night, that the word of the Lord came unto Nathan, saying.

1 *Kings* i. 23. And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

26 ¶ And (*z*) Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 25. Then David said unto the messengers, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee; for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

1 *Chr.* xx. 1. And it came to pass, that, after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah; but David tarried at Jerusalem, and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against (*a*) Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

(*a*) *Deut.* iii. 11. For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

Ez. xxi. 20. Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it; lest I take the city, and it be (*b*) called after my name.

(*b*) *John* vii. 18. He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he (*c*) took their king's crown from off his head, (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones,) and it was *set* on David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* xx. 2. And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and (*d*) put *them* under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes

of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 2. And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

Ps. xxi. 8. Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9. Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

CHAPTER XIII.

AND it came to pass after this, that (*a*) Absalom, the son of David, had (*b*) a fair sister, whose name *was* (*c*) Tamar; and Amnon the son of David (*d*) loved her.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 2. And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;

3. And his second Chiliab, of Abigail, the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom, the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur.

1 *Chr.* iii. 2. The third Absalom, the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth Adonijah the son of Haggith.

(*b*) *Gen.* vi. 2. That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

xxxix. 6. And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not aught he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7. And it came to pass, after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, lie with me.

2 *Sam.* xi. 2. And it came to pass, in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

Prov. vi. 25. Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

xxxi. 30. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord she shall be praised.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 27. And unto Absalom there were born three sons and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

1 *Chr.* iii. 9. These were all the sons of David, besides the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxix. 18. And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

20. And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

xxxiv. 3. And his soul clave unto Dinah, the daughter of Jacob; and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.

1 *Kings* xi. 1. But king Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites.

2 And Amnon was so (*e*) vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she *was* a virgin: and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 4. And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

2 *Cor.* vii. 10. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of; but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

3 But Amnon had (*f*) a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of (*g*) Shimeah, David's brother: and Jonadab *was* a very (*h*) subtle man.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 20. And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand; but he found her not.

Judg. xiv. 20. But Samson's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

Prov. xix. 6. Many will entreat the favour of the prince; and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 9. Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

(*h*) *Gen.* iii. 1. Now the serpent was more subtile than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made: and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

Jer. iv. 22. For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

1 *Chr.* iii. 19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

James iii. 15. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the king's son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, (*i*) I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

(*i*) *Is.* iii. 9. The show of their countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

Jer. viii. 12. Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

Mic. vii. 3. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward, and the great man he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come and (*k*) make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

(*k*) *Gen.* xviii. 6. And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refused to eat. (*l*) And Amnon said, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

(*l*) *Gen.* xlv. 1. Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him, and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

Judg. iii. 19. But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

John iii. 20. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought

them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, (*m*) Come, lie with me, my sister.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxxix. 7. And it came to pass, after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me.

12. And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this (*n*) folly.

(*n*) *Gen.* xxxiv. 7. And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

Judg. xix. 23. And the man the master of the house went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice; but, being stronger than she, (*o*) forced her, and lay with her.

(*o*) *Deut.* xxii. 25. But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26. But upon the damsel thou shalt do nothing: there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death; for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter:

27. For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

15 Then Amnon hated her exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her *was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, *There* is no cause; this evil in sending me away *is* greater than the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *she had* (*p*) a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters *that were* virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

(*p*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 3. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

32. And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

Judg. v. 30. Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey? to every man a damsel or two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle work, of divers colours of needle work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the the spoil.

Ps. xlv. 14. She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle work; the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

19 And Tamar (*q*) put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and (*r*) laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

(*q*) *Josh.* vii. 6. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

2 *Sam.* i. 2. It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

Job ii. 12. And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

xlii. 6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

(*r*) *Jer.* ii. 37. Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head; for the Lord hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? (*s*) but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother; regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

(*s*) *Prov.* xxvi. 24. He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

Rom. xii. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

21 But when king David heard of all these things, (*t*) he was very wroth.

(*t*) *Gen.* xxxiv. 7. And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

1 *Sam.* ii. 22. Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23. And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24. Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the Lord's people to transgress.

25. If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the Lord, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the Lord would slay them.

29. Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

2 *Sam.* iii. 28. And afterward, when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the Lord for ever from the blood of Abner, the son of Ner.

xii. 5. And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die.

22 ¶ And Absalom (*u*) spake unto his brother Amnon (*x*) neither good nor bad: for Absalom (*y*) hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

(*u*) *Lev.* xix. 17. Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

Prov. xxv. 9. Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself, and discover not a secret to another.

Matt. xviii. 15. Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

(*x*) *Gen.* xxiv. 50. Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the Lord; we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

xxxi. 29. It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

(*y*) *Prov.* x. 18. He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth slander, is a fool.

xxvi. 24. He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

Ec. vii. 9. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

Eph. iv. 26. Be ye angry and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

31. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

1 *John* iii. 15. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

23 And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had (*z*) sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom (*a*) invited all the king's sons.

(*z*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 12. And, in process of time, the daughter of Shuah, Judah's wife, died: and

Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 2. And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* i. 9. And Adonijah slew sheep, and oxen, and fat cattle, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers; (*b*) let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

(*b*) *Ps.* xii. 2. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

lv. 21. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he (*c*) pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

(*c*) *Gen.* xix. 2. And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

3. And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

Luke xiv. 23. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

xxiv. 29. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

Acts xvi. 15. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

28 Now Absalom had (*d*) commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's (*e*) heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 17. And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the Lord; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not show it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the Lord.

18. And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

Acts v. 29. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

(*e*) *Gen.* ix. 21. And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

Judg. xix. 6. And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 36. And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

Esth. i. 10. On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king.

Nah. i. 10. For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

Luke xxi. 34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

29 And the (*f*) servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his (*g*) mule and fled.

(*f*) *Prov.* xxix. 12. If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 9. And Absalom met the servants of David: and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth: and the mule that was under him went away.

1 *Kings* i. 33. The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

30 And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king (*h*) arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and (*i*) all his servants stood by with their clothes rent

(*h*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 29. And Reuben returned unto the pit: and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

34. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

Josh. vii. 6. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the even tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

Job i. 20. Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* i. 11. Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

iii. 31. And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

32 And Jonadab the son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose *that* they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore (*k*) let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 19. And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

34 But (*l*) Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behind him.

(*l*) *Gen.* iv. 8. And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9. And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

10. And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

12. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13. And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day

from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

Prov. xxviii. 17. A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

Jer. xlviii. 44. He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

Amos v. 19. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept; and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37 But Absalom fled, and went to (*m*) Talmai, the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur. And *David* mourned for his son every day.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 3. And his second, Chiliab, of Abigail, the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom, the son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur.

1 *Chr.* iii. 2. The third Absalom, the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth Adonijah, the son of Haggith.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to (*n*) Geshur, and was there three years.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 23. So Joab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

32. And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have been there still: now, therefore, let me see the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

xv. 8. For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the Lord shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the Lord.

39 And (*o*) *the soul* of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was (*p*) comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxxi. 30. And now though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house; yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

Deut. xxviii. 32. Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

Phil. ii. 26. For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

(*p*) *Gen.* xxiv. 67. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

xxxvii. 35. And all his sons, and all his daughters, rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

2 *Sam.* xii. 23. But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

CHAPTER XIV.

NOW (*a*) Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart *was* (*b*) toward Absalom.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 18. And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot as a wild roe.

1 *Chr.* ii. 16. Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 33. And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber, over the gate, and wept; and as he went thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

xix. 2. And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

4. But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom! O Absalom, my son, my son.

Prov. xxix. 26. Many seek the ruler's favour, but every man's judgment cometh from the Lord.

2 And Joab sent (*c*) to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now (*d*) mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

(*c*) 2 *Chr.* xi. 6. He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa.

xx. 20. And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and, as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the Lord your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

Neh. iii. 5. And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

27. After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out even unto the wall of Ophel.

Jer. vi. 1. O ye children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem; for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

Amos i. 1. The words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam; the son of Joash; king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 26. And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab (*e*) put the words in her mouth.

(*e*) *Ex.* iv. 15. And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

Num. xxiii. 5. And the Lord put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

Is. li. 16. And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

lix. 21. As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord: My Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds' seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

Jer. i. 9. Then the Lord put forth his hand, and touched my mouth: and the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

4 And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she (*f*) fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 41. And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times; and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

xxv. 23. And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

2 *Sam.* i. 2. It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy hand-maid had two sons, (*g*) and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

(*g*) *Gen.* iv. 8. And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

Ex. ii. 13. And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

Deut. xxii. 26. But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy

of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter:

27. For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

7 And behold, (*h*) the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and (*i*) so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder upon the earth.

(*h*) *Gen.* iv. 14. Behold thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

Num. xxxv. 19. The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him he shall slay him.

Deut. xix. 12. Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

(*i*) *Gen.* xxvii. 45. Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

Deut. xxv. 6. And it shall be, that the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 17. But Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and (*k*) I will give charge concerning thee.

(*k*) *Job* xxix. 16. I was a father to the poor; and the cause which I knew not I searched out.

Prov. xviii. 13. He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

Is. xi. 3. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My Lord, O king, (*l*) the iniquity *be* on me, and on my father's house: (*m*) and the king and his throne *be* guiltless.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxvii. 13. And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son; only obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

Matt. xxvii. 25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* ii. 33. Their blood shall, therefore, return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the Lord.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, (*n*) let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer (*o*) the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth, there shall (*p*) not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

(*n*) *Gen.* xiv. 22. And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up mine hand unto the Lord, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth.

xxxi. 50. If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters, no man is with us; see, God is witness betwixt me and thee.

1 *Sam.* xx. 42. And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed; and Jonathan went into the city.

(*o*) *Num.* xxxv. 19. The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him he shall slay him.

27. And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood.

Deut. xix. 4. And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past;

5. As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities and live:

6. Lest the avenger of blood pursue the slayer while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past.

7. Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8. And if the Lord thy God enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9. If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the Lord thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, besides these three;

10. That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

Josh. xx. 3. That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, and unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4. And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5. And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6. And he shall dwell in that city until he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

(*p*) *Kings* i. 52. And Solomon said, If he will show himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him he shall die.

Matt. x. 30. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Acts xxvii. 34. Wherefore I pray you to take some meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

12 Then the woman said, (*q*) Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, (*r*) speak *one* word unto my lord the king. And he said, (*s*) Say on.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 24. And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my Lord, upon me let this iniquity be; and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

(*r*) *Gen.* xviii. 27. And Abraham answered and said, Behold now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

32. And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there? And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

xliv. 18. Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

(*s*) *Luke* vii. 40. And Jesus, answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

Acts xxvi. 1. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the (*t*) people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, (*u*) in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

(*t*) *Judg.* xx. 2. And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel presented

themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

2 *Sam.* vii. 8. Now, therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 37. But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur: and David mourned for his son every day.

38. So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

14 For (*x*) we must needs die, and *are* (*y*) as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither doth (*z*) God respect *any* person; yet doth he (*a*) devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 25. Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee; for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

Job xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

xxxiv. 15. All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

Ec. iii. 19. For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20. All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

ix. 5. For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

Heb. ix. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.

(*y*) *Job* xiv. 7. For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8. Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;

9. Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10. But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11. As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up;

12. So man lieth down and riseth not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

14. If a man die, shall he live again? All the days of my appointed time will I wait till my change come.

Ps. xxii. 14. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint; my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

lxxix. 3. Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; and there was none to bury them.

(*z*) *Deut.* x. 17. For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

Job xxxiv. 19. How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

Matt. xxii. 16. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teacheth the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

Acts x. 34. Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.

Rom. ii. 11. For there is no respect of persons with God.

1 *Pet.* i. 17. And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear.

(*a*) *Ex.* xxi. 13. And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

Num. xxxv. 15. These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them; that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for (*b*) as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king to (*c*) discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxix. 9. And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

2 *Sam.* xix. 27. And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do, therefore, what is good in thine eyes.

Prov. xxix. 5. A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* iii. 9. Give, therefore, thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

Job vi. 30. Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

1 *Cor.* ii. 14. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

Heb. v. 14. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who, by reason of use, have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, (*d*) Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 17. And he said, What is the thing that the Lord hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

Jer. xxxviii. 14. Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the Lord: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, (*e*) *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can (*f*) turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* i. 26. And she said, O my Lord! as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the Lord.

xvii. 55. And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

xx. 3. And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

2 *Kings* ii. 2. And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

(*f*) *Num.* xx. 17. Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

Deut. v. 32. Ye shall observe to do, therefore, as the Lord your God hath commanded you; ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

xxviii. 14. And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

Josh. i. 7. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

Prov. iv. 27. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is*

wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, (*g*) to know all *things* that *are* in the earth.

(*g*) *Gen.* iii. 5. For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

Job xxxviii. 16. Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17. Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18. Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19. Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof,

20. That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?

21. Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy days is great?

22. Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow; or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23. Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

1 *Cor.* viii. 1. Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2. And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that (*h*) I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

(*h*) *Gen.* vi. 8. But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

Ex. xxxiii. 16. For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17. And the Lord said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

Ruth ii. 2. And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

1 *Sam.* xx. 3. And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this lest he be grieved: but truly as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and (*i*) let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

(*i*) *Gen.* xliii. 3. And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

2 *Sam.* iii. 13. And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee; but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

Rev. xxii. 4. And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

25 But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: (*k*) from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxviii. 35. The Lord shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

Job ii. 7. So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore biles, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

Is. i. 6. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

26 And (*l*) when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled *it:* because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head, at (*m*) two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

(*l*) *Is.* iii. 24. And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well-set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty.

1 *Cor.* xi. 14. Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair it is a shame unto him?

(*m*) *Gen.* xxiii. 16. And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

27 And unto Absalom there were (*n*) born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 18. Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day Absolom's place.

Job xviii. 16. His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17. His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18. He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19. He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

Is. xiv. 22. For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the Lord.

Jer. xxii 30. Thus saith the Lord, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; (*o*) but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

(*o*) *Esth.* i. 12. But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

Matt. xxii. 3. And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; (*p*) go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

(*p*) *Judg.* xv. 5. And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? (*q*) *it had been* good for me *to have been* there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and (*r*) if there be *any* iniquity in me, let him kill me.

(*q*) *Ex.* xiv. 12. Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians than that we should die in the wilderness.

(*r*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 2. For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall

not prosper: but who confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Jer. ii. 22. For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

23. How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done; thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways.

viii. 12. Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall; in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king (*s*) kissed Absalom.

(*s*) *Gen.* xxvii. 26. And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

xxxiii. 4. And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

xlv. 15. Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

Luke xv. 20. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

CHAPTER XV.

AND it came to pass after this, that (*a*) Absalom prepared him chariots, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

(*a*) *Deut.* xvii. 16. But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses, forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

1 *Sam.* viii. 11. And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

1 *Kings* i. 5. Then Adonijah, the son of Haggith, exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

33. The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

x. 26. And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27. And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

28. And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29. And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

Ps. xx. 7. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

Prov. xi. 2. When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

xvi. 18. Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

xvii. 19. He loveth transgression that loveth strife; and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

Jer. xxii. 14. That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion!

15. Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thyself in cedar? Did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him?

16. He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the Lord.

2 And Absalom (*b*) rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was *so*, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

(*b*) *Job* xxiv. 14. The murderer, rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

Prov. iv. 16. For they sleep not except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, (*c*) thy matters *are* good and right; but *there is* no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

(*c*) *Num.* xvi. 3. And they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them: and the Lord is among them: wherefore then lift ye yourselves above the congregation of the Lord?

Ps. xii. 2. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

Dan. xi. 21. And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

2 *Pet.* ii. 10. But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government: presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

4 Absalom said moreover, (*d*) Oh, that I were made judge in the land. That every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and (*e*) I would do him justice!

(*d*) *Judg.* ix. 29. And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

Prov. xxv. 6. Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men:

7. For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither, than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the princes whom thine eyes have seen.

Luke xiv. 8. When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9. And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

(*e*) *Prov.* xxvii. 2. Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

2 *Pet.* ii. 19. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

5 And it was *so*, that when any man came nigh *to him* to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and (*f*) took him, and kissed him.

(*f*) *Ps.* x. 9. He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den; he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10. He croucheth and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

lv. 21. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

Prov. xxvi. 25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not; for there are seven abominations in his heart.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: so Absalom (*g*) stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

(*g*) *Prov.* xi. 9. An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour; but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

Rom. xvi. 18. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, (*h*) let me go and (*i*) pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 24. And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

(*i*) *Prov.* xxi. 27. The sacrifice of the wicked

is abomination: how much more when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

Is. lviii. 4. Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness; ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

Matt. xxiii. 14. Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

8 For (*k*) thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at (*l*) Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then (*m*) I will serve the LORD.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxviii. 20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21. So that I come again to my father's house in peace, then shall the Lord be my God.

1 *Sam.* i. 11. And she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give, unto thine handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

Ps. lvi. 12. Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

Ec. v. 4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5. Better is it that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow, and not pay.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 37. But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Aminihud, king of Geshur: and David mourned for his son every day.

38. So Absalom fled and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

xiv. 23. So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

(*m*) *Josh.* xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

Is. xx. viii. 15. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.

Jer. ix. 3. And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me saith the Lord.

4. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5. And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth; they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

xlii. 20. For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the Lord your God, saying, Pray for us unto the Lord our God; and according unto all that the Lord our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 But Absalom sent (*n*) spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom (*o*) reigneth in (*p*) Hebron.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 23. Now Absalom had commanded his servants saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

29. And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule and fled.

xiv. 30. Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there: go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

(*o*) *Job* xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 1. And it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the Lord said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whether shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

11. And the time that David was king in Hebron, over the house of Judah, was seven years and six months.

iii. 2. And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess.

v. 5. In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

1 *Chr.* xi. 3. Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the Lord by Samuel.

xii. 23. And these are the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

38. All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel; and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* (*q*) called; and they went in (*r*) their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 13. As soon as ye be come into the city ye shall straightway find him before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now, therefore, get you up; for about this time ye shall find him.

xvi. 3. And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4. And Samuel did that which the Lord spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5. And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the Lord; sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

(*r*) *Gen.* xx. 5. Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself, said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands, have I done this.

1 *Sam.* xxii. 15. Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me. Let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

Prov. xiv. 15. The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

xxii. 3. A prudent man forseeth the evil and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Rom. xvi. 18. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19. For your obedience has come abroad unto all men. I am glad, therefore, on your behalf: but yet I would have you rise unto that which is good and simple concerning evil.

12 And Absalom sent for (*s*) Ahithophel the Gilonite, (*t*) David's counsellor, from his city, *even* from (*u*) Giloh, (*x*) while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for (*y*) the people increased continually with Absalom.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 20. Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21. And Ahithophel said unto Absalom; Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house: and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22. So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23. And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

xvii. 14. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel: for the Lord had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the Lord might bring evil upon Absalom.

23. And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

(*t*) *Ps.* xli. 9. Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

lv. 12. For it was not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself

against me; then I would have hid myself from him;

13. But it was thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14. We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

Mic. vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6. For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law: a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

John xiii. 18. I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but, that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against me.

(*u*) *Josh.* xv. 51. And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages.

(*x*) *Num.* xxiii. 1. And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

14. And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

31. And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

Prov. xxi. 27. The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

Is. i. 11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord; I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

Tit. i. 16. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

(*y*) *Ps.* iii. 1. Lord, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

xliii. 1. Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2. For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, (*z*) The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

(*z*) *Judg.* ix. 3. And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, (*a*) and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxxxvii. 7. Remember, O Lord, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, (*b*) Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

(*b*) *Luke* xxii. 28. Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

John xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him: and the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king (*c*) went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxvi. 12. Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads: we went through fire and through water; but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

Ec. x. 7. I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the (*d*) Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the (*e*) Gittites, six hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 14. We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

2 *Sam.* xx. 7. And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem to pursue after Sheba, the son of Bichri.

23. Now Joab was over all the host of Israel; and Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

1 *Kings* i. 38. So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

1 *Chr.* xviii. 17. And Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief about the king.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 10. So David would not remove the ark of the Lord unto him into the city of David; but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

xviii. 2. And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

19 Then said the king to Ittai, the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: (*f*) mercy and truth *be* with thee.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxv. 10. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

lvii. 3. He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

lxi. 7. He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, which may preserve him.

lxxxv. 10. Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

lxxxix. 14. Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

Prov. xiv. 22. Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

John i. 17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, (*g*) surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

(*g*) *Ruth* i. 16. And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go, and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God.

17. Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me.

Prov. xvii. 17. A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

xviii. 24. A man that hath friends must show himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

Matt. viii. 19. And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

John vi. 66. From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68. Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69. And we believe, and are sure, that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

Acts xi. 23. Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart, they would cleave unto the Lord.

xxi. 13. Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem, for the name of the Lord Jesus.

2 *Cor.* vii. 3. I speak not this to condemn you; for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go, and pass over. And Ittai the

Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook (*h*) Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the (*i*) wilderness.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* ii. 37. For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

John xviii. 1. When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 2. And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and the summer-fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

Matt. iii. 1. In those days came John the Baptist preaching in the wilderness of Judea.

3. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

Luke i. 80. And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desert till the day of his showing unto Israel.

24 ¶ And lo, (*k*) Zadok also, and all the Levites *were* with him, (*l*) bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up until all the people had done passing out of the city.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 17. And Zadok, the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech, the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was the scribe.

xx. 25. And Shua was scribe; and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.

1 *Kings* i. 8. But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

iv. 2. And these were the princes which he had, Azariah the son of Zadok the priest;

3. Elihoreph, and Ahia, the sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder.

4. And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, was over the host; and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.

Ez. xlviii. 11. It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

(*l*) *Josh.* iii. 3. And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

6. And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

14. And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people,

15. And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,)

16. That the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt-sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17. And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, (*m*) Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, (*n*) he will bring me again, and show me *both* it and his habitation.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 3. And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5. And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6. And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? and they understood that the ark of the Lord was come into the camp.

7. And the Philistines were afraid: for they said God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8. Wo unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9. Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10. And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent; and there was a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11. And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

(*n*) *Ps.* xxvi. 8. Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

xxvii. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

5. For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

xlii. 1. As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

lxiii. 1. O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee, my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is;

2. To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

lxxxiv. 1. How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts!

2. My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth, for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3. Yea, the sparrow hath found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my King, and my God.

4. Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

10. For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand: I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

26 But if he thus say, I (*o*) have no delight in thee, behold, *here am* I, (*p*) let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

(*o*) *Num.* xiv. 8. If the Lord delight in us then he will bring us into this land and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

1 *Kings* x. 9. Blessed be he the Lord thy God, which delighteth in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.

Is. xlii. 1. Behold my servant whom I uphold; mine elect in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

lxxii. 4. Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

(*p*) *Judg.* x. 15. And the children of Israel said unto the Lord, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

1 *Sam.* iii. 18. And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the Lord; let him do what seemeth him good.

Job i. 20. Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped.

21. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

Ps. xxxix. 9. I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou (*q*) a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 9. Before-time in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer; for he that is now called a Prophet, was before-time called a Seer.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. 11. For, when David was up in the morning, the word of the Lord came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying.

1 *Chr.* xxv. 5. All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

30 And David went up by (*r*) the ascent of Mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had (*s*) his head covered; and he went (*t*) barefoot: and all the people that was with him covered every man his head, and they went up, (*u*) weeping as they went up.

(*r*) *Zech.* xiv. 4. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the Mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley: and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

Luke xix. 29. And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethpage and Bethany, at the mount called the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples.

37. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen.

xxi. 37. And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out and abode in the mount that is called the Mount of Olives.

xxii. 39. And he came out and went as he was wont, to the Mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

Acts i. 12. Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the Mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 4. But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom! O Absalom, my son, my son.

Esth. vi. 12. And Mordecai came again to the king's gate: but Haman hasted to his house mourning, and having his head covered.

Jer. xiv. 3. And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4. Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

(*t*) *Is.* xx. 2. At the same time spake the Lord by Isaiah, the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

4. So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

Ez. xxiv. 17. Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

23. And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet. Ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

(*u*) *Ps.* cxxvi. 5. They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall, doubtless, come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

Matt. v. 4. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Rom. xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

31 ¶ And *one* told David, saying, (*x*) Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, (*y*) O LORD, I pray thee, (*z*) turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

(*x*) *Ps.* xli. 9. Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

lv. 12. For it was not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him;

13. But it was thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14. We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

Matt. xxvi. 14. Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15. And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

John xiii. 18. I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but, that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

(*y*) *Ps.* lv. 16. As for me, I will call upon God; and the Lord shall save me.

17. Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud; and he shall hear my voice.

cix. 4. For my love they are my adversaries: but I give myself unto prayer.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 14. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel: for the Lord had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the Lord might bring evil upon Absalom.

Job v. 12. He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

xii. 16. With him is strength and wisdom; the deceived and the deceiver are his.

17. He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18. He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19. He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20. He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

Is. xix. 3. And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

11. Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12. Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13. The princes of Zoan are become fools; the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14. The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof; and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

Jer. viii. 8. How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9. The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed, and are taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and what wisdom is in them?

1 *Cor.* i. 20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

iii. 18. Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God; for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20. And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

James iii. 15. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

32 And it came to pass, that *when* David was come to (*a*) the top *of the mount*, where (*b*) he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his (*c*) coat rent, and earth upon his head:

(*a*) *Luke* xix. 29. And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethpage and Bethany, at the mount called the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* viii. 44. If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the Lord toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

45. Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

Job i. 20. Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* i. 2. It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

xiii. 19. And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

33 Unto whom David said, If

thou passest on with me, (*d*) then thou shalt be a burden unto me:

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 35. I am this day fourscore years old; and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat, or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

34 But if thou (*e*) return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; (*f*) *as* I *have been* thy father's servant hitherto, *so will* I now also *be* thy servant; (*g*) then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

(*e*) *Matt.* x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 16. And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

17. And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18. And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the Lord, and this people, and all the men of Israel, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19. And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? As I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 5. Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6. And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.

7. And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given is not good at this time.

8. For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9. Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10. And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11. Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12. So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13. Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel: for the Lord had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the Lord might bring evil upon Absalom.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, (*h*) thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 15. Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16. Now, therefore, send quickly and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them (*i*) their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's *son*, and Jonathan Abiathar's *son;* and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 17. Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

37 So Hushai David's (*k*) friend came into the city, and (*l*) Absalom came into Jerusalem.

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* xxvii. 33. And Ahithophel was the king's counsellor: and Hushai the Archite was the king's companion.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 15. And Absalom and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

CHAPTER XVI.

AND when David was a (*a*) little past the top *of the hill*, behold, (*b*) Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him (*c*) with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of (*d*) summer fruits, and (*e*) a bottle of wine.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 32. And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* ix. 2. And there was of the house of Saul a servant, whose name was Ziba: and, when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he.

9. Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10. Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11. Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12. And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Micah: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 27. And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi, the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir, the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28. Brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29. And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

xix. 32. Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man.

1 *Chr.* xii. 40. Moreover they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

Prov. xviii. 16. A man's gifts maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

xxix. 4. The king by judgment establisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5. A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

(*d*) *Jer.* xl. 10. As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve the Chaldeans which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

12. Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer-fruits very much.

Amos viii. 1. Thus hath the Lord God showed unto me; and, behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

Mic. vii. 1. Wo is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer-fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first-ripe fruit.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* x. 3. Then thou shalt go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet the three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

xvi. 20. And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, (*f*) What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, (*g*) The asses *be* for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer-fruit (*h*) for the young men to eat;

and the wine, (*i*) that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxi. 29. And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

xxxiii. 8. And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

Ez. xxxvii. 18. And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not show us what thou meanest by these?

(*g*) *Judg.* v. 10. Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

x. 4. And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

2 *Sam.* xv. 1. And it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

xix. 26. And he answered, My Lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant is lame.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 27. And now this blessing, which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

(*i*) *Judg.* viii. 4. And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5. And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

2 *Sam.* xv. 23. And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.

Prov. xxxi. 6. Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be of heavy hearts.

7. Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

3 And the king said, And (*k*) where *is* thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, (*l*) To-day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxxviii. 18. Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

(*l*) *Ex.* xx. 16. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Deut. xix. 18. And the judges shall make diligent inquisition; and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

19. Then shall ye do unto him as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

2 *Sam.* xix. 24. And Mephibosheth, the son of Saul, came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came again in peace.

25. And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26. And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant is lame.

27. And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28. For all of my father's house were but dead men before my lord the king; yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29. And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30. And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

Ps. xv. 3. He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

Ps. ci. 5. Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look and a proud heart will I not suffer.

Prov. i. 19. So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

xxi. 28. A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

1 *Tim.* vi. 9. But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction, and perdition.

10. For the love of money is the root of all evil: which, while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

Jude 11. Wo unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, (*m*) Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxiii. 8. And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

Prov. xviii. 13. He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

5 ¶ And when king David came to (*n*) Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, (*o*) whose name *was* Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and (*p*) cursed still as he came.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 16. And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

xvii. 18. Nevertheless a lad saw them and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 16. And Shimei, the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted, and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

1 *Kings* ii. 8. And, behold, thou hast with thee Shimei, the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the Lord, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

(*p*) *Ex.* xxii. 28. Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 43. And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

Ps. lxix. 26. For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

cix. 28. Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoice.

Prov. xxvi. 2. As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying; so the curse causeless shall not come.

Ec. x. 20. Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber; for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

Is. viii. 21. And they shall pass through it hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

Matt. v. 11. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.

12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men, *were* on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou (*q*) man of Belial:

(*q*) *Deut.* xiii. 13. Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known.

1 *Sam.* ii. 12. Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial: they knew not the Lord.

xxv. 17. Now, therefore, know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

1 *Kings* xxi. 10. And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

8 The LORD hath (*r*) returned upon thee all (*s*) the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischief, because thou *art* a bloody man.

(*r*) *Judg.* ix. 24. That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them; and upon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* i. 16. And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord's anointed.

9 Then said (*t*) Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this (*u*) dead dog (*x*) curse my lord the king? (*y*) let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 6. Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7. So David and Abishai came to the people by night; and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8. Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

2 *Sam.* iii. 30. So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 8. Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth; and said, Am I a dog's head, which against Judah do show kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman?

ix. 8. And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?

(*x*) *Ex.* xxii. 28. Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

Acts xxiii. 5. Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

1 *Pet.* ii. 17. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 6. Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7. So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8. Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day; now, therefore, let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9. And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not; for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord's anointed and be guiltless?

10. David said furthermore, As the Lord liveth, the Lord shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle and perish.

11. The Lord forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

Job xxxi. 30. Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul;

31. If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

Jer. xl. 13. Moreover Johanan, the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpeh,

14. And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, believed them not.

15. Then Johanan the son of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16. But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing; for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

10 And the king said, (*z*) What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because (*a*) the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David. (*b*) Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 39. And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me; the Lord shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

xix. 22. And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? Shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

1 *Kings* ii. 5. Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab, the son of Zeruiah, did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa, the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

Matt. xvi. 23. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan; thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

Luke ix. 54. And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55. But he turned and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

1 *Pet.* ii. 23. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

(*a*) *Gen* l. 20. But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

1 *Kings* xxii. 21. And there came forth a spirit and stood before the Lord, and said, I will persuade him.

22. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23. Now therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil concerning thee.

2 *Kings* xviii. 25. Am I now come up without the Lord against this place to destroy it? The Lord said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

Lam. iii. 38. Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good.

39. Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

(*b*) *Job* ix. 12. Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

Ec. viii. 4. Where the word of a king is, there is power; and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

Dan. iv. 35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Rom. ix. 20. Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which (*c*) came forth of my bowels, (*d*) seeketh my life: how much more now *may this* Benjamite *do it?* Let him alone, and let him curse; (*e*) for the LORD hath bidden him.

(*c*) *Gen.* xv. 4. And, behold, the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

2 *Sam.* vii. 12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 1. Moreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise, and pursue after David this night.

2. And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only.

3. And I will bring back all the people unto thee; the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4. And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

2 *Kings* xix. 37. And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia; and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 21. And the Lord sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.

Matt. x. 21. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

(e) *Ps.* cix. 27. That they may know that this is thy hand; that thou, Lord, hast done it.

Ez. xiv. 9. And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet; and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

xx. 25. Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live.

12 It may be that (*f*) the LORD will look on mine affliction, and that the LORD will (*g*) requite me good for his cursing this day.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxix. 32. And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now, therefore, my husband will love me.

Ex. ii. 24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25. And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows.

Ps. xxv. 18. Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxiii. 5. Nevertheless the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the Lord thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee.

Rom. viii. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

2 *Cor.* iv. 17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

Heb. xii. 10. For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11. Now, no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

1 *Pet.* iv. 12. Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13. But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you. On their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a busy-body in other men's matters.

16. Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17. For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18. And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19. Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindness to thy friend? (*h*) why wentest thou not with thy friend?

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 25. And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem, to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

Prov. xvii. 17. A friend loveth not at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

xviii. 24. A man that hath friends must show himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but (*i*) whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

2 *Sam.* v. 1. Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

19 And again, whom should I serve? (*k*) *should I* not *serve* in the presence of his son? As I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 2. And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

xxix. 8. And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

2 *Sam.* xv. 34. But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

Ps. lv. 21. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

Gal. ii. 13. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, (*l*) Give counsel among you what we shall do.

(*l*) *Ex.* i. 10. Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply; and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

Ps. ii. 2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the Lord; and against his Anointed, saying,

3. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

Ps. xxx. vii. 12. The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13. The Lord shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

Is. viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

xxix. 15. Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

Matt. xxvii. 1. When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

Acts iv. 23. And, being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24. And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25. Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26. The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together.

28. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, (*m*) Go in (*n*) unto thy father's concubines which he hath left to keep the house: and all Israel shall hear that thou art (*o*) abhorred of thy father: then shall (*p*) the hands of all that *are* with thee be strong.

(*m*) *Gen.* vi. 4. There were giants in the earth

in those days, and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same became mighty men, which were of old men of renown.

xxxviii. 16. And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law,) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

(*n*) *Gen.* xxxv. 22. And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

Lev. xviii. 8. The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness.

2 *Sam.* xii. 11. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

xv. 16. And the king went forth, and all his household after him: and the king left ten women which were concubines, to keep the house.

xx. 3. And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

1 *Kings* ii. 17. And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunamite to wife.

1 *Cor.* v. 1. It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxxiv. 30. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

1 *Sam.* xiii. 4. And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 7. Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

Zech. viii. 13. And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon (*q*) the top of the house: and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 2. And it came to pass, in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, *was* (*r*) as if a man had inquired at the oracle of God: so *was* (*s*) all the counsel of Ahithophel (*t*) both with David and with Absalom.

(*r*) *Num.* xxvii. 21. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Urim before the Lord: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation

Ps. xxviii. 2. Hear the voice of my supplications when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

1 *Pet.* iv. 11. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ: to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

(*s*) *Luke* xvi. 8. And the Lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

Rom. i. 22. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.

1 *Cor.* iii. 19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20. And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

James iii. 13. Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him show, out of a good conversation, his works with meekness of wisdom.

14. But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lye not against the truth.

15. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 12. And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

CHAPTER XVII.

MOREOVER Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and (*a*) I will arise and pursue after David (*b*) this night:

(*a*) *Prov.* i. 16. For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

iv. 16. For they sleep not except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall.

Is. lix. 7. Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.

8. The way of peace they know not: and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

(*b*) *Ps.* iii. 3. But thou, O Lord, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4. I cried unto the Lord with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5. I laid me down and slept; I awaked: for the Lord sustained me.

iv. 8. I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* (*c*) weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him shall flee, and (*d*) I will smite the king only.

(*c*) *Deut.* xxv. 18. How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 31. But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains, that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

Zech. xiii. 7. Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

John xi. 50. Nor consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee; the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people (*e*) shall be in peace.

(*e*) *Is.* xlviii. 22. There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked.

1 *Thess.* v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 And (*f*) the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 20. And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

Rom. i. 32. Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given *is* (*g*) not good at this time.

(*g*) *Prov.* xxxi. 8. Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that

they *be* mighty men, and they *be* chafed in their minds, (*h*) as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

(*h*) 2 *Kings* ii. 24. And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

Prov. xvii. 12. Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man rather than a fool in his folly.

xxviii. 15. As a roaring lion and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

Hos. xiii. 8. I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

9 Behold, (*i*) he is hid in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, when (*k*) some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom;

(*i*) *Judg.* xx. 33. And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar; and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

1 *Sam.* xxii. 1. David, therefore, departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him.

xxiv. 3. And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

(*k*) *Josh.* vii. 5. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

viii. 6. For they will come out after us, till we have drawn them from the city: for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first; therefore we will flee before them.

Judg. xx. 32. And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose (*l*) heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall (*m*) utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

(*l*) *Gen.* xlix. 9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down; he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

Num. xxiv. 8. God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

9. He crouched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 20. And Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

Prov. xxviii. 1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

(*m*) *Ex.* xv. 15. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them; all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

Deut. i. 28. Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven: and, moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

Josh. ii. 9. And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10. For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11. And, as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man because of you: for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

Is. xiii. 7. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt.

xix. 1. The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

11 Therefore I counsel that (*n*) all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, (*o*) as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle (*p*) in thine own person.

(*n*) *Judg.* xx. 1. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. 2. For the king said to Joab, the captain of the host, which was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

(*o*) *Gen.* xiii. 16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

xxii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

Josh. xi. 4. And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

1 *Kings* iv. 20. Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 28. Now, therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it; lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

Ps. vii. 15. He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16. His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

ix. 16. The Lord is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

12 So shall we come upon him (*q*) in some place where he shall be found, and (*r*) we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 23. See, therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* xx. 10. And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

Is. x. 13. For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14. And my hand hath found, as a nest, the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

Ob. 3. The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not (*s*) one small stone found there.

(*s*) *Matt.* xxiv. 2. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite *is* better than the counsel of Ahithophel: for (*t*) the LORD had appointed (*u*) to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

(*t*) *Ex.* ix. 16. And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to show in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

Deut. ii. 30. But Sihon, king of Heshbon, would not let us pass by him: for the Lord thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

2 *Chr.* xxv. 16. And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

20. But Amaziah would not hear; for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 34. But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

xvi. 23. And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had inquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

Job v. 12. He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness; and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14. They meet with darkness in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

Prov. xix. 21. There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand.

xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

1 *Cor.* i. 19. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

iii. 19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto (*x*) Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 35. And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, (*y*) but speedily pass over; lest the king (*z*) be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 38. And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows and came to his master.

Ps. lv. 8. I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

Matt. xxiv. 16. Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17. Let him which is on the house top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18. Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 19. I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel; why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the Lord?

20. And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

Ps. xxxv. 25. Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

lvi. 2. Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High.

lvii. 3. He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be seen to come into the city,) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon: and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, (*a*) They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought, and could not find *them*, they returned to Jerusalem.

(*a*) *Josh.* ii. 4. And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5. And it came to pass, about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out; whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

1 *Sam.* xix. 14. And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15. And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16. And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goat's hair for his bolster.

17. And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? and Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water; for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that *were* with him, (*b*) and they passed over Jordan: by the morning-light (*c*) there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

(*b*) *Prov.* xxvii. 12. A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

(*c*) *Num.* xxxi. 49. And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

John xviii. 2. That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel (*d*) saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, (*e*) and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

(*d*) *Prov.* xvi. 18. Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

xix. 3. The foolishness of man perverteth his way; and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 4. Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5. And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword and died with him.

1 *Kings* xvi. 18. And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died.

Job xxxi. 3. Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

Ps. lv. 23. But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

Matt. xxvii. 5. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

24 Then David came to (*f*) Mahanaim: and Absalom passed

over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxxii. 2. And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

Josh. xiii. 26. And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim, unto the border of Debir.

2 *Sam.* ii. 8. But Abner, the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa *was* a man's son whose name *was* Ithra, an Israelite, that went in to Abigail, the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the (*g*) land of Gilead.

(*g*) *Deut.* iii. 15. And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

Josh. xvii. 1. There was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, (for he was the first-born of Joseph) to wit, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

27 And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi (*h*) the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and (*i*) Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 1. Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 31. And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32. Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man.

1 *Kings* ii. 7. But show kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

Ezra ii. 61. And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai; which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.

28 Brought (*k*) beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 18. Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

2 *Sam.* xvi. 1. And when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba, the servant of Mephibosheth, met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2. And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

Is. xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and (*l*) cheese of kine, (*m*) for David, and for the people that *were* with him, (*n*) to eat: for they said, (*o*) The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 18. And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

(*m*) *Luke* viii. 3. And Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward; and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

Phil. iv. 15. Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16. For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17. Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18. But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19. But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

(*n*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 8. O taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9. O fear the Lord, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10. The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield; the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

(*o*) *Judg.* viii. 4. And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5. And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6. And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

Ec. xi. 1. Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2. Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

Is. xxi. 14. The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

lviii. 7. Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

CHAPTER XVIII.

AND David (*a*) numbered the people that *were* with him, and set (*b*) captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

(*a*) *Ex.* xviii. 9. And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rock of God in mine hand.

Josh. viii. 10. And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 18. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

2 And David sent forth (*c*) a third part of the people under (*d*) the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of (*e*) Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, (*f*) I will surely go forth with you myself also.

(*c*) *Judg.* vii. 16. And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

19. So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him came unto the outside of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20. And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

ix. 43. And he took the people and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* x. 7. And when David heard of it he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

8. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

9. When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

10. And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 19. Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king; for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20. Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down

with us? Seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21. And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the lord liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22. And David said to Ittai, Go, and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

(*f*) *Ps.* iii. 6. I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people that have set themselves against me round about.

xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3. Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear; though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

cxviii. 6. The lord is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7. The Lord taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8. It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man.

3 But the people answered, (*g*) Thou shalt not go forth: for, (*h*) if we flee away they will not care for us; neither if half of us die will they care for us: but now *thou art* worth ten thousand of us; therefore now *it is* better that thou succour us out of the city.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xxi. 17. But Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 2. And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid; and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only.

1 *Kings* xxii. 31. But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains, that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

Zech. xiii. 7. Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood (*i*) by the gate-side, and all the people came out (*k*) by hundreds and by thousands.

(*i*) *Is.* xxviii. 6. And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxix. 2. And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying (*l*) *Deal* gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

(*l*) *Deut.* xxi. 18. If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them,

19. Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20. And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious; he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton and a drunkard.

21. And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

2 *Sam.* xvi. 11. And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the Lord hath bidden him.

Ps. ciii. 13. Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.

Luke xxiii. 34. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

6 So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David; and there was there (*m*) a great slaughter that day of (*n*) twenty thousand *men*.

(*m*) *Prov.* xi. 21. Though hand join in hand the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 31. But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 17. And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

xxviii. 6. For Pekah, the son of Remaliah, slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and (*o*) the wood devoured more people that day, than the sword devoured.

(*o*) *Ex.* xv. 10. Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them; they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

Josh. x. 11. And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

Judg. v. 20. They fought from heaven: the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21. The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

1 *Kings* xx. 30. But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

9 And Absalom met the servants of David: and Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was (*p*) taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away.

(*p*) *Deut.* xxi. 23. His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for he that is hanged is accursed of God); that thy land be not defiled, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

Job xviii. 9. The gin shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.

10. The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

xxxi. 3. Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

Prov. xx. 20. Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

xxx. 17. The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

Jer. xlviii. 44. He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

Mark vii. 10. For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother let him die the death.

Gal. iii. 13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest *him*; and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle?

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charg-

ed thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise I should have (*q*) wrought falsehood against mine own life: (*r*) for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against *me*.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* i. 15. And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16. And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord's anointed.

iv. 10. When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings.

11. How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12. And David commanded his young men, and slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 19. And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid.

20. To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and (*s*) thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the midst of the oak.

(*s*) *Judg.* iv. 21. Then Jael, Heber's wife, took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep, and weary:) so he died.

v. 26. She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workman's hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera; she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but let them that love him be as the sun, when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

Ps. xlv. 5. Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

1 *Thess.* v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab (*t*) blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 28. So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more; neither fought they any more.

xx. 22. Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom: and they cut off the head of Sheba, the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

1 *Cor.* xiv. 8. For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and (*u*) laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

(*u*) *Josh.* vii. 26. And they raised over him a great heap of stones, unto this day. So the Lord turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor unto this day.

viii. 29. And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

x. 27. And it came to pass, at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, which remain until this very day.

Prov. x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

Jer. xxii. 18. Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim, the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord! or Ah, his glory!

19. He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

18 Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and (*x*) reared up for himself a pillar, which is in (*y*) the king's dale: for he said, (*z*) I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and (*a*) he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, (*b*) Absalom's place.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 12. And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

(*y*) *Gen.* xiv. 17. And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him,) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the king's dale.

(*z*) *Job* xviii. 16. His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17. His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

Ps. cix. 13. Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

Jer. xxii. 30. Thus saith the Lord, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

(*a*) *Gen.* xi. 4. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

Ps. xlix. 11. Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations: they call their lands after their own names.

Dan. iv. 30. The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty.

(*b*) *Acts* i. 18. Now, this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called, in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run and bear the king tidings, how that the Lord hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day; but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready.

23 But howsoever, *said he*, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cushi.

24 And David sat (*c*) between the two gates: and (*d*) the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 13. And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* ix. 17. And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?

18. So they went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19. Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20. And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

Is. xxi. 6. For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7. And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8. And he cried, A lion: My lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day-time, and I am set in my ward whole nights;

9. And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

11. The burden of Dumah. He called to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12. The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: return, come.

Ez. xxxiii. 2. Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

3. If, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4. Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6. But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Methinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, (*e*) He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* i. 42. And while he yet spake, behold Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest, came; and Adonijah said unto him, Come in; for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

Prov. xxv. 13. As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him; for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

25. As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.

Rom. x. 15. And how shall they preach except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And (*f*) he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, (*g*) Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* i. 2. It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

xiv. 4. And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king!

(*g*) *Gen.* xiv. 20. And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

xxiv. 27. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren.

2 *Sam.* xxii. 47. The Lord liveth, and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

2 *Chr.* xx. 26. And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the Lord: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah unto this day.

Ps. cxliv. 1. Blessed be the Lord my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight.

29 And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And, behold, Cushi came: and Cushi said, Tidings my lord the king: for (*h*) the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

(*h*) *Deut.* xxxii. 35. To me belongeth vengeance and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

2 *Sam.* xxii. 48. It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me.

Ps. lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

xciv. 1. O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, show thyself.

2. Lift up thyself, thou Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, (*i*) The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise up against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*.

(*i*) *Judg.* v. 31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but let them that love him be as the sun, when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

Ps. lxviii. 1. Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

2. As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

33 And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! (*k*) Would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

(*k*) *Ps.* ciii. 13. Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.

Prov. x. 1. The Proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

xvii. 25. A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND (*a*) it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 5. And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

20. And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day; but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

2 And the victory that day was (*b*) *turned* into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

(*b*) *Prov.* xvi. 15. In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

xix. 12. The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion: but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day (*c*) into the city, as people being ashamed (*d*) steal away when they flee in battle.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 24. Then David came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxxi. 27. Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me? and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son, Absalom! O Absalom, my son, my son!

5 And Joab came in to the house unto the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have (*e*) saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;

(*e*) *Neh.* ix. 27. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and, according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

Ps. iii. 8. Salvation belongeth unto the Lord: thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.

xviii. 47. It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.

48. He delivereth me from mine enemies; yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, (*f*) then it had pleased thee well.

(*f*) *Job* xxxiv. 18. Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?

Prov. xix. 9. A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

10. Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

Acts xxiii. 5. Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

7 Now therefore, arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, (*g*) there will not tarry one with thee this night; and that will be worse unto thee, than (*h*) all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

(*g*) *Prov.* xiv. 28. In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxxi. 4. Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5. For thou art my hope, O Lord God: thou art my trust from my youth.

cxxix. 1. Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2. Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth; yet they have not prevailed against me.

8 Then the king arose, and (*i*) sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king; (*k*) for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 4. And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate-side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

24. And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 36. And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

2 *Kings* xiv. 12. And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

9 ¶ And all the people were at (*l*) strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, (*m*) The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

(*l*) *James* iii. 14. But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 50. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

2 *Sam.* viii. 10. Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi:) and Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass.

10 And Absalom, (*n*) whom we anointed over us, (*o*) is dead in battle: now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 12. And Absalom sent for Ahithophel, the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13. And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

Hos. viii. 4. They have set up kings, but not by me; they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 14. Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

11 And king David (*p*) sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, (*q*) Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, (*r*) Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, *even* to his house.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 29. Zadok, therefore, and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

35. And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what things soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36. Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, and Jonathan, Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

1 *Kings* ii. 25. And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

26. And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

35. And the king put Benaiah, the son of Je-

hoiada, in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

(*q*) 2 *Cor.* v. 20. Now then, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead be ye reconciled to God.

(*r*) *Matt.* v. 16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

2 *Thess.* iii. 9. Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* (*s*) my bones and my flesh; wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

(*s*) *Gen.* ii. 23. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.

Judg. ix. 2. Speak, I pray you in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

2 *Sam.* v. 1. Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

Eph. v. 30. For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

13 And say ye to (*t*) Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? (*u*) God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 25. And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa was a man's son whose name was Ithra, an Israelite, that went in to Abigail, the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother.

1 *Chr.* ii. 16. Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17. And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmeelite.

(*u*) *Ruth* i. 17. Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me.

1 *Kings* xix. 2. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, If I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, (*x*) even as *the heart* of one man; so that they sent *this word* unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

(*x*) *Judg.* xx. 1. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

Ps. cx. 2. The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

Acts iv. 32. And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, (*y*) hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David.

(*y*) *Job* ii. 4. And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

Prov. vi. 4. Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5. Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

Matt. v. 25. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera (*z*) fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan;

(*z*) *Ps.* lxxxi. 15. The haters of the Lord should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

Rev. iii. 9. Behold I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie,) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

19 And said unto the king, (*a*) Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou (*b*) remember that which thy servant (*c*) did perversely, the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 15. Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me. Let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

Ps. xxxii. 2. Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

2 *Cor.* v. 19. To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them: and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxxix. 8. O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

Is. xliii. 25. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

Jer. xxxi. 34. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 21. Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

Matt. xxvii. 4. Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned; therefore, behold, (*d*) I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 34. When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and inquired early after God:

35. And they remembered that God was their Rock, and the high God their Redeemer.

36. Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues:

37. For their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.

Jer. xxii. 23. O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail!

Hos. v. 15. I will go and return to my place till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, (*e*) Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he (*f*) cursed the LORD's anointed?

(*e*) *Ex.* xxii. 28. Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

1 *Kings* xxi. 10. And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 6. And he said unto his men, The Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the Lord.

xxvi. 9. And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord's anointed and be guiltless?

22 And David said, (*g*) What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? (*h*) Shall

there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over Israel?

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* iii 39. And I am this day weak, though anointed king, and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the Lord shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

xvi. 10. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David, Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

Matt. viii. 29. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 13. And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day the Lord hath wrought salvation in Israel.

Luke ix. 54. And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55. But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king (*i*) sware unto him.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxvii. 10. And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

Heb. vi. 16. For men verily swear by the greater; and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king; and had neither (*k*) dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came *again* in peace.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 30. And David went up by the ascent of Mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that was with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

Is. xv. 2. He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

Jer. xli. 5. That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the Lord.

Matt. vi. 16. Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Rom. xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

Heb. xiii. 3. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity as being yourselves also in the body.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And he hath (*l*) slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king *is* (*m*) as an angel of God: do therefore *what is* good in thine eyes.

(*l*) *Ex.* xx. 16. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

2 *Sam.* xvi. 3. And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To-day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

Ps. xv. 3. He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

ci. 5. Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

Jer. ix. 4. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant; and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xxix. 9. And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 17. Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king, to discern good and bad; therefore the Lord thy God will be with thee.

20. To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

28 For all *of* my father's house (*n*) were but dead men before my lord the king; yet (*o*) didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet (*p*) to cry any more unto the king?

(*n*) *Gen.* xxxii. 10. I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* ix. 7. And David said unto him, Fear not; for I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

10. Thou, therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son, shall eat bread always at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.

13. So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

(*p*) 2 *Kings* viii. 3. And it came to pass, at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

29 And the king said unto him: (*q*) Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, (*r*) Thou and Ziba divide the land.

(*q*) *Prov.* xviii. 13. He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

Acts xviii. 15. But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

(*r*) *Ps.* lxxxii. 2. How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, (*s*) Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

(*s*) *Acts* xx. 24. But none of these things move me: neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

Phil. iii. 8. Yea, doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* (*t*) fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; (*u*) for he *was* a very great man.

(*t*) *Gen.* v. 27. And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

ix. 29. And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

xxv. 7. And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life, which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

xlvii. 28. And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt, seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

l. 26. So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

Deut. xxxiv. 7. And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

Ps. xc. 3. Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4. For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday, when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5. Thou carriest them away as with a flood: they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

6. In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down and withereth.

7. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9. For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale that is told.

10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 2. And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

Job i. 3. His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, (*x*) Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

(*x*) *Matt.* xxv. 34. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35. For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36. Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38. When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39. Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40. And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Luke xxii. 28. Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations:

29. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30. That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourscore years old: *and* (*y*) can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant (*z*) taste what I eat or what I drink? (*a*) can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

(*y*) *Job* vi. 30. Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

Heb. v. 14. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who, by reason of use, have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

(*z*) *Ec.* xii. 1. Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2. While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3. In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened;

4. And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low; and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird; and all the daughters of music shall be brought low:

5. Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail; because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

(*a*) *Ezra* ii. 65. Besides their servants and their maids; of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women.

Neh. vii. 67. Besides their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men and singing-women.

Ec. ii. 8. I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces; I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that (*b*) I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* (*c*) by the grave of my father and of my mother. But, behold, thy servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

(*b*) *Gen.* xlviii. 21. And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

2 *Tim.* iv. 6. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

2 *Pet.* i. 14. Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me.

(*c*) *Gen.* xlvii. 30. But I will lie with my fathers; and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

xlix. 29. And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite;

30. In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

31. (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.)

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, the king (*d*) kissed Barzillai, and (*e*) blessed him; and (*f*) he returned unto his own place.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxxi. 55. And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

xlv. 15. Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

Ruth i. 14. And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law; but Ruth clave unto her.

1 *Kings* xix. 20. And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

Acts xx. 37. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him.

(*e*) *Gen.* xlvii. 7. And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

Luke ii. 34. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against.

(*f*) *Num.* xxiv. 25. And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

1 *Sam.* xxiv. 22. And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, (*g*) Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over Jordan?

(*g*) *Judg.* viii. 1. And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight

with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

xii. 1. And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's *cost*? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, (*h*) We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David than ye: why then did ye despise us that (*i*) our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And (*k*) the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 1. And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse; every man to his tents, O Israel.

1 *Kings* xii. 16. So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel. Now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

Prov. xiii. 10. Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised is wisdom.

(*i*) *Gal.* v. 20. Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies.

26. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

(*k*) *Prov.* xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

xviii. 19. A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city; and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

Rom. xii. 21. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Gal. v. 15. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

James i. 20. For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

iii. 14. But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

iv. 1. From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

2. Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not:

3. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4. Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever, therefore, will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

CHAPTER XX.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, (*a*) We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* x. 16. And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse; every man to your tents, O Israel: and now David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

Luke xix. 14. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

27. But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but (*b*) the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

(*b*) *John* vi. 66. From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68. Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

Acts xi. 23. Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart, they would cleave unto the Lord.

3 And David came to his house at Jerusalem: and the king took the (*c*) ten women *his* concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them inward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 16. And the king went forth, and all his household after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

4 Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah; but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than *did* Absalom: take thou thy lord's servants and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joab's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, (*d*) *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand (*e*) to kiss him.

(*d*) *Ps.* lv. 21. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

Prov. xxvi. 24. He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him:

25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be showed before the whole congregation.

Mic. vii. 2. The good man is perished out of the earth, and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.

(*e*) *Matt.* xxvi. 48. Now, he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; hold him fast.

49. And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

Luke xxii. 47. And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48. But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* (*f*) in Joab's hand: so (*g*) he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, (*h*) and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

(*f*) *Judg.* iii. 21. And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

(*g*) *Gen.* iv. 8. And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

2 *Sam.* ii. 23. Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner, with the hinder end of the spear, smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.

iii. 27. And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate, to speak with him quietly; and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

(*h*) *Acts* i. 18. Now, this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

11 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And (*i*) Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

(*i*) *Ps.* ix. 16. The Lord is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion Selah.

lv. 23. But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto (*k*) Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xv. 20. So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the host which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they (*l*) cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab battered the wall to throw it down.

(*l*) 2 *Kings* xix. 32. Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria. He shall not come into the city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

Luke xix. 43. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side.

16 Then cried (*m*) a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

(*m*) *Ec.* ix. 14. There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15. Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16. Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength, nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17. The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18. Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended the *matter*.

19 I *am one of them that are* (*n*) peaceable *and* faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and (*o*) a mother in Israel: why wilt thou (*p*) swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

(*n*) *Gen.* xviii. 23. And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

1 *Tim.* ii. 2. For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

(*o*) *Judg.* v. 7. The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

(*p*) *Num.* xvi. 32. And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 16. Now, therefore, send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

Ps. cxxiv. 3. Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

Jer. li. 44. And I will punish Bel in Babylon; and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

1 *Cor.* xv. 54. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

2 *Cor.* v. 4. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

20 And Joab answered and said, (*q*) Far be it, far be it from me, (*r*) that I should swallow up or destroy.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 17. And he said, Be it far from me, O Lord, that I should do this: is not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

Job xxi. 16. Lo, their good is not in their hand: the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

xxii. 18. Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

(*r*) *Prov.* xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Jer. xvii. 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

21 The matter *is* not so: but (*s*) a man of Mount Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath (*t*) lifted up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold (*u*) his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

(*s*) *Judg.* ii. 9. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

Jer. l. 19. And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon Mount Ephraim and Gilead.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 6. And he said unto his men, The Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the Lord.

xxvi. 9. And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord's anointed and be guiltless?

(*u*) 2 *Kings* x. 7. And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in buckets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And

Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab *was* over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder:

25 And Sheva *was* scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

CHAPTER XXI.

THEN there was (*a*) a famine in the days of David, three years, year after year: and David inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, (*b*) *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

(*a*) *Gen.* xii. 10. And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

xxvi. 1. And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 *Kings* vi. 25. And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of doves' dung for five pieces of silver.

(*b*) *Josh.* vii. 1. But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing; and the anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

12. Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed; neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them: (now (*c*) the Gibeonites *were* not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, (*d*) in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

(*c*) *Josh.* ix. 3. And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4. They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors; and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5. And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provisions was dry and mouldy.

6. And they went to Joshua, unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country; now, therefore, make ye a league with us.

15. And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

(*d*) *Deut.* vii. 16. And thou shalt consume all the people which the Lord thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

John xvi. 2. They shall put you out of the synagogues, yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

Rom. x. 2. For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and (*e*) wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

(*e*) *Ex.* xxxii. 30. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the Lord; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

Mic. vi. 6. Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

7. Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have (*f*) no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, *that* will I do for you.

(*f*) *Ps.* xlix. 7. None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him;

8. For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever.

1 *Pet.* i. 18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish, and without spot.

5 And they answered the king, (*g*) The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

(*g*) *Esth.* ix. 24. Because Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, (that is, the lot) to consume them, and to destroy them:

25. But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will (*h*) hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them.*

(*h*) *Gen.* xl. 22. But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

Num. xxv. 4. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the Lord against the sun, that the fierce anger of the Lord may be turned away from Israel.

Ezra vi. 11. Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

Esth. ix. 13. Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do to-morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14. And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

Matt. xxvii. 5. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, (*i*) because of the LORD's oath that *was* between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 3. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

15. But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever; no, not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16. So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies.

17. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him as he loved his own soul.

xxiii. 18. And they two made a covenant before the Lord. And David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

8 But the king took the two sons of Kizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth: and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite:

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in

the first *days*, (*k*) in the beginning of barley-harvest.

(*k*) *Ruth* i. 22. So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah (*l*) took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest (*m*) until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither (*n*) the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 27. And it came to pass, when Ahab heard these words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

Joel i. 13. Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests; howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

(*m*) *Deut.* xi. 14. That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

Jer. v. 24. Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

Hos. vi. 3. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

Zech. x. 1. Ask ye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain; so the Lord shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

(*n*) *Gen.* xl. 19. Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

Ez. xxxix. 4. Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field, to be devoured.

11 And it was (*o*) told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 4. And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

12 And David went and took (*p*) the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them; when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 11. And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

12. All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13. And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son (*q*) buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that (*r*) God was intreated for the land.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 32. And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

iv. 12. And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 25. And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. So the Lord was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

Joel ii. 18. Then will the Lord be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19. Yea, the Lord will answer, and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

Jonah i. 15. So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea; and the sea ceased from her raging.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: (*s*) and David waxed faint.

(*s*) *Ps.* lxxi. 9. Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

lxxiii. 26. My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

Ec. xii. 3. In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened.

Is. xl. 28. Hast thou not known, hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

29. He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which *was* (*t*) of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear *weighed* three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight,) he, being girdled with a new *sword*, (*u*) thought to have slain David.

(*t*) *Gen.* vi. 4. There were giants in the earth in those days: and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men, which were of old men of renown.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 44. And the Philistine said to David, Come unto me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou (*x*) quench not the light of Israel.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* xi. 36. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

Ps. cxxxii. 17. There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

John i. 8. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

v. 35. He was a burning and a shining light; and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaareoregim, a Bethlehemite, slew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam.

20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER XXII.

AND (*a*) David spake unto the LORD (*b*) the words of this song, (*c*) in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and (*d*) out of the hand of Saul:

(*a*) *Ps.* cxvi. 1. I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

2. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

(*b*) *Ex.* xv. 1. Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

Judg. v. 1. Then sung Deborah, and Barak the son of Ahinoam, on that day, saying.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 19. Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

2 *Cor.* i. 10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

2 *Tim.* iv. 18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 14. And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day; but God delivered him not into his hand.

xxiv. 15. The Lord, therefore, be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thy hand.

2 And he said, (*e*) The LORD *is* my Rock, and my Fortress, and my Deliverer;

(*e*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

1 *Sam.* ii. 2. There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none besides thee; neither is there any rock like our God.

Ps. xviii. 2. The Lord is my Rock, and my Fortress, and my Deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

xxxi. 3. For thou art my Rock and my Fortress: therefore, for thy name's sake, lead me and guide me.

lxxi. 3. Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou art my rock and my fortress.

3 The God of my rock, (*f*) in him will I trust; *he is* my (*g*) Shield, and (*h*) the Horn of my salvation, (*i*) my high Tower, and (*k*) my Refuge, (*l*) my Saviour; (*m*) thou savest me from violence.

(*f*) *Heb.* ii. 13. And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

(*g*) *Gen.* xv. 1. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy Shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Ps. iii. 3. But thou, O Lord, art a Shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of my head.

v. 12. For thou, Lord, will bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

Prov. xxx. 5. Every word of God is pure; he is a Shield unto them that put their trust in him.

(*h*) *Luke* i. 69. And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxi. 3. For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong Tower from the enemy.

cxliv. 2. My Goodness, and my Fortress, my high Tower, and my Deliverer; my Shield, and he in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

Prov. xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong Tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

(*k*) *Ps.* ix. 9. The Lord also will be a Refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

xxxii. 7. Thou art my Hiding-place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

Is. xxxii. 2. And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

(*l*) *Is.* xii. 2. Behold, God is my Salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my Strength and my Song; he also is become my Salvation.

xlv. 21. Tell ye, and bring them near, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the Lord? and there is no God else besides me; a just God, and a Saviour: there is none besides me.

Luke i. 47. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

Tit. iii. 4. But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared.

(*m*) *Ps.* lxxii. 14. He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

lxxxvi. 14. O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul, and have not set thee before them.

4 I (*n*) will call on the LORD *who is* (*o*) worthy to be praised: (*p*) so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

(*n*) *Ps.* cxvi. 4. Then called I upon the name of the Lord: O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

13. I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord.

17. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxvi. 2. Sing forth the honour of his name; make his praise glorious.

cxlviii. 1. Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the Lord from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2. Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

3. Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4. Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 6. This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

lv. 16. As for me, I will call upon God; and the Lord shall save me.

5 When the waves of death compassed me, (*q*) the floods of ungodly men made me afraid;

(*q*) *Ps.* xciii. 3. The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

Ps. lix. 19. So they shall fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.

Jer. xlvi. 7. Who is this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8. Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

Rev. xii. 15. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

6 (*r*) The sorrows of hell compassed me about; the (*s*) snares of death prevented me;

(*r*) *Jon.* ii. 2. And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

Acts ii. 24. Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

(*s*) *Prov.* xiii. 14. The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

xiv. 27. The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

7 In (*t*) my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he (*u*) did hear my voice out of his temple, and (*x*) my cry *did enter* into his ears.

(*t*) *Ps.* cxx. 1. In my distress I cried unto the Lord, and he heard me.

(*u*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 6. This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

Jon. ii. 4. Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

7. When my soul fainted within me I remembered the Lord; and my prayer came in unto thee, into thy holy temple.

Hab. ii. 20. But the Lord is in his holy temple; let all the earth keep silence before him.

(*x*) *James* v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

8 Then (*y*) the earth shook and trembled; (*z*) the foundations

of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

(*y*) *Judg.* v. 4. Lord, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

Ps. lxxvii. 18. The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

xcvii. 4. His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled.

Matt. xxvii. 51. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

(*z*) *Job* xxvi. 11. The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

Nah. i. 5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

9 There (*a*) went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: (*b*) coals were kindled by it.

(*a*) *Ex.* xv. 8. And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

xix. 18. And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

xxiv. 17. And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

Deut. xxxii. 22. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

Job iv. 9. By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

xli. 20. Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething-pot or caldron.

21. His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

Ps. xviii. 8. There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

15. Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

xcvii. 3. A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4. His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5. The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

Is. xxx. 27. Behold, the name of the Lord cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy; his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

33. For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared: he hath made it deep and large; the pile thereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

(*b*) *Hab.* iii. 5. Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

10 He (*c*) bowed the heavens also, and came down; and (*d*) darkness *was* under his feet.

(*c*) *Ps.* cxliv. 5. Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

Is. lxiv. 1. Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence;

2. As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil: to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3. When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

(*d*) *Ex.* xx. 21. And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

Deut. iv. 11. And ye came near, and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

1 *Kings* viii. 12. Then spake Solomon, The Lord said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

Ps. xcvii. 2. Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

11 And he rode upon (*e*) a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen (*f*) upon the wings of the wind.

(*e*) *Ps.* xviii. 10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

lxviii. 17. The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

Ez. ix. 3. And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house: and he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's ink-horn by his side.

(*f*) *Ps.* civ. 3. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness (*g*) pavilions round about him, dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

(*g*) *Ps.* xviii. 11. He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12. At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed; hail-stones and coals of fire.

xxvii. 5. For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me: he shall set me up upon a rock.

13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The Lord (*h*) thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.

(*h*) *Ex.* xix. 16. And it came to pass on the third day, in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

Judg. v. 20. They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

1 *Sam.* ii. 10. The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the Lord shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

vii. 10. And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the Lord thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

Job xxxvii 2. Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3. He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4. After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency: and he will not slay them when his voice is heard.

5. God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

xl. 9. Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

Ps. xxix. 3. The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth; the Lord is upon many waters.

4. The voice of the Lord is powerful; the voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

5. The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars; yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6. He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7. The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire.

8. The voice of the Lord shaketh the wilderness; the Lord shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9. The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

15 And he sent out (*i*) arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

(*i*) *Deut.* xxxii. 23. I will heap mischief upon them: I will spend mine arrows upon them.

Ps. vii. 12. If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13. He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

xviii. 14. Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

xlv. 5. Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

Hab. iii. 11. The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

16 And (*k*) the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the (*l*) rebuking of the Lord, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

(*k*) *Ex.* xv. 8. And with the blast of thy nostrils, the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as a heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10. Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea

covered them; they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

Ps. xviii. 15. Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

(*l*) *Job* xxxviii. 11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

Ps. cvi. 9. He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

Nah. i. 4. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

17 He (*m*) sent from above; he took me; (*n*) he drew me out of many waters;

(*m*) *Ps.* cxliv. 7. Send thy hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children.

(*n*) *Ps.* xxxii. 6. For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

Is. xliii. 2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

18 He (*o*) delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

(*o*) *Ps.* iii. 7. Arise, O Lord, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

lvi. 9. When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for God is for me.

2 *Cor.* i. 10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

19 They (*p*) prevented me in the day of my calamity; but (*q*) the Lord was my stay.

(*p*) *Ps.* xviii. 18. They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay.

cxviii. 10. All nations compassed me about; but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

11. They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

(*q*) *Is.* xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

4. Trust ye in the Lord for ever; for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength.

l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

20 He (*r*) brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he (*s*) delighted in me.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxvi. 22. And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth; and he said, For now the Lord hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

Ps. xxxl. 8. And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

Hos. iv. 16. For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the Lord will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

(*s*) *Ps.* xxii. 8. He trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him, let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

cxlvii. 11. The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

cxlix. 4. For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.

Is. xlii. 1. Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

Matt. iii. 17. And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

21 The Lord (*t*) rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the (*u*) cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 23. The Lord render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the Lord delivered thee into my hand to-day; but I would not stretch forth my hand against the Lord's anointed.

1 *Kings* viii. 32. Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

Ps. iii. 8. The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

(*u*) *Job* xvii. 9. The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger, and stronger.

Ps. xxiv. 4. He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

James iv. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners: and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

22 For (*x*) I have kept (*y*) the ways of the Lord, and (*z*) have not wickedly departed from my God.

(*x*) *Job* xxiii. 10. But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11. My foot hath held his steps: his way have I kept, and not declined.

12. Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

(*y*) *Gen.* xviii. 19. For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

Ps. cxix. 1. Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord.

2. Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

3. They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

cxxviii. 1. Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord; that walketh in his ways.

Prov. viii. 32. Now, therefore, hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways.

(*z*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 3. The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

cxxv. 5. As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

Zeph. i. 6. And them that are turned back from the Lord; and those that have not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.

Heb. x. 38. Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

23 For (*a*) all his judgments were before me: and *as for* his statutes, (*b*) I did not depart from them.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxix. 4. Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

128. Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

John xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

(*b*) *Deut.* viii. 11. Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

24 I was also (*c*) upright before him, and have (*d*) kept myself from mine iniquity.

(*c*) *Gen.* vi. 9. These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Job i. 1. There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

Ps. lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

(*d*) *Prov.* iv. 23. Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

Heb. xii. 1. Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

25 Therefore the Lord hath (*e*) recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness in his eye-sight.

(*e*) *Is.* iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

Rom. ii. 7. To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life.

8. But unto them that are contentious, and do

not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath.

2 *Cor.* v. 10. For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ: that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

26 With (*f*) the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt show thyself upright.

(*f*) *Matt.* v. 7. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy, and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

27 With the (*g*) pure thou will show thyself pure; and with (*h*) the froward thou wilt show thyself unsavoury.

(*g*) *Matt.* v. 8. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxxv. 5. As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

28 And (*i*) the afflicted people thou wilt save: (*k*) but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

(*i*) *Ps.* xii. 5. For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

lxxii. 12. For he shall deliver the needy, when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13. He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

cxl. 12. I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

Matt. v. 3. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

(*k*) *Job* xl. 11. Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath; and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

Ps. cxxxviii. 6. Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

Prov. xxi. 4. A high look, and a proud heart, and the ploughing of the wicked, is sin.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

Dan. iv. 37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgments: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

James iv. 6. But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

1 *Pet.* v. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder: yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

29 For thou *art* my Lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will (*l*) lighten my darkness.

(*l*) *Ps.* iv. 6. There be many that say, Who will show us any good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

xcvii. 11. Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

cxii. 4. Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

Is. l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

lx. 19. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory;

20. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

Mic. vii. 9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

Mal. iv. 2. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

John xii. 46. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

30 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 *As for* God, (*m*) his way *is* perfect; (*n*) the word of the LORD *is* tried: he *is* (*o*) a buckler to all them that trust in him.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

Matt. v. 48. Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

(*n*) *Ps.* xii. 6. The words of the Lord are pure words; as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

cxix. 140. Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

Prov. xxx. 5. Every word of God is pure; he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxxv. 2. Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for my help.

xci. 4. He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

Prov. ii. 7. He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

32 For (*p*) who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

(*p*) *Deut.* xxxii. 39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

1 *Sam.* ii. 2. There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none besides thee; neither is there any rock like our God.

Is. xlii. 8. I am the Lord; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

xliv. 6. Thus saith the Lord the king of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and besides me there is no God.

xlv. 5. I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me;

6. That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me: I am the Lord, and there is none else.

33 God *is* my (*q*) strength *and* power: and he (*r*) maketh my way (*s*) perfect.

(*q*) *Ex.* xv. 2. The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him a habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

Ps. xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

xxviii. 7. The Lord is my strength and my shield: my heart trusted in him, and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

xxxi. 4. Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me; for thou art my strength.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Zech. x. 12. And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

(*r*) *Heb.* xiii. 21. Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

(*s*) *Deut.* xviii. 13. Thou shalt be perfect with the Lord thy God.

Job xxii. 3. Is it any pleasure to the Almighty that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him that thou makest thy ways perfect?

Ps. ci. 6. Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

34 He maketh my feet (*t*) like hinds' *feet;* and (*u*) setteth me upon my high places.

(*t*) *Hab.* iii. 19. The Lord God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon my high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

(*u*) *Deut.* xxxii. 13. He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock.

Is. xxxiii. 16. He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

35 He (*x*) teacheth my hands to war; so that (*y*) a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

(*z*) *Ps.* cxliv. 1. Blessed be the Lord my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight.

(*y*) *Ps.* xlvi. 9. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder: he burneth the chariot in the fire.

Ez. xxxix. 3. And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

36 Thou hast also given me (*z*) the shield of thy salvation: and thy (*a*) gentleness hath made me great.

(*z*) *Ps.* lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

(*a*) *Ps.* xviii. 35. Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.

37 Thou hast (*b*) enlarged my steps under me; so that (*c*) my feet did not slip.

(*b*) *Ps.* iv. 1. Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

Prov. iv. 12. When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Ps. xvii. 5. Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footstep slip not.

xciv. 18. When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.

38 I have (*d*) pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxi. 8. Thy hand shall find out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

Rom. viii. 37. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me hast thou subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to save; *even* (*e*) unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

(*e*) *Job* xxvii. 9. Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

Prov. i. 28. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

Mic. iii. 4. Then shall they cry unto the Lord, but he will not; he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

43 Then did I beat them (*f*) as small as the dust of the earth: I did stamp them (*g*) as the mire of the street, *and* (*h*) did spread them abroad.

(*f*) 2 *Kings* xiii. 7. Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

Ps. xxxv. 5. Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the Lord chase them.

(*g*) *Is.* x. 6. I will send him against a hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the street.

Zech. x. 5. And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the Lord is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

(*h*) *Is.* xxvi. 15. Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified; thou hadst removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.

Zech. ii. 6. Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the Lord: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the Lord.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* Head of the heathen: (*i*) a people *which* I knew not shall serve me.

(*i*) *Is.* lv. 5. Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not; and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

lxv. 1. I am sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

Rom. ix. 25. As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

45 Strangers shall submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall (*k*) fade away, and they shall be afraid (*l*) out of their close places.

(*k*) *Ps.* i. 3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Is. lxiv. 6. But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

(*l*) *Mic.* vii. 17. They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the Lord our God, and shall fear because of thee.

47 The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my Rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It *is* God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: (*m*) thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

Ps. xviii. 48. He delivered me from mine enemies; yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 *He is* the Tower of salvation for his king; and showeth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his Seed for evermore.

CHAPTER XXIII.

NOW these *be* (*a*) the last words of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man *who was* (*b*) raised up on high, (*c*) the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the (*d*) sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

(*a*) *Gen.* xlix. 1. And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

2. Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father.

Ps. lxxii. 20. The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

2 *Pet.* i. 13. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance;

14. Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me.

15. Moreover, I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 8. Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from

following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:

9. And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

Ps. lxxviii. 70. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71. From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

lxxxix. 27. Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 10. The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the Lord shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his King, and exalt the horn of his Anointed.

Ps. lxxxix. 20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

(*d*) *Amos* vi. 5. That chaunt to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David.

2 The (*e*) Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

(*e*) *Mark* xii. 36. For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 *Pet.* i. 21. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

3 The (*f*) God of Israel said, (*g*) the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men (*h*) *must be* just, (*i*) ruling in the fear of God.

(*f*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now, therefore, If ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenants, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

31. For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxxxii. 3. Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4. Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

Jer. xxiii. 5. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

Zech. ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

(*i*) *Ex.* xviii. 21. Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

2 *Chr.* xix. 7. Wherefore now, let the fear of the Lord be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8. Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the Lord, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9. And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the Lord, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

Neh. v. 15. But the former governors that had been before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

4 And *he shall be* (*k*) as the light of (*l*) the morning, *when* the sun riseth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* (*m*) the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

(*k*) *Judg.* v. 31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might, And the land had rest forty years.

Ps. lxxxix. 36. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

Prov. iv. 18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Is. lx. 1. Arise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Hos. vi. 5. Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets, I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.

Luke i. 78. Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79. To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

(*l*) *Hos.* vi. 3. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning, and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxii. 2. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.

Ps. lxxii. 6. He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass; as showers that water the earth.

Mic. v. 7. And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the Lord, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

5 Although (*n*) my house *be* not so with God; yet (*o*) he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all *things*, (*p*) and sure: for *this is* (*q*) all my salvation, and all *my* (*r*) desire, although he make *it* not to (*s*) grow.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* xi. 6. And Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord, and went not fully after the Lord, as did David his father.

7. Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8. And likewise did he for all his strange wives which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 3. I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant,

4. Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

28. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

Jer. xxxii. 40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts that they shall not depart from me.

(*p*) *Acts* xiii. 34. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

Heb. vi. 19. Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxii. 2. He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence: I shall not be greatly moved.

cxix. 81. My soul fainteth for thy salvation; but I hope in thy word.

(*r*) *Ps.* lxiii. 1. O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is;

2. To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3. Because thy loving-kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

lxxiii. 25. Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26. My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

(*s*) *Is.* xxvii. 6. He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

1 *Cor.* iii. 6. I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

7. So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

6 But (*t*) *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as (*u*) thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

(*t*) *Deut.* xiii. 13. Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known.

1 *Sam.* ii. 12. Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the Lord.

(*u*) *Cant.* ii. 2. As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.

Is. xxxiii. 12. And the people shall be as the burnings of lime; as thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

Ez. ii. 6. And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them must be fenced with iron

and the staff of a spear; and (*x*) they shall be utterly burned with fire in the *same* place.

(*x*) *Is.* xxvii. 4. Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

Matt. xiii. 42. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

John xv. 6. If a man abide not in me; he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

2 *Thess.* i. 8. In flaming fire; taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

ii. 8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming.

Heb. vi. 8. But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same *was* Adino the Eznite; *he lifted up his spear* against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they (*y*) defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battle, and (*z*) the men of Israel were gone away.

(*y*) *Num.* xxiii. 7. And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

8. How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, whom the Lord hath not defied?

1 *Sam.* xvii. 10. And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day: give me a man, that we may fight together.

36. Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

(*z*) *Is.* lxiii. 3. I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

5. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold; therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

Mark xiv. 50. And they all forsook him, and fled.

10 He arose and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and (*a*) the people returned after him only to spoil.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxviii. 12. Kings of armies did flee apace; and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

Is. liii. 12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors: and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

11 And after him *was* Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite. And (*b*) the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles; and the people fled from the Philistines.

(*b*) 1 *Chr.* xi. 13. He was with David at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14. And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the Lord saved them by a great deliverance.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and (*c*) the LORD wrought a great victory.

(*c*) *Ps.* iii. 8. Salvation belongeth unto the Lord: thy blessing is upon thy people.

xliv. 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

Prov. xxi. 31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the Lord.

13 And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest-time, unto (*d*) the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in (*e*) the valley of Rephaim.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 1. David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him.

Mic. i. 15. Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitants of Mareshah: he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xiv. 9. And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

Is. xvii. 5. And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David *was* then in (*f*) an hold, and the (*g*) garrison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 4. And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5. And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 4. And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines.

xiv. 1. Now it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison that is on the other side. But he told not his father.

6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

15 And David (*h*) longed, and said, oh, that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate!

(*h*) *Num.* xi. 4. And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

Ps. xlii. 1. As the hart panteth after the water-brook, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

lxii. 1. O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is.

Is. xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

xliv. 3. For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring.

John iv. 14. But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

vii. 37. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

16 And (*i*) the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but (*k*) poured it out unto the LORD.

(*i*) *Acts* xx. 24. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy: and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

Rom. v. 7. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die; yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

(*k*) *Num.* xxviii. 7. And the drink-offering

thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the Lord for a drink-offering.

1 *Sam.* vii. 6. And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the Lord, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the Lord.

Lam. ii. 19. Arise, cry out in the night; in the beginning of the watches pour out thy heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

17 And he said, (*l*) Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *is not this* (*m*) the blood of the men that went in (*n*) jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

2 *Sam.* xx. 20. And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

(*m*) *Ps.* lxxii. 14. He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

(*n*) *Judg.* v. 18. Zebulon and Naphtali were a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

18 And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit (*o*) he attained not unto the *first* three.

(*o*) 1 *Chr.* xi. 25. Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

20 And (*p*) Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of (*q*) Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and (*r*) slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow:

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 18. And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers.

(*q*) *Josh.* xv. 21. And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur.

(*r*) *Judg.* xiv. 5. Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared against him.

6. And the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and (*s*) slew him with his own spear.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 51. Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

Col. ii. 15. And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

22 These *things* did Benaiah the son of Jehoida, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the *first* three. And David set him over his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite, of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maacathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armourbearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and (*a*) he (*b*) moved David against them to say, (*c*) Go, number Israel and Judah.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xxi. 1. And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

Jam. i. 13. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 20. And the Lord said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramothgilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21. And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will persuade him.

22. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth and do so.

23. Now therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil concerning thee.

2 *Thes.* ii. 11. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* xxvii. 23. But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the Lord had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24. Joab the son of Zeruiah, began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

2 For the king said to (*d*) Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, (*e*) from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, (*f*) that I may know the number of the people.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 16. And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehosaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder.

xx. 23. Now Joab was over all the host of Israel; and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

(*e*) *Judg.* xx. i. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

2 *Sam.* iii. 10. To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of

David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

(*f*) *Deut.* viii. 13. And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14. Then thy heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Prov. xxix. 23. A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

Jer. xvii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his own, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.

3 And Joab said unto the king, (*g*) Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see *it:* but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

(*g*) *Ps.* cxv. 14. The Lord shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

Prov. xiv. 28. In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

Is. lx. 5. Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thy heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

4 Notwithstanding, (*h*) the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host (*i*) went out from the presence of the king to number the people of Israel.

(*h*) 1 *Chr.* xxi. 4. Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

Ec. viii. 4. Where the word of a king is, there is power; and who may say unto him what doest thou?

(*i*) *Acts* v. 29. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than man.

5 And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the river of Gad, and towards Jazer:

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel (*k*) eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah *were* five hundred thousand men.

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* xxi. 5. And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and a hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6. But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them; for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

10 ¶ And (*l*) David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, (*m*) I have sinned greatly in that I have done; and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, (*n*) take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very (*o*) foolishly.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 5. And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

1 *John* iii. 20. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

(*m*) *Job* xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon men: and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not;

28. He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

Ps. xxxii. 5. I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

1 *John* i. 9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

(*n*) *Job* vii. 21. And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

Hos. xix. 2. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Mark vii. 22. Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet (*p*) Gad, David's seer, saying,

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 5. And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

1 *Chr.* xxi. 9. And the Lord spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying,

xxix. 29. Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

12 Go, and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, (*q*) I offer thee three *things;* choose thee one of them, (*r*) that I may do *it* unto thee.

(*q*) 1 *Chr.* xxi. 10. Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

(*r*) *Lev.* xxvi. 41. And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity.

Job v. 17. Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

Prov. iii. 12. For whom the Lord loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall (*s*) seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou (*t*) flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be (*u*) three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

(*s*) *Lev.* xxvi. 20. And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

Ez. xiv. 13. Son of man, when the land sinneth against me, by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out my hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

21. For thus saith the Lord God, How much more when I send my fourscore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

(*t*) *Lev.* xxvi. 17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you, and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

Deut. xxviii. 25. The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways

before them: and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

52. And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

(*u*) *Lev.* xxvi. 16. I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

Ps. xci. 6. Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness, nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.

14 And David said unto Gad, (*x*) I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; (*y*) for his mercies *are* great: and (*z*) let me not fall into the hand of man.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 6. When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

Phil. i. 23. For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better.

(*y*) *Ps.* li. 1. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

lxxxvi. 5. For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

cxix. 156. Great are thy tender mercies, O Lord; quicken me according to thy judgments.

cxlv. 9. The Lord is good to all; and his tender mercies are over all his works.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger forever, because he delighteth in mercy.

(*z*) 2 *Kings* xiii. 3. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

Prov. xii. 10. A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

15 So (*a*) the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* vi. 19. And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men. And the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

1 *Chr.* xxi. 14. So the Lord sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

Matt. xxiv. 7. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

Rev. vi. 8. And I looked, and, behold, a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

16 And when (*b*) the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD (*c*) repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, (*d*) It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

(*b*) *Ex.* xii. 23. For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

Ps. xxxv. 6. Let their way be dark and slippery; and let the angel of the Lord persecute them.

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

(*c*) *Gen.* vi. 6. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

1 *Sam.* xv. 11. It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the Lord all night.

Joel ii. 13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14. Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering, and a drink-offering, unto the Lord your God?

Am. vii. 3. The Lord repented for this: it shall not be, saith the Lord.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xix. 4. But he (Elijah) himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O Lord, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

2 *Cor.* ii. 6. Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.

17 And David spake unto the LORD, when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said (*e*) Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but (*f*) these sheep, what have they done? (*g*) let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

(*e*) *Job* vii. 20. I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, O thou Preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

xlii. 6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Is. vi. 5. Then said I, Wo is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 17. And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd; and the Lord said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.

Ps. xliv. 11. Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen.

Zech. xiii. 7. Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn my hand upon the little ones.

(*g*) *Gen.* xliv. 33. Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

John x. 11. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12. But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

1 *Pet.* ii. 24. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

18 ¶ And (*h*) Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

(*h*) 1 *Chr.* xxi. 18. Then the angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the Lord in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up (*i*) as the LORD commanded.

(*i*) *Gen.* vi. 22. Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

Heb. xi. 8. By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, (*k*) To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that (*l*) the plague may be stayed from the people.

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* xxi. 22. Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the Lord; thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

(*l*) *Ps.* cvi. 30. Then stood up Phinehas, and

executed judgment: and so the plague was stayed.

22 And Araunah said unto David, (*m*) Let my lord the king take and offer up what *seemeth* good unto him: behold *here be* (*n*) oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxiii. 11. Nay, my lord, hear me: The field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee: in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* vi. 14. And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

1 *Kings* xix. 21. And he (Elisha) returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

23 All these *things* did Araunah, (*o*) *As* a king, give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, (*p*) The LORD thy God accept thee.

(*o*) *Is.* xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

(*p*) *Ps.* xx. 3. Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4. Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

Is. lx. 7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, (*q*) Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. (*r*) So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

(*q*) 1 *Chr.* xxi. 24. And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

(*r*) 1 *Chr.* xxi. 25. So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

25 And David (*s*) built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. (*t*) So the LORD was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

(*s*) *Gen.* viii. 20. And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

xxii. 9. And they came to the place which God had told him of: and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order; and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

1 *Sam.* vii. 9. And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the Lord: and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel; and the Lord heard him.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* xxi. 14. And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

1 *Chr.* xxi. 26. And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the Lord; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27. And the Lord commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

Lam. iii. 32. But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33. For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS, COMMONLY CALLED THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

NOW king David was (*a*) old, (*b*) *and* stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* v. 4. David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years.

1 *Chr.* xxiii. 1. So when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

Ps. xc. 10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

(*b*) *Gen.* xviii. 11. Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

xxiv. 1. And Abraham was old, and well stricken in age: and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.

Luke i. 7. And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her (*c*) stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her (*d*) lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may (*e*) get heat.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 21. And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.

22. And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

(*d*) *Gen.* xvi. 5. And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the Lord judge between me and thee.

2 *Sam.* xii. 3. But the poor man had nothing save one little ewe lamb, which he had brought and nourished up; and it grew up together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

Mic. vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

(*e*) *Ec.* iv. 11. Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

3 So (*f*) they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found (*g*) Abishag a (*h*) Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

(*f*) *Esth.* ii. 2. Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king.

3. And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hege the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given them:

4. And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* ii. 17. And he [Adonijah] said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18. And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19. Bath-sheba, therefore, went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20. Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother; for I will not say thee nay.

21. And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22. And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; (for he is mine elder brother;) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23. Then king Solomon sware by the Lord, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24. Now, therefore, as the Lord liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25. And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

(*h*) *Josh.* xix. 18. And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem.

1 *Sam.* xxviii. 2. And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

2 *Kings* iv. 8. And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that, as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

4 And the damsel *was* very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king (*i*) knew her not.

(*i*) *Matt.* i. 25. And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name Jesus.

5 ¶ Then (*k*) Adonijah the son of Haggith, (*l*) exalted himself, saying, (*m*) I will be king: and (*n*) he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 4. And the fourth, Adonijah, the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah, the son of Abital.

1 *Chr.* iii. 2. The third, Absalom, the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai, king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah, the son of Haggith.

(*l*) *Ex.* ix. 17. As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

Prov. xvi. 18. Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.

xviii. 12. Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

Luke xiv. 11. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

(*m*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 5. And of all my sons, (for the Lord hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel.

(*n*) *Deut.* xvii. 16. But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

2 *Sam.* xv. 1. And it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

Is. ii. 7. Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures, their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots.

6 And his father (*o*) had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was a* (*p*) very goodly *man;* and *his mother* (*q*) bare him after Absalom.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 13. For I have told him, (Eli) that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

Prov. xxiii. 13. Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14. Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

xxix. 15. The rod and reproof give wisdom; but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 2. And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly; and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 25. But in all Israel there was none to be as much praised as Absalom from his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 3. And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom, the son of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur.

7 And he (*r*) conferred with (*s*) Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with (*t*) Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah helped *him.*

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 12. And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifice. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

Ps. ii. 2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 16. And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Alihud was recorder.

xx. 23. Now Joab was over all the host of Israel; and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 20. And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

21. And Abiathur showed David that Saul had slain the Lord's priests.

22. And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house.

23. Abide thou with me, fear not; for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

2 *Sam.* xv. 24. And, lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God; and they set down the ark of God, and Abiathur went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25. And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me again, and show me both it and his habitation.

26. But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27. The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan, the son of Abiathar.

28. See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29. Zadok, therefore, and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

8 But (*u*) Zadok the priest, and Benaniah the son of Jehoiada, and (*x*) Nathan the prophet, and (*y*) Shimei, and Rei, and (*z*) the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 25. And Sheva was scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.

Ez. xliv. 15. But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 2. That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3. And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the Lord is with thee.

(*y*) *Zech.* xii. 13. The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 8. These be the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same was Adino the Eznite; he lifted up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

9 And Adonijah (*a*) slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by En-rogel, and (*b*) called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants.

(*a*) *Prov.* xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

Is. i. 11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 23. And it came to pass, after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24. And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants, go with thy servant.

25. And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him; howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26. Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee let

my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27. But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore (*c*) Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 24. And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the Lord loved him.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 9. Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

xxix. 1. Furthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the Lord God.

12 Now therefore come, (*d*) let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest (*e*) save thine own life, and (*f*) the life of thy son Solomon.

(*d*) *Prov.* xi. 14. Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

xx. 18. Every purpose is established by counsel, and with good advice make war.

xxvii. 9. Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart; so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.

Jer. xxxviii. 15. Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

(*e*) *Gen.* xix. 17. And it came to pass when they brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain, escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

Acts xxvii. 31. Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

(*f*) *Judg.* ix. 5. And he [Abimelech] went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren, the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham, the youngest son of Jerubbaal, was left, for he hid himself.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall (*g*) sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

(*g*) 1 *Kings* ii. 12. Then Solomon sat on the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 23. Then Solomon sat on the throne of the Lord as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

Ps. cxxxii. 11. The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it, Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12. If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children also shall set upon thy throne for evermore.

Jer. xxxiii. 20. Thus saith the Lord, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21. Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, (*h*) I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

(*h*) 2 *Cor.* xiii. 1. This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba (*i*) bowed and did obeisance unto the king. (*k*) And the king said, What wouldest thou?

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 41. And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place towards the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

xxiv. 8. David also rose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth and bowed himself.

xxv. 23. And when Abigail saw David, she hasted and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

(*k*) *Esth.* vii. 2. And the king said again unto Esther on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

Matt. xx. 21. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

32. And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

17 And she said unto him, (*l*) My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

(*l*) *Gen.* xviii. 12. Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

1 *Pet.* iii. 6. Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

18 And now, behold, (*m*) Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, (*n*) thou knowest *it* not.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 10. But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

(*n*) *Acts* iii. 17. And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

19 And he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou my lord, O king, (*o*) the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that (*p*) thou shouldest tell them who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 12. O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee.

Ps. xxv. 15. Mine eyes are ever toward the Lord; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

cxxiii. 2. Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 2. The Spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his words was in my tongue.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 5. And of all my sons (for the Lord hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel.

6. And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house, and my courts, for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

10. Take heed now, for the Lord hath chosen thee to build a house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall (*q*) sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

(*q*) *Gen.* xv. 15. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

22 ¶ And lo, (*r*) while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxiv. 15. And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

Job i. 16. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king (*s*) he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

(*s*) *Rom.* xiii. 7. Render therefore to all their dues; tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

1 *Pet.* ii. 17. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hast (*t*) slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold they eat and drink before him, and say, God save the king Adonijah.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 14. Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15. And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the Lord in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the Lord; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 21. And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22. And did eat and drink before the Lord on that day with great gladness: and they made Solomon, the son of David, king the second time, and anointed him unto the Lord, to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.

23. Then Solomon sat on the throne of the Lord as king, instead of David his father, and prospered: and all Israel obeyed him.

26 But me, *even* me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, (*u*) and thou hast not showed *it* unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

(*u*) *John* xv. 15. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, (*x*) *As* the LORD liveth that (*y*) hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 5. And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die.

1 *Kings* xvii. 1. And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 *Kings* iv. 30. And the mother of the child said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose and followed her.

(*y*) *Gen.* xlviii. 16. The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lad; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

2 *Sam.* iv. 9. And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the Lord liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity.

Ps. xxxiv. 19. Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

20. He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21. Evil shall slay the wicked; and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22. The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

lxxii. 14. He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and (*z*) did reverence to the king, and said, (*a*) Let my lord king David live for ever.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* ix. 6. Now when Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth! And he answered, Behold thy servant.

Esth. iii. 2. And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed and reverenced Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

Eph. v. 33. Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

(*a*) *Dan.* iii. 9. They spake, and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

v. 10. Now the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; and the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

vi. 6. Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

21. Then said Daniel unto the king, O king live forever.

32 And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son (*b*) to ride upon mine own (*c*) mule, and bring him down to (*d*) Gihon.

(*b*) *Gen.* xli. 43. And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

Esth. vi. 6. So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?)

7. And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8. Let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown-royal which is set upon his head:

9. And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man withal whom the king delighteth to honour and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10. Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11. Then took Haman the apparel, and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

(*c*) *Lev.* xix. 19. Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind. Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed; neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woolen come upon thee.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 30. This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and

brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

34 And let (*e*) Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and (*f*) blow ye with the trumpet, and say, (*g*) God save king Solomon.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* v. 3. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

Ps. xlv. 7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee, with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 10. But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

2 *Kings* ix. 13. Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

Ps. xcviii. 5. Sing unto the Lord with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6. With trumpets, and sound of cornet, make a joyful noise before the Lord the King.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* xi. 12. And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, God save the king.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and (*h*) sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and (*i*) I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* ii. 12. Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

(*i*) 1 *Chr.* xxiii. 1. So when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

Ps. ii. 6. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

lxxii. 1. Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2. He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, (*k*) Amen: (*l*) the Lord God of my lord the king say so *too*.

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxii. 19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

Jer. xi. 5. That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O Lord.

xxviii. 6. Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the Lord do so: the Lord perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the Lord's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

(*l*) *Ps.* lxiii. 1. O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is.

lxxxix. 26. He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation.

37 As (*m*) the Lord hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

(*m*) *Ex.* iii. 12. And he said, Certainly I will be with thee: and this shall be a token unto thee that I have sent thee; When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

Josh. i. 5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Ps. xlvi. 7. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Is. viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Matt. i. 23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emanuel; which being interpreted, is, God with us.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and (*n*) the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 14. We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

2 *Sam.* viii. 18. And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers.

xv. 18. And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

1 *Chr.* xviii. 17. And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief about the king.

Zeph. ii. 5. Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites! the word of the Lord is against you; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil (*o*) out of the tabernacle, and (*p*) anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and (*q*) all the people said, God save king Solomon.

(*o*) *Ex.* xxx. 23. Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels.

24. And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an hin:

25. And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.

26. And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27. And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense.

28. And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29. And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30. And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

32. Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured; neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33. Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

Ps. lxxxix. 20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

(*p*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 22. And did eat and drink before the Lord on that day with great gladness; and they made Solomon, the son of David, king the second time, and anointed him unto the Lord to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* x. 24. And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king!

40 And all the people came up after him; and the people piped with pipes, and (*r*) rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 15. And all the people went to Gilgal; and then they made Saul king before the Lord in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the Lord; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

2 *Kings* xi. 20. And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet.

1 *Chr.* xii. 38. All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of all Israel were of one heart to make David king.

39. And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40. Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulon, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

Ps. xcvii. 1. The Lord reigneth, let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

Zech. ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

41 And Adonijah and all the guests that *were* with him heard *it*, (*s*) as they had made an end of

eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, (*t*) Wherefore *is* this noise of (*u*) the city being in an uproar?

(*s*) *Job* xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

Prov. xiv. 13. Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth is heaviness.

Matt. xxiv. 38. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39. And knew not, until the flood came and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

(*t*) *Ex.* xxxii. 17. And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18. And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome; but the noise of them that sing do I hear.

(*u*) *Matt.* xxi. 9. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest!

10. And when he was come into Jerusalem all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11. And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet, of Nazareth of Galilee.

Acts xxi. 31. And as they went about to kill him, [Paul] tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

42 And while he yet spake, behold, (*x*) Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said unto him, Come in; for thou *art* (*y*) a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 36. Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, and Jonathan, Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

xvii. 17. Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel (for they might not be seen to come into the city:) and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king David.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 27. And the watchman said, Methinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule.

45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that (*z*) the city rang again. (*a*) This *is* the noise that ye have heard.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 5. And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

Ezra iii. 13. So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 6. And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.

46 And also Solomon (*b*) sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

(*b*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 23. Then Solomon sat on the throne of the Lord as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

Ps. cxxxii. 11. The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

Hag. ii. 22. And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms; and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

47 And moreover, the king's servants came to (*c*) bless our lord king David, saying, (*d*) God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne: and the king (*e*) bowed himself upon the bed.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 10. Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi:) and Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass.

xxi. 3. Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the Lord?

Ps. xx. 1. The Lord hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2. Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion.

3. Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

(*d*) *Luke* xix. 38. Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the name of the Lord; peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

(*e*) *Gen.* xlvii. 31. And he said, Swear unto me. And he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

Heb. xi. 21. By faith, Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

48 And also thus said the king, (*f*) Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, (*g*) which hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, (*h*) mine eyes even seeing *it*.

(*f*) *Gen.* xiv. 20. And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 10. Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel, our Father, for ever and ever.

Ps. xxxiv. 1. I will bless the Lord at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

xli. 13. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen and Amen.

lxxii. 17. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen and Amen.

ciii. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3. Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

4. Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender-mercies;

5. Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessing in heavenly places in Christ.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* iii. 6. And Solomon said, Thou hast showed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

Prov. xvii. 6. Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 3. And Joab said unto the king, Now the Lord thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

49 And (*i*) all the guests that *were* with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

(*i*) *Prov.* xxviii. 1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

Is. xxi. 4. My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5. Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

Dan. v. 4. They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5. In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6. Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints

of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

50 And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and (*k*) caught hold on the horns of the altar.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxi. 14. But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar that he may die.

Ps. cxviii. 27. God is the Lord, which hath showed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to-day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will show himself a worthy man, (*l*) there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth; but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 11. Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

Matt. x. 30. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Luke xxi. 18. But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

Acts xxvii. 34. Wherefore I pray you to take some meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, (*m*) go to thine house.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 24. And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

28. So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem and saw not the king's face.

1 *Kings* ii. 36. And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee a house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

Prov. xxiv. 21. My son, fear thou the Lord and the king; and meddle not with them that are given to change.

CHAPTER II.

NOW (*a*) the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he (*b*) charged Solomon his son, saying,

(*a*) *Gen.* xlvii. 29. And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

Deut. xxxi. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

2 *Tim.* iv. 6. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

(*b*) *Num.* xxvii. 19. And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation and give him a charge in their sight.

Deut. iii. 28. But charge Joshua and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

xxxi. 23. And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

2 *Tim.* iv. 1. I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom.

2 (*c*) I go the way of all the earth: (*d*) be thou strong therefore, and (*e*) show thyself a man;

(*c*) *Josh.* xxiii. 14. And, behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

Job xvi. 22. When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxxi. 6. Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Josh. i. 6. Be strong and of a good courage; for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 20. And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed; for the Lord God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the Lord.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

2 *Tim.* ii. 1. Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* x. 12. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

1 *Cor.* xvi. 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

1 *Tim.* iv. 12. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

3 And (*f*) keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his (*g*) statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his (*h*) testimonies, (*i*) as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and (*k*) whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

(*f*) *Deut.* xxix. 9. Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

Josh. xxii. 5. But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the Lord charged you, to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 19. And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace for the which I have made provision.

(*g*) *Deut.* iv. 1. Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.

vi. 2. That thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments which I command thee; thou and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.

(*h*) *Deut.* iv. 45. These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

Ps. xix. 7. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.

cxix. 2. Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

111. Thy testimonies have I taken as a heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.

(*i*) *Mal.* iv. 4. Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 6. Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

2 *Kings* xviii. 7. And the Lord was with him, and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

4 (*l*) That the LORD may continue (*m*) his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way to (*n*) walk before me in truth, (*o*) with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

(*l*) *John* xv. 9. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 11. And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the Lord telleth thee, that he will make thee a house.

12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13. He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14. I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15. But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16. And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee; thy throne shall be established for ever.

Ps. lxxxix. 29. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

30. If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31. If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32. Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33. Nevertheless my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

34. My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35. Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto David.

36. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37. It shall be established for ever, as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

(*n*) *Gen.* xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old, and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Lev. xxvi. 3. If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments and do them.

2 *Kings* xx. 3. I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

2 *Chr.* xvii. 3. And the Lord was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim.

(*o*) *Deut.* vi. 5. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

xi. 13. And it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

Matt. xxii. 37. Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what (*p*) Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the host of Israel, unto (*q*) Abner the son of Ner, and unto (*r*) Amasa the son of (*s*) Gether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and (*t*) put the blood of war upon his girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* i. 7. And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiather the priest: and they following Adonijah, helped him.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 27. And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 10. But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again, and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 25. And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa was a man's son whose name was Ithra, an Israelite, that went in to Abigail, the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother.

(*t*) *Jer.* ii. 34. Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

Ez. xxiv. 7. For her blood is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust;

8. That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

6 Do therefore (*u*) according to thy wisdom, and (*x*) let not his hoar head go down to the grave (*y*) in peace.

(*u*) *Prov.* xx. 26. A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

(*x*) *Gen.* ix. 6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Prov. xxviii. 17. A man that doth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; let no man slay him.

Ec. viii. 11. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the hearts of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

(*y*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 37. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace.

Is. xlviii. 22. There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked.

7 But show kindness unto the sons of (*z*) Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that (*a*) eat at thy table: for so they came to me (*b*) when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 27. And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shebi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28. Brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

28. And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people, that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

xix. 31. And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32. Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man.

33. And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34. And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35. I am this day fourscore years old; and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36. Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37. Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but, behold, thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38. And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

39. And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

(*a*) *Luke* xii. 37. Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching; verily I say unto you, That he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

xxii. 30. That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Rev. iii. 20. Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 13. And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14. And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15. And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

8 And, behold, *thou hast* with thee (*c*) Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but (*d*) he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 5. And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of

the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the son of Gera: he came forth and cursed still as he came.

6. And he cast stones at David, and all the servants of king David; and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7. And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8. The Lord hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the Lord hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

(*d*) *Sam.* xix. 16. And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David.

17. And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18. And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

19. And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

20. For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21. But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the Lord's anointed?

22. And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? Shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

23. Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

9 Now therefore, (*e*) neither hold him guiltless; for thou *art* (*f*) a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; nor (*g*) his hoar head bring thou down to the grave (*h*) with blood.

(*e*) *Ex.* xx. 7. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain, for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

Job ix. 28. I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* iii. 12. Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

28. And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to do judgment.

(*g*) *Gen.* xlii. 38. And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

xliv. 31. It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servant shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

(*h*) *Num.* xxxii. 23. But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the Lord: and be sure your sin will find you out.

10 ¶ So (*i*) David slept with his fathers, and was buried in (*k*) the city of David.

(*i*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 28. And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

Acts ii. 29. Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

xiii. 36. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* v. 7. Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

1 *Chr.* xi. 7. And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it, The city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then (*l*) sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and (*m*) his kingdom was established greatly.

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 23. Then Solomon sat on the throne of the Lord as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

2 *Chr.* i. 1. And Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the Lord his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

Ps. cxxxii. 12. If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 13. He shall build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

Ps. lxxxix. 36. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37. It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in Heaven.

13 And (*n*) Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, (*o*) comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* i. 5. Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen and fifty men to run before him.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* ix. 18. So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, the messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19. Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20. And the watchman told, saying, he came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu, the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

21. And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah, went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22. And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts, are so many?

1 *Chr.* xii. 17. And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, my heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in my hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

18. Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thy helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

14 He said moreover, (*p*) I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 12. Then the woman said, Let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

Luke vii. 40. And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

15 And he said, (*q*) Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and *that* all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's; for (*r*) it was his from the Lord.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 18. And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the Lord, and this people, and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

1 *Kings* i. 18. And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

(*r*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 9. Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest, from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10. He shall build a house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me (*s*) Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 7. And Saul had a concubine

whose name was Rezpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?

xii. 8. And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

18 And Bath-sheba said, (*t*) Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

(*t*) *Prov.* xiv. 15. The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

Eph. iv. 14. That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.

19 Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king (*u*) rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and (*x*) she sat on his right hand.

(*u*) *Ex.* xx. 12. Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

Lev. xix. 3. Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

(*x*) *Ps.* xlv. 9. Kings' daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

Ps. cx. 1. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Matt. xxv. 33. And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

20 Then she said, (*y*) I desire one small petition of thee; *I pray thee*, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, (*z*) Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

(*y*) *Matt.* xx. 20. Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

John ii. 3. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus said unto him, They have no wine.

4. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

(*z*) *Matt.* vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8. For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10. Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

John xiv. 13. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14. If ye shall ask any thing in my name I will do it.

21 And she said, (*a*) Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 21. And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22. So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubine in the sight of all Israel.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And (*b*) why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him (*c*) the kingdom also; for he *is* mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

(*b*) *Matt.* xx. 22. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask.

James iv. 3. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* i. 5. Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6. And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Absalom.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, (*d*) God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not (*e*) spoken this word against his own life.

(*d*) *Ruth* i. 17. Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 44. And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

2 *Sam.* iii. 9. So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the Lord hath sworn to David, even so I do to him.

35. And when all the people came to accuse David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me and more also, if I taste bread, or aught else, till the sun be down.

2 *Kings* vi. 31. Then he said, God do so and more also to me if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

(*e*) *Ps.* cxl. 9. As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

Prov. xviii. 7. A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

Ecc. x. 12. The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

Luke xix. 22. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and (*f*) set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath (*g*) made me an house, (*h*) as he promised, Adonijah shall be (*i*) put to death this day.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* x. 9. Blessed be the Lord thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 23. Then Solomon sat on the throne of the Lord as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

2 *Chr.* i. 9. Now, O Lord God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

(*g*) *Ex.* i. 21. And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 28. I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thy handmaid: for the Lord will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the Lord, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days.

Ps. cxxvii. 1. Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchmen waketh but in vain.

(*h*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 11. Now, my son, the Lord be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the Lord thy God, as he hath said of thee.

(*i*) *Ec.* viii. 12. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13. But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow: because he feareth not before God.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada: and (*k*) he fell upon him, that he died.

(*k*) *Judg.* viii. 20. And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword; for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21. Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camel's necks.

1 *Sam.* xv. 33. And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

2 *Sam.* i. 15. And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto (*l*) Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to (*m*) Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou *art* worthy of death: but I will not at this time

put thee to death, (*n*) because thou bearest the ark of the LORD God before David my father, and (*o*) because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* i. 7. And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they, following Adonijah, helped him.

(*m*) *Josh.* xxi. 18. Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

Is. x. 30. Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim; cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

Jer. i. 1. The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 6. And it came to pass when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

1 *Chr.* xv. 11. And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab.

12. And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites, sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel unto the place that I have prepared for it.

(*o*) *Luke* xxii. 28. Ye are they which have continued with my temptations.

Gal. iii. 4. Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; (*p*) that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in (*q*) Shiloh.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 31. Behold, the days come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thy house.

32. And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33. And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34. And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phineas; in one day they shall die both of them.

35. And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart, and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come, and crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priest's offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

iii. 12. In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13. For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14. And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

Matt. xxvi. 56. But all this was done that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.

(*q*) *Josh.* xviii. 1. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there.

Ps. lxxviii. 60. So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab; for (*r*) Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and (*s*) caught hold on the horns of the altar.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 14. Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15. And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about, and smote Absalom, and slew him.

(*s*) *Ex.* xxvii. 2. And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and behold, *he is* by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, (*t*) Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou (*u*) mayest take away the innocent blood, which Joab shed, from me, and (*x*) from the house of my father.

(*t*) *Ex.* xxi. 14. But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

(*u*) *Gen.* ix. 5. And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Deut. xix. 12. Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood that he may die.

13. Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

Prov. xxviii. 17. A man that doth violence to the blood of any person shall fly to the pit; let no man stay him.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 28. And afterward, when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the Lord for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner.

32 And the LORD shall (*y*) return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon (*z*) two men (*a*) more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, (*b*) my father David not knowing *thereof, to wit*, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

(*y*) *Gen.* iv. 11. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

Judg. ix. 57. And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

Ps. vii. 16. The mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 27. And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

xx. 10. But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

2 *Chr.* xxi. 13. But hast walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thyself.

Esth. i. 19. If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 26. And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

33 Their blood shall therefore return (*c*) upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but (*d*) upon David, and upon his seed, and (*e*) upon his

throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

(c) 2 *Sam.* iii. 29. Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

Ps. cix. 6. Set thou a wicked man over him; and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7. When he shall be judged let him be condemned; and let his prayer become sin.

8. Let his days be few: and let another take his office.

9. Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

10. Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11. Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour.

12. Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

13. Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14. Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the Lord; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15. Let them be before the Lord continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

Matt. xxvii. 25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

(d) *Prov.* xxv. 5. Take away the wicked from before the king; and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

(e) *Ps.* lxxxix. 29. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

cxxxii. 12. If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony that I shall teach them, thy children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

Is. xi. 1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots:

2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord;

3. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice's den.

9. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: (f) and he was buried in his own house (g) in the wilderness.

(f) 2 *Kings* xxi. 18. And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza.

2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 20. So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house.

(g) *Josh.* xv. 61. In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah.

Matt. iii. 1. In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea.

35 And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, in his room over the host: and (h) Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

(h) 1 *Sam.* ii. 35. And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in my heart, and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

1 *Chr.* vi. 8. And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

12. And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for (i) Shimei and said unto him, (k) Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

(i) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 5. And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

Prov. xx. 26. A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

(k) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 24. And the king said, Let him turn to his own house and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

1 *Kings* i. 53. So king Solomon sent and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thy house.

37 For it shall be, *that* on the day thou goest out, and passest (l) over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: (m) thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

(l) 2 *Sam.* xv. 23. And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.

1 *Kings* xv. 13. And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron.

2 *Kings* xxiii. 6. And he brought out the grove from the house of the Lord, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it by the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 16. And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the Lord to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the Lord into the courts of the house of the Lord. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

Jer. xxxi. 40. And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields, unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate towards the east, shall be holy unto the Lord; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down, any more for ever.

John xviii. 1. When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

(m) *Lev.* xx. 9. For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

Ez. xviii. 13. Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, (n) The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

(n) 1 *Kings* xx. 4. And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine and all that I have.

2 *Kings* xx. 19. Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto (o) Achish son of Maachah king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

(o) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 10. And David arose and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

xxvii. 2. And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto Achish, the son of Maoch king of Gath.

40 And Shimei (p) arose and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants; and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

(p) *Luke* xii. 15. And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, (q) Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and

walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word *that* I have heard *is* good.

(*q*) *Ps.* xv. 4. In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

Luke xix. 22. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant.

43 Why (*r*) then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and (*s*) the commandment that I have charged thee with?

(*r*) *Ez.* xvii. 18. Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when lo, he had given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

(*s*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 12. Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the Lord.

Ec. viii. 2. I counsel thee to keep the king's commandments, and that in regard of the oath of God.

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, (*t*) Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall (*u*) return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 5. And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6. And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people, and all the mighty men, were on his right hand and on his left.

7. And thus said Shimei, when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8. The Lord hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the Lord hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9. Then said Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11. And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the Lord hath bidden him.

12. It may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and that the Lord will requite me good for his cursing this day.

13. And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

(*u*) *Ps.* vii. 16. His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

Prov. v. 22. His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* (*x*) blessed, (*y*) and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

(*x*) *Ps.* xxi. 6. For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

lxxii. 17. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

(*y*) *Prov.* xxv. 5. Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

Is. ix. 6. For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; which went out and fell upon him, that he died. And (*z*) the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

(*z*) 2 *Chr.* i. 1. And Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the Lord his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

Prov. xxix. 4. The king by judgment established the lands: but he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

CHAPTER III.

AND Solomon (*a*) made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, (*b*) and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into (*c*) the city of David, until he had made an end of building (*d*) his own house, and (*e*) the house of the LORD, and (*f*) the wall of Jerusalem round about.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* xviii. 1. Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joined affinity with Ahab.

Ezra ix. 14. Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations, wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

(*b*) 1 *Kings* vii. 8. And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like work. Solomon made also a house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

ix. 24. But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* v. 7. Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

1 *Chr.* xi. 7. And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it The city of David.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* vii. 1. But Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* ii. 1. And Solomon determined to build a house for the name of the Lord, and a house for his kingdom.

Ezra v. 11. And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* ix. 15. And this is the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, For to build the house of the Lord, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

2 Only (*g*) the people sacrificed in high places, because there (*h*) was no house built unto the name of the LORD until those days.

(*g*) *Lev.* xxvi. 30. And I will destroy your high places and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 17. Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the Lord their God only.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* v. 3. Thou knowest how that David my father could not build a house unto the name of the Lord his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the Lord put them under the soles of his feet.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 4. Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me a house to dwell in:

5. For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day; but have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

6. Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

Acts vii. 47. But Solomon built him an house.

48. Howbeit, the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49. Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord; or what is the place of my rest?

3 And Solomon (*i*) loved the LORD, (*k*) walking in the statutes of David his father: (*l*) only he sacrificed and burned incense in high places.

(*i*) *Deut.* vi. 5. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

x. 12. And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

Ps. xxxi. 23. O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

Mark xii. 29. And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. This is the first commandment.

Rom. viii. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

1 *Cor.* viii. 3. But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

1 *John* iv. 19. We love him, because he first loved us.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* ii. 3. And keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself;

4. That the Lord may continue his word, which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 8. Now therefore, in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the Lord your God, that ye may possess the good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9. And thou Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

2 *Chr.* xvii. 3. And the Lord was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4. But sought to the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel.

5. Therefore the Lord established the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

(*l*) 2 *Kings* xii. 3. But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

xiv. 4. Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

xv. 4. Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

4 And the king went to (*m*) Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place. (*n*) A thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

(*m*) *Josh.* x. 2. That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

1 *Kings* ix. 2. That the Lord appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

1 *Chr.* xxi. 29. For the tabernacle of the Lord, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering, were at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

2 *Chr.* i. 3. So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses, the servant of the Lord, had made in the wilderness.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* viii. 63. And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the Lord, two and twenty thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord.

2 *Chr.* i. 6. And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the Lord, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

Is. xl. 16. And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

5 In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon (*o*) in a dream by night: and God said, (*p*) Ask what I shall give thee.

(*o*) *Num.* xii. 6. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

Job xxxiii. 14. For God speaketh once, yea, twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15. In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed.

(*p*) 2 *Chr.* i. 7. In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

Matt. vii. 7. Ask; and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Mark xi. 24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

John xiv. 13. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth, is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

1 *John* v. 14. And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast showed unto (*q*) thy servant David my father (*r*) great mercy, (*s*) according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that (*t*) thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

(*q*) *Num.* xii. 7. My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all my house?

2 *Sam.* vii. 5. Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in?

(*r*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 12. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thy hand is power and might, and in thy hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

Ps. lxxviii. 70. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71. From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72. So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* ix. 4. And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and will keep my statutes and my judgments.

2 *Kings* xx. 3. I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Ps. xviii. 20. The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21. For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22. For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23. I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24. Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* i. 48. And also thus said the king, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

7 And now, O Lord my God, (*u*) thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father; and I *am but* (*x*) a little child: I know not *how* (*y*) to go out or come in.

(*u*) *Dan.* ii. 21. And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

v. 18. O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19. And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20. But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21. And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22. And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23. But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver

and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.

(*x*) *Job* xxxii. 6. And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, answered and said, I am young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not show you mine opinion.

Ec. x. 16. Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

Jer. i. 6. Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak; for I am a child.

(*y*) *Num.* xxvii. 17. Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

Deut. xxxi. 2. And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the Lord hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

1 *Sam.* xviii. 16. But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

2 *Sam.* v. 2. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of (*z*) thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that (*a*) cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

(*z*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now therefore, If ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

1 *Sam.* xii. 22. For the Lord will not forsake his people for his great name's sake; because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

(*a*) *Gen.* xiii. 16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

xv. 5. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

xxii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

9 (*b*) Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart (*c*) to judge thy people, that I may (*d*) discern between good and bad; for (*e*) who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

(*b*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 12. Only the Lord give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the Lord thy God.

2 *Chr.* i. 10. Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people that is so great?

Ps. cxix. 34. Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

144. The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

Prov. ii. 6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

iii. 13. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.

14. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15. She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

18. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19. The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20. By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxii. 1. Give thy king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

Prov. xiv. 8. The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

Ec. ix. 14. There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it.

15. Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16. Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17. The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18. Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

(*d*) 1 *Cor.* ii. 14. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

Heb. v. 14. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who, by reason of use, have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

(*e*) *Ex.* iv. 10. And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant, but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11. And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord?

12. Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13. And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

10 And the speech (*f*) pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

(*f*) *Prov.* xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination unto the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and (*g*) hast not asked for thyself long life: neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thyself understanding, to discern judgment;

(*g*) *Ps.* iv. 6. There be many that say, Who will show us any good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

Matt. xx. 21. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

James iv. 3. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

12 Behold, (*h*) I have done according to thy words: lo, (*i*) I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither (*k*) after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

(*h*) *Ps.* x. 17. Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

Is. lxv. 24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

1 *John* v. 14. And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will he heareth us:

15. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* iv. 29. And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.

30. And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31. For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32. And he spake three thousand proverbs; and his songs were a thousand and five.

33. And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34. And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

x. 1. And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the Lord, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2. And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3. And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4. And when the queen of Sheba had seen all

Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5. And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, with the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her.

6. And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts, and of thy wisdom.

7. Howbeit, I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it; and, behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8. Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

Luke xxi. 15. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

(*k*) *Matt.* xii. 42. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it, for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

Col. ii. 2. That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

3. In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

13 And (*l*) I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both (*m*) riches and honour, so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

(*l*) *Ps.* lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12. O Lord of Hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

Matt. vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Rom. viii. 32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him freely give us all things?

(*m*) *Prov.* iii. 16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

14 And (*n*) if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, (*o*) as thy father David did walk, then (*p*) I will lengthen thy days.

(*n*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 12. If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony that I shall teach them, thy children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

Zech. iii. 7. Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts; and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* xvii. 3. And the Lord was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4. But sought to the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel.

xxix. 2. And he [Hezekiah] did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that David his father had done.

xxxiv. 2. And he [Joash] did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

(*p*) *Ps.* xci. 16. With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

Prov. iii. 2. For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add unto thee.

16. Length of days is in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.

1 *Tim.* iv. 8. For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

15 And Solomon (*q*) awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood (*r*) before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered (*s*) peace-offerings, and made (*t*) a feast to all his servants.

(*q*) *Gen.* xli. 7. And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

Jer. xxxi. 26. Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

(*r*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 1. So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

2. And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord.

(*s*) *Lev.* vii. 11. And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the Lord.

12. If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13. Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14. And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave-offering, unto the Lord, and it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15. And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16. But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice; and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17. But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18. And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19. And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

2 *Chr.* xxx. 22. And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the Lord: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the Lord God of their fathers.

23. And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

24. For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25. And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26. So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon, the son of David king of Israel, there was not the like in Jerusalem.

(*t*) *Gen.* xl. 20. And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his servants.

Esth. i. 3. In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him.

Mark vi. 21. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee.

16 ¶ Then came there (*u*) two women, *that were* harlots, unto the king, and (*x*) stood before him.

(*u*) *Lev.* xix. 29. Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

Deut. xxiii. 17. There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

Josh. ii. 1. And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittem two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

(*x*) *Num.* xxvii. 2. And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazer the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying.

17 And the one woman said, (*y*) O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

(*y*) *Gen.* xliii. 20. And said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

Rom. xiii. 7. Render therefore to all their dues; tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died

in the night because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at (*z*) midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

(*z*) *Job* xxiv. 13. They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14. The murderer, rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15. The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me; and disguiseth his face.

16. In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day-time: they know not the light.

17. For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

John iii. 20. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light; neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 And when I arose in the morning to (*a*) give my child suck, behold it was dead, but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxi. 7. And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have borne him a son in his old age.

1 *Sam.* i. 23. And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry until thou have weaned him; only the Lord establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

Lam. iv. 3. Even the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4. The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, (*b*) Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

(*b*) *Prov.* xxv. 3. The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.

26 Then spake the woman, whose the living child *was*, unto the king, (for (*c*) her bowels yearned upon her son,) and she said, O my lord, (*d*) give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

(*c*) *Gen.* xliii. 30. And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

Is. xlix. 15. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that we should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

Jer. xxxi. 20. Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? For since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.

Hos. xi. 8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? My heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

Phil. i. 8. For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

(*d*) 2 *Tim.* iii. 3. Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they (*e*) feared the king: for they saw that (*f*) the wisdom of God *was* in him to do judgment.

(*e*) *Ex.* xiv. 31. And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

Josh. iv. 14. On that day the Lord magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

1 *Sam.* xii. 18. So Samuel called unto the Lord; and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the Lord, and Samuel.

Prov. xxiv. 21. My son, fear thou the Lord and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

(*f*) *Ec.* vii. 19. Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

1 *Cor.* i. 30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption.

Col. ii. 3. In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

James iii. 17. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle and easy to be entreated, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

CHAPTER IV.

SO king Solomon was king (*a*) over all Israel.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* ix. 20. And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

Ec. i. 12. I the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

2 And these *were* (*b*) the princes which he had; (*c*) Azariah the son of Zadok the priest;

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 15. And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16. And Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was over the host, and Jehoshaphat, the son of Ahilud, was recorder;

17. And Zadok, the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech, the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was the scribe;

18. And Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers.

xx. 23. Now Joab was over all the host of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites;

24. And Adoram was over the tribute; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder;

25. And Sheva was scribe; and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests;

26. And Ita also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* vi. 8. And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9. And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10. And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priest's office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem.)

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of (*d*) Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder.

(*d*) 1 *Chr.* xviii. 16. And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Shavsha was scribe.

4 And (*e*) Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the host: and (*f*) Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests;

(*e*) 1 *Kings* ii. 35. And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* ii. 26. And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27. So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the Lord; that he might fulfil the word of the Lord, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

5 And Azariah the (*g*) son of Nathan *was* over the officers; and Zabud the son of Nathan *was*

principal officer, *and* (*h*) the king's friend;

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 2. That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

xii. 1. And the Lord sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2. The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3. But the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe-lamb, which he had bought, and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4. And there came a traveller unto the rich man; and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5. And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die:

6. And he shall restore the lamb four-fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7. And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

8. And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

25. And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the Lord.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 37. So Hushai, David's friend, came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

Prov. xxii. 10. He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

John xiii. 23. Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my father I have made known unto you.

James ii. 23. And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

6 And Ahishar was over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda *was* over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: (*i*) each man his month in a year made provision.

(*i*) 1 *Chr.* xxvii. 1. Now the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month, throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

8 And these *are* their names: The son of Hur, in (*k*) Mount Ephraim.

(*k*) *Judg.* xvii. 1. And there was a man of Mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

xix. 1. And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of Mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

9 The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in (*l*) Shaalbim, and (*m*) Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

(*l*) *Josh.* xix. 42. And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* vi. 12. And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13. And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14. And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the Lord.

15. And the Levites took down the ark of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices, the same day unto the Lord.

19. And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men. And the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20. And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God? and to whom shall he go up from us.

10 The son of Hesed in Aruboth; to him *pertained* (*n*) Sochoh, and all the land of (*o*) Hepher.

(*n*) *Josh.* xv. 35. Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah.

(*o*) *Josh.* xii. 17. The king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one.

xvii. 2. There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

11 The son of Abinadab, in all the region of (*p*) Dor; which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

(*p*) *Josh.* xii. 23. The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one; the king of the nations of Gilgal, one.

xvii. 11. And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

Judg. i. 27. Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

12 Baanah the son of Ahilud; *to him pertained* (*q*) Taanach and (*r*) Megiddo, and all (*s*) Beth-shean, which *is* by (*t*) Zartanah beneath (*u*) Jezreel, from Beth-shean to (*x*) Abel-meholah, *even* unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam.

(*q*) *Judg.* v. 19. The kings came and fought; then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo: they took no gain of money.

(*r*) 2 *Kings* xxiii. 29. In his days Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30. And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 10. And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth; and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

12. All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

(*t*) *Josh.* iii. 16. That the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

1 *Kings* vii. 46. In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarthan.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 46. And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah: and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* xix. 16. And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat, of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

13 The son of Geber, in (*y*) Ramoth-gilead: to him *pertained* (*z*) the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of (*a*) Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brazen bars.

(*y*) *Deut.* iv. 43. Namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

Josh. xx. 8. And on the other side Jordan by

Jericho, eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

xxi. 38. And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

1 *Kings* xxii. 3. And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria.

(*z*) *Num.* xxxii. 41. And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

(*a*) *Deut.* iii. 4. And we took all his cities at that time; there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Ogin Bashan.

13. And the rest of Gilead and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14. Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.

Ps. xxii. 12. Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo *had* Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in (*b*) Naphtali; he also took Basmath (*c*) the daughter of Solomon to wife.

(*b*) *Josh.* xix. 32. The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33. And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan:

34. And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35. And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth,

36. And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37. And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38. And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 18. And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?

16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in (*d*) Asher and in Aloth:

(*d*) *Josh.* xix. 24. And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in (*e*) Issachar.

(*e*) *Josh.* xix. 17. And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18. And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19. And Haphraim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20. And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21. And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez;

22. And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

18 (*f*) Shimei the son of Elah, in (*g*) Benjamin.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* i. 8. But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

Zech. xii. 13. The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

(*g*) *Josh.* xviii. 20. And Jordan was the border of it in the east side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coast thereof round about according to their families.

21. Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22. And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23. And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24. And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25. Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26. And Mizpeh and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27. And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28. And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which is Jerusalem,) Gibeath, and Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

19 Geber the son of Uri *was* in the country of Gilead, *in* (*h*) the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and *he was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

(*h*) *Num.* xxi. 21. And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22. Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards: we will not drink of the waters of the well; but we will go along by the king's highway, until we be past thy borders.

23. And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz and fought against Israel.

24. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25. And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26. For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27. Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared:

28. For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the Lords of the high places of Arnon.

29. Wo to thee, Moab! thou art undone, O people of Chemosh! he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

Deut. iii. 1. Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people to battle at Edrei.

20 Judah and Israel *were* many, (*i*) as the sand which *is* by the sea in multitude, (*k*) eating and drinking and making merry.

(*i*) *Gen.* xiii. 16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: as that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

xv. 5. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

xxii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 16. And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

1 *Chr.* xii. 39. And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

Ec. ii. 24. There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw that it was from the hand of God.

Is. xxii. 13. And, behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die.

21 And (*l*) Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they (*m*) brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

(*l*) *Gen.* xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

Ex. xxiii. 31. And I will set thy bounds from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

Deut. xi. 24. Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

Josh. i. 4. From the wilderness and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

2 *Chr.* ix. 26. And he reigned over all the kings from the river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

Ps. lxxii. 8. He shall have dominion also from

sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

(*m*) 2 *Chr.* xvii. 5. Therefore the Lord stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

xxxii. 23. And many brought gifts unto the Lord to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

Ps. lxviii. 29. Because of the temple at Jerusalem shall kings bring presents unto thee.

lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the king of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him.

lxxvi. 11. Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

22 ¶ And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal.

23 (*n*) Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

(*n*) *Neh.* v. 17. Moreover, there were at my table a hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18. Now, that which was prepared for me daily was one ox, and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to (*o*) Azzah, over (*p*) all the kings on this side the river: and he (*q*) had peace on all sides round about him.

(*o*) *Gen.* x. 19. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

(*p*) *Ezra* iv. 20. There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countries beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* v. 4. But now the Lord my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 9. Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

Ps. lxxii. 3. The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

7. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

Luke ii. 14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, (*r*) every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, (*s*) from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

(*r*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 31. Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern.

Mic. iv. 4. But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts has spoken it.

Zech. iii. 10. In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig-tree.

(*s*) *Judg.* xx. 1. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 11. Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

26 And Solomon had (*t*) forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

(*t*) *Deut.* xvii. 16. But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egpyt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

1 *Kings* x. 26. And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

2 *Chr.* i. 14. And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

Ps. xx. 7. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

27 And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries brought they unto the place, where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And (*u*) God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and (*x*) largeness of heart, even (*y*) as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* x. 23. So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom,

24. And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

2 *Chr.* i. 10. Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people that is so great?

11. And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king;

12. Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

Ps. cxix. 34. Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

Prov. ii. 6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

(*x*) *Is.* lx. 5. Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thy heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

(*y*) *Gen.* xli. 49. And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering: for it was without number.

Jer. xxxiii. 22. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all (*z*) the children of the east country, and all (*a*) the wisdom of Egypt.

(*z*) *Gen.* xxv. 6. But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts; and sent them away from Isaac his son, (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east country.

Job i. 3. His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

Matt. ii. 1. Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem.

(*a*) *Is.* xix. 11. Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish? how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12. Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

Acts vii. 22. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

31 For he was (*b*) wiser than all men; than (*c*) Ethan the Ezrahite, and (*d*) Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and (*e*) his fame was in all nations round about.

(*b*) *Matt.* xii. 42. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation,

and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

Col. ii. 3. In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 19. So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass.

(*d*) 1 *Chr.* ii. 6. And the sons of Zerah; Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all.

vi. 33. And these are they that waited with their children. Of the sons of the Kohathites; Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel.

xv. 17. So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

19. So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass.

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* ix. 23. And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart.

Matt. iv. 24. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

32 And (*f*) he spake three thousand proverbs: and his (*g*) songs were a thousand and five.

(*f*) *Prov.* i. 1. The Proverbs of Solomon, the son of David, king of Israel.

Ec. xii. 9. And, moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order, many proverbs.

Matt. xiii. 35. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

(*g*) *Cant.* i. 1. The Song of songs, which is Solomon's.

33 And he spake of trees, from (*h*) the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto (*i*) the hyssop that springeth out of the wall; he spake also (*k*) of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

(*h*) *Num.* xxiv. 6. As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the Lord hath planted, and as cedar-trees beside the waters.

3 *Kings* xix. 23. By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof; and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

Ps. xcii. 12. The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

(*i*) *Ez.* xii. 22. And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

Num. xix. 18. And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave.

Ps. li. 7. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Heb. ix. 19. For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people.

(*k*) *Gen.* i. 20. And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21. And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

22. And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas; and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23. And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24. And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25. And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

34 And (*l*) there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

(*l*) 2 *Chr.* ix. 1. And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

23. And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart.

CHAPTER V.

AND (*a*) Hiram king of Tyre (*b*) sent his servants unto Solomon: for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father; (*c*) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* ii. 3. And Solomon sent to Huram king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, even so deal with me.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* x. 1. And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2. Then said David, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father showed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him, by the hand of his servants, for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* v. 11. And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons; and they built David an house.

1 *Chr.* xiv. 1. Now Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters to build him an house.

Am. i. 9. Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father (*d*) could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, (*e*) for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD (*f*) put them under the soles of his feet.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 5. Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in?

6. Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7. In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8. Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:

9. And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10. (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as before-time.

11. And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the Lord telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

2 *Chr.* vi. 6. But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7. Now, it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

8. But the Lord said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 8. But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build a house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

xxviii. 3. But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build a house for my name; because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood.

(*f*) *Josh.* x. 24. And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

Ps. viii. 6. Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet.

cx. 1. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Mal. iv. 3. And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

1 *Cor.* xv. 25. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

Eph. i. 22. And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church.

4 But now the LORD my God (*g*) hath given me rest on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

(*g*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 9. Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

Ps. lxxii. 7. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

5 And, (*h*) behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, (*i*) as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* ii. 1. And Solomon determined to build a house for the name of the Lord, and a house for his kingdom.

4. Behold, I build a house to the name of the Lord my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual show-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the Lord our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13. He shall build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 12. He shall build me a house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

xxii. 10. He shall build a house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

xxviii. 6. And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

10. Take heed now; for the Lord hath chosen thee to build a house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me (*k*) cedar-trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee (*l*) will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest (*m*) that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the (*n*) Zidonians.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* vi. 9. So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10. And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

16. And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls, with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.

20. And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold; and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

2 *Chr.* ii. 8. Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algum-trees, out of Lebanon; (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon;) and, behold, my servants shall be with thy servants.

Ps. xxix. 5. The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars; yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

(*l*) *Rom.* xii. 17. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

(*m*) *Eph.* iv. 7. But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

(*n*) *Ezra* iii. 7. They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

7 And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, (*o*) Blessed *be* the LORD this day, (*p*) which hath given unto David (*q*) a wise son over this great people.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* x. 9. Blessed be the Lord thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.

2 *Chr.* ii. 12. Huram said moreover, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the Lord, and an house for his kingdom.

(*p*) *Gen.* xxxiii. 5. And he lifted up his eyes and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

Is. viii. 18. Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me, are for signs and for wonders in Israel, from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in Mount Zion.

(*q*) *Prov.* x. 1. The Proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

xv. 20. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

xxiii. 24. The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire, concerning timber of cedar, and concerning (*r*) timber of fir.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 5. And David and all the house of Israel played before the Lord on all manner of instruments of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

1 *Kings* vi. 34. And the two doors were of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding: and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

2 *Chr.* iii. 5. And the greater house he ceiled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

9 My servants shall bring *them* down from (*s*) Lebanon unto the sea; and (*t*) I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them;* and thou shalt accomplish my desire in (*u*) giving food for my household.

(*s*) *Deut.* iii. 25. I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

(*t*) 2 *Chr.* ii. 16. And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need; and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

(*u*) 2 *Chr.* ii. 15. Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants.

Ez. xxvii. 17. Judah and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees *according to* all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat *for* food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, (*x*) as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and (*y*) they two made a league together.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* iv. 29. And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.

2 *Chr.* i. 12. Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the king's have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

(*y*) *Gen.* xxi. 32. Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: Then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

1 *Kings* xv. 19. There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

Amos i. 9. Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and (*z*) the levy was thirty thousand men.

(*z*) 1 *Kings* ix. 15. And this is the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, For to build the house of the Lord, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses; a month they were in Lebanon, *and* two months at home: and (*a*) Adoniram *was* over the levy.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* iv. 6. And Ahishar was over the household; and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the tribute.

15 And Solomon had (*b*) threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains;

(*b*) 1 *Kings* ix. 20. And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel;

21. Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22. But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bond-men: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23. These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty which bear rule over the people that wrought in the work.

2 *Chr.* ii. 17. And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18. And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

Ezra ii. 58. All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

16 Beside the chief of Solomon's officers, which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, (*c*) costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* vii. 9. All these were of costly stones, (according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws,) within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 2. And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

Is. xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

1 *Cor.* iii. 11. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12. Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble.

1 *Pet.* ii. 6. Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, Behold I lay in Zion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7. Unto you therefore which believe, he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner.

Rev. xxi. 14. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15. And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16. And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17. And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18. And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19. And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald.

20. The fifth, sardonix; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders did hew *them*, and the stone-squares: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAPTER VI.

AND (*a*) it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, (*b*) in the month Zif, which *is* the second month, that he began to (*c*) build the house of the Lord.

(*a*) *Judg.* xi. 26. While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

2 *Chr.* iii. 1. Then Solomon began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem in Mount Moriah, where the Lord appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

2. And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

(*b*) *Num.* i. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying.

(*c*) *Zech.* vi. 12. And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Behold the man, whose name is The BRANCH: and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord:

13. Even he shall build the temple of the Lord; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

15. And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the Lord; and ye shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God.

John ii. 19. Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21. But he spake of the temple of his body.

1 *Cor.* vi. 19. What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God; and ye are not your own?

Heb. ix. 11. But Christ being come a high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.

1 *Pet.* ii. 5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the Lord, the length thereof *was* (*d*) threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

(*d*) *Ez.* xli. 1. Afterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2. And the breadth of the door was ten cubits; and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3. Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4. So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5. After he measured the wall of the house six cubits; and the breadth of every side-chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side.

6. And the side chambers were three, one over another, and thirty in order: and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7. And there was an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers; for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8. I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9. The thickness of the wall, which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits; and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10. And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11. And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.

12. Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the west, was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13. So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

14. Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15. And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court;

16. The door-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, ceiled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered;

17. To that above the door, even unto the inner-house and without, and by all the wall round about, within and without, by measure.

3 And the (*e*) porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, *and* ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 11. Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat.

2 *Chr.* iii. 3. Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits, after the first measure, was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4. And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was a hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

Ez. xli. 15. And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side, a hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

Matt. iv. 5. Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple.

John x. 23. And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

Acts iii. 10. And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11. And, as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them, in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

5 And against the wall of the house he (*f*) built chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple and of the (*g*) oracle: and he made chambers round about.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* xxxi. 11. Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the Lord; and they prepared them.

Cant. i. 4. Draw me, we will run after thee. The King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee; we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

Jer. xxxv. 4. And I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah, the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door.

Ez. xl. 44. And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south; one at the side of the east gate, having the prospect toward the north.

(*g*) *Ps.* xxviii. 2. Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was (*h*) built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was (*i*) neither hammer, nor axe, *nor* any tool of iron, heard in the house while it was in building.

(*h*) *Prov.* xxiv. 27. Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thy house.

1 *Pet.* ii. 5. Ye, also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

(*i*) *Jam.* iii. 18. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they (*k*) went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

(*k*) *Ez.* xli. 6. And the side-chambers were three, one over another, and thirty in order; and they entered into the wall, which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7. And there was an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers; for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, (*l*) if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; (*m*) then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father:

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 14. If ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the Lord your God:

15. But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as it was against your fathers.

1 *Kings* iii. 14. And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

1 *Chr.* vii. 17. And as for thee, If thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;

18. Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

Ps. cxxxii. 12. If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony that I shall teach them, thy children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 13. He shall build a house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 10. He shall build a house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

13 And (*n*) I will dwell among the children of Israel, and (*o*) will not forsake my people Israel.

(*n*) ***Ex.*** xxv. 8. And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them.

Lev. xxvi. 11. And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

Ps. lxviii. 18. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One, that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

2 *Cor.* vi. 16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Rev. xxi. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

(*o*) *Deut.* xxxi. 6. Be strong, and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

8. And the Lord, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

1 *Sam.* xii. 22. For the Lord will not forsake his people for his great name's sake; because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

14 ¶ So (*p*) Solomon built the house, and finished it.

(*p*) *Acts* vii. 47. But Solomon built him an house.

48. Howbeit, the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls, with boards of cedar: he even (*q*) built *them* for it within, *even* for the most holy *place.*

(*q*) *Ex.* xxvi. 33. And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

Lev. xvi. 2. And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

Heb. ix. 3. And after the second vail, the tabernacle, which is called The Holiest of all.

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with knops and open flowers: all *was* cedar; there was no stone seen.

19 And (*r*) the oracle he prepared in the house within, (*s*) to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

(*r*) 2 *Chr.* iv. 20. Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold.

(*s*) *Ex.* xl. 21. And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the Lord commanded Moses.

1 *Kings* viii. 6. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7. For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8. And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9. There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10. And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the Lord,

11. So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

2 *Chr.* v. 7. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, to the oracle of the house, unto the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

Heb. ix. 3. And after the second vail, the tabernacle, which is called the Holiest of all.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof; and he overlaid it with pure gold; and *so* covered the altar *which was of* cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold; and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the oracle he made (*t*) two cherubims *of* olive-tree; *each* ten cubits high.

(*t*) *Gen.* iii. 24. So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

Ex. xxv. 18. And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19. And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end; even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20. And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21. And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

Ps. xviii. 10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

Is. xxxvii. 16. O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub; from the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims

were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: (*u*) and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

(*u*) *Ex.* xxv. 20. And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

xxxvii. 9. And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; even to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

2 *Chr.* v. 8. For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with (*x*) carved figures of cherubims, and (*y*) palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

(*x*) *Ex.* xxxvi. 8. And every wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

2 *Chr.* iii. 14. And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

(*y*) *Ps.* xcii. 12. The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13. Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;

15. To show that the Lord is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

Rev. vii. 9. After this, I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands.

30 And (*z*) the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

(*z*) *Is.* liv. 11. O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12. And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

17. For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

Rev. xxi. 18. And the building of the wall of it was of jasper; and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19. And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20. The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

31 And for the entering of the oracle he made (*a*) doors *of* olive-tree: the lintel *and* side-posts *were* a fifth part *of the wall.*

(*a*) *John* x. 9. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

xiv. 6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

Eph. ii. 18. For through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.

Heb. x. 19. Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20. By a new and living way which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh.

32 The two doors also *were of* olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree, a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doors *were of* (*b*) fir-tree: the (*c*) two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* v. 8. And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

(*c*) *Ez.* xli. 23. And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24. And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25. And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers; and covered *them* with gold fitted upon the carved work.

36 And he built (*d*) the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* iv. 9. Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

vii. 7. Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

37 ¶ In (*e*) the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month of Zif:

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* iii. 2. And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which *is* the eighth month, was the house (*f*) finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

(*f*) *Ezra* vi. 14. And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo: and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15. And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

Zech. iv. 9. The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you.

CHAPTER VII.

BUT Solomon was building his own house (*a*) thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* ix. 10. And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the Lord and the king's house.

Ec. ii. 4. I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards;

5. I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits.

2 He built also (*b*) the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar-pillars, with cedar-beams upon the pillars.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* x. 17. And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pounds of

gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

Cant. vii. 4. Thy neck is as a tower of ivory; thine eyes like the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the beams, that *lay* on forty-five pillars, fifteen *in a row.*

4 And *there were* (*c*) windows *in* three rows, and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* vi. 4. And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

Is. liv. 12. And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

Ez. xl. 16. And there were narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches; and windows were round about inward: and upon each post were palm-trees.

5 And all the doors and posts *were* square with the windows: and light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

6 And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* before them; and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* before them.

7 Then he made (*d*) a porch (*e*) for the throne, where he might judge, *even* the porch (*f*) of judgment: and *it was* covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* vi. 3. And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* x. 18. Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19. The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20. And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

Ps. cxxii. 5. For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.

Is. ix. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

(*f*) *Prov.* xx. 8. A king that setteth on the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

8 And to his house where he dwelt *had* (*g*) another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work. Solomon made also (*h*) an house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken *to wife*, like unto this porch.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* xx. 4. And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the Lord came to him, saying.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* ix. 24. But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

2 *Chr.* viii. 11. And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy whereunto the ark of the Lord hath come.

9 All these *were of* (*i*) costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* v. 17. And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

10 And (*k*) the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

(*k*) *Is.* xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

liv. 11. O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

1 *Cor.* iii. 10. According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Rev. xxi. 19. And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald.

20. The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

11 And (*l*) above *were* costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

(*l*) *Eph.* ii. 20. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;

21. In whom all the building, fitly formed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22. In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

12 And the great court round about *was* with (*m*) three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar-beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for (*n*) the porch of the house.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* vi. 36. And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

(*n*) *John* x. 23. And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

Acts iii. 11. And, as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them, in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

v. 12. And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.)

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent, and fetched (*o*) Hiram out of Tyre.

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* ii. 13. And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Huram my father's.

iv. 11. And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins. And Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God.

14 He *was* a widow's son of the tribe of (*p*) Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and (*q*) he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

(*p*) 2 *Chr.* ii. 14. The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

(*q*) *Ex.* xxxi. 2. See, I have called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3. And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4. To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5. And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6. And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

xxxv. 30. And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the Lord hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31. And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32. And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33. And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34. And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35. Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

Is. xxviii. 26. For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

Dan. i. 17. As for these four children, God gave them all knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

15 For he cast (*r*) two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

(*r*) 2 *Kings* xxv. 16. The two pillars, one sea, and the bases, which Solomon had made for the house of the Lord; the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17. The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was brass: and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

2 *Chr.* iii. 15. Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits.

16. And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

17. And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and he called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left Boaz.

Jer. lii. 20. The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lord: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21. And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22. And a chapiter of brass was upon it; and the height of one chapiter was five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brass: the second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23. And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon the net-work were an hundred round about.

16 And he made two chapiters *of* molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars: seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly which *was* by the net-work: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 And (*s*) he set up the pillars in (*t*) the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin; and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

(*s*) *Gal.* ii. 9. And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

Rev. iii. 12. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God; and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

(*t*) *Ez.* xl. 48. And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49. The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits: and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it; and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And (*u*) he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

(*u*) *Ex.* xxx. 18. Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19. For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20. When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the Lord.

21. So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

2 *Kings* xxv. 13. And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the Lord, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

2 *Chr.* iv. 2. Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* (*x*) knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, (*y*) compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows when it was cast.

(*x*) *Ex.* xxv. 31. And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold; of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32. And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33. Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34. And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35. And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36. Their knops and their branches shall be of the same, all of it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

xxxvii. 17. And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same.

18. And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19. Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20. And in the candlestick were four bowls, made like almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21. And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22. Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

(*y*) 2 *Chr.* iv. 3. And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast when it was cast.

25 It stood upon (*z*) twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

(*z*) 2 *Chr.* iv. 4. It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east; and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

Jer. lii. 20. The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lord: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

Ez. i. 10. As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

1 *Cor.* ix. 9. For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

Rev. iv. 6. And before the throne there was a sea of glass, like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts, full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

26 And it *was* (*a*) an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, (*b*) with flowers of lilies: it contained (*c*) two thousand baths.

(*a*) *Jer.* lii. 21. And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* vi. 18. And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops and open flowers: all was cedar, there was no stone seen.

35. And he carved thereon cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers; and covered them with gold fitted upon the carved work.

(*c*) 2 *Chr.* iv. 5. And the thickness of it was an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand baths.

Ez. xlv. 14. Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths: for ten baths are an homer.

27 And he made (*d*) ten bases of brass: four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* xxv. 13. And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the Lord, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

2 *Chr.* iv. 14. He made also bases; and lavers made he upon the bases.

Jer. lii. 17. Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord; and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the Lord, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

20. The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lord: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this *manner:* they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges *there was* a base above; and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen (*e*) wheels, and plates of brass; and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver *were* undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

(*e*) *Ez.* i. 14. And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15. Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16. The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl; and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17. When they went, they went upon their four sides; and they returned not when they went.

18. As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19. And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them; and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20. Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them; for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

21. When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them; for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

iii. 13. I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

x. 10. And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11. When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12. And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

13. As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel!

31 And the mouth of it, within the chapiter and above, *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round, *after* the work of the base, a cubit and a half; and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were joined* to the base, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel; their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: *and* the undersetters *were* of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof, *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he (*f*) graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

(*f*) *Ez.* xl. 31. And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it had eight steps.

xli. 18. And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces;

19. So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20. From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

25. And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls, and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26. And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

37 After this *manner* he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure *and* one size.

38 Then made he (*g*) ten lavers of brass: one laver containing forty baths; *and* every laver was four cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxx. 17. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

18. Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19. For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20. When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the Lord.

21. So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

2 *Chr.* iv. 6. He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

Zech. xiii. 1. In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.

Heb. ix. 10. Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

x. 22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

1 *John* i. 7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

Rev. vii. 14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said unto me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house; and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made (*h*) the lavers, and the shovels, and (*i*) the basins: (*k*) so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD:

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* iv. 8. He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basins of gold.

Jer. lii. 18. The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass, wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19. And the basins, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxiv. 6. And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxxix. 32. Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.

41 The (*l*) two pillars and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars; and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars;

(*l*) 2 *Chr.* iv. 12. To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars.

13. And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which were upon the pillars.

14. He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases;

15. One sea and twelve oxen under it.

16. The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon, for the house of the Lord, of bright brass.

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea.

45 And (*m*) the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of bright brass.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxvii. 3. And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

xxxviii. 3. And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans; all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

Ez. xlvi. 20. Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering; that they bare them not out into the outer court, to sanctify the people.

21. Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

22. In the four corners of the court there were courts joined of forty cubits long, and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23. And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24. Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

Zech. xiv. 20. In that day there shall be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21. Yea, every pot in Jerusalem, and in Judah, shall be Holiness unto the Lord of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hosts.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay-ground between (*n*) Succoth and (*o*) Zarthan.

(*n*) *Gen.* xxxiii. 17. And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

(*o*) *Josh.* iii. 16. That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

48 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: (*p*) the altar of gold, and (*q*) the table of gold, whereupon the show-bread *was*.

(*p*) *Ex.* xxx. 1. And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon; of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2. A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four-square shall it be; and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4. And two golden wings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5. And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

2 *Chr.* iv. 19. And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the show-bread was set.

(*q*) *Ex.* xxv. 23. Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the

length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

24. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25. And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26. And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27. Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28. And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29. And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

xxxix. 36. The tables and all the vessels thereof, and the show-bread.

xl. 22. And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23. And he set the bread in order upon it before the Lord; as the Lord had commanded Moses.

Mal. i. 12. But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the Lord is polluted; and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible.

1 *Cor.* x. 21. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

49 And (*r*) the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle with the flowers and the lamps, and (*s*) the tongs *of* gold;

(*r*) *Ex.* xxvi. 31. And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold; of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

Zech. iv. 1. And the angel that talked with me came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2. And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps which were upon the top thereof;

3. And two olive-trees by it; one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

Rev. i. 20. The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

ii. 1. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.

(*s*) *Num.* ix. 9. And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oil-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers, *of* pure gold; and the hinges *of* gold, *both* for the doors of the inner-house, the most holy *place, and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD. And Solomon brought in the things (*t*) which David his father had dedicated; *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 7. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8. And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

9. When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10. Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi.) And Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11. Which also king David did dedicate unto the Lord, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 1. Furthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the Lord God.

2. Now I have prepared with all my might: for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx-stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4. Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal:

5. The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the Lord?

6. Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly,

7. And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brass, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8. And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

2 *Chr.* v. 1. Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the Lord was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

CHAPTER VIII.

THEN (*a*) Solomon (*b*) assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, (*c*) that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, (*d*) out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* v. 2. Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the city of David, which is Zion.

(*b*) *Josh.* xxiii. 2. And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age.

xxiv. 1. And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

Ezra iii. 1. And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 1. Again, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2. And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the Lord of hosts, that dwelleth between the cherubims.

12. And it was told king David, saying, The Lord hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 1. And David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader.

2. And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the Lord our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:

3. And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4. And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5. So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

xv. 3. And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the Lord unto his place which he had prepared for it.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* v. 7. Nevertheless David took the strong-hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8. And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul, he shall be chief and captain: wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9. So David dwelt in the fort, and called it,

The city of David: and David built round about from Millo and inward.

Ps. cii. 21. To declare the name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem:

Is. xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, (*e*) at the feast, in the month Ethanim, which *is* the seventh month.

(*e*) *Lev.* xxiii. 34. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the Lord.

Deut. xvi. 13. Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine.

Ezra iii. 4. They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required.

Neh. viii. 14. And they found written in the law which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the second month.

15. And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16. So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17. And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

18. Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

Zech. xiv. 16. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17. And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18. And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain, there shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

John vii. 2. Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

37. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.

38. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and (*f*) the priests took up the ark.

(*f*) *Deut.* xxxi. 9. And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and unto all the elders of Israel.

Josh. iii. 3. And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

6. And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

1 *Chr.* xv. 11. And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab.

12. And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites; sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel unto the place that I have prepared for it.

13. For because ye did it not at the first, the Lord our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14. So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel.

15. And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the Lord.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the (*g*) tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* i. 3. So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses, the servant of the Lord, had made in the wilderness.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark (*h*) sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 13. And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the Lord had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

1 *Chr.* xvi. 1. So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.

6 And (*i*) the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto (*k*) his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy *place*, *even* (*l*) under the wings of the cherubims.

(*i*) 2 *Chr.* v. 7. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxvi. 33. And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

34. And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

2 *Sam.* vi. 2. And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of The Lord of hosts, that dwelleth between the cherubims.

Ps. lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

xcix. 1. The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

Is. xxxvii. 16. O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

Ez. x. 5. And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they (*m*) drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are (*n*) unto this day.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxv. 14. And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15. The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

xxxvii. 4. And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5. And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

xl. 20. And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

(*n*) *Josh.* iv. 9. And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

Matt. xxviii. 15. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

9 *There was* (*o*) nothing (*p*) in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses (*q*) put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

(*o*) *Ex.* xxv. 21. And thou shalt put the mer-

cy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

Deut. x. 2. And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou breakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

2 *Chr.* v. 10. There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

(*p*) *Ex.* xvi. 33. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the Lord, to be kept for your generations.

Num. xvii. 10. And the Lord said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

Heb. ix. 4. Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

(*q*) *Ex.* xl. 20. And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

Deut. x. 5. And I turned myself, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they be, as the Lord commanded me.

xxxi. 26. Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place*, that (*r*) the cloud filled the house of the LORD,

(*r*) *Ex.* xiii. 21. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

xiv. 24. And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

xvi. 10. And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloud.

Num. ix. 15. And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

Ez. x. 4. Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house: and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: (*s*) for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

(*s*) *Lev.* ix. 6. And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lord commanded that ye should do; and the glory of the Lord shall appear unto you.

23. And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the people.

Ez. xliv. 4. Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord; and I fell upon my face.

John i. 14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

Acts vii. 55. But he [Stephen] being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

2 *Cor.* iii. 18. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

iv. 6. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

Rev. xxi. 23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

12 Then spake Solomon, (*t*) The LORD said that he would dwell in (*u*) the thick darkness.

(*t*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 1. Then said Solomon, The Lord hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

2. But I have built a house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

Ps. xcvii. 2. Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

(*u*) *Ex.* xx. 21. And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

Deut. iv. 11. And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

v. 22. These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more: and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

Heb. xii. 18. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest.

13 I have (*x*) surely built thee an house to dwell in, (*y*) a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 13. He shall build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 12. He shall build me a house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

2 *Chr.* vi. 2. But I have built a house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

(*y*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Sion, which he loved.

69. And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chose Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

John iv. 21. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews.

23. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

Acts vi. 14. For we have heard him [Stephen] say, That this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

14 And the king turned his face about, and (*z*) blessed all the congregation of Israel, and (*a*) all the congregation of Israel stood;

(*z*) *Josh.* xxii. 6. So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

2 *Sam.* vi. 18. And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts.

1 *Chr.* xvi. 2. And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offering and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord.

2 *Chr.* vi. 3. And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood.

Ps. cxviii. 26. Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord: we have blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

Luke xxiv. 50. And he led them out as far as to Bethany; and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

(*a*) *Neh.* viii. 7. Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

ix. 2. And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood, and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

15 And he said, (*b*) Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, (*c*) which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and (*d*) hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

(*b*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 10. Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our Father, for ever, and ever.

20. And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord and the king.

Ps. xli. 13. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting. Amen and Amen.

lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

cxv. 18. But we will bless the Lord from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the Lord.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 25. And now, O Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

28. And now, O Lord God, thou art that God,

and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

29. Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it; and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

Is. i. 20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Luke i. 70. As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.

(*d*) *Matt.* xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

16 Since (*e*) the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, (*f*) I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that (*g*) my name might be therein; but (*h*) I chose David to be over my people Israel.

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 5. Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel.

(*f*) 1 *Chr.* xvii. 5. For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day; but have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

6. Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

Ps. cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* xxiii. 27. And the Lord said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

Neh. i. 9. But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

Jer. vii. 12. But go ye now unto my place, which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

Dan. ix. 19. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 70. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds.

lxxxix. 19. Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

17 And (*i*) it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 2. That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3. And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thy heart: for the Lord is with thee.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 7. And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the Lord my God.

xxviii. 2. Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in my heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, (*k*) Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

(*k*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 8. But the Lord said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thy heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thy heart.

2 *Chr.* vi. 12. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

19 Nevertheless, (*l*) thou shalt not build the house; but thy son, that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 5. Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the Lord, shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13. He shall build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 8. But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9. Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10. He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

20 And the LORD (*m*) hath performed his word that he spake; and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

(*m*) *Neh.* ix. 8. And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous.

Is. ix. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Jer. li. 29. And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the Lord shall be performed against Babylon to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

Ez. xii. 25. For I am the Lord: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.

xxxvii. 14. And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live; and I shall place you in your land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Rom. iv. 21. And being fully persuaded that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

Phil. i. 6. Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* (*n*) the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

(*n*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 28. And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

Deut. ix. 9. When I was gone up into the mount; to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the Lord made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights; I neither did eat bread nor drink water.

11. And it came to pass, at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the Lord gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant.

22 ¶ And Solomon (*o*) stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and (*p*) spread forth his hands towards heaven;

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 12. And he stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands.

(*p*) *Ezra* ix. 5. And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God.

Ps. xxviii. 2. Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

lxiii. 4. Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

1 *Tim.* ii. 8. I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands without wrath and doubting.

23 And he said, (*q*) LORD God of Israel, *there is* (*r*) no god like thee, in heaven above, or on

earth beneath, (*s*) who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that (*t*) walk before thee with all their heart;

(*q*) *Gen.* xxxiii. 20. And he [Jacob] erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

Ex. iii. 15. And God said, moreover, unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name forever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

(*r*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

1 *Sam.* ii. 2. There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none besides thee; neither is there any rock like our God.

2 *Sam.* vii. 22. Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

Ps. xxxv. 10. All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

lxxxvi. 8. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

lxxxix. 6. For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?

7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8. O Lord God of hosts, who is a strong Lord like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

cxiii. 5. Who is like unto the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high.

Is. xl. 18. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

25. To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

(*s*) *Deut.* vii. 9. Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.

Neh. i. 5. And said, I beseech thee, O Lord, God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments.

Dan. ix. 4. And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Luke i. 72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant.

(*t*) *Gen.* xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

1 *Kings* ii. 4. That the Lord may continue his word, which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

iii. 6. And Solomon said, Thou hast showed unto thy servant David, my father, great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee: and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

2 *Kings* xx. 3. I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: (*u*) thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

2 *Chr.* vi. 15. Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thy hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, (*x*) keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel: so that (*y*) thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 27. For thou, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee a house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28. And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

29. Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it; and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed forever.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 23. Therefore now, Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24. Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified forever, saying, The Lord of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel; and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25. For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26. And now, Lord, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

27. Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O Lord, and it shall be blessed for ever.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69. And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David:

70. As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began;

71. That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

(*y*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. And thou, Solomon, my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off forever.

26 And now (*z*) O God of Israel, (*a*) let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

(*z*) *Ex.* xxiv. 10. And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

1 *Sam.* i. 17. Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

Ps. xli. 13. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and amen.

Is. xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

xlv. 3. And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I the Lord which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 25. And now, O Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it forever, and do as thou hast said.

26. And let thy name be magnified forever, saying, The Lord of hosts is the God over Israel; and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27. For thou, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house; therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28. And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.

29. Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

2 *Chr.* i. 9. Now, O Lord God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me a king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

Jer. xi. 6. That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O Lord.

27 But (*b*) will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold (*c*) the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 18. But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built?

Is. lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest.

John i. 14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

Acts vii. 48. Howbeit, the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49. Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

xvii. 24. God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands.

(*c*) *Deut.* x. 14. Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the Lord's thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is.

2 *Chr.* ii. 6. For who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

Ps. cxiii. 4. The Lord is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

cxxxix. 7. Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8. If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou art there.

9. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10. Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11. If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

13. For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

15. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

Jer. xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

28 Yet (*d*) have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to (*e*) hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee today.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 19. Have respect, therefore, to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee.

Ps. cxli. 2. Let my prayer be set before thee as incense, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

(*e*) *Ps.* v. 1. Give ear to my words, O Lord: consider my meditation.

lxxxvi. 3. Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily.

6. Give ear, O Lord, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7. In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

lxxxviii. 1. O Lord God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.

2. Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

29 That (*f*) thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, (*g*) My name shall be there; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place.

(*f*) 2 *Kings* xix. 16. Lord, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, Lord, thine eyes, and see; and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

2 *Chr.* vi. 20. That thine house may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

Ps. xxxiv. 15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

(*g*) *Ex.* xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name will I come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

2 *Kings* xxi. 4. And he built altars in the house of the Lord, of which the Lord said, In Jerusalem will I put my name.

xxiii. 27. And the Lord said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

2 *Chr.* vi. 6. But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there: and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, (*h*) when they shall pray toward this place: (*i*) and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place; and when thou hearest (*k*) forgive.

(*h*) *John* xiv. 13. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

(*i*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 13. The Lord looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14. From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

cxiii. 5. Who is like unto the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high,

6. Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth!

cxxiii. 1. Unto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Matt. vi. 9. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father, which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name.

(*k*) 2 *Chr.* vii. 14. If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

Ps. cxxx. 4. But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

Dan. ix. 19. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

Matt. vi. 12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

31 ¶ If any man (*l*) trespass against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and (*m*) the oath come before thine altar in this house:

(*l*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 22. If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house.

(*m*) *Num.* v. 16. And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the Lord.

17. And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water.

18. And the priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19. And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20. But if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee besides thine husband;

21. Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing; and the priest shall say unto the woman, The Lord make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the Lord doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell:

22. And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot. And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, (*n*) condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and (*o*) justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

(*n*) *Prov.* i. 30. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

Ez. xviii. 13. Hath given forth upon usury and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations: he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

30. Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

Rom. ii. 6. Who will render to every man according to his deeds.

(*o*) *Ex.* xxiii. 7. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

Prov. xvii. 15. He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the Lord.

Ez. xviii. 20. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be (*p*) smitten down before the enemy, (*q*) because they have sinned against thee, and shall (*r*) turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and (*s*) pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house:

(*p*) *Lev.* xxvi. 17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

25. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and, when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

Deut. xxviii. 25. The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

48. Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

Josh. vii. 8. O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies!

2 *Chr.* vi. 24. And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house;

25. Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

Ps. xliv. 10. Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy; and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

(*q*) *Josh.* vii. 11. Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

12. Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

Judg. vi. 1. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

2 *Kings* xviii. 11. And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12. Because they obeyed not the voice of the Lord their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Moses the servant of the Lord commanded, and would not hear them nor do them.

(*r*) *Lev.* xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41. And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity.

Neh. i. 9. But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

Jon. iii. 10. And God saw their work, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

(*s*) *Neh.* ix. 1. Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2. And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3. And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God.

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and (*t*) forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land, (*u*) which thou gavest unto their fathers.

(*t*) *Jer.* xxxii. 37. Behold, I will gather them out of all countries whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place; and I will cause them to dwell safely.

Dan. ix. 25. Know, therefore, and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the Prince, shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

Amos vii. 2. And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

(*u*) *Gen.* xiii. 15. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

Ex. vi. 8. And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it to you for a heritage: I am the Lord.

Josh. xxi. 43. And the Lord gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it and dwelt therein.

35 ¶ When (*x*) heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; (*y*) if they pray toward this place, and (*z*) confess thy name, and (*a*) turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

(*x*) *Lev.* xxvi. 19. And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass.

Deut. xi. 17. And then the Lord's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giveth you.

Luke iv. 25. But I tell you of a truth, Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land.

Rev. xi. 6. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

(*y*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 24. And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house.

(*z*) *Rom.* x. 9. That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thy heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

xv. 9. And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

(*a*) *Is.* ix. 13. For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the Lord of hosts.

Ez. xviii. 30 Therefore, I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

Hos. xiv. 1. O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that (*b*) thou teach them (*c*) the good way wherein they should walk, and (*d*) give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

(*b*) *Ps.* xxv. 4. Show me thy ways, O Lord; teach me thy paths.

5. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

xxvii. 11. Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

xxxii. 8. I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 23. Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

Is. xxx. 21. And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Jer. vi. 16. Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxviii. 9. Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

Jer. xiv. 22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art thou not he, O Lord our God: therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

37 ¶ If there be (*e*) in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be;*

(*e*) *Deut.* xxviii. 21. The Lord shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

22. The Lord shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

2 *Kings* vi. 25. And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of doves' dung for five pieces of silver.

2 *Chr.* vi. 28. If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness there be.

Ps. cv. 34. He spake and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number.

Joel ii. 25. And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army, which I sent among you.

38 What (*f*) prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man (*g*) the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

(*f*) *Ps.* l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Is. xxxvii. 4. It may be the Lord thy God will hear the words of Rabshekah, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

Joel ii. 17. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thy heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

(*g*) *Job* vii. 11. Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

Ps. lxxiii. 21. Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

Prov. xiv. 10. The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

Rom. vii. 24. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and (*h*) give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for (*i*) thou, *even* thou only, knowest the heart of all the children of men;)

(*h*) *Ps.* xviii. 20. The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

xxviii. 4. Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.

Jer. xvii. 10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Rev. xxii. 12. And behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

(*i*) *Ps.* xi. 4. The Lord is in his holy temple, the Lord's throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

John ii. 25. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

Acts i. 24. And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, show whether of these two thou hast chosen.

40 That they may (*k*) fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxii. 12. And he said, Lay not thy hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

Ex. xx. 20. And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

Deut. vi. 13. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

1 *Sam.* xii. 24. Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

Ps. cxv. 13. He will bless them that fear the Lord both small and great.

cxxx. 4. But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

Hos. iii. 5. Afterwards shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days.

41 ¶ Moreover, concerning (*l*) a stranger that *is* not of thy people Israel, but (*m*) cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

(*l*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 32. Moreover, concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arm; if they come and pray in this house.

Luke xvii. 18. There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

John xii. 20. And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast.

(*m*) *Matt.* ii. 1. Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem.

xii. 42. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

Acts viii. 27. And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship.

42 (For (*n*) they shall hear of thy (*o*) great name, and of (*p*) thy strong hand, and of thy stretched-out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house:

(*n*) *Ex.* xv. 14. The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

Deut. iv. 6. Keep, therefore, and do them: for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

(*o*) *Ez.* xx. 9. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

(*p*) *Ex.* iii. 19. And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

Deut. xi. 2. And know you this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm.

2 *Kings* xvii. 36. But the Lord, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and a stretched-out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

Ps. lxxxix. 13. Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

cxxxvi. 12. With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Jer. xxxii. 17. Ah, Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; (*q*) that all people of the earth may know thy name, to (*r*) fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel; and that they may know that this house, which is builded, is called by thy name.

(*q*) *Is.* xi. 9. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

Rev. xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded: and there was great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

(*r*) *Ps.* cii. 15. So the heathen shall fear the name of the Lord, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

44 ¶ If thy people (*s*) go out to battle against their enemy, (*t*) whithersoever thou shalt send

them, and (*u*) shall pray unto the LORD toward (*x*) the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy name:

(*s*) *Deut.* xx. 1. When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

(*t*) *Judg.* vi. 14. And the Lord looked upon him [Gideon], and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?

(*u*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 20. For this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

(*x*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 ¶ If they sin against thee, (for (*y*) *there is* no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives (*z*) unto the land of the enemy, far or near:

(*y*) *Ps.* cxxx. 3. If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

cxliii. 2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

Prov. xx. 9. Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Ec. vii. 20. For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

Is. lxiv. 6. But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

Gal. iii. 22. But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

1 *John* i. 8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

(*z*) 2 *Kings* xvii. 6. In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

xxv. 21. And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah, in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

Luke xxi. 24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

47 *Yet* (*a*) if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, (*b*) saying, We have sinned, and have (*c*) done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 12. And when he was in affliction, he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

13. And prayed unto him; and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the Lord he was God.

Hag. i. 7. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your ways.

Luke xv. 17. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

(*b*) *Ezra* ix. 6. And said, O my God! I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

Neh. i. 6. Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

(*c*) *Job* xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon men; and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not;

28. He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

Luke xv. 18. I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee.

48 And *so* (*d*) return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies which led them away captive, and (*e*) pray unto thee toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers; the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

(*d*) *Deut.* iv. 29. But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

vi. 5. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart.

Ps. cxiv. 2. Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

10. With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

145. I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O Lord; I will keep thy statutes.

Prov. xxiii. 26. My son, give me thy heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

Jer. iii. 10. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the Lord.

xxiv. 7. And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the Lord; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

(*e*) *Dan.* vi. 10. Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and, his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause;

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, (*f*) and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 9. For if ye turn again unto the Lord, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the Lord your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

Ps. cvi. 46. He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Acts vii. 10. And delivered him [Joseph] out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him Governor over Egypt and all his house.

51 For they *be* (*g*) thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of (*h*) the furnace of iron:

(*g*) *Ex.* xxxii. 11. And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12. Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

(*h*) *Deut.* iv. 20. But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

Jer. xi. 4. Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

52 That (*i*) thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication

of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them (*k*) in all that they call for unto thee.

(*i*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 40. Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxxvi. 5. For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

53 For thou didst (*l*) separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* (*m*) thine inheritance, (*n*) as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O LORD God.

(*l*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now, therefore, If ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

6. And all ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Deut. xiv. 2. For thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxii. 9. For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

Jer. x. 16. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance; The Lord of hosts is his name.

Eph. i. 18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 1. And this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2. And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from Mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

3. Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

26. There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28. Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine: also his heaven shall drop down dew.

29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

54 ¶ And it was *so*, that, when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from (*o*) kneeling on his knees (*p*) with his hands spread up to heaven.

(*o*) *Ps.* xcv. 6. O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our Maker.

Luke xxii. 41. And he [Jesus] was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed.

Acts xx. 36. And when he [Paul] had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

xxi. 5. And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way: and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

(*p*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 12. And he stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands.

55 And he stood, and (*q*) blessed all the congregation of Israel with a lound voice, saying,

(*q*) *Num.* vi. 23. Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24. The Lord bless thee, and keep thee;

25. The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee;

26. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

2 *Sam.* vi. 18. And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts.

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that (*r*) hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: (*s*) there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

(*r*) *Josh.* xxi. 44. And the Lord gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.

(*s*) *Josh.* xxi. 45. There failed not aught of any good thing which the Lord had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

Luke xxi. 33. Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

57 The (*t*) LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us.

(*t*) *Deut.* xxxi. 6. Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

8. And the Lord, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

Josh. i. 5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

58 That he may (*u*) incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

(*u*) *Jer.* xxxi. 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law on their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Ez. xxxvi. 26. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

27. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

Phil. ii. 13. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be (*x*) nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, (*y*) as the matter shall require;

(*x*) *Ps.* cii. 1. Hear my prayer, O Lord, and let my cry come unto thee.

2. Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call, answer me speedily.

cxli. 2. Let my prayer be set before thee as incense, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

(*y*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 25. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

60 That (*z*) all the people of the earth may know that (*a*) the LORD *is God, and that there is* none else.

(*z*) *Josh.* iv. 24. That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty; that ye might fear the Lord your God for ever.

2 *Kings* xix. 19. Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

(*a*) *Is.* xliv. Thus saith the Lord the king of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and besides me there is no God.

8. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have I not told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, there is no God, I know not any.

xlv. 5. I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

6. That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me: I am the Lord, and there is none else.

22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because (*b*) the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* iv. 5. And the thickness of it was an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies, and it received and held three thousand baths.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, *even* fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents, (*c*) joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

(*c*) *Deut.* xii. 7. And there ye shall eat before the Lord your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, you and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 36. And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

xxx. 26. So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

Neh. viii. 10. Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

Ps. xcv. 1. O come, let us sing unto the Lord; let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

c. 1. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord all ye lands.

2. Serve the Lord with gladness; come before his presence with singing.

Is. lxi. 10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Zeph. iii. 14. Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

Gal. v. 22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith.

Phil. iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.

CHAPTER IX.

AND it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and (*a*) all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do;

(*a*) *Ec.* ii. 10. And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoiced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

vi. 9. Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, (*b*) as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* iii. 5. In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

xi. 9. And the Lord was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the Lord God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice.

2 *Chr.* vii. 12. And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice.

3 And the LORD said unto him, (*c*) I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: (*d*) I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, (*e*) to put my name there for ever: and (*f*) mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

(*c*) 2 *Kings* xx. 5. Turn again and tell Hezekiah, the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord.

Ps. x. 17. Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

lxvi. 19. But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

cxvi. 1. I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

(*d*) *Ex.* xx. 11. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

Num. xvi. 38. The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar; for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they are hallowed and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

(*e*) *Deut.* xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

(*f*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

Cant. iv. 9. Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

Jer. xv. 1. Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

5 Then (*g*) I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

16. And thy house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 10. He shall build a house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

6 *But* if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my

commandments *and* my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them.

7 Then (*h*) will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and (*i*) this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and (*k*) Israel shall be a proverb and a by-word among all people:

(*h*) *Deut.* iv. 26. I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

Jer. vii. 15. And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

xxiv. 9. And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

(*i*) 2 *Kings* xxv. 9. And he [Nebuzar-adan] burnt the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire.

Jer. xxvi. 6. Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

Mic. iii. 12. Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed as a field; and Jerusalem shall become heaps; and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxviii. 37. And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

Ps. xliv. 14. Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

8 And at (*l*) this house, *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, (*m*) Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

(*l*) *Is.* lxiv. 11. Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

Jer. xix. 8. And I will make this city desolate, and a hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

xlix. 17. Also Edom shall be a desolation; every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxix. 24. Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

Jer. xxii. 8. And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this great city?

9. Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

9 And they shall answer, (*n*) Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

(*n*) 2 *Chr.* vii. 22. And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

Jer. v. 19. And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doth the Lord our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

Ez. xxxvi. 17. Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18. Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.

19. And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way and according to their doings I judge them.

20. And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These are the people of the Lord, and are gone forth out of his land.

10 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then (*o*) king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* viii. 2. That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, (*p*) my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* v. 1. And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father;) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

14 And Hiram (*q*) sent to the king six-score talents of gold.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* x. 10. And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

14. Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold.

21. And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

15 ¶ And this *is* (*r*) the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised; for (*s*) to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* v. 13. And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* vi. 38. And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul (which is the eighth month,) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

vii. 1. But Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it *for* a present unto his (*t*) daughter, Solomon's wife.

(*t*) *Kings* iii. 1. And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all (*u*) the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* iv. 26. And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

20 *And* all the people *that were* left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which *were* not of the children of Israel;

21 Their children (*x*) that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were (*y*) not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon (*z*) levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

(*x*) *Judg.* i. 21. And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

35. But the Amorites would dwell in Mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim; yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

(*y*) *Josh.* xvii. 12. Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of these cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

(*z*) *Judg.* i. 28. And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

22 But (*a*) of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: (*b*) but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

(*a*) *Lev.* xxv. 39. And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond-servant.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 11. And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you; He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

12. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

23 These *were* the (*c*) chief of the officers that *were* over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

(*c*) 2 *Chr.* ii. 18. And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a-work.

viii. 10. And these were the chief of king Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

24 But (*d*) Pharaoh's daughter came up out of (*e*) the city of David unto her house which *Solomon* had built for her: then did he build (*f*) Millo.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* viii. 11. And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy whereunto the ark of the Lord hath come.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* v. 9. So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David: and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* xi. 27. And this was the cause that he [Jeroboam] lifted up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

25 And (*g*) three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burned incense upon the altar that *was* before the LORD. (*h*) So he finished the house.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* viii. 12. Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch,

13. Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* viii. 16. Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the Lord, and until it was finished: so the house of the Lord was perfected.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navy of ships in (*i*) Ezion-geber, which *is* beside (*k*) Eloth, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom.

(*i*) *Num.* xxxiii. 35. And they [the Israelites] departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

Deut. ii. 8. And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned, and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

1 *Kings* xxii. 48. Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold; but they went not: for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

(*k*) 2 *Kings* xiv. 22. He [Azariah] built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to (*l*) Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

(*l*) *Job* xxii. 24. Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

xxviii. 16. It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

Ps. xlv. 9. King's daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

Is. xiii. 12. I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

CHAPTER X.

AND (*a*) when the queen of (*b*) Sheba (*c*) heard of the fame of Solomon (*d*) concerning the name of the LORD, she came (*e*) to prove him with hard questions.

(*a*) *Matt.* xii. 42. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

Luke xi. 31. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

(*b*) *Gen.* x. 7. And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha; and the sons of Raamah, Sheba and Dedan.

Job vi. 19. The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

Ps. lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

15. And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; and daily shall he be praised.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* iv. 34. And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

(*d*) *Job* xxviii. 28. And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom: and to depart from evil is understanding.

1 *Cor.* i. 20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21. For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

(*e*) *Ps.* xlix. 4. I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

Prov. i. 6. To understand a proverb and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with (*f*) a very great train, with camels that bare (*g*) spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon she (*h*) communed with him of all that was in her heart.

(*f*) *Is.* lx. 6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the Lord.

7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8. Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9. Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxv. 6. Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense.

2 *Kings* xx. 13. And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and showed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not.

(*h*) *Job* iv. 2. If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

Ps. iv. 4. Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

Luke xxiv. 15. And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

3 And Solomon (*i*) told her all her questions: there was not *any* thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

(*i*) *Prov.* i. 5. A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels;

6. To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

xiii. 20. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Matt. xiii. 11. He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all (*k*) Solomon's wisdom, and (*l*) the house that he had built,

(*k*) *Ec.* xii. 9. And, moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order, many proverbs.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* vi. 1. And it came to pass, in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the Lord.

5 And (*m*) the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD, (*n*) there was no more spirit in her.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* iv. 22. And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23. Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and a hundred sheep, besides harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowls.

(*n*) *Josh.* v. 1. And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the Lord had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit (*o*) I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it:* and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

(*o*) *Mark* xvi. 11. And they, when they had heard that he [Jesus] was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

John xx. 25. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26. And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My lord and my God.

29. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

8 Happy *are* thy men, (*p*) happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom.

(*p*) *Prov.* x. 21. The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

Luke xi. 28. But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it.

31. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which (*q*) delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: (*r*) because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, (*s*) to do judgment and justice.

(*q*) *Ps.* xviii. 19. He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

Is. xlii. 1. Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighted: I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

lxii. 4. Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken: neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

(*r*) *Deut.* vii. 8. But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

2 *Chr.* ii. 11. Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the Lord hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 15. And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

Ps. lxxii. 2. He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

Prov. viii. 15. By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

Is. ix. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even forever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Jer. xxiii. 5. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

10 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of (*t*) almug-trees, and precious stones.

(*t*) 2 *Chr.* ii. 8. Send me also, cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algum-trees, out of Lebanon; (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon;) and, behold, my servants shall be with thy servants.

ix. 10. And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11. And the king made of the algum-trees terraces to the house of the Lord, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba (*u*) all her desire whatsoever she asked, beside *that* which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

(*u*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 4. Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thy heart.

John xiv. 13. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold, that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold;

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffic of the spice-merchants, and of (*x*) all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country.

(*x*) *Ps.* lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

16 And king Solomon made (*y*) two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

(*y*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 26. And he [Shishak] took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields *of* beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover the king made (*z*) a great throne of (*a*) ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

(*z*) *Ps.* xlv. 6. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

cx. 1. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

cxxii. 5. For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.

(*a*) *Ps.* xlv. 8. All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

Ez. xxvii. 6. Of the oaks of Baohan have they made thine oars; the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

Amos vi. 4. That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round behind: and *there were* stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve (*b*) lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in my kingdom.

(*b*) *Gen.* xlix. 9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

Num. xxiii. 24. Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

xxiv. 9. He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

Rev. v. 5. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not; behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

21 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were of* pure gold; none *were of* silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of (*c*) Tharshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and asses, and (*d*) peacocks.

(*c*) *Gen.* x. 4. And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

2 *Chr.* ix. 21. For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory, and asses, and peacocks.

Ps. xlviii. 7. Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east wind.

Is. li. 16. And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

(*d*) *Job* xxxix. 13. Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

23 So king Solomon (*e*) exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 27. Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

Col. i. 18. And he is the head of the body, the church; who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence:

19. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell.

ii. 3. In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, (*f*) which God had put in his heart.

(*f*) *Prov.* ii. 6. For the Lord giveth wisdom; out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

Dan. i. 17. As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

ii. 21. And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

25 And they brought (*g*) every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, (*h*) and mules, a rate year by year.

(*g*) *Judg.* iii. 15. But when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

Ps. lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

Is. xxxvi. 16. Hearken not to Hezekiah; for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxxvi. 24. And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

Ezra ii. 66. Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five.

Esth. viii. 10. And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring; and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries.

26 And (*i*) Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem:

(*i*) 2 *Chr.* i. 14. And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

Is. ii. 7. Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots.

27 And (*k*) the king made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycamore-trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

(*k*) *Job* xxii. 24. Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25. Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

28 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, (*l*) and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

(*l*) *Gen.* xli. 42. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

Prov. vii. 16. I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.

Is. xix. 9. Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-works, shall be confounded.

Ez. xxvii. 7. Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail: blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty; and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their means.

CHAPTER XI.

BUT king Solomon (*a*) loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, *and* Hittites:

(*a*) *Gen.* vi. 2. That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

Deut. xvii. 17. Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

Neh. xiii. 23. In those days also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24. And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people.

25. And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26. Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27. Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

2 Of the nations *concerning* which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, (*b*) Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: *for* (*c*) surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: (*d*) Solomon clave unto these in love.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxiii. 32. Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

Deut. vii. 3. Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4. For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

Ezra ix. 12. Now, therefore, give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever, that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

Mal. ii. 11. Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the Lord which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

(*c*) *Num.* xxv. 1. And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2. And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods; and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3. And Israel joined himself unto Baalpeor: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

2 *Cor.* vi. 14. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15. And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xix. 2. And Jehu, the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the Lord.

Rom. xii. 9. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

3 And he had (*e*) seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

(*e*) *Ec.* vii. 28. Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

4 For it came to pass when Solomon was old, *that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and (*f*) his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* viii. 61. Let your heart, therefore, be perfect with the Lord your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. And thou, Solomon, my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

5 For Solomon went after (*g*) Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after (*h*) Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

(*g*) *Judg.* ii. 13. And they [the Israelites] forsook the Lord, and served Baal, and Ashtaroth.

x. 6. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the Lord, and served not him.

1 *Sam.* vii. 3. And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 *Kings* xxiii. 13. And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of Corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

(*h*) *Zeph.* i. 5. And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; and them that worship and that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for (*i*) Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in (*k*) the hill that *is* before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

(*i*) *Num.* xxi. 29. Wo to thee, Moab! thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

Jer. xlviii. 13. And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 30. And David went up by the ascent of Mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered; and he went barefoot: and all the people that was with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

Zech. xiv. 4. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley: and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was (*l*) angry with Solomon, because (*m*) his heart was turned from the LORD

God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,

(*l*) *Deut.* iii. 26. But the Lord was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the Lord said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

ix. 8. Also in Horeb ye provoked the Lord to wrath, so that the Lord was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

Ps. xc. 7. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

(*m*) *Prov.* iv. 23. Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

Is. xxix. 13. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men.

Hos. iv. 11. Whoredom, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart.

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, (*n*) I will surely rend thy kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

(*n*) *Num.* xiv. 23. Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it.

1 *Sam.* xiii. 13. And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee; for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it (*o*) for David thy father's sake: *but* (*p*) I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* ix. 4. And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and will keep my statutes and my judgments;

5. Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

(*p*) *Ex.* xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

13 Howbeit (*q*) I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give (*r*) one tribe to thy son (*s*) for David my servant's sake, and (*t*) for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 33. Nevertheless my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

34. My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* xii. 20. And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

(*s*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 49. Lord, where are thy former loving-kindnesses, which thou swarest unto David in thy truth?

Luke i. 32. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33. And he shall reign over the house of David for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

(*t*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

Is. lxii. 1. For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof, as a lamp that burneth.

7. And give him no rest till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

14 ¶ And (*u*) the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the king's seed in Edom.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 19. Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the word of his servant. If the Lord have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the Lord; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lord, saying, Go, serve other gods.

Is. x. 26. And the Lord of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

xiii. 17. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold they shall not delight in it.

15 For it came to pass, (*x*) when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up, to bury the slain (*y*) after he had smitten (*z*) every male in Edom.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 14. And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons: and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

Ps. cviii. 10. Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

(*y*) *Num.* xxiv. 18. And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly.

Mal. i. 3. And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

(*z*) *Num.* xxxi. 17. Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

16 (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom;)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; (*a*) Hadad *being* yet a little child.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* iv. 4. And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet, and was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth.

2 *Kings* xi. 2. But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bed-chamber, from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

Matt. ii. 13. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child, to destroy him.

14. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran; and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad (*b*) found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of (*c*) Tahpenes the queen.

(*b*) *Acts* vii. 10. And delivered him [Joseph] out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

(*c*) *Jer.* xliii. 7. So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the Lord. Thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8. Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9. Take great stones in thy hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house, and Genubath was in Pha-

raoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad (*d*) heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* ii. 10. So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, (*e*) But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

(*e*) *Luke* xxii. 35. And he [Jesus] said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? and they said, Nothing.

23 ¶ And (*f*) God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

(*f*) *Is.* xiii. 17. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

Ez. xxxviii. 16. And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band when David slew them *of Zobah;* and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did:* and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, (*g*) Solomon's servant, whose mother's name *was* Zeruah, a widow-woman, even he lifted up *his* hand against the king.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* ix. 22. But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 6. Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon, the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

27 And this *was* the cause that he (*h*) lifted up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired (*i*) the breaches of (*k*) the city of David his father.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 21. The matter is not so: but a man of Mount Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

(*i*) *Neh.* iv. 7. But it came to pass, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Amorites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth.

Is. xxii. 9. Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many; and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* v. 7. Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of (*l*) the house of Joseph.

(*l*) *Josh.* xviii. 5. And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coast on the north.

Judg. i. 22. And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the Lord was with them.

23. And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el: (Now the name of the city before was Luz.)

Amos v. 6. Seek the Lord, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet (*m*) Ahijah the (*n*) Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field:

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xii. 15. Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the Lord, that he might perform his saying, which the Lord spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

2 *Chr.* ix. 29. Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

(*n*) *Josh.* xviii. 1. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and (*o*) rent it *in* twelve pieces:

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 27. And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces; for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that (*p*) they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which is* right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* David his father.

(*p*) *Jer.* ii. 13. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

34 Howbeit (*q*) I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

(*q*) *Job* xi. 6. And that he would show thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is! Know, therefore, that God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.

Ps. ciii. 10. He hath not dwelt with us after our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

Hab. iii. 2. O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that (*r*) David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

(*r*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 17. There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

Jer. xxxiii. 17. For thus saith the Lord, David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

Amos ix. 11. In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12. That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the Lord that doeth it.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign, (*s*) according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

(*s*) *Deut.* xiv. 26. And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the Lord thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thy household.

2 *Sam.* iii. 21. And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thy heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

38 And it shall be, (*t*) if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that is* right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; (*u*) that I will be with thee, and (*x*) build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

(*t*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now therefore, If ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

Deut. xv. 5. Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

1 *Kings* vi. 12. Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commadments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

ix. 4. And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and will keep my statutes and my judgments;

5. Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

(*u*) *Deut.* xxxi. 8. And the Lord, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

Josh. i. 5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 11. And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the Lord telleth thee, that he will make thee a house.

16. And thy house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

39 And I will for this (*y*) afflict the seed of David, but (*z*) not for ever.

(*y*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 38. But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39. Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant; thou hast profaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.

40. Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.

41. All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42. Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43. Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44. Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45. The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

49. Lord, where are thy former loving-kindnesses, which thou swarest unto David in thy truth?

50. Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; how I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people;

51. Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O Lord; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

(*z*) *Jer.* xxiii. 5. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Luke i. 32. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

ii. 11. For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

40 Solomon (*a*) sought therefore to kill Jeroboam; and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto (*b*) Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

(*a*) *Prov.* xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

Lam. iii. 37. Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 25. And it came to pass, in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26. And he took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

41 And (*c*) the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, *are* they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

(*c*) 2 *Chr.* ix. 29. Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel *was* (*d*) forty years.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* ii. 11. And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

43 And Solomon (*e*) slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxxi. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

2 *Kings* xvi. 20. And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XII.

AND Rehoboam went to (*a*) Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

(*a*) *Gen.* xii. 6. And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

xxxiii. 18. And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19. And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred pieces of money.

Josh. xxiv. 1. And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

Ps. lx. 6. God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard *of it*, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt;)

3 That they sent and called him: and Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made (*b*) our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

(*b*) *Matt.* xi. 29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

1 *John* v. 3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet *for* three days: then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam (*c*) consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 20. Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

xvii. 5. Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

Job xii. 12. With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days understanding.

xxxii. 7. I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

7 And they spake unto him, saying, (*d*) If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and (*e*) speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

(*d*) *Prov.* xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Phil. ii. 7. But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name;

10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 3. And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

4. Absalom said moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice.

5. And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6. And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment. So Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

8 But (*f*) he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

(*f*) *Prov.* i. 25. But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof;

30. They would none of my counsel; they despised all my reproof.

xix. 20. Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

xxv. 12. As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, (*g*) My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

(*g*) *Prov.* x. 14. Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

xviii. 6. A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7. A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

xxviii. 25. He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the Lord shall be made fat.

xxix. 23. A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

Is. xlvii. 6. I was wroth with my people; I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thy hand: thou didst show them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

11 And now, whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, (*h*) I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with (*i*) scorpions.

(*h*) *Ex.* i. 13. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

Is. lviii. 6. Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

Jer. xxvii. 11. But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the Lord; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

xxviii. 13. Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

(*i*) *Ez.* ii. 6. And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

Rev. ix. 3. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he striketh a man.

6. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle: and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rohoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king (*k*) answered the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him;

(*k*) *Gen.* xlii. 7. And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them, and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

30. The man, who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

Prov. xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

xviii. 23. The poor useth entreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

14 And spake to them after (*l*) the counsel of the young men, saying, (*m*) My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father *also* chastised

you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

(*l*) *Prov.* xii. 5. The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

Is. xix. 11. Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12. Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

(*m*) *Ec.* vii. 8. Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof; and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for (*n*) the cause was from the LORD, (*o*) that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

(*n*) *Judg.* xiv. 4. But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the Lord that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

Am. iii. 6. Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?

Acts ii. 23. Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain.

iv. 28. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 29. And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

Is. xlvi. 10. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11. Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, (*p*) What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jesse: (*q*) to your tents, O Israel: (*r*) now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 1. And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 17. And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.

36. And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 15. But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16. And thy house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 But *as for* (*s*) the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xi. 13. Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, which I have chosen.

36. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute; and (*t*) all Israel stoned him with stones that he died. Therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to (*u*) flee to Jerusalem.

(*t*) *Ex.* xvii. 4. And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

Num. xiv. 10. But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

Acts v. 26. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

vii. 57. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58. And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

(*u*) *Prov.* xxviii. 1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

Am. ii. 16. And he that is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the Lord.

19 So (*x*) Israel rebelled against the house of David (*y*) unto this day.

(*x*) 2 *Kings* xvii. 21. For he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the Lord, and made them sin a great sin.

Is. vii. 17. The Lord shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria.

(*y*) *Josh.* iv. 9. And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

20 And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, (*z*) and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* x. 24. And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the Lord hath chosen that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king!

Hos. viii. 4. They have set up kings, but not by me; they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, (*a*) a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xxi. 5. And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

2 *Chr.* xiv. 8. And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the Lord.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, (*b*) Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; (*c*) for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

(*b*) *Num.* xiv. 42. Go not up, for the Lord is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

(*c*) *Hos.* viii. 4. They have set up kings, but not by me; they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

25 Then Jeroboam built She-

chem in Mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built (*d*) Penuel.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxxii. 30. And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31. And as he passed over Penuel the son rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

Judg. viii. 8. And he [Gideon] went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

17. And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

26 And Jeroboam (*e*) said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

(*e*) *Ps.* xiv. 1. The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

Mark ii. 6. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7. Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8. And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

Luke vii. 39. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, (*f*) and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

(*f*) *Gen.* xii. 12. Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife; and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13. Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake: and my soul shall live because of thee.

xxvi. 7. And the men of the place asked him of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

Prov. xxix. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

1 *Cor.* i. 19. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

28 Whereupon the king (*g*) took counsel, and made (*h*) two calves *of* gold, and said unto them, (*i*) It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: (*k*) behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

(*g*) *Is.* xxx. 1. Wo to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin.

(*h*) *Ex.* xx. 4. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

2 *Kings* xvii. 16. And they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

2 *Chr.* xi. 15. And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

Hos. viii. 4. They have set up kings, but not by me, they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5. Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6. For from Israel was it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7. For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk; the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

x. 5. The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6. It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

(*i*) 2 *Pet.* ii. 19. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxxii. 4. And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

8. They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in (*l*) Beth-el, and the other put he in (*m*) Dan.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxviii. 19. And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

(*m*) 2 *Kings* x. 29. Howbeit, from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

Amos viii. 14. They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth; and, The manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

30 And this thing (*n*) became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

(*n*) 2 *Kings* x. 31. But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

xvii. 21. For he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the Lord, and made them sin a great sin.

31 And he made (*o*) an house of high places, and made (*p*) priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 32. For the saying which he cried by the word of the Lord against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

Hos. xii. 11. Is there iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the field.

(*p*) *Num.* iii. 10. And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

2 *Kings* xvii. 32. So they feared the Lord, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

Ez. xliv. 7. In that ye have brought into my sanctuary, strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8. And ye have not kept the charge of my holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, (*q*) like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Beth-el, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

(*q*) *Lev.* xxiii. 34. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the Lord.

Num. xxix. 12. And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the Lord seven days.

Matt. xv. 8. This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

33 So he offered upon the altar, which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* (*r*) in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto

the children of Israel: and (*s*) he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

(*r*) *Num.* xv. 39. And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the Lord, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring.

Ps. cvi. 39. Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 12. Therefore, said I, [Saul] the Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the Lord: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

2 *Chr.* xxvi. 16. But when he [Uzziah] was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

CHAPTER XIII.

AND, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, (*a*) by the word of the LORD, unto Beth-el: and (*b*) Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

(*a*) *Jer.* xxv. 3. From the thirteenth year of Josiah, the son of Amon, king of Judah, even unto this day, (that is the three and twentieth year,) the word of the Lord hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened.

1 *Thess.* iv. 15. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xxvi. 18. And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the Lord, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed: neither shall it be for thine honour from the Lord God.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, (*c*) O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD: Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, (*d*) Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

(*c*) *Deut.* xxxii. 1. Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

Is. i. 2. Hear, O heavens, and give ear O earth; for the Lord hath spoken; I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

Jer. xxii. 29. O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the Lord.

Ez. xxxvi. 1. Also thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord.

4. Therefore, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the vallies, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue, of the heathen that are round about.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* xxii. 1. Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

xxiii. 14. And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15. Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebut, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burnt the grove.

Is. xlvi. 10. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

3 And (*e*) he gave a sign the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

(*e*) *Deut.* xiii. 1. If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2. And the sign or the wonder come to pass whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3. Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether you love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

1 *Sam.* ii. 34. And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

2 *Kings* xx. 8. And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the Lord will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the Lord the third day?

Is. vii. 11. Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God: ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

1 *Cor.* i. 22. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

4 And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, (*f*) Lay hold on him. And (*g*) his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up so that he could not pull it in again to him.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 10. Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

xviii. 25. Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son.

Jer. xx. 2. Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the Lord.

Matt. xxvi. 57. And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

(*g*) *Gen.* xix. 11. And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great; so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

Luke vi. 6. And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught; and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, (*h*) according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

(*h*) *Deut.* xviii. 22. When a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

Jer. xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will cast thee off from the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the Lord.

17. So Hananiah the prophet died the same year, in the seventh month.

Mark xvi. 20. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, (*i*) Entreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. (*k*) And the man of God besought the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

(*i*) *Ex.* viii. 8. Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat the Lord, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the Lord.

ix. 28. Entreat the Lord, (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail: and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

x. 17. Now, therefore, forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and entreat the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

Acts viii. 24. Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

(*k*) *Ex.* viii. 12. And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the Lord, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13. And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

Rom. xii. 14. Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

21. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and (*l*) refresh thyself, (*m*) and I will give thee a reward.

(*l*) *Gen.* xviii. 5. And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

Judg. xiii. 15. And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

xix. 21. So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 7. Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8. And the servant answered Saul again, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver; that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

1 *Pet.* v. 2. Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, (*n*) If thou wilt give me half thine house, (*o*) I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

(*n*) *Num.* xxii. 18. And Baalam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more.

xxiv. 13. If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the Lord, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the Lord saith, that will I speak.

Esth. v. 3. Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

Mark vi. 23. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* v. 16. But he said, as the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused.

9 For (*p*) so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, (*q*) Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

(*p*) *Job* xxiii. 12. Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

John xv. 14. Ye are my friends if ye do whatsoever I command you.

(*q*) *Num.* xvi. 26. And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

Ps. cxli. 4. Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

1 *Cor.* v. 11. But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such a one no not to eat.

Eph. v. 11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and his sons came and told him all the works, that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, (*r*) Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass, and he rode thereon,

(*r*) *Num.* xxii. 21. And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

Judg. v. 10. Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

2 *Sam.* xix. 26. And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant is lame.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him (*s*) sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xix. 4. But he himself [Elijah] went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough, now, O Lord, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

1 *Cor.* iv. 11. Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me and eat bread.

16 And he said (*t*) I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee; neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

(*t*) *Gen.* iii. 1. Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made: and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2. And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3. But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

Num. xxii. 13. And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the Lord refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art;* and (*u*) an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water. (*x*) *But* he lied unto him.

(*u*) *Num.* xxii. 35. And the angel of the Lord said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

Judg. vi. 11. And there came an angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained under Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites.

12. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

(*x*) *Gen.* iii. 4. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5. For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened; and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

Jer. v. 31. The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof.

xxiii. 32. Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the Lord, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the Lord.

Matt. vii. 15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Rom. xvi. 18. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

2 *Cor.* xi. 13. For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

19 So (*y*) he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

(*y*) *Gen.* iii. 6. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat: and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

2 *Pet.* ii. 18. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as (*z*) thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

(*z*) *Num.* xx. 24. Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

1 *Sam.* xiii. 13. And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee; for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

xv. 19. Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the Lord, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the Lord?

2 *Sam.* vi. 7. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place, of the which *the* LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; (*a*) thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xix. 13. And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the Lord God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

Is. xiv. 19. But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcass trodden under feet.

20. Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.

Jer. xxii. 19. He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, (*b*) a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it; the lion also stood by the carcass.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xx. 36. Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the Lord, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him and slew him.

2 *Kings* ii. 24. And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

Amos v. 19. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

1 *Pet.* iv. 17. For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18. And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof*, he said, *It is* (*c*) the man of God who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD which he spake unto him.

(*c*) *Ps.* cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Prov. xi. 31. Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

Heb. xii. 28. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29. For our God is a consuming fire.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcass cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcass: (*d*) the lion had not eaten the carcass, nor torn the ass.

(*d*) *Dan.* vi. 22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and, also, before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23. Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24. And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

Heb. xi. 33. Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions.

29 And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcass in his own grave: and they (*e*) mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother!

(*e*) *Jer.* xxii. 18. Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah the king of Judah. They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

Acts viii. 2. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried; (*f*) lay my bones beside his bones:

(*f*) *Num.* xxiii. 10. Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

Ps. xxvi. 9. Gather not my souls with sinners, nor my life with bloody men.

32 For (*g*) the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all (*h*) the houses of the high places which *are* (*i*) in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* xxiii. 16. And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the Lord, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17. Then he said, What title is that that I see?

And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18. And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

(*h*) *Lev.*, xxvi. 30. And I will destroy your high places and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

(*i*) *Ezra* iv. 10. And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.

John iv. 4. And he must needs go through Samaria.

5. Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing (*k*) became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even (*l*) to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

(*k*) 2 *Kings* x. 31. But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

xvii. 21. For he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the Lord, and made them sin a great sin.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* xii. 26. And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David.

xv. 29. And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30. Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the Lord God of Israel to anger.

CHAPTER XIV.

AT that time Abijah (*a*) the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 2. And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchishua, Saul's sons.

2 *Sam.* xii. 15. And Nathan departed unto his house. And the Lord struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and (*b*) disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet which told me that *I should be* king over this people.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 8. And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 2. And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

1 *Kings* xxii. 30. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

3 And (*c*) take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 7. Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8. And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver; that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

2 *Kings* iv. 42. And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, give unto the people, that they may eat.

v. 15. And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth but in Israel: now, therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

viii. 7. And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick: and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8. And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thy hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9. So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camel's burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see; (*d*) for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxvii. 1. And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son. And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

xlviii. 10. (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see.) And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

Deut. xxxiv. 7. And Moses was a hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

1 *Sam.* iii. 2. And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see.

iv. 15. Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

Ps. xc. 10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off and we fly away.

Ec. xii. 3. In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened.

5 And (*e*) the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself *to be* another *woman*.

(*e*) 2 *Kings* iv. 27. And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet; but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul is vexed within her: and the Lord hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

Amos iii. 7. Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

Acts x. 19. While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20. Arise, therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

6 And it was *so*, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, (*f*) thou wife of Jeroboam; (*g*) why feignest thou thyself *to be* another? (*h*) for I *am* sent to thee *with* heavy *tidings*.

(*f*) *Job* v. 13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

Ps. xxxiii. 10. The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

(*g*) *Luke* xx. 20. And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21. And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly;

22. Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23. But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that

is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 16. Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the Lord hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

26. And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

1 *Kings* xiii. 20. And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the Lord came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21. And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, and hast not kept the commandment which the Lord thy God commanded thee,

22. But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water, in the place of the which the *LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

Dan. iv. 19. Then Daniel, (whose name was Belteshazzar,) was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My Lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

v. 17. Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, (*i*) Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 27. And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord; Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?

28. And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29. Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy fathers, should walk before me forever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me will I honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

2 *Sam.* xii. 7. And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8. And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would, moreover, have given unto thee such and such things.

1 *Kings* xvi. 2. Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins.

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as (*k*) my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do *that* only *which was* right in mine eyes;

(*k*) 1 *Kings* iii. 14. And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes, and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

xi. 38. And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

xv. 5. Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

9 But (*l*) hast done evil above all that were before thee: for (*m*) thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, (*n*) to provoke me to anger, and hast (*o*) cast me behind thy back:

(*l*) 1 *Kings* xii. 28. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

xiii. 33. After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34. And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxii. 16. They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17. They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not; to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

21. They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

Ps. cvi. 19. They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20. Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

(*n*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 6. And he [Manasseh] caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he brought much evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

Ps. lxxviii. 40. How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert!

56. Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies.

1 *Cor.* x. 22. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

(*o*) *Neh.* ix. 26. Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee; and they wrought great provocations.

Ps. l. 17. Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

Ez. xxiii. 35. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, *and* (*p*) him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, (*q*) as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

(*p*) *Deut.* xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

2 *Kings* xiv. 26. For the Lord saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

(*q*) 2 *Kings* ix. 37. And the carcass of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

Job xx. 7. Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

Ps. lxxxiii. 10. Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

Zeph. i. 17. And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

11 Him (*r*) that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

(*r*) *Jer.* xv. 3. And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the Lord; the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

Rev. xix. 17. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18. That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* (*s*) when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

(*s*) 2 *Kings* i. 6. And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto

us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub, the God of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

John iv. 50. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51. And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52. Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

13 And all Israel (*t*) shall mourn for him and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him (*u*) there *is* found *some* good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

(*t*) *Num.* xx. 29. And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

Jer. xxii. 10. Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him; but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

(*u*) *Philem.* 6. That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

2 *Pet.* ii. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

14 Moreover (*x*) the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: (*y*) but what? even now.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* xv. 27. And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him: and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines; (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon;)

28. Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29. And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite.

(*y*) *Ec.* viii. 11. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

2 *Pet.* ii. 3. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

15 For (*z*) the LORD shall smite Israel, (*a*) as a reed is shaken in the water; and he shall (*b*) root up Israel out of (*c*) this good land which he gave to their fathers, and (*d*) shall scatter them beyond the river; (*e*) because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 25. But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

2 *Kings* xvii. 6. In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7. For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the Lord their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

(*a*) *Matt.* xi. 7. And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? a reed shaken with the wind?

(*b*) *Deut.* xxix. 28. And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

Ps. lii. 5. God shall likewise destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living.

Prov. ii. 22. But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

Amos ii. 9. Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

Zeph. ii. 4. For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation; they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

Matt. xv. 13. But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

(*c*) *Josh.* xxiii. 15. Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the Lord your God promised you; so shall the Lord bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.

16. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

(*d*) *Am.* v. 27. Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose name is The God of hosts.

Acts vii. 43. Yea, he took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your God Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 13. But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

14. For thou shalt worship no other God: for the Lord whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.

Deut. xii. 3. And you shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

16 And (*f*) he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, (*g*) who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

(*f*) *Is.* xl. 24. Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown, yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

Hos. ix. 11. As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12. Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them!

16. Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit; yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb.

17. My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 34. And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

xv. 30. Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the Lord God of Israel to anger.

Hos. v. 11. Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12. Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

Matt. xviii. 7. Wo unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh!

17 ¶ And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to (*h*) Tirzah: *and* (*i*) when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died;

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xv. 21. And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

33. In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

Cant. vi. 4. Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah; comely as Jerusalem; terrible as an army with banners.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me, for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31. Behold the days come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32. And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

18 And they buried him: and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned *were* two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and (*k*) Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xv. 25. And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26. And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam *was* forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, (*l*) the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, (*m*) to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* Naamak an Ammonitess.

(*l*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Sion, which he loved.

69. And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

lxxxvii. 1. His foundation is in the holy mountains.

2. The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired.

Is. xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

(*m*) *Ex.* xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, and thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

Deut. xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

21. If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the Lord hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 And (*n*) Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and (*o*) they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, (*p*) above all that their fathers had done.

(*n*) *Judg.* iii. 7. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and forgat the Lord their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

iv. 1. And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the Lord, when Ehud was dead.

2 *Chr.* xii. 1. And it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the Lord, and all Israel with him.

(*o*) *Is.* lxv. 3. A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;

4. Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments; which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels.

1 *Cor.* x. 22. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

(*p*) 2 *Kings* xxi. 11. Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols.

Ez. xvi. 47. Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

48. As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

23 For they also (*q*) built them high places, and images, and (*r*) groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree.

(*q*) *Deut.* xii. 2. Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

Is. lvii. 5. Inflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the villages under the clifts of the rocks.

Ez. xvi. 24. That thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee a high place in every street.

xx. 28. For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up my hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29. Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

(*r*) 2 *Kings* xvii. 10. And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree.

xxi. 3. For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

7. And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the house, of which the Lord said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

Jer. xvii. 2. Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

Mic. v. 14. And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

24 And (*s*) there were also sodomites in the land: *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

(*s*) *Gen.* xix. 5. And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

Deut. xxiii. 17. There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

Judg. xix. 22. Now, as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the door round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thy house, that we may know him.

1 *Kings* xv. 12. And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his father had made.

xxii. 46. And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

2 *Kings* xxiii. 7. And he brake down the houses of the sodomites, that were by the house of the Lord, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

Rom. i. 24. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25. Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27. And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

25 And it came to pass, in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And (*t*) he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all; and he took away all (*u*) the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* xv. 18. Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus.

2 *Kings* xxiv. 13. And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasure of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.

Ps. xxxix. 6. Surely every man walketh in a vain show: surely they are disquieted in vain; he heapeth up riches and knoweth not who shall gather them.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* x. 16. And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17. And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pounds of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

27 And king Rehoboam (*x*) made in their stead brazen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

(*x*) *Lam.* iv. 1. How is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2. The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

28 And it was *so*, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* days.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And his mother's name was Naamah, an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XV.

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: (*a*) and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxix. 80. Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

4 Nevertheless (*b*) for David's sake did the LORD his God (*c*) give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, (*d*) and to establish Jerusalem:

(*b*) *Is.* xxxvii. 35. For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

Jer. xxxiii. 20. Thus saith the Lord, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21. Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23. Moreover, the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying,

24. Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the Lord hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? Thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25. Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26. Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xi. 36. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

2 *Chr.* xxi. 7. Howbeit the Lord would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him and to his sons for ever.

Ps. cxxxii. 17. There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

John viii. 12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

Rev. xxii. 16. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxxvii. 5. And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her; and the Highest himself shall establish her.

Is. xiv. 32. What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

lxii. 7. And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

Jer. xxxiii. 2. Thus saith the Lord, the maker thereof, the Lord that formed it, to establish it; the Lord is his name.

Mic. iv. 1. But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

2. And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

5 Because (*e*) David did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

(*e*) *Ps.* cxix. 6. Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

Acts xiii. 22. And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony; and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And (*f*) Asa did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* xiv. 2. And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

11. And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee.

xv. 17. But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed (*g*) all the idols that his fathers had made.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* xi. 7. Then did Solomon build a high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8. And likewise did he for all his strange wives which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their Gods.

Ez. xx. 18. But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa

destroyed her idol, (*h*) and burnt *it* by (*i*) the brook Kidron.

(*h*) *Ex.* xxxii. 20. And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

Deut. ix. 21. And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 23. And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over toward the way of the wilderness.

2 *Kings* xxiii. 6. And he [Josiah] brought out the grove from the house of the Lord, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

John xviii. 1. When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

14 But (*k*) the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart (*l*) was perfect with the LORD all his days.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 43. And he [Jehoshaphat] walked in all the ways of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: nevertheless the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incense yet in the high places.

2 *Kings* xii. 3. But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* viii. 61. Let your heart, therefore, be perfect with the Lord your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built (*m*) Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

(*m*) *Josh.* xviii. 25. Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth.

1 *Sam.* xv. 34. Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

Jer. xxxi. 15. Thus saith the Lord, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

18 Then (*n*) Asa took all the silver and the gold *that were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants; and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

(*n*) 2 *Kings* xii. 18. And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem.

xviii. 15. And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16. At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the Lord, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

2 *Chr.* xv. 18. And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 *There is* a (*o*) league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and (*p*) break thy league with Baasha king of Israel that he may depart from me.

(*o*) *Is.* xxxi. 1. Wo to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!

(*p*) *Ez.* xvii. 13. And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14. That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15. But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16. As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him, in the midst of Babylon, he shall die.

Rom. i. 31. Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful.

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote (*q*) Ijon, and (*r*) Dan, and (*s*) Abel-beth-maachah, and all (*t*) Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

(*q*) 2 *Kings* xv. 29. In the days of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

(*r*) *Gen.* xiv. 14. And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

Judg. xviii. 29. And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 14. And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites; and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15. And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab battered the wall, to throw it down.

(*t*) *Josh.* xi. 2. And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Chinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the west.

xii. 3. And from the plain to the sea of Chinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and from the south, under Ashdoth-pisgah.

21 And it came to pass, (*u*) when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in (*x*) Tirzah.

(*u*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 5. And it came to pass, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

(*x*) *Cant.* vi. 4. Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah; comely as Jerusalem; terrible as an army with banners.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none *was* exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded: and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless (*y*) in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

(*y*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 12. And Asa, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the Lord, but to the physicians.

13. And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14. And they buried him in his own sepul-

chres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kind of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art; and they made a very great burning for him.

Ps. xc. 10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa, king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And (*z*) he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and (*a*) walked in the way of his father, and (*b*) in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

(*z*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 25. But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the Lord, and did worse than all that were before him.

30. And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the Lord above all that were before him.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 33. After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34. And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

(*b*) *Gen.* xx. 9. Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

Ex. xxxii. 21. And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

27 And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him: and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philistines; (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon;)

28 Even (*c*) in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

(*c*) *Deut.* xxxii. 35. To me belongeth vengeance, and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, *that* he smote all the house of Jeroboam; (*d*) he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

(*d*) 2 *Kings* ix. 7. And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the Lord, at the hand of Jezebel.

8. For the whole house of Ahab shall perish; and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9. And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

30 Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAPTER XVI.

THEN the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as (*a*) I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and (*b*) hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

Ps. cxiii. 7. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8. That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

Luke i. 52. He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxxii. 21. And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

1 *Sam.* ii. 24. Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the Lord's people to transgress.

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and (*c*) will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

(*c*) *Is.* lxvi. 24. And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

Jer. xxii. 19. He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

4 Him that dieth of Baasha in the city (*d*) shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 19. And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

23. And of Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24. Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

Jer. xv. 3. And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the Lord; the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah: and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger (*e*) with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and (*f*) because he killed him.

(*e*) *Ps.* cxv. 4. Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

Is. ii. 8. Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

xliv. 9. They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit: and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

(*f*) 2 *Kings* x. 30. And the Lord said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in my heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

Hos. i. 4. And the Lord said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 And his servant Zimri, captain of half *his* chariots, (*g*) conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, (*h*) drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, steward of *his* house in Tirzah.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* ix. 14. So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.)

xii. 20. And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jehoash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

xv. 10. And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

30. And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xx. 16. And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilion, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

Jer. li. 57. And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is The Lord of hosts.

Nah. i. 10. For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

Luke xxi. 34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

10 And (*i*) Zimri went in, and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

(*i*) 2 *Kings* ix. 31. And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she [Jezebel] said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

11 And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, *that* (*k*) he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks nor of his friends.

(*k*) *Judg.* i. 7. And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

1 *Kings* xv. 29. And it came to pass, when he [Baasha] reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet;

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their (*l*) vanities.

(*l*) *Deut.* xxxii. 21. They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

1 *Sam.* xii. 21. And turn ye not aside: for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain.

2 *Kings* xvii. 16. And they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

Is. xli. 29. Behold, they are all vanity; their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.

Jer. x. 3. For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the axe:

4. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5. They are upright as the palm-tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

8. But they are altogether brutish and foolish; the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

15. They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

Jon. ii. 8. They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign (*m*) seven days in Tirzah; and the people *were* encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

(*m*) *Job* xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

Ps. xxxvii. 35. I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36. Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

16 And the people *that were* encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made (*n*) Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

(*n*) 2 *Kings* viii. 26. Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

2 *Chr.* xxii. 2. Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

Mic. vi. 16. For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof a hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, (*o*) and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died.

(*o*) *Judg.* ix. 54. Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

1 *Sam.* xxxi. 4. Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5. And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 23. And when Ahithopel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

Job ii. 9. Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10. But he said unto her, Thou speakest as

one of the foolish women speaketh. What! shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

Matt. xxvii. 5. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed and went and hanged himself.

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel (*p*) divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

(*p*) *Is.* xix. 2. And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

Matt. xii. 25. And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand.

1 *Cor.* i. 12. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called (*q*) the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill Samaria.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 32. For the saying which he cried by the word of the Lord against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

xviii. 2. And Elijah went to show himself unto Ahab. And there was a sore famine in Samaria.

xx. 1. And Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

xxii. 37. So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria.

John iv. 4. And he must needs go through Samaria.

5. Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

25 But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with (*r*) their vanities.

(*r*) *Ps.* xxxi. 6. I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the Lord.

Jer. viii. 19. Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwell in a far country. Is not the Lord in Zion? is not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

x. 8. But they are altogether brutish and foolish; the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

xiv. 22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O Lord our God: therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

xvi. 19. O Lord, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanities, and things wherein there is no profit.

xviii. 15. Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths in a way not cast up.

Acts xiv. 15. And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities, unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he showed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been (*s*) a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he (*t*) took to wife (*u*) Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and (*x*) served Baal, and worshipped him.

(*s*) *Is.* vii. 13. And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

Ez. viii. 17. Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

xvi. 20. Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Is this of thy whoredoms a small matter?

47. Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

(*t*) *Deut.* vii. 3. Neither shalt thou make marriages with them, thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4. For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

Josh. xxiii. 12. Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13. Know for a certainty that the Lord your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land, which the Lord your God hath given you.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 25. But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

Rev. ii. 20. Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a propheters, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

(*x*) *Judg.* ii. 11. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim.

iii. 7. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and forgat the Lord their God, and served Baalim and the groves.

2 *Kings* x. 18. And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, but Jehu shall serve him much.

xvii. 16. And they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

32 And he reared up an altar

for Baal in (*y*) the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

(*y*) 2 *Kings* x. 21. And Jehu sent through all Israel; and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

26. And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burned them.

27. And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

33 And Ahab (*z*) made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

(*z*) 2 *Kings* xxi. 3. For he [Manasseh] built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

Jer. xvii. 2. Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

34 In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *son* Segub, (*a*) according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

(*a*) *Josh.* vi. 26. And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

CHAPTER XVII.

AND Elijah the Tishbite *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, (*a*) *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, (*b*) before whom I stand, there shall not be (*c*) dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 14. And Micaiah said, As the Lord liveth, what the Lord saith unto me, that will I speak.

2 *Kings* iii. 14. And Elisha said, As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

v. 16. But he said, as the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused.

Is. xlix. 18. Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the Lord, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doeth.

(*b*) *Deut.* x. 8. At that time the Lord separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, to stand before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

Jer. xv. 19. Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

Luke i. 19. And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings.

xxi. 36. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

(*c*) *Luke* iv. 25. But I tell you of a truth, Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land.

James v. 17. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

Rev. xi. 6. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

2 And (*d*) the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xii. 22. But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

Jer. vii. 1. The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying.

xi. 1. The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying.

Hos. i. 1. The word of the Lord that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

2. The beginning of the word of the Lord by Hosea. And the Lord said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, departing from the Lord.

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and (*e*) hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxxi. 20. Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

lxxxiii. 3. They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

Jer. xxxvi. 19. Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

26. But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the Lord hid them.

John viii. 59. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

Rev. xii. 6. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

14. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and (*f*) I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

(*f*) *Job* xxxviii. 41. Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

Ps. cxlvii. 9. He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

Amos ix. 3. And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4. And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

Matt. iv. 4. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

11. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

5 So he went and (*g*) did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

(*g*) *Prov.* iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thy heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Matt. xvi. 24. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

John xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

6 And (*h*) the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

(*h*) *Ex.* xvi. 35. And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

Num. xi. 23. And the Lord said unto Moses, Is the Lord's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

Ps. xxxiv. 9. O fear the Lord, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

xxxvii. 3. Trust in the Lord, and do good: so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

19. They shall not be ashamed in the evil time; and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

lxxviii. 15. He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16. He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

Hab. iii. 17. Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18. Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

7 And it came to pass, after a while, that (*i*) the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

(*i*) *Is.* xl. 30. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

liv. 10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to (*k*) Zarephath, (*l*) which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a (*m*) widow-woman there to sustain thee.

(*k*) *Ob.* 20. And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

Luke iv. 26. But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

(*l*) *Matt.* xv. 21. Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22. And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David! my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

(*m*) *Judg.* vii. 2. And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

2 *Cor.* iv. 7. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks; and he called to her, and said, (*n*) Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

(*n*) *Gen.* xxi. 15. And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

xxiv. 17. And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

John iv. 7. There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

2 *Cor.* xi. 27. In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

11 And (*o*) as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, (*p*) a morsel of bread in thine hand.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxiv. 18. And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19. And, when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

Matt. x. 42. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward.

Heb. xiii. 2. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

(*p*) *Gen.* xviii. 5. And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

1 *Kings* xviii. 4. For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took a hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, (*q*) but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, (*r*) that we may eat it and die.

(*q*) 2 *Kings* iv. 2. And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me: what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thy handmaid hath not any thing in the house save a pot of oil.

Matt. xv. 33. And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34. And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxi. 16. And she went and sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bow shot; for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lifted up her voice, and wept.

Jer. xiv. 18. If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

Lam. iv. 9. They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

Joel i. 15. Alas for the day! for the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16. Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

13 And Elijah said unto her, (*s*) Fear not; go *and* do as thou hast said: but (*t*) make me thereof a little cake (*u*) first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

(*s*) *Ex.* xiv. 13. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will show to you today: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen today, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

2 *Kings* vi. 16. And he answered, fear not; for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

13. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

(*t*) *Gen.* xxii. 1. And it came to pass, after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am.

2. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

Heb. xi. 17. By faith, Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac; and he that had received the promises, offered up his only begotten son.

1 *Pet.* i. 7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour, and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

(*u*) *Prov.* iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Mal. iii. 10. Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in my house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, (*x*) The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

(*x*) *Matt.* xiv. 17. And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18. He said, Bring them hither to me.

19. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass; and took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

xv. 36. And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

38. And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children.

15 And she went and (*y*) did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days.

(*y*) *Gen.* vi. 22. Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

xii. 4. So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with them: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

Matt. xv. 28. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

Mark xii. 43. And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in than all they which have cast into the treasury.

John xi. 40. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

16 And (*z*) the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

(*z*) *Matt.* xix. 26. But Jesus beheld them and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

Luke i. 37. For with God nothing shall be impossible.

45. And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

John iv. 50. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51. And as he was now going down his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, *that* (*a*) the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick: and his sickness was so sore, (*b*) that there was no breath left in him.

(*a*) *Zech.* xii. 10. And I will pour upon the house of David and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

John xi. 3. Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4. When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

(*b*) *Job* xii. 10. In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

xxxiv. 14. If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath.

Ps. civ. 29. Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

James ii. 26. For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

18 And she said unto Elijah, (*c*) What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? (*d*) art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 10. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so.

2 *Kings* iii. 13. And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

Luke iv. 34. Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

viii. 28. When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice, said, What have I to do with thee? Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

John ii. 4. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

(*d*) *Job* xiii. 26. For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

Ez. xxi. 23. And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

Mark vi. 16. But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up (*e*) into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

(*e*) 2 *Kings* iv. 10. Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick, and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

21. And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

32. And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

Acts ix. 37. And it came to pass in those days, that she [Dorcas] was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

20 And (*f*) he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, (*g*) hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

(*f*) *Ex.* xvii. 4. And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

1 *Sam.* vii. 8. And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the Lord our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9. And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the Lord: and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel; and the Lord heard him.

1 *Kings* xviii. 36. And it came to pass, at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37. Hear me, O Lord, hear me; that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

Ps. xcix. 6. Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the Lord, and he answered them.

Matt. xxi. 22. And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

(*g*) *Jer.* xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments. Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

21 And (*h*) he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, (*i*) O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

(*h*) 2 *Kings* iv. 33. He [Elisha] went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the Lord.

34. And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35. Then he returned and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

Acts xx. 10. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not yourselves, for his life is in him.

(*i*) *Acts* ix. 40. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

Heb. xi. 19. Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, (*k*) and he revived.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxxii. 39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

1 *Sam.* ii. 6. The Lord killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

2 *Kings* xiii. 21. And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived and stood upon his feet.

Luke viii. 54. And he [Jesus] put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55. And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

John v. 28. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29. And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

xi. 43. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth!

44. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes; and his face

was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

Rom. xiv. 9. For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother, and Elijah said, (*l*) See, thy son liveth.

(*l*) 2 *Kings* iv. 36. And he [Elisha] called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunamite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37. Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

Luke vii. 15. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

Acts ix. 41. And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

Heb. xi. 35. Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

24 And the woman said to Elijah, (*m*) Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and *that* (*n*) the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

(*m*) *John* ii. 11. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

iv. 42. And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43. Now, after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44. For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45. Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46. So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48. Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders ye will not believe.

xi. 42. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

(*n*) *Ec.* xii. 10. The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

1 *Thess.* ii. 13. For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AND it came to pass (*a*) *after* many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in (*b*) the third year, saying, Go, show thyself unto Ahab; and (*c*) I will send rain upon the earth.

(*a*) *Luke* iv. 25. But I tell you of a truth, Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land.

Jam. v. 17. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

Rev. xi. 6. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 1. And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

7. And it came to pass, after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

(*c*) *Lev.* xxvi. 4. Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

Deut. xxviii. 12. The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thy hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

Is. v. 6. And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

Jer. x. 13. When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

xiv. 22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art thou not he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

Joel ii. 23. Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

Amos iv. 7. And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest; and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

2 And Elijah (*d*) went to show himself unto Ahab: and *there was* (*e*) a sore famine in Samaria.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

lvi. 4. In God I will praise his word; in God I have put my trust: I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

Prov. xxviii. The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

Is. li. 12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass.

Heb. xiii. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

(*e*) *Lev.* xxvi. 26. And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

2 *Kings* vi. 25. And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which *was* the governor of *his* house. (Now Obadiah (*f*) feared the LORD greatly:

(*f*) *Gen.* xxii. 12. And he said, Lay not thy hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

2 *Kings* iv. 1. Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the Lord: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

Neh. vii. 2. That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many.)

Ps. ii. 11. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

Prov. xiv. 26. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence; and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27. The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Mal. iii. 16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened, and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord and that thought upon his name.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Acts x. 35. But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

4 For it was *so* when Jezebel (*g*) cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty (*h*) in a cave, and (*i*) fed them with (*k*) bread and water.)

(*g*) *Neh.* ix. 26. Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee; and they wrought great provocations.

Matt. xxi. 35. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

(*h*) *Heb.* xi. 38. Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

(*i*) 2 *Kings* vi. 22. And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? Set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23. And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So

the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 8. And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thy house I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9. For so it was charged me by the word of the Lord, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

16. And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee; neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place.

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find (*l*) grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

(*l*) *Ps.* civ. 14. He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth.

Jer. xiv. 5. Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6. And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

Joel i. 18. How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

ii. 22. Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

6 So they divided the land between them, to pass throughout it; (*m*) Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

(*m*) *Jer.* xiv. 3. And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with the vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

7 And as Obadiah (*n*) was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and (*o*) he knew him, and (*p*) fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that (*q*) my lord Elijah?

(*n*) 1 *Kings* xi. 29. And it came to pass at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment: and they two were alone in the field.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* i. 6. And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub, the God of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7. And he said unto them, What manner of man was he who came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8. And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girded with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

(*p*) *Gen.* xviii. 2. And he [Abraham] lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

l. 18. And his [Joseph's] brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

Is. lx. 14. The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

(*q*) *Gen.* xviii. 12. Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

xliv. 16. And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

20. And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

33. Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

Num. xii. 11. And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

8 And he answered him, I *am*: go, tell (*r*) thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

(*r*) *Rom.* xiii. 7. Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

1 *Pet.* ii. 17. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18. Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

9 And he said, (*s*) What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 18. And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

10 *As* (*t*) the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, (*u*) whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He *is* not *there*; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that (*x*) they found thee not.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xxix. 6. Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the Lord liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight; for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favour thee not.

1 *Kings* i. 29. And the king sware, and said, As the Lord liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress.

ii. 24. Now therefore, as the Lord liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me a house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

(*u*) *Ps.* x. 2. The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor; let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

Jer. xxvi. 20. And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the Lord, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah:

21. And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt;

22. And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt; namely, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt:

23. And they fetched forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead bodies into the graves of the common people.

(*x*) *Ps.* xii. 7. Thou shalt keep them, O Lord, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8. The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

xxxi. 20. Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man; thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

xci. 1. He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

Jer. xxxvi. 26. But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the Lord hid them.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to pass, *as soon as* I am gone from thee, that (*y*) the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and *so* when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD (*z*) from my youth.

(*y*) 2 *Kings* ii. 11. And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

16. And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master; lest peradventure the Spirit of the Lord hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

Ez. xi. 24. Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

xxxvii. 1. The hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones.

Matt. iv. 1. Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

Acts viii. 39. And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 18. But Samuel ministered before the Lord, being a child, girded with a linen ephod.

26. And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the Lord, and also with men.

iii. 19. And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

Ps. lxxi. 17. O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18. Now also, when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have showed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

Luke i. 15. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

2 *Tim.* iii. 15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

13 Was it not told my lord (*a*) what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

(*a*) *Acts* xx. 34. Yea, you yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

1 *Thess.* ii. 9. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here:* and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD (*b*) of hosts liveth, (*c*) before whom I stand, I will surely show myself unto him to-day.

(*b*) *Gen.* ii. 1. Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

Deut. iv. 19. And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

Job xxv. 3. Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

Ps. xxiv. 8. Who is this King of glory? The Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle.

9. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10. Who is this King of glory? The Lord of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

ciii. 21. Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

cxlviii. 2. Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

Is. vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

(*c*) *Deut.* i. 38. But Joshua, the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage him; for he shall call Israel to inherit it.

Luke i. 19. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, *Art* thou (*d*) he that troubleth Israel?

(*d*) *Josh.* vii. 25. And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the Lord shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

1 *Kings* xxi. 20. And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee; because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord.

Jer. xxvi. 8. Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the Lord had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9. Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the Lord, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the Lord.

Amos vii. 10. Then Amaziah, the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel; the land is not able to bear all his words.

Acts xvi. 20. And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city.

18 And he answered, (*e*) I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, (*f*) in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

(*e*) *Ez.* iii. 8. Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

Matt. xiv. 4. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

(*f*) *Prov.* xiii. 21. Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repaid.

Is. iii. 11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Jer. ii. 13. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

19. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore, and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel (*g*) unto Mount Carmel, and (*h*) the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the (*i*) prophets of the groves four hundred, which (*k*) eat at Jezebel's table.

(*g*) *Josh.* xix. 26. And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath.

2 *Kings* ii. 25. And he went from thence to Mount Carmel; and from thence he returned to Samaria.

Jer. xlvi. 18. As I live, saith the King, whose name is, The Lord of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

Amos i. 2. And he said, The Lord will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

ix. 3. And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

(*h*) 2 *Pet.* ii. 1. But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

Rev. xix. 20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

(*i*) 2 *Kings* xiii. 6. Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.

(*k*) 2 *Kings* ix. 22. And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts, are so many?

Rev. ii. 20. Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto Mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, (*l*) How long halt ye between two opinions? (*m*) if the LORD *be* God follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people (*n*) answered him not a word.

(*l*) *Deut.* iv. 35. Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God; there is none else besides him.

2 *Kings* xvii. 41. So these nations feared the Lord, and served their graven images, both their children and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

Zeph. i. 5. And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; and them that worship and that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham.

Matt. vi. 24. No man can serve two masters:

for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

Luke xvi. 13. No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

1 *Cor.* x. 21. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

Rev. iii. 15. I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16. So then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

(*m*) *Ex.* v. 1. And afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2. And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

1 *Sam.* vii. 3. And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

Ps. c. 3. Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves: we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

(*n*) *Gen.* xliv. 16. And Judah said, What shall we say unto my Lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

Job xl. 4. Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

5. Once have I spoken, but I will not answer; yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

Matt. xxii. 12. And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

34. But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

46. And no man was able to answer him a word; neither durst any man, from that day forth, ask him any more questions.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* (*o*) I only, remain a prophet of the Lord; but Baal's prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* xix. 10. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thy altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

Rom. xi. 3. Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under:* and I will dress the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under:*

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lord: and the God that (*p*) answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

(*p*) *Lev.* ix. 24. And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

Judg. vi. 21. Then the angel of the Lord put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.

1 *Chr.* xxi. 26. And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the Lord; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

2 *Chr.* vii. 1. Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the Lord filled the house.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress *it* first; for ye *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under.*

26 And they took the bullock, which was given them, and they dressed *it,* and called on the name of Baal (*q*) from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But *there was* (*r*) no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made.

(*q*) *Matt.* vi. 7. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

(*r*) *Ps.* cxv. 4. Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5. They have mouths but they speak not; eyes have they but they see not;

6. They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they but they smell not;

7. They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

Jer. x. 5. They are upright as the palm-tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

Heb. ii. 18. What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it: the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein to make dumb idols?

27 And it came to pass at noon, that (*s*) Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud; for he *is* a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and (*t*) must be awaked.

(*s*) *Ec.* xi. 9. Rejoice, O young man in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Am. iv. 4. Come to Beth-el and transgress; at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years;

5. And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offering; for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

(*t*) *Ps.* xliv. 23. Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

lxxviii. 65. Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

cxxi. 4. Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

Is. li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord: awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

Mark iv. 38. And he [Jesus] was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39. And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

28 And they cried aloud, and (*u*) cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

(*u*) *Lev.* xix. 28. Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the Lord.

Deut. xiv. 1. Ye are the children of the Lord your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

Mic. vi. 7. Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they (*x*) prophesied until the *time* of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that *there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 10. And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house; and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Saul's hand.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And (*y*) he repaired the altar of the LORD *that was* broken down.

(*y*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 16. And he [Manasseh] repaired the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the Lord God of Israel.

31 And Elijah took (*z*) twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, (*a*) saying, Israel shall be thy name:

(*z*) *Ex.* xxiv. 4. And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

Josh. iv. 3. And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones; and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4. Then Joshua called the twelve men whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

20. And those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

Ezra vi. 17. And offered at the dedication of this house of God a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxxii. 28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

xxxii. 20. And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

xxxv. 10. And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name, and he called his name Israel.

Is. xlviii. 1. Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth nor in righteousness.

32 And (*b*) with the stones he built an altar (*c*) in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

(*b*) *Ex.* xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

25. And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn-stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it thou hast polluted it.

1 *Sam.* vii. 17. And his return was to Ramah; for there was his house: and there he judged Israel: and there he built an altar unto the Lord.

(*c*) 1 *Cor.* x. 31. Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

Col. iii. 17. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

33 And (*d*) he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said (*e*) Fill four barrels with water, and pour *it* on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxii. 9. And they came to the place which God had told him of: and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order; and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

Lev. i. 6. And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7. And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire:

8. And the priests Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

(*e*) *John* xi. 39. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

40. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

34 And he said, (*f*) Do *it* the second time. And they did *it* the second time. And he said, Do *it* the third time. And they did *it* the third time.

(*f*) 2 *Cor.* iv. 2. But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

viii. 21. Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass (*g*) at *the time of* the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, (*h*) LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, (*i*) let it be known this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, (*k*) and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

(*g*) *Ezra* ix. 4. Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonied until the evening sacrifice.

5. And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God.

Ps. cxli. 2. Let my prayer be set before thee as incense, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

Dan. ix. 21. Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

Acts iii. 1. Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.

x. 30. And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house; and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxvi. 24. And the Lord appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed, for my servant Abraham's sake.

xxxi. 53. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father judge betwixt us. And Jacob sweat by the fear of his father Isaac.

xxxii. 9. And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidest unto me, Return unto the country, and to thy kindred, and I will dwell well with thee.

Ex. iii. 6. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac; and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 46. This day will the Lord deliver thee into my hand; and I will smite thee, and take thy head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47. And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

Ps. lxvii. 1. God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine upon us.

2. That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

lxxxiii. 18. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the Most High over all the earth.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 28. And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

John xi. 42. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I say it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

37 (*l*) Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* (*m*) thou hast turned their heart back again.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxxii. 24. And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day:

26. And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou

power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

2 *Chr.* xiv. 11. And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee.

Is. xxxvii. 17. Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear; open thine eyes, O Lord, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18. Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries.

12. And have cast their Gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.

20. Now therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord, even thou only.

Dan. ix. 17. Now, therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

(*m*) *Jer.* xxxi. 18. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God.

19. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

Ez. xxxvi. 25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

Mal. iv. 5. Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord:

6. And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

Luke i. 16. And many of the children of Israel shall he [John] turn to the Lord their God.

17. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

38 Then the (*n*) fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water, that *was* in the trench.

(*n*) *Lev.* x. 2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them [Nadab and Abihu;] and they died before the Lord.

2 *Kings* i. 12. And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

Job i. 16. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Is. xxxi. 9. And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the Lord, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

39 And when all the people saw *it* (*o*) they fell on their faces: and they said, The Lord, he *is* the God: the Lord he *is* the God.

(*o*) *Judg.* xiii. 20. For it came to pass when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the Lord ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

1 *Chr.* xxi. 16. And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

2 *Chr.* vii. 3. And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and (*p*) slew them there.

(*p*) *Deut.* xiii. 5. And that prophet or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lord thy God commanded thee to walk in: So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

xviii. 20. But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

Jer. xlviii. 10. Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord deceitfully, and cursed [be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

Zech. xiii. 2. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered; and also I will cause the prophet and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3. And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

Rev. xix. 20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

xx. 10. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, (*q*) Get thee up, eat and drink; for *there is* a sound of abundance of rain.

(*q*) *Ec.* ix. 7. Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

Acts xxvii. 34. Wherefore I pray you to take some meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And (*r*) Elijah went up to the top of Carmel: and (*s*) he cast himself down upon the earth, and (*t*) put his face between his knees.

(*r*) *Matt.* xiv. 23. And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

Luke vi. 12. And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

Acts x. 9. On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray, about the sixth hour.

(*s*) *Josh.* vii. 6. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

2 *Sam.* xii. 16. David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in and lay all night upon the earth.

Mark xiv. 35. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

(*t*) *Ezra* ix. 6. And said, Oh, my God! I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

Is. vi. 2. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

xxxviii. 2. Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the Lord.

Dan. ix. 7. O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee; but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are afar off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

43 And said to his servant, (*u*) Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, (*x*) Go again seven times.

(*u*) *Ps.* v. 3. My voice shalt thou hear in the

morning, O Lord; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

Luke xviii. 1. And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint.

xxi. 36. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Rom. xii. 12. Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer.

Col. iv. 2. Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

1 *Thess.* v. 17. Pray without ceasing.

(*x*) *Gen.* xxxii. 26. And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

Hab. ii. 3. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

Luke xviii. 5. Yet, because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8. I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth.

Eph. vi. 18. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.

Heb. x. 36. For ye have need of patience; that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37. For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time that he said, Behold, there ariseth (*y*) a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

(*y*) *Job* viii. 7. Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

Hag. ii. 3. Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

Zech. iv. 10. For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and (*z*) there was a great rain. (*a*) And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* xxi. 14. And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

(*a*) *Josh.* xix. 18. And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesuloth, and Shunem.

2 *Sam.* ii. 9. And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

2 *Kings* ix. 16. So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahazrah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

46 And (*b*) the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and (*c*) he girded up his loins, and (*d*) ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* iii. 15. But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the Lord came upon him.

Is. viii. 11. For the Lord spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me, that I should not walk in the way of this people.

(*c*) *Job* xxxviii. 3. Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

Jer i. 17. Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

1 *Pet.* i. 13. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

(*d*) *Matt.* xxii. 21. They say unto him, Cesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's, and unto God the things that are God's.

1 *Pet.* ii. 17. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND (*a*) Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 31. And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

xxi. 25. But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, (*b*) So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, (*c*) if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by (*d*) to-morrow about this time.

(*b*) *Ruth* i. 17. Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me.

1 *Kings* xx. 10. And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

2 *Kings* vi. 31. Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

(*c*) *Ex.* xv. 9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

2 *Kings* xix. 22. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

Dan. iii. 15. Now, if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

(*d*) *Prov.* xxvii. 1. Boast not thyself of to-morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

Jam. iv. 13. Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain.

14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

3 And when he saw *that*, (*e*) he arose, and went for his life, and came to (*f*) Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

(*e*) *Gen.* xii. 12. Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife; and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13. Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

Ex. ii. 15. Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

1 *Sam.* xxvii. 1. And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

Is. li. 12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass;

13. And forgettest the Lord thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

(*f*) *Gen.* xxi. 31. Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba; because there they sware both of them.

Am. vii. 12. Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13. But prophesy not again any more at Bethel: for it is the king's chapel, and it is the king's court.

4 But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and (*g*) sat down under a

juniper-tree: and (*h*) he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not (*i*) better than my fathers.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxi. 15. And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16. And she went and sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lifted up her voice, and wept.

John iv. 6. Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus, therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

(*h*) *Num.* xi. 15. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

Job iii. 20. Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul;

21. Which long for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures;

22. Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the grave.

Jer. xx. 14. Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15. Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, a man-child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

16. And let that man be as the cities which the Lord overthrew, and repented not; and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide;

17. Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great with me.

18. Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

Jon. iv. 3. Therefore now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to die than to live.

8. And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

Phil. i. 21. For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22. But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23. For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24. Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

(*i*) *Am.* vi. 2. Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

Nah. iii. 8. Art thou better than populous No, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

Matt. vi. 26. Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

Rom. iii. 9. What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin.

5 And (*k*) as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold, then (*l*) an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxviii. 11. And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12. And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven; and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15. And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee, in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 7. The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

10. The young lions do lack and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

Dan. ix. 21. Yea, while I was speaking, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

Acts xii. 7. And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

Heb. i. 14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

6 And he looked, and, behold, *there* (*m*) *was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 6. And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

9. Arise, get thee to Zerephath which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10. So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks; and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11. And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12. And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13. And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son:

14. For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth.

15. And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days.

Ps. xxxvii. 3. Trust in the Lord, and do good: so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

Is. xxxiii. 16. He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

Matt. iv. 11. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

vi. 32. For after all these things do the Gentiles seek: for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

John xxi. 9. As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat: (*n*) because the journey *is* too great for thee.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 25. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

Ps. ciii. 13. Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.

14. For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are dust.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went (*o*) in the strength of that meat, (*p*) forty days and forty nights, unto (*q*) Horeb the mount of God.

(*o*) *Dan.* i. 15. And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

2 *Cor.* xii. 9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

(*p*) *Ex.* xxiv. 18. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount; and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

xxxiv. 28. And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

Deut. ix. 9. When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the Lord made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights; I neither did eat bread nor drink water.

18. And I fell down before the Lord, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

Matt. iv. 2. And when he [Jesus] had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward a hungered.

Mark i. 13. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts: and the angels ministered unto him.

Luke iv. 2. Being forty days tempted of the

devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

(*q*) *Ex.* iii. 1. Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.

Mal. iv. 4. Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

9 And he came thither (*r*) unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, (*s*) What doest thou here, Elijah?

(*r*) *Ex.* xxxiii. 21. And the Lord said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22. And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by.

Heb. xi. 38. Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

(*s*) *Gen.* iii. 9. And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

xvi. 8. And he [the angel] said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

10 And he said, I have been (*t*) very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, (*u*) thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* (*x*) I only, am left; and (*y*) they seek my life, to take it away.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxix. 9. For the zeal of thy house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

cxix. 139. My zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

John ii. 17. And his [Jesus'] disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thy house hath eaten me up.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 4. For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took a hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.

30. And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken down.

Jer. ii. 30. In vain have I smitten your children: they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 22. Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of the Lord; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

xxii. 8. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of the Lord: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

Rom. xi. 2. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3. Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

(*y*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 10. As the Lord thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

17. And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

11 And he said, Go forth, and (*z*) stand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, (*a*) the LORD passed by, (*b*) and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and break in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind (*c*) an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

(*z*) *Ex.* xix. 20. And the Lord came down upon Mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

xxiv. 12. And the Lord said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

18. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount; and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

xxxiv. 2. And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto Mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

2 *Pet.* i. 17. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

(*a*) *Ex.* xxxiii. 21. And the Lord said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22. And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23. And I will take away my hand, and thou shalt see my back-parts; but my face shall not be seen.

xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.

Hab. iii. 3. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4. And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.

5. Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

(*b*) *Job* xxxviii. 1. Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said.

Ps. l. 3. Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

Is. xxx. 30. And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall show the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

Ez. i. 4. And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire enfolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof, as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

Rev. xx. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 15. And there was a trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled; and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

Nah. i. 5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

Zech. xiv. 5. And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal; yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah; and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

Matt. xxiv. 7. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences; and earthquakes in divers places.

12 And after the earthquake (*d*) a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire (*e*) a still, small voice.

(*d*) *Ex.* iii. 2. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

Deut. iv. 11. And ye came near, and stood under the mountain, and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12. And the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice.

33. Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

(*e*) *Job* iv. 16. It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before my eyes: there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

Zech. iii. 6. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

Acts ii. 2. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

13 And it was *so*, when Elijah heard *it*, that (*f*) he wrapped his

face in his mantle; and went out and stood in the entering of the cave. And, behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, (*g*) What doest thou here, Elijah?

(*f*) *Ex.* iii. 5. And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet; for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

xxxiii. 23. And I will take away my hand, and thou shalt see my back parts; but my face shall not be seen.

Is. vi. 2. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly

5. Then said I, Wo is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of Hosts.

(*g*) *Gen.* xii. 8. And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

14 And he said, (*h*) I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts because the children of Israel have (*i*) forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thy altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life to take it away.

(*h*) *Is.* lxii. 1. For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof, as a lamp that burneth.

6. I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night; ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence;

7. And give him no rest, till he establish and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

(*i*) *Deut.* xxxi. 20. For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

Ps. lxxviii. 37. For their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.

Is. i. 4. Ah, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters! they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

Jer. xxii. 9. Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

Dan. xi. 30. For the ships of Chittim shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

Hos. vi. 7. But they, like men, have transgressed the covenant: thele have they dealt treacherously against me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus; and when thou comest (*k*) anoint (*l*) Hazael *to be* king over Syria:

(*k*) *Is.* xlv. 1. Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him, and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut.

Jer. i. 10. See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

(*l*) 2 *Kings* viii. 8. And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thy hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9. So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10. And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the Lord hath showed me that he shall surely die.

11. And he settled his countenance steadfastly until he was ashamed, and the man of God wept.

12. And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and the young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and will dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13. And Hazael said, But what! is thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath showed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14. So he departed from Elisha and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15. And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint *to be* king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat, of (*m*) Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

(*m*) *Judg.* vii. 22. And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the Lord set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

1 *Kings* iv. 12. Baana, the son of Ahilud; to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam.

17 And it shall come to pass, *that* (*n*) him that escapeth (*o*) the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall (*p*) Elisha slay.

(*n*) *Is.* xxiv. 17. Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18. And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

Amos ii. 14. Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself.

v. 19. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* viii. 12. And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

(*p*) 2 *Kings* ii. 23. And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald-head; go up, thou bald-head.

24. And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

Hos. vi. 5. Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.

18 (*q*) Yet I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all (*r*) the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and (*s*) every mouth which hath not kissed him.

(*q*) *Is.* i. 9. Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been a Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

x. 20. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

21. The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22. For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness.

Rom. xi. 4. But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

(*r*) *Ex.* xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

(*s*) *Ps.* ii. 12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Hos. xiii. 2. And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who *was* ploughing *with*

twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast (*t*) his mantle upon him.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 14. And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

2 *Kings* ii. 8. And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither; so that they two went over on dry ground.

13. He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

14. And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the Lord God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

20 And (*u*) he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, (*x*) Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

(*u*) *Matt.* iv. 20. And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

22. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

ix. 9. And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

xix. 27. Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee: what shall we have therefore?

(*x*) *Matt.* viii. 21. And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

Luke ix. 61. And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62. And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and (*y*) boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and (*z*) gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and (*a*) ministered unto him.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 22. And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt-sacrifice, and threshing-instruments and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

(*z*) *Luke* v. 28. And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29. And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

(*a*) *Num.* xxvii. 18. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thy hand upon him;

19. And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight.

20. And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

2 *Kings* ii. 3. And the sons of prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, yea, I know it; hold you your peace.

iii. 11. But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord, that we may inquire of the Lord, by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

2 *Tim.* iv. 11. Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee; for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

Phil. 13. Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

CHAPTER XX.

AND (*a*) Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together; and *there were* (*b*) thirty and two kings with him, (*c*) and horses and chariots: and he went up and (*d*) besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xv. 18. Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants; and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying.

Jer. xlix. 27. And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

Amos i. 4. But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

(*b*) *Judg.* i. 7. And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

Is. x. 8. For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

Ez. xxvi. 7. For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

Dan. ii. 37. Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

(*c*) *Ex.* xiv. 7. And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

Deut. xx. 1. When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Judg. iv. 3. And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord; for he had nine hundred chariots of iron: and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

(*d*) *Lev.* xxvi. 25. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

Deut. xxviii. 52. And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

2 And (*e*) he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad.

(*e*) 2 *Kings* xix. 9. And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee; he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying.

Is. xxxvi. 2. And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the highway of the fuller's field.

3. Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, which was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder.

4. And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5. I say, sayest thou, (but they are but vain words,) I have counsel and strength for war: now, on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6. Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7. But if thou say to me, We trust in the Lord our God: is it not he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8. Now therefore, give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

3 Thy (*f*) silver and thy gold *is* mine; thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, *are* mine.

(*f*) *Ec.* xv. 9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

Is. x. 13. For he saith by the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man:

14. And my hand hath found, as a nest, the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, (*g*) I *am* thine, and all that I have.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 48. Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the Lord shall send

against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

1 *Sam.* xiii. 6. When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7. And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal; and all the people followed him trembling.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, (*h*) and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants: and it shall be, *that* whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 14. And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the Lord, (for his mercies are great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

2 *Kings* xviii. 30. Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern;

32. Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land; a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive and of honey, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah when he persuadeth you, saying, The Lord will deliver us.

7 Then the king of Israel called (*i*) all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this *man* (*k*) seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* viii. 1. Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the city of David, which is Zion.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 1. And David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader.

xxviii. 1. And David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

Prov. xi. 14. Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

(*k*) *Job* xv. 35. They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

Ps. vii. 14. Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

xxxvi. 4. He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

lxii. 3. How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

Prov. vi. 14. Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord.

xi. 27. He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do; but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, (*l*) The gods do so unto me, and more also, (*m*) if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

(*l*) *Acts* xxiii. 12. And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 12. So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13. Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes into that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

2 *Kings* xix. 23. By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

24. I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell *him*, (*n*) Let not him that girdeth on *his harness* boast himself as he that putteth it off.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 12. And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will show you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the Lord hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13. And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

Prov. xxvii. 1. Boast not thyself of to-morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

Ec. ix. 11. I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

Matt. xxvi. 33. Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35. Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee, Likewise also said all the disciples.

75. And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

12 And it came to pass, when *Ben-hadad* heard this message, as he *was* (*o*) drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions, that he said unto his servants, Set *yourselves in array*. And they set *themselves in array* against the city.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 36. And Abigail came to Nabal: and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

2 *Sam.* xiii. 28. Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

1 *Kings* xvi. 9. And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him as he [Elah] was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Tirzah.

Prov. xxxi. 4. It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes strong drink;

5. Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.

• *Luke* xxi. 34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

Eph. v. 18. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit.

13 And, behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the Lord, (*p*) Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it

into thine hand this day; (*q*) and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

(*p*) *Ez.* xx. 14. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

22. Nevertheless, I withdrew my hand, and wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

(*q*) *Ex.* xiv. 18. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

xvi. 12. I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

1 *Kings* xviii. 37. Hear me, O Lord, hear me; that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

Ps. lxxxiii. 18. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the Most High over all the earth.

Is. xxxvii. 20. Now, therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord, even thou only.

Ez. vi. 7. And the slain shall fall in the midst of you; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

Joel iii. 17. So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were (*r*) two hundred and thirty-two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Israel, *being* seven thousand.

(*r*) *Judg.* vii. 7. And the Lord said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thy hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

16. And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

2 *Chr.* xiv. 11. And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God, let not man prevail against thee.

16 And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad *was* drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, (*s*) Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 3. Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the Lord is a God of knowledge and by him actions are weighed.

4. The bows of the mighty are broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

xvii. 44. And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

Prov. xviii. 12. Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And (*t*) they slew every one his man: and (*u*) the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria (*x*) escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 16. And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

(*u*) *Lev.* xxvi. 8. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

2 *Kings* vii. 6. For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host; and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7. Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

Ps. xxxiii. 16. There is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

xlvi. 6. The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 17. And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day; and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

21 And the king of Israel (*y*) went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

(*y*) *Judg.* iii. 28. And he said unto them, Follow after me; for the Lord hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 52. And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

2 *Kings* iii. 18. And this is but a light thing in the sight of the Lord; he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

24. And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, (*z*) strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for (*a*) at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

(*z*) 2 *Chr.* xxv. 8. But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle; God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help and to cast down.

11. And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of Salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

Ps. xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thy heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.

Joel iii. 9. Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up:

10. Beat your plough-shares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 1. And it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

Is. xxvi. 11. Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, (*b*) Their gods are gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 8. Wo unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? these are the gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

2 *Kings* xix. 12. For they served idols, whereof the Lord had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

Ps. l. 21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself; but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22. Now consider this ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

cxxi. 1. I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2. My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth.

Is. xlii. 8. I am the Lord, that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

24 And do this thing; (*c*) Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 31. But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, *and* surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them (*d*) like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them; and the Lord had shut them up?

Judg. vi. 5. For they came up with their cattle, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude: for both they and their camels were without number; and they entered into the land to destroy it.

1 *Sam.* xiii. 5. And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6. When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7. And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad, and Gilead: as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8. And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed; but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 7. Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him.

8. With him is an arm of flesh: but with us is the Lord our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

Ec. ix. 11. I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD *is* god of the hills, but he *is* not god of the valleys, (*e*) therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and (*f*) ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

(*e*) *Ps.* lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11. So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

lxxix. 10. Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, by the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

Is. xxxvii. 29. Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears; therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

35. For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

Ez. xx. 9. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

(*f*) *Ez.* vi. 14. So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate than the wilderness toward Diblath, in all their habitations; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

xxxix. 7. So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And *so* it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city: and *there* (*g*) a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men *that were* left. And Ben-hadad (*h*) fled and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

(*g*) *Is.* xxiv. 18. And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

Jer. xlviii. 44. He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

Am. ii. 14. Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself:

15. Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

v. 19. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

Luke xiii. 4. Or those eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

(*h*) *Dan.* iv. 37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

31 And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are (*i*) merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, (*k*) put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: (*l*) peradventure he will save thy life.

(*i*) *Prov.* xx. 28. Mercy and truth preserve the king; and his throne is upholden by mercy.

Is. xvi. 5. And in mercy shall the throne be established; and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgment and hasting righteousness.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 31. And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

1 *Kings* xxi. 27. And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28. And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29. Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? Because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

2 *Kings* xix. 1. And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.

2. And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

Esth. iv. 1. When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on

sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry.

2. And came even before the king's gate; for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3. And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

Jon. iii. 5. So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6. For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

Rev. xi. 3. And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

(*l*) 2 *Kings* vii. 4. If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

Esth. iv. 16. Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish I perish.

Job ii. 4. And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin; yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now (*m*) the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it:* and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; (*n*) and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

(*m*) *Prov.* xxv. 13. As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him; for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

Luke xvi. 8. Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

(*n*) 2 *Kings* x. 15. And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, coming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thy heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thy hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

Acts viii. 31. And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

34 And *Ben-hadad* said unto him, (*o*) The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then, *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. (*p*) So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* xv. 20. So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Zion, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

(*p*) *Is.* xxvi. 10. Let favour be showed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour, in the word of the LORD, (*q*) Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

(*q*) *Is.* viii. 18. Behold, I, and the children whom the Lord hath given me, are for signs and for wonders in Israel, from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in Mount Zion.

xx. 2. At the same time spake the Lord by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3. And the Lord said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia.

Jer. xxvii. 2. Thus saith the Lord to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3. And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

Ez. iv. 3. Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city; and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

36 Then said he unto him, (*r*) Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 21. And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, and hast not kept the commandment which the Lord thy God commanded thee,

22. But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of the which the Lord did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23. And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24. And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.

26. And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the Lord; therefore the Lord hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake unto him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting him he wounded *him.*

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and (*s*) disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 2. And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

1 *Kings* xiv. 2. And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me I should be king over this people.

xxii. 30. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

Matt. vi. 16. Moreover, when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall (*t*) thy life be for his life, (*u*) or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

(*t*) 2 *Kings* x. 24. And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

(*u*) *Ex.* xxi. 30. If there be laid on him a sum

of money, then he shall give, for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

Job xxxvi. 18. Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

Prov. vi. 35. He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, (*x*) So *shall* thy judgment *be*; thyself hast decided *it*.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 5. And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die:

6. And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

Job xv. 6. Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I; yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

Luke xix. 22. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Israel discerned him, that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand a man, whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel (*y*) went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

(*y*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 4. And Ahab came unto his house heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

Esth. vii. 12. And Mordecai came again to the king's gate: but Haman hasted to his house mourning, and having his head covered.

Job v. 2. For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

Prov. xix. 3. The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

CHAPTER XXI.

AND it came to pass after these things that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard which *was* in (*a*) Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

(*a*) *Josh.* xix. 18. And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem.

Judg. vi. 33. Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

1 *Sam.* xxix. 1. Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

Hos. i. 4. And the Lord said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5. And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, (*b*) Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for (*c*) a garden of herbs, because it *is* near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; *or* if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

(*b*) *Ex.* xx. 17. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

1 *Sam.* viii. 14. And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

Jer. xxii. 17. But thine eyes and thy heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do it.

Hab. ii. 9. Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

10. Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11. For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

Luke xii. 15. And he said, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

(*c*) *Deut.* xi. 10. For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs.

Ec. ii. 5. I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits.

Cant. iv. 15. A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, (*d*) The LORD forbid it me, that (*e*) I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

(*d*) *Gen.* xliv. 7. And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

17. And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

Josh. xxiv. 16. And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, to serve other gods.

1 *Sam.* xii. 23. Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

Job xxvii. 5. God forbid that I should justify you: till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me.

(*e*) *Num.* xxxvi. 7. So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe; for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

Ez. xlvi. 18. Moreover, the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his son's inheritance out of his own possession; that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

4 And Ahab came into his house (*f*) heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. (*g*) And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

(*f*) *Is.* lvii. 20. But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Jonah iv. 1. But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

9. And God saith to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry even unto death.

(*g*) *Ec.* vi. 9. Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

Eph. iv. 27. Neither give place to the devil.

James i. 14. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

5 But (*h*) Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, (*i*) Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

(*h*) *Gen.* iii. 6. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

1 *Kings* xvi. 31. And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him [Ahab] to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 4. And he [Jonadab] said unto him, Why art thou, being the king's son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

Neh. ii. 2. Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid.

Esth. iv. 5. Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 And he said unto her, (*k*)

Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

(*k*) *Esth.* vi. 12. And Mordecai came again to the king's gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13. And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

Prov. xix. 30. A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

1 *Tim.* vi. 9. But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10. For the love of money is the root of all evil; which, while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, (*l*) Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry; (*m*) I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xiii. 4. And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the king's son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

Prov. xxx. 31. A greyhound; a he-goat, also; and a king, against whom there is no rising up.

Ec. viii. 4. Where the word of a king is, there is power; and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

(*m*) *Mic.* ii. 1. Wo to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

8 So (*n*) she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed *them* with his seal, and sent the letters unto (*o*) the elders, and to the nobles that *were* in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 14. And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

Ezra iv. 7. And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted into the Syrian tongue.

8. Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort.

Neh. vi. 5. Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand.

(*o*) *Num.* xi. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

Deut. xvi. 18. Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, (*p*) Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people;

(*p*) *Is.* lviii. 4. Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

Matt. ii. 8. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

xxiii. 14. Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widow's houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

10 And set (*q*) two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying (*r*) Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And *then* carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

(*q*) *Matt.* xxvi. 59. Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60. But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false-witnesses.

Acts vi. 11. Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

(*r*) *Ex.* xxii. 28. Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

Lev. xxvi. 15. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin.

16. And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

John x. 33. The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, (*s*) did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it *was* written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

(*s*) *Ex.* i. 17. But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

21. And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

xxiii. 1. Thou shalt not raise a false report; put not thy hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

Lev. xix. 15. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

2 *Kings* x. 6. Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. (Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

7. And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 21. And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones, at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the Lord.

Prov. xxix. 12. If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

Acts iv. 19. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and (*t*) the men of Belial witnessed against him, *even* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did (*u*) blaspheme God and (*x*) the king. Then (*y*) they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

(*t*) *Deut.* v. 20. Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Ps. xxvii. 12. Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

xxxv. 11. False witnesses did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

Prov. vi. 19. A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

xix. 5. A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

(*u*) *Job* ii. 9. Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

Matt. ix. 3. And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

(*x*) *Ec.* x. 20. Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

Is. viii. 21. And they shall pass through it hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

Luke xxiii. 2. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.

(*y*) *Num.* xv. 35. And the Lord said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36. And all the congregation brought him without the camp and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the Lord commanded Moses.

Deut. xiii. 10. And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Acts vii. 58. And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that (*z*) Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

(*z*) *Is.* xxxiii. 15. He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing of evil.

Obad. 12. But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13. Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity.

17 ¶ And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab, king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, (*a*) Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, (*b*) In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

(*a*) *Gen.* iii. 11. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

2 *Sam.* xii. 9. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? Thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* ix. 25. Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the Lord laid this burden upon him;

26. Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the Lord, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the Lord. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the Lord.

Ps. lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, (*c*) Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee:* because, (*d*) thou hast sold thyself (*e*) to work evil in the sight of the Lord.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 17. And it came to pass when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

Amos v. 10. They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

Mark xii. 12. And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

Gal. iv. 16. Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

(*d*) 2 *Kings* xvii. 17. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantment, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord to provoke him to anger.

Is. lii. 3. For thus saith the Lord, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

Rom. vii. 14. For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin.

(*e*) 2 *Kings* xxi. 2. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

Eph. iv. 19. Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him (*f*) that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 11. Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the Lord hath spoken it.

xvi. 4. Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

Jer. xv. 3. And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the Lord; the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

Ez. xxxii. 4. Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5. And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

Rev. xix. 18. That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

25 But (*g*) there was none like unto Ahab, which did (*h*) sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord, (*i*) whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 30. And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the Lord above all that were before him.

31. And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32. And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33. And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

(*h*) 2 *Kings* xvii. 17. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

Is. l. 1. Thus saith the Lord, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

lii. 3. For thus saith the Lord, Ye have sold yourselves, for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

Rom. vii. 14. For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold under sin.

(*i*) *Prov.* xxii. 14. The mouth of strange wo-

men is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the Lord shall fall therein.

Ec. vii. 26. And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

Mark vi. 17. For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.

18. For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19. Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20. For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy; and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod, on his birth day, made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee;

22. And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24. And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25. And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me, by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26. And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27. And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28. And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

26 And he did (*k*) very abominably in following idols, (*l*) according to all *things* as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

(*k*) *Jer.* xliv. 4. Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

Ez. xviii. 12. Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination.

(*l*) *Gen.* xv. 16. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again; for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

Lev. xx. 22. Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them; that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spew you not out.

23. And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

Ez. xvi. 47. Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that (*m*) he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and (*n*) lay in sackcloth, and (*o*) went softly.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 34. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

2 *Kings* vi. 30. And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes: and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

Jon. iii. 6. For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 17. And the elders of his [David's] house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

Job xvi. 15. I have sowed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

Is. xxii. 12. And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.

lviii. 5. Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?

6. Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7. Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

8. Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily; and thy righteousness shall go before thee: the glory of the Lord shall be thy rere-ward.

Joel i. 13. Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests; howl, ye ministers of the altar; come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

(*o*) *Is.* xxxviii. 15. What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my days in the bitterness of my soul.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how (*p*) Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, (*q*) I will not bring the evil in his days: *but* (*r*) in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

(*p*) *Ex.* x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

Ps. xviii. 44. As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

lxvi. 3. Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxxxvi. 15. But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

Ez. xxxiii. 10. Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11. Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye, from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

Rom. ii. 4. Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

2 *Pet.* iii. 9. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

(*r*) 2 *Kings* ix. 25. Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the Lord laid this burden upon him;

26. Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the Lord; and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the Lord. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the Lord.

33. And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34. And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter.

35. And they went to bury her; but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36. Wherefore they came again and told him: and he said, This is the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37. And the carcass of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

x. 1. And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's children, saying,

2. Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour,

3. Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4. But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him; how then shall we stand?

5. And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers-up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6. Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men

your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. (Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

7. And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

11. So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

CHAPTER XXII.

AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye, that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we *be* still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, (*a*) Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, (*b*) I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* iii. 7. And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xix. 2. And Jehu, the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the Lord.

Ps. cxxxix. 21. Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22. I hate them with perfect hatred; I count them mine enemies.

Prov. xiii. 20. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

1 *Cor.* xv. 33. Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

Eph. v. 11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

2 *John* 11. For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

Rev. ii. 6. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, (*c*) Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day.

(*c*) *Num.* xxvii. 21. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Urim, before the Lord; at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

Josh. ix. 14. And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the Lord.

Judg. xx. 18. And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord said, Judah shall go up first.

2 *Kings* i. 4. But the angel of the Lord said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a god in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron?

Prov. iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thy heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Ez. xiv. 3. Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them?

6 Then the king of Israel gathered (*d*) the prophets together, about four hundred men, and saith unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, (*e*) Go up, for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 19. Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto Mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

2 *Tim.* iv. 3. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears.

(*e*) *Jer.* viii. 10. Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one, from the least even unto the greatest, is given to covetousness; from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

11. For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

Matt. vii. 15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves:

16. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17. Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, (*f*) *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

(*f*) 2 *Kings* iii. 11. But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord, that we may enquire of the Lord by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12. And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the Lord is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, went down to him.

13. And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hands of Moab.

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* (*g*) yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of the LORD; (*h*) but I hate him, for he doth not prophesy (*i*) good (*k*) concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, (*l*) Let not the king say so.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* xix. 10. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 8. And his brethren said to him, shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

Prov. ix. 8. Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

xv. 12. A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him; neither will he go unto the wise.

Am. v. 10. They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

(*i*) *Is.* xxx. 10. Which say to the seers, See not: and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things; speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits.

Mic. ii. 11. If a man, walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophesy unto thee of wine, and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

(*k*) *Is.* iii. 11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

lvii. 19. I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord; and I will heal him.

20. But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

(*l*) *Mic.* ii. 7. O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the Lord straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, (*m*) having put on their robes in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and (*n*) all the prophets prophesied before them.

(*m*) *Esth.* v. 1. Now it came to pass on the third day that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house,

over against the king's house, and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

Matt. xi. 8. But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in king's houses.

Acts xii. 21. And upon a set day, Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

(*n*) *Ez.* xiii. 1. And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2. Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel, that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the Lord;

3. Thus saith the Lord God, Wo unto the foolish prophets that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him (*o*) horns of iron: and he said (*p*) Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until they have consumed them.

(*o*) *Jer.* xxvii. 2. Thus saith the Lord to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck.

Zech. i. 18. Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, four horns.

19. And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20. And the Lord showed me four carpenters.

21. Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head, but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lifted up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

(*p*) *Jer.* xxiii. 31. Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that use their tongues and say, He saith.

Ez. xiii. 6. They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The Lord saith; and the Lord hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word.

xxii. 27. Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28. And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken.

Mic. iii. 11. The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, (*q*) Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

(*q*) *Ps.* x. 11. He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it.

xiv. 1. The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt; they have done abominable works; there is none that doeth good.

i. 21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself; but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

Is. xxx. 10. Which say to the seers, See not: and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things; speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits:

11. Get ye out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy one of Israel to cease from before us.

Hos. viii. 3. They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

Am. vii. 13. But prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the king's chapel, and it is the king's court.

14. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit.

15. And the Lord took me as I followed the flock, and the Lord said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

16. Now, therefore, hear thou the word of the Lord; thou sayest, prophesy not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

Mic. ii. 6. Prophesy ye not, say they to them that prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them that they shall not take shame.

7. O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the Lord straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, (*r*) what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

(*r*) *Num.* xxii. 38. And Baalam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

Jer. xxiii. 28. The prophet that hath a dream let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord.

Acts xx. 20. And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have showed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house.

26. Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, (*s*) Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 27. And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud; for he is a god: either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

2 *Kings* iii. 13. And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times (*t*) shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but *that which is* true in the name of the LORD?

(*t*) *Josh.* vi. 26. And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 24. And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

Matt. xxvi. 63. But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

Acts xix. 13. Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus, whom Paul preacheth.

17 And he said, (*u*) I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, (*x*) as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.

(*u*) *Jer.* i. 11. Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree?

12. Then said the Lord unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13. And the word of the Lord came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething-pot, and the face thereof is toward the north.

14. Then the Lord said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

Acts x. 11. And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet, knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth.

(*x*) *Num.* xxvii. 17. Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

Jer. xxiii. 1. Wo be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the Lord.

2. Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people, Ye have

scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord.

I. 6. My people hath been lost sheep; their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting-place.

Ez. xxxiv. 4. The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5. And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

6. My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

Zech. xiii. 7. Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the Shepherd and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn my hand upon the little ones.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: (*y*) I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and (*z*) all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left:

(*y*) *Is.* vi. 1. In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

Ez. i. 26. And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27. And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it; from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28. As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

Rev. iv. 2. And immediately I was in the Spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

3. And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and sardine-stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

(*z*) *Ps.* ciii. 20. Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21. Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

Is. vi. 2. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3, And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

Rev. v. 11. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And (*a*) there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

(*a*) *Job* i. 6. Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

7. And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

ii. 1. Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be (*b*) a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, (*c*) Thou shalt persuade *him*, and prevail also; go forth, and do so.

(*b*) *John* viii. 44. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

2 *Thess.* ii. 9. Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders.

10. And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

(*c*) *Ps.* cix. 17. As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him; as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

2 *Thess.* ii. 11. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12. That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

23 Now therefore, behold, (*d*) the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

(*d*) *Ex.* x. 20. But the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

Deut. ii. 30. But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the Lord thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

Is. vi, 9. And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and (*e*) smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, (*f*) Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

(*e*) *Is.* l. 6. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Lam. iii. 30. He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

Mark xiv. 65. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy; and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

John xv. 18. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

Acts xxiii. 2. And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

(*f*) *Matt.* xxvi. 68. Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

25 And Micaiah said, (*g*) Behold, thou shalt see in that day when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

(*g*) *Jer.* xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will cast thee off from the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the Lord.

17. So Hananiah the prophet died the same year, in the seventh month.

xxix. 21. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiab, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

2 *Pet.* ii. 1. But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that brought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with (*h*) bread of affliction and with water of affliction, (*i*) until I come in peace.

(*h*) *Deut.* xvi. 3. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste;) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life.

Ps. lxxx. 5. Thou feedest them with the bread

of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

cii. 9. For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.

cxxvii. 2. It is in vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

Is. xxx. 20. And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

(*i*) *Luke* xii. 45. But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and be drunken.

1 *Thess.* v. 2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, (*k*) Hearken, O people, every one of you.

(*k*) *Am.* iii. 1. Hear this word that the Lord hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying.

Mic. i. 2. Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord God be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

Mark vii. 14. And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15. There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

29 ¶ So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel (*l*) disguised himself, and went into the battle.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 8. And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

1 *Kings* xiv. 2. And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to Shiloh: behold there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me I should be king over this people.

xx. 38. So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the Lord.

Jer. xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it *is* the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and (*m*) Jehoshaphat cried out.

(*m*) *Ex.* xiv. 10. And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

Ps. l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

xci. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

cxvi. 1. I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

2. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

Jon. ii. 1. Then Jonah prayed unto the Lord his God out of the fish's belly,

2. And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a *certain* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

35 And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

36 And (*n*) there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, (*o*) Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* xii. 16. So when all Israel saw that the Lord hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: Now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

(*o*) *Judg.* vii. 7. And the Lord said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thy hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

xxi. 24. And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family; and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

1 *Sam.* iv. 10. And the Philistines fought; and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

2 *Sam.* xix. 8. Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king; for Israel had fled; every man to his tent.

2 *Kings* xiv. 12. And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to their tents.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, (*p*) and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

(*p*) *Josh.* xxiii. 14. And, behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15. Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the Lord your God promised you; so shall the Lord bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.

Is. xliv. 26. That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof.

Zech. i. 6. But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away; *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat (*q*) made peace with the king of Israel.

(*q*) 2 *Chr.* xix. 2. And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the Lord.

xxi. 6. And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab; for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord.

2 *Cor.* vi. 14. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he showed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then (*r*) no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxxvi. 31. And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

2 *Sam.* viii. 14. And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons: and all they of Edom became David's servants.

2 *Kings* viii. 20. In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

Ps. cviii. 96. Moab is my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I triumph.

10. Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for their ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS, COMMONLY CALLED, THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

THEN (*a*) Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

(*a*) *Num.* xxiv. 17. I shall see him but not now; I shall behold him but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

2 *Sam.* viii. 3. And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fell down through (*b*) a lattice in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and (*c*) was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of (*d*) Baal-zebub the god of Ekron whether I shall recover of this disease.

(*b*) *Judg.* v. 28. The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

Cant. ii. 9. My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, showing himself through the lattice.

Acts xx. 9. And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

(*c*) 2 *Chr.* xxi. 14. Behold, with a great plague will the Lord smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods:

15. And thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

(*d*) *Matt.* x. 25. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the Master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

xii. 24. But when the Pharisees heard it they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

Mark iii. 22. And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

Luke xi. 15. But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, (*e*) *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* (*f*) ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 46. This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

1 *Kings* xviii. 36. And it came to pass, at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near; and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

Ps. lxxvi. 1. In Judah is God known, his name is great in Israel.

(*f*) *Jer.* ii. 11. Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.

12. Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the Lord.

13. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

Jon. ii. 8. They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, (*g*) but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

(*g*) *Gen.* ii. 17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou catest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Num. xxvi. 65. For the Lord had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua, the son of Nun.

1 *Kings* xiv. 12. Arise thou, therefore, get thee to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the city the child shall die.

Prov. xi. 19. As righteousness tendeth to life; so he that pursueth evil, pursueth it to his own death.

xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Ez. xviii. 4. Behold all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth it shall die.

5 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? (*h*) therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

(*h*) 1 *Chr.* x. 13. So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the Lord, even against the word of the Lord, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it;

14. And inquired not of the Lord: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David, the son of Jesse.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, *He was* (*i*) an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, *It is* Elijah the Tishbite.

(*i*) *Is.* xx. 2. At the same time spake the Lord by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

Zech. xiii. 4. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive.

Matt. iii. 4. And the same John had his raiment of camels' hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

xi. 8. But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

Luke i. 17. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

Rev. xi. 3. And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

9 ¶ Then the king (*k*) sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty: and he went up to him, and, behold, (*l*) he sat on the top of an hill: and he spake unto him, (*m*) Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 4. For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.

xix. 2. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

2 *Kings* vi. 13. And he said, Go and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dotharo.

14. Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 42. So Ahab went up to eat and to drink: and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees.

12. And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

(*m*) *Matt.* xxvi. 68. Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ; Who is he that smote thee?

Mark xv. 32. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then (*n*) let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, (*o*) and consumed him and his fifty.

(*n*) *Num.* xi. 1. And when the people complained it displeased the Lord: and the Lord heard it; and his anger was kindled: and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

xvi. 35. And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

Job i. 16. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, the fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Ps. cvi. 18. And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.

Luke ix. 54. And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

Rev. xi. 5. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

(*o*) *Dan.* iii. 22. Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

vi. 24. And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and (*p*) besought him, and said unto him, (*q*) O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

(*p*) *Ex.* xi. 8. And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves

unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee, and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

Num. xii. 11. And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas! my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12. Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13. And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

1 *Kings* xiii. 6. And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Entreat now the face of the Lord thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

Is. lx. 14. The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

Rev. iii. 9. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie,) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

(*q*) *Ps.* cii. 17. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

Jam. iv. 7. Submit yourselves, therefore, to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my (*r*) life now be precious in thy sight.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 21. Then said Saul, I have sinned, return my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

Ps. xlix. 8. For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth forever.

Acts xx. 24. But none of these things move me; neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him; (*s*) be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

(*s*) *Gen.* xv. 1. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram; I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Ps. xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? The Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

Is. lx. 13. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass.

13. And forgettest the Lord thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

Jer. i. 17. Thou, therefore, gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

Ez. ii. 6. And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briars and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions; be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Heb. xi. 27. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, *is it* not because *there is* no God in Israel to enquire of his word? Therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed, on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 So he died, according to the word of the LORD, which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAPTER II.

AND it came to pass, when the LORD would (*a*) take up Elijah into heaven (*b*) by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

(*a*) *Gen.* v. 24. And Enoch walked with God, and he was not; for God took him.

Luke ix. 51. And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

Acts i. 9. And, when he had spoken these things, while they beheld he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

Heb. xi. 5. By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death: and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

Rev. xi. 12. And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 12. And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the Lord shall carry thee whither I know not; and so, when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the Lord from my youth.

xix. 11. And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And, behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks, before the Lord; but the Lord was not in the wind; and after the wind an earthquake; but the Lord was not in the earthquake.

Job xxxviii. 1. Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, (*c*) Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said *unto him*, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, (*d*) I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 19. Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king; for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20. Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? Seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

(*d*) *Ruth* i. 16. And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17. Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me.

18. When she saw that she was steadfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

3 And (*e*) the sons of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away (*f*) thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*; hold ye your peace.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* xx. 35. And a certain man of the sons of the prophet said unto his neighbour in the word of the Lord, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

(*f*) *Acts* xxii. 3. I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to (*g*) Jericho. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

(*g*) *Josh.* vi. 26. And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

Luke xix. 1. And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, (*h*) Yea, I know *it;* hold ye your peace.

(*h*) *Gen.* xlviii. 19. And his father refused and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great; but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

Ec. iii. 7. A time to read and a time to sew: a time to keep silence and a time to speak.

Is. xli. 1. Keep silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew their strength: let them come near, then let them speak; let us come near together to judgment.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took (*i*) his mantle and wrapped *it* together, and smote the waters, and they (*k*) were divided hither and thither; so that they two went over on dry ground.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* xix. 13. And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave: and behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here Elijah?

19. So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was ploughing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

(*k*) *Ex.* xiv. 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

Josh. iii. 16. That the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan; and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off; and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17. And the priest, that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

Ps. cxiv. 5. What aileth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6. Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams? and ye little hills, like lambs?

7. Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

Is. xi. 15. And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dry shod.

Heb. xi. 29. By faith they passed through the Red Sea as by dry land; which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

9 And it came to pass when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let (*l*) a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

(*l*) *Deut.* xxi. 17. But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

Zech. ix. 12. Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee.

1 *Tim.* v. 17. Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

10 And he said, (*m*) Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless,* (*n*) if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so.*

(*m*) *Mark* xi. 22. And Jesus, answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

John xvi. 24. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

(*n*) *Acts* i. 9. And, when he had spoken these things, while they beheld he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10. And, while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* (*o*) a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind (*p*) into heaven.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* vi. 17. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

Ps. lxviii. 17. The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

civ. 3. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh on the wings of the wind:

4. Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire.

Ez. i. 4. And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire unfolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire:

5. Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6. And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7. And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8. And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9. Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10. As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man and the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

11. Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward: two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12. And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went, and they turned not when they went.

13. As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14. And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15. Now, as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16. The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17. When they went, they went upon their four sides; and they turned not when they went.

18. As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19. And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them; and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20. Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

21. When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

22. And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23. And under the firmament were their wings straight; the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24. And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of a host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25. And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26. And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire-stone; and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27. And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it; from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28. As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I saw it I fell upon my face, and I heard the voice of one that spake.

x. 9. And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl-stone.

10. And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11. When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12. And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

13. As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel!

14. And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15. And the cherubims were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16. And when the cherubims went the wheels went by them; and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17. When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, these lifted up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

18. Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19. And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them; and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20. This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21. Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22. And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

Hab. iii. 8. Was the lord displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and thy chariots of salvation?

Zech. vi. 1. And I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2. In the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3. And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grisled and bay horses.

4. Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5. And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6. The black horses which are therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country.

7. And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8. Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

Heb. i. 14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

(*p*) *Mark* xvi. 19. So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

12 And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, (*q*) My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And (*r*) he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and (*s*) rent them in two pieces.

(*q*) 2 *Kings* xiii. 14. Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof!

(*r*) *Luke* ii. 15. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Beth-lehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

xxiv. 51. And it came to pass, while he blessed them he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

John iii. 13. And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man, which is in heaven.

(*s*) *Job* i. 20. Then Joab arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped.

21. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, (*t*) Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters they parted hither and thither; and Elisha went over.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 36. And it came to pass, at the time of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37. Hear me, O Lord, hear me; that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

38. Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39. And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The Lord, he is the God; the Lord, he is the God.

Ps. xlii. 10. As with a sword in my bones mine enemies reproach me, while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

cxv. 2. Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God?

Joel ii. 17. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

15 And when the sons of the prophets, which *were* to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, (*u*) The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

(*u*) *Num.* xi. 25. And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26. But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp.

27. And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.

28. And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29. And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the Lord's people were prophets, and that the Lord would put his spirit upon them.

xxvii. 20. And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

Is. xi. 2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understand-

ing, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord.

lix. 21. As for me, This is my covenant with them saith the Lord, My Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

Acts i. 8. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

2 *Cor.* xii. 9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly, therefore, will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

1 *Pet.* iv. 14. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servant fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure (*x*) the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

(*x*) *Ez.* iii. 14. So the Spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

viii. 3. And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the Spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north, where was the seat of the image of Jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

xi. 24. Afterwards the Spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

xl. 2. In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

Acts viii. 39. And, when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

2 *Cor.* xii. 2. I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth:) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3. And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth,)

4. How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

17 And when (*y*) they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 32. Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, yet again to Joab, but howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23. But howsoever, said he, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cushi.

Luke xi. 8. I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him because he is his friend; yet, because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

Rom. x. 2. For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of the city *is* pleasant, as (*z*) my lord seeth: but (*a*) the water *is* naught, and the ground barren.

(*z*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 7. And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him; and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

1 *Tim.* v. 17. Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

(*a*) *Ex.* vii. 19. And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

xv. 23. And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put (*b*) salt therein: and they brought *it* to him.

(*b*) *Judg.* ix. 45. And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city: and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

Ez. xlvii. 11. But the miry places thereof, and the marshes thereof, shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and (*c*) cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, (*d*) I have healed these waters: (*e*) there shall not be from thence any more death or barren *land*.

(*c*) *Ex.* xv. 25. And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord showed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

2 *Kings* iv. 41. But he said, Then bring meal: and he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

v. 6. And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he showed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and the iron did swim.

John ix. 6. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

(*d*) *Ez.* xlvii. 8. Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea; which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9. And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live; and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10. And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

Rev. xxii. 2. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

(*e*) *Ps.* cvii. 34. A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35. He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36. And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation.

37. And sow the fields and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38. He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

Rev. xxi. 4. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth (*f*) little children out of the city, and (*g*) mocked him, and said unto him, (*h*) Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

(*f*) *Job* xix. 18. Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

Prov. xx. 11. Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

xxii. 6. Train up a child in the way he should go; and when he is old he will not depart from it.

15. Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child: but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

Ec. xi. 10. Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

Is. i. 4. Ah, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters! they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

iii. 5. And the people shall be oppressed every

one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

Jer. vii. 18. The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger?

(*g*) *Gen.* xxi. 9. And Sarah saw the son of Hagai the Egyptian, which she had borne unto Abraham, mocking.

2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 16. But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people till there was no remedy.

Job xxx. 1. But now they that are younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

8. They were children of fools, yea, children of base men; they were viler than the earth.

9. And now am I their song; yea, I am their byword.

Ps. xxxv. 15. But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceased not.

Is. lvii. 3. But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorcerers, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4. Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood.

Gal. iv. 29. But as then, he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

Heb. xi. 36. And others had trials of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonments.

(*h*) *Matt.* xxvii. 29. And when they had platted a crown of thorns they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30. And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31. And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

40. And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42. He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43. He trusted in God, let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and (*i*) cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two (*k*) she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two (*l*) children of them.

(*i*) *Gen.* ix. 25. And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

Mark xi. 24. And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

21. And Peter, calling to remembrance, said unto him, Master, behold the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away!

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 8. For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

Prov. xvii. 12. Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man rather than a fool in his folly.

xxviii. 15. As a roaring lion and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

Hos. xiii. 8. I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

(*l*) *Ex.* xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

1 *Kings* xiii. 24. And when he was gone a lion met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.

25 And he went from thence to Mount Carmel; and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAPTER III.

NOW Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, (*a*) but not like his father, and (*b*) like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 33. And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

xxi. 20. And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee. Because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord.

25. But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 5. But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6. And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7. And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8. So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles, that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9. And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

10. And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God, and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11. And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them:

12. They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13. And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him; and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14. Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15. And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

2 *Kings* ix. 32. And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts, are so many?

3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; (*c*) he departed not therefrom.

(*c*) 2 *Kings* xiii. 2. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and followed the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was (*d*) a sheep-master, and (*e*) rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

(*d*) *Gen.* xiii. 2. And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

xxvi. 13. And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great.

14. For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants. And the Philistines envied him.

Job i. 3. His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

xlii. 12. So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen hundred thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

(*e*) *Is.* xvi. 1. Send ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

5 But it came to pass, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time and (*f*) numbered all Israel.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 8. And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three

hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

xv. 4. And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Zelaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. And again the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

1 *Kings* xx. 27. And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and went against them; and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids, but the Syrians filled the country.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through (*g*) the wilderness of Edom.

(*g*) *Num.* xxi. 4. And they journeyed from Mount Hor by way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom; and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom; and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was (*h*) no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

(*h*) *Ex.* xv. 22. So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea; and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

xvii. 1. And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

Num. xx. 2. And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

4. And why have ye brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

xxi. 5. And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

xxxiii. 14. And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas! that (*i*) the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!

(*i*) 2 *Kings* vi. 33. And while he yet talked with him, behold, the messenger came down unto him, and he said, Behold, this evil is of the Lord; what should I wait for the Lord any longer?

Prov. xix. 3. The foolishness of man perverteth his way; and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

Is. viii. 21. And they shall pass through it hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

li. 20. Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the Lord, the rebuke of thy God.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, (*k*) that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, (*l*) which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

(*k*) *Josh.* ix. 14. And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the Lord.

1 *Chr.* x. 13. So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the Lord, even against the word of the Lord, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it.

xiv. 10. And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

14. Therefore David inquired again of God: and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

(*l*) *Gen.* xviii. 4. Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree.

Josh. i. 1. Now, after the death of Moses, the servant of the Lord, it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua, the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying.

1 *Kings* xix. 21. And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

Luke xxii. 26. But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27. For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

John xiii. 4. He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5. After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciple's feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

13. Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14. If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, (*m*) The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 19. And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20. And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the Lord.

21. And the Lord appeared again in Shiloh: for the Lord revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the Lord.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, (*n*) What have I to do with thee? (*o*) get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, (*p*) Nay; for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

(*n*) *Matt.* viii. 29. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

John ii. 4. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

(*o*) *Judg.* x. 14. Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

Jer. ii. 27. Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth; for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face; but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise and save us.

28. But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

(*p*) *Deut.* xxxii. 37. And he shall say, Where are their gods, their rock in whom they trusted;

38. Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection.

39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

Hos. vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

14 And Elisha said, (*q*) *As* the LORD of hosts liveth before whom I stand, surely were it not that (*r*) I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 1. And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

xviii. 15. And Elijah said, As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself unto him to-day.

2 *Kings* v. 16. But he said, As the Lord liveth

before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused.

(r) *Ps.* xv. 4. In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord: he that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

15 But now (*s*) bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that (*t*) the hand of the LORD came upon him.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 23. And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

Eph. v. 18. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 46. And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah: and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

Ez. i. 3. The word of the Lord came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar; and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

iii. 14. So the Spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

22. And the hand of the Lord was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

viii. 1. And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me.

Acts xi. 21. And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches:

17 For thus saith the LORD, (*u*) Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, (*x*) that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

(*u*) *Ps.* cvii. 35. He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into watersprings.

Is. xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valley: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

xliii. 19. Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20. The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

xlviii. 31. And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

(*x*) *Ex.* xvii. 6. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Num. xx. 8. Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9. And Moses took the rod from before the Lord as he commanded him.

10. And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11. And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly; and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

18 And (*y*) this is *but* a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

(*y*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 31. And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel, the daughter of Ethbaal, king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

Is. vii. 13. And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

xlix. 6. And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Jer. xxxii. 17. Ah, Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

27. Behold, I am the Lord, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

Luke i. 37. For with God nothing shall be impossible.

Eph. iii. 20. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, (*z*) when the meat-offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom; and the country was filled with water.

(*z*) *Ex.* xxix. 39. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they arose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side, *as* red as blood:

23 And they said this *is* blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: (*a*) now therefore Moab to the spoil.

(*a*) *Ex.* xv. 9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

Is. x. 14. And my hand hath found as a nest, the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they (*b*) stopped all the wells of water (*c*) and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxvi. 15. For all the wells which his father's servants had digged, in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 4. So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and find much water?

(*c*) *Deut.* xx. 19. When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is man's life) to employ them in the siege.

20. Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat thou shalt destroy, and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee; until it be subdued.

26 And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords,

to break through *even* (*d*) unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

(*d*) *Am.* ii. 1. Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

27 Then he took his eldest son, that should have reigned in his stead, and (*e*) offered him *for* a burnt-offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxii. 2. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

13. And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his son.

Deut. xii. 31. Thou shalt not do so unto the Lord thy God: for every abomination to the Lord, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

Judg. xi. 31. Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the Lord's, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

Ps. cvi. 37. Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38. And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

Ez. xvi. 20. Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them, to be devoured. Is this of thy whoredoms a small matter?

Mic. vi. 7. Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

CHAPTER IV.

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of the (*a*) sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that (*b*) thy servant did fear the LORD: and (*c*) the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xx. 35. And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the Lord, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxii. 12. And he said lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

1 *Kings* xviii. 3. And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governor of his house: now Obadiah feared the Lord greatly.

Neh. vii. 2. That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many.)

Ps. ciii. 10. For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

cxii. 1. Praise ye the Lord. Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

Mal. iii. 16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened, and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

(*c*) *Lev.* xxv. 39. And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond-servant:

40. But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee.

Jer. xxxiv. 14. At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother, an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

2 And Elisha said unto her, (*d*) What shall I do for thee? tell me: what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house (*e*) save a pot of oil.

(*d*) *Acts* iii. 6. Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

2 *Cor.* vi. 10. As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 12. And she said, as the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in, and dress it for me and my son that we may eat it, and die.

James ii. 5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* (*f*) empty vessels; borrow not a few.

(*f*) *John* ii. 7. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

4 And when thou art come in, (*g*) thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, (*h*) and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

(*g*) *Is.* xxvi. 20. Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

Matt. vi. 6. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet; and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

Mark v. 40. And they laughed him to scorn. But, when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

Acts ix. 40. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

(*h*) *John* vi. 11. And Jesus took the loaves: and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

5 So (*i*) she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 15. And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days.

16. And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah.

Luke i. 45. And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

6 And it came to pass when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *there is* not a vessel more. (*k*) And the oil stayed.

(*k*) *Josh.* v. 12. And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

1 *Kings* xvii. 14. For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth.

John vi. 12. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

7 Then she came, and told the man of God: and he said, go, sell the oil, and (*l*) pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 21. The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous showeth mercy, and giveth.

Rom. xii. 17. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

1 *Thess.* iv. 12. That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to (*m*) Shunem, where *was* (*n*) a great woman: and (*o*) she constrained him to eat

bread. And *so* it was, *that* as oft as he passed by he turned in thither to eat bread.

(*m*) *Josh.* xix. 18. And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem.

1 *Sam.* xxviii. 4. And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem; and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 32. Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man.

Job xxxii. 9. Great men are not always wise; neither do the aged understand judgment.

(*o*) *Gen.* xix. 3. And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

Luke xiv. 23. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

9 And (*p*) she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that (*q*) this *is* a holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

(*p*) *Prov.* xxxi. 10. Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

11. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

1 *Pet.* iii. 1. Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives.

(*q*) 1 *Thess.* ii. 10. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably, we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

Tit. i. 8. But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate.

2 *Pet.* i. 21. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

iii. 2. That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour.

10 (*r*) Let us make (*s*) a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

(*r*) *Is.* xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

Matt. xxv. 40. And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Rom. xii. 13. Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

Heb. x. 24. And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works.

xiii. 2. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers; for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

1 *Pet.* iv. 9. Use hospitality one to another, without grudging.

10. As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 19. And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, (*t*) thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, (*u*) I dwell among mine own people.

(*t*) *Matt.* x. 40. He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41. He that receiveth a prophet, in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in nowise lose his reward.

Rom. xvi. 2. That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

6. Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

Phil. iv. 18. But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19. But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

2 *Tim.* i. 16. The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17. But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18. The Lord grant unto him, that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

(*u*) 1 *Tim.* vi. 6. But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8. And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness, and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily (*x*) she hath no child, and her husband is old.

(*x*) *Gen.* xv. 2. And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3. And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

xvii. 17. Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

xxv. 21. And Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

xxx. 1. And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

Judg. xiii. 2. And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

1 *Sam.* i. 2. And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah; and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

Luke i. 7. And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, (*y*) About this season, according to the time of life, (*z*) thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, (*a*) do not lie unto thine handmaid.

(*y*) *Gen.* xvii. 21. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

xviii. 10. And he said, I will certainly return unto thee, according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door, which was behind him.

14. Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

(*z*) *Gen.* xvii. 16. And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her; yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

Luke i. 13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard: and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

30. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary; for thou hast found favour with God.

31. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxvi. 11. I said in my haste, All men are liars.

Luke i. 18. And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19. And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings.

20. And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

17 And (*b*) the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxi. 2. For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

Ps. cxiii. 9. He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

Luke i. 24. And after those days, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying.

Heb. xi. 11. Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

18 And when the child was grown, it fell on a day that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, (*c*) My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

(*c*) *Job* xiv. 1. Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.

2. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

Jer. iv. 19. My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me: I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to (*d*) his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, (*e*) and *then* died.

(*d*) *Is.* xlix. 15. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

lxvi. 13. As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 17. And it came to pass, after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath in him.

Ez. xxiv. 16. Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke; yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17. Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18. So I spake unto the people in the morning; and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

Luke ii. 35. (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

John xi. 14. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

21 And she went up, and laid him on (*f*) the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 19. And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that (*g*) I may run to the man of God, and come again.

(*g*) *Acts* ix. 38. And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? *it is* neither new moon nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well.

24 Then (*h*) she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, (*i*) Drive, and go forward; slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 13. And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass, and he rode thereon.

23. And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 19. And she said unto her servants, Go on before me: behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.

25 So she went and came unto the man of God to Mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 (*k*) Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, (*l*) *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, (*m*) *It is* well.

(*k*) *Zech.* ii. 4. And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxix. 6. And he said unto them, Is he well? And they said, He is well; and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

xxxvii. 14. And he said unto him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 18. And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the Lord; let him do what seemeth him good.

Job i. 21. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

Ps. xxxix. 9. I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.

Mark vii. 37. And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear and the dumb to speak.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him (*n*) by the feet: but Gehazi came near to (*o*) thrust her away. And the man of God said, (*p*) Let her alone; for her soul *is* vexed within her: and the Lord hath (*q*) hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

(*n*) *Matt.* xxviii. 9. And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

Luke vii. 38. And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

(*o*) *Matt.* xv. 23. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

Mark x. 13. And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

John iv. 27. And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

(*p*) *Mark* xiv. 6. And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

John xii. 7. Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

(*q*) *Gen.* xviii. 17. And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do.

Amos iii. 7. Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

John xv. 15. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my father I have made know unto you.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, (*r*) Gird up thy loins, and (*s*) take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, (*t*) salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and (*u*) lay my staff upon the face of the child.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 46. And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah: and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

Eph. vi. 14. Stand, therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness.

1 *Pet.* i. 13. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end, for

the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

(*s*) *Ex.* iv. 17. And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

(*t*) *Luke* x. 4. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes; and salute no man by the way.

(*u*) *Ex.* xiv. 16. But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it; and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

Acts iii. 16. And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

xix. 12. So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

30 And the mother of the child said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child: but *there was* (*x*) neither voice nor hearing: therefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child *is* (*y*) not awaked.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 37. And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

Matt. xvii. 16. And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17. Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.

18. And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19. Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could we not cast him out?

20. And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21. Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

(*y*) *Job* xiv. 12. So man lieth down and riseth not: till the heavens be no more they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

Dan. xii. 2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

John xi. 11. These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth: but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold (*z*) the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

(*z*) *Luke* viii. 52. And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead but sleepeth.

53. And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

John xi. 17. Then, when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and (*a*) prayed unto the LORD.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 20. And he cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God; hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

John xi. 41. Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

43. And I knew that thou hearest me always; but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

Acts ix. 40. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed; and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

Jam. v. 13. Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14. Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

34 And he went up, and (*b*) lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 21. And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the Lord and said, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

Acts xx. 10. And Paul went down and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not yourselves, for his life is in him.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, (*c*) and the child opened his eyes.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 22. And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

Luke vii. 14. And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

viii. 55. And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

John xi. 43. And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, (*d*) Take up thy son.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 23. And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth!

Heb. xi. 35. Women received their dead raised to life again; and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

37 Then she went in, and (*e*) fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

(*e*) 2 *Kings* ii. 15. And when the sons of the prophets, which were to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

38 ¶ And Elisha (*f*) came to Gilgal; and *there was* (*g*) a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets (*h*) *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, (*i*) Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 16. And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

Acts x. 38. How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost, and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

xv. 36. And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

(*g*) *Lev.* xxvi. 26. And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 1. Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David inquired of the Lord. And the Lord answered, It is for Saul and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

Jer. xiv. 1. The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2. Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish: they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3. And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4. Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5. Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6. And the wild asses did stand in the high places; they snuffed up the wind like dragons: their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

Ez. xiv. 13. Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

Luke iv. 25. But I tell you of a truth, Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land.

(*h*) *Prov.* viii. 34. Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

Luke ii. 46. And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

viii. 35. Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid.

x. 39. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

Acts xxii. 3. I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

(*i*) *Mark* vi. 37. He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

viii. 2. I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat;

3. And if I send them away fasting to their own houses they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4. And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5. And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

6. And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

Luke ix. 13. But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

John xxi. 5. Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

9. As soon then as they were come to land they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found (*k*) a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

(*k*) *Is.* v. 4. What could have been done more to my vineyard that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

Jer. ii. 21. Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine?

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O *thou* man of God, *there is* death in the pot! And they could not eat *thereof.*

41 But he said, Then bring meal: (*l*) and he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and (*m*) there was no harm in the pot.

(*l*) *Ex.* xv. 25. And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord showed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

2 *Kings* ii. 21. And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the Lord, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land.

John ix. 6. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

1 *Cor.* i. 25. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

(*m*) *Acts* xxviii. 5. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God (*n*) bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves, (*o*) of barley and full ears of corn in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people that they may eat.

(*n*) *Ex.* xxiii. 16. And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field; and the feast of in-gathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

Deut. xii. 6. And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

xxvi. 2. That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3. And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the Lord thy God, that I am come unto the country which the Lord sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4. And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the Lord thy God.

5. And thou shalt speak and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6. And the Egyptians evil-entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7. And when we cried unto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8. And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders;

9. And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10. And now, behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land which thou, O Lord, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God.

1 *Sam.* ix. 7. Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God; what have we?

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

1 *Cor.* ix. 11. If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

(*o*) *Deut.* viii. 8. A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil-olive and honey.

xxxii. 14. Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

John vi. 9. There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

13. Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

43 And his servitor said, (*p*) What! should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They (*q*) shall eat, and shall leave *thereof.*

(*p*) *Matt.* xv. 33. And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness as to fill so great a multitude?

34. And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

Mark viii. 4. And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

Luke ix. 13. But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

(*q*) *Matt.* xiv. 20. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

xv. 37. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

xvi. 8. Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith! why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9. Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10. Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

Mark vi. 42. And they did all eat, and were filled.

43. And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

Luke ix. 17. And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

John vi. 11. And Jesus took the loaves: and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAPTER V.

NOW (*a*) Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was (*b*) a great man with his master, and honourable; because (*c*) by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour; *but he was* (*d*) a leper.

(*a*) *Luke* iv. 27. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

(*b*) *Ex.* xi. 3. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

Esth. ix. 4. For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

x. 3. For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

(*c*) *Prov.* xxi. 31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the Lord.

Is. x. 5. O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

John xix. 11. Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: Therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

Rom. xv. 18. For I will not dare to speak of any of these things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed.

(*d*) *Lev.* xiii. 2. When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosy; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

3. And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh, and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

44. He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague is in his head.

45. And the leper, in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46. All the days wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall his habitation be.

Num. xii. 10. And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.

2 *Sam.* iii. 29. Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on a sword, or that lacketh bread.

2 *Chr.* xxvi. 19. Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, from beside the incense altar.

20. And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the Lord had smitten him.

21. And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the Lord: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22. Now, the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write.

23. So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial, which belonged to the kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

2 *Cor.* xii. 7. And, lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

2 And the Syrians had gone out (*e*) by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and (*f*) she waited on Naaman's wife.

(*e*) *Judg.* ix. 34. And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

1 *Sam.* xiii. 17. And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18. And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim, toward the wilderness.

(*f*) *Ps.* cxxiii. 2. Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress, so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 And she said unto her mistress, (*g*) Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that *is* in Samaria! for (*h*) he would recover him of his leprosy.

(*g*) *Num.* xi. 29. And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? Would God that all the Lord's people were prophets, and that the Lord would put his spirit upon them!

Acts xxvi. 29. And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

1 *Cor.* iv. 8. Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us; and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

(*h*) *Matt.* viii. 2. And, behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3. And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy was cleansed.

Luke xvii. 12. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13. And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14. And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

4 And *one* went in, (*i*) and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

(*i*) 2 *Kings* vii. 9. Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace; if we tarry till the morning-light, some mischief will come upon us: now, therefore, come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10. So they came, and called unto the porter of the city; and they told him, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11. And he called the porters, and they told it to the king's house within.

Mark v. 19. Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not; but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

5 And the king of Syria said, (*k*) Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, (*l*) and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and (*m*) ten changes of raiment.

(*k*) *Gen.* xi. 3. And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

7. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

Ec. ii. 1. I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth; therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, this also is vanity.

Js. v. 5. And now, go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down.

James iv. 13. Go to now, ye that say, To-day, or to-morrow, we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain.

v. 1. Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 8. And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God to tell us our way.

(*m*) *Gen.* xlv. 22. To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

Judg. xiv. 12. And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you; if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, (*n*) that he rent his clothes, and said, (*o*) *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore, consider, I pray you, and (*p*) see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

(*n*) *Num.* xiv. 6. And Joshua, the son of Nun, and Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

2 *Kings* xix. 1. And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.

Jer. xxxvi. 24. Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

Matt. xxvi. 65. Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, he hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

Acts xiv. 14. Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxx. 2. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

Deut. xxxii. 39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

1 *Sam.* ii. 6. The Lord killeth, and maketh alive; he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

Hos. vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* xx. 7. Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

Luke xi. 54. Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

8 And it was *so*, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, (*q*) and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

(*q*) *Hos.* xii. 13. And by a prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

Rom. xi. 13. For, I speak to you, Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office.

9 So (*r*) Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

(*r*) *Is.* lx. 14. The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the holy One of Israel.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and (*s*) wash in Jordan (*t*) seven times, and (*u*) thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

(*s*) *John* ix. 7. And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is, by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way, therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

1 *Cor.* vi. 11. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified, in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

(*t*) *Lev.* xiv. 7. And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

16. And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the Lord.

51. And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

xvi. 14. And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward; and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

19. And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

Num. xix. 4. And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

19. And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

Josh. vi. 4. And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

(*u*) *Ex.* iv. 6. And the Lord said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom; and, when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7. And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom; and, behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

11 But (*x*) Naaman was wroth, and (*y*) went away, and said, (*z*) Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

(*x*) *Prov.* xiii. 10. Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

(*y*) *Prov.* i. 32. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

Matt. xix. 22. But when the young man heard that saying he went away sorrowful; for he had great possessions.

Heb. xii. 25. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

(*z*) *Prov.* iii. 7. Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil.

Is. lv. 8. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

1 *Cor.* i. 21. For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greek seek after wisdom.

23. But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men: and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

ii. 14. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

iii. 18. Let no man deceive himself. If any

man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20. And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, (*a*) better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* ii. 8. And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither; so that they two went over on dry ground.

14. And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the Lord God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

Ez. xlvii. 1. Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the fore-front of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2. Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the outer gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3. And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the waters were to the ankles.

4. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loins.

5. Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in a river that could not be passed over.

6. And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7. Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8. Then said he unto me, These waters issue out towards the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea; which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

Zech. xiii. 1. In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.

xiv. 8. And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

Mark i. 9. And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

13 And (*b*) his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, (*c*) My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 14. But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he railed on them.

15. But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16. They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17. Now therefore know, and consider what thou wilt do, for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial that a man cannot speak to him.

Job xxxii. 8. But there is a spirit in man; and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9. Great men are not always wise; neither do the aged understand judgment.

(*c*) 2 *Kings* ii. 12. And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

vi. 21. And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

xiii. 14. Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof!

Mal. i. 6. A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: If then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

Matt. xxiii. 9. And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

1 *Cor.* iv. 15. For though ye have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

14 Then (*d*) went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, (*e*) according to the saying of the man of God: and (*f*) his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, (*g*) and he was clean.

(*d*) *Prov.* ix. 9. Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser; teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

xxv. 11. A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12. As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

(*e*) *John* ii. 5. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

Heb. xi. 7. By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8. By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

(*f*) *Job* xxxiii. 25. His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth.

(*g*) *Luke* iv. 27. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

15 And (*h*) he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and stood before him: and he said, Behold, (*i*) now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel; now therefore, I pray thee, take (*k*) a blessing of thy servant.

(*h*) *Luke* xvii. 15. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16. And fell down on his face, at his feet, giving him thanks, and he was a Samaritan.

17. And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18. There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19. And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole.

(*i*) *Is.* xliii. 10. Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no god formed, neither shall there be after me.

11. I, even I, am the Lord, and besides me there is no saviour.

xliv. 6. Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first and I am the last; and besides me there is no god.

8. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a god besides me? yea, there is no god, I know not any.

xlv. 6. That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me, I am the Lord, and there is none else.

Jer. x. 10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

xvi. 19. O Lord, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentile shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no profit.

20. Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?

21. Therefore, behold I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name is The Lord.

Dan. ii. 47. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is that your God is a God of Gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

iv. 34. And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me: and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation:

35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth, and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

vi. 26. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel, for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27. He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

Rom. x. 10. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxxiii. 11. Take, I pray thee, my blessing, that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough. And he urged him, and he took it.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 27. And now this blessing, which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

16 But he said, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, (*l*) I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it;* but he refused.

(*l*) *Gen.* xiv. 22. And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up mine hand, unto the Lord, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth.

23. That I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich.

1 *Kings* xiii. 8. And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place.

Dan. v. 17. Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

Matt. x. 8. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

Acts viii. 18. And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money.

19. Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20. But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

1 *Cor.* vi. 12. All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

x. 32. Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33. Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

2 *Cor.* xi. 9. And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man; for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied; and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

10. As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

xii. 14. Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden (*m*) of earth? for thy servant (*n*) will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

(*m*) *Ex.* xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen. In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

(*n*) *Acts* xxvi. 18. To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

1 *Thess.* i. 9. For they themselves show of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God.

1 *Pet.* iv. 3. For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revilings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he (*o*) leaneth on my hand, (*p*) and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, (*q*) the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* vii. 2. Then a lord, on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

17. And the king appointed the lord, on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

(*p*) *Ex.* xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

1 *Kings* xix. 18. Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

2 *Kings* xvii. 35. With whom the Lord had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them.

(*q*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 18. For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written; but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good Lord pardon every one

19. That prepareth his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

Jer. l. 20. In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

19 And he said unto him, (*r*) Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

(*r*) *Ex.* iv. 18. And Moses went, and returned to Jethru his father-in-law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethru said to Moses, Go in peace.

1 *Sam.* i. 17. Then Eli answered, and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

xxv. 35. So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

Mark v. 34. And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

Luke vii. 50. And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

viii. 48. And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, (*s*) my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, (*t*) and take somewhat of him.

(*s*) *Prov.* xxvi. 16. The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

Luke xvi. 8. And the Lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

(*t*) *Ex.* xx. 17. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

Ps. x. 3. For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

Jer. xxii. 17. But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do it.

Hab. ii. 9. Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

Luke xii. 15. And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

1 *Tim.* vi. 9. But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction, and perdition.

9. But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10. For the love of money is the root of all evil; which, while some coveted after, they have

erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11. But thou, O man of God! flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

2 *Pet.* ii. 14. Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15. Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam, the son of Besor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well. (*u*) My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from Mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 18. He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied unto him.

Is lix. 3. For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

Jer. ix. 3. And they bend their tongues like their bows for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

5. And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

John viii. 44. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Acts v. 3. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? Why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

Rev. xxi. 8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants, (*x*) and they bare *them* before him.

(*x*) *Is.* xxx. 6. The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence came the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took *them* from their hand, (*y*) and bestowed *them* in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

(*y*) *Josh.* vii. 11. Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

21. When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under.

Hab. ii. 6. Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

Zech. v. 13. Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4. I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

25 But he went in, and (*z*) stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, (*a*) Whence *comest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, (*b*) Thy servant went no whither.

(*z*) *Prov.* xxx. 20. Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

Ez. xxxiii. 31. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

(*a*) *Gen.* iii. 8. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.

9. And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

iv. 9. And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

xvi. 8. And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai.

2 *Kings* xx. 14. Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

(*b*) *Acts* v. 3. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4. Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? Why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

26 And he said unto him, (*c*) Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? (*d*) *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

(*c*) 2 *Kings* vi. 12. And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king; but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

(*d*) 1 *Cor.* v. 3. For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.

Col. ii. 5. For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

27 The (*e*) leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and (*f*) unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence (*g*) a leper *as white* as snow.

(*e*) *Mal.* ii. 3. Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts, and one shall take you away with it.

4. And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

8. But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

9. Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

Acts v. 5. And Ananias, hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

10. Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

1 *Tim.* vi. 10. For the love of money is the root of all evil; which, while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

2 *Pet.* ii. 3. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 29. Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab, one that hath an

issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

(*g*) *Num.* xii. 10. And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.

CHAPTER VI.

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is (*a*) too strait for us.

(*a*) *Josh.* xix. 47. And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them; therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

Job xxxvi. 16. Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitness; and that which should be set on thy table should be full of fatness.

Is. xlix. 19. For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow, by reason of the inhabitants; and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20. The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

liv. 2. Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3. For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, (*b*) and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

(*b*) *John* xxi. 3. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

Acts xviii. 3. And, because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

xx. 34. Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35. I have showed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak; and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

1 *Cor.* ix. 6. Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

1 *Tim.* vi. 6. But godliness with contentment is great gain.

3 And one said, (*c*) Be content, I pray thee, and (*d*) go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

(*c*) *Judg.* xix. 6. And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

Job vi. 28. Now, therefore, be content; look upon me: for it is evident unto you if I lie.

(*d*) *Judg.* iv. 8. And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go; but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, (*e*) they cut down wood.

(*e*) *Deut.* xix. 5. As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live.

xxix. 11. Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, (*f*) Alas, master! (*g*) for it was borrowed.

(*f*) 2 *Kings* iii. 10. And the king of Israel said, Alas! that the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

Rev. xviii. 10. Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas! that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

16. And saying, Alas, alas! that great city that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

(*g*) *Ex.* xxii. 14. And if a man borrow aught of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it; he shall surely make it good.

15. But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

Ps. xxxvii. 21. The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous showeth mercy, and giveth.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he showed him the place. And he (*h*) cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

(*h*) *Ex.* xv. 25. And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord showed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

2 *Kings* ii. 21. And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the Lord, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land.

Mark vii. 33. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34. And, looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

7 Therefore said he, (*i*) Take *it* up to thee. And he (*k*) put out his hand, and took it.

(*i*) *Acts* ix. 41. And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

(*k*) *Ex.* iv. 4. And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and (*l*) took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp.

(*l*) *Job* v. 12. He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

Prov. xx. 18. Every purpose is established by counsel; and with good advice make war.

xxi. 30. There is no wisdom nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

Is. vii. 5. Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6. Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it; even the son of Tabeal:

7. Thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to pass: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for (*m*) thither the Syrians are come down.

(*m*) *Am.* iii. 7. Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

Rev. i. 1. The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John.

10 And the king of Israel (*n*) sent to the place, which the man of God told him and (*o*) warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

(*n*) *Ex.* ix. 20. He that feared the word of the Lord among the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses.

Prov. xxvii. 12. A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Matt. xxiv. 15. When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place (whoso readeth let him understand.)

16. Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17. Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house.

(*o*) *Ez.* iii. 18. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked

way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20. Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21. Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

Matt. ii. 12. And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

iii. 7. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism he said unto them, O generation of vipers! who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come.

Heb. xi. 7. By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

11 Therefore (*p*) the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, (*q*) Will ye not show me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 21. And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

Job xviii. 7. The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8. For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9. The gin shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.

10. The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11. Terror shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

Ps. xlviii. 5 They saw it, and so they marvelled, they were troubled, and hasted away.

Is. lvii. 20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Matt. ii. 3. When Herod the king had heard these things he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 8. That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that showeth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or showeth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet, that *is* in Israel (*r*) telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in (*s*) thy bed-chamber.

(*r*) *Is.* xxix. 15. Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

Jer. xxiii. 23. Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off?

24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord: do not I fill the heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

Dan. ii. 22. He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23. I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter.

28. But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29. (As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed what should come to pass hereafter; and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass:

30. But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart;)

47. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

(*s*) *Ec.* x. 29. Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber; for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

13 And he said, Go, and (*t*) spy where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, *he is* in (*u*) Dothan.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 22. Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilely.

23. See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

Ps. x. 8. He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages; in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9. He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den; he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10. He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

xxxvii. 12. The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13. The Lord shall laugh at him; for he seeth that his day is coming.

14. The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

32. The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

Matt. ii. 4. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet.

6. And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7. Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8. And he sent them to Bethlehem and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child; and, when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 17. And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

14 Therefore (*x*) sent he thither horses and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 26. And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain, and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul? for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

xxiv. 2. Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

Matt. xxvi. 47. And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief high priests and elders of the people.

55. In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

John xviii. 3. Judas then, having received a band of men and officers, from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, (*y*) Alas, my master! how shall we do?

(*y*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 12. O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee.

Ps. liii. 5. There were they in great fear where no fear was; for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee; thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

Matt. viii. 26. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful? O ye of little faith! Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

16 And he answered, (*z*) Fear not, for (*a*) they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them.

(*z*) *Ex.* xiv. 13. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will show to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

Ps. iii. 6. I will not be afraid of ten thousands

of people that have set themselves against me round about.

xi. 1. In the Lord put I my trust; how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

xxvii. 3. Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear, though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

cxviii. 11. They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about; but in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

12. They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

Is. viii. 12. Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13. Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself: and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11. Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12. Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

Acts xviii. 9. Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace.

10. For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee; for I have much people in this city.

Phil. i. 28. And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 7. Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him.

Ps. xlvi. 7. The Lord of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

11. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob, is our refuge. Selah.

lv. 18. He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many with me.

Is. viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Matt. xxvi. 53. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

1 *John* iv. 4. Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world.

17 And Elisha (*b*) prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, (*c*) open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and, behold, the mountain *was* (*d*) full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

(*b*) *Ps.* xci. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

James v. 16. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

(*c*) *Ps.* cxix. 18. Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

Is. xlii. 7. To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

Acts xxvi. 18. To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Eph. i. 18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 7. The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

lxviii. 17. The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

xci. 11. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

Ez. i. 13. As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14. And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15. Now, as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16. The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl; and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

Zech. vi. 1. And I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2. In the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3. And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grisled and bay horses.

4. Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5. And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6. The black horses which are therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country.

7. And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

Heb. i. 14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said (*e*) Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

(*e*) *Gen.* xix. 11. And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great; so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

Deut. xxviii. 28. The Lord shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart.

Job v. 14. They meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

Zech. xii. 4. In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness; and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

John ix. 39. And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world; that they which see not might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

xii. 40. He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their hearts, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

Acts xiii. 11. And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist, and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

19 And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, and (*f*) I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

(*f*) *Luke* xxiv. 16. But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, Lord, open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, (*g*) shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 8. Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day; now, therefore, let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

Luke ix. 54. And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55. But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56. For the son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

xxii. 49. When they which were about him

saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them:* (*h*) wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with (*i*) thy sword and with thy bow? (*k*) Set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

(*h*) *Deut.* xx. 11. And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12. And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13. And when the Lord thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14. But the women and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

15. Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16. But of the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth.

2 *Chr.* xxviii. 8. And the children of Israel carried away captive, of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9. But a prophet of the Lord was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers was wroth with Judah he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10. And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men and bond-women unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, sins against the Lord your God?

11. Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the Lord is upon you.

12. Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah, the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13. And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the Lord already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

(*i*) *Gen.* xlviii. 22. Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

Josh. xxiv. 12. And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

Ps. xliv. 6. For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

Hos. i. 7. But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the Lord their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

(*k*) *Prov.* xxv. 21. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink.

Matt. v. 44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

Rom. xii. 20. Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

23 And (*l*) he prepared great provisions for them, and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more unto the land of Israel.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 17. And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I; for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18. And thou hast showed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as, when the Lord had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

2 *Chr.* xxviii. 15. And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

Prov. xxv. 22. For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.

Luke vi. 35. But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Benhadad, king of Syria (*m*) gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxviii. 52. And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

1 *Kings* xx. 1. And Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together; and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

xxii. 31. But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains, that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

2 *Kings* xvii. 5. Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

xviii. 9. And it came to pass, in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

xxv. 1. And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

Ec. ix. 14. There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until (*n*) an ass's head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five *pieces* of silver.

(*n*) *Ez.* iv. 13. And the Lord said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14. Then said I, Ah Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted; for from my youth up, even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15. Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given the cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him saying, (*o*) Help, my lord, O king.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 4. And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king!

Is. x. 3. And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory.

Luke xviii. 3. And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

Acts xxi. 28. Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and, further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

27 And he said, If the Lord do not help thee, (*p*) whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press?

(*p*) *Ps.* lx. 11. Give us help from trouble; for vain is the help of man.

lxii. 8. Trust in him at all times, ye people; pour out your heart before him; God is a refuge for us. Selah.

cxviii. 8. It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man:

9. It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in princes.

cxxiv. 1. If it had not been the Lord who was on our side, now may Israel say;

2. If it had not been the Lord who was on our side, when men rose up against us;

3. Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

cxxvii. 1. Except the Lord build the house,

they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchmen waketh but in vain.

cxlvi. 3. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

Is. ii. 22. Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils; for wherein is he to be accounted of.

Jer. xvii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.

28 And the king said unto her, (*q*) What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, (*r*) Give thy son that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.

(*q*) *Gen.* xxi. 17. And God heard the voice of the lad: and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

Judg. xviii. 23. And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

2 *Sam.* xiv. 5. And the king said unto her, What ailed thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

Ps. cxiv. 5. What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

Is. xxii. 1. The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops?

(*r*) *Lev.* xxvi. 29. And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

Deut. xxviii. 53. And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, (which the Lord thy God hath given thee,) in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54. So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55. So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat; because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56. The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57. And toward her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

Is. ix. 20. And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

Lam. iv. 10. The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

Ez. v. 10. Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers: and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him; and (*s*) she hath hid her son.

(*s*) *Is.* xlix. 15. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

30 And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold *he had* sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, (*t*) if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* xix. 2. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

Acts xxiii. 12. And, when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13. And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, and (*u*) the elders sat with him; and *the king* sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

(*u*) *Ez.* viii. 1. And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me.

xiv. 1. Then came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

xx. 1. And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the Lord, and sat before me.

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, (*x*) this evil *is* of the LORD; what should I (*y*) wait for the LORD any longer?

(*x*) *Job* i. 11. But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

Prov. xix. 3. The foolishness of man perverteth his way; and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

Is. viii. 21. And they shall pass through it hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

Rev. xvi. 9. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10. And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11. And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

(*y*) *Ps.* xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart; wait, I say, on the Lord.

xxxvii. 7. Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him; fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

lxii. 5. My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation is from him.

Is. viii. 17. And I will wait upon the Lord that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

Lam. iii. 25. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

Hab. ii. 3. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

Luke xviii. 1. And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint.

CHAPTER VII.

THEN Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, (*a*) To-morrow about this time *shall* (*b*) a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures (*c*) of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

(*a*) *Ex.* viii. 23. And I will put a division between my people and thy people: to-morrow shall this sign be.

ix. 5. And the Lord appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow the Lord shall do this thing in the land.

xvi. 12. I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel; speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

Josh. iii. 5. And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the Lord will do wonders among you.

1 *Sam.* xi. 9. And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the mes-

sengers came and showed it to the men of Jabesh: and they were glad.

Ps. xlvi. 5. God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* vi. 25. And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver.

Rev. xi. 6. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

(*c*) 2 *Kings* iv. 42. And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

John vi. 9. There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, (*d*) *if* the LORD would make (*e*) windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, (*f*) thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 19. Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20. Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21. Therefore the Lord heard this, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel.

41. Yea, they turned back, and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Israel.

(*e*) *Gen.* vii. 11. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

Mal. iii. 10. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

(*f*) *Deut.* iii. 27. Get thee up unto the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

2 *Chr.* xx. 20. And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and, as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, Believe in the Lord your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

Is. vii. 9. And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

Rom. iii. 3. For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

2 *Tim.* ii. 13. If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himself.

Heb. iii. 17. But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18. And to whom swore he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19. So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

3 And there were (*g*) four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, (*h*) Why set we here until we die?

(*g*) *Lev.* xiii. 46. All the days wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone: without the camp shall his habitation be.

Num. v. 2. Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

3. Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4. And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the Lord spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

xii. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? Let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

2 *Kings* viii. 4. And the king talked with Gehazi, the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

(*h*) *Jer.* viii. 14. Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there; for the Lord our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the Lord.

xxvii. 13. Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the Lord hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

4 If we say (*i*) We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall into the host of the Syrians: (*k*) if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, (*l*) we shall but die.

(*i*) *Jer.* xiv. 18. If I go forth into the fields, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

(*k*) *Esth.* iv. 16. Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night nor day: I also, and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

Jon. iii. 9. Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

Luke xv. 17. And when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my fathers have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18. I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19. And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 14. For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again, neither doth God respect any person; yet doth he devise means that his banished be not expelled from him.

Heb. ix. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.

5 And they rose up (*m*) in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, (*n*) behold *there was* no man there.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 17. And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day; and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men which rode upon camels and fled.

Ez. xii. 6. In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.

7. And I did so as I was commanded; I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

(*n*) *Lev.* xxvi. 8. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

36. And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

Deut. xxviii. 7. The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

6 For (*o*) the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* v. 24. And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

Job xv. 21. A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

Ps. xiv. 5. There were they in great fear; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

Rev. vi. 15. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

ix. 9. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

7 Wherefore (*p*) they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents and (*q*) their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, (*r*) and fled for their life.

(*p*) *Job* xviii. 11. Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

Ps. xlviii. 4. For, lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5. They saw it, and so they marvelled; they were troubled and hasted away.

6. Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

lxviii. 12. Kings of armies did flee apace, and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

Prov. xxviii. 1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

(*q*) *Ps.* xx. 7. Some trust in chariots and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

xxxiii. 17. An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

(*r*) *Prov.* vi. 5. Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

Is. ii. 20. In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made each one for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats;

21. To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the rugged rocks, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

Matt. xxiv. 16. Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains.

17. Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18. Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

Heb. vi. 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge, to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and (*s*) hid *it;* and came again and entered into another tent, and carried thence *also*, and went and hid *it*.

(*s*) *Josh.* vii. 21. When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

2 *Kings* v. 24. And when he came to the tower he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house; and he let the men go, and they departed.

Jer. xli. 8. But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not; for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

Matt. xiii. 44. Again the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

xxv. 18. But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

9 Then (*t*) they said one to another, We do not well; (*u*) this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some (*x*) mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

(*t*) *Hag.* i. 4. Is it a time for you, O ye, to dwell in your circled houses, and this house lie waste?

5. Now, therefore, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your ways.

(*u*) *Is.* xli. 27. The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

lii. 7. How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

Nah. i. 15. Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

Luke ii. 10. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

(*x*) *Num.* xxxii. 23. But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the Lord; and be sure your sin will find you out.

Prov. xxiv. 16. For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

10 So they came and called unto (*y*) the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man; but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 26. And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold another man running alone. And the king said, he also bringeth tidings.

Ps. cxxvii. 1. Except the Lord build the house: they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchmen waketh but in vain.

Mark xiii. 34. For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35. Watch ye, therefore; for ye know not when the Master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.

11 And he called the porters; and they told *it* to the king's house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now show you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we *be* hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I *say*, (*z*) they *are* even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed:) and let us send and see.

(*z*) *Lam.* iv. 9. They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan: and, lo, all the way *was* full of garments and (*a*) vessels, which the Syrians (*b*) had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned and told the king.

(*a*) *Esth.* i. 7. And they gave them drink in vessels of gold (the vessels being diverse one from another) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

Is. xxii. 24. And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

(*b*) *Job* ii. 4. And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

Is. x. 3. And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye have your glory?

xxxi. 7. For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

Ez. xviii. 31. Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Heb. xii. 1. Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

16 And the people went out, and (*c*) spoiled the tents of the

Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, (*d*) according to the word of the LORD.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 53. And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

2 *Chr.* xx. 25. And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stripped off for themselves) more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

Job xxvii. 16. Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17. He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

Ps. lxviii. 12. Kings of armies did flee apace; and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

Is. xxxiii. 1. Wo to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

4. And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar; as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

23. Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast; they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

(*d*) *Num.* xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Is. xliv. 26. That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built; and I will raise up the decayed places thereof.

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away.

17 And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and (*e*) the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

(*e*) *Judg.* xx. 43. Thus they inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down with ease, over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

Is. xxv. 10. For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.

Mic. vii. 10. Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

Heb. x. 29. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, *if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shall not eat thereof.

20 And (*f*) so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

(*f*) *Num.* xx. 12. And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

Job xx. 23. When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

CHAPTER VIII.

THEN spake Elisha unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and (*a*) sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for (*b*) the LORD hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land (*c*) seven years.

(*a*) *Gen.* xii. 10. And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

xxvi. 1. And there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

xlvii. 4. They said, moreover, unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now, therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

Ruth i. 1. Now it came to pass, in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

(*b*) *Gen.* xli. 25. And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath showed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26. The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27. And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them, are seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind, shall be seven years of famine.

28. This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do he showeth unto Pharaoh.

32. And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

Ps. cv. 16. Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land; he brake the whole staff of bread.

cvii. 34. A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwelled therein.

Hag. i. 11. And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.

Luke xxi. 11. And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights, and great signs, shall there be from heaven.

22. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

Acts xi. 28. And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

Jer. xxv. 29. For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts.

(*c*) *Gen.* xli. 27. And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine, that came up after them, are seven years; and the seven empty ears, blasted with the east wind, shall be seven years of famine.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 1. Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David inquired of the Lord. And the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

xxiv. 13. So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

Luke iv. 25. But I tell you of a truth, Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went (*d*) with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

(*d*) 1 *Tim.* v. 8. But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and (*e*) she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

(*e*) 2 *Kings* iv. 13. And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king,

or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

vi. 26. And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king!

Ps. lxxxii. 3. Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4. Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

Jer. xxii. 16. He judged the cause of the poor and needy: then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the Lord.

Luke xviii. 3. And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of thine adversary.

4. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5. Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, (*f*) Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

(*f*) *Luke* ix. 9. And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

xxiii. 8. And when Herod saw Jesus he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him: and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

Acts xxiv. 24. And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how (*g*) he had restored a dead body to life, that (*h*) behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, (*i*) My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life,

(*g*) Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

(*h*) *Prov.* xvi. 9. A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps.

Ec. ix. 11. I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

Matt. x. 29. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing; and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 17. And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

2 *Kings* vi. 12. And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king; but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

Ps. cxlv. 1. I will extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, (*k*) Restore all that *was* her's, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land even until now.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxii. 2. And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not; then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

Judg. xi. 13. And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now, therefore, restore those lands again peaceably.

2 *Sam.* ix. 7. And David said unto him, Fear not; for I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

xxi. 1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord; as the rivers of water he turneth it whithersoever he will.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, (*l*) Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 8. Ask thy young men, and they will show thee: wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes; for we come in a good day; give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

2 *Kings* xiii. 14. Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof!

Philem. 10. I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit (*m*) the LORD hath showed me that (*n*) he shall surely die.

(*m*) *Gen.* xli. 39. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath showed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

Jer. xxxviii. 21. But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the Lord hath showed me.

Ec. xi. 25. Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the Lord had showed me.

Am. iii. 7. Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

Rev. xxii. 1. And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

(*n*) *Gen.* ii. 17. But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Ez. xviii. 13. Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him.

11 And he settled his countenance steadfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God (*o*) wept.

(*o*) *Gen.* xlv. 2. And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

Ps. cxix. 136. Rivers of waters run down mine eyes; because they keep not thy law.

Jer. iv. 19. My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me: I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarum of war.

ix. 1. Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

18. And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

xiii. 17. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.

xiv. 17. Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

Luke xix. 41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it.

John xi. 35. Jesus wept.

Acts xx. 19. Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations which befel me, by the lying in wait of the Jews.

31. Therefore watch, and remember, that, by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

Rom. ix. 2. That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

Phil. iii. 18. For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he an-

swered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong-holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt (*p*) dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

(*p*) *Ps.* cxxxvii. 9. Happy shall he be that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

Is. xiii. 16. Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

18. Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

Hos. x. 14. Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Betharbel in the day of battle; the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

xiii. 16. Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

Amos i. 13. Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

Nah. iii. 10. Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant (*q*) a dog, that (*r*) he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, (*s*) The Lord hath showed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 43. And the Philistines said, unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

2 *Sam.* ix. 8. And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?

Ps. xxii. 16. For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

20. Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.

Is. lvi. 10. His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter.

Matt. vii. 6. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Phil. iii. 2. Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

Rev. xxii. 15. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

(*r*) *Jer.* xvii. 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xix. 15. And the Lord said unto him, Go return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, (*t*) He told me *that* thou shouldest surely recover.

(*t*) 2 *Kings* v. 25. But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

15 And it came to pass (*u*) on the morrow, that, he took a thick cloth, and dipped *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, (*x*) so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

(*u*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 4. He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

Mic. ii. 1. Wo to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

(*x*) *Is.* xxxiii. 1. Wo to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, (*y*) Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

(*y*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 50. And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked (*z*) in the way of the kings of Israel, as did (*a*) the house of Ahab; for (*b*) the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the Lord.

(*z*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 52. And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53. For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the Lord God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* ix. 7. And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the Lord, at the hand of Jezebel.

8. For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

xxi. 3. For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

13. And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab, and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning it upside down.

2 *Chr.* xxi. 13. But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thyself.

Mic. vi. 16. For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xviii. 1. Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joined affinity with Ahab.

xxi. 6. And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab; for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord.

19 Yet the Lord would not destroy Judah (*c*) for David his servant's sake, as he promised him to give him alway a light, *and* to his children.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

15. But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

1 *Kings* xi. 36. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

xv. 4. Nevertheless, for David's sake, did the Lord his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem;

5. Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

2 *Chr.* xxi. 7. Howbeit the Lord would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him and to his sons for ever.

Is. xxxvii. 35. For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

Jer. xxxiii. 25. Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26. Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abra-

ham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

Luke i. 32. He shall be great, and shall be called, The Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

20 In his days (*d*) Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and (*e*) made a king over themselves.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xxi. 8. In his days the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

10. So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand, because he had forsaken the Lord God of his fathers.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 47. There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him; and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 (*f*) Two and twenty years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* xxii. 2. Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab; for he *was* (*g*) the son-in-law of the house of Ahab.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* xxii. 3. He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

Ec. vii. 26. And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

2 *Cor.* vi. 14. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15. And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17. Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

28 And (*h*) he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 4. And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

2 *Chr.* xxii. 5. He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram, the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAPTER IX.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this (*a*) box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead:

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* x. 1. Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

xvi. 1. And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing, I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

1 *Kings* i. 39. And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu, the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him rise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber:

3 Then take the box of oil, and (*b*) pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, (*c*) I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, (*d*) and flee, and tarry not.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxix. 7. Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

Lev. viii. 12. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

1 *Sam.* xvi. 13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxv. 6. For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south:

7. But God is the judge; he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

Prov. viii. 15. By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16. By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

Dan. ii. 21. And he changeth the times and the seasons; he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

iv. 35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

v. 18. O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

(*d*) *Matt.* ii. 13. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

4 So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said (*e*) I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

(*e*) *Judg.* iii. 19. But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

6 And (*f*) he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him,

Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

(*f*) *Acts* xxiii. 18. So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Saul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19. Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that (*g*) I may avenge the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxxii. 35. To me belongeth vengeance and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

43. Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

Ps. xciv. 1. O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, show thyself.

2. Lift up thyself, thou Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3. Lord, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4. How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5. They break in pieces thy people, O Lord, and afflict thine heritage:

6. They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7. Yet they say, The Lord shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

Matt. xxiii. 35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

Luke xviii. 7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8. I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

Rom. xii. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

Heb. x. 30. For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

Rev. vi. 9. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and revenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

xix. 2. For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and (*h*) him that is shut up and left in Israel:

(*h*) *Deut.* xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

2 *Kings* xiv. 26. For the Lord saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab (*i*) like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like (*k*) the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 10. Therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11. Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the Lord hath spoken it.

xv. 29. And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite.

xxi. 22. And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha, the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 3. Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat.

4. Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

11. And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks nor of his friends.

12. Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet.

10 And (*l*) the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And (*m*) he opened the door and fled.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 23. And of Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

Jer. xxii. 19. He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

(*m*) *Judg.* iii. 26. And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

11 Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and *one* said unto him (*n*) *Is* all well? wherefore came this (*o*) mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

(*n*) 2 *Kings* iv. 26. Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? Is it well with thy husband? Is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well.

v. 21. So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well?

(*o*) *Jer.* xxix. 26. The Lord hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoida the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the Lord, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks.

Hos. ix. 7. The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come; Israel shall know it; the prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

Mark iii. 21. And when his friends heard of it they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

John x. 20. And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

Acts xxvi. 24. And, as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

1 *Cor.* iv. 10. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

2 *Cor.* v. 13. For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God; or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

12 And they said, *it is* false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, (*p*) and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and (*q*) blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

(*p*) *Matt.* xxi. 7. And brought the ass and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 10. But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

1 *Kings* i. 34. And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

39. And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

Ps. xlvii. 5. God is gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet.

6. Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.
7. For God is the king of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.
xcviii. 6. With trumpets, and sound of cornet, make a joyful noise before the Lord the King.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, (*r*) conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had (*s*) kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* xv. 27. And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar conspired against him: And Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines: for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.
xvi. 9. And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Tirzah.
16. And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.
2 *Kings* x. 9. And it came to pass in the morning that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold I conspired against my master, and slew him; but who slew all these?

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 3. And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?
2 *Kings* viii. 28. And he went with Joram, the son of Ahab, to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram.

15 But king Joram was (*t*) returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu, said, If it be your minds, *then* let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

(*t*) 2 *Kings* viii. 29. And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah, the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood (*u*) a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, (*x*) Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, (*y*) *Is it* peace?

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 34. But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill's-side behind him.
xviii. 24. And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, a man running alone.
Is. xxi. 6. For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.
11. The burden of Dumah. He called to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?
12. The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye: return, come.
lvi. 10. His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.
lxii. 6. I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence.
Ez. xxxiii. 2. Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:
3. If, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;
4. Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.
5. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.
6. But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.
7. So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.
8. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.
9. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

(*x*) 2 *Kings* vii. 14. They took, therefore, two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 4. And Samuel did that which the Lord spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?
1 *Kings* ii. 13. And Adonijah, the son of Haggith, came to Bath-sheba, the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.
Luke x. 5. And in whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.
6. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

18 So there went one on horseback, to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, (*z*) What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

(*z*) *Is.* xlviii. 22. There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked.
lix. 8. The way of peace they know not: and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.
Jer. xvi. 5. For thus saith the Lord, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the Lord, even loving-kindness and mercies.
Rom. iii. 17. And the way of peace have they not known.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving *is* like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; (*a*) for he driveth furiously.

(*a*) *Ec.* ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave whither thou goest.
Dan. xi. 44. But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

21 And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah, went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as (*b*) the whoredoms of thy mother, Jezebel, and her witchcrafts, *are so* many?

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 4. For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.
xix. 1. And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

Nah. iii. 4. Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

Rev. ii. 20. Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

xvii. 4. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet-colour, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5. And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

23 And Joram turned his hands and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and (*c*) smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 34. And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

Job xx. 23. When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

24. He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25. It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall; terrors are upon him.

Ps. l. 22. Now, consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

1 *Thess.* v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bedkar, his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, (*d*) the LORD laid this burden upon him;

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 19. And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

Is. xiii. 1. The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah, the son of Amoz, did see.

Jer. xxiii. 33. And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? Thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the Lord.

34. And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the Lord, I will even punish that man and his house.

35. Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the Lord answered? and, What hath the Lord spoken?

36. And the burden of the Lord shall ye mention no more; for every man's word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the Lord of hosts, our God.

37. Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the Lord answered thee? and, What hath the Lord spoken?

38. But since ye say, The burden of the Lord; therefore, thus saith the Lord, Because ye say this word, The burden of the Lord, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord.

Nah. i. 1. The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

Mal. i. 1. The burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by Malachi.

Matt. xi. 30. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood (*e*) of his sons, saith the LORD; and (*f*) I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now, therefore, take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxiv. 16. The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every one shall be put to death for his own sin.

2 *Chr.* xxv. 4. But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law of the book of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

(*f*) *Ex.* xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

Ez. xviii. 19. Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

27 But when (*g*) Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. *And they did so* at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* xxii. 7. And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come he went out with Jehoram against Jehu, the son of Nimshi, whom the Lord had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8. And it came to pass, that when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9. And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu; and when they had slain him they buried him: Because (say they) he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the Lord with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

Prov. xiii. 20. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of *it*, and she painted her face, and (*h*) tired her head, and looked out at a window.

(*h*) *Is.* iii. 18. In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinckling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19. The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20. The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21. The rings, and nose-jewels,

22. The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping-pins,

23. The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods and the vails.

24. And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell, there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle, a rent; and instead of well-set hair, baldness; and instead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth: and burning instead of beauty.

Ez. xxiv. 17. Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

1 *Tim.* ii. 9. In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10. But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

1 *Pet.* iii. 3. Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, *Had* (*i*) Zimri peace, who slew his master?

(*i*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 9. And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Tirzah.

10. And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11. And it came to pass, when he began to

reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12. Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet,

13. For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the Lord God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14. Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15. In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16. And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17. And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18. And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died,

19. For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the Lord, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin.

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, (*k*) Who *is* on my side? who? And there looked out to him two *or* three eunuchs.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxxii. 26. Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the Lord's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

1 *Chr.* xii. 18. Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: Peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

2 *Chr.* xi. 12. And in every several city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

Ps. cxviii. 6. The Lord is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

cxxiv. 1. If it had not been the Lord who was on our side, now may Israel say;

2. If it had not been the Lord who was on our side, when men rose up against us.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses; (*l*) and he trode her under foot.

(*l*) 2 *Kings* vii. 20. And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

Is. xxv. 10. For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.

Lam. i. 15. The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me; he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: the Lord hath trodden the virgin the daughter of Judah, as in a wine-press.

Mic. vii. 10. Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

Mal. iv. 3. And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. v. 13. Ye are the salt of the earth; but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

Heb. x. 29. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

34 And when he was come in, (*m*) he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now (*n*) this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for (*o*) she *is* a king's daughter.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 41. And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is abundance of rain.

Amos vi. 4. That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

(*n*) *Prov.* x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

Is. lxv. 15. And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name.

Matt. xxv. 41. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 31. And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel, the daughter of Ethbaal, king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

35 And they went to bury her: (*p*) but they found no more of her than the scull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

(*p*) *Job* xxxi. 3. Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

36 Wherefore they came again and told him. And he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And (*q*) the carcass of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxxxiii. 10. Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

Ec. vi. 3. If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he.

Is. xiv. 18. All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19. But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcass trodden under feet.

20. Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.

Jer. viii. 2. And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

xvi. 4. They shall die of grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth; and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

xxii. 19. He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

xxxvi. 30. Therefore thus saith the Lord of Jehoiakim king of Judah, he shall have none to sit upon the throne of David; and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

Ez. xxxii. 23. Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

24. There is Elam, and all her multitude round about her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25. They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26. There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude; her graves are round about him; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27. And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war; and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28. Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shall lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29. There is Edom, her kings, and all her

princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30. There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

CHAPTER X.

AND Ahab had (*a*) seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto (*b*) the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's *children*, saying,

(*a*) *Judg.* viii. 30. And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

x. 4. And had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

xiii. 14. And he had forty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 8. So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9. And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10. And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11. And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12. They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13. And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14. Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 (*c*) Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and (*d*) fight for your master's house.

(*c*) *Deut.* xvii. 14. When thou art come unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me;

15. Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the Lord thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

1 *Sam.* x. 24. And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

2 *Sam.* ii. 8. But Abner, the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim:

9. And made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

1 *Kings* i. 24. And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25. For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah.

xii. 20. And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David but the tribe of Judah only.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 12. And Abner, the son of Ner, and the servants of Ishbosheth, the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13. And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14. And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15. Then there arose, and went over by number, twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth, the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16. And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side: so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17. And there was a very sore battle that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

1 *Kings* xii. 21. And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam, the son of Solomon.

John xviii. 36. Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: (*e*) how then shall we stand?

(*e*) *Is.* xxvii. 4. Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

Nah. i. 6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

Luke xiv. 31. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth, whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, (*f*) We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

(*f*) *Josh.* ix. 11. Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

1 *Kings* xx. 4. And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

John xii. 26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and *if ye* will hearken unto my voice, (*g*) take ye the heads of the men, (*h*) your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

(*g*) *Num.* xxv. 4. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the Lord against the sun, that the fierce anger of the Lord may be turned away from Israel.

(*h*) *Deut.* v. 9. Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

Job xxi. 19. God layeth up his iniquity for his children; he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

Is. xiv. 21. Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22. For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the Lord.

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and (*i*) slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent *them* to Jezreel.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 21. Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

2 *Chr.* xxi. 4. Now, when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened

himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

Matt. xiv. 8. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John the Baptist's head in a charger.

9. And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10. And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11. And his head was brought in a charger and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

8 And (*k*) there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps, at the entering in of the gate, (*l*) until the morning.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 14. Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned and is dead.

(*l*) *Deut.* xxi. 23. His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master and slew him; but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall (*m*) fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his servant Elijah.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 19. And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

xv. 29. And also the Strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

Jer. xliv. 28. Yet a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine, or theirs.

29. And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the Lord, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

Zech. i. 6. But my words, and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

Mark xiii. 31. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until (*n*) he left him none remaining.

(*n*) *Josh.* x. 30. And the Lord delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jericho.

xi. 8. And the Lord delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

1 *Kings* xvi. 11. And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks nor of his friends.

Job xviii. 19. He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

Ps. cix. 13. Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

Is. xiv. 21. Prepare slaughter for his children, for the iniquity of their fathers, that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22. For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the Lord.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. *And* as he *was* at the shearing house in the way,

13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, (*o*) Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* xx. 18. And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence he lighted on (*p*) Jehonadab the son of Rechab *coming* to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, (*q*) Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, (*r*) give *me* thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand; and (*s*) he took him up to him into the chariot.

(*p*) *Jer.* xxxv. 6. But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab, the son of Rechab, our father, commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye nor your sons for ever.

8. Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab, our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters.

(*q*) 1 *Chr.* xii. 17. And David went out to meet them, and answered, and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

John xxi. 15. So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16. He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Gal. iv. 12. Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

(*r*) *Ezra* x. 19. And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.

Ez. xvii. 18. Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

Gal. ii. 9. And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

(*s*) *Acts* viii. 31. And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

16 And he said, (*t*) Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

(*t*) *Num.* xxiii. 4. And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

xxiv. 13. If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the Lord, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the Lord saith, that will I speak.

14. And now, behold, I go unto my people: come, therefore, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

15. And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam, the son of Beor, hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said;

16. He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

1 *Kings* xix. 10. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown

down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

Prov. xxvii. 2. Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

Matt. vi. 2. Therefore, when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

Rom. x. 2. For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little; *but* (*u*) Jehu shall serve him much.

(*u*) *Job* xiii. 7. Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

Rom. iii. 8. And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. (*x*) But Jehu did *it* in subtlety, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

(*x*) 2 *Cor.* iv. 2. But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commanding ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

xi. 3. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

13. For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

xii. 16. But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

1 *Thess.* ii. 3. For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. (*y*) And they came into (*z*) the house of Baal; and the house of Baal (*a*) was full from one end to another.

(*y*) *Joel* iii. 2. I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

11. Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about; thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord.

12. Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13. Put ye in the sickle; for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.

14. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision.

Rev. xvi. 16. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

(*z*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 32. And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

(*a*) *Judg.* xvi. 27. Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth (*b*) vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxviii. 2. And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

Matt. xxii. 11. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding-garment:

12. And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, *If* any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, (*c*) Go in, *and* slay them; (*d*) let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard, and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

(*c*) *Ez.* ix. 5. And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city and smite; let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6. Slay utterly old and young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

(*d*) *Deut.* xiii. 9. But thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10. And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11. And all Israel shall hear and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

Ez. xxii. 21. Yea I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22. As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out my fury upon you.

Rev. xvi. 6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, (*e*) and burned them.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* v. 21. And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

2 *Kings* xix. 18. And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

27 And they (*f*) brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

(*f*) *Lev.* xxvi. 30. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

Deut. viii. 5. But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

25. The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire; thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.

2 *Kings* xviii. 4. He removed the high places, and broke the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Mo-

ses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan.

2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 3. For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves and the carved images, and the molten images.

4. And they brake down the altar of Baalim in his presence: and the images that were on high above them he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5. And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah, and Jerusalem,

6. And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

7. And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* (*g*) the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who (*h*) made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, (*i*) the golden calves that *were* (*k*) in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* xii. 28. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them. It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

xiii. 33. After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34. And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

xiv. 16. And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

2 *Kings* xiii. 2. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and followed the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin: he departed not therefrom.

11. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin; but he walked therein.

xiv. 24. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

xv. 9. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

xvii. 22. For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them.

(*h*) *Gen.* xx. 9. Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offered thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom, a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

Ex. xxxii. 21. And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them.

1 *Sam.* ii. 24. Nay my son: for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the Lord's people to transgress.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxxii. 4. And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Hos. viii. 5. Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them; how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6. For from Israel was it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

x. 5. The inhabitants of Samaria, shall fear because of the calves of Bethaven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

xii. 2. And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xii. 29. And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, (*l*) Because thou hast done well in executing *that which is* right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, (*m*) thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 29. Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

(*m*) 2 *Kings* xiii. 10. In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

xiv. 23. In the fifteenth year of Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

xv. 8. In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zachariah, the son of Jeroboam, reign over Israel in Samaria, six months.

12. This was the word of the Lord which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

31 But Jehu took (*n*) no heed to (*o*) walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* (*p*) he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

(*n*) *Deut.* 15. Take ye, therefore, good heed unto yourselves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire.)

23. Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the Lord your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing which the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee.

1 *Kings* ii. 4. That the Lord may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart, and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

Ps. xxxix. 1. I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue; I will keep my mouth with a bridle while the wicked is before me.

cxix. 9. Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

Prov. iv. 23. Keep thy heart with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.

Heb. ii. 1. Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

xii. 15. Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.

(*o*) *Deut.* v. 33. Ye shall walk in all the ways which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

x. 12. And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him; and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

13. To keep the commandments of the Lord, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

2 *Chr.* vi. 16. Now, therefore, O Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

Ps. lxxviii. 10. They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law.

Ez. xxxvi. 27. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

Dan. ix. 10. Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 16. And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

2 *Kings* iii. 3. Nevertheless he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began to cut Israel short: and (*q*) Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

(*q*) 1 *Kings* xix. 17. And it shall come to pass that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay, and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay.

2 *Kings* viii. 12. And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and will dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

xiii. 22. But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

33 From Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight years.

CHAPTER XI.

AND when (*a*) Athaliah (*b*) the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, (*c*) and destroyed all the seed royal.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* xxii. 10. But when Athaliah, the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

xxiv. 7. For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the Lord did they bestow upon Baalim.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* viii. 26. Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

(*c*) *Matt.* ii. 13. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

16. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wrath, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Beth-lehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

xxi. 38. But, when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

2 But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons, *which were* slain; and (*d*) they hid him, *even* him and his nurse, (*e*) in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

(*d*) *Ex.* ii. 2. And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

Jer. xxxiii. 17. For thus saith the Lord, David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

21. Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* vi. 5. And against the wall of the house, he built chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6. The nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

8. The door for the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

10. And then he built chambers against all the house five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

Jer. xxxv. 2. Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the Lord, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

Ez. xl. 45. And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the house.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years. (*f*) And Athaliah did reign over the land.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* xxii. 12. And he was with them hid in the house of God six years; and Athaliah reigned over the land.

Ps. xii. 8. The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

Mal. iii. 15. And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

4 And (*g*) the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the (*h*) rulers over hundreds, with (*i*) the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and (*k*) made a covenant with them, and (*l*) took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and showed them the king's son.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* xxiii. 1. And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah, the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael, the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah, the son of Obed, and Maaseiah, the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat, the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

(*h*) *Ex.* xviii. 25. And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

1 *Chr.* ix. 13. And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

(*i*) *Acts* v. 24. Now, when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests, heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

26. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.)

(*k*) *Josh.* xxiv. 25. So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

1 *Sam.* xviii. 3. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

xxiii. 18. And they two made a covenant before the Lord. And David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

2 *Kings* xxiii. 3. And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart, and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

2 *Chr.* xv. 12. And they entered into a covenant to seek the Lord God of their fathers with all their heart, and with all their soul.

xxix. 10. Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the Lord God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

Neh. ix. 38. And, because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

(*l*) *Gen.* l. 25. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

1 *Kings* xviii. 10. As the Lord thy God liveth, there is no nation nor kingdom whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

Neh. v. 12. Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

x. 29. They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses, the servant of God, and to observe, and do all the commandments of the Lord our Lord, and his judgments, and his statutes.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do: a third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of (*m*) the watch of the king's house;

(*m*) *Jer.* xxvi. 10. When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the Lord, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the Lord's house.

Ez. xliv. 2. Then said the Lord unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it: because the Lord, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3. It is for the prince; the prince he shall sit in it to eat bread before the Lord; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so

shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and (*n*) he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

(*n*) *Ex.* xxi. 14. But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

2 *Chr.* xxiii. 7. And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever else cometh into the house he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all *things* that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give (*o*) king David spears and shields that *were* in the temple of the LORD.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 9. And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

2 *Sam.* viii. 7. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

1 *Chr.* xxvi. 26. Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27. Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the Lord.

2 *Chr.* v. 1. Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the Lord was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

xxiii. 9. Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king David's, which were in the house of God.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, *along* (*p*) by the altar and the temple.

(*p*) *Ex.* xl. 6. And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

2 *Chr.* vi. 12. And he stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands.

Ez. viii. 16. And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house; and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

Matt. xxiii. 35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood, shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

12 And (*q*) he brought forth the king's son, and (*r*) put the crown upon him, and *gave him* (*s*) the testimony: and they made him king, and (*t*) anointed him; and they (*u*) clapped their hands, (*x*) and said, God save the king!

(*q*) 2 *Chr.* xxiii. 11. Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* i. 10. So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen; and I took the crown that was upon his head and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

xii. 30. And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof was a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was set on David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

Esth. ii. 17. And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

vi. 8. Let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head.

Ps. xxi. 3. For thou presentest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

lxxxix. 39. Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant; thou hast profaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.

cxxxii. 18. His enemies will I clothe with shame; but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

Matt. xxvii. 29. And when they had platted a crown of thorns they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail King of the Jews!

Heb. ii. 9. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

Rev. xix. 12. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written that no man knew but he himself.

(*s*) *Ex.* xxv. 16. And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

xxxi. 18. And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon Mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

Ps. lxxviii. 5. For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children.

Is. viii. 16. Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* x. 1. Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

xvi. 13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

Lam. iv. 20. The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the Lord, was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

2 *Cor.* i. 21. Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God.

Heb. i. 9. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

(*u*) *Ps.* xlvii. 1. O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

xcviii. 8. Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together.

Is. lv. 12. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* i. 34. And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

Ps. lxxii. 15. And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; and daily shall he be praised.

16. There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

Dan. iii. 9. They spake, and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

vi. 21. Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

Matt. xxi. 9. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king; and (*y*) all the people of

the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason!

(*y*) 1 *Kings* i. 40. And all the people came up after him: and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

Prov. xxix. 2. When the righteous are in authority the people rejoice; but when the wicked beareth rule the people mourn.

Luke xix. 37. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the (*z*) captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, (*a*) Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

(*z*) 2 *Chr.* xxiii. 14. Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges; and whoso followeth her let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the Lord.

(*a*) *Ez.* ix. 7. And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain; go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

16 And they laid hands on her: and she went by the way (*b*) by the which the horses came into the king's house: and (*c*) there was she slain.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xxiii. 15. So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the horse-gate, by the king's house, they slew her there.

(*c*) *Judg.* i. 7. And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

Matt. vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

Rev. xvi. 5. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; (*d*) between the king also and the people.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* v. 3. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

1 *Chr.* xi. 3. Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the Lord by Samuel.

2 *Chr.* xxiii. 16. And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the Lord's people.

Rom. xiii. 1. Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers; for there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

2. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same.

4. For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5. Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6. For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down: his altars and his images (*e*) brake they in pieces thoroughly, and (*f*) slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxxii. 20. And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

Deut. xii. 3. And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

Is. ii. 18. And the idols he shall utterly abolish.

Zech. xiii. 2. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered; and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

(*f*) *Deut.* xiii. 5. And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lord thy God commanded thee to walk in: so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

9. But thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

1 *Kings* xviii. 40. And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

Zech. xiii. 3. And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house: and (*g*) he sat on the throne of the kings.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* i. 13. Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

1 *Chr.* xxix. 23. Then Solomon sat on the throne of the Lord, as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

Jer. xvii. 25. Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city shall remain for ever.

Matt. xix. 28. And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

xxv. 31. When the son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the king's house.

21 Seven years old *was* Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAPTER XII.

IN (*a*) the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* xxiv. 1. Joash was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And (*b*) Jehoash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD all his days, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* xiv. 3. And he did that which was

right in the sight of the Lord, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 2. And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

xxv. 2. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, but not with a perfect heart.

3 But (*c*) the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xv. 14. But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the lord all his days.

xxii. 43. And he walked in all the way of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: nevertheless the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All (*d*) the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* (*e*) the money of every one that passeth *the account*, the money that every man is set at, (*f*) and all the money that cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* vii. 51. So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the Lord. And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

1 *Chr.* xviii. 11. Then also king David dedicated unto the Lord, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

2 *Chr.* xv. 18. And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

xxxi. 12. And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicated things, faithfully: over which Conaniah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxx. 12. When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the Lord when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them when thou numberest them.

13. This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs:) an half shekel shall be the offering of the Lord.

14. Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the Lord.

15. The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less, than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the Lord, to make an atonement for your souls.

16. And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the Lord to make an atonement for your souls.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 9. And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring into the Lord the collection that Moses, the servant of God, laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

10. And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxv. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2. Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.

xxxv. 5. Take ye from among you an offering unto the Lord: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the Lord; gold, and silver, and brass.

22. And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the Lord.

29. The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the Lord, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring, for all manner of work which the Lord had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

xxxvi. 3. And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 3. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4. Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal:

5. The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the Lord?

6. Then the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly,

7. And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brass, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8. And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9. Then the people rejoiced for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

17. I know, also, my God, that thou triest the heart and hast pleasure in righteousness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here to offer willingly unto thee.

Ezra i. 6. And all they that were about them strengthened their hands, with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

Luke xxi. 1. And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2. And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3. And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.

4. For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God; but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 Let (*g*) the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance; and (*h*) let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* xxiv. 5. And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter; howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xi. 27. And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

2 *Kings* xxii. 5. And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the Lord: and let them give it to the doers of the work which is in the house of the Lord, to repair the breaches of the house.

6. Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 7. For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the Lord did they bestow upon Baalim.

Is. lviii. 12. And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

6 But it was *so*, *that* in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash, (*i*) the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

(*i*) *Is.* lvi. 10. His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark: sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12. Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and tomorrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

Mal. i. 10. Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

Phil. ii. 21. For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

1 *Pet.* v. 2. Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada, the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them,

Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no *more* money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no *more* money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest (*k*) took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and (*l*) the priest that kept the door put therein all the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD.

(*k*) 2 *Chr.* xxiv. 8. And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the Lord.

Mark xii. 41. And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

(*l*) 2 *Chr.* xxiii. 4. This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the doors.

Jer. xxxv. 4. And I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah, the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door.

10 And it was *so*, when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that (*m*) the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money *that was* found in the house of the LORD.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 17. And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech, the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was the scribe.

xx. 25. And Sheva was scribe; and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.

2 *Kings* xix. 2. And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe; and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD.

12 And to (*n*) masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out, for the house to repair *it*.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* v. 17. And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18. And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders did hew them, and the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

Ezra iii. 7. They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

Luke xxi. 5. And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: (*o*) for they dealt faithfully.

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 12. And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward; and other of the Levites, all that could skill instruments of music.

Neh. vii. 2. That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many.)

Matt. xxiv. 45. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

Luke xvi. 1. And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

10. He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11. If, therefore, ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

1 *Cor.* iv. 2. Moreover, it is required in stewards that a man be found faithful.

3 *John* 5. Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers.

16 The trespass-money and sin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests'.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up and fought against Gath, and took it; and Hazael (*p*) set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

(*p*) *Jer.* xlii. 15. And now, therefore, hear the word of the Lord, ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there.

Luke ix. 51. And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

53. And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah (*q*) took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold *that was* found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* xv. 18. Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants, and king Asa sent them to Benhadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying.

2 *Kings* xviii. 15. And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16. At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the Lord, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

19 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And (*r*) his servant arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash, in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

(*r*) 2 *Kings* xiv. 5. And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 25. And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

xxv. 27. Now, after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the Lord, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

xxxiii. 24. And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

21 For Jozachar, the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son

of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XIII.

IN the three and twentieth year of Joash, the son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, (*a*) Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen years.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* x. 35. And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria: and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, (*b*) and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 16. And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

3 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, (*c*) and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

(*c*) *Lev.* xxvi. 17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies; they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

Deut. iv. 24. For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25. When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the Lord thy God, to provoke him to anger;

26. I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27. And the Lord shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you.

Judg. ii. 14. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

iii. 8. Therefore the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

x. 7. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

Is. x. 5. O Assyrian; the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

4 And (*d*) Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and (*e*) the LORD hearkened unto him: for (*f*) he saw the oppression of Israel because the king of Syria oppressed them.

(*d*) *Num.* xxi. 7. Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned; for we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee; pray unto the Lord, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

Judg. vi. 6. And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the Lord.

x. 10. And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

Ps. lxxviii. 34. When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and inquired early after God.

Is. xxvi. 16. Lord, in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

Jer. ii. 27. Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth; for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face; but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise and save us.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxi. 17. And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

Ex. iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows.

2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 12. And when he was in affliction he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13. And prayed unto him; and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the Lord he was God.

19. His prayer also, and how God was entreated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled, behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

Ps. l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

cvi. 43. Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44. Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

Jer. xxxiii. 3. Call unto me and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things which thou knowest not.

(*f*) *Ex.* iii. 9. Now, therefore, behold the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

2 *Kings* xiv. 26. For the Lord saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel (*g*) a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as beforetime.

(*g*) *Neh.* ix. 27. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and, according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

Is. xix. 20. And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the Lord because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and shall deliver them.

Ob. 21. And saviours shall come up on Mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the Lord's.

Luke ii. 11. For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* walked therein: (*h*) and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)

(*h*) *Deut.* vii. 5. But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

1 *Kings* xvi. 33. And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

2 *Kings* xvii. 16. And they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them (*i*) like the dust by threshing.

(*i*) *Ps.* xviii. 42. Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind; I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

Is. xli. 2. Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

15. Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16. Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the Lord, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

Amos i. 3. Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will

not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years.

11 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin; *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was (*k*) fallen sick of his sickness whereof (*l*) he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, (*m*) O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

(*k*) *Gen.* xlviii. 1. And it came to pass, after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

John xi. 3. Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

Phil. ii. 26. For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death; but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

(*l*) *Ps.* xii. 1. Help, Lord, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

Is. lvii. 1. The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

Zech. i. 5. Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

Acts xiii. 36. For David, after he had served his own generation, by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

(*m*) 2 *Kings* ii. 12. And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

vi. 21. And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand *upon it:* and (*n*) Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands.

(*n*) *Gen.* xlix. 24. But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: (from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel.)

Ps. cxliv. 1. Blessed be the Lord my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight.

17 And he said, (*o*) Open the window eastward. And he opened *it.* Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, (*p*) The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed them.

(*o*) *John* ii. 5. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6. And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bear it.

xi. 39. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh; for he hath been dead four days.

40. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41. Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

(*p*) *Ex.* iv. 2. And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

17. And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

2 *Sam.* v. 24. And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took *them.* And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And (*q*) he smote thrice, and stayed.

(*q*) *Ex.* xvii. 11. And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

2 *Kings* iv. 6. And it came to pass when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

19 And the man of God (*r*) was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it:* whereas (*s*) now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

(*r*) *Lev.* x. 16. And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left alive, saying.

Num. xvi. 15. And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the Lord, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

Mark iii. 5. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

x. 14. But when Jesus saw it he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

(*s*) *Mark* vi. 5. And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they (*t*) buried him. And (*u*) the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

(*t*) 2 *Chr.* xxiv. 16. And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

Acts viii. 2. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

(*u*) 2 *Kings* v. 2. And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naaman's wife.

vi. 23. And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

xxiv. 2. And the Lord sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

21 And it came to pass, as they

were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band *of men;* and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha; and when the man was let down, and (*x*) touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

(*x*) 2 *Kings* iv. 35. Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

Is. xxvi. 19. Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Ez. xxxvii. 1. The hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

2. And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry.

3. And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord God thou knowest.

4. Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord.

5. Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6. And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

7. So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and, behold, a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8. And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.

9. Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10. So I prophesied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

Matt. xxvii. 52. And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53. And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

John v. 25. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

28. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29. And shall come forth; they that have done good unto the resurrection of life: and they that have done evil unto the resurrection of damnation.

xi. 44. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

Rev. xi. 11. And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 And (*y*) the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and (*z*) had respect unto them, (*a*) because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, (*b*) neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

(*y*) *Ex.* xxxiii. 19. And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious, to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy.

xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Neh. ix. 31. Nevertheless, for thy great mercies' sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

Ps. lxxxvi. 15. But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering and plenteous in mercy and truth.

Is. xxx. 18. And therefore will the Lord wait that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the Lord is a God of judgment; blessed are all they that wait for him.

19. For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem; thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it he will answer thee.

Jer. xii. 15. And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

Lam. iii. 32. But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever because he delighteth in mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

(*z*) *Ex.* ii. 25. And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

1 *Kings* viii. 28. Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day.

(*a*) *Gen.* xiii. 16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17. Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

Ex. ii. 24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

iii. 6. Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

xxxii. 13. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swearest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven; and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

Lev. xxvi. 42. Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

Deut. xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

Ps. cv. 8. He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Luke i. 54. He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;

55. As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

73. The oath which he sware to our father Abraham.

(*b*) *Ps.* li. 11. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

Matt. xxv. 41. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

2 *Thess.* i. 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

24 So (*c*) Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

(*c*) *Ps.* cxxv. 3. For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

Luke xviii. 7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bare long with them?

8. I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. Three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAPTER XIV.

IN the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: (*a*) he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* xxiv. 2. And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

Jer. xvi. 19. O Lord, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no profit.

Zech. i. 4. Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the Lord.

5. Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever.

6. But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

1 *Pet.* i. 18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, (*b*) that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.

(*b*) *Gen.* ix. 6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Ex. xxi. 12. He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13. And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14. But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

Num. xxxv. 33. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, (*c*) The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

(*c*) *Deut.* xxiv. 16. The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

Ez. xviii. 4. Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth it shall die.

20. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and took Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, (*d*) Come, let us look one another in the face.

(*d*) *Prov.* xiii. 10. Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised is wisdom.

xvii. 14. The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water; therefore leave off contention before it be meddled with.

xviii. 6. A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

xxv. 8. Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, (*e*) The thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

(*e*) *Judg.* ix. 8. The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9. But the olive-tree said unto them, should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10. And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11. But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12. Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13. And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14. Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15. And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow; and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

2 *Sam.* xii. 1. And the Lord sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2. The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3. But the poor man had nothing save one little ewe-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up; and it grew up together with him, and with his children: it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4. And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

1 *Kings* iv. 33. And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

Ez. xx. 49. Then said I, Ah Lord God! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and (*f*) thine heart hath lifted thee up: (*g*) glory *of this*, and tarry at home; for (*h*) why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

(*f*) *Deut.* viii. 14. Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

2 *Chr.* xxvi. 16. But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

xxxii. 25. But Hezekiah rendered not again, according to the benefit done unto him; for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

Prov. xvi. 18. Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

Ez. xxviii. 2. Son of man say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

5. By thy great wisdom, and by thy traffic, hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

17. Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty: thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

Dan. v. 20. But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed

from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21. And he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22. And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knowest all this;

23. But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.

Hab. ii. 4. Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Jam. iv. 6. But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

(*g*) *Ex.* viii. 9. And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24. But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me that I am the Lord which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight saith the Lord.

Jam. i. 9. Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* xxxv. 21. But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war; for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

Prov. xvii. 14. The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water; therefore leave off contention before it be meddled with.

xx. 3. It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

xxvi. 17. He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

Luke xiv. 31. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32. Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

11 But (*i*) Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

(*i*) 2 *Chr.* xxv. 16. And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

20. But Amaziah would not hear; for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and (*k*) they fled every man to their tents.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 10. And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent; and there was a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

2 *Sam.* xviii. 17. And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit, in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

1 *Kings* xxii. 36. And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel (*l*) took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from (*m*) the gate of Ephraim, unto (*n*) the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

(*l*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 11. Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

xxxvi. 6. Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

Job xl. 11. Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

Prov. xvi. 18. Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

xxix. 23. A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

12. For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low.

Dan. iv. 37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extol, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

Luke xiv. 11. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

(*m*) 2 *Chr.* xxv. 23. And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

Neh. viii. 16. So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

xii. 39. And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

(*n*) *Jer.* xxxi. 38. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the city shall be built to the Lord, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

Zech. xiv. 10. All the land shall be turned as a plain, from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's wine-presses.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels *that were* found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and (*o*) Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* xiii. 13. And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

Hos. i. 1. The word of the Lord that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam, the son of Joash, king of Israel.

Am. i. 1. The words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam, the son of Joash, king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

vii. 10. Then Amaziah, the priest of Beth-el, sent to Jeroboam king of Israel saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11. For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 And all the people of Judah took Azariah, which *was* sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built (*p*) Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

(*p*) *Deut.* ii. 8. And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

1 *Kings* ix. 26. And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Elath, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom.

2 *Chr.* xxvi. 2. He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam, the son of Joash king of Israel, began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did *that which was* evil (*q*) in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

(*q*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 7. And Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord slew him.

Deut. ix. 8. Also in Horeb ye provoked the Lord to wrath, so that the Lord was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, (*r*) from the entering of Hamath (*s*) unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant (*t*) Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

(*r*) *Num.* xiii. 21. So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

xxxiv. 7. And this shall be your north border; from the great sea ye shall point out for you Mount Hor.

8. From Mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath; and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

Ez. xlvii. 16. Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath, Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17. And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And this is the north side.

18. And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east sea. And this is the east side.

Am. vi. 14. But, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of the wilderness.

(*s*) *Gen.* xiv. 3. All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

Deut. iii. 17. The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, under Ashdoth-pisgah eastward.

(*t*) *Jon.* i. 1. Now, the word of the Lord came unto Jonah, the son of Amittai, saying.

Matt. xii. 39. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it; but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40. For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

xvi. 4. A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

26 For the LORD (*u*) saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* (*x*) not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

(*u*) *Ex.* iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters: for I know their sorrows.

9. Now, therefore, behold the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

Judg. x. 16. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

Ps. cvi. 43. Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44. Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry:

45. And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

(*x*) *Deut.* xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

1 *Kings* xiv. 10. Therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

27 And the LORD (*y*) said not that he would (*z*) blot out the name of Israel from under heaven; but (*a*) he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

(*y*) 2 *Kings* xiii. 23. And the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

Hos. i. 6. And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And God said unto him, Call her name Loruhamah: for I will no more have merey upon the house of Israel: but I will utterly take them away.

(*z*) *Ex.* xxxii. 32. Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33. And the Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

Deut. ix. 14. Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

xxv. 19. Therefore it shall be, when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

xxix. 20. The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smote against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall be upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

Ps. lxix. 28. Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

Rev. iii. 5. He that overcometh the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* v. 1. Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable; because by him the Lord had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour; but he was a leper.

Hos. i. 7. But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the Lord their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, nor by horses, nor by horsemen.

Tit. iii. 4. But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6. Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

29 And Jeroboam slept with

his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel: and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XV.

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 And (*a*) the LORD smote the king, (*b*) so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, (*c*) and dwelt in a several house: and Jotham the king's son *was* over the house, (*d*) judging the people of the land.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 29. Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

2 *Chr.* xxvi. 16. But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17. And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the Lord, that were valiant men:

18. And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It appertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the Lord, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from the Lord God.

19. Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, from beside the incense-altar.

20. And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the Lord had smitten him.

Job xxxiv. 19. How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

(*b*) *Num.* xii. 10. And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.

2 *Kings* v. 27. The leprosy, therefore, of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

(*c*) *Lev.* xiii. 46. All the days wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone: without the camp shall his habitation be.

Num. xii. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? Let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 15. And David reigned over all Israel: and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

1 *Kings* iii. 9. Give, therefore, thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

28. And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to do judgment.

Ps. lxxii. 1. Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2. He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So (*e*) Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* xxvi. 23. So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

Is. vi. 1. In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did (*f*) Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

(*f*) 2 *Kings* xiv. 29. And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and (*g*) smote him before the people, and (*h*) slew him, and reigned in his stead.

(*g*) *Am.* vii. 9. And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will raise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xv. 28. Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

xvi. 10. And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the (*i*) word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, (*k*) Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth *generation*. (*l*) And so it came to pass.

(*i*) 2 *Kings* x. 30. And the Lord said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well, in executing that which was right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

(*k*) 2 *Kings* xiii. 1. In the three and twentieth year of Joash, the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

10. In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

13. And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

(*l*) *Num.* xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Zech. i. 6. But my words, and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

Mark xiii. 31. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

John x. 35. If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned a full (*m*) month in Samaria.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 15. In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

Job xx. 15. He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

Ps. lv. 23. But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

Prov. xxviii. 2. For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coast thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it; and* (*n*) all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

(*n*) *Am.* i. 13. Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

17 ¶ In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 *And* (*o*) Pul the king of Assyria came against the land; (*p*) and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, (*q*) to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

(*o*) 1 *Chr.* v. 26. And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Haboi, and Hara, and to the river Gozan unto this day.

(*p*) *Hos.* v. 13. When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

viii. 9. For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

x. 6. It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

(*q*) 2 *Kings* xiv. 5. And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.

Jer. xvii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all (*r*) the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

(*r*) *Ruth* ii. 1. And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz.

2 *Sam.* xix. 32. Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man.

Job i. 3. His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

21 And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers: and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, (*s*) *and reigned* two years.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xv. 25. And Nadab, the son of Jeroboam, began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

xvi. 8. In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah, the son of Baasha, to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

xxii. 51. Ahaziah, the son of Ahab, began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

Job xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

24 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But (*t*) Pekah the son of Remaliah, (*u*) a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

(*t*) 2 *Chr.* xxviii. 6. For Pekath, the son of Remaliah, slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 9. And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Tirzah.

2 *Kings* ix. 5. And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? and he said, To thee, O captain.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, (*x*) Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years.

(*x*) *Is.* vii. 1. And it came to pass, in the days of Ahaz, the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

9. And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

28 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, came (*y*) Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took (*z*) Ijon, and (*a*) Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and (*b*) Gilead, and (*c*) Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and (*d*) carried them captive to Assyria.

(*y*) 1 *Chr.* v. 6. Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.

2 *Chr.* xxviii. 20. And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

(*z*) 1 *Kings* xv. 20. So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Zion, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, and all the land of Naphtali.

2 *Chr.* xvi. 4. And Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abe-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 14. And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Beerites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15. And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the

people that were with Joab battered the wall to throw it down.

(*b*) *Num.* xxxii. 1. Now the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle.

40. And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

Deut. iii. 15. And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

Am. i. 3. Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

(*c*) *Josh.* xx. 7. And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in Mount Naphtali, and Shechem in Mount Ephraim, and Kirzath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

1 *Kings* ix. 11. (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

Is. ix. 1. Nevertheless the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, in Galilee of the nations.

(*d*) *Lev.* xxvi. 32. And I will bring the land into desolation, and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

38. And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

Deut. iv. 26. I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27. And the Lord shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you.

Is. i. 7. Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, (*e*) and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

(*e*) *Hos.* x. 7. As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foam upon the water.

15. So shall Beth-el do unto you because of your great wickedness; in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* (*f*) Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* xxvii. 1. Jotham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 Howbeit (*g*) the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. He built (*h*) the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 12. Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* xxvii. 3. He built the high gate of the house of the Lord, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 In those days the LORD (*i*) began to send against Judah (*k*) Rezin, the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 12. In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

2 *Kings* x. 32. In those days the Lord began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel.

Jer. xxv. 29. For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts.

Luke xxi. 28. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

(*k*) 2 *Kings* xvi. 5. Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah, son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

Is. vii. 1. And it came to pass, in the days of Ahaz, the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

8. For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

Hos. v. 12. Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

13. When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XVI.

IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, (*a*) Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

(*a*) *Is.* i. 1. The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

Hos. i. 1. The word of the Lord that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam, the son of Joash, king of Israel.

Mic. i. 1. The word of the Lord that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Twenty years old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and (*b*) did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* iii. 14. And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

ix. 4. And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments.

xv. 3. And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of David his father.

2 *Kings* xiv. 3. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel: yea, and (*c*) made his son to pass through the fire, (*d*) according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

(*c*) *Lev.* xviii. 21. And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

xx. 2. Again thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death; the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

Deut. xii. 31. Thou shalt not do so unto the Lord thy God: for every abomination to the Lord, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods:

for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

xviii. 10. There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch.

2 *Kings* xvii. 17. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

xxiii. 10. And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 6. And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom; also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

Ps. cvi. 37. Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38. And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

Jer. xxxii. 35. And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

Ez. xvi. 21. That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through the fire for them.

xx. 26. And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the Lord.

31. For when ye offer your gifts when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 24. And there were also Sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

2 *Kings* xxi. 2. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

11. Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols.

Ps. cvi. 35. But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

Ez. xvi. 47. Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and (*e*) on the hills, and under every green tree.

(*e*) *Deut.* xii. 2. Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

1 *Kings* xiv. 23. For they also built them high places, and images, and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree.

Is. lvii. 5. Enflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clefts of the rocks.

6. Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7. Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

lxv. 4. Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments; which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels.

lxvi. 17. They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

Jer. xvii. 2. Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves; by the green trees upon the high hills.

Ez. xx. 28. For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29. Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

5 Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, (*f*) but could not overcome *him*.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* xi. 36. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

xv. 4. Nevertheless, for David's sake, did the Lord his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem.

Is. viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria (*g*) recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

(*g*) *Deut.* ii. 8. And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath and from Ezion-gaber, we turned, and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

2 *Kings* xiv. 22. He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tigbath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy servant, and thy son: come up (*h*) and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

(*h*) *Ps.* cxlvi. 3. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God.

Jer. xvii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.

Lam. iv. 17. As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

Hos. xiv. 3. Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses; neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him; for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to (*i*) Kir, and slew Rezin.

(*i*) *Is.* xxii. 6. And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

Am. ix. 7. Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the Lord. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt, and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, (*k*) and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and (*l*) the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

(*k*) *Deut.* xii. 30. Take heed to thyself, that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

Jer. x. 2. Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven? for the heathen are dismayed at them.

Rom. xii. 2. And be not conformed to this world; but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

(*l*) *Ex.* xxiv. 4. And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 11. Then David gave to Solo-

mon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat,

12. And the pattern of all that he had by the Spirit of the courts of the house of the Lord, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things.

19. All this, said David, the Lord made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

11 And Urijah the priest (*m*) built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so (*n*) Urijah the priest made *it* against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

(*m*) *Jer.* xxiii. 11. For both prophet and priest are profane: yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the Lord.

Hos. iv. 6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

Gal. i. 10. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

(*n*) *Is.* viii. 2. And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar; and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also, (*o*) the brazen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

(*o*) *Ex.* xl. 6. And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

29. And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the Lord commanded Moses.

2 *Chr.* i. 5. Moreover, the brazen altar that Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the Lord; and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

iv. 1. Moreover he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

Matt. xxiii. 35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn (*p*) the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and (*q*) the king's burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be (*r*) for me to enquire *by*.

(*p*) *Ex.* xxix. 39. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

40. And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of a hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41. And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

Num. xxviii. 2. Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3. And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the Lord; two lambs of the first year without spot, day by day, for a continual burnt-offering.

4. The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even;

5. And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil.

6. It is a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in Mount Sinai, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

7. And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the Lord for a drink-offering.

8. And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

9. And on the sabbath day, two lambs of the first year, without spot, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

10. This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

Dan. ix. 21. Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

27. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined, shall be poured upon the desolate.

xi. 31. And his arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

xii. 11. And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

2 *Kings* iii. 20. And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat-offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom; and the country was filled with water.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 17. And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

18. And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts.

1 *Kings* iii. 4. And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

viii. 64. The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings; because the brazen altar that was before the Lord was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

2 *Chr.* vii. 4. Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the Lord.

5. And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

xxix. 21. And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests, the sons of Aaron, to offer them on the altar of the Lord.

22. So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23. And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their hands upon them:

24. And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel; for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel.

32. And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the Lord.

35. And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the Lord was set in order.

(*r*) *Gen.* xliv. 5. Is not this it in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

Is. ii. 6. Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they please themselves in the children of strangers.

Hos. iv. 12. My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 And king Ahaz cut off (*s*) the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down (*t*) the sea from off the brazen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones:

(*s*) 1 *Kings* vii. 27. And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges.

2 *Chr.* iv. 14. He made also bases; and lavers made he upon the bases.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* vii. 23. And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24. And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows when it was cast.

25. It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26. And it was a hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies it contained two thousand baths.

2 *Chr.* iv. 15. One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

Jer. lii. 20. The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lord: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

18 And (*u*) the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

(*u*) 2 *Kings* xi. 5. And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house.

19 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and (*x*) was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

(*x*) 2 *Kings* xxi. 18. And Manasseh slept with his fathers and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

26. And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

2 *Chr.* xxviii. 27. And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem; but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XVII.

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

2 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 Against him came up (*a*) Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 9. And it came to pass, in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

Hos. x. 14. Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Betharbel in the day of battle; the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

4 And the king of Assyria (*b*) found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So (*c*) king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* year by year; therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and (*d*) bound him in prison.

(*b*) *Ez.* xvii. 13. And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14. That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15. But he rebelled against him, in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16. As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17. Neither shall Pharaoh, with his mighty army and great company, make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18. Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

(*c*) *Is.* xxx. 1. Wo to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin:

2. That walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt!

3. Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4. For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

xxxi. 1. Wo to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!

2. Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3. Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fall together.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* xxv. 7. And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

Ps. cxlix. 7. To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people;

8. To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

5 Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it (*e*) three years.

(*e*) 2 *Kings* xxv. 1. And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

2. And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3. And on the ninth day of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

Jer. lii. 4. And it came to pass, in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5. So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 In the ninth year of Hoshea, (*f*) the king of Assyria took Samaria, and (*g*) carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in (*h*) Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of (*i*) the Medes.

(*f*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 10. And at the end of three years they took it, even in the sixth year of Hezekiah, that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken.

11. And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

Hos. i. 6. And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And God said unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but I will utterly take them away.

9. Then said God, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

xiii. 16. Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; her infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

(*g*) *Lev.* xxvi. 32. And I will bring the land into desolation, and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33. And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you, and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

38. And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

Deut. iv. 25. When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and shalt have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the Lord thy God, to provoke him to anger;

26. I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27. And the Lord shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you.

28. And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

xxviii. 64. And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

xxix. 28. And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

xxx. 18. I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish; and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan, to go to possess it.

1 *Kings* xiv. 15. For the Lord shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the Lord to anger.

16. And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

Am. v. 27. Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose name is The God of hosts.

(*h*) *Is.* xxxvii. 12. Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Telassar?

(*i*) *Is.* xiii. 17. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

Dan. v. 28. PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had (*k*) sinned against (*l*) the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, (*m*) and had feared other gods,

(*k*) *Deut.* xxxi. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17. Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us because our God is not among us?

29. For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the Lord to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

Josh. xxiii. 16. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them, then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* xi. 4. For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods; and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of David his father.

xv. 3. And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of David his father.

2 *Kings* xvi. 2. Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the Lord his God, like David his father.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel,) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did (*m*) secretly *those* things that *were* not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, (*n*) from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

(*m*) *Deut.* xiii. 6. If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other Gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers.

xxvii. 15. Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret palace: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

Job xxxi. 27. And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand.

Ez. viii. 12. Then said he unto me, Son of man hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

(*n*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 8. He smote the Philistines, even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

Hos. xii. 11. Is there iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

10 And (*o*) they set them up images and (*p*) groves (*q*) in every high hill, and under every green tree:

(*o*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 13. But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

Lev. xxvi. 1. Ye shall make no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God.

1 *Kings* xiv. 23. For they also built them high places, and images, and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree.

2 *Kings* xvi. 4. And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

Is. lvii. 5. Enflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clefts of the rocks?

(*p*) *Deut.* xvi. 21. Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

Mic. v. 14. And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

(*q*) *Deut.* xii. 2. Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3. And ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

11 And there they (*r*) burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things (*s*) to provoke the LORD to anger.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 1. And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the Lord, unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 *Chr.* xxviii. 25. And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

Jer. xliv. 17. But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

(*s*) 2 *Kings* xxi. 6. And he made his son pass

through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

Ps. lxxviii. 56. Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies.

57. But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers; they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

58. For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

12 For they served idols, (*t*) whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

(*t*) *Ex.* xx. 3. Thou shalt have no other god before me.

4. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

xxxiv. 14. For thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.

Deut. v. 7. Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8. Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth:

9. Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

13 Yet the LORD (*u*) testified against Israel, (*x*) and against Judah, (*y*) by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, (*z*) Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

(*u*) *Deut.* viii. 19. And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

xxxi. 21. And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles, are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

Neh. ix. 29. And testified against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law; yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30. Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in thy prophets; yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

Ps. l. 7. Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, even thy God.

lxxxi. 8. Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9. There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

Acts xx. 21. Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

(*x*) *Jer.* iii. 8. And I saw, when, for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9. And it came to pass, through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land; and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the Lord.

11. And the Lord said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah.

Hos. iv. 15. Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The Lord liveth.

(*y*) *Deut.* iv. 26. I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

Josh. xxiii. 16. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them, then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

Judg. vi. 10. And I said unto you, I am the Lord your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

x. 11. And the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12. The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13. Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14. Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen: let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

1 *Sam.* xii. 7. Now, therefore, stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lord of all the righteous acts of the Lord, which he did to you, and to your fathers.

8. When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9. And when they forgat the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against them:

10. And they cried unto the Lord, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11. And the Lord sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12. And when ye saw that Nahash, the king of the children of Ammon, came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when the Lord your God was your king.

13. Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired! and, behold, the Lord hath set a king over you.

14. If ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the Lord your God:

15. But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as it was against your fathers.

Is. i. 5. Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more. The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7. Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

8. And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9. Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10. Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

12. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13. Bring no more vain oblations: incense is an abomination unto me: the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with: it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14. Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

21. How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgment: righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22. Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23. Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards, they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24. Therefore saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

Jer. v. 29. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30. A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31. The prophets prophesy falsely, and the

priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

Zech. i. 3. Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the Lord of hosts.

4. Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the Lord.

5. Your fathers where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6. But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

(*z*) *Is.* i. 16. Wash you, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes: cease to do evil;

17. Learn to do well; seek judgment; relieve the oppressed; judge the fatherless; plead for the widow.

18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Jer. vii. 3. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4. Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord, the temple of the Lord, are these.

5. For if ye thoroughly mend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6. If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt;

7. Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

xviii. 11. Now, therefore, go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

xxv. 4. And the Lord hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5. They said, turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the Lord hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever.

xxxv. 15. I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers; but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

Hos. xiv. 1. O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but (*a*) hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that (*b*) did not believe in the LORD their God.

(*a*) *Deut.* xxxi. 27. For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day ye have been rebellious against the Lord; and how much more after my death?

2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 13. And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart, from turning unto the Lord God of Israel.

Prov. xxix. 1. He that, being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Is. xlviii. 4. Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass.

Jer. vii. 26. Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck; they did worse than their fathers.

Rom. ii. 4. Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5. But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

Heb. iii. 7. Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, To-day, if ye will hear his voice,

8. Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness.

(*b*) *Deut.* i. 32. Yet in this thing ye did not believe the Lord your God.

Ps. lxxviii. 22. Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation.

32. For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.

cvi. 24. Yea, they despised the pleasant land; they believed not his word.

Heb. iii. 12. Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed (*c*) vanity, and (*d*) became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, *concerning* whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

(*c*) *Deut.* xxxii. 31. For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

1 *Sam.* xii. 21. And turn ye not aside: for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver: for they are vain.

1 *Kings* xvi. 13. For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the Lord God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

Ps. cxv. 8. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

Jer. x. 8. But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

15. They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

Jon. ii. 8. They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

(*d*) *Jer.* ii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

Rom. i. 21. Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools;

23. And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them (*e*) molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and (*f*) worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxxii. 8. They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

1 *Kings* xii. 28. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Ps. cvi. 19. They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

Is. xliv. 9. They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10. Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

(*f*) *Deut.* iv. 19. And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

Jer. viii. 2. And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

17 And (*g*) they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and (*h*) used divination and enchantments, and (*i*) sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

(*g*) *Lev.* xviii. 21. And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, nei-

ther shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

2 *Kings* xvi. 3. But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel.

xxi. 6. And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

2 *Chr.* xxviii. 3. Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

Ps. cvi. 37. Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38. And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

Ez. xx. 26. And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the Lord.

31. For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

xxiii. 37. That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery; and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

39. For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

(*h*) *Deut.* xviii. 10. There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11. Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12. For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord; and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

Jer. xxxii. 9. Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon.

Mic. v. 12. And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 20. And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee. Because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord.

25. But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

Is. l. 1. Thus saith the Lord, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and (*k*) removed them out of his sight: there was none left but (*l*) the tribe of Judah only.

(*k*) *Jer.* xv. 1. Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people; cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

Hos. ix. 3. They shall not dwell in the Lord's land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* xi. 13. Howbeit I will not send away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, which I have chosen.

36. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

xii. 20. And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David but the tribe of Judah only.

Hos. xi. 12. Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

19 Also (*m*) Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but (*n*) walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 22. And Judah did evil in the sight of the Lord, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed above all that their fathers had done.

23. For they also built them high places, and images, and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree.

Jer. ii. 28. But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

iii. 8. And I saw, when, for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9. And it came to pass, through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the Lord.

11. And the Lord said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah.

Ez. xvi. 51. Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52. Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame, for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou; yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

(*n*) 2 *Kings* viii. 18. And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the Lord.

20 And the LORD (*o*) rejected (*p*) all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 23. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

26. And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

xvi. 1. And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing, I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

Jer. vi. 30. Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them.

Rom. xi. 1. I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias, how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

(*p*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 13. O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

Neh. ix. 2. And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

Is. xlv. 25. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

Jer. xxxi. 36. If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the Lord, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37. Thus saith the Lord, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the Lord.

xxxiii. 24. Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the Lord hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? Thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25. Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26. Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

xlvi. 28. Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord; for I am with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee; but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David: and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin (*q*) a great sin.

(*q*) *Gen.* xx. 9. Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom, a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

Ex. xxxii. 31. And Moses said unto Aaron,

What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

1 *Sam.* ii. 17. Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the Lord, for men abhorred the offering of the Lord.

Ps. xxv. 11. For thy name's sake, O Lord, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.

John xix. 11. Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them:

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought *men* from Babylon, and from Cutkah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt (*r*) in the cities thereof.

(*r*) *Matt.* x. 5. These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not.

25 And *so* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* (*s*) they feared not the LORD; therefore (*t*) the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

(*s*) *Josh.* xxii. 25. For the Lord hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of God, ye have no part in the Lord: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the Lord.

Jer. x. 7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

Dan. vi. 26. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

Jon. i. 9. And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew; and I fear the Lord, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 24. And when he was gone a lion met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.

xx. 36. Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the Lord, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

Jer. xv. 3. And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the Lord; the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

Ez. xiv. 15. If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, (*u*) know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 9. Now, therefore, hearken unto their voice: howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them and show them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

x. 25. Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the Lord. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

Amos viii. 14. They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth; and, The manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither (*x*) one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

(*x*) *Judg.* xvii. 13. Then said Micah, Now know I that the Lord will do me good seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

1 *Kings* xii. 31. And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

2 *Chr.* xi. 15. And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for calves, which he had made.

28 Then one of the priests, whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and (*y*) taught them how they should fear the LORD.

(*y*) *Is.* xxix. 13. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men.

Matt. xv. 14. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima.

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and (*z*) made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in (*a*) the houses of the high places.

(*z*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 33. After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* xxiii. 19. And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the Lord to anger, Josiah took away and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

33 They (*b*) feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 21. And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

Hos. x. 2. Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

Zeph. i. 5. And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; and them that worship, and that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham.

Matt. vi. 24. No man can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, (*c*) whom he named Israel;

(*c*) *Gen.* xxxii. 28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

xxxiii. 20. And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe Israel.

xxxv. 10. And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more

Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

1 *Kings* xviii. 31. And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

Is. xlviii. 1. Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.

35 With (*d*) whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not (*e*) fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

(*d*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

xxiv. 6. And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7. And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8. And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, the blood of the covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these words.

(*e*) *Judg.* vi. 10. And I said unto you, I am the Lord your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

Jer. x. 5. They are upright as the palm-tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power, and (*f*) a stretched out arm, (*g*) him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

(*f*) *Deut.* v. 15. And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

Jer. xxxii. 21. And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror.

Acts iv. 30. By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

(*g*) *Lev.* xix. 32. Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the Lord.

Deut. vi. 13. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

x. 20. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Rev. xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

37 And (*h*) the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

(*h*) *Lev.* xix. 37. Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I am the Lord.

Deut. iv. 44. And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45. These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

v. 31. But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.

vi. 1. Now these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it:

2. That thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life, and that thy days may be prolonged.

xii. 32. What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods,

39 But (*i*) the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 24. Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

Is. viii. 12. Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13. Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

14. And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence, to both the houses of Israel; for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

Jer. x. 7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Luke i. 50. And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation:

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations (*k*) feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 21. And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

Zeph. i. 5. And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; and them that worship, and that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham.

Matt. vi. 24. No man can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Rev. iii. 15. I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16. So then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot; I will spew thee out of my mouth.

CHAPTER XVIII.

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 He (*a*) removed the high places, and (*b*) brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces (*c*) the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan.

(*a*) *Lev.* xxvi. 30. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

1 *Kings* iii. 2. Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the Lord until those days.

3. And Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

xv. 14. But the high places were not removed:

nevertheless, Asa's heart was perfect with the Lord all his days.

Ps. lxxviii. 58. For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

(*b*) *Deut.* vii. 5. But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

xii. 2. Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3. And ye shall overthrow their altar, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

2 *Chr.* xix. 3. Nevertheless there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

(*c*) *Num.* xxi. 8. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole; and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9. And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole: and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass he lived.

John iii. 14. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up;

15. That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

5 He (*d*) trusted in the LORD God of Israel: so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* xix. 10. Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 7. Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him.

8. With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the Lord our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

Job xiii. 15. Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

Ps. xiii. 5. But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? The Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

xlvi. 1. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

lxxxiv. 12. O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

cxlvi. 5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God;

6. Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever.

Jer. xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

Matt. xxvii. 43. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

Eph. i. 12. That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

6 For (*e*) he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but (*f*) kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

(*e*) *Deut.* x. 20. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

Josh. xxiii. 8. But cleave unto the Lord your God, as ye have done unto this day.

Acts xi. 23. Who when he came and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart, they would cleave unto the Lord.

(*f*) *Jer.* xi. 4. Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people; and I will be your God.

John xiv. 15. If ye love me, keep my commandments.

21. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father; and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

xv. 10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

14. Ye are my friends, If ye do whatsoever I command you.

1 *John* v. 3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous.

7 And (*g*) the LORD was with him, *and* (*h*) he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxi. 22. And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

xxxix. 2. And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3. And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

1 *Sam.* xviii. 14. And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the Lord was with him.

2 *Chr.* xv. 2. And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The Lord is with you while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

Ps. xlvi. 11. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

lx. 12. Through God we shall do valiantly; for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

Matt. i. 23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which, being interpreted, is, God with us.

xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Acts vii. 9. And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 5. And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war; and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

2 *Sam.* viii. 6. Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus; and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

14. And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons: and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

2 *Chr.* xxxi. 21. And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

xxxii. 30. This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper watercourse of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

Ps. i. 3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

8 He smote the Philistines, *even* unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which *was* the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years (*i*) they took it, *even* in the sixth year of Hezekiah, (that *is*, the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel,) Samaria was taken.

(*i*) *Hos.* xiii. 16. Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

Amos iii. 11. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, An adversary there shall be even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12. Thus saith the Lord, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.

13. Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord God, the God of hosts,

14. That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el; and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15. And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the Lord.

iv. 1. Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2. The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3. And ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her; and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the Lord.

vi. 7. Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

Ix. 1. I saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake; and cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2. Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3. And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4. And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

Mic. i. 6. Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7. And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8. Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9. For her wound is incurable: for it is come unto Judah; he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

vi. 16. For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

vii. 13. Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

11 And (*k*) the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

(*k*) *Is.* vii. 8. For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

viii. 4. For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria, shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

x. 5. O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

11. Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

Amos v. 1. Hear ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2. The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; there is none to raise her up.

3. For thus saith the Lord God, The city that went out by a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Israel.

Acts vii. 43. Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

12 Because (*l*) they obeyed not the voice of the Lord their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the Lord commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

(*l*) *Deut.* viii. 20. As the nations which the Lord destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the Lord your God.

xi. 28. And a curse if ye will not obey the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

xxix. 24. Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

25. Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26. For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them:

27. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28. And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

xxxi. 17. Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us because our God is not among us?

Neh. ix. 17. And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsakest them not.

Is. i. 19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

Jer. vii. 23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

Mic. iii. 4. Then shall they cry unto the Lord, but he will not hear them; he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

2 *Thess.* i. 8. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 *Pet.* iv. 17. For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

13 ¶ Now in (*m*) the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

(*m*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 1. After these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

Is. xxxvi. 1. Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, (*n*) I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* xx. 4. And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

Prov. xxix. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

Luke xiv. 32. Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver *that was* found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the Lord, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And (*o*) the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris and Rab-shakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by (*p*) the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the highway of the fuller's field.

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 9. After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him) unto Hezekiah king of

Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying.

Is. xx. 1. In the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it.

(*p*) *Is.* vii. 3. Then said the Lord unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in the highway of the fuller's field.

xxxvi. 2. And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them (*q*) Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

(*q*) 2 *Kings* xix. 2. And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

Is. xxxvi. 3. Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, which was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, (*r*) Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, (*s*) What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

(*r*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 10. Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

(*s*) 2 *Kings* xix. 10. Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

20 Thou sayest, (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now, behold, thou trustest upon (*t*) the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

(*t*) *Ez.* xxix. 6. And all the inhabitants of Egypt, shall know that I am the Lord, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7. When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder; and when they leaned upon thee thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

22 But if ye say unto me, (*u*) We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he, (*x*) whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

(*u*) *Matt.* xxvii. 43. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the son of God.

(*x*) 2 *Chr.* xxxi. 1. Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put (*y*) thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

(*y*) *Ps.* xx. 7. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

8. They are brought down, and fallen, but we are risen, and stand upright.

25 Am (*z*) I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

(*z*) 2 *Chr.* xxxv. 21. But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war; for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

Is. x. 5. O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants (*a*) in the Syrian language; for we understand *it*: and talk not with us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

(*a*) *Ezra* iv. 7. And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

Dan. ii. 4. Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriac, O king live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he* not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may (*b*) eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

(*b*) 2 *Kings* vi. 25. And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver.

Lam. iv. 5. They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets; they that were brought up in scarlet embrace dung-hills.

Ez. iv. 13. And the Lord said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

28 Then (*c*) Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

(*c*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 18. Then they cried with a loud voice, in the Jews' speech, unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

29 Thus saith the king, (*d*) Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 11. Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The Lord our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

15. Now, therefore, let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers; how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

30 Neither let Hezekiah (*e*) make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

(*e*) *Ps.* iv. 2. O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

xi. 1. In the Lord put I my trust; how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

xxii. 7. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

8. He trusted on the Lord, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

lxxi. 9. Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

Matt. xxvii. 43. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and *then* (*f*) eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

(*f*) 1 *Kings* iv. 20. Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

25. And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

Zech. iii. 10. In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig-tree.

32 Until I come and take you away to a land (*g*) like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

(*g*) *Ex.* iii. 8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

Num. xiii. 26. And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and showed them the fruit of the land:

27. And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

xiv. 8. If the Lord delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

Deut. viii. 7. For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land; a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8. A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil-olive and honey;

9. A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

xi. 12. A land which the Lord thy God careth for; the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* (*h*) the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

(*h*) *Num.* xiii. 21. So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehab, as men come to Hamath.

2 *Sam.* viii. 9. When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer.

Jer. xlix. 23. Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad; for they have heard evil tidings; they are faint-hearted: there is sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

35 Who *are* they, among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, (*i*) that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

(*i*) *Ex.* v. 2. And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

Job xv. 25. For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26. He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers.

Is. x. 15. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were no wood.

Is. xxxvii. 23. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

24. By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice firtrees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

25. I have digged and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26. Hast thou not heard long ago how I have done it? and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27. Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb; as the grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

28. But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29. Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears; therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

36 But the people (*k*) held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxxviii. 13. But I, as a deaf man, heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14. Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

xxxix. 1. I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue; I will keep my mouth with a bridle while the wicked is before me.

Prov. xxvi. 4. Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

Amos v. 13. Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

Matt. vii. 6. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND it came to pass, (*a*) when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and (*b*) covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

(*a*) *Is.* xxxvii. 1. And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 34. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

1 *Kings* xxi. 27. And it came to pass, when Ahab heard these words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

Esth. iv. 1. When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2. And came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate with sackcloth.

3. And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

Ps. xxxv. 13. But as for me, when they were sick my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

Jonah iii. 8. But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God; yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

Matt. xi. 21. Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of

the priests, covered with sackcloth, (*c*) to Isaiah the prophet (*d*) the son of Amoz.

(*c*) 2 *Chr.* xxvi. 22. Now, the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write.

Matt. iv. 14. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying.

Luke iii. 4. As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

(*d*) *Is.* i. 1. The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

ii. 1. The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, (*e*) This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: (*f*) for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxxix. 11. When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

cxxiii. 3. Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4. Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

xxx. 5. For thus saith the Lord, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6. Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child; wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7. Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

Hos. v. 15. I will go and return to my place till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

(*f*) *Is.* xxvi. 17. Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O Lord.

18. We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

lxvi. 9. Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord: shall I cause to bring forth and shut the womb? saith thy God.

Hos. xiii. 13. The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

4 It may be (*g*) the Lord thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God: and will (*h*) reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore (*i*) lift up *thy* prayer for (*k*) the remnant *that are* left.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxii. 14. And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.

Deut. xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

Josh. xiv. 12. Now, therefore, give me this mountain, whereof the Lord spake in that day; (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced;) if so be the Lord will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the Lord said.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save, by many or by few.

2 *Sam.* xvi. 12. It may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and that the Lord will requite me good for his cursing this day.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 45. Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

Ps. l. 21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself, but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

lxxiv. 18. Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

(*i*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 20. And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah, the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

Ps. l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Jer. xxxiii. 3. Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

Ez. xxxvi. 37. Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

James v. 16. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

(*k*) *Is.* viii. 7. Now, therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory; and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8. And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over; he shall reach even to the neck: and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And (*l*) Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the Lord, (*m*) Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which (*n*) the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

(*l*) *Is.* xxxvii. 6. And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7. Behold, I will send a blast upon him; and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

(*m*) *Ex.* xiv. 13. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will show to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

Lev. xxvi. 8. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

Deut. xx. 1. When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

3. And ye shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel; Ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint; fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4. For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

Josh. xi. 6. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them; for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

2 *Chr.* xx. 15. And he said, Hearken ye all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat; Thus saith the Lord unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

17. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them; for the Lord will be with you.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11. Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12. Thou shalt seek them and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

li. 7. Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass;

13. And forgettest the Lord thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the

oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

(*n*) *Ps.* lxxiv. 18. Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

23. Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

Rev. xiii. 6. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 Behold, I will send (*o*) a blast upon him, and he shall (*p*) hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

(*o*) *Job* iv. 9. By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

Ps. xviii. 15. Then the channels of water were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

Is. xi. 4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Jer. li. 1. Thus saith the Lord, Behold I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind.

(*p*) *Job* xv. 21. A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

Jer. xlix. 14. I have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

Ob. 1. The vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God concerning Edom, We have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee; he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak unto Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, (*q*) Let not thy God in whom thou trustedst deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

(*q*) *Is.* xxxvii. 10. Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustedst deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11. Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered?

12. Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar.

13. Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

11 Behold thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 And Hezekiah (*r*) received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and (*s*) spread it before the LORD.

(*r*) *Is.* xxxvii. 14. And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

(*s*) *Ezra* ix. 5. And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God.

Ps. cxxiii. 1. Unto thee I lift up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2. Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3. Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4. Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

15 And Hezekiah (*t*) prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which (*u*) dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; (*x*) thou hast made heaven and earth.

(*t*) 2 *Chr.* xiv. 11. And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power; help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; let no man prevail against thee.

Dan. ix. 3. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4. And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

(*u*) *Ex.* xxv. 22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

1 *Sam.* iv. 4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

Ps. lxxx. 1. Give ear, O shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

xcix. 1. The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

(*x*) *Gen.* i. 1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Ps. cxlvi. 6. Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth forever.

John i. 3. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

16 LORD, (*y*) bow down thine ear, and hear: (*z*) open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, (*a*) which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

(*y*) *Ps.* xxxi. 2. Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

(*z*) 1 *Kings* viii. 29. That thine eyes may be open towards this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place.

1 *Chr.* vi. 40. Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

Dan. ix. 18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxix. 12. And render unto our neighbours seven-fold into their bosom their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

Heb. xi. 26. Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and the lands,

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for there *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD, our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *That* which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, (*b*) I have heard.

(*b*) *Job* xxii. 27. Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

Ps. l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

lxv. 2. O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

Is. lviii. 9. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity.

lxv. 24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

Jer. xxxiii. 3. Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

Dan. ix. 20. And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God, for the holy mountain of my God;

21. Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22. And he informed me and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23. At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to show thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

John xi. 42. And I knew that thou hearest me always; but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

Acts x. 4. And, when he looked on him, he was afraid; and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alone are come up for a memorial before God.

31. And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

1 *John* v. 14. And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us;

15. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him: (*c*) The virgin (*d*) the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath (*e*) shaken her head at thee.

(*c*) *Is.* xxiii. 12. And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

xlvii. 1. Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon; sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

Jer. xiv. 17. Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

xviii. 13. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

xxxi. 4. Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

Lam. i. 15. The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me; he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: the Lord hath trodden the virgin the daughter of Judah, as in a wine-press.

ii. 13. What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea; who can heal thee?

Am. v. 2. The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; there is none to raise her up.

(*d*) *Ps.* ix. 14. That I may show forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

cxxxvii. 8. O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

Is. i. 8. And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

xxiii. 10. Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

xlvii. 5. Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called The lady of kingdoms.

Jer. xlvi. 11. Go up into Gilead and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for thou shalt not be cured.

Lam. iv. 21. Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz: the cup also shall pass through unto thee; thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

Mic. iv. 8. And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

Zech. ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

(*e*) *Job* xvi. 4. I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

Ps. xxii. 7. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

8. He trusted on the Lord, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

Lam. ii. 15. All that pass by clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

Matt. xxvii. 39. And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads.

22 (*f*) Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou (*g*) exalted *thy* voice and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against (*h*) the Holy *One* of Israel.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 9. They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

lxxiv. 22. Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23. Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

(*g*) *Ex.* ix. 17. As yet exalteth thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

Prov. xxx. 13. There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

Is. x. 15. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were no wood.

xiv. 13. For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.

Ez. xxviii. 2. Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3. Behold thou art wiser than Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4. With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5. By thy great wisdom, and by thy traffic, hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches;

6. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7. Behold, therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8. They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9. Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no god, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

Dan. v. 20. But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21. And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most

ıigh God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that ıe appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22. And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not ıumbled thine heart, though thou knewest all his;

23. But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver nd gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which ee not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified.

2 *Cor.* x. 5. Casting down imaginations, and very high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity very thought to the obedience of Christ.

2 *Thess.* ii. 4. Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he, as God, sitteth in the emple of God, showing himself that he is God.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxxi. 22. I will also praise thee with he psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.

Is. v. 24. Therefore, as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust. Because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised he word of the Holy One of Israel.

xxx. 11. Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12. Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon.

15. For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

Jer. li. 5. For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the Lord of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel.

23 By thy (*i*) messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, (*k*) With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar-trees hereof, *and* the choice fir-trees hereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the forest of his Carmel.

(*i*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 17. He wrote also letters to rail on the Lord God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the Gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

(*k*) *Is.* xxxvii. 24. By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof, and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and (*l*) with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.

(*l*) *Ex.* xv. 8. And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 13. Moreover if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago *how* (*m*) I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

(*m*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 11. The counsel of the Lord standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

lxxvi. 10. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee, the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

Is. xxxvii. 26. Hast thou not heard long ago how I have done it; and of ancient times that I have formed it: now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

xlv. 7. I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil. I the Lord do all these things.

xlvi. 10. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

11. Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country; yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

liv. 16. Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

Acts iv. 27. For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

26 Therefore their inhabitants (*n*) were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; (*o*) they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb *as* (*p*) the grass on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

(*n*) *Num.* xiv. 9. Only rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us; fear them not.

Ps. xlviii. 4. For, lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5. They saw it, and so they marvelled: they were troubled, and hasted away.

6. Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

cxxvii. 1. Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchmen waketh but in vain.

Jer. xxxvii. 10. For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent and burn this city with fire.

l. 36. A sword is upon the liars; and they shall dote: a sword is upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

li. 30. The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed; they became as women; they have burnt her dwelling-places; her bars are broken.

32. And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

(*o*) *Ps.* xcii. 7. When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

ciii. 11. My days are like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

Is. xl. 6. The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field.

7. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because the spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

8. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

James i. 10. But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth, so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

1 *Pet.* i. 24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

(*p*) *Ps.* cxxix. 6. Let them be as the grass upon the house-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up;

7. Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand, nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

27 But (*q*) I know thy abode, and (*r*) thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

(*q*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 2. Thou knowest my downsitting and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

3. Thou compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether.

5. Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7. Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8. If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10. Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11. If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

Jer. xxiii. 23. Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off?

24. Can any hide himself in secret places that

I shall not see him? saith the Lord: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

(r) *Deut.* xxviii. 6. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

19. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

Ps. cxxi. 8. The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

Is. xxxvii. 28. But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because (*s*) thy rage against me, and (*t*) thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put (*u*) my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

(*s*) *Ps.* vii. 6. Arise, O Lord, in thine anger: lift up thyself, because of the rage of mine enemies; and awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.

x. 13. Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14. Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

xlvi. 6. The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

Luke vi. 11. And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

John xv. 18. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

23. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

Acts vii 54. When they heard these things they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxv. 7. Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

lxxiv. 4. Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; they set up their ensigns for signs.

23. Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

lxxxiii. 2. For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult; and they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

(*u*) *Job* xli. 2. Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

Ps. xxxii. 9. Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding; whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

Ez. xxix. 4. But I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales; and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

xxxviii. 4. And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

Amos iv. 2. The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

29 And this *shall be* (*x*) a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year, sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

(*x*) *Ex.* iii. 12. And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee that I have sent thee; When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

Is. vii. 11. Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; ask it either in the depth or in the height above.

12. But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13. And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David, Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14. Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign: Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Luke ii. 12. And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling-clothes, lying in a manger.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah (*y*) shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

(*y*) *Ps.* lxxx. 9. Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

Is. xxvii. 6. He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root; Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

xxxvii. 31. And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For (*z*) out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of Mount Zion: (*a*) the zeal of the LORD *of hosts* shall do this.

(*z*) *Rom.* ix. 27. Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

xi. 5. Even so then, at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

(*a*) *Is.* ix. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

xxxvii. 32. For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of Mount Zion: the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

lix. 17. For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head: and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

lxiii. 15. Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

Ez. v. 13. Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the Lord have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

John ii. 17. And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor (*b*) cast a bank against it.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 15. And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab battered the wall to throw it down.

Ez. xxi. 22. At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering-rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

Luke xix. 43. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44. And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For (*c*) I will defend this city, to save it, (*d*) for mine own sake, and for (*e*) my servant David's sake.

(*c*) *Ps.* xlvi. 5. God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early.

6. The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

xlviii. 2. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion; on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3. God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4. For, lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5. They saw it, and so they marvelled; they were troubled, and hasted away.

6. Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

7. Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east wind.

8. As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the Lord of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

Is. xxxi. 5. As birds flying, so will the Lord of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it; and passing over he will preserve it.

xxxviii. 6. And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxxii. 27. Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.

Is. xlii. 25. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

xlviii. 9. For my name's sake will I defer mine

anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

11. For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

Ez. xxxvi. 22. Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

Eph. i. 6. To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved.

14. Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* xi. 12. Notwithstanding, in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13. Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, which I have chosen.

xv. 4. Nevertheless, for David's sake, did the Lord his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem.

Jer. xxiii. 5. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

xxxiii. 21. Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

26. Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

35 ¶ And it came to pass (*f*) that night, that (*g*) the angel of the LORD went out, (*h*) and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and (*i*) when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

(*f*) *Ex.* xii. 29. And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattle.

30. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

Dan. v. 30. In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

1 *Thess.* v. 2. For yourselves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 16. And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the Lord was by the thrashing-place of Acaunah the Jebusite.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 21. And the Lord sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.

Ps. xxxv. 5. Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the Lord chase them.

6. Let their way be dark and slippery, and let the angel of the Lord persecute them.

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

(*h*) *Is.* x. 16. Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17. And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame; and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day;

18. And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19. And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.

xxx. 30. And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall show the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hail-stones.

31. For through the voice of the Lord shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.

32. And in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the Lord shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight with it.

33. For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

xxxvii. 36. Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxxvi. 5. The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep; and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6. At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7. Thou, even thou, art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

10. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee, the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at (*k*) Nineveh.

(*k*) *Gen.* x. 11. Out of that land went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12. And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

Jon. i. 2. Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

Nah. i. 1. The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

ii. 8. But Nineveh is of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry; but none shall look back.

Matt. xii. 41. The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XX.

IN those days (*a*) was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 24. In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the Lord: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

Is. xxxviii. 1. In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

Phil. ii. 27. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death; but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

30. Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

2 Then (*b*) he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

(*b*) 1 *Kings* viii. 30. And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place; and, when thou hearest, forgive.

Ps. l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Is. xxxviii. 2. Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the Lord.

Matt. vi. 6. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet; and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, (*c*) remember now how (*d*) I have walked before thee (*e*) in truth, and with (*f*) a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hezekiah (*g*) wept sore.

(*c*) *Gen.* viii. 1. And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

Neh. v. 19. Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

xiii. 14. Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

22. And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

31. And for the wood-offering at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

Ps. xxv. 7. Remember not the sins of my youth nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness sake, O Lord.

lxxxix. 47. Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

50. Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; how I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people.

cxix. 49. Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

(*d*) *Gen.* v. 22. And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24. And Enoch walked with God, and he was not; for God took him.

xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

1 *Kings* ii. 4. That the Lord may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart, and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

iii. 6. And Solomon said, Thou hast showed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

Job i. 1. There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

8. And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* xxxi. 20. And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good, and right, and truth, before the Lord his God.

Ps. xxxii. 2. Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

cxlv. 18. The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

Jer. iv. 2. And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

John i. 47. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

(*f*) 1 *Kings* viii. 61. Let your heart, therefore, be perfect with the Lord our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

xi. 4. For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other Gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of David his father.

xv. 14. But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the Lord all his days.

2 *Chr.* xvi. 9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 21. Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child while it was alive; but when the child was dead thou didst rise and eat bread.

22. And he said, While the child was yet alive I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me that the child may live?

Ps. vi. 6. I am weary with my groaning; all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

cii. 9. For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.

Is. xxxviii. 14. Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward; O Lord, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

Heb. v. 7. Who in the days of his flesh when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared.

4 And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah, the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, (*h*) the God of David thy father, (*i*) I have heard thy prayer, (*k*) I have seen thy tears: behold, (*l*) I will heal thee; on the third day (*m*) thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

(*h*) *Is.* xxxviii. 5. Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

lv. 3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Matt. xxii. 32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead but of the living.

(*i*) 2 *Kings* xix. 20. Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard.

Ps. lxv. 2. O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

Luke i. 13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard: and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxxix. 12. Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears; for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

lvi. 8. Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: are they not in thy book?

Rev. vii. 17. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

(*l*) *Ex.* xv. 26. And he said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

Ps. cxlvii. 3. He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

(*m*) *Ps.* lxvi. 13. I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings; I will pay thee my vows,

14. Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15. I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

19. But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20. Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

cxvi. 12. What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits toward me?

13. I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord.

14. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all his people.

cxviii. 17. I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lord.

18. The Lord hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19. Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the Lord.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And Isaiah said, (*n*) Take a lump of figs: and they took and laid *it* on the bile, and he recovered.

(*n*) 2 *Kings* iv. 41. But he said, Then bring meal; and he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no harm in the pot.

Is. xxxviii. 21. For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaster upon the bile, and he shall recover.

8 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, (*o*) What *shall be* the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

(*o*) *Judg.* vi. 17. And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then show me a sign that thou talkest with me.

Is. vii. 11. Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

14. Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign: Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

xxxviii. 22. Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the Lord?

9 And Isaiah said, (*p*) This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

(*p*) *Is.* xxxviii. 7. And this shall be a sign unto thee from the Lord, that the Lord will do this thing that he hath spoken:

8. Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun-dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

Matt. xvi. 1. The Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would show them a sign from heaven.

2. He answered and said unto them, When it is evening ye say, It will be fair weather; for the sky is red:

3. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day; for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky: but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

4. A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them and departed.

Mark viii. 11. And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

Luke xi. 29. And, when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30. For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the son of man be to this generation.

10 And Hezekiah answered, (*q*) It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

(*q*) *Is.* xlix. 6. And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

11 And Isaiah the prophet (*r*) cried unto the LORD; and (*s*) he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

(*r*) *Ex.* xiv. 15. And the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

1 *Kings* xvii. 20. And he cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn by slaying her son?

21. And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

(*s*) *Josh.* x. 12. Then spake Joshua to the Lord, in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13. And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher, So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day?

14. And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 24. In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the Lord: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

12 ¶ At that time (*t*) Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

(*t*) *Is.* xxxix. 1. At that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick and was recovered.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them and (*u*) showed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and *all* the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not.

(*u*) *Is.* xxxix. 2. And Hezekiah was glad of them, and showed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not.

14 Then (*x*) came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, (*y*) What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from (*z*) a far country *even* from Babylon.

(*x*) *Is.* xxxix. 3. Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

(*y*) 2 *Kings* v. 25. But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

Ps. cxli. 5. Let the righteous smite me, it shall be a kindness; and let him reprove me, it shall be an excellent oil which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

Prov. xxv. 12. As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

(*z*) *Deut.* xxviii. 49. The Lord shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand.

Josh. ix. 6. And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country; now, therefore, make ye a league with us.

9. And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the Lord thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

Is. xiii. 5. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, (*a*) All *the things* that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not showed them.

(*a*) *Job* xxxi. 33. If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

1 *John* i. 8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10. If we say we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, (*b*) Hear the word of the LORD.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 19. And he said, Hear thou, therefore, the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

Is. i. 10. Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Solomon, give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

Amos vii. 16. Now, therefore, hear thou the word of the Lord; Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, (*c*) shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

(*c*) 2 *Kings* xxiv. 13. And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.

xxv. 13. And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases and the brazen sea that was in the house of the Lord, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14. And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass, wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15. And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold in gold, and of silver in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 10. And, when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the Lord, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

18. And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon.

Jer. xxvii. 21. Yea, thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem.

22. They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the Lord: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

18 And of (*d*) thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and (*e*) they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* xxiv. 12. And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers; and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

xxv. 6. So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave judgment upon him.

2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 11. Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

(*e*) *Dan.* i. 3. And the king spake unto Ashpenaz, the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4. Children in whom was no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5. And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank; so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6. Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah;

7. Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names, for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, (*f*) Good *is* the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken. And he said, *Is it* not *good*, if (*g*) peace and truth be in my days?

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 18. And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the Lord; let him do what seemeth him good.

Job i. 21. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

Ps. xxxix. 9. I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.

Lam. iii. 22. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

39. Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

(*g*) *Esth.* ix. 30. And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth.

Jer. xxxiii. 6. Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

Luke ii. 10. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

20 And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how (*h*) he made a pool and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 4. So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and find much water?

30. This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

Neh. iii. 16. After him repaired Nehemiah, the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Bethzur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXI.

MANASSEH *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* (*a*) Hephzi-bah.

(*a*) *Is.* lxii. 4. Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

2 And (*b*) he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the Lord, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* xxii. 17. Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

3 For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven and served them.

4 And (*c*) he built altars in the house of the Lord, of which the Lord said, (*d*) In Jerusalem will I put my name.

(*c*) *Jer.* xxxii. 34. But they set their abominations in the house which is called by my name to defile it.

(*d*) *Ex.* xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen. In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

Deut. xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

2 *Sam.* vii. 13. He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

1 *Kings* viii. 29. That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place.

ix. 3. And the Lord said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

Ps. lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

69. And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.

14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with (*e*) familiar spirits, and wizards: he (*f*) wrought much wickedness in the sight of the Lord, to provoke *him* to anger.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* x. 13. So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the Lord, even against the word of the Lord, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it.

Is. viii. 19. And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep and that mutter; should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

xix. 3. And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

Acts xvi. 16. And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying.

(*f*) *Gen.* xiii. 13. But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove, that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But (*g*) they hearkened not: and Manasseh (*h*) seduced them to do more evil than did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* 2. xxxvi. 16. But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people till there was no remedy.

Ezra ix. 10. And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments.

Neh. ix. 26. Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee; and they wrought great provocations.

Ps. lxxxi. 11. But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.

Dan. ix. 6. Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

10. Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11. Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

Luke xiii. 34. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

John xv. 22. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

James iv. 17. Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 16. And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 9. So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the Lord had destroyed before the children of Israel.

Ps. xii. 8. The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

Prov. xxix. 12. If a ruler hearken to lies all his servants are wicked.

Hos. v. 11. Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

Rev. ii. 20. Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

10 And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols;

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I *am* bringing *such* evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that (*i*) whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 11. And the Lord said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

Jer. xix. 3. And say, Hear ye the word of the Lord, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

Matt. xxiv. 21. For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22. And except those days should be shortened there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

Luke xxiii. 28. But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

Rev. vi. 15. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

13 And (*k*) I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and (*l*) I will wipe Jerusalem, as *a man* wipeth a dish, wiping *it*, and turning *it* upside down.

(*k*) *Is.* xxviii. 17. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet; and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

xxxiv. 11. But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

Lam. ii. 8. The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying; therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

Ez. xxiii. 31. Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32. Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33. Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34. Thou shalt even drink it, and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

Am. vii. 7. Thus he showed me, and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8. And the Lord said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by them any more.

Zech. i. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the Lord of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

(*l*) *Is.* xiv. 23. I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the Lord of hosts.

Ez. xxiv. 10. Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11. Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

Rev. xviii. 21. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mill-stone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22. And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a mill-stone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23. And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

14 And (*m*) I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and

(*n*) deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxi. 17. Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us because our God is not among us?

2 *Chr.* xv. 2. And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The Lord is with you while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

Jer. xxiii. 33. And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? Thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the Lord.

Lam. v. 20. Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?

(*n*) *Lev.* xxvi. 17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies; they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

36. And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37. And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38. And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

Deut. iv. 26. I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27. And the Lord shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you.

xxviii. 25. The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

31. Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee; thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32. Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long; and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33. The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway.

48. Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

Judg. ii. 14. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15. Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them, and they were greatly distressed.

Neh. ix. 27. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and, according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

Ps. cvi. 40. Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41. And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43. Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

Is. x. 6. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

Lam. i. 5. Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper; for the Lord hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

10. The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.

15 Because they have done *that which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, (*o*) Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing *that which was* evil in the sight of the Lord.

(*o*) *Num.* xxxv. 33. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

Deut. xxi. 8. Be merciful, O Lord, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9. So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

Jer. ii. 34. Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

vii. 6. If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt.

Matt. xxiii. 30. And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

xxvii. 6. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

Heb. xi. 37. They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins and goat-skins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

17 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, (*p*) and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

(*p*) 2 *Chr.* xxi. 20. Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

Jer. xxii. 19. He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jothah.

20 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them.

22 And (*q*) he forsook the Lord God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

(*q*) *Deut.* xxxii. 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

1 *Kings* xi. 33. Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth, the goddess of the Zidonians; Chemosh, the god of the Moabites; and Milcom, the god of the children of Ammon; and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David his father.

Jer. ii. 13. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

Jonah ii. 8. They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

23 And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXII.

JOSIAH (*a*) *was* (*b*) eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah, of Boscath.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 2. And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar! thus saith the Lord, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 1. Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign: and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

Matt. i. 10. And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias.

(*b*) *Ps.* viii. 2. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies; that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

Ec. x. 16. Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

Is. iii. 4. And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

2 And he did *that which was* (*c*) right in the sight of the LORD, and (*d*) walked in all the way of David his father, and (*e*) turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

(*c*) *Prov.* xx. 11. Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xv. 5. Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

(*e*) *Deut.* v. 32. Ye shall observe to do therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

Josh. i. 7. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

Prov. iv. 27. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

3 ¶ And it came to pass (*f*) in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *that* the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 3. For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4. And they brake down the altars of Baalim, in his presence: and the images that were on high above them he cut down: and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5. And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6. And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

7. And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8. Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the Lord his God.

4 Go up to (*g*) Hilkiah the high priest, that he may (*h*) sum the silver *which is* brought into the house of the LORD, which (*i*) the keepers of the door have gathered of the people:

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 9. And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

9. And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10. And they put it in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the Lord, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the Lord, to repair and amend the house.

11. Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12. And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of music.

13. Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service; and of the Levites, there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14. And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the Lord given by Moses.

15. And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the Lord. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16. And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.

17. And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18. Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* xxiv. 8. And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the Lord.

9. And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the Lord the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

10. And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11. Now it came to pass that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12. And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the Lord, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the Lord.

Mark xii. 41. And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxxxiv. 10. For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

5 And let them (*k*) deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the house of the LORD, (*l*) to repair the breaches of the house,

(*k*) 2 *Kings* xii. 11. And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the Lord: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought upon the house of the Lord.

12. And to masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the Lord, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

13. Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the Lord bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

14. But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the Lord.

(*l*) 2 *Kings* xii. 5. Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance; and let them repair the breaches of the house, whereso-ever any breach shall be found.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 7. For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the Lord did they bestow upon Baalim.

6 Unto carpenters, and build-ers, and masons, and to buy tim-ber, and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, (*m*) there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because (*n*) they dealt faithfully.

(*m*) 2 *Kings* xii. 15. Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deli-vered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 14. And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the Lord, even vessels to minis-ter, and to offer withal, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offer-ings in the house of the Lord continually all the days of Jehoiada.

(*n*) *Prov.* xxviii. 20. A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

Luke xvi. 10. He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12. And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

1 *Cor.* iv. 2. Moreover, it is required in stew-ards, that a man be found faithful.

2 *Tim.* ii. 2. And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 *John* 5. Beloved, thou doest faithfully what-soever thou doest to the brethren and to stran-gers.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, (*o*) I have found the book of the law in the house of the Lord. And Hilkiah gave the book to Sha-phan, and he read it.

(*o*) *Deut.* xxxi. 24. And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25. That Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, saying,

26. Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 14. And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the Lord given by Moses.

15. And Hilkiah answered and said to Sha-phan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the Lord. And Hilkiah de-livered the book to Shaphan.

9 And (*p*) Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the Lord.

(*p*) 2 *Kings* xxv. 22. And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebu-chadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

Jer. xxvi. 24. Nevertheless, the hand of Ahi-kam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

xxix. 3. By the hand of Elasah the son of Sha-phan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,) saying.

xxxvi. 10. Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the Lord's house, in the ears of all the people.

11. When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the Lord,

12. Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber, and, lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

10 And Shaphan the scribe showed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And (*q*) Shaphan read it before (*r*) the king.

(*q*) *Deut.* xxxi. 9. And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10. And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11. When all Israel is come to appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12. Gather the people together, men, and wo-men, and children, and thy stranger that is with-in thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and ob-serve to do all the words of this law;

13. And that their children, which have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the Lord your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

Jer. xxxvi. 21. So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll; and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber; and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

(*r*) *Deut.* xvii. 18. And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites:

19. And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20. That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

Jer. xxii. 1. Thus saith the Lord, go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2. And say, Hear the word of the Lord, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Sha-phan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, (*s*) inquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Judah concerning the words of this book *that is* found: for (*t*) great *is* the wrath of the Lord that is kindled against us, (*u*) because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all *that which is* written concerning us.

(*s*) *Prov.* iii. 6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Jer. xxi. 1. The word which came unto Jere-miah from the Lord, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Ze-phaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2. Inquire, I pray thee, of the Lord for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; if so be that the Lord will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

Ez. xiv. 3. Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them?

Am. iii. 7. Surely the Lord God will do no-thing, but he revealeth his secrets unto his ser-vants the prophets.

(*t*) *Ex.* xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thy-self to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

Neh. viii. 8. So they read in the book, in the law of God, distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

Dan. ix. 5. We have sinned, and have com-

mitted iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments:

6. Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

Rom. iv. 15. Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

(*u*) *Ps.* cvi. 6. We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

Jer. xvi. 12. And ye have done worse than your fathers; (for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:)

Lam. v. 7. Our fathers have sinned, and are not; and we have borne their iniquities.

Dan. ix. 8. O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah (*x*) the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;) and they communed with her.

(*x*) *Ex.* xv. 20. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

Judg. iv. 4. And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

Mic. vi. 4. For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee, Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

Luke ii. 36. And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity.

Acts xxi. 9. And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD (*y*) Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* (*z*) all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

(*y*) 1 *Kings* xx. 17. Behold, the days come, that all that is in thy house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried unto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

xxi. 12. Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

15. And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning it upside down.

(*z*) *Lev.* xxvi. 15. And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant,

16. I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

Dan. ix. 11. Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12. And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13. As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14. Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

17 Because they (*a*) have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and (*b*) shall not be quenched.

(*a*) *Deut.* xxix. 24. Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

25. Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26. For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and to whom he had not given unto them:

27. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28. And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

Judg. ii. 12. And they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger.

13. And they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

Ps. cvi. 35. But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36. And they served their idols; which were a snare unto them.

37. Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38. And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39. Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40. Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41. And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

Jer. ii. 11. Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.

12. Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the Lord.

13. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

27. Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face; but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28. But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxxii. 22. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 16. But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

Is. xxxiii. 14. The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

Jer. vii. 20. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

xvii. 27. But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath-day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

Ez. xx. 47. And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the Lord, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48. And all flesh shall see that I the Lord have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

Zeph. i. 18. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

18 But to (*c*) the king of Judah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, (*d*) thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

(*c*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 26. And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the Lord, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard;

27. Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the Lord.

28. Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

(*d*) *Is.* iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

Mal. iii. 16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened, and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord and that thought upon his name.

17. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

19 Because, (*e*) thine heart was tender, and thou hast (*f*) humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become (*g*) a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and (*h*) wept before me; (*i*) I also have heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

(*e*) *Ps.* li. 17. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

lxvi. 2. For all those things hath my hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Ez. ix. 4. And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry, for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

(*f*) *Ex.* x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

1 *Kings* xxi. 29. Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? Because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 12. And when he [Manasseh] was in affliction, he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

Mic. vi. 8. He hath showed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

1 *Pet.* v. 5. Likewise, ye younger submit yourselves unto the elder: yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

(*g*) *Lev.* xxvi. 31. And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32. And I will bring the land into desolation; and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

Jer. xliv. 22. So that the Lord could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

(*h*) *Judg.* ii. 4. And it came to pass, when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5. And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the Lord.

xx. 26. Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God and wept, and sat there before the Lord, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

Ezra x. 1. Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

Ps. cxix. 136. Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

Jer. ix. 1. Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

xiii. 17. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eyes shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.

xiv. 17. Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

Luke xix. 41. And when he [Jesus] was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it.

(*i*) 2 *Kings* xix. 20. Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard.

xx. 5. Turn again, and tell Hezekiah, the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord.

20 Behold therefore, (*k*) I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be (*l*) gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxv. 8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 11. And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired, that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 37. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

Is. lvii. 1. The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2. He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both (*a*) small and great: and (*b*) he read in their ears all the words of (*c*) the book of the covenant *which was* found in the house of the LORD.

(*a*) *Gen.* xix. 11. And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great; so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

Esth. i. 5. And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace.

Job iii. 19. The small and great are there; and the servant is free from his master.

Ps. cxv. 13. He will bless them that fear the Lord, both small and great.

Acts xxvi. 22. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come.

Rev. xx. 12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxxi. 10. And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11. When all Israel is come to appear before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12. Gather the people together, men, and

women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law;

13. And that their children, which have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the Lord your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

2 *Chr.* xvii. 9. And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the Lord with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

Neh. viii. 1. And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel.

2. And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

3. And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand: and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4. And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5. And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people: (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

6. And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands; and they bowed their heads and worshipped the Lord with their faces to the ground.

7. Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8. So they read in the book, in the law of God, distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

ix. 3. And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God.

xiii. 1. On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxxi. 26. Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

1 *Kings* viii. 9. There was nothing in the ark, save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

3 And the king (*d*) stood by a pillar, and (*e*) made a covenant before the LORD, (*f*) to walk after the LORD, and to keep (*g*) his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, (*h*) with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant *that were* written in this book. (*i*) And all the people stood to the covenant.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* xi. 14. And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason!

(*e*) *Ex.* xxiv. 7. And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8. And Moses took the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these words.

Deut. v. 1. And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep and do them.

2. The Lord our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3. The Lord made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

xxix. 1. These are the words of the covenant, which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

10. Ye stand this day all of you before the Lord your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel.

11. Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12. That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the Lord thy God, and into his oath, which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day:

13. That he may establish thee to-day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14. Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;

15. But with him that standeth here with us this day before the Lord our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

Josh xxiv. 25. So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

2 *Chr.* xv. 12. And they entered into a covenant to seek the Lord God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;

13. That whosoever would not seek the Lord God of Israel should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14. And they sware unto the Lord with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

xxiii. 16. And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the Lord's people.

Jer. l. 5. They shall ask the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join ourselves to the Lord in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

Heb. viii. 8. For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah;

9. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand, to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel. After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11. And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13. In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now, that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

(*f*) *Deut.* viii. 19. And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

(*g*) *Deut.* iv. 45. These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

vi. 1. Now these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it.

(*h*) *Deut.* vi. 5. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

x. 12. And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

xi. 13. And it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxiv. 3. And Moses came, and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the Lord hath said will we do.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the (*k*) priests of the second order, and (*l*) the keepers of the door, (*m*) to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels *that were* made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* xxiv. 4. And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided: among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* xxvi. 1. Concerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites was Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

(*m*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 3. For he built again the

high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

7. And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, For this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

xxxiv. 3. For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the Sodomites, that *were* by the house of the LORD, (*n*) where the women wove hangings for the grove.

(*n*) *Ex.* xxxv. 25. And all the women that were wise-hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26. And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' hair.

Ez. xvi. 16. And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

Hos. ii. 13. And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked herself with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the Lord.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which *were* on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, (*o*) the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, (*p*) but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

(*o*) *Mal.* ii. 8. But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

9. Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 36. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thy house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

Ez. xliv. 29. They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and every dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30. And the first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thy house.

31. The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to (*q*) the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

(*q*) *Deut.* iv. 19. And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

Job xxxi. 26. If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness.

27. And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand.

Ez. viii. 16. And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house; and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

12 And the altars that *were* (*r*) on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

(*r*) *Deut.* xxii. 8. When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thy house, if any man fall from thence.

Jer. xix. 13. And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled, as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

Zeph. i. 5. And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; and them that worship and that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham.

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover, (*s*) the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, *and* stamped *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xii. 28. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29. And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30. And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

31. And he made a house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32. And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el,) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33. So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

xiv. 16. And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

xv. 30. Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the Lord God of Israel to anger.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he espied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and (*t*) burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 1. And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the Lord unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2. And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar! thus saith the Lord, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

32. For the saying which he cried by the word of the Lord against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

John x. 35. If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, (*u*) *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 29. And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

30. And he laid his carcass in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother!

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with (*x*) the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 11. Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12. And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went which came from Judah.

13. And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass, and he rode thereon.

14. And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

15. Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16. And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee; neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

17. For it was said to me by the word of the Lord, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18. He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied unto him.

19. So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20. And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the Lord came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21. And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, and hast not kept the commandment which the Lord thy God commanded thee,

22. But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of the which the Lord did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

31. And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; lay my bones beside his bones.

19 And all (*y*) the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made (*z*) to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

(*y*) 1 *Kings* xii. 31. And he [Jeroboam] made a house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

xiii. 32. For the saying which he cried by the word of the Lord against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

2 *Kings* xvii. 9. And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the Lord their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

(*z*) 2 *Kings* xvii. 16. And they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

18. Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

xxi. 6. And he [Manasseh] made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

Ps. lxxviii. 58. For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

Jer. vii. 18. The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19. Do they provoke me to anger? saith the Lord: do they not provoke themselves, to the confusion of their own faces?

Ez. viii. 17. Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18. Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

20 And (*a*) he slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there upon the altars, and burnt men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

(*a*) *Ex.* xxii. 20. He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the Lord only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

Deut. xiii. 5. And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lord thy God commanded thee to walk in: So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

1 *Kings* xviii. 40. And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

2 *Kings* x. 25. And it came to pass as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

xi. 18. And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the Lord.

Zech. xiii. 2. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered; and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirits to pass out of the land.

3. And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou

shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, (*b*) Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as *it is* written in the book of this covenant.

(*b*) *Lev.* xxiii. 5. In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the Lord's passover.

6. And on the fifteenth day of the same month, is the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord; seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7. In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8. But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work therein.

Num. ix. 2. Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.

3. In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4. And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5. And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month, at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

xxviii. 16. And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the Lord.

17. And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18. In the first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein:

19. But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire, for a burnt-offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish:

20. And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram;

21. A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22. And one goat for a sin-offering to make an atonement for you.

23. Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering.

24. After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25. And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

Deut. xvi. 1. Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the Lord thy God: for in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2. Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the Lord thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the Lord shall choose to place his name there.

3. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste;) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life.

4. And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven days; neither shall there any of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5. Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee:

6. But at the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7. And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose; and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8. Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the Lord thy God; thou shalt do no work therein.

22 Surely (*c*) there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah;

(*c*) 2 *Chr.* xxxv. 18. And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19. In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 Moreover, (*d*) the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, (*e*) that he might perform the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

(*d*) *Is.* viii. 19. And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep and that mutter; should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

xix. 3. And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

Acts xvi. 16. And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17. The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which show unto us the way of salvation.

18. And this she did many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

(*e*) *Is.* viii. 20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

Jam. i. 25. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, (*f*) that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

(*f*) *Deut.* iv. 29. But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

vi. 5. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

1 *Kings* xv. 5. Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

Jer. xxix. 13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

26 Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, (*g*) My name shall be there.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* viii. 29. That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place.

ix. 3. And the Lord said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up

against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem, and his mother's name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did *that which* was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh (*h*) put him in bands at (*i*) Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 2. Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3. And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in a hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4. And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

Ez. xix. 3. And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4. The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

(*i*) *Jer.* lii. 9. Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment upon him.

10. And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

34 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh; he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

36 Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAPTER XXIV.

IN (*a*) his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 6. Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

Jer. xxv. 9. Behold I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the Lord, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations.

Dan i. 1. In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And (*b*) the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, (*c*) according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxviii. 49. The Lord shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand;

50. A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor show favour to the young.

Job i. 17. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Is. xiii. 5. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

(*c*) *Jer.* xxv. 9. Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the Lord, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations.

xxxii. 28. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

3 Surely (*d*) at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to (*e*) remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

(*d*) *Is.* x. 5. O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6. I will send him against a hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

xlv. 7. I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.

Am. iii. 6. Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?

(*e*) *Deut.* xxviii. 63. And it shall come to pass, that, as the Lord rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the Lord will rejoice over you to destroy you; and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

xxix. 28. And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

Josh. xxii. 15. Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the Lord your God promised you; so shall the Lord bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.

Mic. ii. 10. Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood, (*f*) which the LORD would not pardon.

(*f*) *Jer.* xv. 1. Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people; cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

Lam. iii. 42. We have transgressed, and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his

fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And (*g*) the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken, from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

(*g*) *Jer.* xxxvii. 5. Then Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6. Then came the word of the Lord unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7. Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to keep you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8. And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name *was* Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And (*h*) Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon (*i*) took him in the eighth year of his reign.

(*h*) *Jer.* xxxviii. 17. Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire; and thou shalt live, and thy house:

18. But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

Ez. xvii. 12. Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

(*i*) *Jer.* lii. 31. And it came to pass, in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison.

13 And (*k*) he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and (*l*) cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, (*m*) which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

(*k*) *Is.* xxxix. 6. Behold, the days come, that all that is in thy house, and that which thy father's have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

Jer. xx. 5. Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

(*l*) *Ezra* i. 7. Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8. Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbuzzar the prince of Judah.

9. And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10. Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11. All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

Dan. v. 2. Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.

3. Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* vii. 48. And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the Lord: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the show-bread was,

49. And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold;

50. And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the (*n*) craftsmen and smiths: none remained save (*o*) the poorest sort of the people of the land.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 19. Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears;)

20. But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock.

21. Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22. So it came to pass, in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul, and with Jonathan his son, was there found.

(*o*) *Jer.* xxxix. 10. But Nebuzar-adan, the captain of the guard, left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, *those* carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all *that were* strong *and* apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah, his father's brother, king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For (*p*) through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that (*q*) Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

(*p*) *Ex.* ix. 14. For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thy heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15. For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16. And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to show in thee my power;

and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17. As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

Is. xix. 11. Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12. Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13. The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14. The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

1 *Cor.* i. 20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 13. And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the Lord God of Israel.

Jer. xxvii. 12. I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13. Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the Lord hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14. Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

15. For I have not sent them saith the Lord, yet they prophesy a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

xxxviii. 17. Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire; and thou shalt live, and thy house:

18. But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19. And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20. But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the Lord, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21. But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the Lord hath showed me.

Ez. xvii. 15. But he rebelled against him, in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16. As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17. Neither shall Pharaoh, with his mighty army and great company, make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18. Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20. And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

CHAPTER XXV.

AND it came to pass, (*a*) in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth *day* of the month, *that* (*b*) Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and (*c*) pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

(*a*) *Jer.* xxxix. 1. In the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

lvii. 4. And it came to pass, in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5. So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

Ez. xxiv. 1. Again, in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2. Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day; the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* xxiv. 1. In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

10. At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

Jer. xxvii. 8. And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the Lord, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

xxxii. 28. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

xliii. 10. And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

li. 34. Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

Ez. xxvi. 7. For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

(*c*) *Is.* xxix. 3. And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

Jer. xxxii. 24. Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest it.

Ez. xxi. 22. At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering-rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

Luke xix. 43. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44. And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on (*d*) the ninth *day* of the *fourth* month (*e*) the famine prevailed in the city, and (*f*) there was no bread for the people of the land.

(*d*) *Jer.* xxxix. 2. And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

lii. 6. And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

Zech. viii. 19. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

(*e*) *Lev.* xxvi. 26. And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall break your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

Deut. xxviii. 52. And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

53. And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, (which the Lord thy God hath given thee) in the siege and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee.

(*f*) *Jer.* xxxvii. 21. Then Zedekiah the king commanded, that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the baker's street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

xxxviii. 2. Thus saith the Lord, He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

4 And (*g*) the city was broken up, and all the men of war (*h*) *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees *were* against the city round about:) (*i*) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

(*g*) *Jer.* v. 10. Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the Lord's.

xxxix. 2. And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

Ez. xxxiii. 21. And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

(*h*) *Deut.* xxviii. 25. The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

(*i*) *Ez.* xii. 12. And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth; they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

5 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So (*k*) they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgment upon him.

(*k*) *Jer.* xxi. 7. And afterward, saith the Lord, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life; and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

xxxiv. 21. And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes, will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which are gone up from you.

Lam. iv. 19. Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20. The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the Lord, was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

7 And (*l*) they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, (*m*) and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and (*n*) bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxi. 16. And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lifted up her voice, and wept.

xliv. 34. For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father?

Deut. xxviii. 34. So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

Jer. xxxix. 6. Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

(*m*) *Jer.* xxxii. 4. And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5. And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the Lord: though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.

xxxiv. 3. And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

Ez. xii. 13. My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon, to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

(*n*) *Judg.* xvi. 21. But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass: and he did grind in the prison-house.

2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 11. Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

xxxvi. 6. Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

Ps. cvii. 10. Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death; being bound in affliction and iron;

11. Because they rebelled against the works of God, and contemned the counsel of the Most High.

cxlix. 8. To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, on the seventh *day* of the month, which *is* the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 And (*o*) he burnt the house of the Lord, and (*p*) the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great *man's* house burnt he with fire.

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 19. And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

Ps. lxxiv. 3. Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations, even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4. Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; they set up their ensigns for signs.

5. A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6. But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7. They have cast fire into thy sanctuary; they have defiled by casting down the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

lxxix. 1. O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled; they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

Is. lxiv. 11. Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

Jer. vii. 14. Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

Luke xxi. 5. And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6. As for these things, which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

(*p*) *Jer.* xxxiv. 22. Behold, I will command, saith the Lord, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

xxxvii. 8. And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

10. For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

xxxix. 8. And the Chaldeans burnt the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

lii. 13. And burnt the house of the Lord, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men, burnt he with fire.

Amos ii. 5. But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

10 And all the army of the Chaldees, that *were with* the captain of the guard, (*q*) brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

(*q*) *Neh.* i. 3. And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach; the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

Jer. v. 10. Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they are not the Lord's.

xxxix. 8. And the Chaldeans burnt the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

lii. 14. And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now (*r*) the rest of the people *that were* left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebu-

zaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

(r) *Jer.* xv. 1. Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people; cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

xxxix. 9. Then Nebuzar-adan, the captain of the guard, carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

Ez. xii. 15. And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

12 But the captain of the guard (*s*) left of the poor of the land, *to be* vinedressers and husbandmen.

(*s*) 2 *Kings* xxiv. 14. And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

Jer. xl. 7. Now, when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon.

13 ¶ And the pillars of brass, that *were* in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the Lord, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass, wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, *and* such things as *were* of gold, in gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases, which Solomon had made for the house of the Lord; the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* brass; and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land *that were* found in the city:

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And *as for* the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah (*t*) sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 23. Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware unto him.

Jer. xl. 9. And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass (*u*) in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

(*u*) *Zech.* vii. 5. Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh month, even those seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, even to me?

viii. 19. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did (*x*) lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison;

(*x*) *Gen.* xl. 13. Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place; and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

20. And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon;

29 And (*y*) changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

(*y*) *Gen.* xli. 14. Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

42. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

Is. lxi. 3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise

for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called, Trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

Zech. iii. 4. And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

Luke xv. 22. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER I.

ADAM, (*a*) Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

(*a*) *Gen.* v. 1. This is the book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him:

2. Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3. And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4. And the days of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years; and he begat sons and daughters.

5. And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6. And Seth lived a hundred and five years, and begat Enos.

7. And Seth lived, after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

8. And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9. And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan.

10. And Enos lived, after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

11. And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12. And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel.

13. And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters.

14. And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15. And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared.

16. And Mahalaleel lived, after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

17. And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18. And Jared lived a hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch.

19. And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

20. And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21. And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah.

22. And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

23. And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years.

24. And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.

25. And Methuselah lived a hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech.

26. And Methuselah lived, after he begat Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters.

27. And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28. And Lamech lived a hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son;

29. And he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the Lord hath cursed.

30. And Lamech lived, after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters.

31. And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32. And Noah was five hundred years old, and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ The (*b*) sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

(*b*) *Gen.* x. 2. The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3. And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4. And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5. By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

8 ¶ The (*c*) sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth,

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

(*c*) *Gen.* x. 6. And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7. And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8. And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9. He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.

10. And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11. Out of that land went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth and Calah,

12. And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13. And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14. And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim.

15. And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

16. And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,

17. And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18. And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20. These are the sons of Ham, after their fa-

milies, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

17 ¶ The (*d*) sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* Peleg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name *was* Joktan.

20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these *were* the sons of Joktan.

(*d*) *Gen.* x. 22. The children of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.
23. And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.
24. And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah begat Eber.
25. And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of one was Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.
26. And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,
27. And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,
28. And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
29. And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.
30. And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.
31. These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

24 (*e*) Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 Abram, the same *is* Abraham.

(*e*) *Gen.* xi. 10. These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood.
11. And Shem lived, after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
12. And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah.
13. And Arphaxad lived, after he begat Salah, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.
14. And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.
15. And Salah lived, after he begat Eber, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.
16. And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg.
17. And Eber lived, after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.
18. And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu.
19. And Peleg lived, after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.
20. And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug.
21. And Reu lived, after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.
22. And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.
23. And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
24. And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah.
25. And Nahor lived, after he begat Terah, a hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.
26. And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

28 ¶ The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael.

29 ¶ These *are* their generations; (*f*) The first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxv. 12. Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham.
13. And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
14. And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,
15. Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah:
16. These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

32 ¶ Now (*g*) the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxv. 1. Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.
2. And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.
3. And Jokshan begat Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.
4. And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

34 ¶ And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau, and Israel.

35 The (*h*) sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxxvi. 10. These are the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau; Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau.
11. And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.
12. And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sons of Adah, Esau's wife.
13. And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife.

38 And (*i*) the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan.

39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and Homam: and Timna *was* Lotan's sister.

40 The sons of Shobal; Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

(*i*) *Gen.* xxxvi. 20. These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,
21. And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan. These are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.
22. And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman: and Lotan's sister was Timna.
23. And the children of Shobal were these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho and Onam.
24. And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.
25. And the children of Anah were these; Dishon and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.
26. And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
27. The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.
28. The children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now (*k*) these *are* the

kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before *any* king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pai; and his wife's name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxxvi. 31. And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32. And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

33. And Bela died; and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34. And Jobab died; and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35. And Husham died; and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab,) reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was Avith.

36. And Hadad died; and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37. And Samlah died; and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

38. And Saul died; and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39. And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died; and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 Hadad died also. And the dukes of Edom were; Duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. (*l*) These *are* the dukes of Edom.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxxvi. 40. And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41. Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42. Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43. Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he is Esau, the father of the Edomites.

CHAPTER II.

THESE *are* the sons of Israel; (*a*) Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin; Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxxv. 22. And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah, his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:

23. The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun;

24. The sons of Rachel; Joseph and Benjamin;

25. And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali:

26. And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

3 The sons of Judah; (*b*) Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua, the Canaanitess. And Er the first-born of Judah was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 1. And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2. And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3. And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4. And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5. And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6. And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7. And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord slew him.

8. And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9. And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10. And the thing which he did displeased the Lord: wherefore he slew him also.

4 And (*c*) Tamar his daughter-in-law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah *were* five.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 11. Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, Remain a widow at thy father's house till Shelah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren did. And Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

12. And, in process of time, the daughter of Shuah, Judah's wife, died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13. And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14. And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15. When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16. And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17. And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge till thou send it?

18. And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her; and she conceived by him.

19. And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20. And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand; but he found her not.

21. Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way-side? and they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22. And he returned to Judah, and said I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23. And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24. And it came to pass, about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25. When she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man whose these are am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26. And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27. And it came to pass, in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb.

28. And it came to pass, when she travailed, that the one put out his hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29. And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out; and she said, how hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee; therefore his name was called Pharez.

30. And afterwards came out his brother, that

had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

5 The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah; Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi; (*d*) Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

(*d*) *Josh.* vii. 1. But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

2. And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven on the east side of Bethel, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up, and viewed Ai.

3. And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

4. So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men; and they fled before the men of Ai.

5. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him, Jerahmeel, and (*e*) Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah:

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

(*e*) *Ruth* iv. 19. And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20. And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21. And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22. And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

13 ¶ And Jesse begat his firstborn Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,

14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David (*f*) the seventh:

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 12. Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

13. And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to battle were Eliab the first-born; and next unto him, Abinadab; and the third, Shammah,

14. And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur,

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat (*g*) Bezaleel.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxxi. 2. See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

xxxvi. 1. Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the Lord put wisdom and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the Lord had commanded.

2. And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab: and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the Lord had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

xxxvii. 1. And Bezaleel made the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

21 And afterwards Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he *was* threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath, and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities: all these *belonged to* the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah, Hezron's wife, bare him Ashur, the father of (*h*) Tekoa.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 2. And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

Amos i. 1. The words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he said concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

25 And the sons of Jerahmeel, the first-born of Hezron, were Ram, the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sons of Ram, the first-born of Jerahmeel, were Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

28 And the sons of Onam were Shammai and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail; and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sons of Jada, the brother of Shammai; Jethur and Jonathan; and Jethur died without children.

33 And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed.

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb, the brother of Jerahmeel, *were* Mesha his first-born, which *was* the father of (*i*) Ziph: and the sons of Mareshah, (*k*) the father of Hebron.

(*i*) *Josh.* xv. 24. Zeph, and Telem, and Bealoth.

1 *Sam.* xxiii. 19. Then came up the Zephites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* viii. 29. And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, (whose wife's name was Maachah.)

43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Gesham, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maachah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achsa.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of (*l*) Kirjath-jearim,

(*l*) *Josh.* xv. 9. And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of Mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

60. Kirjath-Baal (which is Kirjath-jearim,) and Rabbah; two cities with their villages.

1 *Sam.* vii. 1. And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab, in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the Lord.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 5. So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6. And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the Lord, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

51 Salma the father of (*m*) Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxxv. 19. And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

Ruth i. 19. So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them; and they said, Is this Naomi?

ii. 4. And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The Lord be with you. And they answered him, The Lord bless thee.

iv. 11. And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The Lord make the woman that is come into thy house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel, and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-le-hem.

Matt. ii. 1. Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem.

John vii. 42. Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Beth-le-hem, where David was?

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons: Haroeh, *and* half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the (*n*) Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came (*o*) the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 38. Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite.

(*o*) *Josh.* xv. 33. And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah.

xix. 41. And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh.

Judg. xiii. 2. And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

xvi. 31. Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

54 The sons of Salma; Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and the Suchathites. These *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAPTER III.

NOW these were (*a*) the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born, Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess:

2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah, of Abital; the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah his wife.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 2. And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;

3. And his second, Cheleab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom, the son of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;

4. And the fourth, Adonijah, the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah, the son of Abital;

5. The sixth, Ithream, by Eglah, David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

4 *These* six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

5 And (*b*) these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bathshua the daughter of Ammiel:

6 Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* v. 14. And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15. Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16. And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

10 ¶ And Solomon's son *was* Rehoboam; (*c*) Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,

12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

(*e*) *Matt.* i. 7. And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

8. And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9. And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10. And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias.

15 And the sons of Josiah *were*, the first-born Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Jehoiakim; Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, Salathiel his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah *were* (*d*) Zerubbabel, and Shimei; and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister:

(*d*) *Ezra* iii. 2. Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

Hag. i. 12. Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the Lord their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the Lord their God had sent them,) and the people did fear before the Lord.

ii. 2. Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

4. Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord, and be strong, O Joshua son of Josedech, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, and work: for I am with you, saith the Lord of hosts.

Zech. iv. 6. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

7. Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8. Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9. The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you.

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Jesaiah; the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAPTER IV.

THE sons of Judah; (*a*) Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

(*a*) *Gen.* xlvi. 12. And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

Num. xxvi. 20. And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21. And the sons of Pharez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

Ruth iv. 18. Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron.

Matt. i. 3. And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram.

Luke iii. 33. Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda.

2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These *are* the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were of* the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These *were* the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah *were* Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was (*b*) more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because (*c*) I bare him with sorrow.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxxiv. 19. And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he was more honourable than all the house of his father.

Is. xliii. 4. Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

Acts xvii. 11. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

(*c*) *Gen.* iii. 16. Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

xxxv. 18. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died,) that she called his name Ben-oni, but his father called him Benjamin.

10 And Jabez (*d*) called on (*e*) the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest (*f*) bless me indeed, and (*g*) enlarge my coasts, and that (*h*) thine hand might be with me, and that (*i*) thou wouldest keep *me* from evil, (*k*) that it may not grieve me! And (*l*) God granted him that which he requested.

(*d*) *Gen.* xii. 8. And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

Job xii. 4. I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

Ps. lv. 16. As for me, I will call upon God; and the Lord shall save me.

Jer. xxxiii. 3. Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knewest not.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxxii. 28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince has thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

xxxiii. 20. And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

Is. xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth

for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

(*f*) *Gen.* xii. 2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

xxxii. 26. And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

Ps. lxxii. 17. His name shall endure for ever; his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

(*g*) *Prov.* x. 22. The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it.

(*h*) *Ps.* cxix. 173. Let thy hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

John x. 28. And I will give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

(*i*) *Prov.* xxx. 8. Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me;

9. Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

Matt. vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

2 *Tim.* iv. 18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

(*k*) *Rev.* iii. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

(*l*) *Job* xxii. 27. Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

Ps. xxi. 4. He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever.

lxv. 2. O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

lxvi. 19. But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20. Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

Mic. vii. 7. Therefore I will look unto the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation; my God will hear me.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Piseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the valley of Charashim; for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Ela, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were* Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these *are* the sons of Bithiah, the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of *his* wife Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon *were* Amnon, and Rinnah, Benhanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi *were* Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah the son of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* (*m*) the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

(*m*) *Ex.* i. 14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

Ps. lxxxi. 6. I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon *were*, (*n*) Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

(*n*) *Num.* xxvi. 12. The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13. Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14. These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at Beersheba, and Moladah, and Hazarshual,

29 And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These *were* their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages *were* Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities:

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto Baal. These *were* their habitations, and their genealogy.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah;

38 These mentioned by *their* names *were* princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 And they went to the entrance of Gedor, *even* unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and (*o*) the land *was*

wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for *they* of (*p*) Ham had dwelt there of old.

(*o*) *Judg.* xviii. 7. Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and there was no magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing; and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no business with any man.

8. And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

9. And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

10. When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

(*p*) *Gen.* x. 6. And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

Ps. lxxviii. 51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

cv. 23. Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to Mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAPTER V.

NOW the sons of Reuben, the first born of Israel, (for (*a*) he *was* the first-born; but (*b*) forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, (*c*) his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph, the son of Israel: (*d*) and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxix. 32. And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben; for she said, Surely the Lord hath looked upon my affliction; now, therefore, my husband will love me.

xlvi. 8. And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt: Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's first-born.

xlix. 3. Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

Ex. vi. 14. These be the heads of their father's houses: The sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, Hanoch, and Phallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.

Num. i. 5. And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur.

xvi. 1. Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxxv. 22. And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah, his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve.

xlix. 4. Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed, then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

Lev. xviii. 8. The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness.

(*c*) *Deut.* xxi. 17. But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxv. 23. And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

2 For (*e*) Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* (*f*) the chief ruler; but the birthright *was* Joseph's:)

(*e*) *Judg.* i. 2. And the Lord said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

Ps. lx. 7. Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of my head; Judah is my lawgiver.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the Mount Sion, which he loved.

Jer. xxiii. 5. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Heb. vii. 14. For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

3 The sons, *I say*, of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, *were* Hanock, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned, *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon:

9 And eastward he inhabited, unto the entering of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: (*g*) because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

(*g*) *Num.* xxxii. 1. Now the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle;

2. The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3. Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo and Beon,

4. Even the country which the Lord smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:

5. Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with (*h*) the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east *land* of Gilead.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxi. 9. And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne unto Abraham, mocking.

xxv. 12. Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

Ps. lxxxiii. 6. The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salcah:

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These *are* the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of (*i*) Sharon, upon their borders.

(*i*) 1 *Chr.* xxvii. 29. And over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai.

Cant. ii. 1. I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valley.

Is. xxxv. 2. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon; they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, *were* four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And (*k*) they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for (*l*) they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; (*m*) because they put their trust in him.

(*k*) *Ex.* xvii. 11. And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

Josh. x. 14. And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel.

1 *Sam.* vii. 12. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Ebenezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

Ps. xlvi. 1. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

cxlvi. 5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God.

(*l*) 2 *Chr.* xviii. 31. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the Lord helped him; and God moved them to depart from him.

xxxii. 20. For this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21. And the Lord sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his God, they that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.

(*m*) *Ps.* ix. 10. And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, Lord, hast not forsaken him that seek thee.

xxii. 4. Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5. They cried unto thee, and were delivered; they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

lxxxiv. 12. O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

Jer. xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

Nah. i. 7. The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

Eph. i. 12. That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

21 And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because (*n*) the war *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads (*o*) until the captivity.

(*n*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 8. With him is an arm of flesh: but with us is the Lord our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

(*o*) 2 *Kings* xv. 29. In the days of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

xvii. 6. In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land; they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and Senir, and unto Mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaiah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men *and* heads of the house of their fathers.

25 And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and (*p*) went a whoring (*q*) after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

(*p*) *Judg.* ii. 17. And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord; but they did not so.

viii. 33. And it came to pass as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

Hos. i. 2. The beginning of the word of the Lord by Hosea. And the Lord said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, departing from the Lord.

ix. 1. Rejoice not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God; thou hast loved a reward upon every cornfloor.

Rev. xvii. 5. And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

(*q*) *Judg.* ii. 12. And they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger.

2 *Chr.* xxv. 14. Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15. Wherefore the anger of the Lord was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people which could not deliver their own people out of thy hand?

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser, king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAPTER VI.

THE (*a*) sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xxiii. 6. And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, namely, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12. The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.
13. The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses; and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless his name for ever.
xxiv. 1. Now these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,
5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,
6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,
7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,
8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,
9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,
10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the priest's office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem:)
11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,
12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,
13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,
14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,
15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.
16 ¶ The sons of Levi; (*b*) Gershom, Kohath and Merari.

(*b*) *Ex.* vi. 16. And these are the names of the sons of Levi, according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi were a hundred thirty and seven years.
17. The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.
18. And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years.
19. And the sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.
18 And the sons of Kohath *were* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.
20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,
21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.
22 The sons of Kohath; (*c*) Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,

(*c*) *Ex.* vi. 21. And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg and Zichri.
24. And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,
24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.
25 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth.
26 *As for* Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,
27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.
28 And the sons of Samuel; the first-born Vashni, and Abiah.
29 The sons of Merari; (*d*) Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son.

(*d*) *Num.* iii. 33. Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.
31 ¶ And these *are they*, (*e*) whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 16. And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of music, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.
17. So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah;
18. And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.
19. So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass;
20. And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;
21. And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel.
22. And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

xxv. 1. Moreover, David, and the captains of the host, separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was;
2. Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.
3. Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the Lord.
4. Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamtiezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahozioth:
5. All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the word of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.
6. All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.
7. So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.
8. And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.
9. Now, the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah, who, with his brethren and sons, were twelve:
10. The third to Zaccur, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
11. The fourth to Izri, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
12. The fifth to Nethaniah, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
13. The sixth to Bukkiah, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
14. The seventh to Jesharelah, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
15. The eighth to Jeshaiah, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
16. The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
17. The tenth to Shimei, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
18. The eleventh to Azareel, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
19. The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
20. The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
21. The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
22. The fifteenth to Jeremoth, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
23. The sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
24. The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
25. The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
26. The nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
27. The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:
28. The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:

29. The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:

30. The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:

31. The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, he, his sons and his brethren, were twelve:

32 And they ministered, before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and *then* they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And these *are* they that waited with their children. Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel,

34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,

35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,

36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,

37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph, (who stood on his right hand,) *even* Asaph, the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea,

40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchiah,

41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,

42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,

43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.

44 And their brethren, the sons of Merari, *stood* on the left hand. Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,

45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,

46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,

47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.

48 Their brethren also the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But (*f*) Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* most holy, and to (*g*) make an atonement, for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxx. 1. And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon; of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2. A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four square shall it be: and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4. And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof; upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5. And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6. And thou shalt put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7. And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxix. 33. And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

Num. xv. 25. And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord, and their sin-offering before the Lord, for their ignorance.

Job xxxiii. 24. Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found a ransom.

50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,

51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,

52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,

53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

54 ¶ Now (*h*) these *are* their dwelling-places throughout their castles, in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron of the family of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

(*h*) *Num.* xxxv. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2. Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites, of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3. And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4. And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5. And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6. And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7. So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8. And the cities which ye shall give shall be of the possession of the children of Israel; from them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave (*i*) the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, *the city* of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir and Eshtemoa with their suburbs,

58 And Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

59 And Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families, *were* thirteen cities.

(*i*) *Josh.* xxi. 13. Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Libnah with her suburbs,

14. And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,
15. And Holen with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,
16. And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.
17. And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,
18. Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.
19. All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priest, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath, *which were* left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely, out of* the half-*tribe* of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom, throughout their families, were given out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari, *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites *these* cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And *the residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath, (*k*) had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave unto them, *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in Mount Ephraim with her suburbs; *they gave* also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs:

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom *were given*, out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs:

74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs:

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathain with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs:

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

(*k*) *Josh.* xxi. 20. And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.
21. For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in Mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer, with her suburbs.
22. And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon, with her suburbs: four cities.
23. And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon, with her suburbs,
24. Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs, four cities.
25. And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.
26. All the cities were ten, with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.
27. And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golon in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.
28. And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,
29. Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs:
30. And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,
31. Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.
32. And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.
33. All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.
34. And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulon, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,
35. Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahallal with her suburbs: four cities.
36. And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,
37. Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cites.
38. And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
39. Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

CHAPTER VII.

NOW (*a*) the sons of Issachar *were* Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

(*a*) *Gen.* xlvi. 13. And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.
Num. xxvi. 23. Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:
24. Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their father's house, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; whose number *was* in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their ge-

nerations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand *men:* for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar *were* valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ *The sons* (*b*) of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela, Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned, by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael, Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred *soldiers*, fit to go out for war *and* battle.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, *and* Hushim, the sons of Aher.

(*b*) *Gen.* xlvi. 21. And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

Num. xxv. 38. The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39. Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40. And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites:

41. These are the sons of Benjamin, after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

13 ¶ The sons of (*c*) Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

(*c*) *Gen.* xlvi. 24. And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramitess, bare (*d*) Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sister's name *was* Maachah;) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh; and his sons *were* Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

(*d*) *Gen.* l. 23. And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

20 ¶ And (*e*) the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son,

21 And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath *that were* born in *that* land slew because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

(*e*) *Num.* xxvi. 35. These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36. And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eram, the family of the Eramites.

23 And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and (*f*) he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxxv. 18. And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she Rachel died,) that she called his name Benoni: but his father called him Benjamin.

1 *Sam.* iv. 21. And she (Phinehas' wife) named the child I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law, and her husband.)

1 *Chr.* iv. 9. And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzensherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Non his son, Jehoshuah his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Beth-el and the towns thereof, and eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer with the towns thereof; Shechem also, and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of (*g*) Asher; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath: these *are* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sons of his brother Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* father's house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number, throughout the genealogy of them, that were apt to the war *and* to battle *was* twenty and six thousand men.

(g) *Gen.* xlvi. 17. And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

Num. xxvi. 44. Of the children of Asher, after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45. Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46. And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

CHAPTER VIII.

NOW Benjamin begat (a) Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were, Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these *are* the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara *were* his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah also, and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah;

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal;

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi;

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak;

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, whose wife's name *was* Maachah:

30 And his first born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

(a) *Gen.* xlvi. 21. And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

Num. xxvi. 38. The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites.

33 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and (b) Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

34 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah; and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmabeth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son:

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother *were*, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these *are* of the sons of Benjamin.

(b) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 49. Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-Shua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal.

2 Sam. ii. 8. But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

CHAPTER IX.

SO (a) all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah,

who were (*b*) carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

(*a*) *Ezra* ii. 62. These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found; therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

Neh. vii. 5. And my God put into my heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy: and I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 11. Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

Jer. xxxix. 9. Then Nebuzar-adan, the captain of the guard, carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

2 ¶ Now (*c*) the first inhabitants, that *dwelt* in their possessions in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and (*d*) the Nethinims.

(*c*) *Neh.* vii. 73. So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

(*d*) *Josh.* ix. 21. And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised them.

22. And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23. Now therefore ye are cursed; and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24. And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the Lord thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25. And now, behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26. And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27. And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the congregation, and for the altar of the Lord, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

3 And (*e*) in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh;

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez of the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah.

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah;

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

(*e*) *Neh.* xi. 4. And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah; Athaiah, the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5. And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6. All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem were four hundred three score and eight valiant men.

7. And these are the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8. And after him, Gabbai, Salli, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9. And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer; and Judah the son of Senuah was second over the city.

10 ¶ And of the (*f*) priests, Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God;

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari;

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph;

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun; and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were*, Shallum, and Akkub, and Talman, and Ahiman, and their brethren: and Shallum *was* the chief;

(*f*) *Neh.* xi. 10. Of the priests; Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11. Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12. And their brethren that did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two; and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13. And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two; and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14. And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.

15. Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni;

16. And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17. And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer; and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18. All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

19. Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

18 Who hitherto *waited* in (*g*) the king's gate eastward; (*h*) they *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* xi. 19. And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the Lord, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat in the throne of the kings.

Ez. xliv. 2. Then said the Lord unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the Lord, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3. It is for the prince; the prince he shall sit

in it to eat bread before the Lord: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

xlvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2. And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priest shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate; then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

Acts iii. 11. And, as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them, in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

(*h*) 1 *Chr.* xxvi. 12. Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards, one against another, to minister in the house of the Lord.

13. And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14. And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his son (a wise counsellor) they cast lots, and his lot came out northward.

15. To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the house of Asuppim.

16. To Shuppim and Hosah the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going up, ward against ward.

17. Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two and two.

18. At Parbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Parbar.

19. These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, of the house of his father, the Korahites, *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these, *which were* chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in *their* set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites, who *was* the first-born of Shallum the Korahite, had the set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, *were* over the show-bread, to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers *were* free: for they were employed in *that* work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name *was* Maachah:

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the son of Jonathan *was* Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz.*

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza;

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these *were* the sons of Azel.

CHAPTER X.

NOW (*a*) the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in Mount Gilboa.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 1. Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in Mount Gilboa.

2. And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Saul's sons.

3. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4. Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5. And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6. So Saul died, and his three sons, and his

armour-bearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7. And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel, that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in Mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they (*b*) took his head and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, (*c*) to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 9. And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

Matt. xiv. 11. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

(*c*) *Judg.* xvi. 23. Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god and to rejoice; for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24. And when the people saw him, they praised their god; for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

2 *Sam.* i. 20. Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

10 And they put his armour in the house of (*d*) their gods, and fastened his head (*e*) in the temple of Dagon.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 10. And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth; and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* v. 2. When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3. And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the Lord. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4. And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the Lord; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5. Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6. But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod; and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7. And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

11 And when (*f*) all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 1. Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2. And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3. And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4. Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5. And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people, that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6. And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7. And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8. And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9. And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and showed it to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.

10. Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11. And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

xxxi. 11. And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

12. All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13. And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

2 *Sam.* ii. 4. And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

5. And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the Lord, that ye have showed this kindness unto your Lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6. And now the Lord show kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7. Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the (*g*) oak in Jabesh, and fasted (*h*) seven days.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxxv. 8. But Deborah, Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 12. And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa:

13. And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14. And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

(*h*) *Gen.* l. 10. And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan; and there they mourned with a great and very sore

lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

2 *Sam.* iii. 35. And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or aught else, till the sun be down.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression, which he committed against the LORD, *even* against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also, (*i*) for asking *counsel* of *one that had* a familiar spirit, to enquire *of it;*

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 7. Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8. And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

9. And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10. And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11. Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12. And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13. And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14. And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up: and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15. And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16. Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the Lord is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17. And the Lord hath done to him as he spake by me: for the Lord hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David:

18. Because thou obeydst not the voice of the Lord, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the Lord done this thing unto thee this day.

19. Moreover, the Lord will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines; and to-morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the Lord also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20. Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore (*k*) he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

(*k*) *Ps.* xvii. 13. Arise, O Lord, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword.

Is. x. 7. Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

CHAPTER XI.

THEN (*a*) all Israel gathered themselves to David unto (*b*) Hebron, saying, (*c*) Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* v. 1. Then came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

1 *Chr.* xii. 23. And these are the numbers of the bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

24. The children of Judah, that bare shield and spear, were six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed for the war.

25. Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26. Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27. And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred.

28. And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29. And of the children of Benjamin, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30. And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31. And of the half-tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32. And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33. Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand which could keep rank: they were not of double heart.

34. And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35. And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thousand, and six hundred.

36. And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, forty thousand.

37. And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38. All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

39. And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40. Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly; for there was joy in Israel.

(*b*) *Num.* xiii. 22. And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

2 *Sam.* ii. 1. And it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the Lord said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

xv. 10. But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

1 *Kings* ii. 11. And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxix. 14. And Laban said to him, [Jacob,] Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month.

Deut. xvii. 15. Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the Lord thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

Judg. ix. 2. Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you either that all the sons of Jerub-baal, which are threescore and ten persons, reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

2 *Sam.* xix. 12. Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13. And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

Eph. v. 30. For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

2 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he (*d*) that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, (*e*) Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be (*f*) ruler over my people Israel.

(*d*) *Num.* xxvii. 17. Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

1 *Sam.* xviii. 13. Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

Is. lv. 4. Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

John x. 4. And, when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 71. From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72. So he fed them according to the integrity

of his heart, and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

Is. xl. 11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* v. 2. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

1 *Kings* xiv. 7. Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the (*g*) elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and (*h*) David made a covenant with them in Hebron (*i*) before the LORD; and they (*k*) anointed David king over Israel, (*l*) according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* v. 3. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

(*h*) 2 *Kings* xi. 17. And Jehoiada made a covenant between the Lord and the king and the people, that they should be the Lord's people; between the king also and the people.

2 *Chr.* xxiii. 3. And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the Lord hath said of the sons of David.

(*i*) *Judg.* xi. 11. Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the Lord in Mizpeh.

1 *Sam.* xxiii. 18. And they two made a covenant before the Lord. And David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

2 *Sam.* ii. 4. And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

xxviii. 17. And the Lord hath done to him as he spake by me; for the Lord hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David.

4 ¶ And (*m*) David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which *is* Jebus; where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* v. 6. And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land; which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7. Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8. And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul, he shall be chief and captain: wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9. So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David: and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10. And David went on, and grew great; and the Lord God of hosts was with him.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took (*n*) the castle of Zion, which *is* (*o*) the city of David.

(*n*) *Ps.* xlviii. 2. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion; on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

12. Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13. Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following.

lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion, which he loved.

lxxxvii. 2. The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

5. And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her; and the Highest himself shall establish her.

cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxxii. 5. For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.

Luke ii. 11. For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

6 And David said, whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it, The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: (*p*) for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

(*p*) *Ps.* xlvi. 7. The Lord of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

xli. 10. Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God; I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

10 ¶ These also *are* (*q*) the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, *and* with all Israel, (*r*) to make him king, (*s*) according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 8. These be the names of the mighty men whom David had: The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same was Adino the Eznite; he lifted up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 17. And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you:

18. Now then do it: for the Lord hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

21. And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thy heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

1 *Chr.* xii. 38. All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 12. And he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him; for this is he.

13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14. But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; (*t*) Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains; he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain *by him* at one time.

(*t*) 1 *Chr.* xxvii. 2. Over the first course, for the first month was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 And after him *was* (*u*) Eleazar the son of Dodo the (*x*) Ahohite, who *was one* of (*y*) the three mighties.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 9. And after him, was Eleazar, the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away.

(*x*) 1 *Chr.* viii. 4. And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 17. And he said, Be it far from me, O Lord, that I should do this: is not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18. And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son

of Zeruiah, was chief among three: and he lifted up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among three.

19. Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the first three.

13 He was with David at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines: and (*z*) the LORD saved *them* by a great deliverance.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 23. So the Lord saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Beth-aven.

xix. 5. For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice; wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 10. He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the Lord wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

2 *Kings* v. 1. Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable; because by him the Lord had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour; but he was a leper.

Ps. xviii. 50. Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and showeth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines' garrison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David (*a*) longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink (*b*) of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate!

(*a*) *Num.* xi. 4. And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5. We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 15. And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate!

16. And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless, he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the Lord.

Ps. cxliii. 6. I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

(*b*) *Ps.* xlii. 1. As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

lxiii. 1. O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is.

Is. xii. 3. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

John iv. 10. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

14. But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

18 And the three (*c*) brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink *of* it, but (*d*) poured it out to the LORD,

(*c*) *Acts* xx. 24. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy: and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

xxi. 13. Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break my heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

1 *Cor.* v. 14. For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15. And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 6. And they gathered together to Mizpah, and drew water, and poured it out before the Lord, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the Lord. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpah.

19 And said (*e*) My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: (*f*) shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives (*g*) in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 3. And Naboth said to Ahab, The Lord forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

Rom. vi. 1. What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2. God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

(*f*) *Job* xxxi. 31. If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

Ps. lxxii. 14. He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

John vi. 55. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

(*g*) *Judg.* v. 18. Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

1 *Cor.* xv. 30. And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for, lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts; he slew two (*h*) lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and (*i*) slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* i. 23. Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

(*i*) *Judg.* xiv. 5. Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared against him.

6. And the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of *great* stature, (*k*) five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand *was* a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and (*l*) slew him with his own spear.

(*k*) *Deut.* iii. 11. For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 4. And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 51. Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

24 These *things* did Benaiah

the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also (*m*) the valiant men of the armies *were* Ahasel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh, the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilia the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Agmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armourbearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maachah, and Josaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzziah the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithma the Moabite,

47 Eliel and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 24. Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

25. Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26. Helez the Paltite, Ira, the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27. Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunna the Hushathite,

28. Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29. Heleb, the son of Baanah a Netophathite, Ittai, the son of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30. Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash,

31. Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32. Eliahba the Shaalbonite; of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33. Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam, the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34. Eliphelet, the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam, the son of Ahitophel the Gilonite,

35. Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36. Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37. Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab, the son of Zeruiah,

38. Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39. Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAPTER XII.

NOW these *are* they that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish; and they *were* among (*a*) the mighty men, helpers of the war.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xi. 10. These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the Lord concerning Israel.

19. And [David] said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

24. These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25. Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

2 *They were* armed with bows, and (*b*) could use both the right hand and the left (*c*) in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

(*b*) *Judg.* iii. 15. But when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

xx. 16. Among all this people, there were seven hundred chosen men left-handed, every one could sling stones at a hair breadth, and not miss.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 49. And David put his hand into his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite: and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David (*d*) into the hold to the wilderness men of might, *and* men of war *fit* for the battle, that could (*e*) handle shield and buckler, (*f*) whose faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* as (*g*) swift as the roes upon the mountains;

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 14. And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day; but God delivered him not into his hand.

29. And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

xxiv. 22. And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home: but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

1 *Chr.* xi. 16. And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines' garrison was then at Bethlehem.

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* xxv. 5. Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

Jer. xlvi. 9. Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth; the Ethiopians and the Libyans, that handle the

shield; and the Lydians, that handle and bend the bow.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* i. 23. Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

xvii. 10. And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

xxiii. 20. And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

Prov. xxviii. 1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 18. And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot as a wild roe.

Prov. vi. 5. Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

Cant. viii. 14. Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart, upon the mountains of spices.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least *was* over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first month, when (*h*) it had overflowed all his banks; and they put to flight all *them* of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

(*h*) *Josh.* iii. 15. And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest.)

v. 14. And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

Jer. xii. 5. If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

xlix. 19. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her; and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, (*i*) If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me (*k*) mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no wrong in mine hands, (*l*) the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and (*m*) rebuke *it*.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 4. And Samuel did that which the Lord spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

1 *Kings* ii. 13. And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

2 *Kings* ix. 22. And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts, are so many?

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 1. And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David; and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 *Cor.* xiii. 11. Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxxi. 42. Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen my affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

1 *Pet.* ii. 23. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

(*m*) *Zech.* iii. 2. And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

Jude 9. Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

18 Then (*n*) the Spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, (*o*) Thine *are we*, David, (*p*) and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: (*q*) peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for (*r*) thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

(*n*) *Judg.* vi. 34. But the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered after him.

xiii. 25. And the Spirit of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* x. 5. And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

(*p*) 2 *Kings* ix. 32. And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

Matt. xii. 30. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

(*q*) *Gal.* vi. 16. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

Eph. vi. 23. Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

(*r*) *Zech.* viii. 23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold, out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

19 ¶ And there fell *some* of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle; but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul to *the jeopardy of* our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against (*s*) the band *of the rovers:* for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 1. And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire;

2. And had taken the women captives that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3. So David and his men came to the city, and, behold, it was burnt with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4. Then David and the people that were with him, lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5. And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail, the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6. And David was greatly distressed; for the

people spake of stoning him; because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the Lord his God.

7. And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8. And David enquired at the Lord, saying, shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9. So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10. But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11. And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12. And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13. And David said unto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days agone I fell sick.

14. We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

22 For at *that* time, (*t*) day by day, there came to David to help him, until *it was a* great host, like (*u*) the host of God.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 1. Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

Job xvii. 9. The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxxii. 2. And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

Josh. v. 14. And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the Lord am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant?

Ps. cxlviii. 2. Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the bands *that were* ready armed to the war, *and* came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

24 The children of Judah, that bare shield and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred;

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were men* that had (*x*) understanding of the times, (*y*) to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them *were* two hundred, and (*z*) all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

(*x*) *Esth.* i. 13. Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment.

Matt. xvi. 3. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to-day; for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

Luke xii. 56. Ye hypocrite, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57. Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

(*y*) *Prov.* xiv. 8. The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

Eph. v. 17. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

(*z*) *Prov.* xxiv. 5. A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

Ec. vii. 19. Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

ix. 18. Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: *they were* not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war that could keep rank, came (*a*) with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and (*b*) all the rest also of Israel *were* of one heart to make David king.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* viii. 61. Let your heart, therefore, be perfect with the Lord your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

Ps. ci. 2. I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O! when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 12. Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the Lord.

Ps. cx. 3. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

Ez. xi. 19. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh.

39 And there they were with David three days, (*c*) eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxvi. 30. And he [Isaac] made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

xxxi. 54. Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

2 *Sam.* vi. 19. And he [David] dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.

40 Moreover they that were nigh them, *even* unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought (*d*) bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* meat, meal, (*e*) cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and

sheep abundantly: for (*f*) *there was* joy in Israel.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 1. And when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and a hundred bunches of raisins, and a hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

xvii. 27. And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash, of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28. Brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29. And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 18. Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* i. 40. And all the people came up after him [Solomon]; and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

Prov. xi. 10. When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

xxix. 2. When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

Luke xix. 37. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38. Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord; peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

Rev. xix. 5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6. And I heard as it were, the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

CHAPTER XIII.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, (*a*) If *it seem* good unto you, (*b*) and *that it be* of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, *that are* (*c*) left in all the land of Israel, and with them *also* to the priests and Levites *which are* in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:

(*a*) 2 *Kings* ix. 15. But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Jehu said, If it be your minds, then let none go forth nor escape out of the city, to go to tell it in Jezreel.

Prov. xv. 22. Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

Philem. 8. Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9. Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

(*b*) *Ex.* xviii. 23. If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

(*c*) *Is.* xxxvii. 4. It may be that the Lord thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so; for (*d*) the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 20. And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

2 *Sam.* iii. 36. And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

2 *Chr.* xxx. 4. And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

Esth. viii. 5. And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces.

5 ¶ So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, *that is* to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, (*e*) that dwelleth *between* the cherubims, (*f*) whose name is called *on it*.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxv. 22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

Num. vii. 89. And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

1 *Sam.* iv. 4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

2 *Kings* xix. 15. And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

Ps. lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

xcix. 1. The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble; he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

Is. xxxvii. 16. O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

(*f*) *Ex.* xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

xxiii. 21. Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

Num. vi. 27. And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

7 And they carried the ark of God, in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab; and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And (*g*) David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, and (*h*) with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* x. 5. After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy.

2 *Sam.* vi. 5. And David and all the house of Israel played before the Lord on all manner of instruments made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

2 *Kings* iii. 15. But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the Lord came upon him.

(*h*) *Dan.* iii. 5. That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

6. And whoso falleth not down, and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7. Therefore at that time when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

Am. v. 23. Take thou away from me the noise

of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

vi. 5. That chaunt to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David.

9 And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because (*i*) he put his hand to the ark: and (*k*) there he died before God.

(*i*) *Num.* iv. 15. And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it, but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

Josh. vi. 6. And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of ram's horns before the ark of the Lord.

(*k*) *Num.* xvi. 35. And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

1 *Sam.* vi. 19. And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men. And the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

1 *Cor.* xi. 30. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

11 And David was (*l*) displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day.

(*l*) *Sam.* vi. 8. And David was displeased, because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day.

Jon. iv. 4. Then said the Lord, Doest thou well to be angry?

9. And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

12 And David was (*m*) afraid of God that day, saying, (*n*) How shall I bring the ark of God *home* to me?

(*m*) *Num.* xvii. 12. And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13. Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the Lord shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

Ps. cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Is. vi. 5. Then said I, Wo is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

Luke v. 8. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens, cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded!

Job xxv. 5. Behold, even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight:

6. How much less man, that is a worm, and the son of man, which is a worm?

13 So David brought not the ark *home* to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And (*o*) the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxx. 27. And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake.

xxxix. 5. And it came to pass, from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

Mal. iii. 10. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in my house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

CHAPTER XIV.

NOW (*a*) Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, (*b*) and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, (*c*) to build him an house.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* v. 11. And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David; and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons; and they built David a house.

1 *Kings* v. 1. And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father;) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* v. 6. Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

10. So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, according to all his desire.

Ezra iii. 7. They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 2. And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years; and all the house of Israel lamented after the Lord.

Jer. xxii. 13. Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14. That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion!

15. Shalt thou reign because thou closest thyself in cedar? Did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him?

2 And David perceived that (*d*) the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel; for (*e*) his kingdom was lifted up on high, (*f*) because of his people Israel.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 16. And thy house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

(*e*) *Num.* xxiv. 7. He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

2 *Sam.* vii. 8. Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:

9. And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* x. 9. Blessed be the Lord thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the Lord loved Israel forever, therefore made he the king to do judgment and justice.

2 *Chr.* ii. 11. Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing which he sent to Solomon, Because the Lord hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

3 And (*g*) David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

(*g*) *Deut.* xvii. 17. Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away; neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

2 *Sam.* v. 13. And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

1 *Kings* xi. 3. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

Prov. v. 18. Let thy fountain be blessed; and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

19. Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times, and be thou ravished always with her love.

Mal. ii. 14. Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the Lord hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

4 Now these (*h*) *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* v. 14. And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon.

15. Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16. And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

8 ¶ And (*i*) when the Philistines heard that David was (*k*) anointed king over all Israel, (*l*) all the Philistines went up to seek David.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 11. And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

2 *Sam.* v. 17. But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* v. 3. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

(*l*) *Ps.* ii. 1. Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying,

3. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh, the Lord shall have them in derision.

5. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them with his sore displeasure.

6. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David (*m*) enquired of God, saying, (*n*) Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, (*o*) Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 1. And it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the Lord said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

v 19. And David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And the Lord said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thy hand.

(*n*) *Prov.* iii. 6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

(*o*) *Judg.* iv. 6. And she sent and called Barak, the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Go and draw toward Mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

1 *Kings* xxii. 6. Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

15. So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Macaiah, shall we go against Ramoth Gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16. And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

17. And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.

11 So they came up to (*p*) Baal-perazim; and David smote them there. Then David said, (*q*) God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand (*r*) like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* v. 20. And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The Lord hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

Is. xxviii. 21. For the Lord shall rise up as in Mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

(*q*) *Ps.* xviii. 13. The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-stones and coals of fire.

14. Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15. Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

xliv. 3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

cxliv. 1. Blessed be the Lord my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight.

10. It is he that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

(*r*) *Ex.* xiv. 28. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

Job xxx. 14. They came upon me as a wide breaking-in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

Matt. vii. 27. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they (*s*) were burned with fire.

(*s*) *Deut.* vii. 5. But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

25. The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire; thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.

2 *Kings* xix. 18. And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.

13 And the Philistines (*t*) yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* v. 22. And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23. And when David inquired of the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

24. And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25. And David did so, as the Lord had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

1 *Kings* xx. 22. And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

14 Therefore David (*u*) enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; (*x*) turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

(*u*) *Ps.* xxvii. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

(*x*) *Josh.* viii. 2. And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3. So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4. And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5. And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6. (For they will come out after us,) till we have drawn them from the city: for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7. Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the Lord your God will deliver it into your hand.

15 And it shall be, when thou

shalt hear (*y*) a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, *that* (*z*) then thou shalt go out to battle: (*a*) for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Philistines.

(*y*) *Lev.* xxvi. 36. And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

2 *Kings* vii. 6. For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host; and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

xix. 7. Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

Acts ii. 2. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

(*z*) *Judg.* iv. 14. And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the Lord hath delivered Sisera into thy hand: is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from Mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

vii. 9. And it came to pass the same night that the Lord said unto him, [Gideon] Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thy hand.

15. And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the Lord hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

(*a*) *Is.* xiii. 4. The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

xlv. 1. Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut:

2. I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight; I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

Mic. ii. 12. I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13. The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall pass before them, and the Lord on the head of them.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the (*b*) fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought (*c*) the fear of him upon all nations.

(*b*) *Josh.* xi. 27. So the Lord was with Joshua; and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

2 *Chr.* xxvi. 8. And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

(*c*) *Deut.* ii. 25. This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble and be in anguish because of thee.

xi. 25. There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the Lord your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

Josh. ix. 24. And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the Lord thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

CHAPTER XV.

AND *David* made him (*a*) houses in the city of David; (*b*) and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* v. 9. So David dwelled in the fort, and called it, The city of David: and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

(*b*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 1. So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

Ps. cxxxii. 5. Until I find out a place for the Lord, a habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

Acts vii. 46. Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for (*c*) them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and (*d*) to minister unto him for ever.

(*c*) *Deut.* x. 8. At that time the Lord separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, to stand before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

xxxi. 9. And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and unto all the elders of Israel.

(*d*) *Num.* viii. 14. Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine.

Is. lxvi. 21. And I will also take of them for priests, and for Levites, saith the Lord.

Jer. xxiii. 17. For thus saith the Lord, David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

18. Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19. And the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20. Thus saith the Lord, If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21. Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne: and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

3 And David (*e*) gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, (*f*) to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* viii. 1. Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the city of David, which is Zion.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 12. And it was told king David, saying, The Lord hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites:

5 Of the sons of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty:

7 Of the sons of Gershom; Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty:

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan; Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred:

9 Of the sons of Hebron; Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

10 Of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiather the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab.

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: (*g*) sanctify yourselves, *both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

(*g*) *Ex.* xix. 14. And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

2 *Chr.* v. 11. And it came to pass, when the

priests were come out of the holy place; for all the priests that were present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course.

xxix. 4. And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street,

5. And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites; Sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

Ez. xlviii. 11. It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

Rom. xii. 1. I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service,

2. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

13 For because (*h*) ye *did it* not at the first, (*i*) the LORD our God made a breach upon us, (*k*) for that we sought him not after the due order.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 3. And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

1 *Chr.* xiii 7. And they carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8. And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9. And when they came unto the threshingfloor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 7. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8. And David was displeased, because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 10. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11. And David was displeased, because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day.

(*k*) *Num.* iv. 15. And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

Deut. xxxi. 9. And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and unto all the elders of Israel.

2 *Chr.* xxx. 17. For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified; therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the Lord.

18. For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover, otherwise than it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good Lord pardon every one.

19. That prepareth his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20. And the Lord hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

1 *John* i. 8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10. If we say we have not sinned we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

14 So the priests and the Levites (*l*) sanctified themselves, to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

(*l*) *Lev.* x. 3. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 15. And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the Lord, to cleanse the house of the Lord.

34. But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves; for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

Joel ii. 16. Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet:

17. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thy heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their gods?

15 And the children of the Levites (*m*) bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxv. 12. And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13. And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14. And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15. The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

xxxvii. 3. And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4. And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5. And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

xl. 20. And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

Num. iv. 6. And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

1 *Kings* viii. 8. And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

2 *Chr.* v. 9. And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren *to be* (*n*) the singers with the instruments of music, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by (*o*) lifting up the voice with joy.

(*n*) 1 *Chr.* xiii. 8. And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

xvi. 42. And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun were porters.

xxiii. 5. Moreover, four thousand were porters: and four thousand praised the Lord with the instruments which I made (said David) to praise therewith.

xxv. 1. Moreover, David, and the captains of the host, separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was;

2. Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3. Of Jeduthun, the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the Lord.

4. Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothia, and Mahazioth:

5. All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6. All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 28. And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

29. And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30. Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes, commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the Lord with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with glad-

ness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

Neh. xii. 36. And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

46. For in the days of David and Asaph, of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

Ps. lxxxvii. 7. As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there: all my springs are in thee.

cxlix. 3. Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

cl. 3. Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* v. 13. It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord, and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth forever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the Lord.

Ezra iii. 10. And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the Lord, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11. And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord: because he is good, for his mercy endureth forever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

Neh. xii. 43. Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced; so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

Ps. lxxxi. 1. Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

xcii. 1. It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:

2. To show forth thy loving kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night;

3. Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.

xcv. 1. O come, let us sing unto the Lord; let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

c. 1. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

Jer. xxxiii. 11. The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness; the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride; the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hosts: for the Lord is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land as at the first, saith the Lord.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second *degree*, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to sound with (*p*) cymbals of brass;

(*p*) 1 *Chr.* xiii. 8. And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

xvi. 42. And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun were porters.

Ps. cl. 5. Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth;

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel.

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he *was* skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* (*q*) door-keepers for the ark.

(*q*) 2 *Kings* xxii. 4. Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the Lord, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people.

xxv. 18. And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

Ps. lxxxiv. 10. For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-edom (*r*) with joy.

(*r*) *Deut.* xii. 7. And there ye shall eat before the Lord your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, you and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

xvi. 15. Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall choose: because the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thy hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

Ezra vi. 16. And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy.

Ps. xcv. 1. O come, let us sing unto the Lord; let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation,

2. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

c. 2. Serve the Lord with gladness; come before his presence with singing.

Phil. iii. 3. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.

26 And it came to pass, when (*s*) God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that (*t*) they offered (*u*) seven bullocks and seven rams.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 12. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

Acts xxvi. 22. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come.

2 *Cor.* iii. 5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxvi. 13. I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings; I will pay thee my vows,

14. Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15. I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

(*u*) *Job* xlii. 8. Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer for yourselves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you, for him will I accept; lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

Ez. xliii. 23. When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers. David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel (*x*) brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD (*y*) with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 15. So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the Lord with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

(*y*) 1 *Chr.* xiii. 8. And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

Ps. xlvii. 1. O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2. For the Lord most high is terrible; he is a great king over all the earth.

3. He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4. He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob, whom he loved. Selah.

5. God is gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet.

lxviii. 25. The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

xcviii. 4. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all the earth; make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5. Sing unto the Lord with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6. With trumpets, and sound of cornet, make a joyful noise before the Lord, the king.

cl. 3. Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5. Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

29 And it came to pass *as* the (*z*) ark of the covenant of the (*a*) LORD came to the city of David, that (*b*) Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window saw king David (*c*) dancing and playing: and (*d*) she despised him in her heart.

(*z*) *Num.* x. 33. And they departed from the mount of the Lord three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

Deut. xxxi. 26. Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee.

Josh. iv. 7. Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan are cut off before the ark of the covenant of the Lord; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

Judg. xx. 27. And the children of Israel inquired of the Lord, for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days.

1 *Sam.* iv. 3. And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

Jer. iii. 16. And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the Lord; neither shall it come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall that be done any more.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 16. And as the ark of the Lord came into the city of David, Michal, Saul's daughter, looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the Lord: and she despised him in her heart.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 27. Wherefore David arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28. And Saul saw and knew, that the Lord was with David, and that Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him.

xix. 11. Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

12. So Michal let David down through a window; and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13. And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goat's hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14. And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15. And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16. And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goat's hair for his bolster.

17. And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

xxv. 44. But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

2 *Sam.* iii. 13. And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14. And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

(*c*) *Ex.* xv. 20. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

Ps. xxx. 11. Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness.

cxlix. 3. Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

cl. 4. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

Ec. iii. 4. A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

(*d*) *Sam.* vi. 20. Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal, the daughter of Saul, came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21. And David said unto Michal, It was before the Lord, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the Lord, over Israel: therefore will I play before the Lord.

22. And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23. Therefore Michal, the daughter of Saul, had no child unto the day of her death.

Ps. lxix. 7. Because for thy sake I have borne reproach: shame hath covered my face.

8. I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

9. For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

1 *Cor.* ii. 14. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

CHAPTER XVI.

SO (*a*) they brought the ark of God, and set it (*b*) in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and (*c*) they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* viii. 6. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* i. 4. But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

Ps. cxxxii. 8. Arise, O Lord, into thy rest; thou and the ark of thy strength.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* viii. 5. And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

Ezra vi. 16. And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17. And offered at the dedication of this house of God a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

2 And when David had made an end of offering (*d*) the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, (*e*) he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

(*d*) *Lev.* i. 3. If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

(*e*) *Gen.* xiv. 19. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth.

xlvii. 7. And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

Josh. xxii. 6. So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

2 *Sam.* vi. 18. And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts.

1 *Kings* viii. 55. And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56. Blessed be the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

Luke xxiv. 50. And he led them out as far as to Bethany; and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, (*f*) to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 24. For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

Neh. viii. 10. Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord; neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

1 *Pet.* iv. 9. Use hospitality one to another, without grudging.

4 And (*g*) he appointed *certain* of the Levites to (*h*) minister before the ark of the LORD, and (*i*) to record, and to thank and praise (*k*) the LORD God of Israel:

(*g*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 16. And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of music, psalteries and harps, and cymbals, sounding by lifting up the voice with joy.

(*h*) *Num.* xviii. 1. And the Lord said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons, and thy father's house with thee, shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2. And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3. And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they nor ye also die.

4. And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle; and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5. And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6. And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the Lord, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(*i*) *Ps.* ciii. 2. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

cv. 5. Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.

(*k*) *Gen.* xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

xxxiii. 20. And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

1 *Kings* viii. 15. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my Father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

Ps. lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

cvi. 48. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the Lord.

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests, (*l*) with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

(*l*) *Num.* x. 8. And the sons of Aaron, the priests shall blow with the trumpets, and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 12. And, behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

xxix. 26. And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27. And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar. And when the burnt-offering began, the song of the Lord began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

28. And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded; and all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

7 ¶ Then (*m*) on that day David delivered first *this psalm*, to thank the LORD, into the hands of Asaph and his brethren.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 1. Now these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2. The Spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 30. Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes, commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the Lord with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

8 (*n*) Give thanks unto the LORD, (*o*) call upon his name, (*p*) make known his deeds among the people.

(*n*) *Ps.* cv. 1. O give thanks unto the Lord; call upon his name; make known his deeds among the people.

2. Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3. Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.

4. Seek the Lord, and his strength; seek his face evermore.

5. Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

6. O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7. He is the Lord our God; his judgments are in all the earth.

8. He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations:

9. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;

10. And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant;

11. Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance:

12. When they were but a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13. When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people,

14. He suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;

15. Saying, touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

(*o*) *Is.* xxii. 4. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

Acts ix. 14. And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

1 *Cor.* i. 2. Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

(*p*) *Ps.* lxvii. 2. That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4. O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy; for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth, Selah.

cxlv. 5. I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

6. And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness.

9 (*q*) Sing unto him, sing (*r*) psalms unto him, (*s*) talk ye of all his wondrous works.

(*q*) *Ps.* xcv. 1. O come, let us sing unto the Lord, let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

xcvi. 1. O sing unto the Lord a new song, sing unto the Lord all the earth.

2. Sing unto the Lord, bless his name: show forth his salvation from day to day.

xcviii. 1. O sing unto the Lord a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2. The Lord hath made known his salvation; his righteousness hath he openly showed in the sight of the heathen.

3. He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all the earth; make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

(*r*) *Matt.* xxvi. 30. And when they had sung

an hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives.

Eph. v. 19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

Col. iii. 16. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

Jam. v. 13. Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

(*s*) *Ps.* xl. 10. I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

lxxi. 17. O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18. Now also, when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have showed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

10 (*t*) Glory ye in his holy name: (*u*) let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

(*t*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 2. My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

Is. xlv. 25. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24. But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise loving-kindness, judgment and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

(*u*) *Prov.* viii. 17. I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

Is. xlv. 19. I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

Jer. xxix. 13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Matt. vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8. For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 (*x*) Seek the LORD and (*y*) his strength, (*z*) seek his face continually.

(*x*) *Amos* v. 5. But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6. Seek the Lord, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

(*y*) *Ps.* lxviii. 35. O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

lxxviii. 61. And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

(*z*) *Ps.* iv. 6. There be many that say, Who will show us any good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

xxvii. 8. When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek.

9. Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger, thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

lxvii. 1. God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine upon us, Selah.

12 (*a*) Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and (*b*) the judgments of his mouth;

(*a*) *Ps.* cxi. 4. He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the Lord is gracious, and full of compassion.

(*b*) *Ps.* xix. 9. The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.

cxix. 13. With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

20. My soul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgments at all times.

75. I know, O Lord, that thy judgments are right, and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

137. Righteous art thou, O Lord, and upright are thy judgments.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

Rev. xvi. 7. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

xix. 2. For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

13 O (*c*) ye seed of Israel, his servant, ye children of Jacob, (*d*) his chosen ones.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;

14. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

(*d*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Deut. vii. 6. For thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

Ps. cxxxv. 4. For the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. For ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

14 He *is* (*e*) the LORD our God: (*f*) his judgments *are* in all the earth.

(*e*) *Ex.* xv. 2. The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him a habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

Ps. lxiii. 1. O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is.

xcv. 7. For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To-day, if ye will hear his voice.

c. 3. Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves: we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

cxviii. 28. Thou art my God, and I will praise thee; thou art my God, and I will exalt thee.

(*f*) *Ps.* xlviii. 10. According to thy name, O God, so is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11. Let Mount Zion rejoice, let the daughter of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

xcvii. 8. Sion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced, because of thy judgments, O Lord.

9. For thou, Lord, art high above all the earth; thou art exalted far above all gods.

15 Be (*g*) ye mindful always of his covenant; the word which he commanded to (*h*) a thousand generations;

(*g*) *Ps.* xxv. 10. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

xliv. 17. All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

cv. 8. He hath remembered his covenant forever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

Mal. iv. 4. Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

(*h*) *Deut.* vii. 9. Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.

16 *Even of the covenant* (*i*) which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac;

(*i*) *Gen.* xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

xvii. 2. And I will make my covenant between me and thee; and will multiply thee exceedingly.

xxvi. 3. Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

Neh. ix. 8. And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words: for thou art righteous.

Luke i. 72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73. The oath which he sware to our father Abraham.

Acts iii. 25. Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob (*k*) for a law, *and* to Israel *for* (*l*) an everlasting covenant,

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 10. They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law.

(*l*) *Is.* lv. 3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Heb. xiii. 20. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant.

18 Saying, (*m*) Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your (*n*) inheritance;

(*m*) *Gen.* xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xiii. 15. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

xvii. 8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

xxxv. 11. And God said unto him, I am God Almighty; be fruitful and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations, shall be of thee; and kings shall come out of thy loins:

12. And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxii. 8. When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

19 When ye were but few, even (*o*) a few, and strangers in it.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxxiv. 30. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

Acts vii. 5. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

Heb. xi. 13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

20 And *when* (*p*) they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people;

(*p*) *Gen.* xii. 10. And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

xx. 1. And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

xlvi. 3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

6. And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him.

21 (*q*) He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, (*r*) he reproved kings for their sakes,

(*q*) *Gen.* xxxi. 24. And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

29. It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

(*r*) *Gen.* xii. 17. And the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

xx. 3. But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife.

Ex. vii. 16. And thou shalt say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17. Thus saith the Lord, In this thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

22 *Saying,* Touch not (*s*) mine anointed, and do my (*t*) prophets no harm.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xix. 16. And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

1 *John* ii. 27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

(*t*) *Gen.* xx. 7. Now, therefore, restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

xlix. 8. Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

23 (*u*) Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; (*x*) show forth from day to day, his salvation.

(*u*) *Ex.* xv. 21. And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

Ps. xxx. 4. Sing unto the Lord, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

Is. xii. 5. Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

(*x*) *Ps.* lxxi. 15. My mouth shall show forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof.

Is. li. 6. Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7. Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8. For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

24 (*y*) Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

(*y*) *Ps.* xxii. 27. All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the Lord; and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

Is. xii. 4. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

Dan. iv. 1. Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2. I thought it good to show the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought towards me.

3. How great are the signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

25 For (*z*) great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: (*a*) he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

(*z*) *Ps.* cxlv. 3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

4. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5. I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

6. And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts; and I will declare thy greatness.

Is. xl. 12. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance.

13. Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellor, hath taught him?

14. With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding?

15. Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16. And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17. All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

(*a*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the Gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Ps. lxxxix. 6. For who in the heaven can be

compared unto the Lord? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?

7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

Jer. v. 22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

Rev. xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee: for thy judgments are made manifest.

26 For (*b*) all the gods of the people *are* idols: but (*c*) the LORD made the heavens.

(*b*) *Lev.* xix. 4. Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

Acts xix. 26. Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

1 *Cor.* viii. 4. As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

(*c*) *Is.* xlii. 5. Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the heavens and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein.

Jer. x. 11. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

27 (*d*) Glory and honour *are* in his presence; (*e*) strength and gladness *are* in his (*f*) place.

(*d*) *Ps.* viii. 1. O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

xvi. 11. Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

lxiii. 2. To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

John xvii. 24. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxviii. 7. The Lord is my strength and my shield: my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8. The Lord is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

(*f*) *Ps.* xcvi. 6. Honour and majesty are before him; strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

28 (*g*) Give unto the LORD (*h*) ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD (*i*) glory and strength.

(*g*) *Ps.* xxix. 1. Give unto the Lord, O ye mighty, give unto the Lord glory and strength.

2. Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxvi. 1. Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands.

lxvii. 4. O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy; for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth, Selah.

7. God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

Is. xi. 10. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

(*i*) *Ps.* cxv. 1. Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

2. Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God?

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

29 Give unto the LORD (*k*) the glory *due* unto his name: (*l*) bring an offering, and (*m*) come before him: worship the LORD in (*n*) the beauty of holiness.

(*k*) *Ps.* cxlviii. 13. Let them praise the name of the Lord: for his name alone is excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven.

Is. vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

Rev. iv. 9. And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks, to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever.

vii. 12. Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

(*l*) *Ps.* lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

15. And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; and daily shall he be praised.

(*m*) *Ps.* xcv. 2. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

c. 4. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

(*n*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 21. And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holiness as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord; for his mercy endureth for-ever.

Ps. xcvi. 6. Honour and majesty are before him; strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

cx. 3. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: Thou hast the dew of thy youth.

30 Fear (*o*) before him, all the earth: the world also shall be (*p*) stable, that it be not moved.

(*o*) *Rev.* xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded: and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 9. For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

xciii. 1. The Lord reigneth; he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, and it cannot be moved.

cxlviii. 5. Let them praise the name of the Lord; for he commanded, and they were created.

6. He hath also established them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

Jer. x. 12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

31 Let (*q*) the heavens be glad, and (*r*) let the earth rejoice: and let *men* say among the nations, (*s*) The LORD reigneth.

(*q*) *Ps.* xix. 1. The heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament showeth his handy-work.

Luke ii. 13. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,

14. Glory be to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

(*r*) *Ps.* xcvii. 1. The Lord reigneth, let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

xcviii. 4. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all the earth; make a loud noise and rejoice, and sing praise.

(*s*) *Ps.* xcvi. 10. Say among the heathen, that the Lord reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

xcix. 1. The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

Rev. xix. 6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia; for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

32 Let (*t*) the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the (*u*) fields rejoice, and all that *is* therein.

(*t*) *Ps.* xciii. 4. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

xcviii. 7. Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

(*u*) *Ps.* xcviii. 8. Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together.

Is. xliv. 23. Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

33 Then shall (*x*) the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, (*y*) because he cometh to judge the earth.

(*x*) *Ps.* xcvi. 12. Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice.

Ez. xvii. 24. And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken, and have done it.

(*y*) 2 *Thess.* i. 10. When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

2 *Pet.* iii. 14. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot and blameless.

34 O (z) give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(z) *Ezra* iii. 11. And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

Ps. cvi. 1. Praise ye the Lord, O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

cvii. 1. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

cxviii. 1. O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good; because his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And say ye, (a) Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, (b) that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* (c) glory in thy praise.

(a) *Ps.* xiv. 7. Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! When the Lord bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

lxxix. 9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name; and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

(b) *Is.* xliii. 21. This people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my praise.

Eph. i. 12. That we should be to the praise of his glory who first trusted in Christ.

(c) *Ps.* xliv. 8. In God we boast all the day long; and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

Is. xlv. 25. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

1 *Cor.* i. 31. That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

36 (d) Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever. And all the people (e) said Amen, and praised the LORD.

(d) 1 *Kings* viii. 15. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying.

56. Blessed be the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

Ps. lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

1 *Pet.* i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

(e) *Neh.* viii. 6. And Ezra blessed the Lord, the Great God: and all the people answered Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord with their faces to the ground.

Jer. xxviii. 6. Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the Lord do so; the Lord perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the Lord's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

1 *Cor.* xiv. 16. Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say, Amen at thy giving of thanks? seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest.

37 ¶ So he left there, (f) before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, (g) as every day's work required:

(f) 1 *Chr.* xv. 17. So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah;

18. And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Masseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelch, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

23. And Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark.

(g) 2 *Chr.* viii. 14. And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required; the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

Ezra iii. 4. They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required.

38 And (h) Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah *to be* porters:

(h) 1 *Chr.* xiii. 14. And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the Lord blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

xxvi. 4. Moreover, the sons of Obed-edom were Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and of Nethaneel the fifth,

5. Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth; for God blessed him.

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, morning and evening, and *to do* according to all *that is* written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel;

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest *that were* chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever;

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun *were* porters.

43 And all the people departed, every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

CHAPTER XVII.

NOW it came to pass, (a) as David sat in his house, that David said to (b) Nathan the prophet, Lo, (c) I dwell in an house of cedar, but (d) the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* (e) under curtains.

(a) 2 *Sam.* vii. 1. And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies.

Dan. iv. 4. I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in my house, and flourishing in my palace.

29. At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30. The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

(b) 2 *Sam.* xii. 1. And the Lord sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

25. And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the Lord.

1 *Kings* i. 8. But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

(c) *Jer.* xxii. 15. Shalt thou reign because thou closest thyself in cedar? Did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him?

Hag. i. 4. Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

9. Ye looked for much, and lo it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it. Why? saith the Lord of hosts. Because of my house that is waste, and ye run every man to his own house.

(d) *Ps.* cxxxii. 5. Until I find out a place for the Lord, a habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

Acts vii. 46. Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

(e) *Ex.* xl. 19. And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the Lord commanded Moses.

20. And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21. And he brought the veil into the tabernacle, and set up the veil of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the Lord commanded Moses.

2 Then Nathan said unto David,

(*f*) Do all that *is* in thine heart: (*g*) for God *is* with thee.

(*f*) *Josh.* ix. 14. And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the Lord.

Ps. xx. 4. Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* x. 7. And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion serve thee; for God is with thee.

2 *Sam.* vii. 3. And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thy heart: for the Lord is with thee.

Zech. viii. 23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold, out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

Luke i. 28. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

3 And it came to pass the same night, that (*h*) the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

(*h*) *Num.* xii. 6. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

Is. xxx. 21. And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Am. iii. 7. Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, (*i*) Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 5. Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in?

1 *Kings* viii. 19. Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son, that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

2 *Chr.* vi. 8. But the Lord said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thy heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thy heart:

9. Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

5 For I have not (*k*) dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day; but have gone (*l*) from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another*.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 6. Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

1 *Kings* viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

Is. lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, the heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2. For all those things hath my hand made, and all these things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

(*l*) *Ex.* xl. 3. And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the veil.

2 *Sam.* vi. 17. And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

1 *Kings* viii. 16. Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

6 Wheresoever I have (*m*) walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of (*n*) the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to (*o*) feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

(*m*) *Ex.* xxxiii. 14. And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

Lev. xxvi. 11. And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

Deut. xxiii. 14. For the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy; that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

2 *Cor.* vi. 16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Rev. ii. 1. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.

(*n*) *Judg.* ii. 16. Nevertheless, the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17. And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord; but they did not so.

18. And when the Lord raised them up judges, then the Lord was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the Lord because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 71. From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72. So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

Jer. xxiii. 4. And I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord.

Ez. xxxiv. 2. Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds, Wo be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, (*p*) I took thee from the sheep-cote, *even* from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be (*q*) ruler over my people Israel:

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 15. But David went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Bethlehem.

2 *Sam.* vii. 8. Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

Am. vii. 14. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was a herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit:

15. And the Lord took me as I followed the flock, and the Lord said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 21. And David said unto Michal, It was before the Lord, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the Lord, over Israel: therefore will I play before the Lord.

Matt. ii. 6. And thou, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, art not the least among the princes of Judah: for out of thee shall come a governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

8 And (*r*) I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and (*s*) have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have (*t*) made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 14. And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the Lord was with him.

Ps. xlvi. 7. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 10. David said furthermore, As the Lord liveth, the Lord shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle and perish.

2 *Sam.* xxii. 1. And David spake unto the Lord the words of this song, in the day that the Lord had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

38. I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39. And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40. For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me, hast thou subdued under me.

41. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxxi. 21. Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

cxiii. 7. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8. That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

9 Also (*u*) I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will (*x*)

plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, (*y*) and shall be moved no more; neither shall (*z*) the children of wickedness (*a*) waste them any more, (*b*) as at the beginning,

(*u*) *Jer.* xxxi. 3. The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

4. Again, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5. Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things.

6. For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the Lord our God.

7. For thus saith the Lord, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O Lord, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8. Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

9. They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble; for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10. Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11. For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their souls shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

Ez. xxxiv. 13. And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

(*x*) *Ps.* xliv. 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

Jer. xxiv. 6. For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

xxxii. 41. Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

(*y*) *Ez.* xxxvi. 14. Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.

15. Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord God.

(*z*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 22. The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

Eph. v. 6. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

(*a*) *Is.* xlix. 17. Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that make thee waste, shall go forth of thee.

lx. 18. Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders: but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

(*b*) *Ex.* i. 13. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour:

14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

ii. 23. And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of their bondage.

10 And (*c*) since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel. (*d*) Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that (*e*) the LORD will build thee an house.

(*c*) *Judg.* iv. 3. And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord; for he had nine hundred chariots of iron: and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

vi. 3. And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4. And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till they come unto Gaza; and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5. For they came up with their cattle, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude: for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6. And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the Lord.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxi. 8. Thy hand shall find out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

lxxxix. 23. And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

cx. 1. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

(*e*) *Ex.* i. 21. And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

2 *Sam.* vii. 11. And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the Lord telleth thee that he will make thee a house.

Ps. cxxvii. 1. Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that buildeth: except the Lord keep the city, the watchmen waketh but in vain.

11 And it shall come to pass (*f*) when thy days be expired, that thou must (*g*) go *to be* with thy fathers, that (*h*) I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

(*f*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 15. But we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

Acts xiii. 36. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

(*g*) *Gen.* xv. 15. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

Deut. xxxi. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

1 *Kings* i. 21. Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* viii. 20. And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake; and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

Ps. cxxxii. 11. The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it, of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 (*i*) He shall build me an house, and (*k*) I will establish his throne for ever.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* v. 5. And, behold, I purpose to build a house unto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build a house unto my name.

Ezra v. 11. And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up.

Zech. vi. 12. And spake unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Behold the man, whose name is The BRANCH: and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord:

13. Even he shall build the temple of the Lord; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 4. Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

Is. ix. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Rev. xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded: and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

13 (*l*) I will be his Father, and he shall be (*m*) my son: and (*n*) I will not take my mercy away from him, (*o*) as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee:

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 14. I will be his Father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will

chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

Ps. lxxxix. 26. He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation.

27. Alas will I make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

Heb. i. 5. Nor unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? and again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

(*m*) *Ps.* ii. 7. I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* xi. 12. Notwithstanding, in thy days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

36. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

14 But I will settle him (*p*) in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore.

(*p*) *Ps.* ii. 6. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

lxxxix. 36. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

Luke i. 32. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

15 (*q*) According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 17. According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

Jer. xxiii. 28. The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord.

Acts xx. 27. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

16 ¶ And David the king came and (*r*) sat before the LORD, and said, (*s*) Who *am* I, O LORD God, and (*t*) what *is* mine house, (*u*) that thou hast brought me hitherto?

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 18. Then went king David in, and sat before the Lord; and he said, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

2 *Kings* xix. 14. And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messenger and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

(*s*) *Ps.* cxliv. 3. Lord, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

(*t*) *Judg.* vi. 15. And he said unto him, Oh, my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.

1 *Sam.* ix. 21. And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

(*u*) *Gen.* xlviii. 15. And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day.

1 *Sam.* vii. 12. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Ebenezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

17 And *yet* this was (*x*) a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for (*y*) thou hast *also* spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and (*z*) hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 19. And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And is this the manner of man, O Lord God?

2 *Kings* iii. 18. And this is but a light thing in the sight of the Lord: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

Is. xlix. 6. And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

(*y*) *Eph.* iii. 20. Now unto him that is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

(*z*) 1 *Kings* iii. 13. And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

Phil. ii. 8. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name;

10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for (*a*) the honour of thy servant? for (*b*) thou knowest thy servant.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 20. And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, knowest thy servant.

Ps. cxxxix. 1. O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me.

John xxi. 17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Rev. ii. 23. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts; and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

19 O LORD, for (*c*) thy servant's sake, and (*d*) according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all *these* great things.

(*c*) *Is.* xxxvii. 35. For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

xlii. 1. Behold my servant, whom I upheld; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

xliv. 3. And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

(*d*) *Matt.* xi. 26. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Eph. i. 9. Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

10. That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth: even in him,

11. In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

20 O LORD, *there is* (*e*) none like thee, neither *is there any* God (*f*) besides thee, (*g*) according to all that we have heard with our ears.

(*e*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

xviii. 11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

Deut. iii. 24. O Lord God, thou hast begun to show thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

Is. xl. 18. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

(*f*) *Deut.* iv. 35. Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God; there is none else besides him.

1 *Sam.* ii. 2. There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none besides thee; neither is there any rock like our God.

Is. xliii. 10. Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

xliv. 6. Thus saith the Lord, the King of Israel, and his Redeemer, the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and besides me there is no God.

xlv. 5. I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

(*g*) *Ps.* xliv. 1. We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

lxxviii. 3. Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4. We will not hide them from their children, showing to the generation to come the praises of the Lord, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

21 And (*h*) what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to (*i*) redeem *to be* his own people, to (*k*) make thee a name of (*l*) greatness and terribleness, (*m*) by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

(*h*) *Deut.* iv. 7. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

Ps. cxlvii. 20. He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord.

(*i*) *Deut.* xv. 15. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

Ps. lxxvii. 15. Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

cvii. 2. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy.

cxi. 9. He sent redemption unto his people; he hath commanded his covenant for ever; holy and reverend is his name.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them: and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

(*k*) *Neh.* ix. 10. And showedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

Is. xlviii. 9. For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

(*l*) *Ps.* lxv. 5. By terrible things in righteousness, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea.

Is. lxiv. 3. When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

(*m*) *Deut.* vii. 1. When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou art:

2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them.

Ps. xliv. 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people and cast them out.

3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

22 For (*n*) thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou LORD becamest their God.

(*n*) *Deut.* iv. 34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

xxvi. 18. And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments;

19. And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be a holy people unto the Lord thy God, as he hath spoken.

1 *Sam.* xii. 22. For the Lord will not forsake his people for his great name's sake; because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praise of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

23 Therefore now, LORD, (*o*) let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxxii. 12. And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

Ps. cxix. 49. Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

Jer. xi. 5. That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O Lord.

Luke i. 38. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

24 Let it even be established, (*p*) that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* (*q*) a God to Israel: and *let* the house of David thy servant *be* established before thee.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxi. 13. Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

lxxii. 19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen and amen.

Matt. vi. 9. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father, which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name.

John xii. 28. Father, glorify thy name, Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

xvii. 1. These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come: glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee.

Phil. ii. 11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

(*q*) *Jer.* xxxi. 1. At the same time, saith the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

Heb. viii. 10. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my law into their minds and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath (*r*) found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

(*r*) *Ps.* x. 17. Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

Ez. xxxvi. 37. Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

1 *John* v. 14. And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

26 And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

27 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou (*s*) blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

(*s*) *Gen.* xxvii. 23. And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him.

Ps. lxxii. 17. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

Rom. xi. 29. For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

CHAPTER XVIII.

NOW (*a*) after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took (*b*) Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 1. And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Methegammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* v. 8. They sent, therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither.

xxvii. 4. And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath; and he sought no more again for him.

2 *Sam.* i. 20. Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

2 And (*c*) he smote Moab; and the Moabites became David's servants, *and* (*d*) brought gifts.

(*c*) *Num.* xxiv. 17. I shall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a star out of Jacob, and a sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

Judg. iii. 29. And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30. So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

2 *Sam.* viii. 2. And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

Ps. lx. 8. Moab is my wash-pot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

Is. xi. 14. But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* x. 27. But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

1 *Kings* x. 25. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

2 *Kings* iii. 4. And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Israel a hundred thousand lambs, and a hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

Is. xvi. 1. Send ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

3 And David smote (*e*) Hadarezer king of (*f*) Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion (*g*) by the river Euphrates.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 3. David also smote Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 47. So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

2 *Sam.* x. 6. And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

(*g*) *Gen.* xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

Ex. xxiii. 31. And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and (*h*) seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also (*i*) houghed all the chariot *horses*, but reserved of them (*h*) an hundred chariots.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 40. And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

(*i*) *Deut.* xvii. 16. But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

Josh. xi. 6. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all alive before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

9. And Joshua did unto them as the Lord bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

Ps. xx. 7. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* iv. 26. And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

x. 26. And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

5 And when (*l*) the Syrians of Damascus came (*m*) to help Hadarezer king of (*n*) Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 5. And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

1 *Kings* xi. 23. And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer, king of Zobah.

24. And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

(*m*) *Is.* viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 47. So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

6 Then David put *garrisons* in Syria-damascus; and the Syrians (*o*) became David's servants, *and* brought gifts. (*p*) Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

(*o*) *Ps.* xviii. 43. Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; and thou hast made me the head of the heathen, a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

44. As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

(*p*) *Ps.* cxxi. 8. The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

Prov. xxi. 31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the Lord.

7 And David took the (*q*) shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* x. 16. And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

2 *Chr.* ix. 15. And Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16. And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold; three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

xii. 9. So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

8 Likewise from Tibhath and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, (*r*) wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* vii. 15. For he cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high a piece; and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16. And he made two chapiters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter was five cubits:

17. And nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18. And he made the pillars, and two rows round about the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19. And the chapiters that were upon the top of the pillars were of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20. And the chapiters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work; and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21. And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin; and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22. And upon the top of the pillars was lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23. And he made a molten sea, ten cubits

from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24. And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25. It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking towards the north, and three looking towards the west, and three looking towards the south, and three looking towards the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26. And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27. And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28. And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29. And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above; and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30. And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass; and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31. And the mouth of it within the chapiter and above was a cubit; but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and an half; and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, four-square, not round.

32. And under the borders were four wheels; and the axle trees of the wheels were joined to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33. And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot-wheel; their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, were all molten.

34. And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base itself.

35. And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base, the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the same.

36. For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37. After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38. Then made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39. And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.

40. And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the Lord;

41. The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars; and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars;

42. And four hundred pomegranates for the two net works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were upon the pillars;

43. And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44. And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45. And the pots and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, were of bright brass.

46. In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay-ground between Succoth and Zarthan.

47. And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceedingly many; neither was the weight of the brass found out.

Jer. lii. 17. Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the Lord, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah;

10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him; (for Hadarezer had war with Tou;) and *with him* (*s*) all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brass.

(*s*) 2 *Chr.* ix. 1. And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

23. And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart.

24. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate, year by year.

Is. xxxix. 1. At that time Merodah-baladan, the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

11 Them also king David (*t*) dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* vii. 51. So was ended all the work that king Solomon made the house of the Lord. And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the Lord.

2 *Kings* xii. 18. And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem.

2 *Chr.* v. 1. Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the Lord was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

12 Moreover Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites, in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel and (*u*) executed judgment and justice among all his people.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 15. And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

Is. ix. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

xxxii. 1. Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

Jer. xxii. 15. Shalt thou reign because thou closest thyself in cedar? Did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him?

xxiii. 5. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

xxxiii. 15. In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests; and Shavsha was scribe;

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David *were* chief about the king.

CHAPTER XIX.

NOW it came to pass after this, that (*a*) Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 1. Then Nahash the Ammonite

came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2. And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

xii. 12. And when ye saw that Nahash, the king of the children of Ammon, came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us; when the Lord your God was your king.

2 *Sam.* x. 1. And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2. Then said David, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father showed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3. And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it.

2 And David said, (*b*) I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* ix. 1. And David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may show him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

7. And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that (*c*) David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for (*d*) to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

(*c*) 1 *Cor.* xiii. 5. Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6. Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7. Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

(*d*) *Gen.* xlii. 9. And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10. And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11. We are all one man's sons: we are true men; thy servants are no spies.

12. And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

13. And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14. And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies:

15. Hereby ye shall be proved; By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16. Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye are spies.

17. And he put them all together into ward three days.

18. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God.

Josh. ii. 1. And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into a harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2. And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3. And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

Judg. i. 23. And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el: (Now the name of the city before was Luz.)

24. And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city; and they said unto him, Show us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will show thee mercy.

xviii. 2. And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to Mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

8. And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

9. And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

10. When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

4 Wherefore Hanun (*e*) took David's servants, and (*f*) shaved them, (*g*) and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and (*h*) sent them away.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxxv. 12. They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

cix. 4. For my love they are my adversaries: but I give myself unto prayer.

5. And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

(*f*) *Lev.* xix. 27. Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

Is. xv. 2. He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

Jer. xli. 5. That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the Lord.

xlviii. 37. For every head shall be bald, and every beard clipt: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

(*g*) *Is.* xx. 4. So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

xlvii. 2. Take the millstone, and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3. Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* x. 4. Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5. When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

Mark xii. 4. And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

Luke xx. 10. And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11. And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

5 Then there went *certain*, (*i*) and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until (*k*) your beards be grown, and *then* return.

(*i*) *Matt.* xviii. 31. So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their Lord all that was done.

(*k*) *Judg.* xvi. 22. Howbeit the hair of his [Samson's] head began to grow again after he was shaven.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they (*l*) had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent (*m*) a thousand talents of silver, to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

(*l*) *Luke* x. 16. He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

1 *Thess.* iv. 8. He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

(*m*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 2. Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the Lord and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3. There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; Go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

xxv. 6. He [Amaziah] hired also a hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for a hundred talents of silver.

xxvii. 5. He [Jotham] fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them.

And the children of Ammon gave him the same year a hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year and the third.

7 So they (*n*) hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and (*o*) the king of Maachah and his people; who came and pitched before (*p*) Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

(*n*) *Ex.* xiv. 9. But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army,) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

Judg. iv. 3. And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, for he [Jabin] had nine hundred chariots of iron: and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

1 *Sam.* xiii. 5. And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

1 *Chr.* xviii. 4. And David took from him [Hadarezer] a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them a hundred chariots.

2 *Chr.* xiv. 9. And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with a host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

Ps. xx. 7. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

8. They are brought down and fallen; but we are risen and stand upright.

9. Save, Lord: let the king hear us when we call.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* x. 6. And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

(*p*) *Num.* xxi. 30. We have shot at them: Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medeba.

Josh. xiii. 9. From Aroer, that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon.

Is. xv. 2. He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba; on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he sent Joab and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out and (*q*) put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and (*r*) the kings that were come *were* by themselves in the field.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 2. And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 3. And Abijah set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

xiv. 10. Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

Jer. l. 42. They shall hold the bow and the lance; they are cruel, and will not show mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

Joel ii. 5. Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* x. 8. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maachah, were by themselves in the field.

1 *Kings* xx. 24. And do this thing: Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

10 Now (*s*) when Joab saw that the battle was (*t*) set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put *them* in array against the Syrians.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* x. 9. When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

(*t*) *Josh.* viii. 22. And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

Judg. xx. 42. Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them: and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43. Thus they inclosed the Benjaminites round about, and chased them, and trode them down with ease, over against Gibeah toward the sunrising.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set *themselves* in array against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, (*u*) If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

(*u*) *Ec.* iv. 9. Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but wo to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

11. Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12. And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

Gal. vi. 2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

Phil. i. 27. Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ; that, whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel.

13 Be (*x*) of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people and for the cities of our God: and (*y*) let the LORD do *that which is* good in his sight.

(*x*) *Deut.* xxxi. 6. Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7. And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

1 *Sam.* iv. 9. Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight.

2 *Sam.* x. 12. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

Ezra x. 4. Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee: we also will be with thee; be of good courage, and do it.

Ps. xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thy heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.

1 *Cor.* xvi. 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

(*y*) *Judg.* x. 15. And the children of Israel said unto the Lord, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

1 *Sam.* iii. 18. And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the Lord: let him do what seemeth him good.

2 *Sam.* xv. 26. But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

Job i. 21. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

14 So Joab, and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, (*z*) and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

(*z*) *Ps.* ii. 1. Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Mic. iv. 11. Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12. But they know not the thoughts of the Lord, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

17 And it was told David: and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battle* in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand *men, which fought in* chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER XX.

AND it came to pass, that after the year was expired at the time that kings go out *to battle*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and (*a*) wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged (*b*) Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And (*c*) Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

(*a*) *Is.* vi. 11. Then said I, Lord, how long? And he said, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate.

liv. 16. Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

(*b*) *Deut.* iii. 11. For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron: is it not in Rabbah of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

2 *Sam.* xii. 26. And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

xvii. 27. And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Abdiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim.

Jer. xlix. 2. Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the Lord.

3. Howl, O Heshbon; for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges: for their king shall go into captivity, and his priests and the princes together.

Am. i. 14. But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of whirlwind.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 26. And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27. And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28. Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29. And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And (*d*) he brought out the people that *were* in it; and cut *them* (*e*) with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxi. 8. Thy hand shall find out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9. Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

(*e*) *Ex.* i. 14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

Josh. ix. 23. Now therefore ye are cursed; and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

1 *Kings* ix. 21. Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond service unto this day.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that (*f*) there arose a war at Gezer with the Philistines; at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai *that was* of the children of the giant: and they were subdued.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* xxi. 15. Moreover the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

18. And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines; and El-hanan the son of (*g*) Jair slew Lahmi, the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear's staff was like a weaver's beam.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xxi. 19. And there was again a battle at Gob with the Philistines, where El-hanan the son of Jaare-oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where (*h*) was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* four and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot:* and he also was the son of the giant.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xxi. 20. And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21. And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah, the brother of David slew him.

22. These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

7 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER XXI.

AND (*a*) Satan stood up against Israel, and (*b*) provoked David to number Israel.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 1. And again the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

1 *Kings* xxii. 20. And the Lord said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21. And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will persuade him.

22. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

Job i. 6. Now there was a day when the sons

of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

7. And the Lord said unto Satan, whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8. And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9. Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10. Hast thou not made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land:

11. But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12. And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.

ii. 4. And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin; yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life:

5. But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6. And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life.

Zech. iii. 1. And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

Matt. iv. 3. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

Luke xxii. 31. And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat.

John xiii. 2. And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him.)

Acts v. 3. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

Jam. i. 13. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

Rev. xii. 10. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

(*b*) *Luke* xi. 53. And as he [Jesus] said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things.

Heb. x. 24. Let us consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works.

2 And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go number Israel, from (*c*) Beer-sheba even to Dan; and (*d*) bring the number of them to me, (*e*) that I may know *it*.

(*c*) *Judg.* xx. 1. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

1 *Sam.* iii. 20. And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the Lord.

2 *Sam.* iii. 10. To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

xvii. 11. Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

xxiv. 15. So the Lord sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

1 *Kings* iv. 25. And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beersheba, all the days of Solomon.

2 *Chr.* xxx. 5. So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel at Jerusalem; for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

(*d*) 1 *Chr.* xxvii. 23. But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the Lord had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24. Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel; neither was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king David.

(*e*) *Prov.* xxix. 23. A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

2 *Cor.* xii. 7. And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan, to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

3 And Joab answered, (*f*) The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they *be*: but, my lord the king, *are* they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? (*g*) why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

(*f*) *Ps.* cxv. 14. The Lord shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

Prov. xiv. 28. In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

Is. xxvi. 15. Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified; thou hadst it removed far unto all the ends of the earth.

xlviii. 19. Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels as the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

(*g*) *Gen.* xx. 9. Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

Ex. xxxii. 21. And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

1 *Sam.* ii. 24. Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the Lord's people to transgress.

1 *Kings* xiv. 16. And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

4 Nevertheless, (*h*) the king's words prevailed against Joab. (*i*) Wherefore Joab departed (*k*) and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

(*h*) *Ec.* viii. 4. Where the word of a king is, there is power; and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

(*i*) *Ex.* i. 17. But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

Dan. iii. 18. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

Acts v. 29. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 3. And Joab said unto the king, Now the Lord thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, a hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4. Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5. And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that lieth in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer:

6. Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7. And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

8. So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

5 And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all *they of* Israel were (*l*) a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah *was* four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 9. And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand chosen men.

6 But (*m*) Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to (*n*) Joab.

(*m*) *Num.* i. 47. But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.

48. For the Lord had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49. Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 15. And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the fore front of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16. And it came to pass, when Joab observed

the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17. And the men of the city went out and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18. Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;

19. And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20. And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall.

21. Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

7 And (*o*) God was displeased with this thing; therefore (*p*) he smote Israel.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 27. And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the Lord.

1 *Kings* xv. 5. Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* xxi. 14. And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. and after that, God was entreated for the land.

8 And David said unto God, (*q*) I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, (*r*) do away the iniquity of thy servant; for (*s*) I have done very foolishly.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 13. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin: thou shalt not die.

Ps. xxv. 11. For thy name's sake, O Lord, pardon mine iniquity; for it is great.

xxxii. 5. I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

Jer. iii. 13. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord.

(*r*) *Ps.* li. 1. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3. For I acknowledge my transgressions; and my sin is ever before me.

4. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts; and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8. Make me to hear joy and gladness; that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

9. Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10. Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free Spirit:

13. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14. Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation; and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15. O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall show forth thy praise.

16. For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18. Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19. Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

Hos. xiv. 2. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 13. And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee; for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

xxvi. 21. Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

2 *Chr.* xvi. 9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from hencefoth thou shalt have wars.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake unto (*t*) Gad, David's seer, saying,

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 9. Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer; for he that is now called a prophet, was before time called a seer.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. 11. For when David was up in the morning, the word of the Lord came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying.

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three *things:* (*u*) choose thee one of them, (*x*) that I may do *it* unto thee.

(*u*) *Josh.* xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom you will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

Prov. i. 29. For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord:

(*x*) *Prov.* iii. 12. For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, choose thee,

12 Either (*y*) three years' famine; or three months (*z*) to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee;* or else three days (*a*) the sword of the Lord, (*b*) even the pestilence, in the land, and (*c*) the angel of the Lord destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. (*d*) Now therefore advise thyself, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xxi. 1. Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David inquired of the Lord. And the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

1 *Kings* xvii. 1. And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

Lam. iv. 9. They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

(*z*) *Lev.* xxvi. 17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

37. And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

Deut. xxviii. 25. The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

(*a*) *Judg.* vii. 18. When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

Is. lxvi. 16. For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many.

Jer. xii. 12. The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the Lord shall devour from one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

xlvii. 6. O thou sword of the Lord, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? Put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

(*b*) *Lev.* xxvi. 16. I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

25. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and, when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

Deut. xxviii. 22. The Lord shall smite thee

with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

Ps. xci. 6. Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness, nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.

(*c*) *Ex.* xii. 23. For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

2 *Kings* xix. 35. And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold they were all dead corpses.

Rev. vii. 1. And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3. Saying, hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 13. So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, (*e*) I am in a great strait: (*f*) let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; (*g*) for very great *are* his mercies: but (*h*) let me not fall into the hand of man.

(*e*) 2 *Kings* vi. 15. And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, a host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots. And his servants said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

vii. 4. If we say we will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

(*f*) *Heb.* x. 31. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Ps. lxxxvi. 5. For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

15. But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

ciii. 8. The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

cxxx. 7. Let Israel hope in the Lord: for with the Lord there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption.

Lam. iii. 32. But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

Jon. iii. 9. Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

iv. 2. And he prayed unto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

Hab. iii. 2. O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. But a prophet of the Lord was there, whose name was Oded; and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

Prov. xii. 10. A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

Is. xlvii. 6. I was wroth with my people; I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thy hand: thou didst show them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

14 ¶ So (*i*) the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel (*k*) seventy thousand men.

(*i*) *Num.* xvi. 46. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord; the plague is begun.

47. And Aaron took, as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48. And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

49. Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. 15. So the Lord sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

(*k*) *Ex.* xii. 30. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

Num. xxv. 9. And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

1 *Sam.* vi. 19. And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men. And the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

2 *Kings* xix. 35. And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

15 And God sent an angel (*l*) unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he (*m*) repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, (*n*) It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of (*o*) Ornan the Jebusite.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 16. And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough; stay now thy hand. And the angel of the Lord was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

Jer. vii. 12. But go ye now unto my place, which was in Shiloh, where I set my name, at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

xxvi. 9. Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the Lord, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered together against Jeremiah in the house of the Lord.

18. Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Zion shall be ploughed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

Matt. xxiii. 37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxxii. 14. And the Lord repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

Judg. ii. 18. And when the Lord raised them up judges, then the Lord was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the Lord because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

(*n*) *Ex.* ix. 28. Entreat the Lord (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

1 *Kings* xix. 4. But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O Lord, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

Mark xiv. 41. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come: behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 18. And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the Lord in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

16 And David lifted up his eyes, and (*p*) saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword

in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders *of Israel, who were* (*q*) clothed in sackcloth, (*r*) fell upon their faces.

(*p*) *Ex.* xix. 19. And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20. And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

2 *Kings* vi. 17. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw, and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 27. And it came to pass, when Ahab heard these words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

2 *Kings* xix. 1. And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.

Ps. xxxv. 13. But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned unto mine own bosom.

(*r*) *Num.* xiv. 5. Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

xvi. 22. And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

17 And David said unto God, (*s*) *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed: but *as for* (*t*) these sheep (*u*) what have they done? (*x*) Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and (*y*) on my father's house: but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

(*s*) *Ez.* xvi. 63. That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 17. And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.

Ps. xliv. 11. Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat; and hast scattered us amongst the heathen.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 1. And again the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

(*x*) *Gen.* xliv. 33. Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

John x. 11. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

Rom. ix. 3. For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh.

1 *John* iii. 16. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 10. Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from thy house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

18 ¶ Then (*z*) the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, (*a*) that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

(*z*) *Acts* viii. 26. And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* iii. 1. Then Solomon began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem in Mount Moriah, where the Lord appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and (*b*) bowed himself to David with *his* face to the ground.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 23. And when Abigail saw David, she hasted and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. 20. And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23. And Ornan said unto David, (*c*) Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do *that which is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* (*d*) the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering; I give it all.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxiii. 4. I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5. And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6. Hear us, my lord: Thou art a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* vi. 14. And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

1 *Kings* xix. 21. And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

Is. xxviii. 27. For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28. Bread-corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

24 And king David said to Ornan, (*e*) Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price; for I will not take *that* which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxiii. 13. And he spake unto Ephron, in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

Deut. xvi. 16. Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord empty:

17. Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David (*f*) built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, (*g*) and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven (*h*) by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

(*f*) *Ex.* xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

xxiv. 4. And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5. And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the Lord.

(*g*) *Ps.* xci. 15. He shall call upon me, and I

will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

xcix. 6. Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the Lord, and he answered them.

Is. lxv. 24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call I will answer; and while they are yet speaking I will hear.

(*h*) *Lev.* ix. 24. And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

1 *Kings* xviii. 38. Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

27 And (*i*) the LORD commanded the angel: and (*h*) he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

(*i*) *Ps.* ciii. 20. Bless the Lord ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

Heb. i. 14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

(*k*) *Jer.* xlvii. 6. O thou sword of the Lord, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? Put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

Ez. xxi. 30. Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

28 At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering, *were* at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAPTER XXII.

THEN David said, (*a*) This *is* the house of the LORD God, (*b*) and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxviii. 17. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

2 *Chr.* vi. 5. Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build a house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel;

6. But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 22. But if ye say unto me, We trust in the Lord our God; is not that he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away; and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 12. Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

2 And David commanded to gather together (*c*) the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set (*d*) masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* ix. 20. And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21. Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

2 *Chr.* ii. 17. And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found a hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

viii. 7. As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel,

8. But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

Is. lxi. 5. And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your ploughmen, and your vinedressers.

6. But ye shall be named the priests of the Lord; men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast yourselves.

Eph. ii. 12. That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

19. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone:

21. In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22. In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* v. 11. And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons; and they built David a house.

1 *Kings* v. 17. And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18. And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders did hew them, and the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

vi. 7. And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron, heard in the house while it was in building.

vii. 9. All these were of costly stones, (according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws,) within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10. And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11. And above were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12. And the great court round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the Lord, and for the porch of the house.

2 *Kings* xii. 12. And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the Lord, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

xxii. 6. Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

1 *Chr.* xiv. 1. Now Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters to build him a house.

Ezra iii. 7. They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

3 And David (*e*) prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance (*f*) without weight;

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 2. Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx-stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

7. And gave, for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brass, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* vii. 47. And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

2 *Chr.* iv. 18. Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

Jer. lii. 20. The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the base which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lord: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

4 Also (*g*) cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* v. 6. Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7. And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the Lord this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8. And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9. My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea; and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire in giving food for thy household.

10. So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, according to all his desire.

2 *Chr.* ii. 3. And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, even so deal with me

5 And David said, (*h*) Solomon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD *must be* (*i*) exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So (*k*) David prepared abundantly before his death.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* iii. 7. And now, O Lord, my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 7. And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

(*i*) *Is.* lxiv. 11. Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

Hag. ii. 3. Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

9. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the Lord of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts.

Luke xxi. 5. And as some spake of the temple how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said.

(*k*) *Ec.* ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave whither thou goest.

John iv. 39. And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38. I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

6 Then he called for Solomon his son, and (*l*) charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

(*l*) *Num.* xxvii. 18. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thy hand upon him;

19. And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight.

Deut. xxxi. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, (*m*) it was in my mind to build an house (*n*) unto the name of the LORD my God:

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 2. That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

1 *Kings* viii. 17. And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

18. And the Lord said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thy heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thy heart:

19. Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son, that shall come forth of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20. And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake; and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

(*n*) *Deut.* xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribe, to put his name there even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

1 *Kings* viii. 16. Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

29. That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make towards this place.

Ezra vi. 12. And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put their hand to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, (*o*) Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: (*p*) thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* v. 3. Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the Lord his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the Lord put them under the soles of his feet.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 3. But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name; because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 5. Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in?

6. Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7. In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8. Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9. And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10. Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as before-time,

11. And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the Lord telleth thee, that he will make thee a house.

9 Behold, (*q*) a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and (*r*) I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and (*s*) I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13. He shall build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* iv. 25. And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

v. 4. But now the Lord my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

Ps. lxxii. 7. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

(*s*) *Job* xxxiv. 29. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only.

Is. xxvi. 12. Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

xlv. 7. I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.

lvii. 19. I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord; and I will heal him.

lxvi. 12. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

10 (*t*) He shall build an house for my name, and (*u*) he shall be my son, and I *will be* his father; and (*x*) I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* v. 5. And, behold, I purpose to build a house unto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son whom I will set upon thy throne

in thy room, he shall build a house unto my name.

viii. 19. Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son, that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20. And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake; and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built a house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 12. He shall build me a house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

13. I will be his father, and he shall be my son; and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee.

xxviii. 6. And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

Zech. vi. 12. And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Behold the man, whose name is The BRANCH: and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord:

13. Even he shall build the temple of the Lord; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

(*u*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 26. He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation.

27. Also I will make him my First-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

Heb. i. 5. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

(*x*) 1 *Chr.* xvii. 14. But I will settle him in my house and in my kingdom for ever; and his throne shall be established for evermore.

xxviii. 7. Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

Ps. lxxxix. 36. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37. It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

Is. ix. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

11 Now, my son, (*y*) the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

(*y*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 20. And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed; for the Lord God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the Lord.

Matt. i. 23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel; which being interpreted, is, God with us.

xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Rom. xv. 33. Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

12 Only (*z*) the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, (*a*) that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

(*z*) *Ps.* lxxii. 1. Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

Prov. ii. 6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding;

7. He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

Luke xxi. 15. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

(*a*) *Deut.* iv. 6. Keep, therefore, and do them: for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

Prov. xiv. 8. The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

13 Then (*b*) shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed (*c*) to fulfil the statutes and judgments, which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: (*d*) be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* ii. 3. And keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself.

(*c*) *Matt.* iii. 15. And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now; for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

Gal. vi. 2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

James ii. 8. If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxxi. 7. And Moses called unto Joshua and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage; for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8. And the Lord, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee; fear not, neither be dismayed.

1 *Cor.* xvi. 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

14 Now, behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD, an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. (*e*) Arise, *therefore*, and be doing, (*f*) and the LORD be with thee.

(*e*) *Judg.* iv. 14. And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the Lord hath delivered Sisera into thy hand: is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from Mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

xviii. 9. And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 37. David said, moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, go, and the Lord be with thee.

xx. 13. The Lord do so, and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will show it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the Lord be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying,

18 *Is* (*g*) not the LORD your God with you? (*h*) and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued (*i*) before the LORD, and before his people.

(*g*) *Rom.* viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

(*h*) *Josh.* xxii. 4. And now the Lord your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave you on the other side Jordan.

xxiii. 1. And it came to pass, a long time after that the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and stricken in age.

2 *Sam.* vii. 1. And it came to pass, when the king set in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies.

(*i*) *Deut.* xx. 4. For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

Josh. x. 42. And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

19 Now (*k*) set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your

God: arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

(*k*) *Deut.* iv. 29. But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

2 *Chr.* xx. 3. And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the Lord, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

Dan. ix. 3. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

Hag. i. 5. Now, therefore, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your ways.

Acts xi. 23. Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

CHAPTER XXIII.

SO when David was (*a*) old and full of days, (*b*) he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxv. 8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

xxxv. 29. And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

Job v. 26. Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in his season.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* i. 33. The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your Lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon:

34. And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him their king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35. Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.

39. And Zadok the priest took a horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

2 And (*c*) he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

(*c*) *Josh.* xxiii. 2. And Joshua called for all Israel and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age.

xxiv. 1. And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

3 Now (*d*) the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upwards: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

(*d*) *Num.* iv. 2. Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3. From thirty years old and upwards, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

23. From thirty years old and upward, until fifty years old, shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 Of which twenty and four thousand *were* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand *were* (*e*) officers and judges.

(*e*) *Deut.* xvi. 18. Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

2 *Chr.* xix. 8. Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the Lord, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

Mal. ii. 7. For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth; for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* (*f*) porters; and four thousand (*g*) praised the LORD with (*h*) the instruments which I made, *saith David*, to praise *therewith*.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* viii. 14. And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required; the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

xxxv. 15. And the singers the sons of Asaph, were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer: and the porters waited at every gate: they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 19. And the Levites of the children of the Kohathites; and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the Lord God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20. And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the Lord your God, so shall you be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21. And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holiness as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord; for his mercy endureth for ever.

Ps. lxxxvii. 7. As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there: all my springs are in thee.

(*h*) *Amos* vi. 5. That chaunt to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David.

6 And David (*i*) divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

(*i*) 2 *Chr.* xxxi. 2. And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

xxxv. 10. So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

Ezra vi. 18. And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites *were* Laadan and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan; the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were* Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* father's house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now *concerning* Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses *were* Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*, Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar; Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers: *even* the chief of their fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, (*k*) The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, (*l*) that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 1. And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies.

11. And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the Lord telleth thee that he will make thee a house.

(*l*) *Ps.* ix. 11. Sing praises to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings.

cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

cxxxv. 21. Blessed be the Lord out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

Is. viii. 18. Behold, I, and the children whom the Lord hath given me, are for signs and for wonders in Israel, from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in Mount Zion.

Joel iii. 21. For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the Lord dwelleth in Zion.

Zech. viii. 3. Thus saith the Lord, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem shall be called, A city of truth; and the mountain of the Lord of hosts, The holy mountain.

2 *Cor.* vi. 16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no *more* (*m*) carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

(*m*) *Num.* iv. 5. And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering-veil, and cover the ark of testimony with it.

vii. 9. But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none; because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them was, that they should bear upon their shoulders.

27 For (*n*) by the last words of David, the Levites *were* numbered from twenty years old and above:

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 1. Now these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said.

Ps. lxxii. 20. The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

28 Because their office *was* to wait on the sons of Aaron (*o*) for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

(*o*) *Num.* iii. 6. Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7. And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation, before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8. And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9. And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron, and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

viii. 26. But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacles of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

xviii. 2. And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3. And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle; only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the alter, that neither they nor ye also die.

4. And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5. And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6. And I, behold I, have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel; to you they are given as a gift for the Lord, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 13. Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the Lord.

29 Both for (*p*) the show-bread, and for (*q*) the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the (*r*) unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of (*s*) measure and size;

(*p*) *Ex.* xxv. 30. And thou shalt set upon the table show-bread before me always.

Lev. xxiv. 5. And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6. And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the Lord.

7. And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

8. Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the Lord continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9. And it shall be Aaron's and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him, of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, by a perpetual statute.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 11. And they burn unto the Lord, every morning and every evening, burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the show-bread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the Lord our God; but ye have forsaken him.

Neh. x. 33. For the show-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

Matt. xii. 4. How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the show-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

Heb. ix. 2. For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the show-bread, which is called the Sanctuary.

(*q*) *Lev.* vi. 20. This is the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the Lord in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21. In a pan it shall be made with oil: and when it is baken thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

22. And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the Lord; it shall be wholly burnt:

23. For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

1 *Chr.* ix. 29. Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

(*r*) *Lev.* vii. 9. And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

(*s*) *Lev.* xix. 35. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of gy pt.

30 And to (*t*) stand (*u*) every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;

(*t*) *Ps.* cxxxv. 1. Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the name of the Lord; praise him, O ye servants of the Lord.

2. Ye that stand in the house of the Lord, in the courts of the house of our God,

3. Praise the Lord, for the Lord is good: sing praises unto his name, for it is pleasant.

(*u*) *Ps.* xcii. 1. It is a good thing to give

thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:

2. To show forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night,

3. Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.

cxxxiv. 1. Behold, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord, which by night stand in the house of the Lord.

2. Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD (*x*) in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the (*y*) set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

(*x*) *Lev.* xxiii. 24. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation.

Num. x. 10. Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the Lord your God.

Is. i. 13. Bring no more vain oblations: incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

(*y*) *Lev.* xxiii. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, concerning the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

4. These are the feasts of the Lord, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

Is. i. 14. Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy *place*, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER XXIV.

NOW *these are* the divisions of the sons of Aaron. (*a*) The sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

(*a*) *Ex.* vi. 23. And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

xxviii. 1. And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests' office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

Num. iii. 2. And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

xxvi. 60. And unto Aaron was born Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But (*b*) Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore (*c*) Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.

(*b*) *Lev.* x. 1. And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

Num. xii. 4. And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered strange fire before the Lord in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

xxvi. 61. And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lord.

(*c*) *Lev.* x. 12. And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering, that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar; for it is most holy.

Num. xvi. 39. And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar;

40. To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were (*d*) they divided by lot, one sort with another; for (*e*) the governors of the sanctuary, and governors *of the house* of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

(*d*) *Josh.* xviii. 10. And Joshua cast lots before them in Shiloh before the Lord: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their divisions.

Prov. xvi. 33. The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

Acts i. 26. And they gave forth their lots: and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

(*e*) *Neh.* xi. 11. Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and *one* taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamim,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* (*f*) the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, (*g*) under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

(*f*) 1 *Chr.* ix. 25. And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them.

1 *Cor.* xiv. 40. Let all things be done decently and in order.

(*g*) *Heb.* vii. 11. If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi *were these:* Of the sons of (*h*) Amram; Shubael: of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

(*h*) 1 *Chr.* xxiii. 12. The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13. The sons of Amram, Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

14. Now, concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15. The sons of Moses were Gershom and Eliezer.

16. Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel was the chief.

17. And the sons of Eliezer were Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

18. Of the sons of Izhar; Shelomith the chief.

19. Of the sons of Hebron: Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20. Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the sons of *Hebron;* Jeriah *the first,* Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziah; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 The (*i*) sons of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.

(*i*) *Ex.* vi. 19. And the sons of Merari; Mahali, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.

Num. iii. 20. And the sons of Merari, by their families; Mahli, and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to the house of their fathers.

1 *Chr.* vi. 19. The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAPTER XXV.

MOREOVER David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should (*a*) prophesy with (*b*) harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was:

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* x. 5. After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall prophesy.

2 *Kings* iii. 15. But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the Lord came upon him.

1 *Cor.* xiv. 24. But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25. And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so, falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26. How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

(*b*) *Ezra* iii. 10. And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the Lord, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11. And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord; because he is good, for his mercy endureth forever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

Neh. xii. 27. And at the dedication of the walls of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgiving, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

Ps. lxxxi. 2. Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

cl. 3. Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5. Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithia, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, (*c*) to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

(*c*) *Ps.* xcii. 1. It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High.

Jer. xxxiii. 11. The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness; the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride; the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hosts: for the Lord is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamtiezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

5 All these *were* the sons of Heman (*d*) the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And (*e*) God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 9. Before time in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxxiii. 5. And he [Esau] lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? And he [Jacob] said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 5. And of all my sons (for the Lord hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel.

Ps. cxxvii. 3. Lo, children are a heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

Is. viii. 18. Behold, I, and the children whom the Lord hath given me, are for signs and for wonders in Israel, from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in Mount Zion.

6 All these *were* under the hands of their father (*f*) for song *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxviii. 25. The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

Eph. v. 19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

Col. iii. 16. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they (*g*) cast lots (*h*) ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, (*i*) the teacher as the scholar.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 41. Therefore Saul said unto the Lord God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42. And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

Prov. xvi. 33. The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

Acts i. 26. And they gave forth their lots: and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

(*h*) 1 *Chr.* xxvi. 13. And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

16. To Shuppim and Hosah the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going up, ward against ward.

Neh. xii. 24. And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

(*i*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 22. And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

2 *Chr.* xxiii. 13. And she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of music, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason!

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romanti-ezer, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve.

CHAPTER XXVI.

CONCERNING the divisions of (*a*) the porters: of the Korhites *was* Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 18. And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah; and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

23. And Berechiah and Elkanah were door-keepers for the ark.

24. And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah were door-keepers for the ark.

2 *Chr.* xxiii. 19. And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the Lord, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter therein.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elisenai the seventh.

4 Moreover the sons of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah, his son, were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* (*b*) mighty men of valour.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xxvi. 17. And Azariah, the priest, went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the Lord, that were valiant men.

Neh. xi. 14. And their brethren, mighty men of valour, a hundred twenty and eight; and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.

1 *Tim.* vi. 12. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

2 *Tim.* ii. 3. Thou, therefore, endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren *were* strong men, Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons: Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief;)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the porters, *even* among the

chief men, *having* wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons, the house of Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah *the lot came forth* westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causeway, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the (*e*) treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicated things.

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* ix. 26. For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasures of the house of God.

27. And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28. And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29. Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30. And some of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

xxviii. 12. And the pattern of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the Lord, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things.

Mal. iii. 10. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in my house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

21 *As concerning* the sons of Laadan; the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites; *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son:

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains over the host, had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate, to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; *and* whosoever had dedicated *any thing, it was* under the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons *were* for (*d*) the outward business over Israel, for (*e*) officers and judges.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 18. Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service; and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

Neh. xi. 16. And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xxiii. 4. Of which, twenty and four thousand were to set forward the work of the house of the Lord, and six thousand were officers and judges.

2 *Chr.* xix. 8. Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the Lord, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9. And he charged them saying, thus shall ye do in the fear of the Lord, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10. And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the Lord, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11. And, behold, Amariah the chief priest, is over you in all matters of the Lord, and Zebadiah, the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the Lord shall be with the good.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred *were* officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at (*f*) Jazer of Gilead.

(*f*) *Josh.* xxi. 39. Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs; four cities in all.

Is. xvi. 9. Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh; for the shouting for thy summer fruit, and for thy harvest is fallen.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made ruler over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAPTER XXVII.

NOW the children of Israel after their number, *to wit,* the chief fathers and (*a*) captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that (*b*) served the king in (*c*) any matter of the courses, which came in and went out (*d*) month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

(*a*) *Ex.* xviii. 25. And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

Deut. i. 15. So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

1 *Sam.* viii. 12. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xvii. 12. And Jehoshaphat waxed

great exceedingly; and he built in Judah castles, and cities of store.

13. And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

14. And these are the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15. And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16. And next him was Amaziah, the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the Lord, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17. And of Benjamin; Eliada, a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18. And next him was Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19. These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* v. 14. And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses; a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and Adoniram was over the levy.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* iv. 7. And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

27. And these officers provided victuals for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

2 Over the first course for the first month *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month *was* Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course *was* Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise *were* twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, a chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah *who was* (*e*) mighty *among* the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Ammizabad his son.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 20. And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21. And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22. These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23. He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth month *was* (*f*) Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 18. And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot as a wild roe.

xxiii. 24. Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month *was* (*g*) Shamuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 25. Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite.

1 *Chr.* xii. 27. Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite.

xxvi. 29. Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

9 The sixth *captain* for the sixth month *was* (*h*) Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 26. Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite.

1 *Chr.* xi. 28. Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh month *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth month *was* (*i*) Sibbechai the Hushathite, of the (*k*) Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xxi. 18. And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

1 *Chr.* xi. 29. Sibbechai the Hushathite, Hai the Ahohite.

(*k*) *Num.* xxvi. 20. And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelamites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharizites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth month *was* Abiezer the (*l*) Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 27. Abiezer the Anetothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth month *was* (*m*) Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 28. Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite.

1 *Chr.* xi. 30. Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh month *was* (*n*) Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 30. Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash.

1 *Chr.* xi. 31. Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth month *was* (*o*) Heldai the Netophathite, of (*p*) Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 29. Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite; Ittai the son of Ribbai, out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin.

(*p*) *Judg.* iii. 9. And when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

1 *Chr.* iv. 13. And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; Kathath.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulon, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-*tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them (*q*) from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said, (*r*) he would in-

crease Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

(q) *Num.* i. 18. And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

(r) *Gen.* xv. 5. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

Heb. xi. 12. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah (s) began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel; neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

(s) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 1. And again the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

2. For the king said to Joab the captain of the host which was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3. And Joab said unto the king, Now the Lord thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4. Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host; and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

25 And over the king's treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over (t) the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Jehonathan the son of Uzziah:

(t) *Gen.* xli. 48. And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city laid he up in the same.

Ex. i. 11. Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Rameses.

Jer. xli. 8. But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not; for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground *was* Ezri the son of Chelub:

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite; over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars *was* Zabdi the Shiphmite:

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycamore-trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil *was* Joash:

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon *was* Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai:

30 Over (u) the camels also *was* Obil (x) the Ishmaelite: and over the asses *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite:

(u) *Job* i. 3. His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

(x) *Gen.* xlvii. 6. The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagarite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king David's.

32 Also Jonathan, David's uncle, was a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni *was* with the king's sons:

33 And Ahithophel *was* the king's counsellor: and Hushai the Archite *was* the king's companion:

34 And after Ahithophel *was* Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the king's army *was* Joab.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AND David (a) assembled all the princes of Israel, (b) the princes of the tribes, and the (c) captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and (d) the stewards over all the substance and possessions of the king, and of his sons, with (e) the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

(a) *Josh.* xxiii. 2. And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age.

xxiv. 1. And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

1 *Chr.* xxiii. 2. And he [David] gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

(b) 1 *Chr.* xxvii. 16. Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel; the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah.

17. Of the Levites; Hashabiah, the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites; Zadok:

18. Of Judah, Elihu, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar; Omri, the son of Michael.

19. Of Zebulun; Ishmaiah, the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali; Jerimoth, the son of Azriel:

20. Of the children of Ephraim: Hoshea, the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh; Joel, the son of Pedaiah:

21. Of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead; Iddo, the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin; Jaasiel, the son of Abner:

22. Of Dan; Azareel, the son of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

(c) 1 *Chr.* xxvii. 1. Now the children of Israel, after their number, to wit, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month, throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

2. Over the first course for the first month, was Jashobeam, the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3. Of the children of Perez was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4. And over the course of the second month was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

5. The third captain of the host, for the third month, was Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada, a chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

6. This is that Benaiah, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty; and in his course was Ammizabad his son.

7. The fourth captain, for the fourth month, was Asahel, the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8. The fifth captain, for the fifth month, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9. The sixth captain, for the sixth month, was Ira, the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10. The seventh captain, for the seventh month, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11. The eighth captain, for the eighth month, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12. The ninth captain, for the ninth month, was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13. The tenth captain, for the tenth month, was Maharai the Netophathite of the Zarhites, and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14. The eleventh captain, for the eleventh month, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15. The twelfth captain, for the twelfth month, was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

(d) 1 *Chr.* xxvii. 25. And over the king's trea-

sures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uzziah:

26. And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, was Ezri, the son of Chelub:

27. And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars was Zabdi the Shiphmite:

28. And over the olive trees, and the sycamore-trees that were in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash:

29. And over the herds that feed in Sharon, was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the vallies was Shaphat the son of Adlai:

30. Over the camels also was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite:

31. And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite, all these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xxvii. 32. Also Jonathan, David's uncle, was a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the king's sons.

33. And Ahithopel was the king's counsellor: and Hushai the Archite was the king's companion:

34. And after Ahithophel was Jehoiada, the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the king's army was Joab.

2 Then David the king (*f*) stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, (*g*) my brethren, and my people: *As for me*, (*h*) *I had* in my heart to build an house of (*i*) rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for (*k*) the footstool of our God, and (*l*) had made ready for the building:

(*f*) *Gen.* xlviii. 2. And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: And Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

1 *Kings* i. 47. And, moreover, the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

(*g*) *Deut.* xvii. 15. Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the Lord thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

20. That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

1 *Chr.* xi. 1. Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2. And moreover, in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3. Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lord; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the Lord by Samuel.

Ps. xxii. 22. I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

Heb. ii. 11. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of me: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren;

12. Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* viii. 17. And it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

18. And the Lord said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thy heart to build a house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thy heart.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 1. Now it came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in a house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the Lord remaineth under curtains.

2. Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thy heart; for God is with thee.

(*i*) 1 *Chr.* vi. 31. And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord, after that the ark had rest.

Ps. cxxxii. 3. Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4. I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,

5. Until I find out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

8. Arise, O Lord, into thy rest; thou and the ark of thy strength.

14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

(*k*) *Ps.* xcix. 5. Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at his footstool, for he is holy.

cxxxii. 7. We will go into his tabernacles; we will worship at his footstool.

Is. lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

Lam. ii. 1. How hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

Acts vii. 49. Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* xviii. 7. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8. Likewise from Tibbath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9. Now, when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah,

10. He sent Hadoram his son to king David, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer had war with Tou,) and with him all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brass.

11. Them also king David dedicated unto the Lord, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

xxii. 2. And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3. And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings: and brass in abundance without weight.

4. Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

5. And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the Lord must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it: So David prepared abundantly before his death.

14. Now, behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the Lord a hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

3 But God said unto me, (*m*) Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed blood.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 5. Go and tell my servant David, thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in?

6. Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7. In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8. Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9. And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10. (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more as before-time.

11. And as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies.) Also the Lord telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13. He shall build an house for my name: and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

1 *Kings* v. 3. Thou knowest how that David my father could not build a house unto the name of the Lord his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the Lord put them under the soles of his feet.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 4. Go and tell David my servant, thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me a house to dwell in.

xxii. 8. But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build a house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

2 *Chr.* vi. 8. But the Lord said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thy heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thy heart:

9. Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out

of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel (*n*) chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath (*o*) chosen Judah *to be* the ruler; and of (*p*) the house of Judah the house of my father; and (*q*) among the sons of my father he liked me to make *me* king over all Israel.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 6. And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the Lord's anointed is before him.

7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

8. Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

9. Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

10. Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The Lord hath not chosen these.

11. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12. And he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him; for this is he.

13. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

Ps. lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the Mount Sion, which he loved.

69. And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

71. From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72. So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

lxxxix. 16. In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17. For thou art the glory of their strength; and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18. For the Lord is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our King.

19. Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21. With whom my hand shall be established; mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22. The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23. And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24. But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him; and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25. I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26. He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27. Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

(*o*) *Gen.* xlix. 8. Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come: and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

Ps. lx. 7. Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of my head; Judah is my lawgiver.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 1. And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thy horn with oil, and go; I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

(*q*) *Ps.* xviii. 19. He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

cxlvii. 10. He delighteth not in the strength of the horse; he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11. The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

5 And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) (*r*) he hath chosen Solomon my son (*s*) to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

(*r*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 9. Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

xxiii. 1. So when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

xxix. 1. Furthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom God alone hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the Lord God.

(*s*) 2 *Chr.* i. 8. And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast showed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9. Now, O Lord God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

Is. ix. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, (*t*) he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him *to be* my son, and I will be his father.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 13. He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14. I will be his Father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

Zech. vi. 12. And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Behold the man, whose name is The BRANCH: and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord:

13. Even he shall build the temple of the Lord; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

Heb. iii. 3. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

7 Moreover (*u*) I will establish his kingdom for ever, (*x*) if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, (*y*) as at this day.

(*u*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 28. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

30. If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31. If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32. Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33. Nevertheless my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

34. My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35. Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto David.

36. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37. It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

Dan. ii. 44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* vi. 12. Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father:

13. And I will dwell among the children of Israel; and will not forsake my people Israel.

ix. 4. And if thou wilt walk before me as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and will keep my statutes and my judgments.

(*y*) 1 *Kings* viii. 61. Let your heart, therefore, be perfect with the Lord your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

xi. 4. For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with

the Lord his God, as was the heart of David his father.

8 Now therefore (*z*) in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and (*a*) in the audience of our God, (*b*) keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: (*c*) that ye may possess this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

(*z*) *Deut.* iv. 6. Keep, therefore, and do them: for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

Matt. v. 16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Phil. ii. 15. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16. Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

Heb. xii. 1. Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2. Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

(*a*) *Deut.* iv. 26. I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

xxix. 10. Ye stand this day all of you before the Lord your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel.

15. But with him that standeth here with us this day before the Lord our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day.

Acts x. 33. Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxix. 4. Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

10. With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11. Thy word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against thee.

44. So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

(*c*) *Deut.* iv. 1. Now therefore, hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.

v. 32. Ye shall observe to do therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

vi. 1. Now these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it:

2. That thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments which I command thee, thou and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.

9 And thou, Solomon my son, (*d*) know thou (*e*) the God of thy father, and (*f*) serve him with a perfect heart, and with (*g*) a willing mind: for (*h*) the Lord searcheth all hearts and understandeth all (*i*) the imaginations of the thoughts: (*k*) if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but (*l*) if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off forever.

(*d*) *Deut.* iv. 35. Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God; there is none else besides him.

1 *Kings* viii. 43. Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel; and that they may know that this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

Ps. ix. 10. And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, Lord, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

Jer. xxii. 16. He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me, saith the Lord.

xxiv. 7. And I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the Lord; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

xxxi. 34. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Hos. vi. 3. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

John xvii. 3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

2 *Pet.* iii. 18. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxviii. 13. And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

Ex. xv. 2. The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation; he is my God, and I will prepare him a habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* viii. 60. Let your heart, therefore, be perfect with the Lord your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments as at this day.

2 *Kings* xx. 3. I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Ps. ci. 2. I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. Oh! when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

(*g*) 2 *Cor.* viii. 12. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

1 *Pet.* v. 2. Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

Ps. vii. 9. O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

Prov. xvii. 3. The fining-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts.

Jer. xi. 20. But, O Lord of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

xvii. 10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

John ii. 26. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

xxi. 17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me! And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

(*i*) *Gen.* vi. 5. For God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

viii. 21. And the Lord smelled a sweet savour: and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

Ps. cxxxix. 2. Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

(*k*) *Prov.* ii. 1. My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2. So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thy heart to understanding;

3. Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4. If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God:

6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

Is. lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Jer. xxix. 13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Matt. vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

(*l*) *Deut.* xxxi. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be among them, and will for-

sake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17. Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befal them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not among us?

Is. i. 28. And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the Lord shall be consumed.

Heb. x. 38. Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

10 (*m*) Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.

(*m*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 16. Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the Lord be with thee.

17. David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying,

18. Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into my hand; and the land is subdued before the Lord, and before his people.

19. Now set your heart and your soul to seek the Lord your God: arise, therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the Lord God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the Lord.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son (*n*) the pattern of (*o*) the porch, and (*p*) of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of (*q*) the place of the mercy-seat,

(*n*) *Ex.* xxv. 40. And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was showed thee in the mount.

xxvi. 30. And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was showed thee in the mount.

Ez. xliii. 10. Thou son of man, show the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities; and let them measure the pattern.

(*o*) *Kings* vi. 3. And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.

2 *Chr.* iii. 4. And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

(*p*) 2 *Chr.* iii. 5. And the greater house he ceiled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6. And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7. He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold; and graved cherubims on the walls.

8. And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents.

9. And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10. And in the most holy place he made two cherubims of image work, and overlaid them with gold.

(*q*) *Ex.* xxv. 17. And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18. And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold; of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19. And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end; even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20. And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21. And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark: and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

xl. 20. And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21. And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the veil of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the Lord commanded Moses.

1 *Kings* vi. 19. And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

2 *Chr.* v. 7. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

Heb. ix. 5. And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat: of which we cannot now speak particularly.

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of (*r*) the treasuries of the dedicated things:

(*r*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 26. And he [Shishak] took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

xv. 15. And he [Asa] brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the Lord, silver, and gold, and vessels.

18. Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying.

2 *Kings* xvi. 8. And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

xviii. 15. And Hezekiah gave him [Sennacherib] all the silver that was found in the house of the Lord; and in the treasures of the king's house.

1 *Chr.* xxvi. 26. Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27. Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the Lord.

28. And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul, the son of Kish, and Abner, the son of Ner, and Joab, the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated, and whosoever had dedicated any thing it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; *silver also* for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for (*s*) the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof; and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and *also* for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

(*s*) *Ex.* xxv. 31. And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold; of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32. And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33. Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34. And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35. And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36. Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all of it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37. And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38. And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

39. Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

1 *Kings* vii. 49. And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold.

2 *Chr.* iv. 7. And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

Zech. iv. 2. And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps which were upon the top thereof;

3. And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

11. Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive-trees upon the right side of the candlestick, and upon the left side thereof?

12. And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches, which, through the two golden pipes, empty the golden oil out of themselves?

13. And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14. Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

Rev. i. 12. And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks.

20. The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

ii. 1. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.

16 And by weight, *he gave* gold for the (*t*) tables of show-bread, for every table; and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver:

(*t*) *Ex.* xxv. 23. Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25. And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth, round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26. And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27. Over against the border shall the rings be, for places of the staves to bear the table.

28. And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29. And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30. And thou shalt set upon the table show-bread before me alway.

1 *Kings* vii. 48. And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the Lord: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the show-bread was,

2 *Chr.* iv. 8. He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made a hundred basins of gold.

19. And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the show-bread was set.

17 Also (*u*) pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and (*x*) the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gave gold* by weight for every basin; and *likewise silver* by weight for every basin of silver;

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 13. And the priests' custom with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand;

14. And he stuck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* vii. 50. And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner-house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

x. 21. And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

18 And for (*y*) the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of (*z*) the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

(*y*) *Ex.* xxx. i. And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon; of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

7. And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8. And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the Lord throughout your generations.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

Ps. xviii. 10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

lxviii. 17. The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

xcix. 1. The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

19 All *this said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 ¶ And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do *it:* (*a*) fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee: (*b*) he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work of the service of the house of the LORD.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

13. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

(*b*) *Josh.* i. 5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.

21 And, behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God: and *there shall be* with thee, for (*c*) all manner of workmanship, every (*d*) willing, skilful man, for any manner of service: (*e*) also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

(*c*) *Ex.* xxxi. 3. And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship.

(*d*) *Ex.* xxxv. 25. And all the people that were wise-hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26. And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats' hair.

Ps. cx. 3. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 17. David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying,

18. Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into my hand; and the land is subdued before the Lord, and before his people.

Tit. iii. 1. Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work.

CHAPTER XXIX.

FURTHERMORE, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, (*a*) whom

alone God hath chosen, *is yet* (*b*) young and tender, and the work *is* great: (*c*) for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* viii. 19. Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son, that shalt come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20. And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake; and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* iii. 7. And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father; and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

Prov. iv. 3. For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

Jer. i. 6. Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak; for I am a child.

7. But the Lord said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

(*c*) 2 *Chr.* ii. 4. Behold, I build an house to the name of the Lord my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual show-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbath, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the Lord our God. This is an ordinance forever to Israel.

5. And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

2 Now I have prepared (*d*) with all my might for the house of my God: (*e*) the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brass for *things* of brass, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; (*f*) onyx-stones, and *stones* to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

(*d*) *Ec.* ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave whither thou goest.

2 *Cor.* viii. 3. For to their power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, they were willing of themselves.

Col. iii. 23. And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men.

1 *Pet.* iv. 10. As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 14. He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service.

(*f*) *Gen.* ii. 12. And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx-stone.

Job xxviii. 16. It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

Is. liv. 11. O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12. And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

3 Moreover, because (*g*) I have set my affection to the house of my God, (*h*) I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

(*g*) *Ps.* xxvi. 8. Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thy honour dwelleth.

xxvii. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

lxxxiv. 1. How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of Hosts!

(*h*) *Prov.* iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withal:*

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 Then the chief of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly; because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore (*i*) David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, (*k*) Blessed *be* thou, (*l*) LORD God of Israel, (*m*) our Father, for ever and ever.

(*i*) *Ps.* ciii. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

cxlvi. 2. While I live will I praise the Lord: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* viii. 15. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying.

Ps. lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen and amen.

Ez. iii. 12. Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxxiii. 20. And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

(*m*) *Is.* lxiii. 16. Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not; thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer; thy name is from everlasting.

Matt. vi. 9. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father, which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name.

Rom. i. 7. To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

viii. 15. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

2 *Thess.* ii. 16. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace.

11 Thine, O LORD, (*n*) is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and (*o*) the victory, and the (*p*) majesty: for (*q*) all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* (*r*) thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art (*s*) exalted as head above all.

(*n*) *Matt.* vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

1 *Tim.* i. 17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Jude 25. To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Rev. iv. 10. The four and twenty elders fell down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power, for thou hast cre-

ted all things, and for thy pleasure they are and vere created.

(*o*) *Ps.* xcviii. 1. O sing unto the Lord a new ong; for he hath done marvellous things: his ight hand and his holy arm hath gotten him the ictory.

(*p*) *Job* xxxvii. 22. Fair weather cometh out of ie north: with God is terrible majesty.

Ps. xxix. 4. The voice of the Lord is power- ul; the voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

xlv. 3. Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most lighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4. And in thy majesty ride prosperously, be- ause of truth, and meekness, and righteousness; nd thy right hand shall teach thee terrible ings.

(*q*) *Ps.* cxv. 16. The heaven, even the hea- ens, are the Lord's: but the earth hath he given the children of men.

Is. lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is ly throne, and the earth is my footstool: where the house that ye build unto me? and where is ie place of my rest?

(*r*) *Ps.* cxlv. 11. They shall speak of the glory f thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12. To make known to the sons of men his ighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his ingdom.

13. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, nd thy dominion endureth throughout all gene- ations.

(*s*) *Ps.* xxi. 13. Be thou exalted, Lord, in ine own strength: so will we sing and praise ly power.

xlvi. 10. Be still, and know that I am God, I ill be exalted among the heathen, I will be ex- lted in the earth.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be hum- led, and the haughtiness of man shall be bowed own; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that ay.

12 Both (*t*) riches and honour *ome* of thee, and thou (*u*) reignest ver all; and in thine hand *is* (*x*) ower and might; and in thine hand *t is* to make great, and to (*y*) give trength unto all.

(*t*) *Deut.* viii. 18. But thou shalt remember the ord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, hich he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

1 *Sam.* ii. 7. The Lord maketh poor, and aketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and fteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set iem among princes, and to make them inherit ie throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth re the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon iem.

Job xlii. 10. And the Lord turned the capti- ity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also ie Lord gave Job twice as much as he had be- ore.

Ps. lxxv. 6. For promotion cometh neither from ie east, nor from the west, nor from the south:

7. But God is the judge: he putteth down ne, and setteth up another.

cxiii. 7. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, nd lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8. That he may set him with princes, even ith the princes of his people.

Prov. x. 22. The blessing of the Lord, it aketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it.

Luke i. 51. He hath showed strength with his rm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagina- on of their hearts.

52. He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53. He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

Rom. xi. 35. Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36. For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

(*u*) *Dan.* vi. 26. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his domi- nion shall be even unto the end.

(*x*) *Job* ix. 19. If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead?

Ps. lxii. 11. God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.

Is. xliii. 13. Yea, before the day was, I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

Dan. v. 18. O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19. And, for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20. But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21. And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

Matt. xxviii. 18. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

John xix. 11. Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that deliver- ed me unto thee hath the greater sin.

Rev. xi. 17. Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

(*y*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Ps. xviii. 31. For who is God save the Lord? or who is a rock save our God?

32. It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

xxviii. 8. The Lord is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

xxix. 1. Give unto the Lord, O ye mighty, give unto the Lord glory and strength.

11. The Lord will give strength unto his peo- ple; the Lord will bless his people with peace.

lxviii. 34. Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35. O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

cxliv. 1. Blessed be the Lord my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight:

2. My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and he in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

Is. xlv. 24. Surely, shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength; even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

Eph. iii. 16. That he would grant you, accord- ing to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Col. i. 11. Strengthened with all might, ac- cording to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness.

13 Now therefore, our God, (*z*) we thank thee, and praise thy glori- ous name.

(*z*) *Ps.* cv. 1. O give thanks unto the Lord; call upon his name; make known his deeds among the people.

cvi. 1. Praise ye the Lord. O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Dan. ii. 23. I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wis- dom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter.

2 *Cor.* ii. 14. Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

ix. 15. Thanks be unto God for his unspeak- able gift.

14 But (*a*) who *am* I, and what *is* my people, (*b*) that we should be able to offer so (*c*) willingly after this sort? for (*d*) all things *come* of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxxii. 10. I am not worthy of the least of all thy mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

2 *Sam.* vii. 18. Then went king David in, and sat before the Lord; and he said, Who am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

(*b*) *Ps.* cxv. 1. Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

(*c*) *Phil.* ii. 13. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Jam. i. 17. Every good gift, and every per- fect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variable- ness, neither shadow of turning.

(*d*) *Ps.* l. 10. For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11. I know all the fowls of the mountains, and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

12. If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

Rom. xi. 36. For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

15 For (*e*) we *are* strangers be- fore thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: (*f*) our days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none abiding.

(e) *Ps.* xxxix. 12. Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

xxix. 19. I am a stranger in the earth; hide not thy commandments from me.

(f) *Job* viii. 9. For we are but of yesterday and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow.

xiv. 2. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

Ps. cii. 11. My days are like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

cxliv. 4. Man is like to vanity: his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

Ec. vi. 12. For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the days of his vain life, which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

Jam. iv. 12. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

16 O LORD our God, (*g*) all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

(g) *Ps.* xxiv. 1. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

Hos. ii. 8. For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil; and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

Luke xix. 16. Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 I know also, my God, that (*h*) thou triest the heart, and (*i*) hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, (*k*) in the uprightness of my heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with (*l*) joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

(h) *Ps.* vii. 9. O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

li. 6. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward part, and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

Prov. xvi. 2. All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes: but the Lord weigheth the spirit.

(i) *Prov.* xi. 20. They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the Lord: but such as are upright in their way are his delight.

xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

John i. 47. Jesus saw Nathaniel coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

(k) *Acts* xxiv. 16. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

1 *Thess.* ii. 10. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

(l) *Philem.* 7. For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

20. Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, (*m*) keep this for ever (*n*) in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee:

(m) *Ps.* li. 10. Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

Jer. x. 23. O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

(n) *Gen.* vi. 5. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

Ps. cxix. 113. I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and (*o*) bowed down their heads, and (*p*) worshipped the LORD and the king.

(o) *Gen.* xxiv. 26. And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the Lord.

Ex. iv. 31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

Ps. xcv. 6. O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our Maker.

(p) 1 *Sam.* xii. 18. So Samuel called unto the Lord; and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the Lord and Samuel.

Prov. xxiv. 21. My son, fear thou the Lord and the king; and meddle not with them that are given to change.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, *even* a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed *him* unto the LORD, *to be* the chief governor, and Zadok *to be* priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD, as king, instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him *such* royal majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse, reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel *was* forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches and honour; and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER I.

AND Solomon the son of David (*a*) was strengthened in his kingdom; and (*b*) the LORD his God *was* with him, and (*c*) magnified him exceedingly.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* ii. 12. Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

46. So the king commanded Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada; which went out, and fell upon him that he died: and the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxi. 22. And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

xxxix. 2. And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

21. But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

Ex. iii. 12. And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee that I have sent thee; When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 8. And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 25. And the Lord magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, (*d*) to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, (*e*) the chief of the fathers.

(*d*) 1 *Chr.* xiii. 1. And David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader.

xv. 3. And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the Lord unto his place which he had prepared for it.

xxviii. 1. And David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 20. Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the Lord.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 12. And said unto them, Ye are the chiefs of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel unto the place that I have prepared for it.

xxiv. 31. These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers, over against their younger brethren.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at Gibeon; for there was (*f*) the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses (*g*) the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

(*f*) *Ex.* xl. 2. On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

34. Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

Lev. i. 1. And the Lord called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxxiv. 5. So Moses, the servant of the Lord, died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

4 But (*h*) the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: (*i*) for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 2. And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the Lord of hosts, that dwelleth between the cherubims.

17. And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 5. So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6. And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the Lord, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

xv. 25. So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26. And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27. And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers; David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

28. Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

(*i*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 1. So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

Ps. cxxxii. 5. Until I find out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6. Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah; we found it in the fields of the wood.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered (*k*) a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* iii. 4. And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

viii. 63. And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the Lord, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 21. And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

Is. xl. 16. And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

7 (*l*) In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, (*m*) Ask what I shall give thee.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* iii. 5. In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

Prov. iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

(*m*) *Matt.* vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8. For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

Mark x. 36. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

51. And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

John xvi. 23. And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

1 *John* v. 14. And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

8 And Solomon said unto God, (*n*) Thou hast showed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 8. Now, therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9. And I was with the whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

xxii. 51. He is the tower of salvation for his king: and showeth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

xxiii. 1. Now these be the last words of David. David, the son of Jesse, said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob; and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said.

Ps. lxxxvi. 13. For great is thy mercy toward me; and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

lxxxix. 20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21. With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22. The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23. And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24. But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him; and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25. I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26. He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

27. Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

28. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

49. Lord, where are thy former loving kindnesses, which thou swearest unto David in thy truth?

Is. lv. 3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you; even the sure mercies of David.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established; for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 (*o*) Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may (*p*) go out and come in before this people: (*q*) for who can judge this thy people *that is so* great?

(*o*) *Ps.* cxix. 34. Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

73. Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

Prov. ii. 2. So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;

3. Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4. If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.

6. For the Lord giveth wisdom; out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

iii. 13. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding:

14. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15. She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

18. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.

Jam. i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

(*p*) *Num.* xxvii. 17. Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the Lord be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

Deut. xxxi. 2. And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the Lord hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

(*q*) 2 *Cor.* ii. 16. To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

iii. 5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves: but our sufficiency is of God.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because (*r*) this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, (*s*) that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king;

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

1 *Kings* viii. 18. And the Lord said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

Acts v. 4. Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? Why hast thou conceived this thing in thy heart: thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* iii. 28. And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to do judgment.

Prov. xiv. 8. The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee: and (*t*) I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, (*u*) such as none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

(*t*) *Matt.* vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness: and all these things shall be added unto you.

Eph. iii. 20. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

(*u*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 25. And the Lord magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

Ec. ii. 9. So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And (*x*) Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

(*x*) *Deut.* xvii. 16. But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

1 *Kings* iv. 26. And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

x. 26. And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen; and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And (*y*) the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem, *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the (*z*) sycamore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

(*y*) 1 *Kings* x. 27. And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

Job xxii. 24. Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25. Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

Is. lx. 17. For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

(*z*) *Is.* ix. 10. The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones; the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

Am. vii. 14. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore-fruit.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetched up, and

brought forth out of Egypt, a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all (*a*) the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* vii. 6. For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host; and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

CHAPTER II.

AND Solomon (*a*) determined to build an house (*b*) for the name of the LORD, and (*c*) an house for his kingdom.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* v. 5. And, behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

(*b*) *Deut.* xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

11. Then there shall be a place which the Lord your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the Lord.

xxviii. 58. If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD.

1 *Kings* viii. 18. And the Lord said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

20. And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake; and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sat on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 10. He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

Matt. vi. 9. After this manner, therefore, pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10. Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* vii. 1. But Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

ix. 1. And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do.

2 And Solomon (*d*) told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

(*d*) *Kings* v. 15. And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16. Besides the chief of Solomon's officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

3 And Solomon sent to (*e*) Huram the king of Tyre, saying, (*f*) As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

(*e*) 1 *Kings* v. i. And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon, for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father; for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* v. 11. And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, (*g*) to dedicate *it* to him, *and* (*h*) to burn before him sweet incense, and for (*i*) the continual show bread, and for (*k*) the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* viii. 63. And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the Lord two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord.

(*h*) *Ex.* xxx. 7. And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxv. 30. And thou shalt set upon the table show-bread before me alway.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxix. 38. Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

39. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40. And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41. And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

42. This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

Num. xxviii. 3. And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the Lord; two lambs of the first year without spot, day by day, for a continual burnt-offering.

4. The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even.

5 And the house which I build *is* (*l*) great: for (*m*) great *is* our God above all gods.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* ix. 8. And at this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and to this house?

1 *Chr.* xxix. 1. Furthermore David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the Lord God.

(*m*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

1 *Chr.* xvii. 25. For great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

Ps. lxxxvi. 1. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9. All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorify thy name.

cxxxv. 5. For I know that the Lord is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

cxlv. 3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

6 But (*n*) who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? (*o*) who *am* I then, that I should build him an house, (*p*) save only to burn sacrifice before him?

(*n*) 1 *Kings* viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the earth! Behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

Is. lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

(*o*) *Ex.* iii. 11. And Moses said unto God, who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

2 *Sam.* vii. 18. Then went king David in, and sat before the Lord, and he said, Who am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

1 *Chr.* xxix. 14. But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own had we given thee.

2 *Cor.* ii. 16. To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

Eph. iii. 8. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.

(*p*) *Deut.* xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

6. And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

11. Then shall there be a place which the Lord your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of

your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the Lord.

14. But in the place which the Lord shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

26. Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the Lord shall choose.

7 Send me now therefore a man (*q*) cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

(*q*) *Ex.* xxxi. 3. And I have filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4. To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5. And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

1 *Kings* vii. 14. He was a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

Is. xxviii. 26. For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

29. This also cometh forth from the Lord of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

8 (*r*) Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, (*s*) and algum-trees out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon: and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

(*r*) 1 *Kings* v. 6. Now, therefore, command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants; and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* x. 11. And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees: and precious stones.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build *shall be* wonderful great.

10 And, behold, (*t*) I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* v. 1. And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father; for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

11. And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty thousand measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

Luke x. 7. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

Rom. xiii. 7. Render, therefore, to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8. Owe no man any thing, but to love one another; for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, (*u*) Because the LORD hath loved his people he hath made thee king over them.

(*u*) *Deut.* vii. 7. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people (for ye were the fewest of all people;)

8. But because the Lord loved you; and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

1 *Kings* x. 9. Blessed be the Lord thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.

12 (*x*) Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, (*y*) that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* v. 7. And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the Lord this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

Ps. lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

1 *Pet.* i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which, according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

(*y*) *Gen.* i. 1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Ps. xxxiii. 6. By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

cii. 25. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

cxxiv. 8. Our help is in the name of the Lord, who made heaven and earth.

cxxxvi. 5. To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6. To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

cxlvi. 5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God;

6. Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever.

Jer. x. 11. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

Acts iv. 24. And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

xiv. 15. And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

Col. i. 16. For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers, all things were created by him, and for him.

17. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Rev. iv. 11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

x. 6. And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Huram my father's,

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need; and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 And Solomon numbered all the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering where-

with David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a-work.

CHAPTER III.

THEN Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem (*a*) in Mount Moriah, where *the* LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxii. 2. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

2 And he began to build (*b*) in the second *day* of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* vi. 1. And it came to pass, in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the Lord.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things wherein* Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. (*c*) The length by cubits after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* vi. 2. And the house which king Solomon built for the Lord, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3. And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And (*d*) the greater house he ceiled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* vi. 15. And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16. And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls, with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.

17. And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

21. So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22. And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar, that was by the oracle, he overlaid with gold.

6 And he garnished the house with (*e*) precious stones for beauty: and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 2. Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx-stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

8. And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

Is. liv. 12. And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

Rev. xxi. 19. And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20. The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardins; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

7 He (*f*) overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and (*g*) graved cherubims on the walls.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxvi. 29. And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

1 *Kings* vi. 20. And the oracle in the fore-part was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold: and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

21. So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22. And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

30. And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold within and without.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxvi. 1. Moreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet; with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

1 *Kings* vi. 35. And he carved thereon cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers; and covered them with gold fitted upon the carved work.

8 And he made (*h*) the most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

(*h*) *Ex.* xxvi. 33. And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

Heb. ix. 3. And after the second vail, the tabernacle, which is called The Holiest of all.

x. 19. Having, therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made (*i*) two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* vi. 23. And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-tree, each ten cubits high.

24. And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.

25. And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26. The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

27. And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28. And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

11 And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: one wing *of the one cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing *was* five cubits, *also* joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.

14 ¶ And he made (*k*) the vail of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxvi. 31. And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

Matt. xxvii. 51. And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom: and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

Heb. x. 20. By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us through the vail, that is to say, his flesh.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits.

16 And he made chains *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left Boaz.

CHAPTER IV.

MOREOVER he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 Also he made (*a*) a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

(*a*) *Ex.* xxx. 18. Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein:

19. For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20. When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the Lord:

21. So they shall wash their hands and their feet that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed, throughout their generations.

1 *Kings* vii. 23. And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 And under it *was* (*b*) the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

(*b*) *Ez.* i. 10. As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man and the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

x. 14. And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

Rev. iv. 7. And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

4 It (*c*) stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sun *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

(*c*) *Eph.* ii. 20. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone.

Rev. xxi. 14. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the lamb.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: *and* it received and held three thousand baths.

6 He made also (*d*) ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they washed in them; (*e*) but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* vii. 38. Then he made ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths; and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

Ps. li. 2. Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

1 *Cor.* vi. 11. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified, in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxix. 4. And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

Heb. ix. 14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?

Rev. i. 5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful Witness, and the first-begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

vii. 14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

7 ¶ And he made (*f*) ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* vii. 49. And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold.

Zech. iv. 2. And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps which are upon the top thereof.

Rev. i. 20. The mystery of the seven stars, which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches; and the seven candlesticks, which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and the doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made (*g*) the pots, and the shovels, and the basins. And Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God;

(*g*) 1 *Kings* vii. 40. And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the Lord.

45. And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the Lord, were of bright brass.

12 *To wit,* (*h*) the two pillars, and (*i*) the pommels, and the chapiters, *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars;

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* iii. 15. Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits.

16. And he made chains as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars; and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

17. And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, Jachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* vii. 41. The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars; and the two net-works to

cover the two bowls of the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars.

13 And (*k*) four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* upon the pillars.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxviii. 33. And beneath, upon the hem of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about.

34. A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

1 *Kings* vii. 42. And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were upon the pillars.

Cant. iv. 13. Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; camphire, with spikenard.

Jer. lii. 23. And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon the net-work were an hundred round about.

14 He made also bases; and lavers made he upon the bases.

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The (*l*) pots also, and the shovels, and the (*m*) flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram (*n*) his father make to king Solomon, for the house of the LORD, of bright brass.

(*l*) *Ex.* xxvii. 3. And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his flesh-hooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

xxxviii. 3. And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans; all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

Zech. xiv. 20. In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21. Yea, every pot in Jerusalem, and in Judah, shall be Holiness unto the Lord of hosts; and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord.

(*m*) 1 *Chr.* xviii. 17. Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups; and for the golden basins he gave gold by weight for every basin; and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.

(*n*) 2 *Chr.* ii. 13. And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Huram my father's.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay-ground between Succoth and (*o*) Zeredathah.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* vii. 46. In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in a clay ground between Succoth and Zarthan.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for (*p*) the weight of the brass could not be found out.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* vii. 47. And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 3. And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance without weight.

14. Now, behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the Lord an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight: for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

Jer. lii. 20. The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lord: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

19 And Solomon made (*q*) all the vessels that *were for* the house of God, (*r*) the golden altar also, and (*s*) the tables whereon the show-bread *was set;*

(*q*) 1 *Kings* vii. 48. And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the Lord: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the show-bread was.

2 *Kings* xxiv. 13. And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.

(*r*) *Rev.* viii. 3. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints, upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

ix. 13. And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God.

(*s*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 16. And by weight he gave gold for the tables of show-bread, for every table; and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should (*t*) burn after the manner, before (*u*) the oracle of pure gold;

(*t*) *Ex.* xxvii. 20. And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

21. In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the Lord. It shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* vi. 16. And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls, with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.

viii. 6. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, unto the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

Ps. xxviii. 2. Hear the voice of my supplications when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands towards thy holy oracle.

21 And (*x*) the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he of* gold, *and* that perfect gold;

(*x*) *Ex.* xxv. 31. And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold; of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

xxxvii. 20. And in the candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

1 *Kings* vi. 18. And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops and open flowers; all was cedar; there was no stone seen.

22 And the (*y*) snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers, *of* pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy *place,* and the doors of the house of the temple, *were of* gold.

(*y*) *Ex.* xxxvii. 23. And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

CHAPTER V.

THUS all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in *all* the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king (*a*) in the feast which *was* in the seventh month.

(*a*) *Lev.* xxiii. 34. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, the fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the Lord.

1 *Kings* viii. 2. And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came; and (*b*) the Levites took up the ark.

(*b*) *Num.* iv. 15. And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing lest they die. These things

are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

Josh. iii. 6. And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

1 *Kings* viii. 3. And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

1 *Chr.* xv. 2. Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the Lord chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

5 And they brought up the ark, and (*e*) the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* viii. 4. And they brought up the ark of the Lord, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle; even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

6 Also (*d*) king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 13. And it was so, that, when they that bare the ark of the Lord had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

1 *Kings* viii. 5. And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

1 *Chr.* xvi. 1. So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

2. And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord.

xxix. 21. And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and (*e*) the staves thereof above.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxv. 12. And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13. And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14. And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15. The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

xxxvii. 3. And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4. And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5. And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

Num. iv. 6. And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they drew out the staves *of the ark*, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark (*f*) save the two tables which Moses put *therein* at Horeb, when (*g*) the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxxi. 18. And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon Mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

xxxii. 15. And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.

16. And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

19. And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

xxxiv. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first; and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakedst.

xl. 20. And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

Deut. x. 2. And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakedst, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3. And I made an ark of shittim-wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4. And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the Lord spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the Lord gave them unto me.

5. And I turned myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they be, as the Lord commanded me.

Heb. ix. 4. Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

(*g*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me, above all people: for all the earth is mine.

xxiv. 7. And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8. And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, the blood of the covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these words.

Deut. xxix. 1. These are the words of the covenant which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

10. Ye stand this day all of you before the Lord your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel,

11. Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12. That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the Lord thy God, and into his oath, which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day;

13. That he may establish thee to-day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14. Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;

Jer. xxxi. 31. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah;

32. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt; (which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord;)

33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Heb. viii. 6. But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7. For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8. For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

9. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand, to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11. And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness; and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13. In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath

made the first old. Now, that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy *place;* (for all the priests *that were* present were (*h*) sanctified, *and* did not *then* (*i*) wait by course:

(*h*) *Ex.* xix. 10. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them today, and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

14. And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 5. And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites; Sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

15. And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the Lord, to cleanse the house of the Lord.

34. But the priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves; for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

xxx. 15. Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the Lord.

Job i. 5. And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

(*i*) 2 *Chr.* xxxv. 4. And prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

12 Also (*k*) the Levites *which were* the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jedurthun, with their sons and their brethren, *being* (*l*) arrayed in white linen, and having (*m*) cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them (*n*) an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 16. And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers, with instruments of music, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17. So the Levites appointed Heman, the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph, the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan, the son of Kushaiah:

18. And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah; and Obed-edom and Jeiel, the porters.

19. So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass.

20. And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth:

21. And Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel.

22. And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

xvi. 42. And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun were porters.

xxiii. 5. Moreover, four thousand were porters; and four thousand praised the Lord with the instruments which I made, said David, to praise therewith.

30. And to stand every morning to thank and praise the Lord, and likewise at even.

Ezra iii. 10. And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites, the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the Lord, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11. And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 27. And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers; David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

Rev. xv. 6. And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

xix. 8. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

(*m*) *Ps.* xcii. 3. Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.

cxlix. 3. Let them praise his name in the dance. Let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

cl. 3. Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5. Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

(*n*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 24. And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God, and Obed-edom and Jehiah were door-keepers for the ark.

xvi. 6. Benaiah also, and Jahaziel the priest, with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers *were* (*o*) as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD, and when they lifted up *their* voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the Lord, *saying,* For (*p*) *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that (*q*) *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD;

(*o*) *Ps.* xcv. 1. O come, let us sing unto the Lord; let us make a joyful noise to the Rock of our salvation.

2. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

c. 1. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

2. Serve the Lord with gladness; come before his presence with singing.

Is. lii. 8. Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing, for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion.

Jer. xxxii. 39. And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

Acts iv. 32. And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

Rom. xv. 6. That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

(*p*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 34. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

41. And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 *Chr.* vii. 3. And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground, upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

21. And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord; for his mercy endureth for ever.

cxxxvi. 1. O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2. O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3. O give thanks unto the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4. To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5. To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6. To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7. To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8. The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9. The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10. To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever:

11. And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12. With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

13. To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever:

14. And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever:

15. But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16. To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.

17. To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever:
18. And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever:
19. Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever:
20. And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever:
21. And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever.
22. Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever:
23. Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever:
24. And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.
25. Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.
26. O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Jer. xxxiii. 11. The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness; the voice of the bride-groom, and the voice of the bride; the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hosts: for the Lord is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

(*q*) *Ex.* xl. 34. Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

35. And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

1 *Kings* viii. 10. And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the Lord.

11. So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

12. Then spake Solomon, The Lord said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

14 So that (*r*) the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for (*s*) the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

(*r*) 2 *Chr.* vii. 2. And the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lord's house.

1 *Tim.* vi. 16. Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

(*s*) *Is.* vi. 1. In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.
2. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.
3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.
4. And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

Ez. x. 4. Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

Rev. xv. 8. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAPTER VI.

THEN said Solomon, (*a*) The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

(*a*) *Ex.* xx. 21. And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

xxiv. 15. And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.
16. And the glory of the Lord abode upon Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.
17. And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.
18. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount; and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

Lev. xvi. 2. And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat which is upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat.

Deut. iv. 11. And he came near, and stood under the mountain, and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

Ps. xviii. 3. There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.
9. He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.
10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.
11. He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

xcvii. 2. Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

Heb. xii. 18. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest.

2 But (*b*) I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 13. He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

1 *Kings* viii. 13. I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 12. He shall build me an house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

xxii. 10. He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.
11. Now, my son, the Lord be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the Lord thy God, as he hath said of thee.

xxviii. 6. And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

Ps. cxxxii. 5. Until I find out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.
13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.
14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

John iv. 21. Jesus saith unto her, Woman believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.
22. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews.
23. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

Heb. ix. 11. But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;
12. Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

Rev. xxi. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

3 And the king (*c*) turned his face, and (*d*) blessed the whole congregation of Israel: and (*e*) all the congregation of Israel stood.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* viii. 14. And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

(*d*) *Josh.* xxii. 6. So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away; and they went unto their tents.

1 *Kings* viii. 55. And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,
56. Blessed be the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.
57. The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us;
58. That he may incline our hearts unto him to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.
59. And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the Lord, be nigh unto the Lord our God day and night, that he may maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require;
60. That all the people of the earth may know that the Lord is God, and that there is none else.
61. Let your heart, therefore, be perfect with the Lord our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments as at this day.

1 *Chr.* xvi. 2. And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord.

Luke xxiv. 50. And he led them out as far as to Bethany; and he lifted up his hands and blessed them.
51. And it came to pass, while he blessed them he was parted from them and carried up into heaven.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* viii. 14. And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

Neh. viii. 5. And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the

people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

6. And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord with their faces to the ground.

7. Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

Matt. xiii. 2. And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

4 And he said, (*f*) Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel, (*g*) who hath with his hands fulfilled *that* which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

(*f*) 1 *Kings* viii. 15. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hands fulfilled it, saying.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 10. Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

Ps. xli. 13. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and amen.

lxviii. 4. Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

32. Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah.

33. To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens which were of old, lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34. Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35. O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

(*g*) 1 *Chr.* xvii. 12. He shall build me an house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

Ps. cxxxviii. 1. I will praise thee with my whole heart; before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2. I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving-kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away.

5 (*h*) Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that (*i*) my name might be there; (*k*) neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 6. Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

1 *Kings* viii. 16. Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein: but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

(*i*) *Ex.* xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen. In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

xxiii. 21. Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions; for my name is in him.

Deut. xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

11. Then there shall be a place which the Lord your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the Lord.

Dan. ix. 19. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken, and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* x. 24. And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

xiii. 13. And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14. But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

xv. 23. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

2 *Sam.* vii. 15. But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

6 But I have (*l*) chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have (*m*) chosen David to be over my people Israel.

(*l*) *Ps.* xlviii. 1. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the Mount Zion, which he loved.

69. And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:

cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.

Is. xiv. 32. What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 1. And the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? Fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

Ps. lxxxix. 19. Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

7 Now (*n*) it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 2. That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3. And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the Lord is with thee.

1 *Kings* v. 3. Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the Lord his God, for the wars that were about him on every side, until the Lord put them under the soles of his feet.

viii. 17. And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 7. And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the Lord my God.

xxviii. 2. Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people; As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

8 But the Lord said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, (*o*) thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

(*o*) 1 *Kings* viii. 18. And the Lord said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

Mark xiv. 8. She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

2 *Cor.* viii. 12. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but (*p*) thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13. He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 4. Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

11. And it shall come to pass, when thy days

be expired, that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12. He shall build me an house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel:

11 And in it have (*q*) I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

(*q*) *Ex.* xl. 20. And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

12 ¶ And (*r*) he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and (*s*) spread forth his hands;

(*r*) 1 *Kings* viii. 22. And Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.

(*s*) *Ex.* ix. 33. And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the Lord; and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

Job xi. 13. If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him.

Ps. xxviii. 2. Hear the voice of my supplications when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

lxiii. 4. Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

lxviii. 31. Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

cxli. 2. Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

cxliii. 6. I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear; your hands are full of blood.

1 *Tim.* ii. 8. I will therefore, that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and (*t*) kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven;)

(*t*) 1 *Kings* viii. 54. And it was so, that, when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the Lord, he arose from before the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

Ezra ix. 5. And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and, having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God.

Ps. xcv. 6. O come, let us worship and bow down; let us kneel before the Lord our Maker.

Dan. vi. 10. Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

Luke xxii. 41. And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed.

Acts xx. 36. And, when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

xxi. 5. And when we had accomplished those days we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore and prayed.

14 And said (*u*) O LORD God of Israel, *there is* (*x*) no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which (*y*) keepest covenant, and *showest* (*z*) mercy unto thy servants, that (*a*) walk before thee with all their hearts:

(*u*) *Gen.* xxxiii. 20. And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

Ex. iii. 15. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel; The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

1 *Kings* viii. 23. And he said, Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart.

xviii. 36. And it came to pass, at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 10. Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

20. And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord and the king.

(*x*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders!

2 *Sam.* vii. 22. Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

Ps. lxxvi. 8. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

lxxxix. 6. For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?

8. O Lord God of hosts, who is a strong Lord like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

16. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance; The Lord of hosts is his name.

(*y*) *Deut.* vii. 9. Know, therefore, that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.

Neh. i. 5. And said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his commandments.

Ps. lxxxix. 28. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

Dan. ix. 4. And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever because he delighteth in mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depth of the sea.

20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Luke i. 72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant.

(*z*) *Ps.* ciii. 17. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children,

18. To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

Luke i. 50. And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

54. He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;

55. As he spake to our fathers to Abraham and to his seed for ever.

(*a*) *Gen.* v. 24. And Enoch walked with God, and he was not; for God took him.

xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me and be thou perfect.

1 *Kings* iii. 6. And Solomon said, Thou hast showed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

vi. 12. Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee; which I spake unto David thy father.

1 *Thess.* ii. 12. That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him; and (*b*) spakest with thy mouth, and

hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* viii. 24. Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, (*c*) keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so that thy children take heed to their way (*d*) to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

(*c*) *Ez.* xxxvi. 37. Thus saith the Lord God, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxvi. 3. For thy loving-kindness is before mine eyes; and I have walked in thy truth.

cxix. 1. Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord.

17 Now then, (*e*) O LORD God of Israel, (*f*) let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxiv. 10. And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

Is. xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

xlv. 3. And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I the Lord, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 25. And now, O Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26. And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27. For thou, O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house; therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28. And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

29. Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou O Lord God, hast spoken it; and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

Jer. xi. 5. That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O Lord.

18 But (*g*) will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, (*h*) heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: (*i*) how much less this house which I have built!

(*g*) 1 *Kings* viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the earth! Behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens, cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

Ps. cxiii. 5. Who is like unto the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high?

6. Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven and in the earth?

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

Acts vii. 48. Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49. Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord; or, what is the place of my rest?

xvii. 24. God, that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands.

(*h*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 7. Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8. If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10. Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

Jer. xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

(*i*) *Job* iv. 19. How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

ix. 14. How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him.

xxv. 4. How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5. Behold, even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight:

6. How much less man that is a worm; and the son of man which is a worm?

19 (*h*) Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God. (*l*) to hearken unto the cry and the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee:

(*h*) 1 *Kings* viii. 28. Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day.

Ps. lxxiv. 20. Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

lxxx. 2. Lord, hear my voice; let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

Dan. ix. 17. Now, therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken, and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

Luke xviii. 1. And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

2. Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3. And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5. Yet, because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

(*l*) *Ps.* iv. 1. Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

v. 1. Give ear to my words, O Lord; consider my meditation.

2. Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

20 That (*m*) thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldst put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* viii. 29. That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place.

2 *Kings* xix. 16. Lord, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, Lord, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

Neh. i. 6. Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

Ps. xxxiv. 15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make toward this place: hear thou from (*n*) thy dwelling-place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, (*o*) forgive.

(*n*) *Job* xxii. 12. Is not God in the height of heaven? and, behold, the height of the stars, how high they are!

13. And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14. Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

Ec. v. 2. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let

not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God; for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

Matt. vi. 9. After this manner, therefore, pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy name.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxxxv. 2. Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people; thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3. Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.

cxxx. 3. If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4. But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

Is. xliii. 25. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

Matt. vi. 12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

22 ¶ If a man (*p*) sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and (*q*) the oath come before thine altar in this house;

(*p*) 1 *Kings* viii. 31. If any man trespass against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house.

(*q*) *Matt.* xxiii. 18. And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing? but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by (*r*) requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by (*s*) justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

(*r*) *Num.* v. 27. And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, that if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

Prov. i. 31. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

Is. iii. 11. Wo unto the wicked, it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Rom. ii. 9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

(*s*) *Deut.* xxv. 1. If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them, then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

Prov. xvii. 15. He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the Lord.

Is. iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Ez. xviii. 20. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

Rom. ii. 10. But glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, (*t*) because they have sinned against thee; and (*u*) shall return and confess thy name, and (*x*) pray and make supplication before thee in this house;

(*t*) *Josh.* vii. 11. Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

Judg. ii. 11. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim.

14. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15. Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

2 *Kings* xvii. 7. For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the Lord their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

(*u*) *Lev.* xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41. And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42. Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

Deut. iv. 29. But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

30. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice,

31. (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God,) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

Neh. i. 8. Remember, I beseech thee, the word which thou commandest thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9. But if ye turn unto me and keep my commandments, and do them, though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Jer. iii. 12. Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the Lord, and I will not keep anger for ever.

13. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord.

(*x*) *Dan.* ix. 3. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4. And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

5. We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments:

6. Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7. O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee; but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel; that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8. O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against him:

10. Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11. Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12. And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13. As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14. Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us; for the Lord our God is righteous in all his work which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15. And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16. O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

17. Now, therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause

thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken, and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land (*y*) which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

(*y*) *Gen.* xiii. 15. For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

Ex. vi. 8. And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage: I am the Lord.

Josh. xxi. 43. And the Lord gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

26 ¶ When (*z*) the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and (*a*) turn from their sin, when (*b*) thou dost afflict them;

(*z*) *Lev.* xxvi. 19. And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass.

Deut. xi. 17. And then the Lord's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giveth you.

xxviii. 23. And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

1 *Kings* xvii. 1. And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

Luke iv. 25. But I tell you of a truth, Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land.

(*a*) *Ez.* xviii. 27. Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29. Yet saith the house of Israel. The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30. Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31. Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32. For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 12. And when he was in affliction he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

Hos. v. 15. I will go and return to my place till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, (*c*) when thou hast taught them the (*d*) good way wherein they should walk; and (*e*) send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxv. 4. Show me thy ways, O Lord; teach me thy paths.

5. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

8. Good and upright is the Lord: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

12. What man is he that feareth the Lord? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

xciv. 12. Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law.

cxix. 33. Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it unto the end.

Mic. iv. 2. And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

John vi. 45. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man, therefore, that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

(*d*) *Is.* xxx. 21. And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Jer. vi. 16. Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

xlii. 3. That the Lord thy God may show us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

(*e*) *Job* xxxvii. 11. Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud; he scattereth his bright cloud.

12. And it is turned round about by his counsels; that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13. He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

4. Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

Ps. lxviii. 9. Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

Jer. xiv. 22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

Joel ii. 23. Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

Zech. x. 1. Ask ye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain; so the Lord shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

James v. 17. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

28 ¶ If there be (*f*) dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, (*g*) locusts, or caterpillars; if (*h*) their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness *there be:*

(*f*) *Lev.* xxvi. 16. I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning-ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain; for your enemies shall eat it.

25. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26. And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

Deut. xxviii. 21. The Lord shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

Ruth i. 1. Now it came to pass, in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

1 *Kings* viii. 37. If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness, there be.

2 *Kings* vi. 25. And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of the cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver.

(*g*) *Ex.* x. 12. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13. And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the Lord brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14. And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15. For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in

the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

Joel i. 4. That which the palmer-worm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

ii. 25. And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great enemy, which I sent among you.

Rev. ix. 3. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the face of men.

8. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9. And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10. And they had tails like unto scorpions; and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

(*h*) *Deut.* xxviii. 52. And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

53. And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, (which the Lord thy God hath given thee,) in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54. So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55. So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat; because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56. The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57. And toward her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bare: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

29 *Then* (*i*) what prayer *or* what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel when every one shall (*k*) know his own sore and his own grief, and shall (*l*) spread forth his hands in this house:

(*i*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 12. Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13. The Lord looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

xci. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

(*k*) *Prov.* xiv. 10. The heart knoweth his own bitterness, and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

(*l*) *Is.* i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear; your hands are full of blood.

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and (*m*) render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for (*n*) thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

(*m*) *Ps.* xviii. 20. The Lord rewardeth me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21. For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22. For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23. I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24. Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight.

25. With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt show thyself upright;

26. With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt show thyself froward.

Jer. xvii. 10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Ez. xviii. 30. Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel; every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

Matt. xv. 27. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* viii. 39. Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind; for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

xxix. 17. I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

Ps. xi. 4. The Lord is in his holy temple, the Lord's throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5. The Lord trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

John ii. 25. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do:

Rev. ii. 23. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

31 That they (*o*) may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

(*o*) *Ex.* xx. 20. And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

1 *Sam.* xii. 24. Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

Job xxviii. 28. And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

Ps. cxxviii. 1. Blessed is every one that feareth the Lord; that walketh in his ways.

cxxx. 4. But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

Acts ix. 31. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning (*p*) the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but (*q*) is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and (*r*) thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

(*p*) *Ex.* xii. 48. And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49. One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

Ruth i. 16. And hath said, Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God.

ii. 11. And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been showed me all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thine husband; and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knowest not heretofore.

12. The Lord recompense this work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

1 *Kings* viii. 41. Moreover concerning a stran-

ger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

42. (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched-out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house.

x. 1. And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the Lord, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2. And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones; and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

Is. lvi. 3. Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

5. Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6. Also the sons of the stranger that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7. Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called, An house of prayer for all people.

(*q*) *Josh.* ix. 9. And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the Lord thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

Is. lx. 1. Arise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

2. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4. Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5. Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shalt fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the Lord.

7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8. Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9. Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10. And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

Zech. viii. 22. Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

Matt. xii. 42. The queen of the south shall rise up in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

(*r*) *Ex.* iii. 19. And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20. And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

xiii. 14. And it shall be, when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Ps. lxxxix. 13. Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; (*s*) that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as *doth* thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 46. This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

2 *Kings* xix. 19. Now, therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

Ps. xxii. 27. All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the Lord; and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

lxvii. 2. That thy way may be known upon earth; thy saving health among all nations.

34 ¶ If (*t*) thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee (*u*) toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

(*t*) *Deut.* xx. 1. When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2. And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach, and speak unto the people,

3. And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel; Ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint: fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4. For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

1 *Kings* viii. 44. If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the Lord toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* viii. 13. I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

Is. xiv. 32. What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

35 Then (*x*) hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

(*x*) *Dan.* ix. 17. Now, therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken, and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

36 ¶ If (*y*) they sin against thee, (*z*) (for *there is* no man which sinneth not,) and (*a*) thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and they carry them away captive unto a land far off or near;

(*y*) 1 *Kings* viii. 46. If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near.

50. And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them.

(*z*) *Job* xv. 14. What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15. Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight:

16. How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

Ps. cxxx. 3. If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

cxliii. 2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

Prov. xx. 9. Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Ec. vii. 20. For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

Jam. iii. 2. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

1 *John* i. 8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

(*a*) *Deut.* iv. 26. I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27. And the Lord shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you.

xxviii. 64. And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and then thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

65. And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind:

66. And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67. In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68. And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

xxix. 24. Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

25. Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26. For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them:

27. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28. And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

2 *Kings* xvii. 18. Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

23. Until the Lord removed Israel out of his sight, as he said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

xxv. 21. And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

Dan. ix. 7. O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee; but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8. O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him:

10. Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11. Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him,

12. And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13. As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14. Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

Luke xxi. 24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

37 Yet (*b*) *if* they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, (*c*) We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

(*b*) *Lev.* xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41. And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42. Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43. The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgments; and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44. And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God.

45. But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

Deut. iv. 29. But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

30. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice.

xxx. 1. And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driven thee,

2. And shalt return unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou, and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3. That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations, whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

(*c*) *Ezra* ix. 6. And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7. Since the days of our fathers have we been in great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

Neh. i. 6. Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

Job xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon men; and if any say I have sinned, and perverted that which was right and it profited me not;

28. He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

Ps. cvi. 6. We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

Is. lxiv. 6. But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness are as filthy rags: and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

Jer. iii. 12. Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the Lord, and I will not keep anger for ever.

13. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord.

14. Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:

Dan. ix. 5. We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments.

38 If they (*d*) return to thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

(*d*) *Jer.* xxix. 12. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14. And I will be found of you, saith the Lord; and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the Lord; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

Hos. xiv. 1. O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

3. Ashur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses; neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4. I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely; for mine anger is turned away from him.

Joel ii. 12. Therefore also now, saith the Lord, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning;
13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God; for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and (*e*) forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxv. 18. Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.
19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.
20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

40 Now, (*f*) my God, let, I beseech thee, (*g*) thine eyes be open, and let (*h*) thine ears *be* attentive unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

(*f*) *Ps.* vii. 3. O Lord my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands.
xiii. 3. Consider and hear me, O Lord my God; lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death.
xxii. 1. My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?
2. O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night-season, and am not silent.
lxxxviii. 1. O Lord God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* viii. 52. That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.
2 *Chr.* vii. 15. Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.
xvi. 9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly, therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.
Ps. xxxiv. 15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.
Is. xxxvii. 17. Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear; open thine eyes, O Lord, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

(*h*) *Ps.* xvii. 1. Hear the right, O Lord attend unto my cry; give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.
xxxi. 2. Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.
cxvi. 2. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

41 Now therefore (*i*) arise, O LORD God, into (*k*) thy resting-place, thou, and (*l*) the ark of thy strength: let (*m*) thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let (*n*) thy saints rejoice in goodness.

(*i*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 8. Arise, O Lord, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9. Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.
10. For thy servant David's sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.
16. I will also clothe her priests with salvation; and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 2. Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren and my people; As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

(*l*) *Ps.* cx. 2. The Lord shall rend the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

(*m*) *Is.* lix. 16. And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor; therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness it sustained him.
17. For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.
18. According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompense.
lxi. 3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.
6. But ye shall be named the priests of the Lord; men shall call you the minister of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.
10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bride-groom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.
Rom. xiii. 14. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.
Gal. iii. 27. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
Eph. iv. 22. That ye put off, concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;
23. And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;
24. And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness, and true holiness.
Rev. xix. 8. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.
14. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

(*n*) *Neh.* ix. 25. And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance; so they did eat, and were filled and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.
Is. lxv. 18. But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.
19. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.
Phil. iii. 3. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.
iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of (*o*) thine anointed: (*p*) remember the mercies of David thy servant.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* i. 34. And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.
Ps. ii. 3. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying.
Is. lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

(*p*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 1. Lord, remember David, and all his afflictions.
Is. lv. 3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.
Acts xiii. 34. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

CHAPTER VII.

NOW (*a*) when Solomon had made an end of praying, (*b*) the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and (*c*) the glory of the LORD filled the house.

(*a*) *Is.* lxv. 24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.
Dan. ix. 20. And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God.
Acts iv. 31. And, when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.
xvi. 25. And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God; and the prisoners heard them.
26. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundation of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

(*b*) *Gen.* xv. 17. And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.
Lev. ix. 24. And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all

the people saw they shouted, and fell on their faces.

Judg. vi. 21. Then the angel of the Lord put forth the ark of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh, and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.

(*e*) *Ex.* xl. 34. Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

Lev. ix. 23. And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the people.

Is. vi. 1. In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord setting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

4. And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

Ez. x. 3. Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4. Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

xliii. 5. So the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house.

xliv. 4. Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord; and I fell upon my face.

Hag. ii. 7. And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts.

8. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

9. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the Lord of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts.

Rev. xxi. 23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

2 And (*d*) the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD's house.

(*d*) *Ex.* xxiv. 17. And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

2 *Chr.* v. 14. So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

Is. vi. 5. Then said I, Wo is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of Hosts.

Rev. xv. 8. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, (*e*) they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, (*f*) For *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*e*) *Ex.* iv. 31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

Lev. ix. 24. And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw they shouted, and fell on their faces.

Num. xiv. 5. Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

xvi. 22. And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

1 *Kings* xviii. 39. And when all the people saw it they fell on their faces; and they said, The Lord, he is the God; the Lord, he is the God.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 20. And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord and the king.

Ps. xcv. 6. O come, let us worship and bow down; let us kneel before the Lord our Maker.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* v. 13. It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the Lord.

xx. 21. And, when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord; for his mercy endureth for ever.

Ezra iii. 11. And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

Ps. ciii. 17. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children.

• *Is.* lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

Luke i. 50. And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered (*g*) a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people (*h*) dedicated the house of God.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* viii. 62. And the king and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the Lord.

63. And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the Lord, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 21. And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

2 *Chr.* i. 6. And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the Lord, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

v. 6. Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

xv. 11. And they offered unto the Lord the same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

xxix. 32. And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought was three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the Lord.

33. And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

Ezra vi. 16. And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of the house of God, with joy.

17. And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs: and, for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

Mic. vi. 7. Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousand of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

(*h*) *Num.* vii. 10. And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

2 *Chr.* ii. 4. Behold, I build an house to the name of the Lord my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual show-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbath, and on the new-moons, and on the solemn feasts of the Lord our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

John x. 22. And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

6 And the priests waited on their offices: (*i*) the Levites also with instruments of music of the LORD, (*k*) which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised by their ministry: and (*l*) the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

(*i*) 2 *Chr.* xxix. 25. And he set the Levites

in the house of the Lord with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the Lord by his prophets.

(*k*) *Am.* vi. 5. That chaunt to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David.

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* xiii. 8. And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

xvi. 6. Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 Moreover Solomon (*m*) hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because (*n*) the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

(*m*) *Num.* xvi. 37. Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38. The censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar; for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

1 *Kings* viii. 64. The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings; because the brazen altar that was before the Lord was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 14. Moreover, all the chief of the priests and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the Lord, which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

Heb. xiii. 10. We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

(*n*) 2 *Chr.* iv. 1. Moreover, he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

8 Also at the same time Solomon (*o*) kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, (*p*) a very great congregation, from (*q*) the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt.

(*o*) *Lev.* xxiii. 34. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the Lord.

35. On the first day shall be an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work therein.

36. Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord; on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37. These are the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day;

38. Beside the sabbaths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye give unto the Lord.

39. Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the Lord seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40. And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God seven days.

41. And ye shall keep it a feast unto the Lord seven days in the year: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations; ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42. Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:

43. That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

Deut. xvi. 13. Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine.

14. And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15. Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall choose: because the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands; therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

1 *Kings* viii. 65. And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the Lord our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

(*p*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 13. And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

(*q*) *Gen.* xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

Am. vi. 14. But, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of the wilderness.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar (*r*) seven days, and the feast seven days.

(*r*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 23. And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

10 And on the (*s*) three and twentieth day of the seventh month, he sent the people away into their tents, (*t*) glad and merry in heart (*u*) for the goodness that the LORD had showed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* viii. 66. On the eighth day he sent the people away; and they blessed the king and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart, for all the goodness that the Lord had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

(*t*) *Deut.* xii. 7. And there ye shall eat before the Lord your God; and ye shall rejoice in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

12. And ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 36. And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

xxx. 26. So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon, the son of David, king of Israel, there was not the like in Jerusalem.

Neh. viii. 10. Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

Ps. xxxii. 11. Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

xxxiii. 1. Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous; for praise is comely for the upright.

xcii. 4. For thou Lord hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hand.

c. 2. Serve the Lord with gladness; come before his presence with singing.

cv. 3. Glory ye in his holy name; let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.

cvi. 5. That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

Acts ii. 46. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart.

xvi. 34. And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

Phil. iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.

(*u*) *Ex.* xviii. When Jethro the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and (*x*) all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

(*x*) *Ec.* ii. 4. I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards.

10. And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoiced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11. Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do; and, behold, all was vanity and

vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And (*y*) the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, (*z*) I have heard thy prayer, and (*a*) have chosen this place to myself, for (*b*) an house of sacrifice.

(*y*) *Gen.* xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

1 *Kings* ix. 2. That the Lord appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

(*z*) 2 *Kings* xx. 5. Turn again, and tell Hezekiah, the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord.

Ps. x. 17. Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

lxvi. 19. But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

Luke i. 13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard: and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

Acts x. 31. And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

1 *John* v. 14. And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us;

15. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

(*a*) *Deut.* xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

11. Then there shall be a place which the Lord your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the Lord.

Ps. lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion, which he loved.

69. And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.

14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

(*b*) *Deut.* xii. 6. And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

13 If (*c*) I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if (*d*) I command the locusts to devour the land, or if (*e*) I send pestilence among my people;

(*c*) *Deut.* xi. 17. And then the Lord's wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giveth you.

Job xi. 10. If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

xii. 14. Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again; he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

Luke iv. 25. But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land.

Rev. iii. 7. And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David; he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth.

xi. 6. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

(*d*) *Ex.* x. 4. Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast:

5. And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6. And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

Ps. cv. 34. He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number.

Joel i. 4. That which the palmer-worm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

ii. 25. And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army, which I sent among you.

(*e*) *Num.* xiv. 12. I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier than they.

xvi. 46. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord; the plague is begun.

47. And Aaron took, as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation, and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. 13. So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? Now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14. And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait; let us fall now into the hand of the Lord, (for his mercies are great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15. So the Lord sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people, from Dan, even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

Ez. xiv. 19. Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20. Though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21. For thus saith the Lord God, How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

14 If (*f*) my people, which are called by my name, shall (*g*) humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and (*h*) turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will (*i*) heal their land.

(*f*) *Is.* lxiii. 19. We are thine: thou never barest rule over them; they were not called by thy name.

(*g*) *Lev.* xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41. And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity.

Deut. iv. 29. But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

30. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice.

xxx. 1. And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driven thee,

2. And shalt return unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice, according to all that I command thee this day, thou, and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3. That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4. If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5. And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6. And the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

Ez. xxxiii. 11. Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live; turn ye, turn ye, from your evil ways: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

James iv. 9. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

(*h*) *Prov.* xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Is. lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon

him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Ez. xviii. 27. Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28. Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29. Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30. Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

(*i*) *Ps.* lx. 2. Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

Jer. viii. 22. Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

xxxiii. 6. Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

li. 9. We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country; for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

15 Now (*k*) mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

(*k*) *Deut.* xi. 12. A land which the Lord thy God careth for; the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

Neh. i. 6. Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

Ps. lxv. 2. O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

cxxx. 2. Lord, hear my voice; let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

1 *Pet.* iii. 12. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers; but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

16 For now (*l*) have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

(*l*) *Deut.* xii. 21. If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the Lord hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

xvi. 11. And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

Zech. iii. 2. And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

17 And as for thee, (*m*) if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt (*n*) observe my statutes and my judgments;

(*m*) 1 *Kings* iii. 14. And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

Zech. iii. 7. Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts; and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

(*n*) *Deut.* iv. 40. Thou shalt keep, therefore, his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for ever.

Ps. cv. 45. That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the Lord.

Ez. xxxvi. 27. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

John xiv. 21. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father; and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

xv. 10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then (*o*) will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it *to be* (*p*) a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* xvii. 20. And the Lord rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

Ps. lii. 5. God shall likewise destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

Jer. xii. 17. But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the Lord.

xviii. 7. At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it.

xxxi. 28. And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the Lord.

xlv. 4. Thus shalt thou say unto him, The Lord saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

Jude i. 2. These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots.

(*p*) *Deut.* xxviii. 37. And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

1 *Kings* ix. 7. Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them: and this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a by-word among all people.

Ps. xliv. 14. Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

Jer. xxiv. 9. And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

Sam. ii. 15. All that pass by clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16. All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth; they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

21 And (*q*) this house which is high, shall be (*r*) an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, (*s*) Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

(*q*) 1 *Kings* ix. 8. And at this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and to this house?

(*r*) 2 *Chr.* xxix. 8. Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

Jer. xix. 8. And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

xlix. 17. Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

l. 13. Because of the wrath of the Lord it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

(*s*) *Deut.* xxix. 24. Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

25. Then men must say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26. For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them:

27. And the anger of the Lord was kindled

against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28. And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

Jer. v. 19. And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the Lord our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

xiii. 22. And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare.

xvi. 10. And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt show this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the Lord pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity, or what is our sin, that we have committed against the Lord our God?

11. Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the Lord, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:

12. And ye have done worse than your fathers; (for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me;)

xxii. 8. And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this great city?

9. Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

28. Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

22 And it shall be answered, (*t*) Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: (*u*) therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

(*t*) *Judg.* ii. 12. And they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger.

13. And they forsook the Lord and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

Jer. i. 16. And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

(*u*) 2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 17. Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age; he gave them all into his hand.

Dan. ix. 12. And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND it came to pass (*a*) at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD and his own house,

(*a*) 1 *Kings* iv. 10. And it came to pass, at the end of twenty years when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the Lord, and the king's house.

2 That (*b*) the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* ix. 11. (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12. And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not.

13. And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And Baalath, and all (*c*) the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* ix. 19. And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

2 *Chr.* xvii. 12. And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah castles, and cities of store.

7 ¶ As *for* all the people *that were* left (*d*) of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which *were* not of Israel,

(*d*) *Gen.* xv. 19. The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20. And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21. And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

Deut. vii. 1. When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou.

8 *But* of their children who were left after them in the land, (*e*) whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make (*f*) to pay tribute until this day.

(*e*) *Judg.* i. 21. And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

Ps. cvi. 34. They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the Lord commanded them.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* v. 13. And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel: and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14. And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses; a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and Adoniram was over the levy.

9 But (*g*) of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but (*h*) they *were* men of war and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

(*g*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Gal. iv. 26. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

31. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 11. And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you; He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

12. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

10 And these *were* the chief of king Solomon's officers, *even* (*i*) two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* v. 16. Besides the chief of Solomon's officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

ix. 23. These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

2 *Chr.* ii. 18. And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a-work.

11 ¶ And Solomon (*k*) brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, be-

cause *the palaces* are holy whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* iii. 1. And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

vii. 8. And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like work. Solomon made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

ix. 24. But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto the house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD (*l*) on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch;

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 11. Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat.

Ez. viii. 16. And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house; and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

Joel ii. 17. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

13 Even after a certain rate (*m*) every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, (*n*) three times in the year, *even* in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxix. 38. Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year, day by day, continually.

39. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40. And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41. And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

42. This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

(*n*) *Ex.* xxiii. 14. Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15. Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:)

16. And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field; and the feast of in-gathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17. Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.

Deut. xvi. 16. Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles; and they shall not appear before the Lord empty.

1 *Kings* ix. 25. And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the Lord, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the Lord: so he finished the house.

14 And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, (*o*) the courses of the priests to their service, and (*p*) the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David (*q*) the man of God commanded.

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* xxxi. 2. And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt offerings and for peace-offerings, to minister and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

Luke i. 5. There was, in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

8. And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course.

(*p*) 2 *Chr.* xxxv. 10. So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

Ezra vi. 18. And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

(*q*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 1. And this is the blessing wherewith Moses, the man of God, blessed the children of Israel before his death.

15 And (*r*) they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

(*r*) *Ex.* xxxix. 42. According to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43. And Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as the Lord had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

2 *Chr.* xxx. 12. Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart, to do the commandments of the king and of the princes, by the word of the Lord.

16 Now (*s*) all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. *So* the house of the LORD was perfected.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* v. 18. And Solomon's builders, and Hiram's builders did hew them, and the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

vi. 7. And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in the house while it was in building.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to (*t*) Ezion-geber, and to (*u*) Eloth, at the sea-side, in the land of Edom.

(*t*) *Num.* xxxiii. 35. And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-geber.

1 *Kings* ix. 26. And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

xxii. 48. Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold; but they went not: for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

(*u*) *Deut.* ii. 8. And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned, and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

2 *Kings* xiv. 22. He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

xvi. 6. At that time, Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath; and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

18 And Huram sent him, by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAPTER IX.

AND (*a*) when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon (*b*) with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and (*c*) camels that bare (*d*) spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, (*e*) she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* x. 1. And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the Lord, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2. And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

Matt. xii. 42. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

(*b*) *Ps.* xlix. 4. I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

lxxviii. 2. I will open my mouth in a parable; I will utter dark sayings of old.

Prov. i. 6. To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

Matt. xiii. 11. He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven; but to them it is not given.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents; the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

15. And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; and daily shall he be praised.

Is. lx. 6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come; they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the Lord.

(*d*) *Matt.* ii. 11. And, when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* i. 15. And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink; but have poured out my soul before the Lord.

Ps. cxlii. 2. I poured out my complaint before him; I showed before him my trouble.

Matt. xii. 34. O generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

2 And Solomon (*f*) told her all her questions: and (*g*) there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

(*f*) *Prov.* xiii. 20. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Mark iv. 34. But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone he expounded all things to his disciples.

John xv. 15. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his Lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my father I have made known unto you.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* iv. 29. And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore.

Col. ii. 3. In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

Heb. iv. 12. For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And (*h*) the meat of his table, and (*i*) the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cup-bearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; (*k*) there was no more spirit in her.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* iv. 22. And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal.

23. Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and a hundred sheep, besides harts, and roebucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

Prov. ix. 5. Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

(*i*) *Luke* xii. 37. Blessed are those servants whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, That he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

Rev. iii. 20. Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him and he with me.

(*k*) *Ps.* cxliii. 7. Hear me speedily, O Lord; my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

Cant. v. 8. I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

Dan. x. 17. For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

5 And she said to the king, *It was* a true report which I heard in mine own land of thine acts and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit (*l*) I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it:* and, behold, (*m*) the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou (*n*) exceedest the fame that I heard.

(*l*) *John* xx. 25. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26. And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

(*m*) *Zech.* ix. 17. For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! Corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

1 *Cor.* ii. 9. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

(*n*) *Cant.* v. 9. What is thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10. My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11. His head is as the most fine gold; his locks are bushy, and black as a raven:

12. His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and fitly set:

13. His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers; his lips like lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrh:

14. His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl; his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires:

15. His legs are as pillars of marble set upon sockets of fine gold; his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars:

16. His mouth is most sweet; yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

7 (*o*) Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

(*o*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 29. Happy art thou, O Israel, who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee: and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Ps. xxvii. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

Prov. iii. 13. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding:

14. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

viii. 34. Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my door.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, (*p*) which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: (*q*) because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them (*r*) to do judgment and justice.

(*p*) *Ps.* xviii. 19. He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

xxii. 8. He trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

lxii. 4. Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken: neither shall thy land any more be termed desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

(*q*) *Deut.* vii. 8. But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 22. For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, Lord, becamest their God.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 15. And David reigned over

all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

xxiii. 3. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

Ps. lxxii. 2. He shall judge the people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

Jer. xxxiii. 15. In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

9 And (*s*) she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and (*t*) of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice, as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* ix. 14. And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

x. 10. And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

(*t*) *Gen.* xliii. 11. And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; Take of the best fruits of the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices and myrrh, nuts and almonds.

Ex. xxx. 34. And the Lord said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the algum-trees terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps, and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, (*u*) all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside *that* which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* x. 13. And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty; so she turned, and went to her own country, she and her servants.

Ps. xx. 4. Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

Eph. iii. 20. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

13 ¶ Now (*x*) the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

(*x*) 1 *Kings* x. 14. Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold.

Ps. lxviii. 29. Because of thy temple at Jerusalem shall kings bring presents unto thee.

lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents; the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

15. And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; and daily shall he be praised.

14 Besides *that which* chapmen and merchants brought. And all the kings of Arabia, and governors of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made (*y*) two hundred targets *of* beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

(*y*) 2 *Chr.* xii. 9. So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10. Instead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

16 And three hundred shields *made he of* beaten gold; three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield. And the king put them (*z*) in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

(*z*) 1 *Kings* vii. 2. He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

17 Moreover the king made (*a*) a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

(*a*) *Ps.* xlv. 8. All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

Rev. xx. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting place, and (*b*) two lions standing by the stays:

(*b*) *Gen.* xlix. 9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

Num. xxiii. 24. Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

xxiv. 9. He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

Rev. v. 5. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

19 And (*c*) twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

(*c*) *Matt.* xix. 28. And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Rev. xxi. 12. And had a wall, great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written theron, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

20 And all (*d*) the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were of* gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were of* pure gold: none *were of* silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* x. 21. And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

Esth. i. 7. And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

Dan. v. 2. Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines, might drink therein.

3. Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines, drank in them.

21 For the king's ships went to Tharshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tharshish bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 ¶ And king Solomon (*e*) passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* iii. 12. Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee; neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13. And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour; so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

Ps. lxxxix. 27. Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

Matt. xii. 42. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the utter-

most parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

23 And all the kings of the earth (*f*) sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that (*g*) God had put in his heart.

(*f*) *Is.* xi. 2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord.

10. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

(*g*) *Prov.* ii. 6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

Dan. i. 17. As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

Luke xxi. 15. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

1 *Cor.* xii. 8. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

Eph. i. 17. That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him.

Jam. i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

iii. 17. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses and mules, a rate, year by year.

25 And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 And he reigned over all the kings, from the river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And (*h*) the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones: and cedar-trees made he, (*i*) as the sycamore-trees that *are* in the low plains in abundance.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* x. 27. And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.

Job xxii. 24. Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 47. He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore trees with frost.

Is. ix. 10. The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones; the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

Am. vii. 14. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit.

28 And they (*k*) brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* x. 28. And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

Is. ii. 7. Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots.

xxxi. 1. Wo to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER X.

AND (*a*) Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xii. 1. And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

1 *Chr.* iii. 10. And Solomon's son was Rehoboam; Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son.

Matt. i. 7. And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king,) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy (*b*) father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the (*c*) grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 11. And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you; He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

12. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13. And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14. And he will take your fields and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15. And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyard, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16. And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17. He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18. And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the Lord will not hear you in that day.

1 *Kings* xii. 4. Thy father made our yoke grievous: now, therefore, make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

Is. xlvii. 6. I was wroth with my people; I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst show them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

Matt. xi. 29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

xxiii. 4. For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

1 *John* v. 3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous.

(*c*) *Ex.* i. 13. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field; all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

ii. 23. And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died; and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

1 *Kings* ix. 22. But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bond-men: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

5 And he said unto them, (*d*) Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xii. 5. And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

Prov. iii. 28. Say not unto thy neighbour, Go and come again, and to-morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

6 And king Rehoboam (*e*) took

counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me* to return answer to this people?

(*e*) *Job* xii. 12. With the ancient is wisdom, and in length of days understanding.

xxxii. 7. I said Days should speak and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

7 And they spake unto him, saying, (*f*) If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and (*g*) speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* xii. 7. And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

Prov. xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

(*g*) *Gen.* xlix. 21. Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

2 *Sam.* xv. 2. And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3. And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

4. Absalom said moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5. And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6. And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment. So Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

8 But (*h*) he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 14. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel: for the Lord had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the Lord might bring evil upon Absalom.

Prov. i. 25. But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof.

xix. 20. Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

Ec. x. 2. A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart is at his left.

3. Yea, also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way his wisdom faileth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

16. Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, (*i*) Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us: Thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

(*i*) *Prov.* xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

Is. xix. 11. Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12. Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13. The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

11 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, (*k*) I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* (*l*) with scorpions.

(*k*) *Ex.* i. 13. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field; all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

v. 5. And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6. And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7. Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8. And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9. Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

18. Go, therefore, now, and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

Is. xlvii. 6. I was wroth with my people; I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst show them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

lviii. 6. Is not this the part that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

Jer. xxviii. 13. Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14. For thus saith the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

Matt. xi. 29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

(*l*) *Luke* x. 19. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Rev. ix. 3. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

5. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he striketh a man.

10. And they had tails like unto scorpions; and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt man five months.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, (*m*) Come again to me on the third day.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xii. 12. So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king (*n*) answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

(*n*) *Gen.* xlii. 7. And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

30. The man, who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

Ex. x. 28. And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 10. And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? There be many servants now a-days that break away every man from his master.

11. Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

Prov. xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

14 And answered them after (*o*) the advice of the young men, saying, (*p*) My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

(*o*) *Prov.* xii. 5. The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

(*p*) *Prov.* xvii. 14. The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water; therefore leave off contention before it be meddled with.

Ec. ii. 19. And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have showed myself wise under the sun. This is also vanity.

vii. 9. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

James iii. 14. But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

iv. 1. From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

2. Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: for (*q*) the cause was of God, (*r*) that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite, to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

(*q*) *Judg.* xiv. 4. But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the Lord that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

1 *Sam.* ii. 25. If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the Lord, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the Lord would slay them.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* xi. 29. And it came to pass at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment: and they two were alone in the field.

30. And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31. And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces; for thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32. (But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33. Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth, the goddess of the Zidonians; Chemosh, the god of the Moabites; and Milcom, the god of the children of Ammon; and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David his father.

34. Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes;

35. But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37. And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38. And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39. And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, (*s*) What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in (*t*) the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: *and now* (*u*) David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 1. And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse; every man to his tents, O Israel.

1 *Kings* xii. 16. So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel. Now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 27. And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to-day?

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 15. But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16. And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

1 *Kings* xi. 13. Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, which I have chosen.

34. Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes;

35. But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37. And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38. And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did: that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39. And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 14. But I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever; and his throne shall be established for evermore.

Ps. ii. 1. Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying,

3. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6. Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion.

lxxxix. 29. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

30. If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31. If they brake my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32. Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33. Nevertheless my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

34. My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35. Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto David.

36. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37. It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

cxxxii. 17. There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

Is. ix. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulders: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

xi. 1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

Jer. xxxiii. 20. Thus saith the Lord, If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21. Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

25. Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26. Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed, to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

Ez. xxxvii. 24. And David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they and their children, and their childrens' children, for ever; and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

Am. ix. 11. In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old.

Luke i. 32. He shall be great, and shall be called, The Son of the Highest: and the Lord

shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Acts ii. 30. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that, of the fruit of his loins according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne.

Rev. xxii. 16. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 But *as for* the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram, that *was* over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAPTER XI.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin (*a*) an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 10. The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to naught: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

16. There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the Lord.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah (*b*) the man of God, saying,

(*b*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 1. And this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

1 *Sam.* ii. 27. And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?

1 *Tim.* vi. 11. But thou, O man of God, flee these things: and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and (*c*) to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

(*c*) *Gen.* xlix. 28. All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

Ex. xxiv. 4. And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

2 *Kings* xvii. 34. Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the Lord, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the Lord commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel.

Phil. iii. 5. Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee.

Rev. vii. 4. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5. Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6. Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up nor fight (*d*) against your brethren: return every man to his house; for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

(*d*) *Gen.* xiii. 8. And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be brethren.

2 *Sam.* ii. 36. Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

Acts vii. 26. And the next day he showed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

1 *Cor.* vi. 5. I speak to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6. But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7. Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

8. Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

Heb. xiii. 1. Let brotherly love continue.

1 *Pet.* iii. 8. Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another: love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous.

1 *John* iii. 11. For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13. Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even (*e*) Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Zekoa,

(*e*) *Gen.* xxxv. 19. And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

Matt. ii. 5. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6. And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strongholds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left (*f*) their suburbs and (*g*) their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for (*h*) Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD.

(*f*) *Num.* xxxv. 2. Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites, of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3. And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4. And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.

5. And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

Josh. xxi. 20. And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21. For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in Mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,
22. And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs: four cities.
23. And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekah with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,
24. Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.
25. And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.
26. All the cities were ten, with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.
27. And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.
28. And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,
29. Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: four cities.
30. And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,
31. Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.
32. And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.
33. All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.
34. And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,
35. Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.
36. And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,
37. Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.
38. And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead, with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
39. Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.
40. So all the cities for the children of Merari, by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot twelve cities.
41. All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.
42. These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

(*g*) *Lev.* xxvii. 30. And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord's: it is holy unto the Lord.
31. And if a man will at all redeem aught of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.
32. And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the Lord.
33. He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xii. 28. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29. And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.
30. And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.
31. And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.
32. And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el,) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.
33. So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar and burnt incense.

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and (*i*) for the devils, and (*k*) for the calves which he had made.

(*i*) *Lev.* xvii. 7. And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute forever unto them throughout their generations.

Deut. xxxii. 17. They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

1 *Cor.* x. 20. But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
21. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of devils: Ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table and of the table of devils.

(*k*) *Ps.* cvi. 19. They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.
20. Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

Hos. viii. 6. For from Israel was it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

16 And after them, out of all the tribes of Israel, such as (*l*) set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, (*m*) to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

(*l*) *Deut.* xxxii. 46. And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day; which ye shall command your children to observe, to do all the words of this law.

Ps. lxii. 10. Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

cviii. 1. O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

Hos. iv. 8. They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

(*m*) *Deut.* xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.
6. And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse;
19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.
20 And after her he took Maachah the daughter of Absalom; which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.
21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took (*n*) eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

(*n*) *Deut.* xvii. 17. Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away; neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

Judg. viii. 30. And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

2 *Sam.* v. 13. And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

1 *Kings* xi. 3. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

Cant. vi. 8. There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.
9. My love, my undefiled, is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

22 And Rehoboam (*o*) made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, *to be* ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

(*o*) *Deut.* xxi. 15. If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be her's that was hated;
16. Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born:
17. But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

23 And (*p*) he dealt wisely, and (*q*) dispersed of all his children

throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired many wives.

(*p*) *Luke* xvi. 8. And the Lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

(*q*) *Gen.* xxv. 6. But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east country.

2 *Chr.* xxi. 3. And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram; because he was the first-born.

CHAPTER XII.

AND it came to pass, (*a*) when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, (*b*) he forsook the law of the LORD, and (*c*) all Israel with him.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* xi. 17. So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, strong three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

(*b*) *Deut.* vi. 10. And it shall be, when the Lord thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities which thou buildest not,

11. And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten and be full,

12. Then beware lest thou forget the Lord, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, and from the house of bondage.

viii. 10. When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11. Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12. Lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13. And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14. Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

xxxii. 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

1 *Kings* ix. 9. And they shall answer, Because they forsook the Lord their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them, therefore hath the Lord brought upon them all this evil.

Jer. ii. 31. O generation, see ye the word of the Lord: Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords; we will come no more unto thee?

Hos. xiii. 1. When Ephraim spake trembling he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal he died.

6. According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

7. Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe them.

8. I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion; the wild beasts shall tear them.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xii. 17. But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

xiv. 22. And Judah did evil in the sight of the Lord, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed above all that their fathers had done.

23. For they also built them high places, and images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24. And there were also Sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the lord cast out before the children of Israel.

2 *Kings* xvii. 19. Also Judah kept not the commandments of the Lord their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel, which they made.

Hos. v. 10. The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11. Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

Mic. vi. 16. For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

2 And it came to pass, *that,* in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (*d*) because they had transgressed against the LORD.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* vii. 19. But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20. Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations.

xxxvi. 14. Moreover all the chief of the priests and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the Lord, which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

Neh. ix. 26. Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee; and they wrought great provocations.

27. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and, according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

Ps. cvi. 43. Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44. Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry.

Is. lxiii. 10. But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

Jer. ii. 19. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know, therefore, and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts!

Lam. v. 15. The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

16. The crown is fallen from our head: wo unto us that we have sinned!

3 With (*e*) twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* (*f*) without number that came with him out of Egypt; the (*g*) Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the (*h*) Ethiopians.

(*e*) *Judg.* iv. 13. And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles unto the river of Kishon.

1 *Sam.* xiii. 5. And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michnash, eastward from Beth-aven.

2 *Sam.* x. 18. And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach, the captain of their host, who died there.

(*f*) *Judg.* vi. 5. For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number, and they entered into the land to destroy it.

2 *Chr.* xiv. 9. And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Mareshah.

Rev. ix. 16. And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

(*g*) *Ez.* xxx. 5. Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

Nah. iii. 9. Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite; Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

(*h*) *Is.* xliii. 3. For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour; I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

Dan. xi. 43. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

4 And he took (*i*) the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

(*i*) *Is.* xxxvi. 1. Now it came to pass, in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

Jer. v. 10. Go ye upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the Lord's.

5 Then came (*k*) Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and *to* the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of

Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, (*l*) Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also (*m*) left you in the hand of Shishak.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xii. 22. But the word of God came unto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying.

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

2 *Chr.* xv. 2. And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The Lord is with you while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

Jer. iv. 18. Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee: this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

v. 19. And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the Lord our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

xxiii. 33. And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? Thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the Lord.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 14. And David said unto God, I am in a great strait; let us fall now into the hand of the Lord; for his mercies are great, and let me not fall into the hand of man.

Ps. xxxvii. 33. The Lord will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king (*n*) humbled themselves: and they said, (*o*) The LORD *is* righteous.

(*n*) *Ex.* x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.

Lev. xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41. And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity.

Ps. lxxviii. 34. When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and enquired early after God:

35. And they remembered that God was their Rock, and the high God their Redeemer.

Jer. xliv. 10. They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

Dan. v. 22. And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knowest all this.

Hos. v. 15. I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxxix. 4. The Lord is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

Lam. i. 18. The Lord is righteous; for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow; my virgins, and my young men are gone into captivity.

Dan. ix. 14. Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

7 And when (*p*) the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance; (*q*) and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 28. And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29. Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? Because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxxix. 6. Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.

Is. xlii. 25. Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

Jer. vii. 20. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beasts, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

8 Nevertheless, (*r*) they shall be his servants; that (*s*) they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

(*r*) *Is.* xxvi. 13. O Lord our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

(*s*) *Deut.* xxviii. 47. Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things;

48. Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

9 So (*t*) Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and (*u*) took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also (*x*) the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* xix. 25. And it came to pass, in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26. And he took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

(*u*) 2 *Kings* xvi. 8. And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

Lam. i. 10. The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* x. 16. And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17. And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pounds of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

10 Instead of which, king Rehoboam made (*y*) shields of brass, and committed *them* to the hands of (*z*) the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

(*y*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 27. And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28. And it was so, when the king went into the house of the Lord, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

(*z*) 1 *Chr.* xi. 25. Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

Cant. iii. 7. Behold, his bed which is Solomon's, threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8. They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And (*a*) when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

(*a*) *Lam.* iii. 22. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

33. For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

42. We have transgressed, and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

13 So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for (*b*) Rehoboam *was* one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, (*c*) the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel (*d*) to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* Naamah, an Ammonitess.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 21. And Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord did choose out of all the tribes of Israel to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah, an Ammonitess.

(*c*) *Ps.* xlviii. 1. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion; on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3. God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the Mount Zion, which he loved.

69. And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

(*d*) *Ex.* xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen. In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

Deut. xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

11. Then there shall be a place which the Lord your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the Lord.

Ez. xlviii. 35. It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The Lord is there.

14 And he did evil, because (*e*) he prepared not his heart (*f*) to seek the LORD.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 3. And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 18. O Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.

2 *Chr.* xi. 16. And after them, out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the Lord God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the Lord God of their fathers.

xix. 3. Nevertheless there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

xxx. 19. That prepareth his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

Ps. lxxviii. 8. And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

(*f*) *Ps.* cv. 3. Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.

4. Seek the Lord, and his strength; seek his face evermore.

Is. xlv. 19. I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Matt. vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, (*g*) first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Shemeiah the prophet, and of (*h*) Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And *there were* (*i*) wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* ix. 29. Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam, the son of Nebat?

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* xiii. 22. And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 30. And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their days.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XIII.

NOW (*a*) in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xv. 1. Now, in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* (*b*) Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xv. 2. Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Machah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And Abijah set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, *even* (*c*) four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him, with (*d*) eight hundred thousand chosen men, *being* mighty men of valour.

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* xxi. 5. And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword; and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

2 *Chr.* xi. 1. And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

xxvi. 12. The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred.

13. And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand, and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xiv. 8. And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9. And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Mareshah.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon Mount (*e*) Zemaraim, which *is* in Mount Ephraim, and said, (*f*) Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel;

(*e*) *Gen.* x. 18. And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

Josh. xviii. 22. And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el.

(*f*) *Judg.* ix. 7. And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of Mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

2 *Chr.* xv. 2. And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The Lord is with you while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

5 (*g*) Ought ye not to know, that (*h*) the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel (*i*) to David for ever, *even* to him and to his sons by (*k*) a covenant of salt?

(*g*) *Neh.* v. 9. Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies.

Prov. i. 29. For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord.

2 *Pet.* iii. 5. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth, standing out of the water, and in the water.

(*h*) *Judg.* xi. 21. And the Lord God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22. And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23. So now the Lord God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess it?

24. Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy God giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the Lord our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

Jer. xxvii. 5. I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6. And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7. And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come; and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

Dan. iv. 25. That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

v. 18. O thou king, the most high God gave

Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

(*i*) 1 *Chr.* xvii. 11. And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired, that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

Ps. lxxxix. 28. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

(*k*) *Lev.* ii. 13. And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

Num. xviii. 19. All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the Lord, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee; by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the Lord unto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

Ez. xliii. 24. And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

Mark ix. 49. For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath (*l*) rebelled against his lord.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* xi. 26. And Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, (whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman,) even he lifted up his hand against the king.

2 *Chr.* x. 19. And David rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

7 And there are gathered unto him (*m*) vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was (*n*) young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

(*m*) *Judg.* ix. 4. And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith; wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

xi. 3. Then Jepthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Job: and there were gathered vain men to Jepthah, and went out with him.

Ps. xxvi. 4. I have not sat with vain persons; neither will I go in with dissemblers.

Prov. xii. 11. He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.

(*n*) *Ec.* x. 16. Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

Is. iii 4. And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

8 And now ye think to withstand (*o*) the kingdom of the LORD in the hands of the sons of David; and ye *be* (*p*) a great multitude, and *there are* (*q*) with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods.

(*o*) *Ps.* ii. 1 Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying,

3. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6. Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion.

Is. vii. 6. Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal:

7. Thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

ix. 6. For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace.

7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Luke xix. 14. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

27. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

(*p*) 2 *Chr.* xiv. 9. And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with a host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareshah.

10. Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11. And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; let no man prevail against thee.

Ps. xxxiii. 16. There is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* xii. 28. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Hos. viii. 6. For from Israel was it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

9 Have ye not (*r*) cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have (*s*) made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself (*t*) with a young bullock and seven rams, *the same* may be a priest of *them that are* (*u*) no gods.

(*r*) 2 *Chr.* xi. 14. (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the Lord:

15. And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xii. 31. And he made a house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32. And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el,) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33. So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel; and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

xiii. 33. After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

(*t*) *Ex.* xxix. 1. And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them, to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish.

35. And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

Lev. viii. 2. Take Aaron, and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

(*u*) *Deut.* xxxii. 17. They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

2 *Kings* xix. 18. And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.

Jer. ii. 11. Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.

Acts xix. 26. Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

Gal. iv. 8. Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

10 But as for us, (*x*) the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and (*y*) the priests, which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* business:

(*x*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now, therefore, If ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

2 *Chr.* xi. 16. And after them, out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the Lord God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the Lord God of their fathers.

17. So they strengthened the kingdom of Ju-

dah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

(*y*) *Num.* xviii. 1. And the Lord said unto Aaron, Thou, and thy sons, and thy father's house with thee, shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-sacrifices, and sweet incense: the show-bread also *set they in order* upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And, behold, (*z*) God himself *is* with us (*a*) for *our* captain, and (*b*) his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, (*c*) fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for (*d*) ye shall not prosper.

(*z*) *Num.* xxiii. 21. He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the Lord his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

Is. viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Zech. x. 5. And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the Lord is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

(*a*) *Josh.* v. 13. And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14. And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the Lord am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15. And the captain of the Lord's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

Heb. ii. 10. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

(*b*) *Num.* x. 9. And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

xxxi. 6. And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

(*c*) *Job* xv. 25. For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26. He runneth upon him, even upon his neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers.

xl. 9. Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

Is. xlv. 9. Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherds strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

Acts v. 39. But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

(*d*) *Num.* xiv. 41. And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgress the commandment of the Lord? but it shall not prosper.

Job ix. 4. He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him and hath prospered?

Jer. ii. 37. Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thy hands upon thy head: for the Lord hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused (*e*) an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

(*e*) *Josh.* viii. 4. And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the Lord.

Jer. iv. 22. For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

14 And when Judah (*f*) looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they (*g*) cried unto the LORD, and the priest sounded with the trumpets.

(*f*) *Ex.* xiv. 10. And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

Josh. viii. 20. And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

Judg. xx. 33. And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar; and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34. And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil was near them.

35. And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36. So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37. And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah: and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38. Now, there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

39. And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle.

40. But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41. And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42. Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them: and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43. Thus they inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down with ease, over against Gibeah toward the sunrising.

2 *Sam.* x. 8. And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

9. When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians:

10. And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

11. And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

13. And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14. And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* xiv. 11. And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee.

xviii. 31. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the Lord helped him; and God moved them to depart from him.

Ps. l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

xci. 5. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and (*h*) as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that (*i*)

God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

(*h*) *Josh.* vi. 16. And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the Lord hath given you the city.

Ps. xlvii. 1. O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

5. God is gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet.

(*i*) *Num.* xxxii. 4. Even the country which the Lord smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle.

Josh. xi. 8. And the Lord delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

Is. xxxvii. 36. Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand; and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, (*k*) because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

(*k*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 5. He trusted in the Lord God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

1 *Chr.* v. 20. And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; because they put their trust in him.

Ps. xxii. 4. Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted and thou didst deliver them.

5. They cried unto thee, and were delivered; they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

lxxxiv. 12. O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

Dan. iii. 28. Then Nebuchadnezzar spake and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god except their own God.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD struck him, and he died.

21 But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah and his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

CHAPTER XIV.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Asa did *that which was* (*a*) good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xv. 11. And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, as did David his father.

14. But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the Lord all his days.

2 *Chr.* xxxi. 20. And this did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the Lord his God.

Luke i. 75. In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

3 For (*b*) he took away the altars of the strange *gods*, and (*c*) the high places, and (*d*) brake down the images, and cut down the groves:

(*b*) *Deut.* vii. 5. But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

(*c*) *Lev.* xxvi. 30. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

1 *Kings* xi. 7. Then did Solomon build a high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Melech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8. And likewise did he for all his strange wives which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

(*d*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 13. But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

Deut. vii. 5. But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

25. The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire; thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

4 And (*e*) commanded Judah to (*f*) seek the LORD God of their fathers, and (*g*) to do the law and the commandment.

(*e*) *Gen.* xviii. 19. For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 30. Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the Lord with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

xxxiii. 16. And he repaired the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the Lord God of Israel.

xxxiv. 32. And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33. And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the Lord their God. And all his days they departed not from following the Lord, the God of their fathers.

(*f*) *Is.* lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Am. v. 4. For thus saith the Lord unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

(*g*) *Neh.* x. 29. They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the Lord our Lord, and his judgments, and his statutes;

30. And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31. And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath-day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy-day; and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

32. Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God;

33. For the show-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set-feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34. And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the law;

35. And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the Lord:

36. Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle, (as it is written in the law,) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37. And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38. And the priest, the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house.

39. For the children of Israel and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of

the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

Ps. cxix. 10. With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 And he built fenced cities in Judah: (*h*) for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because (*i*) the LORD had given him rest.

(*h*) *Judg.* iii. 11. And the land had rest forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

30. So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

v. 31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

1 *Kings* v. 4. But now the Lord my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

(*i*) *Job* xxxiv. 29. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only.

Ps. xlvi. 9. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder: he burneth the chariot in the fire.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls and towers, gates and bars, (*k*) *while* the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, (*l*) we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

(*k*) *John* ix. 4. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

(*l*) *Jer.* xxix. 12. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14. And I will be found of you, saith the Lord: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the Lord; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

1 *Pet.* iii. 12. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and spears: (*m*) out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

(*m*) 2 *Chr.* xvii. 14. And these are the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15. And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16. And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the Lord; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17. And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18. And next him was Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19. These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

xxv. 5. Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

9 ¶ And there came out against them (*n*) Zerah the Ethiopian with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Mareshah.

(*n*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 8. Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the Lord, he delivered them into thy hand.

Ez. xxx. 5. Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa (*o*) cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* (*p*) nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them (*q*) that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we (*r*) rest on thee, and (*s*) in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou *art* our God; (*t*) let not man prevail against thee.

(*o*) *Ex.* xiv. 10. And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

Ps. xxii. 5. They cried unto thee, and were delivered; they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

xxxiv. 6. This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

xci. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

Am. v. 9. That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

(*q*) *Deut.* xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

Is. xl. 29. He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

(*r*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 5. Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

Prov. xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Is. xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

4. Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

(*s*) *Ps.* xx. 5. We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the Lord fulfil all thy petitions.

7. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

Is. xxvi. 13. O Lord our God, other lords besides thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

Acts iii. 16. And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know; yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Ps. ix. 19. Arise, O Lord; let not man prevail; let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

Jer. i. 19. And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the Lord, to deliver thee.

Matt. xvi. 18. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

12 So (*u*) the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled.

(*u*) *Ex.* xiv. 25. And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

Ps. lx. 12. Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

cxxxvi. 17. To him that smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever:

18. And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not

recover themselves; for they were destroyed (*x*) before the LORD and before (*y*) his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

(*x*) *Job* ix. 4. He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

2 *Thess.* i. 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

(*y*) *Josh.* v. 14. And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the Lord am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

1 *Chr.* xii. 22. For at that time, day by day, there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for (*z*) the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was (*a*) exceeding much spoil in them.

(*z*) *Gen.* xxxv. 5. And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

Job xv. 21. A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

Ps. xlviii. 5. They saw it, and so they marvelled; they were troubled, and hasted away.

6. Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

(*a*) *Judg.* xiv. 19. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

Ps. lxviii. 12. Kings of armies did flee apace; and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

Is. xxxiii. 23. Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast; they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

15 They smote also (*b*) the tents of cattle, and (*c*) carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

(*b*) 1 *Chr.* iv. 41. And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

(*c*) *Num.* xxxi. 9. And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 20. And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drave before those other cattle, and said, This is David's spoil.

1 *Chr.* v. 21. And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men a hundred thousand.

CHAPTER XV.

AND (*a*) the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded:

(*a*) *Num.* xxxiv. 2. And Baalam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him.

Judg. iii. 10. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war; and the Lord delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 2. The Spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

2 *Pet.* i. 21. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, (*b*) Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; (*c*) the LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and (*d*) if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but (*e*) if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

(*b*) *Judg.* ix. 7. And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of Mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

Ps. xlix. 1. Hear this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world.

Matt. xiii. 9. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

(*c*) *Deut.* xx. 1. When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 8. With him is an arm of flesh: but with us is the Lord our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

(*d*) *Is.* lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

Jer. xxix. 13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14. And I will be found of you, saith the Lord; and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the Lord; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

Matt. vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 20. And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? Because ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you.

3 Now for (*f*) a long season Israel *hath been* without the (*g*) true God, and without a teaching priest, and (*h*) without law.

(*f*) *Hos.* iii. 4. For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.

(*g*) *Jer.* x. 10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King; at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

John xvii. 3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

1 *Thess.* i. 9. For they themselves show of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God.

1 *John* v. 20. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

(*h*) *Rom.* ii. 12. For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

vii. 8. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law, sin was dead.

9. For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

1 *Cor.* ix. 21. To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

4 But when they (*i*) in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was (*k*) found of them.

(*i*) *Deut.* iv. 29. But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice.

Hos. vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

(*k*) *Is.* lxv. 1. I am sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

2. I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts.

5 And in those times *there was* (*l*) no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but (*m*) great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

(*l*) *Ps.* cxxi. 8. The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

(*m*) *Matt.* xxiv. 6. And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for (*n*) God did vex them with all adversity.

(*n*) *Judg.* ii. 14. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

Ps. cvi. 11. And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

Am. iii. 6. Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?

7 Be (*o*) ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for (*p*) your work shall be rewarded.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thy heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.

Is. xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

1 *Cor.* xvi. 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

(*p*) *Gen.* xv. 1. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Ruth ii. 12. The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

Ps. xix. 11. Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

lviii. 11. So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Luke vi. 35. But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

1 *Cor.* iii. 14. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

Col. iii. 24. Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

8 ¶ And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he (*q*) took courage, and put away (*r*) the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of (*s*) the cities which he had taken from Mount Ephraim, and renewed (*t*) the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

(*q*) 2 *Chr.* xix. 11. And, behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the Lord; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the Lord shall be with the good.

Acts xxviii. 15. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

(*r*) *Deut.* xxvii. 15. Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

Is. lxv. 4. Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments; which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels.

Jer. xvi. 18. And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things.

Ez. viii. 10. So I went in and saw; and, behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beast, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall round about.

(*s*) 2 *Chr.* xiii. 19. And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him; Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

(*t*) 2 *Kings* xvi. 14. And he brought also the brazen altar, which was before the Lord, from the fore-front of the house, from between the altar and the house of the Lord, and put it on the north side of the altar.

xviii. 22. But if ye say unto me, We trust in the Lord our God: is not that he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away; and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin; and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when (*u*) they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxxix. 3. And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

1 *Sam.* xviii. 28. And Saul saw and knew that the Lord was with David, and that Michael, Saul's daughter, loved him.

1 *Kings* iii. 28. And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to do judgment.

Zech. viii. 23. Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, In these days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

12 And (*x*) they entered into a covenant to (*y*) seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart, and with all their soul;

(*x*) *Deut.* xxix. 1. These are the words of the covenant which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

12. That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the Lord thy God, and into his oath, which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day.

Neh. ix. 38. And, because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

x. 29. They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses, the servant of God, and to observe, and do all the commandments of the Lord our Lord, and his judgments, and his statutes.

2 *Cor.* viii. 5. And this they did, not as we hoped; but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

(*y*) *Deut.* iv. 29. But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

Jer. xxix. 12. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me will all your heart.

13 That (*z*) whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel should be put to death, (*a*) whether small or great, whether man or woman.

(*z*) *Ex.* xxii. 20. He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the Lord only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

Deut. xvii. 2. If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3. And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4. And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and, behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5. Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

(*a*) *Job* iii. 19. The small and great are there; and the servant is free from his master.

Ps. cxv. 13. He will bless them that fear the Lord, both small and great.

Acts xxvi. 22. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come.

14 And (*b*) they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and (*c*) with trumpets, and with cornets.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* viii. 31. If any man trespass against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

32. Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and

judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

(c) *Ps.* lxxxi. 1. Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2. Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3. Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

15 And all Judah (*d*) rejoiced at the oath: for they had (*e*) sworn with all their heart, and (*f*) sought him with their whole desire; and (*g*) he was found of them: and (*h*) the LORD gave them rest round about.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxxii. 11. Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

cxix. 111. Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.

(*e*) *Ps.* cxix. 106. I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

(*f*) *Is.* xxvi. 8. Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

Phil. i. 23. For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better.

(*g*) *Rom.* x. 20. But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest to them that asked not after me.

(*h*) *Josh.* xxiii. 1. And it came to pass, a long time after that the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and stricken in age.

Job xxxiv. 29. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only.

16 ¶ And also *concerning* Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped *it* and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect in all his days.

18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAPTER XVI.

IN the sixth and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, (*a*) Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, (*b*) to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xv. 16. And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17. And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18. Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants; and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19. There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20. So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cineroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21. And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22. Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; (none was exempted:) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpeh.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xi. 13. And the priests, and the Levites, that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold, out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent the silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and (*c*) they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building; and he built therewith (*d*) Geba and (*e*) Mizpah.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xv. 22. Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none was exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

(*d*) *Josh.* xviii. 24. And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba; twelve cities with their villages.

xxi. 17. And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs.

1 *Chr.* vi. 60. And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities, throughout their families, were thirteen cities.

Is. x. 29. They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

Zech. xiv. 10. All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses.

(*e*) *Josh.* xv. 38. And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel.

xviii. 26. And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah.

1 *Sam.* vii. 6. And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the Lord, and fasted on that day, and said, there, We have sinned against the Lord. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

x. 17. And Samuel called the people together unto the Lord to Mizpeh.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, (*f*) Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not (*g*) relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

(*f*) *Is.* xxxi. 1. Wo to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!

xxxii. 2. And a man shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

Jer. xvii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 5. He trusted in the Lord God of Israel: so that after him was none like him among the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

1 *Chr.* v. 20. And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; because they put their trust in him.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet (*h*) because thou didst rely on the

LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

(*h*) *Ps.* ix. 9. The Lord also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10. And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, Lord, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

xxxvii. 39. But the salvation of the righteous is of the Lord; he is their strength in the time of trouble.

40. And the Lord shall help them, and deliver them; he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

9 For (*i*) the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of *them* (*k*) whose heart *is* perfect toward him. Herein (*l*) thou hast done foolishly: therefore from (*m*) henceforth thou shalt have wars.

(*i*) *Job* xxxiv. 21. For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

Ps. xxxiv. 15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

cxiii. 6. Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth.

Prov. v. 21. Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thy heart.

xv. 3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Jer. xvi. 17. For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

Zech. iv. 10. For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

1 *Pet.* iii. 12. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 37. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 13. And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

Jer. v. 21. Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears and hear not.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xv. 32. And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

10 Then Asa was (*n*) wroth with the seer, and (*o*) put him in a prison-house; for *he was* in a rage with him because of this *thing*. And Asa oppressed *some* of the people (*p*) the same time.

(*n*) *Ps.* cxli. 5. Let the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me; it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

Prov. ix. 7. He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame; and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a blot.

8. Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9. Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser; teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

(*o*) *Jer.* xx. 2. Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the Lord.

Matt. xiv. 3. For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

(*p*) *Jer.* ii. 34. Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

11 And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was (*q*) diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great:* yet (*r*) in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the (*s*) physicians.

(*q*) *Matt.* vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

(*r*) 1 *Chr.* x. 14. And inquired not of the Lord: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

Jer. xvii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.

(*s*) *Gen.* l. 2. And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

Job xiii. 4. But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

Jer. viii. 22. Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

Matt. ix. 12. But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

Mark v. 26. And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.

Col. iv. 14. Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.

13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in (*t*) his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with (*u*) sweet odours, and divers kinds *of spices* prepared by (*x*) the apothecaries' art: and they made (*y*) a very great burning for him.

(*t*) 2 *Chr.* xxxv. 24. His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers: and all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

Is. xxii. 16. What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth a habitation for himself in a rock?

John xix. 41. Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42. There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation day; for these pulchre was nigh at hand.

(*u*) *Mark* xvi. 1. And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

John xix. 39. And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

(*x*) *Ec.* x. 1. Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly of him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

(*y*) 2 *Chr.* xxi. 19. And it came to pass, that, in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness; so he died of sore diseases: and his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

Jer. xxxiv. 5. But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee; and they will lament thee, saying, Ah, lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER XVII.

AND (*a*) Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, (*b*) and strengthened himself against Israel.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xv. 24. And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

xxii. 41. And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 5. Also he [Hezekiah] strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

Ezra vii. 28. And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as the hand of the Lord my God was upon me; and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

2 And he (*c*) placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and (*d*) in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

(c) 2 *Chr.* xi. 11. And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12. And in every several city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

(d) 2 *Chr.* xv. 8. And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from Mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the Lord that was before the porch of the Lord.

3 And (e) the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because (f) he walked in the first ways of his father David, and (g) sought not unto Baalim;

(e) *Gen.* xxxix. 2. And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man: and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3. And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

21. But the Lord was with Joseph, and showed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

(f) 2 *Sam.* viii. 15. And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

1 *Kings* xi. 6. And Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord, and went not fully after the Lord, as did David his father.

2 *Kings* xviii. 3. And he [Hezekiah] did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that David his father did.

xxii. 2. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

(g) *Judg.* ii. 11. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim.

viii. 33. And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

Jer. ii. 23. How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways.

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and (h) walked in his commandments, and (i) not after the doings of Israel.

(h) *Luke* i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

1 *Thess.* iv. 1. Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

(i) *Jer.* iii. 7. And I said, after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah saw it.

8. And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

Hos. iv. 15. Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The Lord liveth.

5 Therefore (k) the LORD established the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents: and he had riches and honour in abundance.

(k) 2 *Sam.* vii. 25. And now, O Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26. And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of Hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

1 *Kings* iv. 4. And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and will keep my statutes and my judgments;

5. Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

Ps. cxxxii. 12. If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

1 *Pet.* v. 10. But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered awhile, make you perfect, establish, strengthen, settle you.

6 And his (l) heart was lifted up (m) in the ways of the LORD: moreover (n) he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

(l) *Deut.* xxviii. 47. Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things.

Job xxii. 26. For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

29. When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up; and he shall save the humble person.

(m) *Ps.* xviii. 21. For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

cxix. 1. Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord.

cxxxviii. 5. Yes, they shall sing in the ways of the Lord: for great is the glory of the Lord.

Hos. xiv. 9. Who is wise, and he shall understand these things! prudent, and he shall know them! for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

(n) 2 *Chr.* xiv. 3. For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves.

xiv. 16. But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* (o) the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about (p) throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

(o) *Deut.* vi. 6. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart:

7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thy hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

Is. viii. 20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

John v. 39. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

Acts xv. 21. For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

Rom. iii. 2. Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

(p) *Matt.* xi. 1. And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

Acts viii. 40. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

10 ¶ And (q) the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

(q) *Gen.* xxxv. 5. And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

Ex. xv. 14. The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16. Fear and dread shall fall upon them: by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over which thou hast purchased.

Josh. ii. 9. And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10. For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red Sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what he did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11. And, as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines (*r*) brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver: and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

(*r*) 2 *Kings* iii. 4. And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Israel a hundred thousand lambs, and a hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

2 *Chr.* xxvi. 8. And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

12 And Jehoshaphat (*s*) waxed great exceedingly: and he built (*t*) in Judah castles, and cities of store.

(*s*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 25. And the Lord magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

2 *Chr.* xviii. 1. Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joined affinity with Ahab.

(*t*) 2 *Chr.* xxvii. 4. Moreover, he [Jotham] built cities in the mountains of Judah: and in the forests he built castles and towers.

13 And he had (*u*) much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem.

(*u*) 2 *Chr.* xxvi. 10. Also he [Uzziah] built towers in the desert, and digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country and in the plains; husbandmen also, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11. Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains.

12. The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand and six hundred.

13. And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand, and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14. And Uzziah prepared for them, throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings to cast stones.

15. And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal: and his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next to him *was* Amasiah the son of Zichri, who (*x*) willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

(*x*) *Judg.* v. 2. Praise ye the Lord for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

9. My heart is toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the Lord.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 9. Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

14. But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

17. I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of my heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

Ps. cx. 3. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

2 *Cor.* viii. 3. For to their power, (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, they were willing of themselves;

4. Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5. And this they did, not as we hoped; but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God:

12. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada, a mighty man of valour, and with him (*y*) armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

(*y*) 2 *Chr.* xiv. 8. And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, beside *those* whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

CHAPTER XVIII.

NOW Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and (*a*) joined affinity with Ahab.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* viii. 18. And he [Jehoram] walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the Lord.

2 *Chr.* xix. 2. And Jehu, the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the Lord.

2 *Cor.* vi. 14. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

2 And after *certain* years (*b*) he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And (*c*) Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and (*d*) persuaded him to go up *with him* to (*e*) Ramoth-Gilead.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 2. And it came to pass, in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* i. 9. And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants.

Is. xxii. 12. And in that day did the Lord God of Hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

13. And, behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 4. And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

(*e*) *Deut.* iv. 43. Namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

Josh. xx. 8. And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

2 *Kings* ix. 1. And Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thy hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, (*f*) I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war.

(*f*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 21. Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

Eph. v. 11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

2 *John* 10. If there come any unto you and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11. For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

4 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, (*g*) Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 2. Therefore David inquired

of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

4. Then David inquired of the Lord yet again. And the Lord answered him, and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thy hand.

2 *Sam.* ii. 1. And it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the Lord said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

1 *Kings* xxii. 5. And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord to-day.

6. Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

Ps. xxvii. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

Jer. xxi. 2. Inquire, I pray thee, of the Lord for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; if so be that the Lord will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, (*h*) Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the king's hand.

(*h*) *Ez.* xiii. 3. Thus saith the Lord God, Wo unto the foolish prophets that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!

4. O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5. Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord.

6. They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The Lord saith; and the Lord hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word.

7. Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, the Lord saith it; albeit I have not spoken?

8. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God.

9. And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

10. Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, and there was no peace; and one built up a wall, and, lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar:

11. Say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hail stones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it.

12. Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hail stones in my fury, to consume it.

14. So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

15. Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar; and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it;

16. To wit, the prophets of Israel, which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

22. Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life.

Mic. ii. 11. If a man walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophesy unto thee of wine, and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

iii. 11. The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among us? none evil can come upon us.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, (*i*) *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him?

(*i*) 2 *Kings* iii. 11. But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord, that we may inquire of the Lord by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12. And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the Lord is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, went down to him.

13. And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet (*k*) one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but (*l*) I hate him; for he never prophesieth (*m*) good unto (*n*) me, but always evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said (*o*) Let not the king say so.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 4. For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took a hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 20. And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee; because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord.

Prov. ix. 8. Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

Am. v. 10. They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

Mark vi. 18. For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19. Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not.

27. And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison.

John vii. 7. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

xv. 18. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

Gal. iv. 16. Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

(*m*) *Is.* xxx. 10. Which say to the seers, See not: and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things; speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits.

Jer. xxxviii. 4. Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death; for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

(*n*) *Ez.* iii. 17. Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thy hand.

19. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul.

(*o*) *Prov.* xxv. 12. As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

8 And the king of Israel called for one *of his* officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat king of Judah, (*p*) sat either of them on his throne, (*q*) clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria: and all the prophets prophesied before them.

(*p*) *Is.* xiv. 9. Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

Dan. vii. 9. I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

Matt. xix. 28. And Jesus said unto them, Ve-

rily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

(*q*) *Matt.* vi. 29. And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

xi. 8. But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him (*r*) horns of iron, and said (*s*) Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, until they be consumed.

(*r*) *Jer.* xxvii. 2. Thus saith the Lord to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck.

Zech. i. 18. Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, four horns.

19. And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20. And the Lord showed me four carpenters.

21. Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lifted up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

(*s*) *Jer.* xxiii. 21. I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

31. Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

11 And (*t*) all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

(*t*) *Mic.* iii. 5. Thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

Rev. xvi. 13. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14. For they are the spirit of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

xix. 20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, (*u*) Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one assent: let thy word, therefore, I pray thee, be like one of their's, and speak thou good.

(*u*) *Ps.* x. 11. He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it.

Hos. vii. 3. They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

Am. vii. 13. But prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the king's chapel, and it is the king's court.

Mic. ii. 6. Prophesy ye not, say they to them that prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them that they shall not take shame.

11. If a man, walking in the spirit and falsehood, do lie, saying, I will prophesy unto thee of wine, and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, (*x*) even what my God saith, that will I speak.

(*x*) *Num.* xxii. 18. And Baalam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more.

xxiii. 12. And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

Jer. xxiii. 28. The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord.

Ez. ii. 7. And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; for they are most rebellious.

Acts xx. 27. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

1 *Thess.* ii. 4. But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

14 ¶ And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, (*y*) Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

(*y*) *Ec.* xi. 9. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

Am. iv. 4. Come to Beth-el and transgress; at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years;

5. And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings; for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, (*z*) as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no (*a*) master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

(*z*) *Jer.* xxiii. 1. Wo be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture untried? saith the Lord.

2. Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord.

Ez. xxxiv. 5. And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field when they were scattered.

6. My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

Zech. x. 2. For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain; therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

xiii. 7. Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn my hand upon the little ones.

Matt. ix. 36. And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 7. Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy good unto me, but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore (*b*) hear the word of the LORD: (*c*) I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and (*d*) all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

(*b*) *Is.* i. 10. Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

xxviii. 14. Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

xxxix. 5. Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord of Hosts.

Jer. ii. 4. Hear ye the word of the Lord, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

(*c*) *Dan.* vii. 9. I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxxii. 2. And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

Ps. ciii. 20. Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21. Bless the Lord, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

19 And the LORD said (*e*) Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may (*f*) go up and fall at

Ramoth-gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

(e) *Job* xii. 16. With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his.

Ez. xiv. 9. And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet; and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

2 *Thess.* ii. 11. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12. That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

(f) *Prov.* xi. 5. The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way; but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

20 Then (g) there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

(g) *Job* i. 6. Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

2 *Cor.* xi. 3. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

13. For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the* LORD said (h) Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

(h) *Job* i. 12. And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thy hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.

ii. 6. And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thy hand; but save his life.

22 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, (i) Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

(i) *Matt.* xxvi. 67. Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68. Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

John ix. 40. And some of the Pharisees which with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41. Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

24 And Micaiah said, (k) Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

(k) *Is.* xxvi. 11. Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

Jer. xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the Lord.

17. So Hananiah the prophet died the same year, in the seventh month.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and (l) carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

(l) *Jer.* xxxviii. 6. Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7. Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs, which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin.)

Acts xxiv. 25. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season I will call for thee.

26. He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27. But after two years, Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix willing to show the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said (m) If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

(m) *Num.* xvi. 29. If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the Lord hath not sent me.

28 ¶ So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, (n) I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but (o) put thou on thy robes. So (p) the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battle.

(n) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 8. And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

1 *Kings* xx. 38. So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

Job xxiv. 15. The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me; and disguiseth his face.

Jer. xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the Lord?

(o) *Ps.* xii. 2. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

Prov. xxvi. 25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

(p) 2 *Chr.* xxxv. 22. Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It *is* the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight: but (q) Jehoshaphat cried out, and (r) the LORD helped him; and (s) God moved them *to depart* from him.

(q) *Ex.* xiv. 10. And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

cxvi. 1. I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

2. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

(r) *Ps.* xlvi. 1. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

xciv. 17. Unless the Lord had been my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

cxviii. 13. Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord helped me.

(s) *Prov.* xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

xxi. 1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water; he turneth it whithersoever he will.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that

thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himself* up in *his* chariot against the Syrians until the even; and about the time of the sun going down he died.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said, (*a*) Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that (*b*) hate the LORD? therefore *is* (*c*) wrath upon thee from before the LORD?

(*a*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 21. Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22. I hate them with perfect hatred; I count them mine enemies.

Rom. i. 32. Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

Eph. v. 11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

(*b*) *Deut.* vii. 10. And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

xxxii. 41. If I whet my glittering sword, and my hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

Ps. xxi. 8. Thy hand shall find out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

lxviii. 1. Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

(*c*) *Ps.* xc. 7. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

Rom. i. 18. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.

3 Nevertheless, there are (*d*) good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast (*e*) prepared thine heart to seek God.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 13. And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the Lord God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

Rom. vii. 18. For I know that in me, (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.

(*e*) *Ezra* vii. 10. For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

Ps. lvii. 7. My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people from Beer-sheba to Mount Ephraim, and (*f*) brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 3. And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4. Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served the Lord only.

Mal. iv. 6. And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

5 ¶ And (*g*) he set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city;

(*g*) *Deut.* xvi. 18. Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19. Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20. That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

6 And said to the judges, (*h*) Take heed what ye do: for (*i*) ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is* with you in the judgment.

(*h*) *Josh.* xxii. 5. But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the Lord charged you, to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

Luke xii. 15. And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

(*i*) *Deut.* i. 17. Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; but you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

Ec. v. 8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

7 Wherefore now, (*k*) let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do *it:* for *there is* (*l*) no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor (*m*) respect of persons, nor (*n*) taking of gifts.

(*k*) *Gen.* xlii. 18. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God.

Ex. xviii. 21. Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

Neh. v. 15. But the former governors that had been before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

(*l*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

Rom. ix. 14. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

(*m*) *Deut.* x. 17. For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

Job xxxiv. 19. How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

Matt. xxii. 16. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

Acts x. 34. Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.

Rom. ii. 11. For there is no respect of persons with God.

Gal. ii. 6. But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.

Eph. vi. 9. And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

Col. iii. 25. But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

1 *Pet.* i. 17. And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear.

(*n*) *Ex.* xxiii. 8. And thou shalt take no gift; for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

Deut. xvi. 19. Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

Is. i. 23. Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

xxxiii. 15. He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil.

Mic. vii. 3. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

8 Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set (*o*) of the Levites, and *of* the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for (*p*) the

judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

(*o*) 1 *Chr.* xxiii. 3. Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward; and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4. Of which twenty and four thousand were to set forward the work of the house of the Lord; and six thousand were officers and judges.

xxvi. 29. Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

(*p*) *Deut.* xxi. 5. And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near, (for them the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the Lord,) and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried.

xxv. 1. If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous and condemn the wicked.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do (*q*) in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 3. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

Is. xi. 3. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

xxxii. 1. Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even (*r*) warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and *so* (*s*) wrath come upon you and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

(*r*) *Ez.* xxxiii. 6. But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

Acts xx. 31. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

1 *Thess.* v. 14. Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

(*s*) *Num.* xvi. 46. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord; the plague is begun.

11 And, behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. Deal courageously, and (*t*) the LORD shall be with (*u*) the good.

(*t*) *Ps.* xviii. 25. With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt show thyself upright.

26. With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt show thyself froward.

Phil. iv. 9. Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

(*u*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 23. The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord; and he delighteth in his way.

cxii. 5. A good man showeth favour and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

Prov. ii. 20. That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

Ec. ii. 26. For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner, he giveth travail, to gather, and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

Luke xxiii. 50. And, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just.

CHAPTER XX.

IT came to pass after this also, *that* (*a*) the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxxiii. 5. For they have consulted together with one consent; they are confederate against thee:

6. The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab and the Hagerenes;

7. Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8. Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria; and, behold, they *be* in (*b*) Hazazon-tamar, which *is* Engedi.

(*b*) *Gen.* xiv. 7. And they returned and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

3 And Jehoshaphat (*c*) feared, and set himself to (*d*) seek the LORD, and (*e*) proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

(*c*) *Ps.* lvi. 3. What time I am afraid I will trust in thee.

4. In God I will praise his word; in God I have put my trust: I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

Jon. i. 16. Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the Lord, and made vows.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xix. 3. Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thy heart to seek God.

(*e*) *Judg.* xx. 26. Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God and wept, and sat there before the Lord, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

1 *Sam.* vii. 6. And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the Lord, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the Lord. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

Ezra viii. 21. Then I proclaimed a fast there at the river Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22. For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23. So we fasted, and besought our God for this; and he was entreated of us.

Esth. iv. 16. Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law; and if I perish, I perish.

Jer. xxxvi. 9. And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the Lord to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

Joel i. 14. Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land, into the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord.

ii. 12. Therefore also now, saith the Lord, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning;

13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14. Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering and a drink-offering, unto the Lord your God?

15. Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16. Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet:

17. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen

should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18. Then will the Lord be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

Jon. iii. 5. So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6. For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7. And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his nobles,) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

8. But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9. Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to (*f*) ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all (*g*) the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 6. This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

lx. 11. Give us help from trouble; for vain is the help of man.

12. Through God we shall do valiantly: for it is he that shall tread down our enemies.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxix. 35. For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah; that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

5 And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou (*h*) God in heaven? and (*i*) rulest *not* thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and (*k*) in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

(*h*) *Deut.* iv. 39. Know therefore this day, and consider it in thy heart, that the Lord he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

Josh. ii. 11. And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

(*i*) *Ps.* xlvii. 2. For the Lord most high is terrible; he is a great King over all the earth.

8. God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

Dan. iv. 17. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

(*k*) *Ps.* lxii. 11. God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.

Matt. vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

7 *Art* not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and (*l*) gavest it to the seed of Abraham (*m*) thy friend for ever?

(*l*) *Gen.* xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

Josh. xxiv. 3. And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

13. And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

(*m*) *Is.* xli. 8. But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

James ii. 23. And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 If, *when* evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and Mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, I *say*, (*n*) *how* they reward us, to come (*o*) to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

(*n*) *Gen.* xliv. 4. And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

Ps. xxxv. 12. They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

Prov. xvii. 13. Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

Jer. xviii. 20. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

(*o*) *Judg.* xi. 23. So now the Lord God hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it?

24. Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the Lord our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

12 O our God, (*p*) wilt thou not judge them? for (*q*) we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but (*r*) our eyes *are* upon thee.

(*p*) *Deut.* xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

Ps. vii. 8. The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

ix. 19. Arise, O Lord; let not man prevail; let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

xliii. 1. Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

(*r*) *Ps.* xxv. 15. Mine eyes are ever toward the Lord; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

cxxi. 1. I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2. My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth.

cxxiii. 1. Unto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2. Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

cxli. 8. But mine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.

Jon. ii. 4. Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite, of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat; Thus saith the LORD unto you, (*s*) Be not afraid nor dismayed by rea-

son of this great multitude; for (*t*) the battle *is* not yours, but God's.

(*s*) *Deut.* i. 29. Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30. The Lord your God, which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

xx. 1. When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

xxxi. 6. Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Ps. xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 47. And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

16 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 Ye shall (*u*) not *need* to fight in this *battle:* set yourselves, (*x*) stand ye *still,* and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them: (*y*) for the LORD *will be* with you.

(*u*) *Ex.* xiv. 25. And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

(*x*) *Ex.* xiv. 13. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will show to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

Ps. xlvi. 10. Be still, and know that I am God; I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

Is. xxx. 7. For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

Lam. iii. 26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

(*y*) *Is.* xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Am. v. 14. Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live; and so the Lord, the God of Hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a loud voice on high.

20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and, as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; (*z*) Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; (*a*) believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

(*z*) *Is.* vii. 9. And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

(*a*) *Ex.* xiv. 31. And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

Luke xvi. 31. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.

John v. 46. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

xiii. 20. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and that should praise (*b*) the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, (*c*) Praise the LORD; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*b*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 29. Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him; worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

Ps. xxix. 2. Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

l. 2. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

xc. 17. And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

xcvi. 9. O worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness: fear before him all the earth.

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 34. O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

41. And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 *Chr.* v. 13. It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord, and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the Lord.

vii. 3. And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

6. And the priests waited on their offices; the Levites also with instruments of music of the Lord, which David the king had made to praise the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

Ezra iii. 11. And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

Ps. cvi. 1. Praise ye the Lord. O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

cvii. 1. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 And when they began to sing and to praise, (*d*) the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they were smitten.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 16. And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

20. And Saul and all the people that were with him, assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

Is. xix. 2. And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of Mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them:* and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, behold, (*e*) they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

(*e*) *Ex.* xiv. 30. Thus the Lord saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

Ps. cx. 6. He shall judge among the heathen,

be shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.

Is. xxxvii. 36. Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

Jer. xxxiii. 5. They came to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah; for there they (*f*) blessed the LORD: therefore (*g*) the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

(*f*) *Ps.* ciii. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

cvii. 21. O that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

22. And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxviii. 19. And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

xxxii. 30. And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

Is. lxii. 4. Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken: neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the fore-front of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for (*h*) the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 1. And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the Lord; my horn is exalted in the Lord; my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.

Ps. xx. 5. We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banner: the Lord fulfil all thy petitions.

xxx. 1. I will extol thee, O Lord; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

Is. li. 11. Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

Rev. xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for (*i*) his God gave him rest round about.

(*i*) *Josh.* xxiii. 1. And it came to pass, a long time after that the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and stricken in age.

2 *Sam.* vii. 1. And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies.

Job xxxiv. 29. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only?

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

John xiv. 27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

31 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: *he was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-gaber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAPTER XXI.

NOW (*a*) Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 50. And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren, the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat, king of Israel.

3 And their father (*b*) gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram; because he *was* the first-born.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxv. 6. But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east country.

Deut. xxi. 15. If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16. Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born:

17. But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and (*c*) slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

(*c*) *Gen.* iv. 8. And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

Judg. ix. 5. And he [Abimelech] went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren, the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham, the youngest son of Jerubbaal, was left: for he hid himself.

56. Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57. And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

2 *Chr.* xxii. 8. And it came to pass, that when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

10. But when Athaliah, the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

1 *John* iii. 12. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

5 Jehoram *was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and (*d*) he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* viii. 16. And in the fifth year of Joram, the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram, the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, began to reign.

17. Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked (*e*) in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab; for (*f*) he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 25. But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the Lord, and did worse than all that were before him.

26. For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27. Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he showed, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28. So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29. And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab, the son of Omri, to reign over Israel: and Ahab, the son of Omri, reigned over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two years.

30. And Ahab, the son of Omri, did evil in the sight of the Lord, above all that were before him.

31. And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel, the daughter of Ethbaal, king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32. And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33. And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

(*f*) 2 *Kings* viii. 18. And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the Lord.

2 *Chr.* xviii. 1. Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joined affinity with Ahab.

xxii. 2. Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

Neh. xiii. 25. And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26. Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

7 Howbeit (*g*) the LORD would not destroy the house of David, (*h*) because of the covenant that he had made with David, and (*i*) as he promised to give a light to him and to his sons for ever.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* xxii. 11. But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

Is. vii. 6. Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal:

7. Thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 5. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

Ps. lxxxix. 39. Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant; thou hast profaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* xi. 36. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

Ps. cxxxii. 17. There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

8 ¶ In his days (*k*) the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, (*l*) and made themselves a king.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxvii. 40. And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

2 *Kings* viii. 20. In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21. So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him: and he arose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22. Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 47. There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

2 *Kings* iii. 9. So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time *also* did Libnah revolt from under his hand; (*m*) because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxii. 21. They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish people.

1 *Kings* xi. 33. Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon; and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David his father.

Jer. ii. 13. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

11 Moreover he made (*n*) high places in the mountains of Judah, and (*o*) caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit (*p*) fornication, and (*q*) compelled Judah *thereto*.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* xi. 7. Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

Ps. lxxviii. 58. For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 16. And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

Hab. ii. 15. Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness.

Rev. ii. 20. Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

(*p*) *Ps.* cvi. 39. Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions.

Ez. xvi. 15. But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

Rev. xvii. 1. And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

2. With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the

earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet-colour, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

5. And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

(*q*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 9. So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the Lord had destroyed before the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And there came (*r*) a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father; Because thou hast not walked (*s*) in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor (*t*) in the ways of Asa king of Judah;

(*r*) *Jer.* xxxvi. 2. Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.

23. And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

28. Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29. And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30. Therefore thus saith the Lord of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David; and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31. And I will punish him, and his seed, and his servants, for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

32. Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein, from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.

Ez. ii. 9. And when I looked, behold, a hand was sent unto me; and lo, a roll of a book was therein;

10. And he spread it before me: and it was written within and without; and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

Dan. v. 5. In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

25. And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26. This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27. TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28. PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29. Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

(*s*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 43. And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: nevertheless the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

2 *Chr.* xvii. 3. And the Lord was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4. But sought to the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* xv. 11. And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, as did David his father.

2 *Chr.* xiv. 2. And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

3. For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:

4. And commanded Judah to seek the Lord God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5. Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

13 But hast walked (*u*) in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a (*x*) whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also (*y*) hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, *which were* better than thyself:

(*u*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 25. But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the Lord, and did worse than all that were before him.

30. And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the Lord above all that were before him.

(*x*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 15. Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice.

Deut. xxxi. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

2 *Kings* ix. 22. And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts are so many?

(*y*) *Judg.* ix. 56. Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57. And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite (*z*) thy people, and (*a*) thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

(*z*) *Mic.* vi. 16. For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof a hissing; therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

(*a*) *Ex.* xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness (*b*) by disease of thy bowels, until (*c*) thy bowels fall out by reason of (*d*) the sickness day by day.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxviii. 61. Also, every sickness, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the Lord bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

(*c*) *Ps.* cix. 18. As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

Acts i. 18. Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxviii. 27. The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

35. The Lord shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

59. Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

16 ¶ Moreover, (*e*) the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* near the Ethiopians:

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 19. Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the Lord have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the Lord; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lord, saying, Go, serve other gods.

1 *Kings* xi. 23. And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer, king of Zobah.

Ezra i. 1. Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying.

5. Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to go up to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons.

18 And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people (*f*) made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 14. And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art, and they made a very great burning for him.

Jer. xxxiv. 6. But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee; and they will lament thee, saying, Ah, Lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the Lord.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without being desired. Howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAPTER XXII.

AND (*a*) the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah, his youngest son, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* xxiii. 3. And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the Lord hath said of the sons of David.

xxvi. 1. Then all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

xxxiii. 25. But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

xxxvi. 1. Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem.

2 (*b*) Forty and two years old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* (*c*) Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* viii. 26. Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 28. So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab, for (*d*) his mother was (*e*) his counsellor to do wickedly.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxii. 6. If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers.

Judg. xvii. 4. Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5. And the man Micah had a house of gods, and made an ephod, and a teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

Matt. xiv. 8. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9. And the king was sorry; nevertheless, for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10. And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

11. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxvii. 12. My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13. And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son; only obey my voice, and go, fetch me them.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for (*f*) they were his counsellors, after the death of his father, to his destruction.

(*f*) *Prov.* i. 10. My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

xiii. 20. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

xix. 27. Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

5 He (*g*) walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria at (*h*) Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians smote Joram.

(*g*) *Ps.* i. 1. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 3. And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

4. And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And (*i*) Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

(*i*) 2 *Kings* viii. 29. And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah (*k*) was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, (*l*) he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom (*m*) the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

(*k*) *Judg.* xiv. 4. But his [Samson's] father and his mother knew not that it was of the Lord that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

Ps. ix. 16. The Lord is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

(*l*) 2 *Kings* ix. 21. And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah, went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xix. 16. And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

2 *Kings* ix. 1. And Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thy hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2. And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber;

3. Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the Lord, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4. So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5. And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6. And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the Lord, even over Israel.

7. And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my ser-

vants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the Lord, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 And it came to pass, that (*n*) when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

(*n*) 2 *Kings* x. 11. So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12. And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria: and as he was at the shearing-house in the way,

13. Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14. And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

9 And (*o*) he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he *is* (*p*) the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* ix. 27. But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden-house, and Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. And they did so at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

(*p*) 2 *Chr.* xvii. 3. And the Lord was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David; and sought not unto Baalim;

4. But sought to the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel.

10 ¶ But when (*q*) Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

(*q*) 2 *Kings* xi. 1. And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal.

11 But (*r*) Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of (*s*) Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that (*t*) she slew him not.

(*r*) 2 *Kings* xi. 2. But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

(*s*) 2 *Chr.* xxiii. 1. And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxxvi. 10. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

Is. lxv. 8. Thus saith the Lord, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not; for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

Acts iv. 28. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

12 And he was with them (*u*) hid in the house of God six years: and (*x*) Athaliah reigned over the land.

(*u*) *Ps.* xxvii. 5. For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me: he shall set me up upon a rock.

(*x*) *Ps.* xii. 8. The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? Wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously.

Hab. i. 12. Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, my Holy one? we shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

CHAPTER XXIII.

AND in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into (*a*) covenant with him.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 3. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

2 *Chr.* xv. 12. And they entered into a covenant to seek the Lord God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul.

Neh. ix. 38. And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation (*b*) made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, (*c*) as the LORD hath said of the sons of David.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* v. 3. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

2 *Kings* xi. 17. And Jehoiada made a covenant between the Lord and the king and the people, that they should be the Lord's people; between the king also and the people.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* ix. 5. Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

2 *Chr.* vi. 16. Now therefore, O Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

xxi. 7. Howbeit, the Lord would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him and to his sons for ever.

Ps. lxxxix. 29. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you (*d*) entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the doors;

(*d*) 1 *Chr.* ix. 26. For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

xxiv. 3. And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4. And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5. Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another: for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6. And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

5 And a third part *shall be* at the king's house; and a third part at

the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests and they that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And (*e*) the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and (*f*) whosoever *else* cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

(*e*) 2 *Kings* xi. 8. And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

(*f*) *Ex.* xix. 12. And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death.

13. There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live; when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

8 So (*g*) the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* xi. 9. And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

9 Moreover Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, (*h*) spears, and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king David's, which *were* in the house of God.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 9. And the priest said, The sword of Goliah the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

2 *Sam.* viii. 7. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezar, and brought them to Jerusalem.

10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, (*i*) along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

(*i*) *Ex.* xl. 6. And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

Matt. xxiii. 35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

11 Then (*k*) they brought out the king's son, and (*l*) put upon him the crown, and *gave him* (*m*) the testimony, and made him king. And Jehoiada and his sons (*n*) anointed him, and said, God save the king.

(*k*) 2 *Kings* xi. 12. And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony: and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, God save the king.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxi. 3. For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

cxxxii. 18. His enemies will I clothe with shame; but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxv. 16. And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

xxxi. 18. And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

Ps. lxxviii. 5. For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children.

Is. viii. 16. Bind up the testimony, and seal the law among my disciples.

20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* x. 1. Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his [Saul's] head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath appointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 *Sam.* v. 3. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

1 *Kings* i. 39. And Zadok the priest took a horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

Ps. lxxxix. 20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

12 ¶ Now (*o*) when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD:

(*o*) 2 *Kings* xi. 13. And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the Lord.

14. And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason!

15. But Jehoiada the priest, commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the Lord.

16. And they laid hands on her: and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house; and there was she slain.

13 And she looked, and, behold, (*p*) the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and (*q*) the princes and the trumpets by the king: and (*r*) all the people of the land rejoiced, and (*s*) sounded with trumpets; also (*t*) the singers with instruments of music, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

(*p*) 2 *Kings* xxiii. 3. And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 31. And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

(*q*) *Num.* x. 1. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2. Make thee two trumpets of silver: of a whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3. And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4. And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5. When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6. When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7. But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.

8. And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9. And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10. Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the Lord your God.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* i. 39. And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed

Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40. And all the people came up after him; and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with them.

Prov. xi. 10. When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

xxix. 2. When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

(*s*) *Judg.* vii. 8. So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men. And the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

18. When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

(*t*) 1 *Chr.* xxv. 1. Moreover, David, and the captains of the host, separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

2. Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3. Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the Lord.

4. Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamtiezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5. All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6. All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7. So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8. And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and (*u*) whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, (*x*) Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

(*u*) 2 *Kings* xi. 8. And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

15. But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the Lord.

(*x*) *Ez.* ix. 7. And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain; go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

15 So they laid hands on her: and when she was come to the entering (*y*) of the horse-gate, by the king's house, (*z*) they slew her there.

(*y*) *Neh.* iii. 28. From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

(*z*) *Judg.* i. 7. And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

Matt. vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy, and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

16 And Jehoiada (*a*) made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, (*b*) that they should be the LORD's people.

(*a*) *Deut.* v. 2. The Lord our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3. The Lord made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

2 *Kings* xi. 17. And Jehoiada made a covenant between the Lord and the king and the people, that they should be the Lord's people; between the king also and the people.

Ezra x. 3. Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

Neh. ix. 38. And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it: and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxvi. 17. Thou hast avouched the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18. And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments;

19. And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be a holy people unto the Lord thy God, as he hath spoken.

Josh. xxiv. 21. And the people said unto Joshua, Nay, but we will serve the Lord.

22. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves, that ye have chosen you the Lord, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23. Now therefore, put away, said he, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the Lord God of Israel.

24. And the people said unto Joshua, The Lord our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25. So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

Is. xliv. 5. One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

17 Then all the people went to (*c*) the house of Baal, and brake it down, and (*d*) brake his altars and his images in pieces, and (*e*) slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

(*c*) 2 *Kings* x. 25. And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26. And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burned them.

27. And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28. Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

xi. 18. And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the Lord.

xviii. 4. He [Hezekiah] removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehustan.

2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 4. And they brake down the altars of Baalim, in his [Josiah's] presence: and the images that were on high above them he cut down: and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strewed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

7. And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

(*d*) *Deut.* xii. 3. And you shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

Is. ii. 18. And the idols he shall utterly abolish.

Zech. xiii. 2. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered; and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

(*e*) *Deut.* xiii. 5. And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lord thy God commanded thee to walk in: So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

9. But thou shalt surely kill him; thy hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

1 *Kings* xviii. 40. And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought

them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the officers of the house of the LORD, by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, *as it was ordained* by David.

19 And he set the (*f*) porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none *which was* unclean in any thing should enter it.

(*f*) 1 *Chr.* ix. 23. So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the Lord, namely, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24. In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

20 And he took (*g*) the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* xi. 9. And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10. And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's spears and shields, that were in the temple.

19. And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the Lord, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

21 And (*h*) all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

(*h*) 2 *Kings* xi. 20. And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the king's house.

Ps. lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

Prov. xi. 10. When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

Rev. xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

CHAPTER XXIV.

JOASH *was* seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

2 And (*a*) Joash did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* xii. 2. And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

2 *Chr.* xxvi. 4. And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5. And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God; and as long as he sought the Lord, God made him to prosper.

Ps. lxxviii. 36. Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth, and lied unto him with their tongues:

37. For their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.

3 And Jehoiada (*b*) took for him (*c*) two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxi. 21. And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

xxiv. 4. But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

(*c*) *Gen.* iv. 19. And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

Matt. xix. 4. And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female;

5. And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6. Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What, therefore, God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7. They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8. He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, *that* Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and (*d*) gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year; and see that ye hasten the matter. (*e*) Howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* xii. 4. And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the Lord, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the Lord,

5. Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance; and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 3. He, in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

(*e*) 2 *Kings* xii. 6. But it was so, that, in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7. Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? Now, therefore, receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, (*f*) Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah, and out of Jerusalem, (*g*) the collection, *according to the commandment* of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the (*h*) tabernacle of witness?

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* xxix. 1. And again the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

2. For the king said to Joab the captain of the host which was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxx. 12. When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the Lord, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them when thou numberest them.

13. This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs;) an half shekel shall be the offering of the Lord.

14. Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the Lord.

15. The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less, than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the Lord, to make an atonement for your souls.

16. And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the Lord, to make an atonement for your souls.

(*h*) *Num.* i. 50. But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

xvii. 7. And Moses laid up the rods before the Lord, in the tabernacle of witness.

8. And it came to pass, that, on the morrow, Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron, for the house of Levi, was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

xviii. 2. And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

Acts vii. 44. Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed,

speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

7 For the (*i*) sons of Athaliah, (*k*) that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD (*l*) did they bestow upon Baalim.

(*i*) 2 *Chr.* xxi. 19. And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

(*k*) *Esth.* vii. 6. And Esther said, The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

Prov. x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

(*l*) *Ex.* xvi. 17. Thou hast also taken my fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them;

18. And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19. My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord God.

20. Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Is this of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21. That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through the fire for them?

Hos. ii. 8. For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

9. Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and will recover my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

8 And (*m*) at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

(*m*) 2 *Kings* xii. 8. And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9. But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the Lord: and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

Mark xii. 41. And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

9 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people (*n*) rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

(*n*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 1. Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with a perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

Is. lxiv. 5. Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

2 *Cor.* viii. 2. How, that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that *there was* much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada (*o*) gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired (*p*) masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 9. And when they came to Hilbiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10. And they put it in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the Lord, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the Lord, to repair and mend the house;

11. Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* v. 15. And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God (*q*) in his state, and strengthened it.

(*q*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 5. And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the Lord must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and glory, throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

Hag. ii. 3. Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

Mark xiii. 1. And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!

2. And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made (*r*) vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they (*s*) offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* xii. 13. Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the Lord bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord:

14. But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired the house of the Lord.

(*s*) *Ex.* xxix. 38. Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

39. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40. And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41. And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

42. This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

Num. xxviii. 2. Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was (*t*) full of days when he died; (*u*) an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died.

(*t*) *Gen.* xv. 15. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace, thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

xxv. 8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

1 *Chr.* xxiii. 1. So when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

Job v. 26. Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in his season.

Ps. xci. 16. With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

(*u*) *Gen.* xlvii. 9. And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers, in the days of their pilgrimage.

Ps. xc. 10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength

labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, (*x*) because he had done good in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

(*x*) 2 *Chr.* xxxi. 20. And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the Lord his God.

21. And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

Neh. xiii. 14. Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

Heb. vi. 10. For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

17 ¶ Now (*y*) after the death of Jehoiada, came (*z*) the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

(*y*) *Deut.* xxxi. 27. For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day ye have been rebellious against the Lord, and how much more after my death?

Acts xx. 29. For I know this, that after my departing, shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

2 *Pet.* i. 15. Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

(*z*) 2 *Chr.* x. 8. But he [Rehoboam] forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9. And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10. And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins.

xxii. 3. He [Ahaziah] also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4. Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the Lord, like the house of Ahab, for they were his counsellors, after the death of his father, to his destruction.

18 And (*a*) they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and (*b*) wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 9. But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back.

23. For they also built them high places, and images, and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree.

(*b*) *Josh.* xxii. 20. Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

Judg. v. 8. They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

Hos. v. 10. The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11. Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

19 Yet (*c*) he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not (*d*) give ear.

(*c*) 2 *Kings* xvii. 13. Yet the Lord testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 15. And the Lord God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place:

16. But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets; and the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

Neh. ix. 26. Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee; and they wrought great provocations.

Jer. vii. 25. Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending them:

26. Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.

xxv. 4. And the Lord hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5. They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the Lord hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever.

xliv. 4. Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

Luke xi. 47. Wo unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48. Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute;

50. That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51. From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

xvi. 31. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.

(*d*) *Is.* xlii. 23. Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken and hear for the time to come?

lv. 3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Matt. xiii. 9. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15. For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16. But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.

20 And (*e*) the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, (*f*) Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? (*g*) because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* xv. 1. And the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

xx. 14. Then upon Jahaziel, the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite, of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the Lord in the midst of the congregation.

(*f*) *Num.* xiv. 41. And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgress the commandment of the Lord? but it shall not prosper.

2 *Sam.* xii. 9. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? Thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxix. 25. Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

Jer. ii. 19. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know, therefore, and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

iv. 18. Thy ways and thy doings have procured these things unto thee: this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thy heart.

21 And they (*h*) conspired against him, and (*i*) stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

(*h*) *Jer.* xi. 19. But I was like a lamb, or an ox, that is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the

land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

xviii. 18. Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

(*i*) *Matt.* xxi. 35. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

Acts vii. 58. And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

22 Thus Joash the king (*k*) remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, (*l*) The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

(*k*) *Ps.* cix. 4. For my love they are my adversaries: but I gave myself unto prayer.

John x. 32. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shown you from my father; for which of those works do you stone me?

(*l*) *Gen.* ix. 5. And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

Jer. xi. 20. But, O Lord of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

xxvi. 14. As for me, behold, I am in your hand; do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you:

15. But know ye for certain, that, if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the Lord hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

2 *Tim.* iv. 14. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

Rev. xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, at the end of the year, *that* (*m*) the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed (*n*) all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

(*m*) 2 *Kings* xii. 17. Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18. And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria; and he went away from Jerusalem.

(*n*) *Ps.* lxxxii. 6. I have said, Ye are Gods; and all of you are children of the Most High.

7. But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

24 For the army of the Syrians (*o*) came with a small company of men, and the LORD (*p*) delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. (*q*) So they executed judgment against Joash.

(*o*) *Lev.* xxvi. 8. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

Deut. xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

Is. xxx. 17. One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill.

(*p*) *Lev.* xxvi. 25. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and, when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

(*q*) *Is.* xiii 5. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

Hab. i. 12. Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, my Holy One! we shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment, and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in (*r*) great diseases,) (*s*) his own servants conspired against him, (*t*) for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

(*r*) 2 *Chr.* xxi. 18. And after all this the Lord smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19. And it came to pass, that, in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness; so he died of sore diseases: and his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

(*s*) 2 *Kings* xii. 20. And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jehoash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

xiv. 19. Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20. And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his father, in the city of David.

(*t*) *Ps.* x. 14. Thou hast seen it: for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

Rev. xvi. 6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

26 And these *are* they that conspired against him; Zabad the son of Shimeath, an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith, a Moabitess.

27 Now *concerning* his sons, and the greatness of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they *are* written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXV.

AMAZIAH *was* twenty and five years old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, (*a*) but not with a perfect heart.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

Ps. lxxviii. 37. For their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.

Is. xxix. 13. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men.

Hos. x. 2. Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altar, he shall spoil their images.

Acts viii. 21. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

3 Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that (*b*) he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

(*b*) *Gen.* ix. 5. And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God, made he man.

Num. xxxv. 31. Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

32. And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the high priest.

33. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* (*c*) as *it is* written in the law of the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

(*c*) *Deut.* xxiv. 16. The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

Jer. xxxi. 29. In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30. But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

Ez. xviii. 4. Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

20. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice *men, able* to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came (*d*) a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; (*e*) for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit, with* all the children of Ephraim.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 1. And the Lord sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

1 *Kings* xiii. 1. And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the Lord unto Beth-el; and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

1 *Tim.* vi. 11. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

2 *Tim.* iii. 17. That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

(*e*) *Hos.* v. 13. When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14. For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15. I will go and return to my place till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face; in their affliction they will seek me early.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, (*f*) be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for (*g*) God hath power to help, and to cast down.

(*f*) *Ec.* xi. 9. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Joel iii. 9. Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let them come up.

10. Beat your plough-shares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

11. Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord.

12. Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13. Put ye in the sickle; for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.

14. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision.

(*g*) *Judg.* vii. 7. And the Lord said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 6. And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

2 *Chr.* xiv. 11. And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; let no man prevail against thee.

Job v. 18. For he maketh sore, and bindeth up; he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

ix. 13. If God will not withdraw his anger the proud helpers do stoop under him.

Ps. xx. 7. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

xxxiii. 16. There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17. A horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18. Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19. To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20. Our soul waiteth for the Lord: he is our help and our shield.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents, which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, (*h*) The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

(*h*) *Deut.* viii. 18. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

2 *Chr.* i. 12. Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

Prov. x. 22. The blessing of the Lord it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

Hag. ii. 8. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

Luke xviii. 29. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30. Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

10 Then (*i*) Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* xii. 24. Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is from me. They hearkened, therefore, to the word of the Lord, and returned to depart, according to the word of the Lord.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the (*k*) valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 13. And David gat him a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, being eighteen thousand men.

2 *Kings* xiv. 7. He slew of Edom in the valley of Salt, ten thousand, and took Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel unto this day.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and (*l*) cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 31. And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes

of iron, and made them pass through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

1 *Chr.* xx. 3. And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

13 But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that (*m*) he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up *to be* (*n*) his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

(*m*) 2 *Chr.* xxviii. 23. For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.

(*n*) *Ex.* xx. 3. Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

Deut. vii. 5. But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

25. The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.

2 *Sam.* v. 21. And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him (*o*) a prophet, which said unto him, (*p*) Why hast thou sought after (*q*) the gods of the people, (*r*) which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 1. And the Lord sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2. The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3. But the poor man had nothing save one little ewe-lamb, which he had bought, and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4. And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him: but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5. And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die:

6. And he shall restore the lamb four-fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

2 *Chr.* xix. 2. And Jehu, the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the Lord.

xx. 37. Then Eliezer, the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the Lord hath broken thy works. And the whips were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

(*p*) *Judg.* ii. 2. And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars; but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 20. And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah, the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? Because ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you.

Jer. ii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

(*q*) *Ps.* xcvi. 5. For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the Lord made the heavens.

(*r*) *Ps.* cxv. 4. Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5. They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

6. They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not;

7. They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

Is. xliv. 9. They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their detestable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10. Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, that is profitable for nothing?

xlvi. 1. Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth; their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy loaden; they are a burden to the weary beast.

2. They stoop; they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

Jer. x. 7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

1 *Cor.* viii. 4. As concerning, therefore, the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

x. 20. But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? (*s*) forbear: why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God (*t*) hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

(*s*) *Prov.* ix. 7. He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame; and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a blot.

8. Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

Is. xxx. 10. Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things; speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits:

11. Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

2. *Tim.* iv. 3. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears.

(*t*) *Ex.* ix. 16. And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to show in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

Deut. ii. 30. But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the Lord thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

1 *Sam.* ii. 25. If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the Lord, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the Lord would slay them.

Acts iv. 28. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

Rom. ix. 22. What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, (*u*) let us see one another in the face.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 14. And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

Prov. xx. 3. It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites; and (*x*) thine

heart lifteth thee up (*y*) to boast: abide now at home; (*z*) why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

(*x*) *Deut.* viii. 14. Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

2 *Chr.* xxvi. 16. But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

xxxii. 25. But Hezekiah rendered not again, according to the benefit done unto him; for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

Prov. xiii. 10. Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised is wisdom.

xvi. 18. Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

xxviii. 25. He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the Lord shall be made fat.

Hab. ii. 4. Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

James iv. 6. But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

1 *Pet.* v. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder; yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud and giveth grace to the humble.

(*y*) *Jer.* ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24. But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

1 *Cor.* i. 29. That no flesh should glory in his presence.

(*z*) 2 *Chr.* xxxv. 21. But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war; for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

Prov. xviii. 6. A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

xxvi. 17. He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for (*a*) it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xii. 15. Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the Lord, that he might perform his saying, which the Lord spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam, the son of Nebat.

2 *Chr.* xxii. 7. And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come he went out with Jehoram against Jehu, the son of Nimshi, whom the Lord had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

Ps. lxxxi. 11. But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.

12. So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust; and they walked in their own counsels.

Acts xxviii. 25. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26. Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27. For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they (*b*) fled every man to his tent.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 10. And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent; and there was a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

1 *Kings* xxii. 36. And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the (*c*) gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

(*c*) *Neh.* viii. 16. So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

xii. 39. And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate: and they stood still in the prison-gate.

24 And *he took* (*d*) all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels *that were* found in the house of God, with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* xiv. 14. And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

2 *Chr.* xii. 6. So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

25 ¶ And Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash, son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THEN (*a*) all the people of Judah took (*b*) Uzziah, who *was* sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* xxii. 1. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah, the son of Jehoram king of Judah, reigned.

xxxiii. 25. But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* xiv. 21. And all the people of Judah took Azariah, which was sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

xv. 1. In the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah, son of Amaziah king of Judah, to reign.

2 He built (*c*) Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

(*c*) 2 *Kings* xiv. 22. He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

xvi. 6. At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath; and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

2 *Chr.* viii. 17. Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth, at the sea-side, in the land of Edom.

3 Sixteen years old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And (*d*) he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who (*e*) had understanding in the visions of God: and, (*f*) as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

(*d*) *Judg.* ii. 7. And the people served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the Lord that he did for Israel.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 2. And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

Hos. vi. 4. O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

Mark iv. 16. And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who when they heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17. And have not root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

(*e*) *Gen.* xli. 15. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

Dan. i. 17. As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

ii. 19. Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

x. 1. In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

(*f*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 11. Now, my son, the Lord be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the Lord thy God, as he hath said of thee.

13. Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the Lord charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

2 *Chr.* xxv. 8. But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle; God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help and to cast down.

Ps. i. 3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

6 And he went forth and (*g*) warred against the Philistines, and brake down (*h*) the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

(*g*) *Is.* xiv. 29. Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

(*h*) 1 *Chr.* xviii. 1. Now, after this, it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

7 And (*i*) God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

(*i*) 1 *Chr.* v. 20. And they were helped against them, and the Hazarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; because they put their trust in him.

xii. 18. Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: Peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the land.

Ps. xviii. 29. For by thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

34. He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35. Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation; and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy greatness hath made me great.

Acts xxvi. 22. Having, therefore, obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come.

8 And (*k*) the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah: and (*l*) his name spread abroad *even* to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 1. Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabash said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

(*l*) *Gen.* xii. 2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

2 *Sam.* viii. 13. And David gat him a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, being eighteen thousand men.

1 *Kings* iv. 31. For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the son of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

Matt. iv. 24. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy, and he healed them.

9 Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at (*m*) the corner-gate, and at (*n*) the valley-gate, and at (*o*) the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

(*m*) 2 *Kings* xiv. 13. And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim unto the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

2 *Chr.* xxv. 23. And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

Jer. xxxi. 38. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the city shall be built to the Lord, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

Zech. xiv. 10. All the land shall be turned as a plain, from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses.

(*n*) *Neh.* ii. 13. And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

iii. 13. The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

(*o*) *Neh.* iii. 20. After him Baruch, the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall, unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

24. After him repaired Binnei, the son of Hunadad, another piece from the house of Azariah unto the turning of the wall.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells: for (*p*) he had much cattle, both in the low country and in the plains; husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

(*p*) 2 *Kings* iii. 4. And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams with the wool.

1 *Chr.* xxvii. 26. And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri, the son of Chelub.

27. And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars was Zabdi the Shiphmite:

28. And over the olive-trees, and the sycamore-trees that were in the low plains, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash:

29. And over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the vallies was Shaphat the son of Adlai:

30. Over the camels also was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meromothite:

31. And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

11 ¶ Moreover Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that (*q*) went out to war by bands according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the king's captains.

(*q*) 2 *Kings* v. 2. And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naaman's wife.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty

men of valour *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* an army, (*r*) three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

(*r*) 2 *Chr.* xi. 1. And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them, throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings *to cast* stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by (*s*) cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal: and his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

(*s*) *Ex.* xxxi. 4. To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass.

2 *Chr.* ii. 7. Send me now, therefore, a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

16 ¶ But (*t*) when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction; for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD (*u*) to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

(*t*) *Deut.* viii. 14. Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

17. And thou say in thy heart, My power, and the might of mine hand, hath gotten me this wealth.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 25. But Hezekiah rendered not again, according to the benefit done unto him, for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

Prov. xvi. 18. Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

Hab. ii. 4. Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

Col. ii. 18. Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind.

(*u*) *Num.* xvi. 7. And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the Lord to-morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the Lord doth choose he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

17. And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the Lord every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each of you his censer.

18. And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

1 *Kings* xii. 33. So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD *that were* (*x*) valiant men:

(*x*) 1 *Chr.* xii. 28. And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

xxvi. 6. Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born that ruled throughout the house of their father; for they were mighty men of valour.

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It appertaineth* (*y*) not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but (*z*) to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; (*a*) neither *shall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

(*y*) *Num.* xvi. 40. To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord, that he be not as Korah, and as his company; as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.

xviii. 7. Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

(*z*) *Ex.* xxx. 7. And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

8. And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the Lord throughout your generations.

Heb. v. 4. And no man taketh this honour unto himself; but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house and the house of thy fathers should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

Dan. iv. 37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extol, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

John v. 44. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

19 Then Uzziah was wroth; and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense; and while (*b*) he was wroth with the priests, (*c*) the leprosy even rose up in his forehead, before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 10. Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house: for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

(*c*) *Num.* xii. 10. And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.

2 *Kings* v. 27. The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

20 And Azariah the chief priest and all the priests looked upon him, and, behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead; and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himself (*d*) hasted also to go out, because (*e*) the LORD had smitten him.

(*d*) *Esth.* vi. 12. And Mordecai came again to the king's gate: but Haman hasted to his house mourning and having his head covered.

(*e*) *Lev.* xiv. 34. When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession.

Deut. xxviii. 22. The Lord shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

35. The Lord shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

21 And (*f*) Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and (*g*) dwelt in a several house, *being* a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

(*f*) 2 *Kings* xv. 5. And the Lord smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house: and Jotham the king's son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

(*g*) *Lev.* xiii. 46. All the days wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled; he is unclean; he shall dwell alone: without the camp shall his habitation be.

Num. v. 2. Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead.

3. Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp; as the Lord spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

xii. 15. And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings, for they said, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXVII.

JOTHAM *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit (*a*) he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And (*b*) the people did yet corruptly.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Acts v. 13. And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* xv. 35. Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the Lord.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the (*c*) mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

(*c*) *Josh.* xiv. 12. Now, therefore, give me this mountain, whereof the Lord spake in that day; (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there: and that the cities were great and fenced:) if so be the Lord will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the Lord said.

13. And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

Luke i. 39. And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Juda.

5 He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AHAZ *was* twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father;

2 For (*a*) he walked in the ways of Israel, and made also (*b*) molten images for Baalim.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xvi. 31. And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel, the daughter of Eshbaal, king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32. And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33. And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 17. Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

Lev. xix. 4. Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

3 Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and (*c*) burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

(*c*) *Lev.* xviii. 21. And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Moloch, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

2 *Kings* xvi. 3. But he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel; yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel.

Ps. cvi. 37. Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils.

Jer. ii. 34. Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

Mic. vi. 7. Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought *them* to Damascus. And he also was delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all valiant men: (*d*) because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxviii. 15. But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

25. The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

Josh. xxiii. 16. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them, then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

Is. xxiv. 5. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

Jer. ii. 19. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know, therefore, and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah *that was* next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel (*e*) carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters; and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxviii. 25. The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

41. Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

9 ¶ But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name *was* Oded; and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* (*f*) reacheth up unto heaven.

(*f*) *Gen.* xi. 4. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

Ezra ix. 6. And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face unto thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

Rev. xviii. 5. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

10 And now ye purpose to keep (*g*) under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men and bond-women unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

(*g*) *Lev.* xxv. 39. And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond-servant:

40. But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee.

41. And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42. For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bond-men.

43. Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44. Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45. Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land; and they shall be your possession:

46. And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession; they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren, the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

11 Now hear me therefore, and (*h*) deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for (*i*) the fierce wrath of the LORD *is* upon you.

(*h*) *Is.* lviii. 6. Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

Jer. xxxiv. 14. At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother a Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15. And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour: and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name.

(*i*) *Ezra* x. 14. Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy, and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to add *more* to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil (*k*) clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and (*l*) gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, (*m*) the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

(*k*) *Job* xxxi. 15. Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16. If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17. Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18. (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided her from my mother's womb;)

19. If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20. If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21. If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate;

22. Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23. For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

Is. lviii. 7. Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

Acts ix. 39. Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

James ii. 15. If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16. And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body, what doth it profit?

1 *John* iii. 17. But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18. My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed, and in truth.

(*l*) 2 *Kings* vi. 22. And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? Set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

Prov. xxv. 21. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22. For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.

Luke vi. 27. But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

Rom. xii. 20. Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink; for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxiv. 3. And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

Judg. i. 16. And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For (*n*) the LORD brought Judah low, (*o*) because of Ahaz king

of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxviii. 43. The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

1 *Sam.* ii. 7. The Lord maketh poor and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

Job xi. 12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

Ps. cvi. 41. And they gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43. Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

Prov. xxix. 23. A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

(*o*) *Hos.* v. 11. Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and (*p*) distressed him, but strengthened him not.

(*p*) *Is.* xxx. 3. Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

16. But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee; and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

Jer. ii. 37. Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the Lord hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

21 For Ahaz (*q*) took away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

(*q*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 15. And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16. At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the Lord, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

Prov. xx. 25. It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make inquiry.

22 And (*r*) in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this *is that* king Ahaz.

(*r*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 12. And when he was in affliction he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

Ps. l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Hos. v. 15. I will go and return to my place till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

Rev. xvi. 9. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him; and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD; and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem: but (*s*) they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

(*s*) 2 *Chr.* xxi. 20. Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

xxvi. 23. So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the king; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

xxxiii. 20. So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXIX.

HEZEKIAH (*a*) began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* iii. 13. Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son.

Is. i. 1. The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

Hos. i. 1. The word of the Lord that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

Mic. i. 1. The word of the Lord that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

Matt. i. 9. And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10. And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites; (*b*) Sanctify now yourselves, and (*c*) sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy *place*.

(*b*) *Ex.* xix. 10. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

1 *Chr.* xv. 12. And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites; sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel unto the place that I have prepared for it.

2 *Chr.* xxxv. 6. So kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

(*c*) *Ez.* xxxvi. 25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

Matt. xxi. 12. And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

13. And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

1 *Cor.* iii. 16. Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17. If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

2 *Cor.* vii. 1. Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

6 For (*d*) our fathers have trespassed, and done *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and (*e*) have forsaken him, and have (*f*) turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned *their* backs.

(*d*) *Ezra* v. 12. For after that our fathers had

provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

ix. 7. Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

Neh. ix. 16. But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments.

Lam. v. 7. Our fathers have sinned, and are not; and we have borne their iniquities.

(*e*) *Jer.* ii. 13. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

17. Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, when he led thee by the way?

(*f*) *Jer.* ii. 27. Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

Ez. viii. 16. And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place* unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, (*g*) to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

(*g*) *Lev.* xxvi. 32. And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

Deut. xxviii. 59. Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

1 *Kings* ix. 8. And at this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and to this house?

Jer. xviii. 16. To make their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

9 For, lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in my heart (*h*) to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, (*i*) that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

(*h*) *Ezra* x. 3. Now, therefore, let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

Neh. ix. 38. And, because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

Jer. xxxiv. 15. And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name.

(*i*) 2 *Kings* xxiii. 26. Notwithstanding, the Lord turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari; Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, (*k*) to cleanse the house of the LORD.

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* xxiii. 28. Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the Lord, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out (*l*) all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

(*l*) *Ez.* xxxvi. 29. I will also save you from all your uncleannesses; and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

Matt. xxiii. 27. Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to (*m*) the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* vi. 3. And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 11. Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the house thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat,

2 *Chr.* iii. 4. And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and (*n*) the show-bread table, with all the vessels thereof,

(*n*) 2 *Chr.* iv. 8. He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basins of gold.

xiii. 11. And they burn unto the Lord, every morning, and every evening, burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense; the shew-bread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the Lord our God; but ye have forsaken him.

19 Moreover, all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified: and, behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king (*o*) rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxii. 3. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

Ex. xxiv. 4. And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

Josh. vi. 12. And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the Lord.

Jer. xxv. 4. And the Lord hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

21 And they brought (*p*) seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven

lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

(*p*) *Num.* xxiii. 1. And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

1 *Chr.* xv. 26. And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

Job xlii. 8. Wherefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you, for him will I accept; lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

Ez. xlv. 23. And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the Lord, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven days; and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and (*q*) sprinkled *it* on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

(*q*) *Lev.* i. 5. And he shall kill the bullock before the Lord: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Heb. ix. 21. Moreover, he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry.

22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats *for* the sin-offering before the king and the congregation; and (*r*) they laid their hands upon them:

(*r*) *Lev.* i. 4. And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him, to make atonement for him.

24 And the priests killed them, and they made (*s*) reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

(*s*) *Lev.* viii. 15. And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

Ez. xlv. 15. And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

Dan. ix. 24. Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most holy.

Rom. v. 10. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11. And not only so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

2 *Cor.* v. 18. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19. To wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation,

20. Now then, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21. For he hath made him to be sin for us who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Col. i. 20. And (having made peace through the blood of his cross) by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21. And you, that were sometimes alienated, and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled.

Heb. ii. 17. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for *so was* the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with (*t*) the instruments of David, and (*u*) the priests with the trumpets.

(*t*) 1 *Chr.* xxiii. 5. Moreover, four thousand were porters; and four thousand praised the Lord with the instruments which I made, said David, to praise therewith.

Am. vi. 5. That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David,

(*u*) *Josh.* vi. 4. And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpet.

5. And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up, every man straight before him.

6. And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord.

7. And he said unto the people, pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the Lord.

8. And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the Lord, and blew with the trumpets; and the ark of the covenant of the Lord followed them.

9. And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the rere-ward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

1 *Chr.* xv. 24. And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God; and Obed-edom and Jehiah were door-keepers for the ark.

xvi. 6. Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

Ps. lxxxi. 3. Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast-day.

xcviii. 5. Sing unto the Lord with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6. With trumpets, and sound of cornet, make a joyful noise before the Lord, the King.

cl. 3. Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar. And when the burnt-offering began, (*x*) the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the instruments *ordained* by David king of Israel.

(*x*) 2 *Chr.* vii. 3. And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground, upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

xx. 21. And, when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord; for his mercy endureth for ever.

xxiii. 18. Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the Lord by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the Lord, to offer the burnt-offerings of the Lord, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained by David.

Ps. cxxxvi. 1. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

28 And (*y*) all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* until the burnt-offering was finished.

(*y*) *Ps.* lxviii. 24. They have seen thy goings, O God; even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25. The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26. Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

Ps. lxxxix. 15. Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound; they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all *that were* present with him, (*z*) bowed themselves and worshipped.

(*z*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 20. And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord, and the king.

2 *Chr.* xx. 18. And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, fell before the Lord, worshipping the Lord.

Ps. lxxii. 11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him.

Rom. xiv. 11. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

Phil. ii. 10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth.

11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, (*a*) with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And (*b*) they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 1. Now these be the last words of David. David, the son of Jesse, said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2. The Spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

1 *Chr.* xvi. 7. Then on that day David delivered first this psalm, to thank the Lord, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

(*b*) *Ps.* xxxii. 11. Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

xxxiii. 1. Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous; for praise is comely for the upright.

xcv. 1. O come, let us sing unto the Lord; let us make a joyful noise to the Rock of our salvation.

2. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

c. 1. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

2. Serve the Lord with gladness; come before his presence with singing.

cxlix. 2. Let Israel rejoice in him that made him; let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.

Phil. iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near, and bring sacrifices and (*c*) thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings; and (*d*) as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

(*c*) *Lev.* vii. 12. If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

(*d*) *Lev.* i. 3. If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.

xxiii. 38. Beside the sabbaths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye gave unto the Lord.

Ezra i. 4. And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore (*e*) their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more (*f*) upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

(*e*) *Num.* viii. 15. And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them and offer them for an offering.

19. And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel, in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel, that there be no plague among the children of Israel when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

xviii. 3. And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they nor ye also die.

6. And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel; to you they are given as a gift for the Lord, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

(*f*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 17. I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

Ps. vii. 10. My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with (*g*) the fat of the peace-offerings, and (*h*) the drink-offerings for *every* burnt-offering. (*i*) So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxix. 13. And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

Lev. iii. 15. And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16. And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. All the fat is the Lord's.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxxv. 14. And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone, and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

Lev. xxiii. 13. And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the Lord for a sweet savour; and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

Num. xv. 5. And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

7. And for a drink-offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

10. And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

(*i*) 1 *Cor.* xiv. 40. Let all things be done decently and in order.

36 And (*k*) Hezekiah rejoiced and all the people, that (*l*) God had prepared the people: for (*m*) the thing was *done* suddenly.

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 9. Then the people rejoiced for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

Ezra vi. 22. And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the Lord had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 18. O Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.

2 *Chr.* xxx. 12. Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the Lord.

Ps. x. 17. Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their hearts, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

Prov. xvi. 1. The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the Lord.

(*m*) *Acts* ii. 41. Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

CHAPTER XXX.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of

the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For (*a*) the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, (*b*) to keep the passover in the second month.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xiii. 1. And David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader.

Prov. xi. 14. Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

xv. 22. Without counsel, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

Ec. iv. 13. Better is a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

(*b*) *Num.* ix. 10. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the Lord.

11. The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

3 For they could not keep it (*c*) at that time, (*d*) because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

(*c*) *Ex.* xii. 6. And ye shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month; and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

18. In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xxix. 34. But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they (*e*) established a decree (*f*) to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort* as it was written.

(*e*) *Ezra* vi. 8. Moreover, I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

Esth. ix. 20. And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews, that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far,

21. To establish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adai, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly.

Dan. vi. 8. Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* xxiv. 9. And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the Lord the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

xxxvi. 22. Now, in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished,) the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying.

6 So (*g*) the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes, throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, (*h*) turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hands of the kings of Assyria.

(*g*) *Esth.* viii. 14. So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

Job ix. 25. Now my days are swifter than a post; they flee away, they see no good.

Jer. li. 31. One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to show the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end.

(*h*) *Is.* lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Jer. iv. 1. If thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the Lord, return unto me; and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

Ez. xxxiii. 11. Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye, from your evil ways: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Hos. xiv. 1. O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

Joel ii. 12. Therefore also now, saith the Lord, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13. And rend your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

James iv. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

7 And be not ye (*i*) like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to desolation, (*k*) as ye see.

(*i*) *Ex.* xx. 18. But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols.

Zech. i. 3. Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the Lord of hosts.

4. Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the Lord.

(*k*) 2 *Chr.* xxix. 8. Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

8 Now be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers *were*, *but* yield yourselves unto the LORD, and (*l*) enter into his sanctuary, (*m*) which he hath sanctified for ever: and (*n*) serve the LORD your God, that (*o*) the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

(*l*) *Ps.* lxiii. 2. To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

lxviii. 24. They have seen thy goings, O God; even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

lxxiii. 17. Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.

(*m*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.

14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

(*n*) *Deut.* vi. 13. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

17. Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the Lord your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

Josh. xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

Matt. iv. 10. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

John xii. 26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

Rev. vii. 15. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* xxiii. 26. Notwithstanding the Lord turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

2 *Chr.* xxviii. 11. Now hear me, therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the Lord is upon you.

13. And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the Lord already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass; for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

xxix. 10. Now it is in mine heart to make a

covenant with the Lord God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

Ps. lxxviii. 49. He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

9 For (*p*) if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall find* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for (*q*) the LORD your God *is* gracious and merciful, and will not (*r*) turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

(*p*) *Lev.* xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41. And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity;

42. Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

Deut. xxx. 2. And shalt return unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3. That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4. If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

Ps. cvi. 46. He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captive.

(*q*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Ps. lxxxvi. 5. For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

15. But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

(*r*) *Is.* lv. 7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Jer. xviii. 17. I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will show them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun; but (*s*) they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

(*s*) 2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 16. But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

Job xii. 4. I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

Luke viii. 53. And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

Heb. xi. 36. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah (*t*) the hand of God was to give them one heart to do (*u*) the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

(*t*) *Ezra* vii. 27. Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

Ps. cx. 3. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

Jer. xxxii. 39. And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

(*u*) *Deut.* iv. 2. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish aught from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you.

5. Behold, I have taught you statutes, and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread, in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that *were* in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses, the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passover, for every one *that was* not clean, to sanctify *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah (*x*) prayed for them, saying, (*y*) The good LORD pardon every one

(*x*) *Gen.* xx. 7. Now, therefore, restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

James v. 15. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

(*y*) *Ps.* xxv. 8. Good and upright is the Lord: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

xxxvi. 5. Thy mercy, O Lord, is in the heavens, and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

lxxxvi. 5. For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

cxix. 68. Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, (*z*) though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

(*z*) *Lev.* xii. 4. And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

Num. ix. 6. And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days, with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-

offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 Then the priests and the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and (*a*) their prayer came *up* to (*b*) his holy dwelling-place, *even* unto heaven.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* viii. 30. And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place; and when thou hearest, forgive.

Acts x. 4. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxvi. 15. Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swearest unto our fathers; a land that floweth with milk and honey.

Ps. lxviii. 5. A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

lxiii. 15. Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye built unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

CHAPTER XXXI.

NOW when all this was finished, all Israel *that were* present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars, out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 And Hezekiah appointed (*a*) the courses of the priests, and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and (*b*) to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 37. So he left there, before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required.

40. To offer burnt-offerings unto the Lord upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, morning, and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the Lord, which he commanded Israel.

Ezra vi. 18. And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

Luke i. 5. There was, in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

(*b*) *Neh.* xi. 17. And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer; and Bakbukiah, the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

Ps. cxxxv. 26. O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 *He appointed* also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as *it is* written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people, that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, (*c*) that they might be encouraged in (*d*) the law of the LORD.

(*c*) *Neh.* xiii. 10. And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers that did the work were fled every one to his field.

11. Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12. Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil, and the treasuries.

(*d*) *Mal.* ii. 7. For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

5 And (*e*) as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all *things* brought they in abundantly.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxxv. 5. Take ye from among you an offering unto the Lord: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the Lord; gold, and silver, and brass.

xxxvi. 5. And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work which the Lord commanded to make.

6. And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

2 *Cor.* viii. 2. How that, in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they (*f*) blessed the LORD (*g*) and his people Israel.

(*f*) *Gen.* xiv. 20. And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

Judg. v. 9. My heart is toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the Lord.

1 *Kings* viii. 14. And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood:)

15. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying.

Ezra vii. 27. Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 18. And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts.

1 *Kings* viii. 55. And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56. Blessed be the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, (*h*) Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, (*i*) we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for (*k*) the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left *is* this great store.

(*h*) *Prov.* iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Mal. iii. 10. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in my house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* iv. 43. And his serviter said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people that they may eat: for thus saith the Lord, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.

Matt. xv. 37. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxvi. 12. Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundred fold: and the Lord blessed him.

xxxix. 5. And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

23. The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the Lord was with him; and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

Deut. xxviii. 8. The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thy hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

Prov. x. 22. The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it.

11 Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them.*

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated *things* faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses;

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges, by their courses;

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought *that which was* good, and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAPTER XXXII.

AFTER *these* things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He (*a*) took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

(*a*) *Prov.* xv. 22. Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

xx. 18. Every purpose is established by counsel; and with good advice make war.

xxiv. 6. For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war; and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself and built up all the wall *that was* broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: (*b*) for *there be* more with us than with him:

(*b*) 2 *Kings* vi. 16. And he [Elisha] answered, Fear not; for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

8 With him *is* (*c*) an arm of flesh; but (*d*) with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

(*c*) *Job* xl. 9. Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

Jer. xvii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xiii. 12. And, behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers; for you shall not prosper.

xiv. 11. And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee.

Ps. xlvi. 7. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

11. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Is. viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

xli. 10. Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God; I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, (*e*) The Lord our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

(*e*) 2 *Kings* xix. 10. Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteth deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

Ps. iii. 2. Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah.

xxii. 8. He trusteth on the Lord that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

xlii. 10. As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

lxxi. 11. Saying, God hath forsaken him; persecute and take him: for there is none to deliver him.

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? (*f*) were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

(*f*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 33. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34. Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35. Who are they, among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the Lord should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

xix. 18. And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.

19. Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

Ps. cxv. 3. But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4. Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5. They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

6. They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not;

7. They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

Is. xliv. 8. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.

9. They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10. Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing.

Jer. x. 11. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

Acts xix. 26. Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my father utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that (*g*) your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

(*g*) *Is.* xlii. 8. I am the Lord; that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how (*h*) much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

(*h*) *Dan.* iii. 15. Now, if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the Lord God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters (*i*) to rail on the Lord God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

(*i*) 2 *Kings* xix. 22. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

28. Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

Is. x. 15. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were no wood.

xxxvii. 23. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

24. By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

28. But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29. Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears; therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

Rev. xiii. 6. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' speech unto the people of Jerusalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against (*k*) the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* (*l*) the work of the hands of man.

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxvi. 1. In Judah is God known; his name is great in Israel.

2. In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion, which he loved.

lxxxvii. 1. His foundation is in the holy mountains.

2. The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3. Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14. This is my seat for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

Is. xiv. 32. What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

Heb. xii. 22. But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels.

(*l*) *Deut.* iv. 28. And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

xxvii. 15. Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

2 *Kings* xix. 18. And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.

Ps. cxxxv. 15. The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

16. They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

17. They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18. They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

Is. ii. 8. Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

xxxvii. 19. And have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.

Jer. i. 16. And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

xxxii. 30. For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the Lord.

20 And for this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 And the LORD sent an (*m*) angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned (*n*) with shame of face to his own land. And when (*o*) he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, slew him there with the sword.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 16. And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough; stay now thine hand. And the angel of the Lord was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

Matt. xiii. 49. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50. And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

(*n*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 18. His enemies will I clothe with shame; but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

Prov. xi. 2. When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

xvi. 18. Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* xix. 36. So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37. And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia. And Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

Is. xxxvii. 37. So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38. And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and (*p*) guided them on every side.

(*p*) *Ps.* xlviii. 14. For this God is our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide even unto death.

lxxiii. 24. Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

Is. lviii. 11. And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

23 And many brought (*q*) gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 10. Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi:) and Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass;

11. Which also king David did dedicate unto the Lord, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued.

Ps. lxviii. 29. Because of the temple at Jerusalem shall kings bring presents unto thee.

lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

24 ¶ In those days (*r*) Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

(*r*) 2 *Kings* xx. 1. In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thy house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2. Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, saying,

3. I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Is. xxxviii. 1. In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thy house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2. Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the Lord,

3. And said, Remember now, O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

25 But Hezekiah (*s*) rendered not again, according to the benefit *done* unto him; for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

(*s*) *Ps.* cxvi. 12. What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits towards me?

13. I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord.

Hos. xiv. 2. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

Luke xvii. 17. And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18. There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

26 Notwithstanding (*t*) Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, *both* he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

(*t*) 2 *Kings* xx. 19. Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?

2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 12. And when he [Manasseh] was in affliction, he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

xxxiv. 27. Because thy heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the Lord.

Jer. xxvi. 18. Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Zion shall be ploughed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19. Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah

put him at all to death? did he not fear the Lord, and besought the Lord, and the Lord repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

James iv. 10. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels;

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for (*u*) God had given him substance very much.

(*u*) *Deut.* viii. 18. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

1 *Sam.* ii. 7. The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 12. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thy hand is power and might, and in thy hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

Prov. x. 22. The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. (*x*) And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

(*x*) *Josh.* i. 7. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Ps. i. 1. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2. But his delight is in the law of the Lord, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

31 Howbeit, (*y*) in *the business* of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to inquire of (*z*) the wonder that was *done* in the land, God (*a*) left him (*b*) to try him, (*c*) that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

(*y*) 2 *Kings* xx. 12. At that time Berodachbaladan, the son of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13. And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and showed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominions, that Hezekiah showed them not.

(*z*) 2 *Kings* xx. 8. And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the Lord will heal me, and that I shall go into the house of the Lord the third day?

9. And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the Lord that the Lord will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10. And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11. And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the Lord: and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxvii. 9. Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

li. 11. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy Holy Spirit from me.

12. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free Spirit.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxii. 1. And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and he said, Behold, here I am.

Deut. viii. 16. Who fed thee in the wilderness with thy manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end.

Prov. xvii. 3. The fining-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

Mal. iii. 2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap.

3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

(*c*) *Deut.* viii. 2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thy heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

xiii. 3. Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether you love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

32 Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

MANASSEH *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem;

2 But did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven, (*a*) in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

(*a*) *Jer.* xxxii. 34. But they set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it.

Ez. viii. 7. And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8. Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door.

9. And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10. So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11. And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

13. He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14. Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the Lord's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15. Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16. And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house; and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs towards the temple of the Lord, and their faces towards the east; and they worshipped the sun towards the east.

17. Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18. Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

6 And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also (*b*) he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

(*b*) *Lev.* xix. 26. Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood; neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

xx. 6. And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them; I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

2 *Kings* xvii. 17. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

Gal. v. 20. Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies.

7 And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither will I (*c*) any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land, which I have appointed for your fathers; (*d*) so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 10. Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness affect them any more, as before-time.

1 *Chr.* xvii. 9. Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning.

(*d*) *Is.* i. 19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Ez. xxxiii. 25. Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

26. Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, *and* to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And (*e*) the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

(*e*) *Neh.* ix. 29. And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them,) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear:

30. Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets; yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

Jer. xxv. 4. And the Lord hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

Zech. i. 4. Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the Lord.

Acts vii. 51. Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

11 Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And (*f*) when he was in affliction, (*g*) he besought (*h*) the LORD his God, (*i*) and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

(*f*) *Deut.* iv. 30. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shall be obedient unto his voice,

31. (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God,) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

Hos. v. 15. I will go and return to my place till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

Luke xv. 16. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18. I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee.

(*g*) *Ps.* l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* xxviii. 5. Wherefore the Lord his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus; and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

(*i*) *Ex.* x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

Luke xviii. 14. I tell you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

James iv. 10. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

1 *Pet.* v. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder: yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

13 And prayed unto him: and (*k*) he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and (*l*) brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh (*m*) knew that the LORD he *was* God.

(*k*) *Ezra* viii. 23. So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

Job xxii. 27. Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

Ps. lxxxvi. 5. For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

Jer. xxix. 12. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Matt. vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened:

8. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

(*l*) *Prov.* xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Matt. vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxix. 6. Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the Lord your God.

Jer. xxiv. 7. And I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the Lord; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

John xvii. 3. And this is life eternal, that they

might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

Heb. viii. 11. And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

14 ¶ Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, (*n*) the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God only.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 43. And he walked in all the way of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: nevertheless the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

2 *Kings* xv. 4. Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

2 *Chr.* xv. 17. But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of (*o*) the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Israel.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* xvii. 13. Yet the Lord testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

Is. xxix. 10. For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

xxx. 10. Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things; speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits.

Mic. iii. 7. Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips: for there is no answer of God.

19 (*p*) His prayer also, and *how* God was entreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, (*q*) before he was humbled, behold, they *are* written among the sayings of the seers.

(*p*) *Prov.* xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

(*q*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 11. Nevertheless divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

xxxvi. 12. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, speaking from the mouth of the Lord.

Jer. xliv. 10. They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you, and before your fathers.

Dan. v. 22. And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this.

20 So (*r*) Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

(*r*) 2 *Kings* xxi. 18. And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon *was* two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, (*s*) as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

(*s*) *Ez.* xx. 18. But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols.

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him; and slew him in his own house.

25 But the people of the land (*t*) slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

(*t*) *Gen.* ix. 5. And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

Num. xxxv. 31. Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shall surely be put to death.

33. So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are; for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

JOSIAH *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did *that which was* (*a*) right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and (*b*) declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 8. And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee, and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes.

xv. 5. Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

(*b*) *Deut.* v. 32. Ye shall observe to do therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

Josh. i. 7. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

Prov. iv. 27. Turn not to the right hand or to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

3 For in the eighth year of his reign, (*c*) while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year (*d*) he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 5. And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the Lord must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

Ps. cxix. 9. Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed thereto according to thy word.

Ec. xii. 1. Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them.

2 *Tim.* iii. 15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 17. Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the Lord their God only.

Is. i. 16. Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings before mine eyes; cease to do evil.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the images that *were* on high above them he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them*, and strewed *it* upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And (*e*) he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and (*f*) cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 2. And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar! thus saith the Lord, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

2 *Kings* xxiii. 16. And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the Lord, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

Jer. viii. 1. At that time, saith the Lord, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves:

2. And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

(*f*) *Jer.* iv. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thy heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

6 And *so did he* (*g*) in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* xxiii. 15. Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16. And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the Lord which the man of God proclaimed who proclaimed these words.

17. Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18. And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19. And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the Lord to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20. And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there upon the altars, and burnt men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

2 *Chr.* xxxi. 1. Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh; until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money *that was* brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin; and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them *were* Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward; and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of music.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD *given* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do *it*.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, (*h*) inquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: (*i*) for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

(*h*) *Ex.* xviii. 15. And Moses said unto his father-in-law, Because the people come unto me to inquire of God.

1 *Sam.* ix. 9. Beforetime in Israel when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spake, Come and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.

Jer. xxi. 2. Inquire, I pray thee, of the Lord for us; for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; if so be that the Lord will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

(*i*) *Rom.* iv. 15. Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.

22 And Hilkiah, and *they* that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah (*k*) the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

(*k*) *Ex.* xv. 20. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

Judg. iv. 4. And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

Luke ii. 36. And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity.

Acts xxi. 9. And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

23 And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, (*l*) I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book, which they have read before the king of Judah:

(*l*) *Josh.* xxiii. 16. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

2 *Kings* xxi. 12. Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

Jer. vi. 19. Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

25 Because (*m*) they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore (*n*) my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

(*m*) *Is.* ii. 8. Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9. And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

Jer. xv. 6. Thou hast forsaken me, saith the Lord, thou art gone backward; therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

(*n*) *Is.* xlii. 25. Therefore he hath poured upon them the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

Lam. iv. 11. The Lord hath accomplished his fury; he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

Nah. i. 6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because (*o*) thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 18. The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

li. 17. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Ez. ix. 4. And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry, for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

28 Behold, (*p*) I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, (*q*) neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

(*p*) 2 *Kings* xxii. 20. Behold, therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

Is. lvii. 1. The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2. He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 29. Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? Because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

2 *Kings* xx. 19. Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?

29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonials, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant *which are* written in this book.

32 And he caused all *that were* present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all *that were* present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER XXXV.

MOREOVER, (*a*) Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on (*b*) the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* xxiii. 21. And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the Lord your God, as it is written in the book of the covenant.

22. Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah;

23. But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the Lord in Jerusalem.

(*b*) *Ex.* xii. 6. And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

Num. ix. 3. In the fourteenth day of this month at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

Ez. xlv. 21. In the first month, in the four-

teenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD.

3 And said unto the (*c*) Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build: *it shall* not be a burden upon *your* shoulders: (*d*) serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

(*c*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 10. They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

2 *Chr.* xxx. 22. And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the Lord: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the Lord God of their fathers.

Neh. viii. 7. Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8. So they read in the book, in the law of God, distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

Mal. ii. 7. For the priests' lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

(*d*) 2 *Cor.* iv. 5. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

4 And prepare *yourselves* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren, the people, and *after* the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So (*e*) kill the passover, and (*f*) sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

(*e*) *Ex.* xii. 21. Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passover.

Ezra vi. 20. For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

(*f*) *Ex.* xix. 10. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them today and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

Ps. li. 7. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Joel ii. 16. Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts; let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

7 And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passover-offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and (*g*) the priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Levites flayed *them*.

(*g*) *Lev.* i. 5. And he shall kill the bullock before the Lord: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6. And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

Heb. ix. 21. Moreover, he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry.

22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they (*h*) roasted the passover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided *them* speedily among all the people.

(*h*) *Ex.* xii. 8. And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9. Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

Deut. xvi. 7. And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose; and thou shalt turn in the morning and go unto thy tents.

Ps. xxii. 14. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

14 And afterwards they made ready for themselves and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers, the sons of Asaph, *were* in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service, for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel *that were* present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread, seven days.

18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel *that were* present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Charchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, (*i*) What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for (*h*) God commanded me to make haste: (*l*) forbear thee from *meddling with* God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 10. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

Matt. viii. 29. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

John ii. 4. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

(*k*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 25. Am I now come up without the Lord against this place to destroy it? The Lord said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

(*l*) 2 *Chr.* xxv. 19. Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thy heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, (*m*) but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from (*n*) the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 2. And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people.

xxii. 30. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

2 *Chr.* xviii. 29. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battle.

(*n*) *Josh.* ix. 14. And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the Lord.

2 *Chr.* xviii. 4. And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord to day.

5. Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver it into the king's hand.

6. But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord besides, that we might inquire of him?

23 And (*o*) the archers shot at king Josiah: and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore wounded.

(*o*) *Gen.* xlix. 23. The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.

2 *Kings* ix. 24. And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms; and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

2 *Chr.* xviii. 33. And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thy hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

Lam. iii. 12. He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13. He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter my reins.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in *one of* the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah: and (*p*) all the singing men and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

(*p*) *Job* iii. 8. Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

Ec. xii. 5. Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

Jer. ix. 17. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning women, that they may come;

18. And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19. For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20. Yet hear the word of the Lord, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21. For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodness, according to *that which was* written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THEN the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt (*a*) made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And (*b*) Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* xxiii. 34. And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

1 *Chr.* iii. 15. And the sons of Josiah were, the first-born Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

(*b*) *Jer.* xxii. 10. Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him; but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11. For thus saith the Lord touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more;

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

Ez. xix. 3. And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4. The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of (*c*) the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

(*c*) *Ezra* i. 7. Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods.

Jer. xxvii. 16. Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the Lord's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

17. Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18. But if they be prophets, and if the word of the Lord be with them, let them now make intercession to the Lord of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

xxviii. 3. Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the Lord's house that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah *was* one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 Moreover, all the chief of the priests and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending: (*d*) because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place:

(*d*) *Judg.* x. 16. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

2 *Kings* xiii. 23. And the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

Hos. xi. 8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? My heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

16 But they (*e*) mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till *there was* no remedy.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxxv. 16. With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

Is. xxviii. 22. Now, therefore, be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, even determined, upon the whole earth.

Jer. xx. 7. O Lord, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived; thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

18 And (*f*) all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all *these* he brought to Babylon.

(*f*) 2 *Kings* xxv. 13. And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the Lord, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14. And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass, wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15. And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16. The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the Lord; the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17. The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was brass; and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

19 And (*g*) they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* xxv. 9. And he burnt the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire.

10. And all the army of the Chaldees, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11. Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan, the captain of the guard, carry away.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 ¶ Now (*h*) in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

(*h*) *Ezra* i. 1. Now in the first year of Cyrus, king of Persia, (that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled,) the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2. Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth: and he hath charged me to build him a house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah:

3. Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the Lord God of Israel (he is the God) which is in Jerusalem.

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? The LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

CHAPTER I.

NOW in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD (*a*) by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, (*b*) that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

(*a*) *Jer.* xxv. 12. And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the Lord, for their iniquity, and the lands of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

13. And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah prophesied against all the nations.

14. For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

xxix. 10. For thus saith the Lord, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

xxxiii. 7. And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel, to return, and will build them as at the first.

8. And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9. And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity, that I procure unto it.

10. Thus saith the Lord, Again there shall be heard in this place, (which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,)

11. The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness; the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride; the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hosts: for the Lord is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

12. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13. In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the Lord.

(*b*) *Prov.* xxi. 1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord; as the rivers of water, he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The (*c*) LORD God of heaven (*d*) hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and (*e*) he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, cannot contain thee: how much less this house that I have builded?

Is. lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

Dan. ii. 28. But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these.

(*d*) *Jer.* xxvii. 6. And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7. And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

Dan. ii. 37. Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven, hath he given unto thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold.

(*e*) *Is.* xliv. 26. That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built; and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27. That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers;

28. That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure; even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? (*f*) his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (*g*) (he *is* the God,) which *is* in Jerusalem.

(*f*) *Josh.* i. 9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

1 *Chr.* xx. viii. 20. And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed; for the Lord God, even my God, will be with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the Lord.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxxii. 31. For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

Dan. ii. 47. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

vi. 26. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

Acts x. 36. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ; (he is Lord of all.)

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, (*h*) let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the free-will-offering for the house of God, that *is* in Jerusalem.

(*h*) *Acts* xxiv. 17. Now, after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

3 *John* 6. Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well;

7. Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8. We, therefore, ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

5 Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all *them* (*i*) whose spirit God had raised to go up to build the house of the LORD, which *is* in Jerusalem.

(*i*) *Neh.* ii. 12. And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

2 *Cor.* viii. 16. But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

Phil. ii. 13. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

James i. 16. Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17. Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

6 And all they that *were* about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all *that was* (*k*) willingly offered.

(*k*) *Ps.* cx. 3. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

2 *Cor.* ix. 7. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give: not

grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty charges of gold, a thousand charges of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second *sort* four hundred and ten, *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All (*l*) the vessels of gold and of silver *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring up with *them* of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

(*l*) 2 *Tim.* ii. 19. Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20. But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21. If a man, therefore, purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

CHAPTER II.

NOW these *are* (*a*) the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

(*a*) *Neh.* vii. 6. These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city.

Esth. i. 1. Now it came to pass, in the days of Ahasuerus (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces.

iii. 8. And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws are diverse from all people, neither keep they the king's law: therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them.

11. And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

2 Which came with (*b*) Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilsham, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel:

(*b*) *Neh.* vii 7. Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah; the number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was this;

8. The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9. The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10. The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11. The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12. The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13. The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14. The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15. The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

16. The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17. The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18. The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19. The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20. The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21. The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22. The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23. The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24. The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25. The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

26. The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27. The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28. The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

29. The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

30. The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

31. The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.

32. The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33. The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34. The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35. The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36. The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

37. The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38. The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39. The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40. The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41. The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42. The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

43. The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

44. The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45. The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46. The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

47. The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48. The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49. The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50. The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51. The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52. The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53. The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54. The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55. The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56. The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57. The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58. The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59. The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

60. All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61. And these were they which went up also from Tel-mela, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Eddon, and Immer: but they could not show their father's house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.

62. The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

63. And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64. These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65. And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66. The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore;

67. Beside their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven; and they had

two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.

68. Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

69. Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70. And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.

71. And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72. And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73. So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came the children of Israel were in their cities.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua *and* Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13. The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah, and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: The children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Hadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, *in* all an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusin,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these *were* they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa,

Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not show their father's house, and their seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name:

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

64 The whole congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore,

65 Beside their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and *some* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAPTER III.

AND when (*a*) the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cites, the people gathered themselves together (*b*) as one man to Jerusalem.

(*a*) *Lev.* xvi. 29. And this shall be a statute for ever unto you, that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

Neh. viii. 2. And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

14. And they found written in the law, which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month.

(*b*) *Judg.* xx. 1. Then all the children of Israel went out and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh.

Neh. viii. 1. And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water-gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel.

Zeph. iii. 9. For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent.

Acts ii. 46. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart.

iv. 32. And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

1 *Cor.* i. 10. Now, I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing; and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

2 Then stood up (*c*) Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and (*d*) Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* written in the law of Moses the man of God.

(*c*) *Hag.* i. 1. In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua, the son of Josedech, the high priest, saying.

12. Then Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the Lord their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet (as the Lord their God had sent him;) and the people did fear before the Lord.

14. And the Lord stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua, the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came, and did work in the house of the Lord of hosts, their God.

(*d*) *Zech.* iv. 6. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

7. Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace, unto it.

8. Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9. The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it: and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10. For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven: they are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; (*e*) for fear *was* upon them, because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings, morning and evening.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

lvi. 2. Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3. What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4. In God I will praise his word; in God I have put my trust: I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

4 They kept also (*f*) the feast of tabernacles, as *it is* written, and *offered* the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;

(*f*) *Lev.* xxiii. 34. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the Lord.

Neh. viii. 14. And they found written in the law, which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month.

Zech. xiv. 16. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17. And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18. And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain, there shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

5 And afterward *offered* the continual burnt-offering, both of the

new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD. But the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet laid.*

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters: (*g*) and meat, and drink, and oil unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* v. 8. And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9. My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea; and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire in giving food for my household.

10. So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, according to all his desire.

11. And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year.

Ez. xxvii. 17. Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants; they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua *with* his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, *with* their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they (*h*) set the priests in their apparel with (*i*) trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

(*h*) *Ex.* xxviii. 40. And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41. And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42. And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach.

(*i*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 24. And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God; and Obed-edom and Jehiah were door-keepers for the ark.

xvi. 6. Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

11 And (*k*) they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; (*l*) because *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever toward Israel. And all the people (*m*) shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, (*n*) because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

(*k*) *Neh.* xii. 40. So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me.

Ps. lxxv. 1. Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks; for that thy name is near thy wonderous works declare.

xcii. 1. It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High.

(*l*) *Ps.* ciii. 17. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children.

cvi. 1. Praise ye the Lord. O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good, for his mercy endureth forever.

cxxxv. 3. Praise the Lord, for the Lord is good; sing praises unto his name, for it is pleasant.

(*m*) *Is.* xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

Zech. ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is great, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

(*n*) *Ps.* cii. 13. Thou shalt arise and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come.

14. For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

12 But (*o*) many of the priests and Levites and chief of the fathers, who *are* ancient men, that had seen the first house, (*p*) when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

(*o*) *Hag.* ii. 3. Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

(*p*) *Is.* xxxviii. 14. Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes failed with looking upward; O Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me.

lx. 22. A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time.

Zech. iv. 10. For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people; for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAPTER IV.

NOW when (*a*) the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel;

(*a*) 1 *Kings* v. 4. But now the Lord my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

5. And, behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

1 *Cor.* xvi. 9. For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, (*b*) Let us build with you: for we seek your God as ye *do;* and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

(*b*) *Prov.* xxvi. 23. Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24. He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not; for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be showed before the whole congregation.

2 *Cor.* xi. 13. For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14. And no marvel; for satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15. Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.

Gal. ii. 4. And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage.

2 *Tim.* iii. 8. Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate, concerning the faith.

2 *Pet.* ii. 1. But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2. And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, (*c*) Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as (*d*) king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

(*c*) *Neh.* ii. 20. Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

John iv. 22. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews.

23. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

Acts viii. 21. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 22. Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished) the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

23. Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the Lord God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah: who is there among you of all his people? the Lord his God be with him, and let him go up.

Is. xliv. 28. That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd and shall perform all my pleasure; even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

xlv. 1. Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut.

4 Then the people of the land (*e*) weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and (*f*) troubled them in building;

(*e*) *Neh.* vi. 9. For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now, therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

Is. xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

Jer. xxxviii. 4. Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death; for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

(*f*) *Neh.* iv. 7. But it came to pass, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breeches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8. And conspired all of them together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

11. And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

5 And (*g*) hired counsellors against them, to prostrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

(*g*) *Ps.* ii. 1. Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the Lord, and against his Anointed, saying.

Nah. i. 11. There is one come out of thee that imagineth evil against the Lord, a wicked counsellor.

Acts xxiv. 1. And after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, (*h*) wrote they *unto him* an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

(*h*) *Matt.* xxvii. 37. And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

Acts xxiv. 5. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6. Who also hath gone about to profane the temple; whom we took, and would have judged according to our law:

7. But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8. Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9. And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

13. Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

xxv. 7. And when he was come, the Jews, which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

Rev. xii. 10. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

7 ¶ And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in (*i*) the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

(*i*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 26. Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, for we understand it; and talk not with us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

Dan. ii. 4. Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation.

8 Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king: Thy servants, the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building (*k*) the rebellious and the (*l*) bad city, and have set up the walls *thereof*, and joined the foundations.

(*k*) 2 *Kings* xxiv. 1. In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned, and rebelled against him.

Jer. lii. 3. For through the anger of the Lord it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

(*l*) *Ps.* xlviii. 1. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion; on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

Is. i. 21. How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22. Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water.

23. Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves; every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards; they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that (*m*) if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again*, *then* will they not pay (*n*) toll, tribute, and custom, and *so* thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

(*m*) *Neh.* v. 4. There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

Ps. cxix. 69. The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

(*n*) *Matt.* ix. 9. And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

xvii. 25. He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

14 Now because we have maintenance from *the king's* palace, (*o*) and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king;

(*o*) *Ez.* xxxiii. 31. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them; for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

John xii. 5. Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6. This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that (*p*) this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: (*q*) for which cause was this city destroyed.

(*p*) *Acts* xvii. 6. And, when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7. Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another king, one Jesus.

(*q*) *Ez.* xvii. 11. Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12. Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13. And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14. That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15. But he rebelled against him, in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16. As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17. Neither shall Pharaoh, with his mighty army and great company, make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18. Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20. And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21. And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered towards all winds; and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it.

16 We certify the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and *to* Shimshai the scribe, and *to* the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and *unto* the rest beyond the river, (*r*) Peace, and at such a time.

(*r*) *Ezra* v. 7. They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

vii. 12. Artaxerxes, king of kings; Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time.

Luke x. 5. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

Rom. i. 7. To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and (*s*) search hath been made, (*t*) and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and *that* rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

(*s*) *Deut.* xiii. 14. Then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently: and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you.

Prov. xxv. 2. It is the glory of God to conceal a thing; but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

(*t*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 7. And the Lord was with him, and he prospered whithersoever he went forth; and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countries* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until *another* commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: (*u*) why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

(*u*) *Esth.* iii. 8. And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom: and their laws are diverse from all people, neither keep they the king's law: therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them.

9. If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed; and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the king's treasuries.

23 Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter *was* read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, (*x*) they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

(*x*) *Prov.* iv. 16. For they sleep not except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall.

Mic. ii. 1. Wo to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hands.

Rom. iii. 15. Their feet are swift to shed blood.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem.

(*y*) So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of (*z*) Darius king of Persia.

(*y*) *Neh.* vi. 9. For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

Job xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

(*z*) *Hag.* i. 15. In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAPTER V.

THEN the prophets, (*a*) Haggai the prophet, and (*b*) Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, (*c*) in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

(*a*) *Hag.* i. 1. In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Jeshua, the son of Josedech, the high priest, saying.

(*b*) *Zech.* i. 1. In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying.

(*c*) *Mic.* v. 4. And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the Lord, in the majesty of the name of the Lord his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

Zech. i. 3. Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the Lord of hosts.

4. Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the Lord.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* (*d*) the prophets of God, helping them.

(*d*) *Hag.* ii. 4. Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord; and be strong, O Jeshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, and work; for I am with you, saith the Lord of hosts.

5. According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land;

7. And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts.

8. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

9. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the Lord of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts.

2 *Cor.* i. 24. Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

3 At the same time came to them Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, (*e*) Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

(*e*) *Matt.* xxi. 23. And, when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

Acts iv. 7. And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But (*f*) the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Ps. xxxiii. 18. Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him; upon them that hope in his mercy.

xxxiv. 15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

1 *Pet.* iii. 12. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers; but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus, Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into (*g*) the province of Judea, to the house of (*h*) the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

(*g*) *Neh.* xi. 3. Now these are the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem, (but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities) to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants.

Esth. i. 22. For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house; and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

(*h*) *Deut.* x. 17. For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

Ps. cxlv. 3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, (*i*) We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up.

(*i*) *Ps.* cxix. 46. I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

Matt. x. 32. Whosoever, therefore, shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

Acts xxvii. 23. For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve.

Rom. i. 16. For I am not ashmed of the gosple of Christ; for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth: to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Gal. vi. 14. But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

12 But (*k*) after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them (*l*) into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

(*k*) *Is.* lix. 2. But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

Jer. v. 29. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

Dan. ix. 5. We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments.

(*l*) 2 *Kings* xxiv. 10. At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11. And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12. And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers; and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13. And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.

14. And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15. And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land;

those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16. And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand; all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

13 But (*m*) in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

(*m*) *Ezra* i. 1. Now, in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2. Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3. Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the Lord God of Israel (he is the God) which is in Jerusalem.

4. And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto *one* whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels; go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so*, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAPTER VI.

THEN Darius the king made a decree, (*a*) and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

(*a*) *Job* xxix. 16. I was a father to the poor; and the cause which I knew not I searched out.

Prov. xxv. 2. It is the glory of God to conceal a thing, but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein *was* a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree *concerning* the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, (*b*) the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; (*c*) the height thereof threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

(*b*) *Deut.* xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6. And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

2 *Chr.* ii. 6. But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens, cannot contain him? who am I then that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

(*c*) 1 *Kings* vi. 2. And the house which king Solomon built for the Lord, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3. And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.

2 *Chr.* iii. 3. Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits, after the first measure, was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4. And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

Rev. xxi. 16. And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

4 *With* (*d*) three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let (*e*) the expenses be given out of the king's house:

(*d*) 1 *Kings* vi. 36. And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

(*e*) *Ezra* vii. 20. And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow on it out of the king's treasure house.

21. And I, even I, Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22. Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much.

23. Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

Ps. lxviii. 29. Because of thy temple at Jerusalem shall kings bring presents unto thee.

lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

Is. lx. 6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come; they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the Lord.

7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8. Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9. Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10. And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

5 And also let (*f*) the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, (*g*) which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

(*f*) *Jer.* xxvii. 16. Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the Lord's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesy a lie unto you.

18. But if they be prophets, and if the word of the Lord be with them, let them now make intercession to the Lord of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

Dan. i. 2. And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

v. 2. Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines, might drink therein.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* xxiv. 13. And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.

2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 6. Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7. Nebuchadnezzar also carried off the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

10. And when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the Lord, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

18. And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon.

Jer. lii. 19. And the basins, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

6 Now *therefore*, Tatnai governor beyond the river, Shethar-Boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of (*h*) the king's goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

(*h*) *Ezra* iv. 16. We certify the king, that if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

20. There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countries beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

Ps. lxviii. 30. Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: so alter thou the people that delight in war.

31. Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

Hag. ii. 8. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

9 And that which they have need of, both (*i*) young bullocks, and rams, and (*k*) lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, (*l*) wheat, (*m*) salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

(*i*) *Lev.* ix. 2. And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the Lord.

Ps. l. 9. I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10. For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11. I know all the fowls of the mountains; and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

12. If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

13. Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

(*k*) *Ex.* xxix. 38. Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year, day by day continually.

39. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40. And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41. And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

42. This shall be a continual burnt-offering, throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* ix. 29. Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

(*m*) *Lev.* ii. 13. And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

Mark ix. 49. For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and (*n*) pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

(*n*) *Ezra* vii. 23. Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

Jer. xxix. 7. And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

1 *Tim.* ii. 1. I exhort, therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2. For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

11 Also I have made a decree, that (*o*) whosoever shall alter this word, let (*p*) timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let (*q*) his house be made a dunghill for this.

(*o*) *Ezra* vii. 26. And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

(*p*) *Esth.* vii. 10. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

(*q*) 2 *Kings* ix. 37. And the carcass of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

x. 27. And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

Dan. ii. 5. The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me, if ye will not make it known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

iii. 29. Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill; because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there (*r*) destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. (*s*) I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with (*t*) speed.

(*r*) *Ps.* v. 10. Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

xxi. 8. Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9. Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10. Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

Is. lx. 12. For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

Acts v. 38. And now, I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39. But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

(*s*) *Esth.* iii. 14. The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15. The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.

viii. 14. So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and press-

ed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

(*t*) *Ec.* ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo: and they builded, and (*u*) finished *it*, (*x*) according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

(*u*) *Zech.* iv. 9. The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it: and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you.

(*x*) *Hag.* i. 8. Go up to the mountain and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the Lord.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month (*y*) Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

(*y*) *Esth.* iii. 7. In the first month (that is the month Nisan) in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from month to month to the twelfth month, that is the month Adar.

viii. 12. Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

16 And (*z*) the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept (*a*) the dedication of this house of God with joy,

(*z*) 1 *Chr.* ix. 2. Now the first inhabitants, that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

Neh. vii. 73. So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came the children of Israel were in their cities.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* vii. 9. And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

John x. 22. And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

17 And (*b*) offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a (*c*) sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

(*b*) *Ezra* viii. 35. Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats, for a sin-offering: all this was a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

(*c*) *Lev.* iv. 3. If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring, for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the Lord for a sin-offering.

22. When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the Lord his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23. Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

18 And they set (*d*) the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God which *is* at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xxxv. 4. And prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son;

5. And stand in the holy place, according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

19 And the children of the captivity (*e*) kept the passover upon the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

(*e*) *Josh.* v. 10. And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho.

20 For the priests and the Levites were (*f*) purified together, all of them *were* pure, and (*g*) killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* xxix. 34. But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves; for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

(*g*) *Ex.* xii. 21. Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passover.

2 *Chr.* xxxv. 11. And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites flayed them.

Heb. vii. 27. Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and (*h*) all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

(*h*) *Num.* ix. 6. And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day, and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day.

7. And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man; wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the Lord in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

10. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity, shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the Lord.

11. The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12. They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13. But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

14. And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the Lord; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

Is. lii. 11. Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her, be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord.

Ez. xxxvi. 25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean; from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

2 *Cor.* vi. 17. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

vii. 1. Having, therefore, these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

22 And kept (*i*) the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy; for the Lord had made them joyful, and (*k*) turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

(*i*) *Ex.* xii. 15. Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16. And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you,

17. And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18. In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19. Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20. Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

(*k*) *Ezra* vii. 27. Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

xxi. 1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord; as the rivers of water, he turneth it whithersoever he will.

CHAPTER VII.

NOW after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkaiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* (*a*) a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, (*b*) according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

(*a*) *Ps.* xlv. 1. My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king; my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

Matt. xiii. 52. Then said he unto them, Therefore, every scribe, which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

(*b*) *Neh.* ii. 8. And a letter unto Asaph, the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertained to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

12. And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

18. Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.

Is. l. 2. Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea; I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

lix. 1. Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had (*c*) prepared his heart to seek (*d*) the law of the LORD, and (*e*) to do *it*, (*f*) and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 3. And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 18. O Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.

2 *Chr.* xii. 4. And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the Lord.

Job xi. 13. If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him.

Ps. x. 17. Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

lvii. 7. My heart is fixed; O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise.

(*d*) *Ps.* i. 2. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

xix. 7. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.

cxix. 97. O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98. Thou, through thy commandments, hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

99. I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100. I understand more than the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

(*e*) *Matt.* v. 19. Whosoever, therefore, shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: But whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

vii. 24. Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock.

John xiii. 17. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

Rev. xxii. 14. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

(*f*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 10. They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

Acts i. 1. The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and to teach.

1 *Tim.* iii. 2. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even* (*g*) a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

(*g*) *Matt.* xxiii. 2. Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat.

14. Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

Mark vii. 1. Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2. And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3. For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4. And when they come from the market, except they wash they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5. Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6. He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you, hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7. Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8. For, laying aside the commandments of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9. And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10. For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11. But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, A gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free.

12. And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother;

13. Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

12 Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 (*h*) I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and *of* his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are (*i*) minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 5. So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel at Jerusalem; for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

Esth. iii. 15. The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment; and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.

ix. 14. And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

Ps. cxlviii. 6. He hath also established them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

(*i*) *Ps.* cx. 3. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

Phil. ii. 13. For it is God which worketh in you both to will, and to do of his good pleasure.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his (*k*) seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of (*l*) thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

(*k*) *Esth.* i. 14. And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Jarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the king's face, and which sat the first in the kingdom.

(*l*) *Dan.* ii. 47. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou wouldest reveal this secret

vi. 20. And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

15 And to carry (*m*) the silver and gold which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, (*n*) whose habitation is in Jerusalem,

(*m*) *Ezra* vi. 4. With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house.

Ps. lxviii. 29. Because of thy temple at Jerusalem shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30. Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people that delight in war.

lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents; the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

(*n*) *Ps.* lxxvi. 2. In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zion.

cxxxv. 21. Blessed be the Lord out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which *is* in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which *is* in Jerusalem.

18 And (*o*) whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* xii. 15. Moreover, they reckoned not with the men into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

xxii. 7. Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure-house.

21 And I, *even* I, Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred (*p*) baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

(*p*) *Ez.* xiv. 14. Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths, for ten baths are an homer.

Luke xvi. 6. And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly and write fifty.

23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for (*q*) why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

(*q*) *Zech.* xii. 3. And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after (*r*) the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, (*s*) set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and (*t*) teach ye them that know *them* not.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* iii. 28. And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to do judgment.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 12. Only the Lord give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the Lord thy God.

Ps. xix. 7. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.

Prov. ii. 6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

vi. 23. For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

(*s*) *Ex.* xviii. 21. Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22. And let them judge the people at all seasons; and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee; but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

23. If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24. So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said.

25. And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

Deut. xvi. 18. Judges and officers shalt thou make thee, in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

1 *Chr.* xxiii. 4. Of which, twenty and four thousand were to set forward the work of the house of the Lord; and six thousand were officers and judges.

(*t*) 2 *Chr.* xvii. 7. Also, in the third year of his reign, he sent to his princes, even to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8. And with them he sent Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, priests.

9. And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the Lord with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

Mal. ii. 7. For the priests' lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xiii. 52. Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

Mark vi. 34. And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

26 And whosoever will not do (*u*) the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

(*u*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 12. Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the Lord.

27 ¶ (*x*) Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath (*y*) put *such a thing* as this in the king's heart, (*z*) to beautify the house of the LORD which *is* in Jerusalem;

(*x*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 10. Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

(*y*) 2 *Cor.* viii. 16. But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

Heb. viii. 10. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel. After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

James i. 17. Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

Rev. xvii. 17. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

(*z*) *Is.* lx. 13. The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

28 And hath (*a*) extended mercy unto me before the king, and (*b*) his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened (*c*) as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chief men to go up with me.

(*a*) *Gen.* xliii. 14. And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother and Benjamin. If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

Ezra ix. 9. For we were bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the king of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolation thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

Neh. i. 11. O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

(*b*) *Jon.* iii. 7. And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his nobles) saying, let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

(*c*) 2 *Tim.* iv. 17. Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

CHAPTER VIII.

THESE *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom; of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel; of the sons of David, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah; and with him were reckoned by genealogy, of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab, Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib and for Elnathan. (*a*) men of understanding.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* iii. 11. And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life, neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment.

1 *Chr.* xii. 32. And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

Prov. ii. 6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

Dan. ii. 21. And he changeth the times and

the seasons; he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casaphia, that they should bring unto us (*b*) ministers for the house of our God.

(*b*) *Num.* xviii. 6. And I, behold I, have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the Lord, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then (*c*) I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahara, that we might (*d*) afflict ourselves before our God, (*e*) to seek of him a right way for us, and (*f*) for our little ones, and for all our substance.

(*c*) *Judg.* xx. 26. Then all the children of Israel and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the Lord, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

1 *Sam.* vii. 6. And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the Lord, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the Lord. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

(*d*) *Lev.* xvi. 29. And this shall be a statute for ever unto you, that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

31. It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

xxiii. 29. For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

Is. lviii. 5. Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?

Jer. l. 4. In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the Lord their God.

5. They shall ask the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join ourselves to the Lord in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

(*e*) *Ps.* v. 8. Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

cxliii. 8. Cause me to hear thy loving kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9. Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies; I flee unto thee to hide me.

10. Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: thy Spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

Prov. iii. 6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Is. xxx. 21. And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

xxxv. 8. And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

Jer. x. 23. O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

(*f*) *Num.* xiv. 3. And wherefore hath the Lord brought us into this land to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

31. But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

Acts ii. 39. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

22 For (*g*) I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, (*h*) The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good that seek him; but (*i*) his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

(*g*) 1 *Cor.* ix. 15. But I have used none of these things; neither have I written these things that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die than that any man should make my glorying void.

2 *Cor.* vii. 14. For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly, therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Ps. xxxiii. 18. Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him; upon them that hope in his mercy.

19. To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

xxxiv. 15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

22. The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants; and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

Is. iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doing.

Rom. viii. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

1 *Pet.* iii. 12. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers; but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

(*i*) *Josh.* xxiii. 16. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them, then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

Ps. xxi. 8. Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9. Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of their anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

xxxiv. 16. The face of the Lord is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

xc. 11. Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear so is thy wrath.

Is. iii. 11. Wo unto the wicked, it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

23 So we fasted and (*k*) besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us.

(*k*) *Deut.* iv. 29. But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

1 *Chr.* v. 20. And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; because they put their trust in him.

Jer. xxix. 12. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

xxxiii. 3. Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them;

25 And weighed unto them (*l*) the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel *there* present, had offered:

(*l*) *Ezra* vii. 15. And to carry the silver and

gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem,

16. And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem.

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, *and* of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basins of gold of a thousand drams; and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, (*m*) Ye *are* holy unto the LORD; (*n*) the vessels *are* holy also; and the silver and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

(*m*) *Lev.* xxi. 6. They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and the bread of their God, they do offer; therefore they shall be holy.

7. They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband; for he is holy unto his God.

8. Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God; he shall be holy unto thee; for I the Lord, which sanctify you, am holy.

(*n*) 1 *Chr.* xxiii. 28. Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the Lord, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 14. And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the Lord, even vessels to minister, and to offer withal, and aprons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the Lord continually all the days of Jehoiada.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and (*o*) the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

(*o*) *Job* v. 19. He shall deliver thee in six troubles; yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20. In famine he shall redeem thee from death, and in war from the power of the sword.

21. Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue; neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22. At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23. For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field; and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24. And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle shall be in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

Ps. xci. 9. Because thou hast made the Lord which is my refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation;

10. There shall no evil befal thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12. They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13. Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder; the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

Acts xxv. 3. And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

xxvi. 22. Having, therefore, help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites;

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats *for* a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAPTER IX.

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, (*a*) have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, (*b*) doing according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

(*a*) *Ex.* xxxiii. 16. For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with us? or shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

Num. xxiii. 9. For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

Neh. ix. 2. And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

xiii. 3. Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitudes.

Is. lii. 11. Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord.

2 *Cor.* vi. 14. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15. And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17. Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

18. And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

(*b*) *Deut.* xii. 31. Thou shalt not do so unto the Lord thy God: for every abomination to the Lord, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

xviii. 9. When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

Ps. cvi. 35. But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

2 For they have (*c*) taken of their daughters for themselves and for their sons: so that (*d*) the holy seed have (*e*) mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, (*f*) the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

(*c*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go

a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

Neh. xiii. 23. In those days also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24. And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people.

(*d*) *Is.* vi. 13. But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten; as a teil-tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them when they cast their leaves, so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

Mal. ii. 15. And did not he make one? yet had he the residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

(*e*) *Gen.* vi. 2. That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

(*f*) *Neh* xiii. 17. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

28. And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high-priest, was son-in-law to Sanballat, the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

3 And when I heard this thing, I (*g*) rent my garment and my mantle, and (*h*) plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and (*i*) sat down astonied.

(*g*) *Josh.* vii. 6. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

2 *Kings* xviii. 37. Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

Jer. xxxvi. 24. Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all his words.

(*h*) *Lev.* xxi. 5. They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

Is. xv. 2. He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

Ez. vii. 18. They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

Mic. i. 16. Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

(*i*) *Ps.* cxliii. 4. Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

Ez. iii. 15. Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

Dan. viii. 27. And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that (*k*) trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied (*l*) until the evening sacrifice.

(*k*) *Is.* lxvi. 2. For all those things hath my hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Ez. ix. 4. And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of this city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

(*l*) *Ez.* xxix. 39. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even.

Dan. ix. 21. Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

Acts iii. 1. Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, (*m*) I fell upon my knees, and (*n*) spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

(*m*) *Ps.* xcv. 6. O come, let us worship and bow down; let us kneel before the Lord our maker.

Luke xxii. 41. And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed.

Acts xxi. 5. And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

(*n*) *Ps.* cxli. 1. Lord, I cry unto thee; make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2. Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

cxliii. 6. I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear, your hands are full of blood.

6 And said, O my God, (*o*) I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for (*p*) our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our trespass is (*q*) grown up unto the heavens.

(*o*) *Job* xl. 4. Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

xlii. 6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Ez. xvi. 63. That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

Dan. ix. 8. O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

Rom. vi. 21. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

(*p*) *Gen.* xiii. 13. But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

Ps. xxxviii. 4. For mine iniquities are gone over mine head; as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

Is. lix. 12. For our transgressions are multiplied before thee; and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us; and as for our iniquities, we know them.

(*q*) 2 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. But a prophet of the Lord was there, whose name was Oded; and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

Rev. xviii. 5. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

7 (*r*) Since the days of our fathers *have* we *been* in a great trespass unto this day; and (*s*) for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered (*t*) into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

(*r*) *Num.* xxxii. 14. And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the Lord toward Israel.

Ps. cvi. 6. We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7. Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.

Lam. v. 7. Our fathers have sinned and are not; and we have borne their iniquities.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 15. But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as it was against your fathers.

Neh. ix. 30. Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets; yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

(*t*) *Neh.* ix. 36. Behold, we are servants this day; and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold we are servants in it.

37. And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

8 And now for a little space (*u*) grace hath been showed from the LORD our God, to leave us (*x*) a remnant to escape, and to give us

a nail (*y*) in his holy place, that our God (*z*) may lighten our eyes, and give us a little (*a*) reviving in our bondage.

(*u*) *Neh.* ix. 31. Nevertheless, for thy great mercies' sake, thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

Hab. iii. 2. O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

(*x*) 2 *Kings.* xix. 30. And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31. For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of Mount Zion: the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

Is. i. 9. Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

Jer. xlii. 2. And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the Lord thy God, even for all this remnant; (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us.)

(*y*) *Rev.* iii. 12. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

(*z*) *Job.* xxxiii. 30. To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

Ps. xiii. 3. Consider and hear me, O Lord my God; lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death.

xxxiv. 5. They looked unto him, and were lightened; and their faces were not ashamed.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxxv. 6. Wilt thou not revive us again, that thy people may rejoice in thee.

cxxxviii. 7. Though I walk in the midst of trouble thou wilt revive me; thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One, that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Hos. vi. 2. After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

9 For we *were* bondmen; (*b*) yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

(*b*) *Ps.* cvi. 45. And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46. He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

cxxxvi. 23. Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.

24. And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 And now, O our God, (*c*) what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

(*c*) *Gen.* xliv. 16. And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

Josh. vii. 8. O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law? that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore (*d*) give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, (*e*) nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever; (*f*) that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

(*d*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

Deut. vii. 3. Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxiii. 6. Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity, all thy days for ever.

2 *John* 10. If there come any unto you, and seek not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11. For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

(*f*) *Deut.* vi. 1. Now these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it.

2. That thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life, and that thy days may be prolonged.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us (*g*) less than our iniquities *deserve*, and (*h*) hast given us *such* deliverance as this;

(*g*) *Ps.* ciii. 10. He hath not dealt with us after our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

Lam. iii. 22. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

39. Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40. Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

Hab. iii. 2. O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

(*h*) *Ps.* cvi. 45. And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46. He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

14 Should (*i*) we again break thy commandments, and (*k*) join in affinity with the people of these abominations? (*l*) wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed *us*, so that *there should be* (*m*) no remnant nor escaping?

(*i*) *John* v. 14. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

Rom. vi. 1. What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound?

2. God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein?

2 *Pet.* ii. 20. For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxiii. 32. Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33. They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

Judg. ii. 2. And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars; but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

Neh. xiii. 27. Shall we then hearken unto you, to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God, in marrying strange wives?

(*l*) *Ex.* xxxii. 10. Now, therefore, let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them; and I will make of thee a great nation.

Num. xvi. 21. Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

45. Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment; and they fell upon their faces.

Deut. ix. 8. Also in Horeb ye provoked the Lord to wrath, so that the Lord was angry with you, to have destroyed you.

14. Let me alone that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxii. 26. I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men.

Is. i. 9. Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been

as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

Jer. xlvi. 28. Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord; for I am with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee; but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet I will not leave thee wholly unpunished.

Ez. vi. 8. Yet I will leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

15 O Lord God of Israel, (*n*) thou *art* righteous; for we remain yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee (*o*) in our trespasses; for (*p*) we cannot stand before thee because of this.

(*n*) *Neh.* ix. 33. Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly.

34. Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

Dan. ix. 7. O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee; but unto us confusion of faces, as it is this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8. O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him:

10. Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11. Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

Rom. x. 3. For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

(*o*) *Is.* lxiv. 6. But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags: and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7. And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

Ez. xxxiii. 10. Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

Cor. xv. 17. And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.

(*p*) *Job* ix. 2. I know it is so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

3. If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

Ps. cxxx. 3. If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

cxliii. 2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

CHAPTER X.

NOW (*a*) when Ezra had prayed, and (*b*) when he had confessed, (*c*) weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel (*d*) a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

(*a*) *Dan.* ix. 3. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4. And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

20. And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God.

Acts x. 30. And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing.

(*b*) *Lev.* xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their iniquity and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41. And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity.

Ps. xxxii. 5. I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sins. Selah.

Hos. xiv. 2. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord; say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

(*c*) *Ps.* cxix. 136. Rivers of waters run down mine eyes; because they keep not thy law.

Jer. ix. 1. Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

xiii. 17. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.

Zech. xii. 10. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first born.

Luke xix. 41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it.

Rom. ix. 2. That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxxi. 12. Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law.

2 *Chr.* xx. 13. And all Judah stood before the Lord, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

Acts xxi. 5. And when we had accomplished those days we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore and prayed.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, *one* of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, (*e*) We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: (*f*) yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 12. Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

(*f*) *Is.* iv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Jer. iii. 12. Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the Lord, and I will not keep anger for ever.

13. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord.

3 Now therefore (*g*) let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, (*h*) according to the counsel of my lord, and (*i*) of those that trembled at the commandment of our God; and (*k*) let it be done according to the law.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* xi. 17. And Jehoiada made a covenant between the Lord and the king and the people, that they should be the Lord's people; between the king also and the people.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 10. Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the Lord God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

xxxiv. 31. And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32. And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

Neh. ix 38, And, because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 12. Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the Lord.

(*i*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 21. Go, inquire of the Lord for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that

is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the Lord, to do after all that is written in this book.

27. Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the Lord.

Ezra ix. 4. Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonied until the evening sacrifice.

Ps. cxix. 59. I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Is. lxvi. 2. For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

(*k*) *Neh.* viii. 14. And they found written in the law, which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month.

Is. viii. 20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

4 (*l*) Arise, for *this* matter *belongeth* unto thee: (*m*) we also *will be* with thee: (*n*) be of good courage and do *it*.

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 16. Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise, therefore, and be doing, and the Lord be with thee.

19. Now set your heart and your soul to seek the Lord your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the Lord God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the Lord.

(*m*) *Josh.* i. 16. And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go.

17. According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18. Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandedst him, he shall be put to death: only be strong, and of a good courage.

(*n*) *Is.* xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

Heb. x. 24. And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works.

xii. 12. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13. And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

5 Then arose Ezra, and (*o*) made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they should do according to this word. And they sware.

(*o*) *Neh.* v. 12. Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them: so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

x. 29. They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses, the servant of God, and to observe, and do all the commandments of the Lord our Lord, and his judgments, and his statutes.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into (*p*) the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and *when* he came thither, (*q*) he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for (*r*) he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

(*p*) *Neh.* xiii. 5. And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil (which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.

(*q*) *Deut.* ix. 18. And I fell down before the Lord, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

Job xxiii. 12. Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

John iv. 31. In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32. But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33. Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him aught to eat.

34. Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

(*r*) *Is.* xxii. 12. And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.

Dan. ix. 3. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

7 And (*s*) they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem.

(*s*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 5. So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel at Jerusalem; for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

8 And (*t*) that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and (*u*) himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

(*t*) *Judg.* xxi. 5. And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the Lord? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the Lord to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

1 *Sam.* xi. 7. And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

Ezra vii. 26. And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

(*u*) *Neh.* xiii. 3. Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

Matt. xviii. 17. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

John ix. 22. These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ he should be put out of the synagogue.

xvi. 2. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

1 *Cor.* v. 13. But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days. It *was* the ninth month, and the twentieth *day* of the month: and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, (*x*) trembling because of *this* matter, and for the great rain.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 17. Is it not wheat harvest today? I will call unto the Lord, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the Lord, in asking you a king.

18. So Samuel called unto the Lord; and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day; and all the people greatly feared the Lord and Samuel.

Jer. x. 10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

13. When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, (*y*) to increase the trespass of Israel.

(*y*) *Num.* xxxii. 14. And, behold, ye are risen up in your father's stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the Lord toward Israel.

Josh. xxii. 17. Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the Lord,

18. But that ye must turn away this day from following the Lord? And it will be, seeing ye rebel to-day against the Lord, that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

2 *Chr.* xxviii. 13. And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the Lord already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass; for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

Matt. xxiii 32. Fill ye up then the measures of your fathers.

11 Now therefore (*z*) make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and (*a*) do his pleasure; and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

(*z*) *Josh.* vii. 19. And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession unto him: and tell me now what thou hast done: hide it not from me.

Ps. xxxii. 5. I acknowledge my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord, and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

(*a*) *Is.* i. 16. Wash you, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil.

17. Learn to do well: seek judgment, relieve the oppressed; judge the fatherless; plead for the widow.

18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow: though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

lvi. 4. For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant.

Rom. xii. 2. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

Col. i. 10. That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God.

Heb. xiii. 21. Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now (*b*) our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

(*b*) *Deut.* xvii. 9. And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall show thee the sentence of judgment.

2 *Chr.* xix. 5. And he set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city.

6. And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do; for ye judge not for man, but for the Lord, who is with you in the judgment.

7. Wherefore now let the fear of the Lord be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

15 Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah were employed about this *matter*: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month (*c*) to examine the matter.

(*c*) *Deut.* xiii. 14. Then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently: and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you.

Job xxix. 16. I was a father to the poor; and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among (*d*) the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives; *namely*, of the sons of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

(*d*) *Neh.* xiii. 28. And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son-in-law to Sanballat, the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

Jer. xxiii. 11. For both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the Lord.

14. I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies; they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness; they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

Ez. xliv. 22. Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

1 *Tim.* iii. 11. Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers; sober, faithful in all things.

19 And they (*e*) gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* (*f*) a ram of the flock for their trespass.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 24. And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

2 *Chr.* xxx. 8. Now, be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the Lord, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever; and serve the Lord your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

(*f*) *Lev.* v. 16. And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

vi. 6. And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same *is* Kelita,) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel; of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchia, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah,

Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And *of* the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau.

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives; and *some* of them had wives by whom they had children.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAPTER I.

THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass (*a*) in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was (*b*) in Shushan the palace,

(*a*) *Zech.* vii. 1. And it came to pass, in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chisleu.

(*b*) *Esth.* i. 2. That in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace.

iii. 15. The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment; and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.

Dan. viii. 2. And I saw in a vision; (and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam;) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

2 That (*c*) Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Judah; and (*d*) I asked them concerning the Jews (*e*) that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

(*c*) *Neh.* vii. 2. That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many.)

(*d*) *Ps.* cxxii. 6. Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7. Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8. For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9. Because of the house of the Lord our God, I will seek thy good.

cxxxvii. 5. If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.

6. If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

(*e*) *Ez.* vi. 9. And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

vii. 16. But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

xxiv. 26. That he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears.

27. In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and thou shalt be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity, there in the province, *are* (*f*) in great affliction and (*g*) reproach: (*h*) the wall of Jerusalem also *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

(*f*) *Ps.* xliv. 11. Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12. Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

13. Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14. Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* ix. 17. Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them: and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a by-word among all people.

Ps. lxxix. 4. We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

Is. xliii. 28. Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

Jer. xxiv. 9. And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

xxix. 18. And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and a hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them.

xlii. 18. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

xliv. 8. In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9. Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10. They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12. And I will take the remnant of Judah that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine; and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

(*h*) 2 *Kings* xxv. 10. And all the army of the Chaldees, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

Neh. ii. 17. Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

Is. v. 5. And now, go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down.

Jer. v. 10. Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they are not the Lord's.

xxxix. 8. And the Chaldeans burnt the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

lii. 14. And all the army of the Chaldeans, that

were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

4 And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that (*i*) I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted and prayed before (*k*) the God of heaven,

(*i*) *Ezra* x. 1. Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

Ps. lxix. 9. For the zeal of thy house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

10. When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

cxxxvii. 1. By the rivers of Babylon there we sat down; yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

Dan. ix. 3. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

Zeph. iii. 18. I will gather them that are sorrowful for the solemn assembly who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.

(*k*) *Ezra* v. 11. And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up.

12. But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

Neh. ii. 4. Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

Dan. ii. 18. That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

Jon. i. 9. And he said unto them, I am a Hebrew; and I fear the Lord, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, (*l*) the great and terrible God, that (*m*) keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his commandments;

(*l*) *Deut.* vii. 21. Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

Neh. iv. 14. And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

Ps. xlvii. 2. For the Lord most high is terrible; he is a great King over all the earth.

Dan. ix. 4. And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

(*m*) *Ex.* xx. 6. And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Deut. vii. 9. Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.

1 *Kings* viii. 23. And he [Solomon] said, Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart.

Heb. vi. 13. For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14. Saying, Surely, blessing, I will bless thee; and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15. And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath;

18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

6 Let (*n*) thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, (*o*) day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and (*p*) confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: (*q*) both I and my father's house have sinned.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* viii. 28. Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day.

29. That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place.

2 *Chr.* vi. 40. Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

Ps. xxxiv. 15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

cxxx. 2. Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

Dan. ix. 17. Now, therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercies.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 11. It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the Lord all night.

Ps. lv. 17. Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud; and he shall hear my voice.

lxxxviii. 1. O Lord God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.

Luke ii. 37. And she [Anna] was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

xviii. 7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

1 *Tim.* v. 5. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

2 *Tim.* i. 3. I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

(*p*) *Ezra* ix. 6. And said, O my God! I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7. Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day: and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

x. 11. Now therefore make confession unto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleasure; and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

Is. lxiv. 6. But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousness are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7. And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

Lam. iii. 39. Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40. Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

41. Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42. We have transgressed, and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

Dan. ix. 4. And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

20. And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God.

(*q*) *Ps.* cvi. 6. We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

Is. vi. 5. Then said I, Wo is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

Lam. v. 7. Our fathers have sinned, and are not: and we have borne their iniquities.

7 We have dealt very (*r*) corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

(*r*) *Hos.* ix. 9. They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

Zeph. iii. 7. I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

Rev. xix. 2. For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore,

which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hands.

8 (*s*) Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, (*t*) If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

(*s*) *Ps.* cxix. 49. Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

Luke i. 72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant.

(*t*) *Lev.* xxvi. 33. And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you; and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

Deut. xxviii. 64. And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

9 But (*u*) if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, *yet* (*x*) will I gather them from thence, and (*y*) will bring them unto (*z*) the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

(*u*) *Deut.* iv. 29. But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice,

31 (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God,) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

(*x*) *Ps.* cvi. 47. Save us, O Lord our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

Jer. xxxi. 10. Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattereth Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

xxxii. 37. Behold, I will gather them out of all countries whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

(*y*) *Jer.* iii. 14. Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

Ez. xxxvi. 24. For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

(*z*) *Deut.* xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

21. If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the Lord hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

10 Now (*a*) these *are* thy servants and thy people, (*b*) whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy (*c*) strong hand.

(*a*) *Ex.* xxxii. 11. And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

Deut. ix. 29. Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arm.

(*b*) *Ex.* xv. 13. Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

Deut. xv. 15. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee; therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

(*c*) *Ex.* vi. 1. Then the Lord said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

Ps. cxxxvi 12. With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, (*d*) who desire to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant, this day, and (*e*) grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For (*f*) I was the king's cup-bearer.

(*d*) *Prov.* i. 29. For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord.

Heb. xiii. 18. Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxxii. 11. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

xliii. 14. And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother and Benjamin. If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

Prov. xxi. 1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water; he turneth it whithersoever he will.

(*f*) *Gen.* xl. 11. And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

CHAPTER II.

AND it came to pass, in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and (*a*) I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

(*a*) *Gen.* xl. 21. And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again: and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

Neh. i. 11. O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, (*b*) Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this *is* nothing *else* (*c*) but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

(*b*) *Gen.* xl. 7. And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to-day?

(*c*) *Prov.* xv. 13. A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

3 And said unto the king, (*d*) Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when (*e*) the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

(*d*) 1 *Kings* i. 31. Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

Dan. ii. 4. Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syria, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation.

iii. 9. They spake, and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

v. 10 Now the queen, by reason of the words of the king, and his lords, came into the banquet-house; and the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

vi. 21. Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

(*e*) *Neh.* i. 3. And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

Ps. cii. 14. For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

cxxxvii. 6. If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

Lam. ii. 9. Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars; her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the law is no more; her prophets also find no vision from the Lord.

4 Then the king said unto me, (*f*) For what dost thou make request? (*g*) So I prayed to the God of heaven,

(*f*) 1 *Kings* iii. 5. In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night, and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

Esth. v. 3. Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

6. And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

vii. 2. And the king said again unto Esther,

on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

Mark x. 51. And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

(*g*) *Neh.* i. 4. And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven.

11. O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

Prov. iii. 6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

5 And I said unto the king, (*h*) If it please the king, and (*i*) if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

(*h*) *Ezra* v. 17. Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

Esth. i. 19. If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him: and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she.

v. 8. If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

vii. 3. Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

viii. 5. And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces.

(*i*) *Ruth* ii. 13. Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thy handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thy handmaidens.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 22. And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

Prov. iii. 4. So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? (*k*) So it pleased the king to send me; and (*l*) I set him a time.

(*k*) *Is.* lviii. 12. And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The Repairer of the breach, The Restorer of paths to dwell in.

lxi. 4. And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

(*l*) *Neh.* xiii. 6. But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained I leave of the king.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, (*m*) let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, (*n*) that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

(*m*) *Ezra* vi. 6. Now, therefore, Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence.

vii. 21. And I, even I, Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river; that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily.

(*n*) *Ezra* viii. 22. For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And (*o*) the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxxii. 28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

Ezra vii. 6. This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the Lord his God upon him.

9. For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

27. Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem;

28. And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes: and I was strengthened as the hand of the Lord my God was upon me; and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

Prov. xxi. 1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah, the servant, the Ammonite, heard *of it*, (*p*) it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

(*p*) *Ps.* cxii. 10. The wicked shall see it, and be grieved: he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away; the desire of the wicked shall perish.

Prov. xxvii. 4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

11 So (*q*) I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

(*q*) *Ezra* viii. 32. And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

12 ¶ And (*r*) I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; (*s*) neither told I *any* man what (*t*) my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither *was there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

(*r*) *Judg.* vi. 27. Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the Lord had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

ix. 32. Now, therefore, up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

(*s*) *Ec.* iii. 7. A time to rend, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

Am. v. 13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

Mic. vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

(*t*) *Ezra* vii. 27. Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

Jer. xxxi. 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

xxii. 40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

James i. 16. Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17. Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above: and cometh down from the Father

of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

Rev. xvii. 17. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

13 And I went out by night, by (*u*) the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

(*u*) 2 *Chr.* xxvi. 9. Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem, at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.

Neh. iii. 13. The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 Then said I unto them, (*x*) Ye see the distress that we *are* in, how Jerusalem *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: (*y*) come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more (*z*) a reproach.

(*x*) *Lam.* iii. 51. Mine eye affecteth my heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

(*y*) *Is.* xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 2. And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

Ps. xliv. 13. Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

lxxix. 4. We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

Lam. iii. 45. Thou hast made us as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46. All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

Ez. v. 14. Moreover, I will make thee waste and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for *this* good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard *it*, (*a*) they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? (*b*) Will ye rebel against the king?

(*a*) *Job* xxx. 1. But now they that are younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

Jer. xx. 8. For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the Lord was made a reproach unto me and a derision daily.

Heb. xi. 36. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonments.

(*b*) *Luke* xxiii. 2. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation; and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying that he himself is Christ a king.

Acts xxiv. 5. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition amongst all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us: therefore we his servants will arise and build: but (*c*) ye have no portion, nor right, nor (*d*) memorial, in Jerusalem.

(*c*) *Ezra* iv. 3. But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the Lord God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

Acts viii. 21. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

(*d*) *Zech.* vi. 14. And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the Lord.

Acts x. 4. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

CHAPTER III.

THEN Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded the sheep-gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho. And next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired: but their nobles (*a*) put not their necks to the work of their LORD.

(*a*) *Jer.* xxvii. 2. Thus saith the Lord to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck.

8. And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the Lord, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

12. I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

xxx. 8. For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

Matt. xi. 29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Acts xv. 10. Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one*

of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Colhozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mispah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury, at the turning *of the wall.*

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth, the son of Urijah the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub over against their house. After him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another piece, from the house of Azariah unto the turning *of the wall,* even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning *of the wall,* and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that *was* by the court of the prison. After him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his house. After him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith's son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAPTER IV.

BUT it came to pass, that when (*a*) Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and (*b*) mocked the Jews.

(*a*) *Ezra* iv. 1. Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the Lord God of Israel,

2. Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you; for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3. But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the Lord God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4. Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building;

5. And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

Neh. ii. 10. When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

19. But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

Acts v. 17. Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation.

(*b*) *Ps.* xxxv. 15. But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceased not.

16. With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

xliv. 13. Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14. Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, and a shaking of the head among the people.

Matt. xxvii. 29. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

Heb. xi. 36. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these (*c*) feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? (*d*) will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they (*e*) revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 11. And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12. And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will show you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me, for the Lord hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

xvii. 43. And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44. And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

Zech. xii. 8. In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the Lord before them.

1 *Cor.* i. 27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

(*d*) *Neh.* xii. 27. And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

43. Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced; so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

(*e*) *Ez.* xxxvii. 3. And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

4. Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord.

5. Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones, Behold I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6. And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

7. So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8. And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.

9. Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10. So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11. Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost; we are cut off for our parts.

12. Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves.

Hab. iii. 2. O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 (*f*) Hear, O our God, for we are despised; and (*g*) turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

(*f*) *Ps.* cxxiii. 3. Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4. Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 26. And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

Ps. lxxix. 12. And render unto our neighbours seven fold into their bosom the reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

Hos. xii. 14. Ephraim provoked him to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

5 And (*h*) cover not their iniquity, and let not (*i*) their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxix. 27. Add iniquity unto their iniquity; and let them not come into thy righteousness.

cix. 14. Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the Lord; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15. Let them be before the Lord continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

Jer. xviii. 23. Yet, Lord, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee: deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

2 *Tim.* iv. 14. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

(*i*) *Ps.* li. 1. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

9. Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

Is. xliii. 25. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

xliv. 22. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people (*k*) had a mind to work.

(*k*) *Ps.* cx. 3. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

2 *Cor.* viii. 16. But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17. For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

Phil. ii. 13. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Heb. xiii. 21. Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

7 ¶ But it came to pass, *that* when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, *and* that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And (*l*) conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

(*l*) *Ps.* ii. 1. Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord and against his Anointed, saying,

3. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

lxxxiii. 4. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5. For they have consulted together with one consent; they are confederate against thee:

6. The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes;

7. Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8. Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9. Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison;

10. Which perished at En-dor; they became as dung for the earth.

11. Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb; yea, all their princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Acts xxiii. 12. And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound them-

selves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13. And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

9 Nevertheless (*m*) we made our prayer unto our God, and (*n*) set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

(*m*) *Neh.* i. 11. O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

Ps. l 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Luke vi. 11. And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12. And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

(*n*) *Matt.* xxvi. 41. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

Luke xxi. 36. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

1 *Pet.* v. 8. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

10 And Judah said, (*o*) The strength of the (*p*) bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

(*o*) *Num.* xiii. 31. But the men that went up with him said, We are not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.

Ps. xi. 1. In the Lord put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

Hag. i. 2. Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the Lord's house should be built.

(*p*) 2 *Chr.* ii. 18. And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a-work.

Ez. xxix. 18. Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

11 And our adversaries said, (*q*) They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

(*q*) *Ps.* lvi. 6. They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

Is. xlvii. 11. Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

1 *Thes.* v. 2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

13 Therefore (*r*) set I in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with (*s*) their swords, their spears, and their bows.

(*r*) *Ps.* cxii. 5. A good man showeth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

1 *Cor.* xiv. 20. Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children; but in understanding be men.

(*s*) *Cant.* iii. 7. Behold his bed, which is Solomon's; threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8. They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

Eph. vi. 11. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15. And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16. Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, und watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19. And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20. For which I am an ambassador in bonds; that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, (*t*) Be not ye afraid of them: (*u*) remember the LORD, *which is* (*x*) great and terrible, and (*y*) fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

(*t*) *Num.* xiv. 9. Only rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us: fear them not.

Deut. i. 21. Behold, the Lord thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

xx. 3. And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint: fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4. For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

Josh. i. 9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

2 *Chr.* xx. 15. And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat; Thus saith the Lord unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

16. To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle; set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them; for the Lord will be with you.

xxxii. 7. Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him.

Ps. xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

xlvi. 11. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11. Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12. Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

Heb. xiii. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

(*u*) *Ps.* xx. 7. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

lxxvii. 10. And I said, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.

11. I will remember the works of the Lord; surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12. I will meditate also of all thy works, and talk of thy doings.

13. Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God!

14. Thou art the God that doest wonders:

thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15. Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16. The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

17. The clouds poured out water; the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18. The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

19. Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20. Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

cxliii. 5. I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

Is. lxiii. 11. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13. That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

(*x*) *Deut.* x. 17. For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

Job xxxvii. 22. Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty.

Ps. lxv. 5. By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea.

lxvi. 3. Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* x. 12. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and (*z*) God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, (*a*) every one unto his work.

(*z*) *Job* v. 12. He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness; and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

Ps. xxxiii. 10. The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought, he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11. The counsel of the Lord standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the Lord.

(*a*) *Rom* xii. 11. Not slothful in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.

1 *Thes.* iv. 11. And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* (*b*) with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

(*b*) *Dan.* ix. 25. Know, therefore, and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the Prince, shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall even in troublous times.

1 *Cor.* xvi. 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

2 *Cor.* vi. 7. By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left.

2 *Tim.* ii. 3. Thou, therefore, endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

iv. 7. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and *so* builded: and (*c*) he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

(*c*) *Num.* x. 9. And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 12. And, behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers; for you shall not prosper.

13. But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14. And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried unto the Lord, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15. Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16. And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17. And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place *therefore* ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: (*d*) our God shall fight for us.

(*d*) *Ex.* xiv. 14. The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

25. And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

Deut. i. 30. The Lord your God, which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

iii. 22. Ye shall not fear them: for the Lord your God he shall fight for you.

xx. 4. For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

Josh. xxiii. 10. One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

21 So (*e*) we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

(*e*) 1 *Cor.* xv. 10. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

58. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Gal. vi. 9. And let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

Col. i. 29. Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let (*f*) every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

(*f*) *Neh.* xi. 1. And the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2. And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

23 So neither (*g*) I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

(*g*) *Neh.* v. 16. Yea, also, I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17. Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

CHAPTER V.

AND there was (*a*) a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against (*b*) their brethren the Jews.

(*a*) *Ex.* iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows.

Job xxxiv. 28. So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

Is. v. 7. For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

Luke xviii. 7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

James v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

(*b*) *Deut.* xv. 7. If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thy hand from thy poor brother.

8. But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9. Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the Lord against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10. Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11. For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

2 For there were that said, (*c*) We, our sons, and our daughters, *are* many: therefore (*d*) we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

(*c*) *Ps.* cxxvii. 3. Lo, children are a heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man: so are children of the youth.

5. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

Mal. ii. 2. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already; because ye do not lay it to heart.

(*d*) *Gen.* xli. 57. And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

xlii. 2. And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 *Some* also there were that said, We (*e*) have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

(*e*) *Gen.* xlvii. 15. And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16. And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17. And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses; and he fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18. When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle: here is not aught left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands:

19. Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh; and give us seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20. And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's.

21. And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt even unto the other end thereof.

22. Only the land of the priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23. Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land, for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24. And it shall come to pass, in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25. And they said, Thou hast saved our lives; let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now (*f*) our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, (*g*) we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and *some* of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already:* neither *is it* in our power *to redeem them;* for other men have our lands and vineyards.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 27. Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother and our flesh: And his brethren were content.

Is. lviii. 7. Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

(*g*) *Ex.* xxi. 1. Now these are the judgments which thou shalt set before them.

2. If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve; and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3. If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself; if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4. If his master have given him a wife, and she have borne him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5. And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6. Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7. And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8. If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9. And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10. If he take him another wife, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11. And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

2 *Kings* iv. 1. Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets, unto Elisha, and said, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the Lord: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

6 And (*h*) I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

(*h*) *Ex.* xi. 8. And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

Num. xvi. 15. And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the Lord, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

Neh. xiii. 25. And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

Mark iii. 5. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

7 Then I consulted with myself, and (*i*) I rebuked the nobles and the rulers, and said unto them, (*k*) Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And (*l*) I set a great assembly against them;

(*i*) *Lev.* xix. 15. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

2 *Chr.* xix. 6. And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the Lord, who is with you in the judgment.

7. Wherefore now, let the fear of the Lord be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no

iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

Ps. lxxxii. 1. God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.

2. How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3. Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4. Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

Prov. xxvii. 5. Open rebuke is better than secret love.

Gal. ii. 11. But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

1 *Tim.* v. 20. Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

Tit. ii. 15. These things speak, and exhort; and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxii. 25. If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

Lev. xxv. 36. Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

Deut. xv. 2. And this is the manner of the release. Every creditor that lendeth aught unto his neighbour shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the Lord's release.

3. Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thy hand shall release.

xxiii. 19. Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20. Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thy hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

Ez. xxii. 12. In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

xlv. 9. Thus saith the Lord God, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

(*l*) 2 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. But a prophet of the Lord was there, whose name was Oded; and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10. And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bond-men and bond-women unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, sins against the Lord your God?

11. Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren; for the fierce wrath of the Lord is upon you.

12. Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13. And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the Lord already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass; for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

Matt. xviii. 17. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.

8 And I said unto them, We (*m*) after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then (*n*) held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

(*m*) *Matt.* xxv. 15. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

2 *Cor.* viii. 12. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

Gal. vi. 10. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

(*n*) *Job* xxix. 10. The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

xxxii. 15. They were amazed; they answered no more; they left off speaking.

16. When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more.)

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

9 Also I said, (*o*) It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not (*p*) to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 24. Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I hear; ye make the Lord's people to transgress.

Prov. xvi. 29. A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

xvii. 26. Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

xviii. 5. It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

(*p*) *Gen.* xx. 11. And Abraham said, Because I thought, surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

xlii. 18. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God.

Acts ix. 31. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea and Gallilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

10 (*q*) I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us (*r*) leave off this usury.

(*q*) *Mic.* ii. 1. Wo to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

Luke iii. 13. And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

(*r*) *Ps.* xv. 5. He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

Ez. xviii. 8. He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man.

13. Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

11 (*s*) Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their olive-yards, and their houses, also the hundredth *part* of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 3. Behold, here I am: witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed; whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

2 *Sam.* xii. 6. And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

Luke iii. 8. Bring forth, therefore, fruits worthy of repentance; and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

12 Then said they, (*t*) We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

(*t*) *Ezra* x. 12. Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

Matt. xix. 21. Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come and follow me.

22. But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

Luke xix. 8. And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor: and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.

13 Also (*u*) I shook my lap, and said, (*x*) So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

(*u*) *Matt.* x. 14. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

Acts xiii. 51. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

xviii. 6. And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads: I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

1 *Kings* xi. 29. And it came to pass at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field:

30. And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31. And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee.

14¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, (*y*) I and my brethren have not eaten (*z*) the bread of the governor.

(*y*) 1 *Cor.* ix. 4. Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5. Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6. Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7. Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8. Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9. For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10. Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that plougheth should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11. If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12. If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13. Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14. Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15. But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die than that any man should make my glorying void.

18. What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge; that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

2 *Thes.* iii. 8. Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9. Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an example unto you to follow us.

(*z*) *Ezra* iv. 14. Now, because we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king.

15 But the former governors, that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also (*a*) I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and (*b*) all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

(*a*) *Luke* viii. 15. But that on the good ground are they, which, in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

Rom. ii. 7. To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternal life.

1 *Cor.* xv. 58. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

(*b*) *Phil.* ii. 20. For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21. For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

17 Moreover, *there were* (*c*) at my table (*d*) an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* ix. 7. And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

13. So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

(*d*) *Is.* xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.

Rom. xii. 13. Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

1 *Pet.* iv. 9. Use hospitality one to another, without grudging.

10. As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

18 Now, *that* which was prepared *for me* daily *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 (*e*) Think upon me, my God, for good, (*f*) *according* to all that I have done for this people.

(*e*) *Gen.* xl. 14. But think upon me when it shall be well with thee, and show kindness, I pray thee, unto me; and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

Ps. xxv. 6. Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses; for they have been ever of old.

7. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

Jer. xxix. 11. For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

(*f*) *Ps.* xviii. 23. I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24. Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight.

25. With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt show thyself upright.

Matt. x. 42. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER VI.

NOW it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, (*a*) Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono. But (*b*) they thought to do me mischief.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 27. And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak to him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

xx. 9. And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him.

10. But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

Prov. xxvi. 24. He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be showed before the whole congregation.

(*b*) *Luke* xx. 19. And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they per-

ceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20. And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21. And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly.

22. Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23. But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

3 And (*c*) I sent messengers unto them, saying, I (*d*) *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

(*c*) *Prov.* xiv. 15. The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

(*d*) *Ec.* ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

John ix. 4. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

4 Yet they sent unto me (*e*) four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

(*e*) *Luke* xviii. 5. Yet, because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

1 *Cor.* xv. 58. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable; always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Gal. ii. 5. To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner, the fifth time, with (*f*) an open letter in his hand;

(*f*) 2 *Cor.* ii. 11. Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

13. For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

Eph. vi. 11. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

6 Wherein *was* written, (*g*) It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith *it*, (*h*) *that* thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, (*i*) that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

(*g*) *Jer.* xx. 10. For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side, Report, say they, and we will report it. All my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

Matt. v. 11. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

Rom. iii. 8. And not rather (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil that good may come? whose damnation is just.

2 *Cor.* vi. 8. By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true.

1 *Pet.* iii. 16. Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

(*h*) *Ezra* iv. 12. Be it known unto the king, that the Jews, which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joined the foundations.

15. That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

(*i*) *Luke* xxiii. 2. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying that he himself is Christ a king.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is* (*k*) a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. (*l*) Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 10. But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11. And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called; and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12. And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

(*l*) *Acts* xxiii. 15. Now therefore ye, with the council, signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though you would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, (*m*) There are no such things done as thou sayest, but, (*n*) thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

(*m*) *Acts.* xxiv. 12. And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues nor in the city.

13. Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

xxv. 7. And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

(*n*) *Job* xiii. 4. But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

Ps. xxxvi. 3. The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise and to do good.

lii. 2. Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs, like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

Dan. xi. 27. And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, (*o*) Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. (*p*) Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

(*o*) *Is.* xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

Jer. xxxviii. 4. Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death; for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

Heb. xii. 12. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

(*p*) *Ps.* lvi. 3. What time I am afraid I will trust in thee.

lxviii. 35. O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

cxxxviii. 3. In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Zech. x. 12. And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

Eph. iii. 16. That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabeel, who was (*q*) shut up; and he said, (*r*) Let us meet together in the house of God within the temple; and (*s*) let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, (*t*) in the night will they come to slay thee.

(*q*) 2 *Kings.* ix. 8. For the whole house of Ahab shall perish; and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

Jer. xxxvi. 5. And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up; I cannot go into the house of the Lord.

Ez. iii. 24. Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thy house.

(*r*) *Ps.* xii. 2. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

cxx. 2. Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3. What shall be given unto thee, or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

(*s*) *Mal.* i. 10. Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

Acts xxi. 30. And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple; and forthwith the doors were shut.

(*t*) *Job* xxiv. 13. They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof.

14. The murderer, rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is a thief.

15. The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me; and disguiseth his face.

16. In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day-time; they know not the light.

17. For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

John iii. 20. For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

11 And I said, (*u*) Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that, *being* as *I am*, (*x*) would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

(*u*) *Job* iv. 3. Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4. Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5. But it is now come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6. Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, the uprightness of thy ways, and thy hope?

Prov. xxviii. 1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

Acts xx. 24. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy; and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

Heb. xi. 27. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

(*x*) *Num.* xxxii. 7. And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the Lord hath given them?

8. Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9. For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the Lord had given him.

12 And, lo, I perceived that (*y*) God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had (*z*) hired him.

(*y*) *Jer.* xiv. 14. Then the Lord said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name; I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

xxiii. 16. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

xxviii. 15. Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah, the Lord hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

Ez. xiii. 7. Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The Lord saith it; albeit, I have not spoken?

(*z*) *Is.* lvi. 11. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter.

Mic. iii. 11. The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among us? none evil can come upon us.

1 *Tim.* iii. 3. Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, (*a*) that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and (*b*) *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, (*c*) that they might reproach me.

(*a*) *Prov.* xxix. 5. A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

Jer. i. 17. Thou, therefore, gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

2 *Tim.* i. 7. For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, of love, and of a sound mind.

(*b*) *Prov.* xxii. 1. A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

Ec. vii. 1. A good name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

(*c*) *Dan.* xxii. 15. Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel, how they might entangle him in his talk.

1 *Tim.* v. 14. I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

Tit. ii. 8. Sound speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

14 (*d*) My God, (*e*) think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and (*f*) on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxii. 1. My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

lxiii. 1. O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee; my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is.

(*e*) *Neh.* xiii. 29. Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

2 *Tim.* iv. 14. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

15. Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

1 *John* v. 16. If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

(*f*) *Is.* ix. 14. Therefore the Lord will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.

15. The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

Ez. xiii. 17. Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the month* Elub, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: (*g*) for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

(*g*) *Ex.* xiv. 25. And took off their chariot wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

Num. xxiii. 23. Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

Ps. cxxvi. 2. Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in Judah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son-in-law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the son of Berechiah.

19 Also (*h*) they reported his

good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. *And* Tobiah sent letters (*i*) to put me in fear.

(*h*) *Prov.* xxviii. 4. They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law contend with them.

John vii. 7. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

xv. 19. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own, but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

(*i*) *Acts* xiv. 18. And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21. So when they had further threatened them they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

CHAPTER VII.

NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he *was* (*a*) a faithful man, and (*b*) feared God above many.

(*a*) *Num.* xii. 7. My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.

Ps. ci. 6. Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

Dan. vi. 4. Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

Matt. xxiv. 45. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

xxv. 21. His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

1 *Cor.* iv. 2. Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

(*b*) *Gen.* xlii. 18. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do and live; for I fear God.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 3. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

1 *Kings* xviii. 3. And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governor of his house. Now Obadiah feared the Lord greatly.

12. And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the Lord shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: and I thy servant fear the Lord from my youth.

Job i. 1. There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God and eschewed evil.

3 And I said unto them, (*c*) Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them:* and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house.

(*c*) *Ps.* cxxvii. 1. Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

4 Now the city *was* large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and (*d*) the houses *were* not builded.

(*d*) *Is.* lviii. 12. And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called the Repairer of the breach, the Restorer of paths to dwell in.

Matt. vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

5 And my God (*e*) put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

(*e*) *Ezra* vii. 27. Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

1 *Cor.* xv. 10. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

2 *Cor.* iii. 5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God.

Phil. ii. 13. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Col. i. 29. Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

James i. 17. Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

6 These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, (*f*) Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, *I say,* of the men of the people of Israel, *was this;*

(*f*) *Ezra* ii. 2. Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3. The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4. The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5. The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6. The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7. The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8. The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9. The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10. The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11. The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12. The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13. The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14. The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15. The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16. The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17. The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18. The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19. The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20. The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21. The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22. The men of Netophah, fifty and six.

23. The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24. The children of Azmaveth, forty and two.

25. The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26. The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27. The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28. The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29. The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30. The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31. The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32. The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33. The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34. The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

35. The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36. The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37. The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38. The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
39. The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
40. The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.
41. The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42. The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.
43. The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44. The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45. The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46. The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47. The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48. The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49. The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50. The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,
51. The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52. The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53. The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54. The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55. The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,
56. The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57. The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.
58. All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.
59. And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer; but they could not show their father's house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel:
60. The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.
61. And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai; (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name;)
62. These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found; therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
63. And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.
64. The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,
65. Besides their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven; and there were among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women.
66. Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five.
67. Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.
68. And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the Lord which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it up in his place:
69. They gave after their ability, unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.
70. So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.
9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.
10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.
11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.
12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred and fifty and four.
13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.
14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.
15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.
16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.
17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.
18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.
19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.
20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.
21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.
23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.
24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.
25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.
26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.
29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.
30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.
32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.
34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.
38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.
39 ¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.
44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.
45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda.

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phasea,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these *were* they which went up *also* from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not show their father's house, nor their seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together *was* forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore;

67 Besides their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men and singing-women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. The Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And *that* which the rest of the people gave *was* twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel *were* in their cities.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND (*a*) all the people gathered themselves together (*b*) as one man into the street that *was* before the water-gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to (*c*) bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD commanded to Israel.

(*a*) *Ezra* iii. 1. And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

(*b*) *Judg.* xx. 1. Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh,

8. And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house.

(*c*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 15. And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the Lord. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

Is. viii. 20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

Mal. iv. 4. Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

2 And Ezra (*d*) the priest brought the law before (*e*) the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon (*f*) the first day of the seventh month.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxxi. 9. And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10. And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11. When all Israel is come to appear before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

Mal. ii. 7. For the priests' lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* xvii. 7. Also, in the third year of his reign, he sent to his princes, even to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8. And with them he sent Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, priests.

9. And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the Lord with them, and went about through all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

(*f*) *Lev.* xxiii. 24. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

Num. xxix. 1. And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work; it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2. And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the Lord; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year, without blemish;

3. And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram.

4. And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

5. And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6. Besides the burnt-offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offer-

ings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

3 And (*g*) he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand: and (*h*) the ears of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

(*g*) *Luke* iv. 16. And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18. The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those that are bruised,

19. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20. And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

Acts xiii. 15. And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

xv. 21. For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

(*h*) *Matt.* vii. 28. And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29. For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

Mark xii. 37. David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

Luke viii. 18. Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

xix. 48. And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

Heb. ii. 1. Therefore, we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2. For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3. How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose: and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people (*i*) stood up:

(*i*) *Judg.* iii. 20. And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself, alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

1 *Kings* viii. 14. And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

1 *Chr.* xxix. 20. And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord, and the king.

2 *Chr.* vi. 4. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying.

6 And Ezra (*k*) blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, (*l*) Amen, amen, (*m*) with lifting up their hands; and they (*n*) bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD (*o*) with *their* faces to the ground.

(*k*) *Ps.* xli. 13. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and Amen.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

1 *Pet.* i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

(*l*) *Jer.* xxviii. 6. Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the Lord do so; the Lord perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the Lord's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

1 *Cor.* xiv. 16. Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say, Amen, at thy giving of thanks? seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest.

(*m*) *Gen.* xiv. 22. And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up my hand unto the Lord, the most high God, the possessor of heaven and earth.

Ps. xxviii. 2. Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

lxiii. 4. Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

cxxxiv. 2. Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.

Lam. iii. 41. Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

(*n*) *Gen.* xxiv. 26. And the man bowed down his head and worshipped the Lord.

Ex. iv. 31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

xii. 27. That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lord's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

(*o*) *Lev.* ix. 24. And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

Matt. xxvi 39. And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, (*p*) caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

(*p*) *Lev.* x. 11. And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

Hab. ii. 2. And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

Luke xxiv. 27. And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

32. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

Acts viii. 30. And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31. And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32. The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33. In his humiliation his judgment was taken away; and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34. And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35. Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36. And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

8 So, they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused *them* to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God; (*q*) mourn not, nor weep. For

(*r*) all the people wept when they heard the words of the law.

(*q*) *Deut.* xii. 12. And ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

xvi. 11. And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

Ec. iii. 4. A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

Mal. ii. 13. And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the Lord with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good-will at your hand.

(*r*) 2 *Kings* xxii. 11. And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

19. Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the Lord.

Rom. iii. 20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

2 *Cor.* vii. 9. Now I rejoice not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance, for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11. For behold, this self-same thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

10 Then he said unto them, (*s*) Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and (*t*) send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared; for *this* day *is* holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry; for (*u*) the joy of the LORD is your strength.

(*s*) *Ec.* ii. 24. There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

iii. 13. And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

v. 18. Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, all the days of his life, which God giveth him; for it is his portion.

ix. 7. Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

(*t*) *Esth.* ix. 19. Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar, a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

22. As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day; that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

Job xxxi. 17. Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof.

Ec. xi. 2. Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

Luke xi. 41. But rather give alms of such things as you have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

Rev. xi. 10. And they that dwell upon the earth, shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

(*u*) *Ps.* xxviii. 7. The Lord is my strength and my shield: my heart trusted in him, and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8. The Lord is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

Is. xii. 1. And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

3. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way, to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, (*x*) because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

(*x*) *Ps.* cxix. 14. I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

16. I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

72. The law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

103. How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!

104. Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

111. Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.

130. The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded Moses, that the children of Israel should (*y*) dwell in (*z*) booths, in the feast of the seventh month.

(*y*) *Lev.* xxiii. 34. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the Lord.

40. And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God seven days.

41. And ye shall keep it a feast unto the Lord seven days in the year: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations; ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42. Ye shall dwell in booths seven days: all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths;

43. That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

(*z*) *Gen.* xxxiii. 17. And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon (*a*) the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in (*b*) the courts of the house of God, and in (*c*) the street of the water-gate, and in (*d*) the street of the gate of Ephraim.

(*a*) *Deut.* xxii. 8. When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thy house, if any man fall from thence.

2 *Sam.* xi. 2. And it came to pass in an evening tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

Jer. xix. 13. And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled, as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

xxxii. 29. And the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it, with the houses upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 5. And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord before the new court.

xxxiii. 5. And he [Manasseh] built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

(c) *Neh.* iii. 26. Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto the place over against the water-gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

xii. 37. And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate eastward.

(d) 2 *Kings* xiv. 13. And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

Neh. xii. 39. And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate: and they stood still in the prison-gate.

17 And all the congregation of them, that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and (e) sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel (f) done so. And (g) there was very great gladness.

(e) *Heb.* xi. 9. By faith he [Abraham] sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

(f) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 26. So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

xxxv. 18. And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

(g) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 22. And did eat and drink before the Lord on that day with great gladness: and they made Solomon, the son of David, king the second time, and anointed him unto the Lord, to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.

2 *Chr.* vii. 10. And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the Lord had showed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day *was* a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAPTER IX.

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled with (a) fasting, and with sackclothes, and (b) earth upon them.

(a) *Judg.* xx. 26. Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the Lord, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

2 *Chr.* xx. 3. And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the Lord, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

Ezra viii. 23. So we fasted and besought our God for this; and he was entreated of us.

Joel i. 13. Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests; howl, ye ministers of the altar; come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14. Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land, into the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord.

(b) *Josh.* vii. 6. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

1 *Sam.* iv. 12. And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

2 *Sam.* i. 2. It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head; and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth and did obeisance.

Job ii. 12. And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

2 And (c) the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood, and (d) confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

(c) *Ezra* iv. 2. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons; so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of these lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

Neh. xiii. 3. Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

30. Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business.

(d) *Lev.* xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass with which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me.

Ezra ix. 6. And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up to the heavens.

Ps. cvi. 6. We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7. Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.

Dan. ix. 3. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer, and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4. And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

5. We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments:

6. Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7. O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee; but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8. O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against him:

10. Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 Then stood up upon the stairs, of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand up *and* (e) bless the LORD your God for ever and ever; and blessed be (f) thy glorious name, which is (g) exalted above all blessing and praise.

(e) *Ps.* ciii. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

cxvii. 1. O praise the Lord, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2. For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever. Praise ye the Lord.

cxlv. 2. Every day will I bless thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

cxlvi. 2. While I live will I praise the Lord: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

Eph. iii. 20. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think; according to the power that worketh in us,

21. Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

(f) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Deut. xxviii. 58. If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 13. Now, therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

Ps. lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and amen.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens, cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded!

1 *Chr.* xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

Ps. cvi. 2. Who can utter the mighty acts of the Lord? who can show forth all his praise?

6 Thou, (*h*) *even* thou, art LORD alone; (*i*) thou hast made heaven, (*k*) the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou (*l*) preservest them all; and the (*m*) host of heaven worshippeth thee.

(*h*) *Deut.* vi. 4. Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord.

2 *Kings* xix. 15. And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

Ps. lxxxvi. 10. For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

Is. xliv. 6. Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and besides me there is no God.

8. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, there is no god; I know not any.

John x. 30. I and my Father are one.

(*i*) *Gen.* i. 1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Ex. xx. 11. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

Ps. xxxiii. 6. By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

cxlvi. 6. Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever.

Jer. x. 11. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

(*k*) *Deut.* x. 14. Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the Lord's thy God, the earth also, and all that therein is.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 6. Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

Col. i. 17. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Heb. i. 3. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxxii. 2. And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

1 *Kings* xxii. 19. And he said, Hear thou, therefore, the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

Ps. ciii. 21. Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

Is. vi. 2. Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

Heb. i. 6. And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Rev. v. 13. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, glory and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst (*n*) choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham;

(*n*) *Gen.* xii. 1. Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee:

2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

Deut. x. 15. Only the Lord had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

Is. xli. 8. But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9. Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and (*o*) madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give *it, I say,* to his seed, (*p*) and hast performed thy words; for thou *art* (*q*) righteous:

(*o*) *Gen.* xii. 7. And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

(*p*) *Josh.* xi. 23. So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the Lord said unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

Josh. xxiii. 14. And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

(*b*) *Num.* xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Ps. xcii. 15. To show that the Lord is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

9 And (*r*) didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and (*s*) heardest their cry by the Red sea;

(*r*) *Ex.* ii. 23. And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people, which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows.

9. Now therefore, behold the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

16. Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

Acts vii. 34. I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

(*s*) *Ex.* xiv. 10. And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

10 And (*t*) showedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that (*u*) they dealt proudly against them. So (*x*) didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day:

(*t*) *Deut.* iv. 34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

xi. 3. And his miracles and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, and unto all his land;

4. And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the Lord hath destroyed them unto this day.

Ps. lxxviii. 12. Marvellous things did he in

the sight of their fathers in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13. He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

43. How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

44. And had turned their rivers into blood, and their floods, that they could not drink.

45. He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

46. He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

47. He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore trees with frost.

48. He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49. He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

50. He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence;

51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52. But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53. And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

cv. 27. They showed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28. He sent darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.

29. He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30. Their land brought forth frogs in abundance in the chambers of their kings.

31. He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

32. He gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.

33. He smote their vines also and their fig-trees, and brake the trees of their coasts.

34. He spake, and the locusts came and caterpillars, and that without number,

35. And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36. He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

37. He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

Acts vii. 36. He brought them out, after that he had showed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

(*u*) *Ex.* v. 2. And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

ix. 17. As yet exalteth thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

xviii. 11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.

Job xi. 11. For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also: will he not then consider it?

12. For vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass's colt.

Dan. iv. 37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

(*x*) *Ex.* ix. 16. And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to show in thee my power; and that my name may be delivered throughout all the earth.

Is. lxiii. 12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name.

14. As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord causeth him to rest; so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

Jer. xxxii. 20. Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among other men; and hast made thee a name, as at this day.

11 And thou didst (*y*) divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and (*z*) their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, (*a*) as a stone into the mighty waters.

(*y*) *Ex.* xiv. 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea, upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

Ps. lxvi. 6. He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

lxxviii. 13. He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

(*z*) *Ps.* cvi. 9. He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

10. And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11. And the waters covered their enemies; there was not one of them left.

Heb. xi. 29. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

(*a*) *Ex.* xv. 10. Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them; they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

Rev. xviii. 21. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

12 Moreover, (*b*) thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light (*c*) in the way wherein they should go.

(*b*) *Ex.* xiii. 21. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22. He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

Ps. lxxviii. 14. In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

cv. 39. He spread a cloud for a covering, and fire to give light in the night.

(*c*) *Ps.* cvii. 7. And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

cxliii. 8. Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

13 Thou (*d*) camest down also upon Mount Sinai, and (*e*) spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments;

(*d*) *Ex.* xix. 11. And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

16. And it came to pass on the third day, in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount; and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17. And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18. And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19. And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20. And the Lord came down upon Mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

Is. lxiv. 1. O that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

3. When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

(*e*) *Deut.* iv. 8. And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

Ps. cxix. 127. Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.

14 And (*f*) madest known unto unto them thy holy sabbath, and (*g*) commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of (*h*) Moses thy servant;

(*f*) *Gen.* ii. 3. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God created and made.

Ex. xvi. 29. See, for that the Lord hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day, the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place; let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

xx. 8. Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it.

(*g*) *Lev.* xxvii. 34. These are the commandments which the Lord commanded Moses for the children of Israel in Mount Sinai.

Deut. iv. 5. Behold, I have taught you statutes,

and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

45. These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

(*h*) *John* i. 17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

15 And (*i*) gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and (*k*) broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should (*l*) go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

(*i*) *Ex.* xvi. 4. Then said the Lord unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law or no.

14. And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar-frost, on the ground.

15. And when the children of Israel saw it they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the Lord hath given you to eat.

Deut. viii. 3. And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know, that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth live.

Ps. lxxviii. 24. And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

(*k*) *Ex.* xvii. 6. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Deut. viii. 15. Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought; where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint.

Ps. cxiv. 8. Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

(*l*) *Deut.* i. 8. Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

16 But they and our fathers (*m*) dealt proudly, and (*n*) hardened their necks, and (*o*) hearkened not to thy commandments,

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxii. 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked; thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

Is. lxiii. 10. But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxi. 27. For I know thy rebellion and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the Lord; and how much more after my death?

2 *Kings* xvii. 14. Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the Lord their God.

Prov. xxix. 1. He that, being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Is. xlviii. 4. Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass.

(*o*) *Deut.* v. 29. Oh that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

Is. xlviii. 18. Oh that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

17 And (*p*) refused to obey, neither were (*q*) mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion (*r*) appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* (*s*) a God ready to pardon, (*t*) gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and (*u*) forsookest them not.

(*p*) *Num.* xvi. 14. Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

Ps. cvi. 24. Yea, they despised the pleasant land; they believed not his word;

25. But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 11. And forgat his works and his wonders that he had showed them.

42. They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy:

43. How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

(*r*) *Num.* xiv. 4. And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

Acts vii. 39. To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

(*s*) *Num.* xiv. 18. The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

19. Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt even until now.

Ps. lxxxvi. 5. For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

15. But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

cxxx. 4. But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

(*t*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* vi. 13. And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

viii. 57. The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us.

18 Yea, (*x*) when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

(*x*) *Ex.* xxxii. 4. And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5. And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To-morrow is a feast to the Lord.

6. And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves:

8. They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

31. And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold:

32. Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

Deut. ix. 12. And the Lord said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13. Furthermore, the Lord spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people:

14. Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15. So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire; and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16. And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the Lord your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.

Ps. cvi. 19. They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20. Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21. They forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt;

22. Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red sea.

23. Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

19 Yet thou, (*y*) in thy manifold

mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness: (*z*) the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to show them light, and the way wherein they should go.

(*y*) *Ps.* cvi. 7. Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.

8. Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

45. And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

Lam. iii. 22. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

Ez. xx. 14. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

Dan. ix. 9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

Mal. iii. 6. For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

(*z*) *Ex.* xl. 38. For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Num. ix. 15. And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16. So it was always: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17. And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18. At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

19. And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the Lord, and journeyed not.

20. And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the Lord they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the Lord they journeyed.

21. And so it was, when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22. Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

Is. iv. 5. And the Lord will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

6. And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

1 *Cor.* x. 1. Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2. And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea.

20 Thou (*a*) gavest also thy (*b*) good Spirit to instruct them, and (*c*) withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and (*d*) gavest them water for their thirst.

(*a*) *Num.* xi. 17. And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

25. And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26. But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad, and the spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp.

27. And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.

28. And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29. And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? Would God that all the Lord's people were prophets, and that the Lord would put his spirit upon them!

Is. lxiii. 11. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

14. As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord caused him to rest; so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxliii. 10. Teach me to do thy will, for thou art my God. Thy Spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

Eph. v. 9. For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth.

(*c*) *Ex.* xvi. 35. And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

Josh. v. 12. And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land: neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

(*d*) *Ps.* cv. 41. He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river.

Is. xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

xlviii. 21. And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

xlix. 10. They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them; for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

John iv. 10. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

21 Yea, (*e*) forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; (*f*) their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

(*e*) *Ex.* xvi. 35. And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

Num. xiv. 33. And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness.

34. After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years: and ye shall know my breach of promise.

Deut. ii. 7. For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand; he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the Lord thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

(*f*) *Deut.* viii. 4. Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

xxix. 5. And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also (*g*) multipliedst thou, as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess *it*.

(*g*) *Gen.* xv. 5. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

xxii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

1 *Chr.* xxvii. 23. But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the Lord had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and (*h*) thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of

the land, that they might do with them as they would.

(*h*) *Josh.* xviii. 1. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 18. Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the Lord, and before his people.

Ps. xliv. 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them: how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3. For they got the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and olive-yards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat and were filled, and became fat, and (*i*) delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* viii. 66. On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart, for all the goodness that the Lord had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

Jer. xxxi. 14. And I will satiate the soul of the priest with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.

Hos. iii. 5. Afterwards shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days.

Rom. ii. 4. Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance.

26 Nevertheless, (*k*) they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and (*l*) cast thy law behind their backs, and (*m*) slew thy prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee; and they wrought great provocations.

(*k*) *Judg.* ii. 11. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim.

12. And they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger.

Ps. lxxviii. 56. Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies;

57. But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers; they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

(*l*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 9. But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back.

Ps. l. 17. Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 4. For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.

xix. 10. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thy altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

Matt. xxi. 35. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

27 Therefore (*n*) thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and (*o*) in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them (*p*) saviours, who saved them out of the hands of their enemies.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxi. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant, which I have made with them.

17. Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not among us?

18. And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

(*o*) *Judg.* iii. 15. But when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

Ps. cvi. 45. And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

(*p*) *Judg.* ii. 18. And when the Lord raised them up judges, then the Lord was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the Lord because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

2 *Kings* xiii. 5. And the Lord gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as before time.

Ob. 21. And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the Lord's.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them; yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest *them* from heaven, and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: (*q*) yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments (*r*) (which if a man do, he shall live in them,) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

(*q*) *Ex.* x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharoah, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

Jer. xliii. 2. Then spake Azariah the son of Horshaiah, and Johanan the son Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

xliv. 10. They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you, and before your fathers.

Dan. v. 20. But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

(*r*) *Lev.* xviii. 5. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments; which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the Lord.

Ez. xx. 11. And I gave them my statutes, and showed them my judgments, which if a man do he shall even live in them.

Rom. x. 5. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, that the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

Gal. iii. 12. And the law is not of faith: but the man that doeth them shall live in them.

30 Yet (*s*) many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them (*t*) by thy Spirit in thy prophets; yet would they not give ear: (*u*) therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

(*s*) *Ps.* lxxxvi. 15. But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

2 *Pet.* iii. 9. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

(*t*) *Is.* lxiii. 10. But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

Acts vii. 51. Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

1 *Pet.* i. 11. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

(*u*) *Is.* v. 5. And now, go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away

the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down:

6. And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

Lam. ii. 17. The Lord hath done that which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee; he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

31 Nevertheless, (*x*) for thy great mercies' sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and merciful God.

(*x*) *Jer.* iv. 27. For thus hath the Lord said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

v. 10. Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they are not the Lord's.

Lam. iii. 22. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

Dan. ix. 9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

32 Now therefore, (*y*) our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who (*z*) keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem (*a*) little before thee, that hath come upon us, (*b*) on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

(*y*) *Ps.* xlvii. 2. For the Lord most high is terrible; he is a great King over all the earth.

lxvi. 3. Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

5. Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

(*z*) *Deut.* vii. 9. Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.

Dan. ix. 4. And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

(*a*) *Lev.* xxvi. 18. And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

21. And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

24. Then will I also walk contrary unto you; and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

28. Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* xxiii. 29. In his days Pharaohnechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo when he had seen him.

xxv. 7. And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

Jer. viii. 1. At that time, saith the Lord, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves.

2. And they shall spread them before the sun and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3. And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the Lord of hosts.

xxii. 18. Therefore, thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim, the son of Josiah, king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

19. He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

Dan. ix. 6. Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

8. O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

33 Howbeit (*c*) thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but (*d*) we have done wickedly:

(*c*) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner; to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Job xxxiv. 23. For he will not lay upon man more than right, that he should enter into judgment with God.

Ps. cxix. 137. Righteous art thou, O Lord, and upright are thy judgments.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

(*d*) *Lev.* xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me:

41. And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity.

Job xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon men; and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right; and it profited me not.

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For (*e*) they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and (*f*) fat land which thou gavest before them; neither turned they from their wicked works.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxviii. 47. Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things.

Jer. v. 19. And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doth the Lord our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

(*f*) *Deut.* viii. 7. For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land; a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8. A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil-olive and honey;

9. A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10. When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

xxxii. 12. So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13. He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14. Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick; thou art covered with fatness: then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

36 Behold, (*g*) we *are* servants this day; and *for* the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* servants in it.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxviii. 48. Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

2 *Chr.* xii. 8. Nevertheless they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdom of the countries.

Ezra ix. 9. For we were bond-men; yet our

God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and Jerusalem.

37 And (*h*) it yieldeth much increase unto the kings, whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have (*i*) dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we *are* in great distress.

(*h*) *Deut.* xxviii. 51. And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

Ezra iv. 13. Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

(*i*) *Lev.* xxvi. 17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

Neh. v. 8. And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

John viii. 33. They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

38 And because of all this, (*k*) we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*; and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, seal *unto it*.

(*k*) 2 *Kings* xxiii. 3. And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

2 *Chr.* xv. 12. And they entered into a covenant to seek the Lord God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul;

13. That whosoever would not seek the Lord God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

xxiii. 16. And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the Lord's people.

xxix. 10. Now it is in my heart to make a covenant with the Lord God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

Neh. x. 29. They clavé to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the Lord our Lord, and his judgments, and his statutes.

CHAPTER X.

NOW those that sealed *were* Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and (*a*) all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, (*b*) every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

(*a*) *Neh.* ix. 1. Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2. And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

xiii. 3. Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

(*b*) *Neh.* viii. 2. And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

Ec. v. 2. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thy heart be hasty to utter any thing before God; for God is in heaven and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

29 They (*c*) clave to their brethren, their nobles, and (*d*) entered into a curse, and into an oath, (*e*) to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and (*f*) to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;

(*c*) *Is.* xiv. 1. For the Lord will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

Acts xi. 23. Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

xvii. 34. Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed, among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

Rom. xii. 9. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

(*d*) *Neh.* v. 12. Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

Ps. cxix. 106. I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

(*e*) 2 *Kings* x. 31. But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 31. And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

Jer. xxvi 4. And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law which I have set before you.

(*f*) *Ps.* cv. 45. That they might observe his statutes and keep his laws. Praise ye the Lord.

Ez. xxxvi. 27. And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

John xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

30 And (*g*) that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

(*g*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

Deut. vii. 3. Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

31 And (*h*) if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, *that* we

would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or (*i*) on the holy day; (*k*) and *that* we would leave the seventh year, and (*l*) the exaction of every debt.

(*h*) *Ex.* xx. 10. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

Lev. xxiii. 3. Six days shall work be done; but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

Jer. xvii. 21. Thus saith the Lord, Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath-day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem;

22. Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath-day, neither do ye any work; but hallow ye the sabbath-day, as I commanded your fathers.

(*i*) *Lev.* xxiii. 35. On the first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work therein.

36. Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day.

Col. ii. 16. Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-days.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxiii. 10. And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruit thereof:

11. But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beast of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy olive-yard.

(*l*) *Matt.* vi. 12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, (*m*) to charge ourselves yearly with (*n*) the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God;

(*m*) *Gen.* xxviii. 22. And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

(*n*) *Ex.* xxx. 13. This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs:) a half shekel shall be the offering of the Lord.

2 Cor. viii. 12. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

33 For the show-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feast, and for the holy *things*, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and *for* all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we (*o*) cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for (*p*) the wood-offering, to bring *it* into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as *it is* written in the law:

(*o*) 1 *Chr.* xxiv. 5. Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another: for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

xxv. 8. And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as well as the scholar.

Prov. xviii. 18. The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

(*p*) *Neh.* xiii. 31. And for the wood-offering at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

Is. xl. 16. And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

35 And to bring (*q*) the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:

(*q*) *Ex.* xxiii. 19. The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

Num. xviii. 12. All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them, which they shall offer unto the Lord, them have I given thee.

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

36 Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle, as *it is* written in the law, and the first-lings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and (*r*) we will not forsake the house of our God.

(*r*) *Ps.* cxxii. 9. Because of the house of the Lord our God I will seek thy good.

Heb. x. 25. Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

CHAPTER XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, (*a*) to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem (*b*) the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

(*a*) *Judg.* xx. 9. But now, this shall be the thing which we will do to Gibeah, we will go up by lot against it:

10. And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

(*b*) *Is.* xlviii. 2. For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel; the Lord of hosts is his name.

lii. 1. Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come unto thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

Matt. iv. 5. Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple.

xxvii. 53. And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

2 And the people (*c*) blessed all the men that (*d*) willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

(*c*) *Job* xxix. 13. The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

xxxi. 20. If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep.

(*d*) *Judg.* v. 9. My heart is toward the

governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the Lord.

2 *Cor.* viii. 16. But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17. For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to *wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, *were* four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri, *was* their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah *was* second over the city.

10 ¶ Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, the son of *one of* the great men.

15 ¶ Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikim, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni;

16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, *had* the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principal, to begin the thanksgiving in prayer; and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city *were* two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests, *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha and Gispa *were* over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem *was* Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* over the business of the house of God.

23 For *it was* the king's commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, *was* at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba, and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and *in* the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin from Geba *dwelt* at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and *in* their villages.

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim.

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites *were* divisions *in* Judah *and* in Benjamin.

CHAPTER XII.

NOW these *are* the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubabbel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shechaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These *were* the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover, the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah,

and Mattaniah, *which was* over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brethren, *were* over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah;

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan;

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph;

15 Of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai;

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam;

17 Of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai;

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan;

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi;

20 Of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber;

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the Chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters, keeping the ward at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These *were* in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at (*a*) the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

(*a*) *Deut.* xx. 5. And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi;

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And *certain* of the priests' sons with trumpets; *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph;

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate eastward.

38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks went over against *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond (*b*) the tower of the furnaces even unto the broad wall;

(*b*) *Neh.* iii. 11. Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate: and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40 So stood (*c*) the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

(*c*) *Ps.* xlii. 4. When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude; I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

cxxxiv. 1. Behold, bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord, which by night stand in the house of the Lord.

2. Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.

3. The Lord, that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, *and* Hananiah, with trumpets;

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud with Jezrahiah *their* overseer.

43 Also that day they (*d*) offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced; for (*e*) God had made them rejoice with great joy; the wives also and the children rejoiced; so that (*f*) the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

(*d*) *Num.* x. 10. Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginning of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the Lord your God.

Ps. xxvii. 6. And now shall my head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: there-

fore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the Lord.

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 27. Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the fore-front of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the Lord had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

Job xxxiv. 29. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only.

Ps. xxviii. 7. The Lord is my strength and my shield: my heart trusted in him, and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 5. And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

Ezra iii. 13. So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them, out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David and Asaph of old *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel, in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: and they sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAPTER XIII.

ON that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that (*a*) the Ammonite and the (*b*) Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

(*a*) *Deut.* xxiii. 3. An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord for ever:

4. Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5. Nevertheless the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the Lord thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee.

(*b*) *Am.* ii. 1. Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime:

2. But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth; and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3. And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but (*c*) hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit (*d*) our God turned the curse into a blessing.

(*c*) *Num.* xxii. 3. And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4. And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak, the son of Zippor, was king of the Moabites at that time.

5. He sent messengers, therefore, unto Balaam, the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

(*d*) *Ps.* cix. 28. Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoice.

3 Now it came to pass, (*e*) when they had heard the law, (*f*) that they separated from Israel all (*g*) the mixed multitude.

(*e*) *Prov.* vi. 23. For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life.

Rom. iii. 20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

(*f*) *Ezra* x. 11. Now therefore make confession unto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleasure; and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

Neh. x. 28. And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nithinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding.

James i. 27. Pure religion, and undefiled, before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

(*g*) *Ex.* xii. 38. And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks and herds, even very much cattle.

Num. xi. 4. And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

4 And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah;

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests.

6 But (*h*) in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem; for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained I leave of the king.

(*h*) *Ex.* xxxii. 1. And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

Matt. xiii. 25. But while men slept, his enemy came, and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and (*i*) understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, (*k*) in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

(*i*) 1 *Cor.* i. 11. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

(*k*) *Lam.* i. 10. The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.

Acts xxi. 28. Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29. For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus, an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.

8 And (*l*) it grieved me sore: therefore (*m*) I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

(*l*) *Ezra* ix. 3. And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonished.

4. Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

(*m*) *Mark* xi. 15. And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16. And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

9 Then I commanded, and (*n*) they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

(*n*) 2 *Chr.* xxix. 5. And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, Sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

15. And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the Lord, to cleanse the house of the Lord.

16. And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the Lord, into the court of the house of the Lord. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17. Now, they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the Lord: so they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18. Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the Lord, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the show-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19. Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified; and behold, they are before the altar of the Lord.

10 ¶ And I perceived that (*o*) the portions of the Levites had not been given *them:* for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one (*p*) to his field.

(*o*) *Neh.* x. 37. And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

xii. 47. And all Israel, in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters every day his portion; and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

1 *Tim.* v. 17. Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18. For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn; and, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

(*p*) *Num.* xxxv. 2. Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possessions cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, (*q*) Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

(*q*) *Mal.* iii. 8. Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? in tithes and offerings.

9. Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10. Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

11. And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 Then (*r*) brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil unto the treasuries.

(*r*) *Lev.* xxvii. 30. And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord's: it is holy unto the Lord.

Deut. xiv. 22. Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were (*s*) counted faithful, and their office *was* (*t*) to distribute unto their brethren.

(*s*) *Luke* xii. 42. And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

xvi. 10. He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12. And if you have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

Acts vi. 3. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you, seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

1 *Cor.* iv. 2. Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

1 *Tim.* i. 12. And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry.

(*t*) *Acts* iv. 35. And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

vi. 1. And in those days, when the number of the disciples were multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

14 (*u*) Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

(*u*) *Neh.* v. 19. Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

Heb. vi. 10. For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah *some* (*x*) treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day; and (*y*) I testified *against them,* in the day wherein they sold victuals.

(*x*) *Ex.* xx. 8. Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God; in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

xxxiv. 21. Six days thou shalt work; but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

xxxv. 2. Six days shall work be done; but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the Lord: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.

Is. lviii. 13. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day: and call the sabbath a Delight, the Holy of the Lord, Honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words.

Ez. xx. 13. But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

(*y*) *Deut.* viii. 19. And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

2 *Chr.* xxiv. 19. Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the Lord; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

Neh. ix. 29. And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do he shall live in them,) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

Ps. l. 7. Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, even thy God.

Eph. iv. 17. This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind.

16 There dwelt (*z*) men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

(*z*) *Ex.* xxiii. 12. Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

Deut. v. 14. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

17 Then (*a*) I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxxii. 1. God standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

2. How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

Jer. v. 5. I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them: for they have known the way of the Lord, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do *so* again, (*b*) I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

(*b*) *Ezra* vii. 26. And whosoever will not do the will of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

Rom. xiii. 3. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4. For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

1 *Pet.* ii. 14. Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and *that* they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath-day. (*c*) Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and (*d*) spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

(*c*) *Is.* xxxviii. 3. And said, Remember now, O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxv. 7. Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses; for they have been ever of old.

8. Remember not the sins of my youth; nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

li. 1. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.

cxliii. 1. Hear my prayer, O Lord; give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

23 ¶ In those days also, saw I Jews *that* had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And (*e*) I contended with them, and (*f*) cursed them, and (*g*) smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, *saying*, (*h*) Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

(*e*) *Prov.* xxviii. 4. They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law contend with them.

(*f*) *Neh.* v. 13. Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the Lord. And the people did according to this promise.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxv. 2. And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3. Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

(*h*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

Deut. vii. 3. Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

26 Did (*i*) not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? (*h*) yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* xi. 1. But king Solomon loved many strange women, (together with the daughter of Pharaoh,) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites;

2. Of the nations concerning which the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods. Solomon clave unto these in love.

3. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4. For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods; and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth, the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom, the abomination of the Ammonites.

6. And Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord, and went not fully after the Lord, as did David his father.

7. Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8. And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* iii. 13. And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour; so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

1 *Chr.* i. 12. Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, *was* son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 (*l*) Remember them, O my

God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

(*l*) *Neh.* vi. 14. My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

2 *Tim.* iv. 14. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business;

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. (*m*) Remember me, O my God, for good.

(*m*) *Ps.* xxv. 7. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember me, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

cvi. 4. Remember me, O Lord, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation.

Luke xxiii. 42. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAPTER I.

NOW it came to pass in the days of (*a*) Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned (*b*) from India even unto Ethiopia, *over* (*c*) an hundred and seven and twenty provinces;)

(*a*) *Ezra* iv. 6. And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

Dan. ix. 1. In the first year of Darius, the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans.

(*b*) *Is.* xviii. 1. Wo to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia.

xxxvii. 9. And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying.

(*c*) *Dan.* vi. 1. It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom.

2 *That* in those days, when the king Ahasuerus (*d*) sat on the throne of his kingdom, which *was* in (*e*) Shushan the palace,

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 1. And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies.

1 *Kings* i. 46. And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

Dan. iv. 4. I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

(*e*) *Neh.* i. 1. The words of Nehemiah, the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace.

Dan. viii. 2. And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 In the third year of his reign, (*f*) he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants; the power (*g*) of Persia and Media, (*h*) the nobles and princes of the provinces *being* before him:

(*f*) *Gen.* xl. 20. And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker, among his servants.

1 *Kings* iii. 15. And Solomon awoke; and, behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

Esth. ii. 18. Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes, and his servants, even Esther's feast, and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts according to the state of the king.

Dan. v. 1. Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

Mark vi. 21. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day, made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee.

(*g*) *Is.* xxi. 2. A grievous vision is declared unto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

Jer. li. 11. Make bright the arrows; gather the shields; the Lord hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the Lord, the vengeance of his temple.

Dan. v. 28. PERES, Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

viii. 20. The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.

(*h*) *Dan.* iii. 2. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

vi. 6. Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

4 When (*i*) he showed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his (*k*) excellent majesty many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

(*i*) *Is.* xxxix. 2. And Hezekiah was glad of them, and showed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not.

Ez. xxviii. 5. By thy great wisdom, and by thy traffic, hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

Dan. iv. 30. The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

25. And the Lord magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

Job xl. 10. Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency, and array thyself with glory and beauty.

Ps. xxi. 5. His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

xiv. 3. Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most Mighty; with thy glory and thy majesty.

xciii. 1. The Lord reigneth; he is clothed with majesty: the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

cxlv. 5. I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

12. To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

Dan. iv. 36. At the same time my reason returned unto me; and, for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me: and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

v. 18. O thou king, the most high God gave

Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

2 *Pet.* i. 16. For we have not followed cunningly-devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, (*l*) seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace;

(*l*) 2 *Chr.* vii. 8. About the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt.

9. And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

6 *Where were* (*m*) white, green, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings, and pillars of marble: (*n*) the beds *were of* gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxvi. 1. Moreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet; with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

31. And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32. And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

36. And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework.

37. And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

(*n*) *Ez.* xxiii. 41. And sattest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

Am. ii. 8. And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their God.

vi. 4. That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

7 And they gave *them* drink in (*o*) vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king:

(*o*) 1 *Kings* x. 21. And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; (*p*) none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

(*p*) *Jer.* xxxv. 8. Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab, the son of Rechab, our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters.

li. 7. Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lord's hand, that made all the earth drunken; the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad.

Hab. ii. 15. Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

16. Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the Lord's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.

9 Also Vashti (*q*) the queen made a feast for the women, *in* the royal house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

(*q*) *Esth.* v. 4. And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

8. If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when (*r*) the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

(*r*) *Gen.* xliii. 34. And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank and were merry with him.

Judg. xvi. 25. And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

Prov. xx. 1. Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging; and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

Ec. vii. 2. It is better to go to the house of mourning than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.

3. Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4. The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

x. 19. A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

Eph. v. 18. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit.

19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

11 To bring (*s*) Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to show the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* fair to look on.

(*s*) *Prov.* xvi. 9. A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps.

xxiii. 29. Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30. They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixed wine.

31. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright:

32. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder:

33. Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

Mark vi. 21. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee;

22. And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

12 But the queen Vashti (*t*) refused to come at the king's commandment by *his* chamberlains: therefore (*u*) was the king very wroth, and his anger (*x*) burned in him.

(*t*) *Gen.* iii. 16. Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

Eph. v. 22. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

24. Therefore, as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

1 *Pet.* iii. 1. Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives.

(*u*) *Prov.* xix. 12. The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion: but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

xx. 2. The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion; whoso provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own soul.

Dan. ii. 12. For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

iii. 13. Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.

Nah. i. 6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

Rev. vi. 16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of

him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

(*x*) *Ex.* xxxii. 19. And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

22. And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

Deut. xxix. 20. The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

Ps. lxxiv. 1. O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

lxxix. 5. How long, Lord, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire?

13 Then the king said to (*y*) the wise men, which (*z*) knew the times, (for so *was* the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment:

(*y*) *Jer.* x. 7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

Dan. ii. 2. Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to show the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

iv. 6. Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

(*z*) 1 *Chr.* xii. 32. And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

Matt. xvi. 3. And the morning, It will be foul weather to-day; for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

14 And the next unto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, (*a*) the seven princes of Persia and Media, which (*b*) saw the king's face, *and* which sat the first in the kingdom;)

(*a*) *Ezra* vii. 14. Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* xxv. 19. And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

Matt. xviii. 10. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

Rev. xxii. 4. And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

15 What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlains?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not (*c*) done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people, that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

(*c*) *Acts* xviii. 14. And, when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews! reason would that I should bear with you.

xxv. 10. Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews I have done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

1 *Cor.* vi. 7. Now, therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do you not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

8. Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall (*d*) despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 16. And as the ark of the Lord came into the city of David, Michal, Saul's daughter, looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the Lord; and she despised him in her heart.

Eph. v. 33. Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself: and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another (*e*) that is better than she.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

1 *Kings* ii. 32. And the Lord shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner, the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa, the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, (*f*) that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that *it* should be published (*g*) according to the language of every people.

(*f*) 1 *Tim.* ii. 12. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

Tit. ii. 4. That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5. To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

(*g*) 1 *Cor.* xiv. 19. Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20. Brethren, be not children in understanding; howbeit in malice be ye children; but in understanding be men.

CHAPTER II.

AFTER these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, (*a*) he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

(*a*) *Dan.* vi. 14. Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him; and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15. Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians, is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16. Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17. And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den: and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18. Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of music brought before him; and his sleep went from him.

2 Then said the king's servants, that ministered unto him, (*b*) Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

(*b*) *Gen.* xii. 14. And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15. The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house.

1 *Kings* i. 2. Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin; and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3. So they sought for a a fair damsel throughout all the coast of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunamite, and brought her to the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hege the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given *them:*

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queen instead of Vashti. And (*c*) the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 4. And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Jair, (*d*) the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite;

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* ix. 1. Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 *Sam.* xvi. 5. And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 Who had been carried away from Jerusalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up (*e*) Hadassah, that *is,* Esther, (*f*) his uncle's daughter; for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, (*g*) took for his own daughter.

(*e*) *Dan.* i. 6. Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah;

7. Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names; for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

(*f*) *Jer.* xxxii. 7. Behold, Hanameel, the son of Shallum, thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth; for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8. So Hanameel, mine uncle's son, came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the Lord, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of the Lord.

9. And I bought the field of Hanameel, my uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.

10. And I subscribed the evidence and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11. So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open.

12. And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel, mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

(*g*) *Gen.* xlviii. 5. And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

2 *Cor.* vi. 18. And I will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

1 *John* iii. 1. Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God! therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and (*h*) she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens *which were* meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the house of the women.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxxix. 21. But the Lord was with Joseph, and showed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

1 *Kings* viii. 50. And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them.

Ps. cvi. 46. He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Dan. i. 9. Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 Esther (*i*) had not showed her people nor her kindred: (*k*) for Mordecai had charged her that she should not show *it.*

(*i*) *Esth.* iv. 13. Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

14. For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

vii. 4. For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

(*k*) *Eph.* vi. 1. Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come (*l*) to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit,* (*m*) six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women;)

(*l*) 1 *Thes.* iv. 4. That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5. Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God.

(*m*) *Prov.* vii. 17. I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

Cant. iii. 6. Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

Is. lvii. 9. And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and

didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thyself even unto hell.

Luke vii. 37. And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38. And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

13 Then thus came *every* maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king (*n*) delighted in her, and that (*o*) she were called by name.

(*n*) *Gen.* xxxiv. 19. And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he was more honourable than all the house of his father.

Is. lxii. 4. Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5. For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

(*o*) *Esth.* iv. 11. All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king, into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

Is. xlv. 4. For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And (*p*) Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

(*p*) *Cant.* vi. 9. My love, my undefiled, is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

Acts vii. 10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in (*q*) the seventh year of his reign.

(*q*) *Ezra* vii. 8. And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; (*r*) so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

Ps. lxxv. 6. For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7. But God is the judge; he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

cxiii. 7. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8. That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

18 Then the king (*s*) made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and (*t*) gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

(*s*) *Gen* xxix. 22. And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

Judg. xiv. 10. So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

Cant. iii. 11. Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousal, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

v. 1. I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey; I have drank my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 8. Ask thy young men, and they will show thee: wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes; for we come in a good day; give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

Neh. viii. 12. And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

Esth. ix. 22. As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day; that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

Rev. xi. 10. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* showed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, (*u*) and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* iv. 5. And the sons of Rimmon, the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6. And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat: and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

xvi. 11. And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the Lord hath bidden him.

2 *Kings* xii. 20. And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jehoash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

xxi. 23. And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

Ps. cxliv. 10. It is he that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

22 And (*x*) the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king *thereof* in Mordecai's name.

(*x*) *Ec.* x. 20. Curse not the king; no, not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber; for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

Esth. vi. 2. And it was found written, That Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out: therefore they were both (*y*) hanged on a tree: and it was written in (*z*) the book of the chronicles before the king.

(*y*) *Gen.* xl. 19. Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall

hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

22. But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted.

Deut. xxi. 22. And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree;

23. His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

Josh. viii. 29. And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and, as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

Esth. vii. 10. So they hanged Haman on a gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

(*z*) *Mal.* iii. 16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

CHAPTER III.

AFTER these things did king Ahasuerus (*a*) promote Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat (*b*) above all the princes that *were* with him.

(*a*) *Ps.* xii. 8. The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

Prov. xxix. 2. When the righteous are in authority the people rejoice; but when the wicked beareth rule the people mourn.

(*b*) *Gen.* xli. 40. Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

55. And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

Dan. vi. 2. And over these three presidents, of whom Daniel was first; that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

2 And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, (*c*) bowed, and reverenced Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

(*c*) *Gen.* xli. 43. And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

Phil. ii. 10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth.

3 Then the king's servants, which *were* in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, (*d*) Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

(*d*) *Matt.* xv. 2. Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3. But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 Now it came to pass, (*e*) when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, (*f*) that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxxix. 10. And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

(*f*) *Dan.* vi. 13. Then answered they, and said before the king, That Daniel, which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

5 And when Haman saw (*g*) that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman (*h*) full of wrath.

(*g*) *Esth.* v. 9. Then went Haman forth that day joyful, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

(*h*) *Job* v. 2. For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

Prov. xii. 16. A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

xix. 19. A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment; for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

xxi. 24. Proud and haughty scorner is his name who dealeth in proud wrath.

xxvii. 3. A stone is heavy and the sand weighty: but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had showed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman (*i*) sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxxxiii. 4. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

7 ¶ In the first month, that *is*, the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, *to* the twelfth *month*, that *is*, the month Adar.

8 And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people (*k*) scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and (*l*) their laws *are* diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it *is* not for the king's profit to suffer them.

(*k*) *Lev.* xxvi. 33. And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you; and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

Deut. iv. 27. And the Lord shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you.

xxx. 3. That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

xxxii. 26. I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men.

Neh. i. 8. Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations.

Jer. i. 17. Israel is as scattered sheep, the lions have driven him away: first, the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last, this Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

Ez. vi. 8. Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

xi. 16. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet I will be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

Zech. vii. 14. But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them that no man passed through nor returned; for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

John vii. 35. Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

James i. 1. James, a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

1 *Pet.* i. 1. Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia.

(*l*) *Ezra* iv. 12. Be it known unto the king, that the Jews, which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joined the foundations.

13. Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14. Now, because we have maintainance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king;

15. That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time; for which cause was the city destroyed.

Acts xvi. 20. And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21. And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

xvii. 6. And, when they found them not, they

drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7. Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another king, one Jesus.

xxiv. 5. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

xxviii. 22. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for, as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed; and I will pay (*m*) ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the king's treasuries.

(*m*) *Matt.* xviii. 24. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

10 And the king (*n*) took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman, the son of Hammadatha, the Agagite, the Jews' enemy.

(*n*) *Gen.* xli. 42. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

Esth. viii. 2. And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther sat Mordecai over the house of Haman.

8. Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also, (*o*) to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 7. Their eyes stand out with fatness; they have more than heart could wish.

Jer. xxvi. 14. As for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

xl. 4. And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand. If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee, to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

12 Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, (*p*) according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; (*q*) in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

(*p*) *Esth.* i. 22. For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house; and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

viii. 9. Then were the king's scribes called at that time, in the third month (that is, the month Sivan) on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces, which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

ix. 27. The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep those two days, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time, every year.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 8. So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

13 And the letters were sent (*r*) by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, (*s*) both young and old, little children and women, (*t*) in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Adar, and *to take* (*u*) the spoil of them for a prey.

(*r*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 6. So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

Esth. viii. 10. And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring; and sent letters by post on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries.

Job ix. 25. Now my days are swifter than a post; they flee away, they see no good.

Jer. li. 31. One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to show the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end.

Rom. iii. 15. Their feet are swift to shed blood.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 3. Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

xxii. 19. And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

(*t*) *Esth.* viii. 12. Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

13. The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14. So the posts that rode upon mules, and camels, went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

(*u*) *Esth.* viii. 11. Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

ix. 10. The ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they, but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

Is. x. 6. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being (*x*) hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman (*y*) sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.

(*x*) *Prov.* i. 16. For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

iv. 16. For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

(*y*) *Hos.* vii. 5. In the day of our king the princes have made him sick with bottles of wine: he stretched out his hand with scorners.

Am. vi. 6. That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments; but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

John xvi. 20. Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

CHAPTER IV.

WHEN Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai (*a*) rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth (*b*) with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and (*c*) cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* i. 11. Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

Job. i. 20. Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped.

Jon. iii. 4. And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5. So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth,

from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6. For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7. And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh, (by the decree of the king and his nobles,) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water:

8. But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9. Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

Acts xiv. 14. Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out.

(*b*) *Josh.* vii. 6. And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

2 *Sam.* xiii. 19. And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

Job ii. 8. And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

xlii. 6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Is. lviii. 5. Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?

Ez. xxvii. 30. And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads; they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

Dan. ix. 3. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

Matt. xi. 21. Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxvii. 34. And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father!

Is. xv. 4. And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh; their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

xxii. 4. Therefore said I, Look away from me; I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

Ez. xxi. 6. Sigh, therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

xxvii. 31. And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth; and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.

Mic. i. 8. Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

Zeph. i. 14. The great day of the Lord is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the Lord: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

2 And came even before the king's gate: for none *might* enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was (*d*) great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and (*e*) weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xi. 4. Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

Is. xxii. 5. For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

12. And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

(*e*) *Matt.* xiii. 42. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

xxii. 13. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

xxv. 30. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

4 So Esther's maids and her chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him; (*f*) but he received *it* not.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 35. And all his sons, and all his daughters, rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

Ps. lxxvii. 2. In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

Jer. xxxi. 15. Thus saith the Lord, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, (*g*) to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

(*g*) *Rom.* xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

1 *Cor.* xii. 26. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

Phil. ii. 4. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

Heb. iv. 15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the king's gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to show *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and (*h*) to charge her that she should go in unto the king, (*i*) to make supplication unto him, and (*k*) to make request before him for her people.

(*h*) *Esth.* ii. 20. Esther had not yet showed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

1 *Tim.* vi. 13. I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession.

17. Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

(*i*) *Job* ix. 15. Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.

Prov. xvi. 14. The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.

15. In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

Ec. x. 4. If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

(*k*) *Esth.* vii. 3. Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4. For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

viii. 6. For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

Prov. xxi. 1. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of waters, he turneth it whithersoever he will.

9 And Hatach came, and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into (*l*) the inner court, who is not called, *there is* (*m*) one law of

iis to put *him* to death, except uch to whom (*n*) the king shall iold out the golden sceptre, that ie may live: but I have not been :alled to come in unto the king hese thirty days.

(*l*) *Esth.* v. 1. Now it came to pass on the iird day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, nd stood in the inner court of the king's house, ver against the king's house: and the king sat pon his royal throne in the royal house, over gainst the gate of the house.

(*m*) *Dan.* ii. 9. But if ye will not make known nto me the dream, there is but one decree for ou; for ye have prepared lying and corrupt :ords to speak before me till the time be chang- d: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall now that ye can show me the interpretation hereof.

(*n*) *Esth.* v. 2. And it was so, when the king aw Esther the queen standing in the court, that he obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was n his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched he top of the sceptre.

viii. 4. Then the king held out the golden ceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and tood before the king.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded o answer Esther, (*o*) Think not vith thyself that thou shalt escape n the king's house, more than all he Jews.

(*o*) *Prov.* xxiv. 10. If thou faint in the day of dversity, thy strength is small.

11. If thou forbear to deliver them that are rawn unto death, and those that are ready to be ain;

12. If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: oth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? nd he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know ? and shall not he render to every man ac- ording to his works?

Matt. xvi. 24. Then said Jesus unto his disci- les, If any man will come after me, let him eny himself, and take up his cross, and follow le.

25. For whosoever will save his life, shall lose ; and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, hall find it.

John xii. 25. He that loveth his life, shall lose t; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

Phil. ii. 30. Because for the work of Christ he vas nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to upply your lack of service toward me.

14 For if thou altogether holdest hy peace at this time, (*p*) *then* shall here enlargement and deliverance rise to the Jews from another place; ut (*q*) thou and thy father's house hall be destroyed: and who know- eth whether thou art come to the ingdom for such a time as this?

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 22. For the Lord will not for- ake his people for his great name's sake; be- ause it hath pleased the Lord to make you his eople.

Is. liv. 17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt con- demn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

Jer. xxx. 11. For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee alto- gether unpunished.

(*q*) *Judg.* xiv. 15. And it came to pass, on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire; have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so?

xv. 6. Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and (*r*) fast ye for me, and neither (*s*) eat nor drink three days, night or day: (*t*) I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not ac- cording to the law: and (*u*) if I perish, I perish.

(*r*) *Joel* i. 14. Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders, and all the inhabi- tants of the land, into the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord.

15. Alas for the day! for the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Al- mighty shall it come.

ii. 12. Therefore also now, saith the Lord, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fast- ing, and with weeping, and with mourning.

(*s*) *Acts* ix. 9. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

xxvii. 33. And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tar- ried, and continued fasting, having taken no- thing.

(*t*) *Gen.* xviii. 19. For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

Josh. xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

(*u*) *Gen.* xliii. 14. And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I be be- reaved of my children, I am bereaved.

Acts xx. 24. But none of these things move me; neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

xxi. 13. Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusa- lem, for the name of the Lord Jesus.

Rom. xvi. 4. Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAPTER V.

NOW it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on *her* (*a*) royal *apparel*, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king (*b*) sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

(*a*) *Esth.* i. 11. To bring Vashti the queen be- fore the king, with the crown royal, to show the people and the princes her beauty, for she was fair to look on.

viii. 3. And Mordecai went out from the pre- sence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad.

Matt. xi. 8. But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* x. 18. Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19. The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20. And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

Luke xxii. 30. That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Rev. iii. 21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* (*c*) she obtained fa- vour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther (*d*) the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxxii. 28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

Neh. i. 11. O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy ser- vant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who de- sire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man: for I was the king's cup-bearer.

Ps. cxvi. 1. I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

Acts x. 4. And, when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he

said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

(*d*) *Esth.* viii. 4. Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king.

3 Then said the king unto her, (*e*) What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee (*f*) to the half of the kingdom.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* ii. 20. Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother; for I will not say thee nay.

iii. 5. In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

Esth. vii. 2. And the king said again unto Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

ix. 12. And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? Now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee; or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

Matt. xx. 20. Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

Luke xviii. 41. Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

(*f*) *Mark* vi. 23. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, (*g*) If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

(*g*) *Prov.* xxix. 11. A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

5 Then the king said, (*h*) Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

(*h*) *Esth.* vi. 14. And while they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request *is;*

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do (*i*) to-morrow as the king hath said.

(*i*) *Prov.* xvi. 9. A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, (*k*) joyful, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that (*l*) he stood not up nor moved for him, (*m*) he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

(*k*) *Job* xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

Am. vi. 12. Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plough there with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock.

13. Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

Luke vi. 25. Wo unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

John xvi. 20. Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

James iv. 9. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

(*l*) *Esth.* iii. 2. And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed and reverenced Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

Ps. xv. 4. In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord: he that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 4. And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

Esth. iii. 5. And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

Job xxxi. 31. If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

Ps. xxvii. 3. Though an host shall encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

Acts vii. 54. When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

10 Nevertheless, Haman (*n*) refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

(*n*) *Gen.* xliii. 30. And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31. And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

xlv. 1. Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

Ec. vii. 9. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

11 And Haman told them of (*o*) the glory of his riches, and (*p*) the multitude of his children, and all *the things* wherein the king had promoted him, and (*q*) how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxxi. 1. And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's: and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory.

Esth. i. 4. When he showed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many days, even an hundred and fourscore days.

Job xxxi. 24. If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence.

25. If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much.

Ps. lxix. 6. They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches.

16. Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17. For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away; his glory shall not descend after him.

Is. x. 8. For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24. But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

Dan. iv. 30. The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

Mark x. 24. And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

Luke xii. 19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

1 *Tim.* vi. 17. Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor

trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

(*p*) *Job* xxvii. 14. If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword; and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15. Those that remain of him shall be buried in death; and his widows shall not weep.

Hos. ix. 12. Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13. Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

(*q*) *Esth.* iii. 1. After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but myself; and (*r*) to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

(*r*) *Job* viii. 12. Whilst it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13. So are the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrite's hope shall perish.

xx. 6. Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds;

7. Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

8. He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found; yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

Ps. xxxvii. 35. I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree:

36. Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not; yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

Prov. vii. 22. He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;

23. Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

xxvii. 1. Boast not thyself of to-morrow, for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

Luke xxi. 34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

1 *Thes.* v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

13 Yet (*s*) all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

(*s*) *Job* xviii. 4. He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

Ec. i. 14. I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

Phil. iv. 11. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12. I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things, I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

14 Then (*t*) said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, unto him, (*u*) Let a gallows be made fifty cubits high, and to-morrow (*x*) speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and (*y*) he caused the gallows to be made.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 7. And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry; I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

25. But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

2 *Chr.* xxii. 3. He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4. Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the Lord, like the house of Ahab; for they were his counsellors, after the death of his father, to his destruction.

(*u*) *Esth.* vii. 9. And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

(*x*) *Esth.* vi. 4. And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

(*y*) *Ps.* vii. 13. He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14. Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15. He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16. His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

ix. 15. The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

Prov. i. 18. And they lay wait for their own blood; they lurk privily for their own lives.

iv. 16. For they sleep not, except they have done mischief, and their sleep is taken away; unless they cause some to fall.

Rom. iii. 15. Their feet are swift to shed blood.

CHAPTER VI.

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of (*a*) Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

(*a*) *Esth.* ii. 21. In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, (*b*) What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, (*c*) There is nothing done for him.

(*b*) *Judg.* i. 12. And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13. And Othniel, the son of Henaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 25. And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

1 *Chr.* xi. 6. And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

Dan. v. 7. The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

Acts xxviii. 8. And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody-flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9. So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10. Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

(*c*) *Gen.* xl. 23. Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgat him.

Ps. cxviii. 8. It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man:

9. It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in princes.

Ec. ix. 15. Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

4 And the king said, (*d*) Who *is* in the court? Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

(*d*) *Prov.* iii. 27. Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28. Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

Ec. ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth

in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man, whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royal apparel be brought which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown-royal which is set upon his head;

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and (*e*) proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

(*e*) *Gen.* xli. 43. And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

Zech. ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 Then the king said to Haman, (*f*) Make haste, *and* take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

(*f*) *Luke* xiv. 11. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

11 Then (*g*) took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

(*g*) *Ezra* vi. 13. Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

Is. lx. 14. The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

Luke i. 52. He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

Rev. iii. 9. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie;) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

12 ¶ And Mordecai (*h*) came again to the king's gate: but Haman (*i*) hasted to his house mourning, and (*k*) having his head covered.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 15. And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the Lord: and Samuel feared to show Eli the vision.

Ps. cxxxi. 1. Lord, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty; neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2. Surely I have behaved and quieted myself as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 23. And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

1 *Kings* xx. 43. And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

xxi. 4. And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

2 *Chr.* xxvi. 20. And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the Lord had smitten him.

Job xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 30. And David went up by the ascent of Mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered; and he went barefoot; and all the people that were with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

Job ix. 24. The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

Jer. xiv. 3. And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4. Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, every *thing* that had befallen him. Then (*l*) said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife, unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

(*l*) *Gen.* xli. 8. And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

Dan. ii. 12. For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAPTER VII.

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, (*a*) let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xx. 31. And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

2 *Kings* i. 13. And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

Job ii. 4. And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

Jer. xxxviii. 26. Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, to die there.

4 For (*b*) we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue; although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxviii. 68. And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

5 Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the

queen, (c) Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so?

(c) *Gen.* xxvii. 33. And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy *is* (d) this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

(d) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 13. As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

Ps. xxvii. 2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

cxxxix. 19. Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me, therefore, ye bloody men.

20. For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21. Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22. I hate them with perfect hatred; I count them mine enemies.

Prov. xxiv. 24. He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

25. But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

1 *Cor.* v. 13. But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

2 *Thes.* ii. 8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming.

7 ¶ And the king, arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden: and (e) Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; (f) for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

(e) *Prov.* xiv. 19. The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

Is. lx. 14. The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

Rev. iii. 9. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie;) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

(f) 1 *Sam.* xx. 7. If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

9. And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

xxv. 17. Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

Ps. cxii. 10. The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

Prov. xix. 12. The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion: but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they (g) covered Haman's face.

(g) *Esth.* vi. 12. And Mordecai came again to the king's gate: but Haman hasted to his house mourning, and having his head covered.

Job xix. 24. The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

Is. xxii. 17. Behold, the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, (h) Behold, also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

(h) *Esth.* v. 14. Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made fifty cubits high, and to-morrow speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. (i) Then was the king's wrath pacified.

(i) *Judg.* xv. 7. And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

Ez. v. 13. Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted; and they shall know that I the Lord have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

Zech. vi. 8. Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

CHAPTER VIII.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus (a) give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai (b) came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

(a) *Job* xxvii. 16. Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17. He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

Ps. xxxix. 6. Surely every man walketh in a vain show: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

xlix. 6. They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7. None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him;

8. (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever;)

9. That he should still live forever, and not see corruption.

10. For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11. Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling-places to all generations: they call their lands after their own names.

12. Nevertheless, man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

13. This their way is their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

Prov. xiii. 22. A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children; and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

xxviii. 8. He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

Ec. ii. 18. Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun, because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19. And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have showed myself wise under the sun. This is also vanity.

Luke xii. 20. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

(b) *Esth.* ii. 7. And he brought up Hadassah, (that is, Esther) his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

15. Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

2 And the king took off (c) his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

(c) *Gen.* xli. 42. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

Esth. iii. 10. And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy.

Is. xxii. 19. And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20. And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah;

21. And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand; and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22. And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

Luke xv. 22. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and (*d*) fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears, to put away (*e*) the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 24. And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be; and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

2 *Kings* iv. 27. And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul is vexed within her; and the Lord hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

(*e*) *Esth.* vii. 4. For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

4 Then the king (*f*) held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

(*f*) *Esth.* v. 2. And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

5 And said, If it please the king, (*g*) and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and (*h*) I *be* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which *are* in all the king's provinces.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxxiii. 13. Now, therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, show me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider that this nation is thy people.

16. For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

1 *Sam.* xx. 29. And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother he hath commanded me to be there; and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

(*h*) *Esth.* ii. 4. And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king and he did so.

17. And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

6 For (*i*) how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

(*i*) *Gen.* xliv. 34. For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

Neh. ii. 3. And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

Jer. iv. 19. My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me: I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

ix. 1. Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

Luke xix. 41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42. Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

Rom. ix. 2. That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3. For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh.

x. 1. Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

7 Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal *it* with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, (*k*) may no man reverse.

(*k*) *Dan.* vi. 8. Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

2 *Tim.* ii. 19. Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

Heb. vi. 17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath;

18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge, to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

9 Then were (*l*) the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, (that *is*, the month Sivan,) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof; and it was written, according to all that Mordecai commanded, unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces, which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, (*m*) and according to their language.

(*l*) *Esth.* iii. 12. Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written (according to all that Haman had commanded) unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

(*m*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 26. Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it; and talk not with us in the Jew's language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

Dan. iv. 1. Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth: Peace be multiplied unto you.

1 *Cor.* xiv. 9. So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and some of them is without signification.

11. Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian; and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

10 And he wrote (*n*) in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed *it* with the king's ring; and sent letters (*o*) by posts on horseback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* (*p*) young dromedaries;

(*n*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 8. So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

Ec. viii. 4. Where the word of a king is, there is power; and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

(*o*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 6. So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

Job ix. 25. Now my days are swifter than a post; they flee away, they see no good.

(p) *Is.* lx. 6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the Lord.

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which *were* in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, *both* little ones and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey,

12 Upon (q) one day, in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth month, which *is* the month Adar.

(q) *Ex.* xv. 9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province *was* published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day, to (r) avenge themselves on their enemies.

(r) *Judg.* xvi. 28. And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

Ps. xxxvii. 14. The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15. Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bow shall be broken.

lxviii. 23. That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

xcii. 11. Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies; and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

cxlix. 6. Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand;

7. To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people;

8. To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9. To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the Lord.

Luke xviii. 7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

Rev. vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

xix. 2. For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

14 *So* the posts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, (s) being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

(s) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 8. And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

Ec. ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in (t) royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and (u) the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad:

(t) *Gen.* xli. 42. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand; and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

Matt. vi. 29. And yet I say unto you, That, even Solomon, in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

xi. 8. But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

Luke xvi. 19. There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

(u) *Prov.* xxix. 2. When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice; but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

16 The Jews had (x) light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

(x) *Ps.* xviii. 28. For thou wilt light my candle; the Lord my God will enlighten my darkness.

xcvii. 11. Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

Prov. iv. 18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

Is. xxxv. 10. And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads; they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And (y) many of the people of the land became Jews; (z) for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

(y) *Ps.* xviii. 43. Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; and thou hast made me the head of the heathen; a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

Zech. viii. 20. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities;

21. And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts; I will go also.

22. Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

(z) *Gen.* xxxv. 5. And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

Ex. xv. 16. Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over which thou hast purchased.

Deut. ii. 25. This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee, upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

xi. 25. There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the Lord your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you, upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

CHAPTER IX.

NOW in the twelfth month, that *is*, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews (a) hoped to have power over them; (b) though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them;

(a) *Acts* xii. 11. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

(b) *Deut.* xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

2 *Sam.* xxii. 41. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

Ps. xxx. 11. Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness.

Is. xiv. 1. For the Lord will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the stranger shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2. And the people shall take them and bring them to their place; and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

lx. 14. The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15. Whereas thou hast been forsaken and

hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make of thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16. Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and (*c*) his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai (*d*) waxed greater and greater.

(*c*) *Josh.* vi. 27. So the Lord was with Joshua, and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

1 *Chr.* xiv. 17. And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the Lord brought the fear of him upon all nations.

Zeph. iii. 19. Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee; and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame.

Matt. iv. 24. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with diverse diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 1. Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

1 *Chr.* xi. 9. So David waxed greater and greater: for the Lord of hosts was with him.

Ps. i. 3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

5 Thus the Jews (*e*) smote all their enemies with (*f*) the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

(*e*) *Ps.* xviii. 34. He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35. Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.

36. Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

37. I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them; neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38. I have wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39. For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

47. It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.

48. He delivereth me from mine enemies; yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

xx. 7. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

8. They are brought down, and fallen, but we are risen, and stand upright.

cxlix. 6. Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand;

7. To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people;

8. To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9. To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the Lord.

2 *Thess.* i. 6. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you.

(*f*) *Jer.* xviii. 22. Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The (*g*) ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but (*h*) on the spoil laid they not their hand.

(*g*) *Ex.* xvii. 16. For he said, Because the Lord hath sworn, that the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

(*h*) *Gen.* xiv. 23. That I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine; lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich.

Rom. xii. 17. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

11 ¶ On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace was brought before the king.

12 And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? Now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan to do to-morrow also (*i*) according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

(*i*) *Esth.* viii. 11. Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and provinces that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan (*k*) gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

(*k*) *Ps.* cxviii. 7. The Lord taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in man:

9. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in princes.

10. All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

11. They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

12. They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and (*l*) stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey,

(*l*) *Lev.* xxvi. 7. And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same rested they, and

made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar *a day of* (*m*) gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

(*m*) *Deut.* xvi. 11. And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

Rev. xi. 10. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

20 And Mordecai (*n*) wrote these things; and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

(*n*) *Ex.* xvii. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua; for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

Deut. xxxi. 22. Moses, therefore, wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

21 To establish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly;

22 As (*o*) the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them (*p*) from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

(*o*) *Ex.* xiii. 3. And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4. This day came ye out, in the month Abib.

5. And it shall be, when the Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the Lord.

7. Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee; neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8. And thou shalt show thy son in that day, saying, This is done, because of that which the Lord did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

Ps. ciii. 2. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

Is. xii. 1. And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

xiv. 3. And it shall come to pass, in the day that the Lord shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage, wherein thou wast made to serve.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxx. 11. Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness.

Matt. v. 4. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them;

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them;

25 But when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of Pur. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and *of that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, (*q*) and upon their seed, and upon (*r*) all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every year;

(*q*) *Deut.* v. 3. The Lord made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

xxix. 14. Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;

15. But with him that standeth here with us this day before the Lord our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day.

Josh. ix. 15. And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 25. And it was so, from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

(*r*) *Is.* lvi. 3. Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

6. Also the sons of the stranger that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant.

Zech. ii. 11. And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

viii. 23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

28 And *that* these days *should be* (*s*) remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and *that* these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor (*t*) the memorial of them perish from their seed.

(*s*) *Ex.* xii. 17. And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread: for in the self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

Ps. lxxviii. 5. For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children;

6. That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born, who should arise and declare them to their children:

7. That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God; but keep his commandments.

(*t*) *Ex.* xiii. 8. And thou shalt show thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lord did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9. And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the Lord's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

Josh. iv. 7. Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the Lord; when it passed over Jordan the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

Zech. vi. 14. And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen,

the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the Lord.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* (*u*) words of peace and truth,

(*u*) *Is.* xxxix. 8. Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

Zech. viii. 19. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen, had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

CHAPTER X.

AND the king Ahasuerus (*a*) laid a tribute upon the land, and *upon* (*b*) the isles of the sea.

(*a*) *Luke* ii. 1. And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

(*b*) *Gen.* x. 5. By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

Ps. lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents; the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

Is. xxiv. 15. Wherefore glorify ye the Lord in the fires, even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

Dan. xi. 18. After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many; but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.

2 And (*c*) all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xi. 41. And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

xxii. 39. Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* (*d*) next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and (*e*) accepted of the multitude of his brethren, (*f*) seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

(*d*) *Gen.* xli. 40. Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

1 *Sam.* xxiii. 17. And he said unto him, Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee: and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

2 *Chr.* xxviii. 7. And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

(*e*) *Rom.* xiv. 18. For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

(*f*) *Neh.* ii. 10. When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

Ps. cxxii. 8. For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9. Because of the house of the Lord our God I will seek thy good.

THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAPTER I.

THERE was a man in the land of (*a*) Uz, whose name *was* (*b*) Job; and that man was (*c*) perfect and upright, and (*d*) one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

(*a*) *Gen.* x. 23. And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

xxii. 21. Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram.

xxxvi. 28. The children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aran.

1 *Chr.* i. 17. The sons of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.

42. The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran.

Jer. xxv. 20. And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod.

Lam. iv. 21. Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz: the cup also shall pass through unto thee; thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

(*b*) *Ez.* xiv. 14. Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

20. Though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

James v. 11. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

(*c*) *Gen.* vi. 2. These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 *Kings* xx. 3. I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Ps. xxxvii. 37. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

(*d*) *Prov.* viii. 13. The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

xvi. 6. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.

2 And there were born unto him (*e*) seven sons and three daughters.

(*e*) *Job* xlii. 13. He had also seven sons, and three daughters.

Ps. cvii. 38. He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

cxxxvii. 3. Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the first of the womb is his reward.

4. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.

5. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

cxxviii. 3. Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thy house: thy children like olive-plants round about thy table.

4. Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord.

3 His (*f*) substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of

oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the (*g*) greatest of all the men of (*h*) the east.

(*f*) *Gen.* xii. 5. And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran: and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

Judg. vi. 5. For they came up with their cattle, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude: for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 2. And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

2 *Kings* iii. 4. And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

Prov. x. 22. The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it.

(*g*) *Job* xxix. 25. I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxv. 6. But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son, (while he yet lived,) eastward, unto the east country.

xxix. 1. Then Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.

Num. xxiii. 7. And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

4 And his sons went and feasted *in their* houses, every one his day; and (*i*) sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

(*i*) *Ps.* cxxxiii. 1. Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity.

Heb. xiii. 1. Let brotherly love continue.

5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and (*k*) sanctified them, and (*l*) rose up early in the morning, and (*m*) offered burnt-offerings, (*n*) *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, (*o*) It may be that my sons have sinned, and (*p*) cursed God (*q*) in their hearts. (*r*) Thus did Job continually.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxxv. 2. Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments:

3. And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

Ex. xix. 10. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

14. And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

1 *Sam.* xvi. 5. And he said, Peaceably; I am come to sacrifice unto the Lord; sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxii. 3. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

Ps. v. 3. My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord: in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

(*m*) *Gen.* viii. 20. And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

Ex. xviii. 12. And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law, before God.

xxiv. 5. And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the Lord.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 31. And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

Acts xxi. 26. Then Paul took the men; and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

(*o*) 2 *Cor.* xi. 2. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

(*p*) *Lev.* xxiv. 10. And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11. And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the Lord, and cursed: and they brought him unto Moses: (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan:)

12. And they put him in ward, that the mind of the Lord might be showed them.

13. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

14. Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin.

16. And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lord, shall be put to death.

1 *Kings* xxi. 10. And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

13. And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

Job ii. 9. Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

(*q*) *Gen.* vi. 5. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

Jer. iv. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thy heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

xvii. 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Mark vii. 21. For from within, out of the heart of men proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22. Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23. All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

Acts viii. 22. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness; and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thy heart may be forgiven thee.

1 *Cor.* iv. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

(*r*) *Job* xxvii. 10. Will he delight himself in the Almighty? Will he always call upon God?

6 ¶ Now (*s*) there was a day when (*t*) the sons of God (*u*) came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan (*x*) came also among them.

(*s*) *Job* ii. 1. Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.

(*t*) *Job* xxxviii. 7. When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

Dan. iii. 25. He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

Luke iii. 38. Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

(*u*) *Ps.* ciii. 20. Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

Matt. xviii. 10. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

(*x*) *John* vi. 70. Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, (*y*) Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, (*z*) From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

(*y*) *Job* ii. 2. And the Lord said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

(*z*) *Zech.* i. 10. And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These are

they whom the Lord hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11. And they answered the angel of the Lord that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

vi. 7. And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

Matt. xii. 43. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered (*a*) my servant Job, that *there is* (*b*) none like him in the earth, (*c*) a perfect and an (*d*) upright man, (*e*) one that feareth God (*f*) and escheweth evil?

(*a*) *Num.* xii. 7. My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all my house.

8. With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the Lord shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

Ps. lxxxix. 20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

Is. xlii. 1. Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

(*b*) *Num.* xii. 3. Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.

2 *Kings* xxiii. 25. And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

(*c*) *Ps.* xviii. 23. I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

John i. 47. Jesus saw Nathaniel coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will be withhold from them that walk uprightly.

(*e*) *Neh.* v. 15. But the former governors that had been before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

Ps. xxxvi. 1. The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 14. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

Is. i. 16. Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil.

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, (*g*) Doth Job fear God for nought?

(*g*) *Job* ii. 10. But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What! shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

xxi. 14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15. What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

Mal. i. 10. Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

1 *Tim.* iv. 8. For bodily exercise profiteth little; but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

vi. 6. But godliness with contentment is great gain.

10 Hast not thou made (*h*) an hedge about him, and about his house, (*i*) and about all that he hath on every side? (*k*) Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land:

(*h*) *Gen.* xv. 1. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Deut. xxxiii. 27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28. Israel then shall dwell in safety alone; the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 16. They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheep.

Ps. v. 12. For thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

Is. v. 2. And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-press therein; and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

Zech. ii. 5. For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

8. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

1 *Pet.* i. 5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxxi. 21. Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxvi. 12. Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundredfold; and the Lord blessed him.

xxx. 30. For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the Lord hath blessed thee since my coming: and now, when shall I provide for mine own house also?

xlix. 25. Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb.

Deut. vii. 13. And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14. Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

Job xlii. 12. So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

11 But (*l*) put forth thine hand now, and (*m*) touch all that he hath, and he will (*n*) curse thee to thy face.

(*l*) *Job* ii. 5. But put forth thy hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

Is. v. 25. Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

(*m*) *Job* iv. 5. But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

xix. 21. Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

Ps. cv. 15. Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

Zech. ii. 8. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

(*n*) *Is.* viii. 21. And they shall pass through it hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, (*o*) Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy power; (*p*) only upon himself put not forth thine hand. (*q*) So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 22. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

Luke viii. 32. And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain; and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

xxii. 31. And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

John xix. 11. Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

2 *Cor.* xii. 7. And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan, to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

(*p*) 1 *Cor.* x. 13. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be

tempted above that you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

(*q*) *Luke* viii. 33. Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sons and his daughters *were* eating, and drinking wine, in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were ploughing, and the asses feeding beside them;

15 And the (*r*) Sabeans fell upon *them*, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and (*s*) I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

(*r*) *Gen.* x. 28. And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba.

xxv. 3. And Jokshan begat Sheba and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

Ps. lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

Is. xlv. 14. Thus saith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee: and there is none else, there is no God.

Ez. xxiii. 42. And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

Joel iii. 8. And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 20. And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiather, escaped and fled after David.

21. And Abiathar showed David that Saul had slain the Lord's priests.

16 While he was yet speaking, there (*t*) came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 38. Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

2 *Kings* i. 10. And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

12. And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

Am. vii. 4. Thus hath the Lord God showed unto me: and, behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a great part.

17 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, (*u*) The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

(*u*) *Gen.* xi. 28. And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

Is. xxiii. 13. Behold the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not, till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof; and he brought it to ruin.

Hab. i. 6. For, lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places that are not theirs.

18 While he *was* yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating, and drinking wine, in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came (*x*) a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and (*y*) it fell upon the young men, and (*z*) they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

(*x*) *Jer.* iv. 11. At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12. Even a full wind from those places shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.

Eph. ii. 2. Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

(*y*) *Judg.* xvi. 30. And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 33. And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept; and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

20 Then Job arose, and (*a*) rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and (*b*) fell down upon the ground, and worshipped;

(*a*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 29. And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

34. And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

Ezra ix. 3. And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonished.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* vii. 3. And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

1 *Pet.* v. 6. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

21 And said, (*c*) Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: (*d*) the LORD gave, and (*e*) the LORD hath taken away; (*f*) blessed be the name of the LORD.

(*c*) *Ps.* xlix. 17. For, when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away; his glory shall not descend after him.

Ec. v. 15. As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

1 *Tim.* vi. 7. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

(*d*) *Ec.* v. 19. Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God.

James i. 17. Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 10. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

Ps. xxxix. 9. I was dumb, and opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.

Am. iii. 6. Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 18. And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the Lord: let him do what seemeth him good.

Ps. xxxiv. 1. I will bless the Lord at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

Is. xxiv. 15. Wherefore glorify ye the Lord in the fires, even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

22 In all this Job (*g*) sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

(*g*) *James* i. 4. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

1 *Pet.* i. 6. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER II.

AGAIN there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them, to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, (*a*) From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

(*a*) *John* xiv. 30. Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

2 *Cor.* iv. 4. In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

1 *Pet.* v. 8. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he (*b*) holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him (*c*) without cause.

(*b*) *Job* xiii. 15. Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

xxvii. 5. God forbid that I should justify you: till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me.

6. My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

(*c*) *Job* ix. 17. For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

John ix. 3. Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents; but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin; yea, (*d*) all that a man hath will he give for his life:

(*d*) *Esth.* vii. 3. Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4. For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 But (*e*) put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and (*f*) he will curse thee to thy face.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxxii. 3. When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4. For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

xxxix. 10. Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thy hand.

(*f*) *Lev.* xxiv. 15. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin.

Is. viii. 21. And they shall pass through it hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand; but (*g*) save his life.

(*g*) *Luke* xxii. 31. And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

1 *Cor.* x. 13. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted, above what you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

Rev. ii. 10. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried: and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

7 So (*h*) went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with (*i*) sore biles, (*k*) from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 22. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

(*i*) *Ex.* ix. 9. And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a bile breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10. And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a bile breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast.

11. And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the biles; for the bile was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxviii. 35. The Lord shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

Is. i. 6. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

8 And he (*l*) took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal: and (*m*) he sat down among the ashes.

(*l*) *Luke* xvi. 20. And there was a certain man named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21. And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

(*m*) *Ez.* xxvii. 30. And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads; they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

Jon. iii. 6. For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

Matt. xi. 21. Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still (*n*) retain thine integrity? (*o*) curse God and die.

(*n*) 2 *Kings* vi. 33. And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him, and he said, Behold, this evil is of the Lord; what should I wait for the Lord any longer?

Job xxi. 14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15. What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

(*o*) *Job* i. 11. But put forth thy hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

10 But he said unto her, (*p*) Thou speakest (*q*) as one of the foolish women speaketh. What! (*r*) shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? (*s*) In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

(*p*) *Gen.* iii. 17. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

2 *Sam.* xix. 22. And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? Shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

Matt. xvi. 23. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

(*q*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 20. Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal, the daughter of Saul, came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21. And David said unto Michal, It was before the Lord, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the Lord, over Israel: therefore will I play before the Lord.

Prov. ix. 6. Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

13. A foolish woman is clamorous; she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

Matt. xxv. 2. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 28. For all of my father's house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore, have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

Lam. iii. 38. Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good?

39. Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40. Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

41. Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

John xviii. 11. Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

(*s*) *Ps.* xxxix. 1. I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue; I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

lix. 12. For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride, and for cursing and lying which they speak.

James iii. 2. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

11 ¶ Now when Job's three (*t*) friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the (*u*) Temanite, and Bildad the (*x*) Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come (*y*) to mourn with him, and to (*z*) comfort him.

(*t*) *Job* vi. 14. To him that is afflicted pity should be showed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

xix. 21. Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

Prov. xvii. 17. A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxxvi. 11. And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

Job vi. 19. The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

Jer. xlix. 7. Concerning Edom, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

(*x*) *Gen.* xxv. 2. And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

(*y*) *Rom.* xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

1 *Cor.* xii. 26. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

Heb. xiii. 3. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

(*z*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 35. And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

Job xvi. 2. I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and (*a*) knew him not, (*b*) they lifted up their voice and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and (*c*) sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

(*a*) *Lam.* iv. 7. Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire:

8. Their visage is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

(*b*) *Judg.* ii. 4. And it came to pass, when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

1 *Sam.* xi. 4. Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ear of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices and wept.

xxx. 4. Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

(*c*) *Lam.* ii. 10. The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

Ez. xxvii. 30. And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads; they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

13 So (*d*) they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and (*e*) none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

(*d*) *Is.* iii. 26. And her gates shall lament and mourn: and she, being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

xlvii. 1. Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon; sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

(*e*) *Job* iv. 2. If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

Ps. lxxvii. 4. Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

CHAPTER III.

AFTER this (*a*) opened Job his mouth, and (*b*) cursed his day.

(*a*) *Job* xxxv. 16. Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

Ps. cvi. 33. Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

(*b*) *Jer.* xx. 14. Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15. Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

2 And Job spake, and said,

3 (*c*) Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceived.

(*c*) *Job* x. 18. Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19. I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

4 Let that day be (*d*) darkness; let not (*e*) God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

(*d*) *Ex.* x. 22. And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

23. They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

Am. v. 18. Wo unto you that desire the day of the Lord! to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord is darkness, and not light.

Rev. xvi. 10. And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

(*e*) *Deut.* xi. 12. A land which the Lord thy God careth for: the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

5 Let darkness and (*f*) the shadow of death stain it; (*g*) let a cloud dwell upon it; let the blackness of the day terrify it.

(*f*) *Job* x. 21. Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death;

22. A land of darkness, as darkness itself; and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkness.

xvi. 16. My face is foul with weeping, and on mine eyelids is the shadow of death.

xxiv. 17. For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

xxviii. 3. He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

xxxviii. 17. Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

Ps. xxiii. 4. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

xliv. 19. Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

cvii. 10. Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron.

14. He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

Is. ix. 2. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

Jer. ii. 6. Neither said they, Where is the Lord that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness; through a land of deserts, and of pits; through a land of drought and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

xiii. 16. Give glory to the Lord your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

Am. v. 8. Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The Lord is his name.

Matt. iv. 16. The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

Luke i. 79. To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

(*g*) *Ez.* xxx. 3. For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

xxxiv. 12. As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

Joel ii. 2. A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

6 *As for* that night, let darkness seize upon it: let it not be joined unto the days of the year; let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be (*h*) solitary; let no joyful voice come therein.

(*h*) *Is.* xiii. 20. It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there:

21. But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22. And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, (*i*) who are ready to raise up their mourning.

(*i*) *Jer.* ix. 17. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning women, that they may come:

18. And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

Am. v. 16. Therefore the Lord, the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus; Wailing shall be in all streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

Mark v. 38. And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; (*k*) let it look for light, but have none; neither let it see the dawning of the day:

(*k*) *Job* xxx. 26. When I looked for good, then evil came unto me; and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

Jer. viii. 15. We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!

10 Because (*l*) it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb, nor (*m*) hid sorrow from mine eyes.

(*l*) *Gen.* xx. 18. For the Lord had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

xxix. 31. And when the Lord saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb, but Rachel was barren.

1 *Sam.* i. 5. But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah; but the Lord had shut up her womb.

Jer. xx. 17. Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great with me.

18. Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

(*m*) *Job* xxiii. 2. Even to-day is my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

Ec. xi. 10. Therefore sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

11 ¶ Why (*n*) died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost (*o*) when I came out of the belly?

(*n*) *Ps.* lviii. 8. As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away; like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

Hos. ix. 14. Give them, O Lord: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxii. 9. But thou art he that took me out of the womb; thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts.

10. I was cast upon thee from the womb; thou art my God from my mother's belly.

lxxi. 6. By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of thee.

cxxxix. 13. For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

15. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect; and in thy look all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

Is. xlvi. 3. Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

12 Why did (*p*) the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

(*p*) *Gen.* xxx. 3. And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

l. 23. And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

Is. lxvi. 12. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 For now should I have lain still, and been quiet, I should have slept; (*q*) then had I been at rest,

(*q*) *Ec.* vi. 3. If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he.

4. For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5. Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known any thing: this hath more rest than the other.

14 With (*r*) kings and counsellors of the earth, which (*s*) built desolate places for themselves:

(*r*) *Job* xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Ps. lxxxix. 48. What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

(*s*) *Job* xv. 28. And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

Is. v. 8. Wo unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

15 Or with princes that had gold, who (*t*) filled their houses with silver:

(*t*) *Num.* xxii. 18. And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more.

Job xxii. 25. Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

xxvii. 16. Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay.

Zech. ix. 3. And Tyrus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

16 Or as (*u*) an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

(*u*) *Ps.* lviii. 8. As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away; like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the dust.

17 There (*x*) the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there (*y*) the weary be at rest.

(*x*) *Ps.* lv. 6. And I said, O that I had wings like a dove! for then would I flee away and be at rest.

7. Lo, then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8. I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

2 *Thess.* i. 6. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7. And to you who are troubled, rest with us; when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels.

(*y*) *Is.* lvii. 1. The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2. He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

Heb. iv. 9. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

2. For he that hath entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

Rev. xiv. 13. And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together; (*z*) they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

(*z*) *Judg.* iv. 3. And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord; for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

Is. xiv. 3. And it shall come to pass, in the day that the Lord shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4. That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!

19 The small and the great are there; and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is (*a*) light given to him that is in misery, and life unto (*b*) the bitter *in* soul?

(*a*) *Job* xxxiii. 28. He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

30. To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

(*b*) *Job* vii. 15. So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my life.

16. I loathe it: I would not live alway: let me alone; for my days are vanity.

21 (*c*) Which long for death, but it *cometh* not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures:

(*c*) *Num.* xi. 15. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

1 *Kings* xix. 4. But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O Lord, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

Jon. iv. 3. Therefore now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to die than to live.

8. And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

Rev. ix. 6. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

22 Which rejoice exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man (*d*) whose way is hid, and whom God hath (*e*) hedged in?

(*d*) *Is.* xl. 27. Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

(*e*) *Job* xii. 14. Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again; he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

xix. 8. He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

Lam. iii. 7. He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

9. He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone; he hath made my paths crooked.

Hos. ii. 6. Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall that she shall not find her paths.

24 For (*f*) my sighing cometh before I eat, and (*g*) my roarings are poured out like the waters.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxx. 5. Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

cii. 9. For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.

(*g*) *Ps.* xxii. 1. My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

2. O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night-season, and am not silent.

xxxii. 3. When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

xxxviii. 8. I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

Is. lix. 11. We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

Lam. iii. 8. Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and (*h*) that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

(*h*) *Job* xxxi. 23. For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; (*i*) yet trouble came.

(*i*) *Job* xxvii. 9. Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

Ps. cxliii. 11. Quicken me, O Lord, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

CHAPTER IV.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 *If* we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, (*a*) thou hast instructed many, and (*b*) thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

(*a*) *Prov.* x. 21. The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

xv. 7. The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

Is. l. 4. The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning; he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

Eph. iv. 29. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

Col. iv. 6. Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how to answer every man.

(*b*) *Job* xvi. 5. But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage your grief.

Luke xxii. 32. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

4 Thy words have (*c*) upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

(*c*) *Ps.* cxlv. 14. The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

Prov. xii. 18. There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

xvi. 24. Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

Thess. v. 14. Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

5 But now (*d*) it is come upon thee, and (*e*) thou faintest; (*f*) it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

(*d*) *Job* iii. 25. For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

26. I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

(*e*) *Prov.* xxiv. 10. If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

Heb. xii. 3. For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

5. And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

(*f*) *Job* xix. 21. Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

6 *Is* not *this* (*g*) thy fear, (*h*) thy confidence, (*i*) thy hope, and (*k*) the uprightness of thy ways?

(*g*) *Job* i. 1. There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

9. Then Satan answered the Lord, Doth Job fear God for nought?

(*h*) *Prov.* iii. 26. For the Lord shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

xiv. 26. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence; and his children shall have a place of refuge.

(*i*) *Job* xvii. 15. And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

1 *Pet.* i. 13. Wherefore, gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

(*k*) *Job* i. 8. And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

xxiii. 11. My foot hath held his steps: his way have I kept, and not declined.

12. Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

7 Remember, I pray thee, (*l*) who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

(*l*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 25. I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

Ec. vii. 15. All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedness.

8 Even as I have seen (*m*) they that plough iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

(*m*) *Prov.* xxii. 8. He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity; and the rod of his anger shall fail.

Hos. viii. 7. For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk; the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

x. 12. Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the Lord, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13. Ye have ploughed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity: ye have eaten the fruit of lies; because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

2 *Cor.* ix. 6. But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap sparingly, and he which soweth bountifully shall reap bountifully.

Gal. vi. 7. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8. For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reap life everlasting.

9 By (*n*) the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

(*n*) *Ex.* xv. 8. And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

10. Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them; they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

Ps. xviii. 15. Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered, at thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and (*o*) the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

(*o*) *Job* xxix. 17. And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

Ps. iii. 7. Arise, O Lord; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

lviii. 6. Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth; break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.

Prov. xxx. 14. There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

11 The (*p*) old lion (*q*) perisheth for lack of prey, and (*r*) the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

(*p*) *Gen.* xlix. 9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he crouched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

Num. xxiii. 24. Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

xxiv. 9. He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 10. The young lions do lack and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

(*r*) *Job* i. 19. And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

12 ¶ Now (*s*) a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received (*t*) a little thereof.

(*s*) *Ps.* lxii. 11. God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.

(*t*) 1 *Cor.* xiii. 12. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 In (*u*) thoughts from the visions of the night, when (*x*) deep sleep falleth on men,

(*u*) *Gen.* xx. 3. But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife.

xxviii. 12. And he dreamed, and, behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and, behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

xxxi. 24. And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

xlvi. 2. And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

(*x*) *Gen.* ii. 21. And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof.

xv. 12. And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, a horror of great darkness fell upon him.

Dan. viii. 18. Now, as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

x. 9. Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

14 (*y*) Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

(*y*) *Job* vii. 14. Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

Ps. cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Is. vi. 5. Then said I, Wo is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

Dan. x. 11. And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

Hab. iii. 16. When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

Luke i. 12. And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

Rev. i. 17. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first, and the last.

15 Then (*z*) a spirit passed before my face: (*a*) the hair of my flesh stood up:

(*z*) *Ps.* civ. 4. Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire.

Matt. xiv. 26. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying; It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

Heb. i. 7. And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

(*a*) *Is.* xxi. 3. Therefore are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4. My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

Dan. v. 6. Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes; *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 (*b*) Shall mortal man be more just than God? (*c*) shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

(*b*) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Job viii. 3. Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

ix. 2. I know it is so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

xxxv. 2. Thinkest thou this to be right that thou saidest, My righteousness is more than God's?

xl. 8. Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

Ps. cxliii. 2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

cxlv. 17. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

Ec. vii. 20. For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

Rom. iii. 4. God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5. But if our unrighteousness commend the righteous of God, what shall we say? Is God un-

righteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)

6. God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7. For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

ix. 20. Nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

(c) *Job* ix. 30. If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;

31. Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

xiv. 4. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

xv. 14. What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

xxv. 4. How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

18 Behold, (*d*) he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly.

(*d*) *Job* xv. 15. Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight:

16. How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

Ps. ciii. 20. Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21. Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

19 How much less *in* them that (*e*) dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, *which* are (*f*) crushed before the moth?

(*e*) *Gen.* ii. 7. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

xviii. 27. And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

Job x. 9. Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

xiii. 12. Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

xxxiii. 6. Behold, I am according to thy wish in God's stead; I also am formed out of the clay.

Ec. xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

2 *Cor.* v. 1. For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

(*f*) *Job* xiii. 28. And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

Ps. xxxix. 11. When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

20 They are destroyed (*g*) from morning to evening: (*h*) they perish for ever, (*i*) without any regarding *it*.

(*g*) *Is.* xxxviii. 12. Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life; he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13. I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

(*h*) *Job* xiv. 14. If a man die, shall he live again? All the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

xvi. 22. When a few years are come, thence I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

Ps. xxxix. 13. O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

xcii. 7. When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

(*i*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 36. Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

Prov. x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed; but the name of the wicked shall rot.

21 Doth not their (*k*) excellency, *which is* in them, go away? they (*l*) die, even without wisdom.

(*k*) *James* i. 11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

(*l*) *Job* xxxvi. 12. But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

Ps. xlix. 20. Man that is in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

CHAPTER V.

CALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of (*a*) the saints wilt thou turn?

(*a*) *Job* xv. 15. Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

Ps. xvi. 3. But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

Eph. i. 1. Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus.

2 For (*b*) wrath killeth (*c*) the foolish man, (*d*) and envy slayeth the (*e*) silly one.

(*b*) *Job* xviii. 4. He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

Jon. iv. 9. And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

(*c*) *Ps.* xiv. 1. The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

lxxv. 4. I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

xciv. 8. Understand, ye brutish among the people; and, ye fools, when will ye be wise?

Prov. viii. 5. O ye simple, understand wisdom; and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

Ec. vii. 9. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxx. 1. And when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

(*e*) *Hos.* vii. 11. Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

2 *Tim.* iii. 6. For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts.

3 I have seen the foolish (*f*) taking root: but suddenly I (*g*) cursed his habitation.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 35. I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree;

36. Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2. Thou hast planted them; yea, they have taken root: they grow; yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3. But thou, O Lord, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried my heart toward thee; pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxix. 25. Let their habitation be desolate; and let none dwell in their tents.

Acts i. 20. For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishopric let another take.

4 His (*h*) children are far from safety, and (*i*) they are crushed in the gate, (*k*) neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

(*h*) *Job* viii. 4. If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression.

xxvii. 14. If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword; and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

cxix. 155. Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

(*i*) *Deut.* xxviii. 33. The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed always.

Luke xiii. 4. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5. I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

(*k*) *Job* x. 7. Thou knowest that I am not wicked; and there is none that can deliver out of thy hand.

Ps. vii. 2. Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

l. 22. Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

5 Whose (*l*) harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of (*m*) the thorns, and (*n*) the robber (*o*) swalloweth up their substance.

(*l*) *Judg.* vi. 3. And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4. And they encamped against them, and de-

stroyed the increase of the earth till thou come unto Gaza; and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5. For they came up with their cattle, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6. And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the Lord.

Is. lxii. 8. The Lord hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine for the which thou hast laboured.

(*m*) *Judg.* vi. 11. And there came an angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Ebi-ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, to hide it from the Midianites.

2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 11. Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

(*n*) *Job* i. 15. And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

xii. 6. The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

xviii. 9. The gin shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.

Hos. viii. 7. For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk; the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

(*o*) *Jer.* li. 34. Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

44. And I will punish Bel in Babylon; and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more under him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

Lam. ii. 5. The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel; he hath swallowed up all her palaces; he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither (*p*) doth trouble (*q*) spring out of the ground;

(*p*) *Job* xxxiv. 29. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only.

(*q*) *Hos.* x. 4. They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

Heb. xii. 15. Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.

7 Yet (*r*) man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.

(*r*) *Gen.* iii. 17. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

18. Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth unto thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Job xiv. 1. Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.

Ps. xc. 8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9. For all our days are passed away in thy wrath; we spend our years as a tale that is told.

1 *Cor.* x. 13. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

8 I would (*s*) seek unto God, and (*t*) unto God would I commit my cause:

(*s*) *Job* viii. 5. If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty.

Ps. l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

(*t*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 5. Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.

2 *Tim.* i. 12. For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

1 *Pet.* ii. 23. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not, but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

iv. 19. Therefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

9 Which (*u*) doeth great things and unsearchable; (*x*) marvellous things without number:

(*u*) *Job* ix. 10. Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

xxxvii. 5. God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

Ps. lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

lxxxvi. 10. For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

cxlv. 3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out.

(*x*) *Job* xxvi. 5. Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6. Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7. He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8. He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9. He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10. He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

11. The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12. He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13. By his Spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14. Lo, these are parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

10 Who (*y*) giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:

(*y*) *Job.* xxviii. 26. When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder.

Ps. cxlvii. 8. Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

Jer. v. 24. Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

x. 13. When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

xiv. 22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

Acts xiv. 17. Nevertheless, he left not himself without witness; in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

11 To (*z*) set up on high those that be low; that (*a*) those which mourn may be (*b*) exalted to safety.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 7. The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

Ps. xci. 14. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

cvii. 41. Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

Ez. xvii. 24. And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken, and have done it.

(*a*) *Luke* vi. 21. Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

1 *Pet.* v. 10. But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

(*b*) 1 *Pet.* i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which, according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4. To an inheritance incorruptible, and unde-

filed, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

12 He (*c*) disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that (*d*) their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.

(*c*) *Neh.* iv. 15. And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

Ps. xxxiii. 10. The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11. The counsel of the Lord standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

Is. viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxi. 11. For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

Acts xii. 11. And when Peter was come to himself he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

13 He (*e*) taketh the wise in their own craftiness; and the counsel (*f*) of the froward is carried headlong.

(*e*) *Ps.* vii. 15. He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16. His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

cxli. 10. Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal escape.

1 *Cor.* i. 19. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

iii. 19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20. And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

(*f*) *Ps.* xviii. 26. With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt show thyself froward.

Prov. iii. 32. For the froward is abomination to the Lord: but his secret is with the righteous.

14 They meet (*g*) with darkness in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxviii. 29. And thou shalt grope at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

Prov. iv. 19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

Is. lix. 10. We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

Am. viii. 9. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

15 But (*h*) he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxxv. 10. All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

lxxii. 4. He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

12. For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

cvii. 41. Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

cix. 31. For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.

16 So (*i*) the poor hath hope, and (*k*) iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

(*i*) *Ps.* ix. 18. For the needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

Is. xiv. 32. What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

(*k*) *Ex.* xi. 7. But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

Ps. lxiii. 11. But the king shall rejoice in God; every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

cvii. 42. The righteous shall see it, and rejoice: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

17 Behold, (*l*) happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

(*l*) *Ps.* xciv. 12. Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law.

Prov. iii. 11. My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction:

12. For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Heb. xii. 5. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6. For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8. For if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9. Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10. For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

James i. 12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

v. 11. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

18 For (*m*) he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxii. 39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no God with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

1 *Sam.* ii. 6. The Lord killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7. The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

Ps. cxlvii. 3. He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

Is. xxx. 26. Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

Hos. vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

19 He shall (*n*) deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall (*o*) no evil touch thee.

(*n*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 19. Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

xci. 3. Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4. He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day,

6. Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness, nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.

7. A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

Prov. xxiv. 16. For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

2 *Cor.* i. 8. For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead;

10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

2 *Pet.* ii. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

(*o*) *Ps.* xci. 7. A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8. Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9. Because thou hast made the Lord, which is my refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation;

10. There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

20 In (*p*) famine he shall (*q*) redeem thee from death: and (*r*) in war from the power of the sword.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 6. And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

9. Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

14. For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth.

15. And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days.

Ps. xxxiii. 19. To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

xxxiv. 9. O fear the Lord, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10. The young lions do lack and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

xxxvii. 19. They shall not be ashamed in the evil time; and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

Prov. x. 3. The Lord will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

Is. xxxiii. 16. He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

Hab. iii. 17. Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18. Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

(*q*) *Ps.* xlix. 7. None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him.

15. But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

ciii. 4. Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies.

Hos. xiii. 14. I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

(*r*) *Ps.* xxvii. 3. Though a host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear; though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

xci. 5. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day.

cxliv. 10. It is he that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

Matt. xxiv. 6. And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

21 Thou shalt (*s*) be hid from the scourge of the tongue: (*t*) neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

(*s*) *Ps.* xxxi. 20. Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man; thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

lv. 21. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

lvii. 4. My soul is among lions: and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

Prov. xii. 18. There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

Is. liv. 17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord; and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

Jer. xviii. 18. Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet; come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

James iii. 5. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of servants, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed, of mankind:

8. But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

(*t*) *Ps.* xci. 5. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night, nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6. Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness, nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.

7. A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt (*u*) laugh: neither shalt thou be (*x*) afraid of the beasts of the earth.

(*u*) 2 *Kings* xix. 21. This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

(*x*) *Is.* xxxv. 9. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there.

Ez. xxxiv. 25. And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

23 For (*y*) thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field; and (*z*) the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

(*y*) *Hos.* ii. 18. And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground; and I will break the bow, and the sword, and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

(*z*) *Dan.* vi. 22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

24 And (*a*) thou shalt know that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and (*b*) thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

(*a*) *Job* xviii. 6. The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

15. It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

xxi. 9. Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxviii. 6. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

Ps. cxxi. 7. The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8. The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

25 Thou shalt also know that (*c*) thy seed *shall be* great, and thine offspring (*d*) as the grass of the earth.

(*c*) *Gen.* xv. 5. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them.

Lev. xxvi. 9. For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

Ps. cxii. 2. His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxii. 16. There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to *thy* grave (*e*) in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in his season.

(*e*) *Gen.* xv. 15. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

xxv. 8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

Job xlii. 16. After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations.

17. So Job died, being old and full of days.

Ps. xci. 16. With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it *is;* hear it, and know thou *it* for thy good.

CHAPTER VI.

BUT Job answered and said,

2 Oh, that my grief were (*a*) thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

(*a*) *Job* iv. 5. But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

xxiii. 2. Even to-day is my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 For now it would be (*b*) heavier than the sand of the sea; therefore my words (*c*) are swallowed up.

(*b*) *Prov.* xxvii. 3. A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty: but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

Matt. xi. 28. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

(*c*) *Job* xxxvii. 19. Teach us what we shall say unto him: for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.

20. Shall it be told him that I speak? If a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

4 For (*d*) the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof (*e*) drinketh up my spirit: (*f*) the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxxii. 23. I will heap mischiefs upon them. I will spend mine arrows upon them.

42. I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

Ps. vii. 13. He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

xviii. 14. Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

xxi. 12. Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings against the face of them.

xxxviii. 2. For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

Lam. iii. 12. He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13. He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

(*e*) *Ps.* cxliii. 7. Hear me speedily, O Lord; my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

Prov. xviii. 14. The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

Mark xiv. 33. And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34. And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

(*f*) *Job* xxx. 15. Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind; and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

xxxi. 23. For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

Ps. lxxxviii. 15. I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16. Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

2 *Cor.* v. 11. Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? or (*g*) loweth the ox over his fodder?

(*g*) *Ps.* xlii. 1. As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

Joel i. 18. How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19. O Lord, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20. The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

6 Can (*h*) that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there *any* (*i*) taste in the white of an egg?

(*h*) *Lev.* ii. 13. And every oblation of thy meat offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

Luke xiv. 34. Salt is good; but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

Col. iv. 6. Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

(*i*) *Job* xii. 11. Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?

xxxiv. 3. For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

Ps. cxix. 103. How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch *are* (*k*) as my sorrowful meat.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 12. And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it and die.

xxii. 27. And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

Ps. cii. 9. For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.

Ez. iv. 14. Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

16. Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

xii. 18. Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19. And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

Dan. x. 3. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

8 Oh, that I might have my request; and that God would grant *me* the thing that I long for!

9 Even (*l*) that it would please God to destroy me: (*m*) that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

(*l*) *Num.* xi. 14. I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

15. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

1 *Kings* xix. 4. But he [Elijah] himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O Lord, take away my life; for I am no better than my fathers.

Job iii. 20. Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul;

21. Which long for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures;

22. Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the grave?

vii. 15. So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my life.

16. I loathe it; I would not live alway: let me alone; for my days are vanity.

xiv. 13. O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

Jon. iv. 3. Therefore now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to die than to live.

8. And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

Rev. ix. 6. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

(*m*) *Job* xix. 21. Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

Ps. xxxii. 4. For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

Is. xxxviii. 10. I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11. I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12. Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life; he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13. I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

10 Then (*n*) should I yet have comfort; yea, (*o*) I would harden myself in sorrow: (*p*) let him not spare; for I (*q*) have not concealed the words of (*r*) the Holy One.

(*n*) *Job* iii. 22. Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the grave?

xxi. 33. The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

(*o*) *Job* ix. 4. He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

(*p*) *Deut.* xxix. 20. The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

Rom. viii. 32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

2 *Pet.* ii. 4. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5. And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly.

(*q*) *Job* xxiii. 12. Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

Ps. xl. 9. I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O Lord, thou knowest.

10. I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

cxix. 13. With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

(*r*) *Lev.* xix. 2. Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God am holy.

1 *Sam.* ii. 2. There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none beside thee; neither is there any rock like our God.

Is. xxx. 11. Get ye out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12. Wherefore, thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon.

Hos. xi. 9. I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee; and I will not enter into the city.

Hab. iii. 3. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

11 (*s*) What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

(*s*) *Job* x. 21. Are not my days few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little.

Ps. cii. 23. He weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days.

ciii. 14. For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are dust.

15. As for man, his days are as grass; as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth:

16. For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brass?

13 (*t*) *Is* not my help in me? (*u*) and is wisdom driven quite from me?

(*t*) 2 *Cor.* i. 12. For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

Gal. vi. 4. But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

(*u*) *Job* xii. 2. No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3. But I have understanding as well as you; I am not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

xiii. 2. What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.

14 To (*x*) him that is afflicted pity *should be showed* from his friend: but (*y*) he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

(*x*) *Prov.* xvii. 17. A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

Rom. xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

1 *Cor.* xii. 26. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

Gal. vi. 2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

Heb. xiii. 3. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

(*y*) *Gen.* xx. 11. And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

Ps. xxxvi. 1. The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2. For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3. The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

15 ¶ (*z*) My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* (*a*) as the stream of brooks they pass away;

(*z*) *Ps.* xxxviii. 11. My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

lxxxviii. 18. Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

Jer. ix. 4. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slander.

5. And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

Mic. vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6. For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against the mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

(*a*) *Jer.* xv. 18. Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?

Jude 12. These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots.

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish; when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of (*b*) Tema looked, the companies of (*c*) Sheba waited for them.

(*b*) *Is.* xxi. 14. The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

Jer. xxv. 23. Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmost corners.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

20 They (*d*) were confounded, because they had hoped: they came thither, and were ashamed.

(*d*) *Jer.* xiv. 3. And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4. Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

xvii. 13. O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters.

Rom. v. 5. And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

21 For now ye (*e*) are nothing; (*f*) ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxii. 9. Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in a balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity.

Is. ii. 22. Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils; for wherein is he to be accounted of?

Jer. xvii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord:

6. For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

(*f*) *Job* ii. 11. Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12. And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13. So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

Ps. xxxviii. 11. My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

Prov. xix. 7. All the brethren of the poor do hate him; how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

Jer. li. 9. We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country; for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

Matt. xxvi. 31. Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

56. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

2 *Tim.* iv. 16. At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

22 Did I say, (*g*) Bring unto me? or, Give a reward for me of your substance?

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 3. Behold, here I am: witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

Acts xx. 33. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand? or, (*h*) Redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

(*h*) *Ps.* xlix. 7. None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him;

8. For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever.

15. But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

cvii. 2. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy.

24 (*i*) Teach me, and (*k*) I will hold my tongue: and (*l*) cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

(*i*) *Ps.* xxxii. 8. I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go; I will guide thee with mine eye.

Prov. ix. 9. Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser; teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxxix 1. I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue; I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2. I was dumb with silence: I held my peace, even from good; and my sorrow was stirred.

James iii. 2. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

(*l*) *Ps.* xix. 12. Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

25 How (*m*) forcible are right words! but (*n*) what doth your arguing reprove?

(*m*) *Prov.* xii. 18. There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

xviii. 21. Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

xxv. 11. A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

Ec. xii. 10. The preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11. The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

(*n*) *Job* xiii. 5. O that ye would altogether hold your peace! and it should be your wisdom.

xxxii. 3. Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* (*o*) as wind?

(*o*) *Job* viii. 2. How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

Hos. xii. 1. Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

Eph. iv. 14. That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive.

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and (*p*) ye dig *a pit* for your friend.

(*p*) *Ps.* vii. 15. He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

lvii. 6. They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

Jer. xviii. 20. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

22. Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

28 Now, therefore, be content: look upon me: for *it is* evident unto you, if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAPTER VII.

IS (*a*) *there* not an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his days also (*b*) like the days of an hireling?

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxix. 4. Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am.

(*b*) *Lev.* xxv. 50. And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the year that he was sold to him, unto the year of jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

Deut. xv. 18. It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

Is. xxi. 16. For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

Matt. xx. 1. For the kindom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a-day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4. And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7. They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8. So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9. And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour they received every man a penny.

10. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11. And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12. Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst thou not agree with me for a penny?

14. Take that thine is: and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil because I am good?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth (*c*) the shadow, and as (*d*) an hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work:

(*c*) *Jer.* vi. 4. Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Wo unto us! for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

(*d*) *Lev.* xix. 13. Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

Deut. xxiv. 15. At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the Lord, and it be sin unto thee.

Mal. iii. 5. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

James v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

3 So am I made to possess (*e*)

months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

(*e*) *Job* xxix. 2. Oh that I were as in months past, as in the days when God preserved me.

Ps. xxxix. 5. Behold, thou hast made my days as a hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

Ec. i. 14. I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

4 When I lie down, I say, (*f*) When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of (*g*) tossings to and fro, unto the dawning of the day.

(*f*) *Deut.* xxviii. 67. In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thy heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

Job xxx. 17. My bones are pierced in me in the night-season; and my sinews take no rest.

Ps. vi. 6. I am weary with my groanings; all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

lxxvii. 4. Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

cxxx. 6. My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning; I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

(*g*) *Ps.* cix. 23. I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

Is. liv. 11. O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

5 My (*h*) flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become (*i*) loathsome.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxxviii. 5. My wounds stink, and are corrupt, because of my foolishness.

6. I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7. For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease: and there is no soundness in my flesh.

Is. i. 6. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

xiv. 11. Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols; the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

(*i*) *Job* ix. 31. Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

Is. lxvi. 24. And they shall go forth and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

Ez. xx. 43. And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

6 My days are (*k*) swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent (*l*) without hope.

(*k*) *Job* ix. 25. Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

xvi. 22. When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

xvii. 11. My days are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.

Ps. xc. 5. Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

6. In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

cii. 11. My days are like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

ciii. 15. As for man, his days are as grass; as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16. For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

cxliv. 4. Man is like to vanity: his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

Is. xxxviii. 12. Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life; he will cut me off from pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13. I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

James iv. 14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

(*l*) *Jer.* ii. 25. Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

Eph. ii. 12. That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenant of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

1 *Pet.* i. 13. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

7 Oh, (*m*) remember that (*n*) my life *is* wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

(*m*) *Neh.* i. 8. Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations.

Ps. lxxiv. 18. Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

lxxxix. 47. Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

(*n*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 39. For he remembered that they were but flesh; a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

8 The (*o*) eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more:* (*p*) thine eyes *are* upon me, and I *am* not.

(*o*) *Job* xx. 9. The eye also which saw him shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

(*p*) *Job* xiv. 3. And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?

Ps. xc. 8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9. For all our days are passed away in thy wrath; we spend our years as a tale that is told.

9 *As* (*q*) the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so (*r*) he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no *more.*

(*q*) *Job* xxxvii. 11. Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud; he scattereth his bright cloud.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 23. But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

xiv. 14. For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: neither doth God respect any person; yet doth he devise means that his banished be not expelled from him.

Is. xxxviii. 10. I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

10 He (*s*) shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

(*s*) *Job* viii. 18. If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.

Ps. ciii. 16. For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

11 Therefore (*t*) I will not refrain my mouth: I will speak in (*u*) the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in (*x*) the bitterness of my soul.

(*t*) *Job* xiii. 13. Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

xxi. 3. Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on.

Ps. xxxix. 3. My heart was hot within me; while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

(*u*) *Gen.* xlii. 21. And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.

Luke xxii. 44. And, being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

2 *Cor.* ii. 4. For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* i. 10. And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the Lord, and wept sore.

Is. xxxviii. 15. What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

17. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

12 *Am* (*y*) I a sea, or (*z*) a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

(*y*) *Job* xxxviii. 8. Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb?

9. When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,

10. And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but

no further; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

Lam. iii. 7. He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

(*z*) *Job* xli. 1. Canst thou draw out leviathan with a hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down?

13 When I say, (*a*) My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

(*a*) *Job* ix. 27. If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort myself:

28. I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

Ps. vi. 6. I am weary with my groaning: all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

lxxvii. 4. Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

14 Then (*b*) thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:

(*b*) *Gen.* xl. 5. And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to his interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6. And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they were sad.

7. And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to-day?

xli. 8. And it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

Judg. vii. 13. And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14. And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

Dan. ii. 1. And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

Matt. xxvii. 19. When he [Pilate] was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

15 So that (*c*) my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather than my life.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 23. And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

Matt. xxvii. 5. And he [Judas] cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

16 (*d*) I loathe *it;* I would not live alway: (*e*) let me alone; for (*f*) my days *are* vanity.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxvii. 46. And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

Job iii. 20. Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul;

21. Which long for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures;

22. Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad when they can find the grave?

vi. 9. Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

x. 1. My soul is weary of my life: I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

(*e*) *Job* x. 20. Are not my days few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little.

xiv. 6. Turn from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

Ps. xxxix. 10. Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thy hand.

13. O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 33. Therefore their days did he consume in vanity; and their years in trouble.

cxliv. 4. Man is like to vanity: his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

Ec. vi. 11. Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

12. For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

17 (*g*) What *is* man, that thou shouldest (*h*) magnify him? and that thou shouldest (*i*) set thine heart upon him?

(*g*) *Ps.* viii. 4. What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

cxliv. 3. Lord, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 14. After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea?

(*i*) *Job* xxxiv. 14. If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15. All flesh shall perish together, and man shall return again unto dust.

18 And *that* thou shouldest (*k*) visit him every morning, *and* (*l*) try him every moment?

(*k*) *Ex.* xxxii. 34. Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee: nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

Is. xxvi. 14. They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

(*l*) *Deut.* viii. 16. Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end.

Jer. ix. 7. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

Dan. xii. 10. Many shall be purified and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined: and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

1 *Pet.* i. 7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

19 (*m*) How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone, till I swallow down my spittle?

(*m*) *Ps.* vi. 3. My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O Lord, how long?

xiii. 1. How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2. How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

xciv. 3. Lord, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

Rev. vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

20 I (*n*) have sinned: what shall I do unto thee, (*o*) O thou Preserver of men? (*p*) why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

(*n*) *Job* xxxi. 33. If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom.

xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon men: and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not.

(*o*) *Neh.* ix. 6. Thou, even thou, art Lord alone: thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

Ps. xxxvi. 6. Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxi. 12. Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings, against the face of them.

Lam. iii. 12. He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

21 And (*q*) why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and (*r*) take away mine iniquity? for now shall I (*s*) sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, (*t*) but I *shall* not *be.*

(*q*) *Lam.* iii. 42. We have transgressed, and rebelled; thou hast not pardoned.

43. Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44. Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.

v. 20. Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?

21. Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.

22. But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

(r) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 10. And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O Lord, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

Hos. xiv. 2. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

John i. 29. The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

1 *John* iii. 5. And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

(s) *Ec.* xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Hos. xii. 2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

(t) *Ps.* xxxvii. 36. Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

CHAPTER VIII.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 (a) How long wilt thou speak these *things?* and *how long shall* (b) the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

(a) *Ex.* x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharoah, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

Job xvi. 3. Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

xviii. 2. How long will it be ere you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

(b) *Job* vi. 26. Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind?

xv. 2. Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 (c) Doth God pervert judgment? or doth (d) the Almighty pervert justice?

(c) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Ez. xviii. 25. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

Dan. ix. 14. Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

(d) *Ps.* xcix. 4. The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity: thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and (e) he have cast them away for their transgression;

(e) *Gen.* v. 4. His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

Job xviii. 16. His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17. His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18. He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19. He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

5 If (f) thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

(f) *Job* v. 8. I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause.

Is. lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Matt. vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8. For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

6 If (g) thou *wert* pure and upright; surely now (h) he would awake for thee, and (i) make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

(g) *Prov.* xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16. Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

17. Learn to do well: seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

(h) *Ps.* xliv. 23. Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

lix. 4. They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5. Thou, therefore, O Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

Is. li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and murdered the dragon?

(i) *Is.* iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

7 Though (k) thy beginning was small, yet (l) thy latter end should greatly increase.

(k) *Prov.* iv. 18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Zech. iv. 10. For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

Matt. xiii. 31. Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field:

32. Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

(l) *Deut.* viii. 16. Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end.

Prov. xix. 20. Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

8 For (m) inquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:

(m) *Deut.* iv. 32. For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it.

xxxii. 7. Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will show thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

Rom. xv. 4. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

1 *Cor.* x. 11. Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

9 (For (n) we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth *are a* shadow:)

(n) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 15. For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

Ps. xxxix. 5. Behold, thou hast made my days as an hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

xc. 4. For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

cii. 11. My days are like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

cxliv. 4. Man is like to vanity: his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

10 (o) Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and (p) utter words out of their heart?

(o) *Deut.* vi. 7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

xi. 19. And ye shall teach them your chil-

dren, speaking of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Ps. cxlv. 4. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

(*p*) *Prov.* xvi. 23. The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

xviii. 15. The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

Matt. xii. 35. A good man, out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? (*q*) can the flag grow without water?

(*q*) *Is.* xix. 5. And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7. The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

12 Whilst it *is* (*r*) yet in his greenness, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb.

(*r*) *Ps.* cxxix. 6. Let them be as the grass upon the house-tops, which withereth before it groweth up;

7. Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand, nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.

James i. 10. But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

1 *Pet.* i. 24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

13 So *are* the paths of all (*s*) that forget God; and (*t*) the hypocrite's hope shall perish:

(*s*) *Deut.* vi. 12. Then beware lest thou forget the Lord, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Ps. ix. 17. The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

x. 4. The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

l. 22. Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

Is. li. 13. And forgettest the Lord thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

(*t*) *Is.* xxxiii. 14. The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

Lam. iii. 18. And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* a spider's web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but (*u*) it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

(*u*) *Job* xviii. 14. His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle; and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

xxvii. 18. He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

Matt. vii. 24. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

16 He *is* (*x*) green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

(*x*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 35. I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree;

36. Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

17 His (*y*) roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

(*y*) *Is.* v. 24. Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

xl. 24. Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown; yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

Mark xi. 20. And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, (*z*) this *is* the joy of his way, and (*a*) out of the earth shall others grow.

(*z*) *Matt.* xiii. 20. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21. Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxv. 7. But God is the judge; he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

cxiii. 7. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill.

20 Behold, (*b*) God will not cast away a perfect *man*, neither will he help the evil doers:

(*b*) *Job* iv. 7. Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

Ps. xxxvii. 24. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

37. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

21 Till (*c*) he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxi. 6. And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

Ps. cxxvi. 2. Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing; then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them.

6. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall, doubtless, come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

Luke vi. 21. Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 They that hate thee shall be (*d*) clothed with shame; and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxxv. 26. Let them be ashamed, and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.

cix. 29. Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

cxxxii. 18. His enemies will I clothe with shame; but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

CHAPTER IX.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but (*a*) how should man be just with God?

(*a*) *Job* iv. 17. Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

xiv. 3. And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?

4. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

xxv. 4. How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

Ps. cxxx. 3. If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

cxliii. 2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

Rom. iii. 20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

3 If (*b*) he will contend with him, (*c*) he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

(*b*) *Job* xxxiii. 13. Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

Rom. ix. 20. Nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

(*c*) *Ps.* xix. 12. Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

xl. 12. For innumerable evils have compassed me about; mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of my head; therefore my heart faileth me.

1 *John* i. 8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

iii. 20. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

4 *He is* (*d*) wise in heart, and mighty in strength: (*e*) who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

(*d*) *Job* xxxvi. 5. Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.

Ps. civ. 24. O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

cxxxvi. 5. To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Dan. ii. 20. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever; for wisdom and might are his.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

Eph. i. 8. Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence.

Jude 24. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25. To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

(*e*) *Job* vi. 10. Then should I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden myself in sorrow: let him not spare; for I have not concealed the words of the Holy One.

Prov. xxviii. 14. Happy is the man that feareth always: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

xxix. 1. He that, being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

5 Which (*f*) removeth the mountains, and they know not; (*g*) which overturneth them in his anger;

(*f*) *Ps.* xlvi. 2. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

lxviii. 8. The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

Hab. iii. 6. He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

Rev. vi. 14. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

(*g*) *Nah.* i. 5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

6 Which (*h*) shaketh the earth out of her place, and (*i*) the pillars thereof tremble;

(*h*) *Is.* ii. 19. And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

xiii. 13. Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

Hag. ii. 6. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

21. Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth.

Heb. xii. 26. Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

Ps. lxxv. 3. The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

7 Which (*k*) commandeth the sun, and it riseth not, and (*l*) sealeth up the stars;

(*k*) *Ex.* x. 21. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness that may be felt.

22. And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days.

Am. iv. 13. For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The Lord, the God of hosts, is his name.

viii. 9. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

(*l*) *Is.* xiii. 10. For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof, shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

Ez. xxxii. 7. And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 Which (*m*) alone spreadeth out the heavens, and (*n*) treadeth upon the waves of the sea;

(*m*) *Gen.* i. 6. And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8. And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

Ps. civ. 2. Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment; who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

Is. xl. 22. It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

Zech. xii. 1. The burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

(*n*) *Hab.* iii. 15. Thou didst walk through the sea with thy horses, through the heap of great waters.

Matt. xiv. 25. And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28. And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29. And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30. But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me!

9 Which (*o*) maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and (*p*) the chambers of the south;

(*o*) *Gen.* i. 16. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

Job xxxviii. 31. Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?

32. Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

Ps. cxlvii. 4. He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names.

Am. v. 8. Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The Lord is his name.

(*p*) *Ps.* civ. 3. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

13. He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

10 Which doeth (*q*) great things past finding out; yea, and (*r*) wonders without number.

(*q*) *Is.* xl. 26. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

Eph. iii. 20. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think; according to the power that worketh in us.

(*r*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Ps. cxxxvi. 4. To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Dan. iv. 2. I thought it good to show the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3. How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

11 Lo, (*s*) he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

(*s*) *Job* xxiii. 8. Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9. On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

1 *Tim.* vi. 16. Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen or can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

12 Behold, (*t*) he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, (*u*) What doest thou?

(*t*) *Job* xxiii. 13. But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.

Eph. i. 11. In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

(*u*) *Is.* xlv. 9. Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

Dan. iv. 35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, (*x*) the proud helpers do stoop under him.

(*x*) *Is.* xxx. 7. For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

xxxi. 2. Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3. Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

14 (*y*) How much less shall I answer him, *and* (*z*) choose out my words *to reason* with him?

(*y*) *Job* iv. 19. How much less on them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

xxv. 6. How much less man, that is a worm, and the son of man, which is a worm?

(*z*) *Job* xxiii. 4. I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

xxxiii. 5. If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* (*a*) I would make supplication to (*b*) my judge.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* viii. 38. What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39. Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 13. And prayed unto him; and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the Lord he was God.

Jer. xxxi. 9. They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble; for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

Dan. ix. 3. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercies.

(*b*) *Job* xxiii. 7. There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

1 *Pet.* ii. 23. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

16 If (*c*) I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* (*d*) would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

(*c*) *Ps.* xviii. 6. In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

cxvi. 1. I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

2. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

(*d*) *Luke* xxiv. 41. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

17 For (*e*) he breaketh me with a tempest, and (*f*) multiplieth my wounds (*g*) without cause.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxix. 5. The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars; yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

Ps. lxxxiii. 15. So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

Jer. xxiii. 19. Behold, a whirlwind of the Lord is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

Matt. xii. 20. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxxviii. 5. My wounds stink, and are corrupt, because of my foolishness.

6. I am troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7. For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease; and there is no soundness in my flesh.

(*g*) *Ps.* xxv. 3. Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without a cause.

John ix. 3. Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents; but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

xv. 25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

18 He (*h*) will not suffer me to take my breath, but (*i*) filleth me with bitterness.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxxix. 13. O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

Lam. iii. 3. Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4. My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

5. He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travail.

6. He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7. He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8. Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

(*i*) *Lam.* iii. 15. He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

19. Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

Heb. xii. 11. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, (*h*) *he is* strong: and if of judgment, (*l*) who shall set me a time *to plead?*

(*k*) *Ps.* lxii. 11. God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.

1 *Cor.* i. 25. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

x. 22. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

(*l*) *Job* xxxi. 35. Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire is that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

xxxiii. 5. If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up;

6. Behold, I am according to thy wish in God's stead; I also am formed out of the clay.

7. Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

20 If I (*m*) justify myself, (*n*) mine own mouth shall condemn me: if *I say*, I *am* perfect, (*o*) it shall also prove me perverse.

(*m*) *Ps.* cxxx. 3. If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquity, O Lord, who shall stand?

cxliii. 2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant; for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

Luke x. 29. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

xvi. 15. And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

(*n*) *Job* xv. 6. Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I; yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

Matt. **xii. 37.** For by thy words thou shalt be

justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

(*o*) *Prov.* xvii. 20. He that hath a froward heart findeth no good; and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

1 *Tim.* vi. 5. Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* (*p*) would I not know my soul: (*q*) I would despise my life.

(*p*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 23. Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts:
24. And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

Prov. xxviii. 26. He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

Jer. xvii. 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?
10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

1 *Cor.* iv. 4. For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

1 *John* iii. 20. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

(*q*) *Job* vii. 15. So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my life.
16. I loathe it: I would not live alway: let me alone; for my days are vanity.

22 This *is* one *thing*, therefore I said *it*, (*r*) He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

(*r*) *Ec.* ix. 1. For all this I considered in my heart, even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them.
2. All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

Ez. xxi. 3. And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.
4. Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north.

Luke xiii. 2. And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?
3. I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
4. Or those eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

23 If (*s*) the scourge slay suddenly, (*t*) he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

(*s*) *Job* i. 13. And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:
14. And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were ploughing, and the asses feeding beside them;
15. And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword: and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
16. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
17. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
18. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:
19. And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 15. So the Lord sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.
17. And David spake unto the Lord, when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thy hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

Job iv. 7. Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
viii. 20. Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil-doers.

Ez. xiv. 19. Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:
20. Though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.
21. For thus saith the Lord God, How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

xxi. 13. Because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord God.

Heb. xi. 36. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment:
37. They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins and goat-skins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

24 The (*u*) earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; (*x*) if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

(*u*) *Job* xii. 6. The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.
7. But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee: and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:
8. Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.
9. Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this?
10. In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

xxi. 7. Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?
8. Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.
9. Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.
10. Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.
11. They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.
12. They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.
13. They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.
14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.
15. What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

Ps. lxxiii. 3. For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4. For there are no bands in their death; but their strength is firm.
5. They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men.
6. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment.
7. Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments; Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?
2. Thou hast planted them; yea, they have taken root: they grow; yea, they bring forth fruit; thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

(*x*) *Job* xxiv. 25. And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

25 ¶ Now my days are (*y*) swifter than a post: (*z*) they flee away, they see no good.

(*y*) *Esth.* viii. 14. So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

Job vii. 6. My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7. O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

(*z*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 47. Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?
xc. 9. For all our days are passed away in thy wrath; we spend our years as a tale that is told.
10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

James iv. 14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships: (*a*) as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

(*a*) *Prov.* xxiii. 5. Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away, as an eagle toward heaven.

Jer. iv. 13. Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Wo unto us! for we are spoiled.

Lam. iv. 19. Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

Hab. i. 8. Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves; and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle that hasteth to eat.

27 If I say, (*b*) I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort *myself;*

(*b*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 2. In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3. I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

Jer. viii. 18. When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

28 I am (*c*) afraid of all my sorrows, (*d*) I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

(*c*) *Job* xxi. 6. Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

Ps. lxxxviii. 15. I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16. Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

(*d*) *Ex.* xx. 7. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

Ps. cxxx. 3. If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

29 *If* I (*e*) be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

(*e*) *Job* xxii. 5. Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

Ps. lxxiii. 13. Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

Jer. ii. 35. Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

30 If (*f*) I wash myself with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;

(*f*) *Ps.* xxvi. 6. I will wash my hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O Lord.

Is. i. 16. Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed; judge the fatherless; plead for the widow.

18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Jer. ii. 22. For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord.

iv. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thy heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

32 For *he is* (*g*) not a man, as I *am, that* I should answer him, *and* (*h*) we should come together in judgment.

(*g*) *Num.* xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Job xxiii. 12. Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

Is. xlv. 9. Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

(*h*) *Job* xxiii. 3. Oh that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!

4. I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5. I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6. Will he plead against me with his great power? no; but he would put strength in me.

7. There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

Ps. cxliii. 2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

33 Neither (*i*) is there any daysman betwixt us, *that* (*k*) might lay his hand upon us both.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 25. If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the Lord, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the Lord would slay them.

1 *John* ii. 1. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

2. And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* iii. 16. Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17. And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18. And it came to pass, the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19. And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20. And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21. And when I arose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead; but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

22. And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23. Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24. And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25. And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26. Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, (for her bowels yearned upon her son,) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27. Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28. And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to do judgment.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me:

35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him; but *it is* not so with me.

CHAPTER X.

MY (*a*) soul is weary of my life; (*b*) I will leave my complaint upon myself; (*c*) I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

(*a*) *Num.* xi. 15. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

Job vi. 8. O that I might have my request; and that God would grant me the thing that I long for;

9. Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

(*b*) *Job* vii. 11. Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

xix. 4. And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxxii. 3. When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4. For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5. I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord, and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

Is. xxxviii. 15. What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

17. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

2 I will say unto God, (*d*) Do not condemn me: (*e*) show me wherefore thou contendest with me.

(*d*) *Ps.* vi. 1. O Lord rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2. Have mercy upon me, O Lord; for I am weak: O Lord, heal me; for my bones are vexed.

3. My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O Lord, how long?

4. Return, O Lord, deliver my soul: Oh save me for thy mercies' sake.

xxv. 7. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

cix. 21. But do thou for me, O God the Lord, for thy name's sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

cxliii. 2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

(*e*) *Job* xxxiv. 31. Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more;

32. That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

Ps. cxxxix. 23. Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts;

24. And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

1 *Cor.* xi. 31. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

3 *Is it* (*f*) good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest (*g*) despise (*h*) the work of thine hands, and (*i*) shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

(*f*) *Lam.* iii. 2. He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3. Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4. My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

5. He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travail.

6. He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7. He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8. Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9. He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone; he hath made my paths crooked.

10. He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11. He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12. He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13. He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14. I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15. He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16. He hath also broken my teeth with gravelstones, he hath covered me with ashes.

17. And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgat prosperity.

18. And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxix. 33. For the Lord heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

(*h*) *Job* xiv. 15. Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

xxxiv. 19. How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

Ps. cxxxviii. 8. The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

Is. lxiv. 8. But now, O Lord, thou art our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.

1 *Pet.* iv. 19. Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

(*i*) *Job* viii. 20. Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or (*k*) seest thou as man seeth?

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his [Eliab's] countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

Luke xvi. 15. And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

Rev. i. 14. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire.

5 *Are* (*l*) thy days as the days of man? *are* thy years as man's days,

(*l*) *Ps.* xc. 2. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3. Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4. For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

cii. 12. But thou, O Lord, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

24. I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years are throughout all generations.

25. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure; yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

27. But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

Heb. i. 12. And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

2 *Pet.* iii. 8. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

6 That (*m*) thou inquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

(*m*) *Ps.* xliv. 21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

Jer. ii. 34. Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

Zeph. i. 12. And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The Lord will not do good, neither will he do evil.

1 *Cor.* iv. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

7 Thou (*n*) knowest that I am not wicked; (*o*) and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

(*n*) *Job* xxiii. 10. But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

xxxi. 6. Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

14. What then shall I do when God riseth up? and, when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

35. Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

xlii. 7. And it was so, that, after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends; for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

Ps. i. 6. For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

vii. 8. The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

xvii. 3. Thou hast proved my heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

xxvi. 1. Judge me, O Lord; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the Lord; therefore I shall not slide.

2. Examine me, O Lord, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3. For thy loving-kindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4. I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5. I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the wicked.

cxxxix. 1. O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2. Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

John xxi. 17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

1 *Thess.* ii. 10. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

(*o*) *Deut.* xxxii. 39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no God with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal; neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

Ps. l. 22. Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

Dan. iii. 15. Now, if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well; but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

John x. 28. And I give unto them eternal life;

and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30. I and my Father are one.

8 Thine (*p*) hands have made me and fashioned me together round about: (*q*) yet thou dost destroy me.

(*p*) *Ps.* cxix. 73. Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

Is. xliii. 7. Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

(*q*) *Gen.* vi. 6. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7. And the Lord said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth; both man and beast, and the creeping things, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

Jer. xviii. 3. Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4. And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter; so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5. Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

6. O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the Lord. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7. At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it;

8. If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant it;

10. If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

9 (*r*) Remember, I beseech thee, that (*s*) thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me (*t*) into dust again?

(*r*) *Ps.* xxv. 6. Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy loving-kindnesses; for they have been ever of old.

7. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

lxxxix. 47. Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

cvi. 4. Remember me, O Lord, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation.

(*s*) *Gen.* ii. 7. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Is. xlv. 9. Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

lxiv. 8. But now, O Lord, thou art our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.

(*t*) *Ps.* xxii. 15. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

Ec. xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God, who gave it.

10 Hast thou not (*u*) poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

(*u*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 14. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

15. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

11 Thou hast (*x*) clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

(*x*) 2 *Cor.* v. 2. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house, which is from heaven:

3. If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4. For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

12 Thou hast granted me (*y*) life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

(*y*) *Matt.* vi. 25. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

Acts xvii. 25. Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing; seeing he giveth to all, life, and breath, and all things.

28. For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

13 And these *things* hast thou (*z*) hid in thine heart: (*a*) I know that this *is* with thee.

(*z*) *Is.* xlv. 15. Verily, thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

(*a*) *Is.* xlv. 7. I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.

Lam. iii. 37. Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not.

Eph. iii. 11. According to the eternal purpose which he pursued in Christ Jesus our Lord.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If (*b*) I be wicked, wo unto me; and (*c*) *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head. (*d*) *I am* full of confusion; therefore (*e*) see thou mine affliction;

(*b*) *Ps.* ix. 17. The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

Is. iii. 11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Mal. iii. 18. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

(*c*) *Is.* lxiv. 5. Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6. But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

Luke xvii. 10. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which was our duty to do.

(*d*) *Job* xxi. 6. Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

xxiii. 15. Therefore am I troubled at his presence; when I consider, I am afraid of him.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxv. 18. Look upon mine affliction, and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

cxix. 153. Consider mine affliction, and deliver me; for I do not forget thy law.

16 For it increaseth: (*f*) thou huntest me as a fierce lion; and again thou showest thyself (*g*) marvellous upon me.

(*f*) *Is.* xxxviii. 13. I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones, from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

Lam. iii. 10. He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

Hos. xiii. 7. Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe them.

8. I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

Am. iii. 8. The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord God hath spoken, who can but prophesy?

(*g*) *Deut.* xxviii. 59. Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thy indignation upon me; (*h*) changes and war *are* against me.

(*h*) *Ps.* iv. 19. God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah. Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

18 Wherefore then (*i*) hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? O that I had (*k*) given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

(*i*) *Job* iii. 10. Because it shut not up the doors of my mother's womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11. Why died I not from the womb? Why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

Matt. xxvi. 24. The Son of man goeth, as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by

whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

(*k*) *Job* xi. 20. But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

xiv. 10. But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

19 I should have been (*l*) as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

(*l*) *Ps.* lviii. 8. As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away; like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

20 *Are* not (*m*) my days few? (*n*) cease *then, and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little.

(*m*) *Job* vii. 6. My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7. O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

ix. 25. Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26. They are passed away as the swift ships; as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

xiv. 1. Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.

(*n*) *Job* xiii. 21. Withdraw thy hand far from me; and let not thy dread make me afraid.

Ps. xxxix. 13. O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

21 Before (*o*) I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to (*p*) the land of darkness, and (*q*) the shadow of death;

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 23. But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

Is. xxxviii. 11. I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

(*p*) *Job* iii. 5. Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; let the blackness of the day terrify it.

Ps. lxxxviii. 6. Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

11. Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12. Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

(*q*) *Ps.* xxiii. 4. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Jer. ii. 6. Neither said they, Where is the Lord that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness; through a land of deserts, and of pits; through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death; through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

22 A land of darkness, as darkness *itself; and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

CHAPTER XI.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not (*a*) the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

(*a*) *Job* xvi. 3. Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

xviii. 2. How long will it be ere you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

Ps. cxl. 11. Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

Prov. x. 19. In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

Acts xvii. 18. Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

James i. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

3 Should (*b*) thy lies make men hold their peace? and, when thou (*c*) mockest, shall no man (*d*) make thee ashamed?

(*b*) *Job* xiii. 4. But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

xv. 2. Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3. Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

xxiv. 25. And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

(*c*) *Job* xii. 4. I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

xiii. 9. Is it good that he should search you out? or, as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

xvii. 2. Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

Ps. xxxv. 16. With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

Jer. xv. 17. I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone, because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxxiii. 16. Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O Lord.

4 For thou hast said, (*e*) My doctrine *is* pure, and (*f*) I am clean in thine eyes.

(*e*) 1 *Pet.* iii. 15. But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts; and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear.

(*f*) *Job* xiv. 4. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

xxxiv. 5. For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgment.

6. Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

xxxv. 2. Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God's?

5 But, (*g*) oh, that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

(*g*) *Job* xxxi. 35. Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

xxxviii. 1. Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

2. Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

6 And that he would (*h*) show thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they* are double to that which is! Know, therefore, that (*i*) God exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth*.

(*h*) *Deut.* xxix. 29. The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Ps. xxv. 14. The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will show them his covenant.

Dan. ii. 28. But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these.

Matt. xiii. 35. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

Eph. iii. 5. Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit.

(*i*) *Ezra* ix. 13. And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this.

Ps. ciii. 10. He hath not dwelt with us after our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

7 Canst (*k*) thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 19. Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

cxlv. 3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

Ec. iii. 11. He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart; so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

Matt. xi. 27. All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

Eph. iii. 8. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.

8 *It is* as (*l*) high as heaven; what canst thou do? (*m*) deeper than hell; what canst thou know?

(*l*) *Ps.* ciii. 11. For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

cxlviii. 13. Let them praise the name of the Lord: for his name alone is excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven.

Prov. xxv. 3. The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.

Is. lv. 9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

(*m*) *Am.* ix. 2. Though they dig into hell, thence shall my hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

9 The measure thereof *is* (*n*) longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

(*n*) *Ps.* lxv. 5. By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea:

6. Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power:

7. Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8. They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid of thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

10 If he cut off, and (*o*) shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

(*o*) *Deut.* xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

Ps. xxxi. 8. And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

Rev. iii. 7. And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth.

11 For (*p*) he knoweth vain men: (*q*) he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider *it?*

(*p*) *Ps.* xciv. 11. The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

Jer. xvii. 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

John ii. 24. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men;

25. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

(*q*) *Ps.* x. 11. He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it.

14. Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

12 (*r*) For vain man (*s*) would be wise, though (*t*) man be born *like* (*u*) a wild ass's colt.

(*r*) *Ps.* lxii. 9. Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in a balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity.

Rom. i. 22. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.

James ii. 20. But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

(*s*) *Rom.* xii. 16. Be of the same mind, one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

1 *Cor.* iii. 18. Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

(*t*) *Ps.* li. 5. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

Eph. ii. 3. Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of the flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

(*u*) *Jer.* ii. 24. A wild ass used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.

13 If thou (*x*) prepare thine heart, and (*y*) stretch out thine hands toward him:

(*x*) 2 *Chr.* xii. 14. And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the Lord.

xix. 3. Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thy heart to seek God.

(*y*) *Ps.* lxviii. 31. Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

lxxxviii. 9. Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: Lord, I have called daily upon thee; I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

cxliii. 6. I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, put it far away, and (*z*) let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

(*z*) *Ps.* ci. 2. I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O! when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

Zech. v. 3. Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4. I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

15 For then shalt thou (*a*) lift up thy face without spot; yea, (*b*) thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear:

(*a*) 1 *Tim.* ii. 8. I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

1 *John* ii. 28. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

(*b*) *Ps.* xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

Prov. xiv. 26. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence; and his children shall have a place of refuge.

xxviii. 1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

16 Because (*c*) thou shalt forget thy misery, *and* remember *it* (*d*) as waters *that* pass away.

(*c*) *Gen.* xli. 51. And Joseph called the name of the first-born, Manasseh: For God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

Prov. xxxi. 7. Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

(*d*) *Is.* liv. 9. For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

17 And *thine* (*e*) age shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 6. And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

cxii. 4. Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

Prov. iv. 18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

18 And thou shalt be secure, (*f*) because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* (*g*) thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

(*f*) *Ps.* xliii. 5. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

Prov. xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

(*g*) *Lev.* xxvi. 6. And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

Ps. iii. 5. I laid me down and slept; I awaked: for the Lord sustained me.

iv. 8. I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make *thee* afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

20 But (*h*) the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and (*i*) their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

(*h*) *Deut.* xxviii. 65. And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

Ps. lxix. 3. I am weary of my crying; my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

(*i*) *Job* viii. 13. So are the paths of all that

forget God; and the hypocrite's hope shall perish.

14. Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spider's web.

xxvii. 8. For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

CHAPTER XII.

AND Job answered and said,
2 No doubt but (*a*) ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

(*a*) *Job* vi. 24. Teach me, and I will hold my tongue; and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25. How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

viii. 8. For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:

9. (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow:)

10. Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

xi. 2. Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3. Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest shall no man make thee ashamed?

6. And that he would show thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is! Know, therefore, that God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.

12. For vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass's colt.

xv. 2. Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

9. What knowest thou, that we know not? what understandeth thou, which is not in us?

xvii. 4. For thou hast hid their heart from understanding; therefore shalt thou not exalt them.

xx. 3. I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

xxxii. 7. I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8. But there is a spirit in man; and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9. Great men are not always wise; neither do the aged understand judgment.

10. Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will show mine opinion.

11. Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst ye searched out what to say.

12. Yea, I attended unto you; and, behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words;

13. Lest you should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

Prov. xxviii. 11. The rich man is wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth them out.

Is. v. 21. Wo unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

1 *Cor.* iv. 10. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

vi. 5. I speak to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

3 But (*b*) I have understanding as well as you: I *am* not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

(*b*) *Job* xiii. 2. What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.

3. Surely I will speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4. But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

5. O that ye would altogether hold your peace! and it should be your wisdom.

Prov. xxvi. 4. Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

2 *Cor.* xi. 5. For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

21. I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22. Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

23. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I am more: in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

4 I am *as* (*c*) one mocked of his neighbour, (*d*) who calleth upon God, and he answereth him; (*e*) the just upright *man is* laughed to scorn.

(*c*) *Job* xvi. 10. They have gaped upon me with their mouth; they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have gathered themselves together against me.

xvii. 2. Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

6. He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.

xxi. 3. Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on.

xxx. 1. But now they that are younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

Ps. xxii. 7. All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

8. He trusted on the Lord, that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

xxxv. 16. With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

Matt. xxvii. 29. And when they had platted a crown of thorns they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30. And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

41. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42. He saved others, himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

Heb. xi. 36. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

(*d*) *Job* xvi. 20. My friends scorn me; but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

Ps. xci. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

Jer. xxxiii. 3. Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

Mic. vii. 7. Therefore I will look unto the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

(*e*) *Prov.* xiv. 2. He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the Lord: but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

Mark v. 40. And they laughed him to scorn. But, when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

Luke xvi. 14. And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things; and they derided him.

Acts xvii. 32. And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

5 He that is (*f*) ready to slip with *his* feet, *is as* (*g*) a lamp despised in the thought (*h*) of him that is at ease.

(*f*) *Deut.* xxxii. 35. To me belongeth vengeance and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

Ps. xvii. 5. Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

xciv. 18. When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.

Jer. xiii. 16. Give glory to the Lord your God before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

(*g*) *Job* xviii. 5. Yea the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

Prov. xiii. 9. The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

xx. 20. Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

(*h*) *Job* vi. 5. Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

xvi. 4. I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

Ps. cxxiii. 3. Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4. Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

Am. vi. 1. Wo unto them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came!

2. Pass ye unto Calneh and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

3. Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near;

4. That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5. That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David;

6. That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments; but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

Luke xii. 19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

6 ¶ The (*i*) tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God

are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

(*i*) *Job* ix. 24. The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof: if not, where, and who is he?

xxi. 7. Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8. Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9. Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.

10. Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

11. They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12. They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13. They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15. What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

Ps. xvii. 14. From men which are thy hand, O Lord, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

xxxvii. 1. Fret not thyself because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

35. I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

lxxiii. 11. And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

12. Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

xcii. 7. When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

Jer. v. 27. As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit; therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28. They are waxen fat, they shine; yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

7 But (*h*) ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

(*h*) *Job* xxi. 29. Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens,

30. That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

Prov. vi. 6. Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise.

Is. i. 3. The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

Jer. viii. 7. Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow, observe the time of their coming: but my people know not the judgment of the Lord.

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that (*l*) the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

(*l*) *Deut.* viii. 17. And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand, hath gotten me this wealth.

18. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

1 *Sam.* ii. 7. The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

Job xxii. 18. Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

Jer. xxvii. 5. I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

Dan. iv. 17. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

Rom. xi. 36. For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

10 In (*m*) whose hand *is* the soul of every living thing, and (*n*) the breath of all mankind.

(*m*) *Num.* xvi. 22. And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

Acts xvii. 25. Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.

28. For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

(*n*) *Gen.* ii. 7. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

vi. 17. And behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven: and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

Ps. civ. 29. Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

cxlvi. 3. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

11 Doth (*o*) not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?

(*o*) 1 *Cor.* x. 15. I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

Phil. i. 10. That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere, and without offence, till the day of Christ.

Heb. v. 14. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who, by reason of use, have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

12 With the ancient *is* wisdom; and in length of days, understanding.

13 With him *is* (*p*) wisdom and strength, he hath (*q*) counsel and understanding.

(*p*) *Ps.* cxlvii. 5. Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

Prov. ii. 6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

7. He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

Jer. x. 12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

Dan. ii. 20. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever; for wisdom and might are his.

Luke xxi. 15. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

1 *Cor.* i. 24. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

Col. ii. 3. In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

(*q*) *Prov.* viii. 14. Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength.

Is. xl. 13. Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellor, hath taught him?

14. With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding?

xlvi. 10. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

Rom. xi. 34. For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

Eph. i. 8. Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence.

11. In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

14 Behold, (*r*) he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: (*s*) he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

(*r*) *Is.* xiv. 23. I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the Lord of hosts.

Jer. li. 58. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire; and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

64. And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

Mal. i. 4. Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the Lord hath indignation for ever.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 46. This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

xxiv. 18. And thou hast showed this day how that thou hast dealt with me: forasmuch as, when the Lord had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

xxvi. 8. Then said Abishai to David, God hath

delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day; now, therefore, let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

Job xvi. 11. God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

Is. xxii. 22. And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

15 Behold, (*t*) he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also (*u*) he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

(*t*) *Gen.* viii. 1. And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged:

2. The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

1 *Kings* viii. 35. When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36. Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

xvii. 1. And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

Jer. xiv. 22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

Nah. i. 4. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry; and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

Rev. xi. 6. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

(*u*) *Gen.* vi. 13. And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

17. And behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven: and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

vii. 23. And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

Ps. civ. 7. At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8. They go up by the mountains; they go down by the vallies unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9. Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over, that they turn not again to cover the earth.

Am. v. 8. Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; The Lord is his name.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: (*x*) the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 22. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23. Now, therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil concerning thee.

Ez. xiv. 9. And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet; and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

17 He (*y*) leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 31. And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O Lord, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

Is. xix. 12. Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13. The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14. The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

1 *Cor.* i. 19. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

18 He (*z*) looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

(*z*) *Jer.* lii. 31. And it came to pass, in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32. And spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

33. And changed his prison-garments; and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34. And for his diet there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion, until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

Dan. ii. 21. And he changeth the times and the seasons; he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

Rev. xix. 16. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

19 He (*a*) leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

(*a*) *Josh.* x. 24. And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

42. And all these kings, and their land, did Joshua take at one time; because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 45. Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46. This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

Rev. xvii. 14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and (*b*) taketh away the understanding of the aged.

(*b*) *Job* xvii. 4. For thou hast hid their heart from understanding; therefore shalt thou not exalt them.

xxxii. 9. Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

xxxix. 17. Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

21 He (*c*) poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 23. And of Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24. Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

2 *Kings* ix. 26. Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the Lord; and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the Lord. Now, therefore, take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the Lord.

34. And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter.

35. And they went to bury her; but they found no more of her than the scull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36. Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37. And the carcass of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

Ps. cvii. 40. He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.

Is. xxiii. 9. The Lord of hosts hath purposed it to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

xxiv. 21. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the

high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22. And they shall be gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

Dan. iv. 32. And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

22 He (*d*) discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* vi. 12. And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king; but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

Ps. xliv. 21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

cxxxix. 12. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

Dan. ii. 22. He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

Matt. x. 26. Fear them not, therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

1 *Cor.* ii. 10. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

iv. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

23 He (*e*) increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them *again*.

(*e*) *Ex.* i. 7. And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceedingly mighty; and the land was filled with them.

Is. ix. 3. Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

xxvi. 15. Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hast removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.

xxvii. 6. He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

li. 2. Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

lx. 22. A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time.

Jer. xxx. 19. And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

xxxiii. 22. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

Zech. x. 8. I will kiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

24 He (*f*) taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, (*g*) and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.

(*f*) *Is.* vi. 9. And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

xix. 1. The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

Hos. vii. 11. Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

(*g*) *Ps.* cvii. 4. They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

25 They (*h*) grope in the dark without light, and he (*i*) maketh them to stagger like *a* drunken *man*.

(*h*) *Gen.* xix. 11. And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

Is. lix. 10. We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes; we stumble at noon-day as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

Acts xiii. 11. And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist, and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

1 *John* ii. 11. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

(*i*) *Ps.* cvii. 27. They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit's end.

Is. xix. 14. The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

xxiv. 20. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

CHAPTER XIII.

LO, (*a*) mine eyes hath seen all *this*, (*b*) mine ear hath heard and understood it.

(*a*) *Job* xlii. 3. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4. Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak; I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

(*b*) *Job* iv. 12. Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

v. 27. Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

xv. 17. I will show thee, hear me; and that which I have seen I will declare;

18. Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it.

Ps. lxxviii. 3. Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4. We will not hide them from their children, showing to the generation to come the praises of the Lord, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

1 *John* i. 3. That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

2 What (*c*) ye know, *the same* do I know also: I *am* not inferior unto you.

(*c*) *Job* xii. 3. But I have understanding as well as you; I am not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

xv. 8. Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?

9. What knowest thou, that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?

xxxiv. 35. Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

xxxv. 16. Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

xxxvii. 2. Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

xl. 4. Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5. Once have I spoken, but I will not answer; yea, twice, but I will proceed no farther.

xlii. 7. And it was so, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

1 *Cor.* viii. 1. Now, as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2. And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

2 *Cor.* xi. 16. I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17. That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18. Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

xii. 11. I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you; for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

3 Surely (*d*) I would speak to the Almighty, and (*e*) I desire to reason with God.

(*d*) *Job* ix. 34. Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me;

35. Then would I speak, and not fear him: but it is not so with me.

xi. 5. But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee.

xxiii. 3. Oh that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!

4. I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5. I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6. Will he plead against me with his great power? No; but he would put strength in me.

7. There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

xxxi. 35. Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

(*e*) *Job* ix. 3. If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

14. How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

15. Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.

Is. i. 18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord; though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

xli. 21. Produce your cause, saith the Lord; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2. Thou hast planted them; yea, they have taken root; they grow; yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

4 But (*f*) ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all (*g*) physicians of no value.

(*f*) *Ex.* xx. 16. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Ps. cxix. 69. The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

(*g*) *Job* xvi. 2. I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all.

Jer. vi. 14. They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

viii. 22. Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

xxx. 13. There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

xlvi. 11. Go up into Gilead and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for thou shalt not be cured.

Ez. xxxiv. 4. The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

Hos. v. 13. When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, and cure you of your wound.

Mark ii. 17. When Jesus heard it he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.

v. 26. And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.

5 Oh, (*h*) that ye would altogether hold your peace! (*i*) and it should be your wisdom.

(*h*) *Job* xi. 3. Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest shall no man make thee ashamed?

xvi. 3. Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

xviii. 2. How long will it be ere you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

xix. 2. How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

xxi. 2. Hear diligently my speech; and let this be your consolations.

3. Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on.

(*i*) *Prov.* xvii. 28. Even a fool when he holdeth his peace is counted wise; and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Ec. v. 3. For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice is known by multitude of words.

Am. v. 13. Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

James i. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

6 Hear (*k*) now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

(*k*) *Judg.* ix. 7. And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of Mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

Job xxxiii. 1. Wherefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2. Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3. My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart; and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

xxxiv. 2. Hear my words, O ye wise men; and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

Prov. viii. 6. Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7. For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

7 Will ye (*l*) speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

(*l*) *Job* xi. 2. Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3. Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest shall no man make thee ashamed?

4. For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

xvii. 5. He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

xxxvi. 4. For truly my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

8 Will ye (*m*) accept his person? will ye contend for God?

(*m*) *Ex.* xxiii. 2. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment:

3. Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

Job xxxii. 21. Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

xxxiv. 19. How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

Prov. xxiv. 23. These things also belong to the wise. It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

Mal. ii. 9. Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

9 Is it good that he should (*n*) search you out? or (*o*) as one man mocketh another, do ye *so* mock him?

(*n*) *Job* xxxiv. 36. My desire is, that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

Ps. xliv. 21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

cxxxix. 23. Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts.

Jer. xvii. 10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

(*o*) *Job* xvii. 2. Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

Is. xxviii. 22. Now, therefore, be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

Gal. vi. 7. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

10 He will surely (*p*) reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

(*p*) *Ps.* l. 21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself; but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22. Now, consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

lxxxii. 2. How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

James ii. 9. But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

11 Shall (*q*) not his excellency make you afraid? and (*r*) his dread fall upon you?

(*q*) *Ps.* cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Jer. v. 22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

x. 10. But the Lord is the true God; he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses,

the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

(*r*) *Ex.* xv. 16. Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over which thou hast purchased.

Is. viii. 13. Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself: and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

12 Your (*s*) remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies (*t*) to bodies of clay.

(*s*) *Job* xviii. 17. His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

Ps. xxxiv. 16. The face of the Lord is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

cii. 12. But thou, O Lord, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

cix. 15. Let them be before the Lord continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

Prov. x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

Is. xxvi. 14. They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

(*t*) *Gen.* ii. 7. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Job iv. 19. How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

2 *Cor.* v. 1. For we know that, if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, (*u*) and let come on me what *will*.

(*u*) *Job* vi. 9. Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

10. Then should I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden myself in sorrow; let him not spare; for I have not concealed the words of the Holy One.

vii. 15. So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my life.

16. I loathe it; I would not live alway: let me alone, for my days are vanity.

14 Wherefore do (*x*) I take my flesh in my teeth, (*y*) and put my life in mine hand?

(*x*) *Job* xviii. 4. He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

Ec. iv. 5. The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

Is. ix. 20. And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

xlix. 26. And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

(*y*) *Judg.* xii. 3. And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the Lord delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

1 *Sam.* xix. 5. For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice; wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

xxviii. 21. And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

Ps. cxix. 109. My soul is continually in my hand; yet do I not forget thy law.

15 Though (*z*) he slay me, yet will I trust in him: (*a*) but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

(*z*) *Ps.* xxiii. 4. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Prov. xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness; but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Rom. viii. 38. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39. Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

(*a*) 1 *John* iii. 20. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

16 He also *shall be* (*b*) my salvation: (*c*) for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

(*b*) *Ex.* xv. 2. The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

Ps. xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

lxii. 6. He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence, I shall not be moved.

7. In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

cxviii. 14. The Lord is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

21. I will praise thee; for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

Is. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and song; he also is become my salvation.

Jer. iii. 23. Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.

Acts xiii. 47. For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

(*c*) *Is.* xxxiii. 14. The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites; who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

17 Hear diligently my speech and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause; (*d*) I know that I shall be justified.

(*d*) *Is.* xliii. 26. Put me in remembrance; let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

Rom. viii. 33. Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth;

34. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

19 Who *is* he (*e*) *that* will plead with me? for now, (*f*) if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

(*e*) *Is.* l. 7. For the Lord God will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8. He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

(*f*) *Jer.* xx. 9. Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name: but his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

20 Only do not two *things* unto me: then will I not (*g*) hide myself from thee.

(*g*) *Gen.* iii. 8. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.

9. And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10. And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

Ps. cxxxix. 12. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

Rev. vi. 15. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then (*h*) call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

(*h*) *Job* ix. 32. For he is not a man as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment.

xxxviii. 3. Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

xl. 4. Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5. Once have I spoken, but I will not answer; yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

23 How (*i*) many *are* mine ini-

quities and sins? (*k*) make me to know my transgression and my sin.

(*i*) *Job* xxii. 5. Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

Ps. xliv. 20. If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

(*k*) *Job* xxxvi. 8. And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction;

9. Then he showeth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

Ps. cxxxix. 23. Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts;

24. And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

24 Wherefore (*l*) hidest thou thy face, and (*m*) holdest me for thine enemy?

(*l*) *Deut.* xxxii. 20. And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

Job x. 2. I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; show me wherefore thou contendest with me.

xxix. 2. O that I were as in months past, as in the days when God preserved me;

3. When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness.

Ps. x. 1. Why standest thou afar off, O Lord? why hidest thou thyself in time of trouble?

xiii. 1. How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

xliv. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

lxxvii. 6. I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart; and my spirit made diligent search.

7. Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8. Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?

9. Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

lxxxviii. 14. Lord, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 16. Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the Lord is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

Job xvi. 9. He teareth me in his wrath who hateth me; he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

xix. 11. He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.

xxx. 21. Thou art become cruel to me; with thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.

xxxiii. 10. Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

Lam. ii. 5. The Lord was as an enemy; he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces; he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

2 *Thess.* iii. 15. Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

25 Wilt thou (*n*) break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 14. After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog? after a flea?

Job xiv. 3. And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?

Is. xvii. 13. The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

Matt. xii. 20. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

26 For (*o*) thou writest bitter things against me; and (*p*) makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

(*o*) *Ruth* i. 20. And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

(*p*) *Job* xx. 11. His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

Ps. xxv. 7. Remember not the sins of my youth nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

Jer. xxxi. 19. Surely after that I was turned I repented: and after that I was instructed I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed; yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

27 Thou (*q*) puttest my feet also in the stocks, (*r*) and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou (*s*) settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

(*q*) *Job* xxxiii. 11. He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

Prov. vii. 22. He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks.

Acts xvi. 24. Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

(*r*) *Job* x. 6. That thou inquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

xiv. 16. For now thou numberest my steps; dost thou not watch over my sin?

17. My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

(*s*) *Job* ii. 7. So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore biles, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

28 And (*t*) he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, (*u*) as a garment that is moth-eaten.

(*t*) *Num.* xii. 12. Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

Job xxx. 17. My bones are pierced in me in the night-season, and my sinews take no rest.

18. By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19. He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

29. I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30. My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

(*u*) *Job* iv. 19. How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

Ps. xxxix. 11. When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

Hos. v. 12. Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

CHAPTER XIV.

MAN *that is* (*a*) born of a woman *is* of (*b*) few days, and full of trouble.

(*a*) *Ps.* li. 5. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

Matt. xi. 11. Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

(*b*) *Gen.* xlvii. 9. And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

Ps. xxxix. 5. Behold, thou hast made my days as an hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

2 He cometh forth (*c*) like a flower, and is cut down: he (*d*) fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

(*c*) *Ps.* xc. 5. Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

6. In the morning it flourisheth and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down and withered.

xcii. 7. When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish, it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

ciii. 15. As for man, his days are as grass; as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16. For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

Is. xl. 6. The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field.

7. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth, because the spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

8. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

James i. 10. But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

1 *Pet.* i. 24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

(*d*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 15. For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

Ps. cii. 11. My days are like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

cxliv. 4. Man is like to vanity: his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

Ec. viii. 13. But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

3 And (*e*) dost thou open thine

eyes upon such an one, and (*f*) bringest me into judgment with thee?

(*e*) *Ps.* cxliv. 3. Lord, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

(*f*) *Ps.* cxliii. 2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

4 Who can bring a (*g*) clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

(*g*) *Luke* i. 35. And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing, which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

5 Seeing (*h*) his days *are* determined, (*i*) the number of his months *are* with thee, (*k*) thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;

(*h*) *Job* vii. 1. Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of an hireling?

xii. 10. In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

Ps. xxxix. 4. Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am.

Dan. v. 26. This is the interpretation of the thing: Mene; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

30. In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

ix. 24. Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

xi. 36. And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

Luke xii. 20. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee; then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

Acts xvii. 26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

Heb. ix. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.

(*i*) *Job* xxi. 21. For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

(*k*) *Job* xxiii. 13. But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.

14. For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me; and many such things are with him.

Ps. civ. 9. Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over, that they turn not again to cover the earth.

29. Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

Dan. iv. 35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him; What doest thou?

Rev. i. 18. I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

iii. 7. And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David; he that openeth and no man shutteth; and shutteth and no man openeth.

6 (*l*) Turn from him, that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, (*m*) as an hireling, his day.

(*l*) *Job* vii. 16. I loathe it; I would not live always; let me alone, for my days are vanity.

19. How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

x. 20. Are not my days few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little.

Ps. xxxix. 13. O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

(*m*) *Job* vii. 2. As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work.

Matt. xx. 1. For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a-day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4. And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5. Again, he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7. They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8. So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, (*n*) that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

(*n*) *Job* xix. 10. He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone; and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

Is. xi. 1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

xxvii. 6. He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root; Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

Dan. iv. 15. Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof (*o*) die in the ground;

(*o*) *Is.* xxvi. 19. Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

John xii. 24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

1 *Cor.* xv. 36. Thou fool! that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, (*p*) and bring forth boughs like a plant.

(*p*) *Ez.* xvii. 3. And say, Thus saith the Lord God, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4. He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffic: he set it in a city of merchants.

5. He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow-tree:

6. And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7. There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers; and, behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8. It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9. Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10. Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

22. Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent:

23. In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24. And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken, and have done it.

xix. 10. Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was fruitful, and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11. And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

10 But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, (*q*) man giveth up the ghost, and (*r*) where is he?

(*q*) *Gen.* xlix. 33. And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

Job iii. 11. Why died I not from the womb? why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

x. 18. Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

xi. 20. But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

xvii. 13. If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14. I have said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother and my sister.

15. And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16. They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

Matt. xxvii. 50. Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

Acts v. 10. Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

(*r*) *Job* vii. 7. Oh remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

8. The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.

9. As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away; so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.

10. He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

xix. 26. And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God.

Prov. xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

11 *As* the waters fail from the sea, and (*s*) the flood decayeth and drieth up:

(*s*) *Job* vi. 15. My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they pass away;

16. Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid:

17. What time they wax warm they vanish; when it is hot they are consumed out of their place.

18. The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

Jer. xv. 18. Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?

12 So (*t*) man lieth down and riseth not: (*u*) till the heavens *be* no more, they shall not (*x*) awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

(*t*) *Job* xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Ec. iii. 19. For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20. All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21. Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

xii. 5. Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets.

(*u*) *Is.* li. 6. Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

lxv. 17. For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

lxvi. 22. For as the new heavens, and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away.

2 *Pet.* iii. 7. But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness;

12. Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13. Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Rev. xx. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

xxi. 1. And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

(*x*) *Is.* xxvi. 19. Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Dan. xii. 2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

John xi. 11. These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep he shall do well.

13. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

Eph. v. 14. Wherefore he saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

1 *Thess.* iv. 14. For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

13 Oh, that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, (*y*) until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest (*z*) appoint me a set time, and (*a*) remember me!

(*y*) *Is.* xii. 1. And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

xxvi. 20. Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

(*z*) *Mark* xiii. 32. But of that day, and that hour, knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

Acts i. 7. And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

xvii. 31. Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

(*a*) *Gen.* viii. 1. And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

Ps. cvi. 4. Remember me, O Lord, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation.

Luke xxiii. 42. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

14 If a man die, (*b*) shall he live *again?* (*c*) all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till (*d*) my change come.

(*b*) *Ez.* xxxvii. 1. The hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

2. And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry.

3. And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

4. Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord.

5. Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6. And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

7. So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and, behold, a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8. And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.

9. Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10. So I prophesied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11. Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost; we are cut off for our parts.

12. Therefore prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O my people,

I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves.

14. And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live; and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

Matt. xxii. 29. Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31. But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

John v. 28. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29. And shall come forth: they that have done good unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil unto the resurrection of damnation.

Acts xxvi. 8. Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

1 *Cor.* xv. 42. So also is the resurrection of the dead: it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43. It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power.

44. It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

Rev. xx. 13. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

(c) *Job* xlii. 16. After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations.

Ps. xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart; wait, I say, on the Lord.

xl. 1. I waited patiently for the Lord, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

Lam. iii. 25. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

Jam. v. 7. Be patient, therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and the latter rain.

8. Be ye also patient; establish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

(d) 1 *Cor.* xv. 51. Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; (for the trumpet shall sound;) and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

Phil. iii. 21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

15 Thou (*e*) shalt call, and I will answer thee: (*f*) thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

(e) *Job* xiii. 22. Then call thou, and I will answer; or let me speak, and answer thou me.

Ps. l. 4. He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5. Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

1 *Thess.* iv. 17. Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

1 *John* ii. 28. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

(f) *Job* vii. 21. And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

x. 3. Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

8. Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

Ps. cxxxviii. 8. The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me; thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

1 *Pet.* iv. 19. Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

16 For now (*g*) thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

(g) *Job* x. 6. That thou inquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

14. If I sin, then thou markest me; and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

xiii. 27. Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

xxxi. 4. Doth he not see my ways, and count all my steps?

xxxiii. 11. He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

xxxiv. 21. For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

Ps. lvi. 6. They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

cxxxix. 1. O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2. Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

3. Thou compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4. For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether.

Prov. v. 21. For the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.

Jer. xxxii. 19. Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

17 My transgression *is* (*h*) sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

(h) *Deut.* xxxii. 34. Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

Job xxi. 19. God layeth up his iniquity for his children; he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

Hos. xiii. 12. The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is hid.

18 And surely (*i*) the mountain falling cometh to nought, and (*k*) the rock is removed out of his place.

(i) *Ps.* cii. 25. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure; yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

Is. xl. 12. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

xli. 15. Behold, I will make thee a new sharp thrashing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thrash the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16. Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the Lord, and shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

liv. 10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord, that hath mercy on thee.

lxiv. 1. Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

Jer. iv. 24. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

Rev. vi. 14. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

viii. 8. And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood.

xx. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

(k) *Job* xviii. 4. He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

Matt. xxvii. 51. And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom: and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth; and thou (*l*) destroyest the hope of man.

(l) *Job* xix. 10. He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone; and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

xxvii. 8. For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

Ps. xxx. 6. And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7. Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

Ez. xxxvii. 11. Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost; we are cut off for our parts.

20 Thou (*m*) prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou (*n*) changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

(*m*) *Ec.* viii. 8. There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

(*n*) *Job.* ii. 12. And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

Lam. iv. 8. Their visage is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

21 His sons come to honour, and (*o*) he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 20. And, about the time of her death, the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast borne a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

Ps. xxxix. 6. Surely every man walketh in a vain show; surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

Ec. ii. 18. Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun; because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19. And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have showed myself wise under the sun. This is also vanity.

ix. 5. For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

Is. xxxix. 7. And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the place of the king of Babylon.

lxiii. 16. Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer; thy name is from everlasting.

22 But (*p*) his flesh upon him shall have pain, and (*q*) his soul within him shall mourn.

(*p*) *Job* xix. 20. My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

22. Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

xxxiii. 19. He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain:

20. So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21. His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones that were not seen stick out.

(*q*) *Prov.* xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Luke xvi. 23. And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me; and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

CHAPTER XV.

THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should (*a*) a wise man utter vain knowledge, and (*b*) fill his belly with the east wind?

(*a*) *Job* xi. 2. Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3. Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest shall no man make thee ashamed?

xiii. 2. What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.

James iii. 13. Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him show, out of a good conversation, his works with meekness of wisdom.

(*b*) *Hos.* xii. 1. Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and oil is carried into Egypt.

3 Should (*c*) he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

(*c*) *Job* xiii. 4. But ye are forgers of lies; ye are all physicians of no value.

5. Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace; and it should be your wisdom.

xvi. 2. I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all.

3. Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

Mal. iii. 13. Your words have been stout against me, saith the Lord: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14. Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts?

15. And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

Matt. xii. 36. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Col. iv. 6. Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

1 *Tim.* vi. 4. He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5. Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

4 Yea, (*d*) thou castest off fear, and (*e*) restrainest prayer before God.

(*d*) *Job* iv. 5. But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6. Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

vi. 14. To him that is afflicted pity should be showed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

Ps. xxxvi. 1. The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2. For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3. The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

Zeph. i. 6. And them that are turned back from the Lord; and those that have not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* x. 13. So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the Lord, even against the word of the Lord, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit to inquire of it;

14. And inquired not of the Lord; therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David, the son of Jesse.

Job v. 8. I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause.

xxvii. 10. Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

Hos. vii. 14. And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assembled themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

Am. vi. 10. And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue; for we may not make mention of the name of the Lord.

Luke xviii. 1. And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and (*f*) thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

(*f*) *Ps.* l. 19. Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20. Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slandereth thine own mother's son.

lii. 2. Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs: like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3. Thou lovest evil more than good, and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4. Thou lovest all-devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.

lxiv. 3. Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words.

cxx. 2. Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3. What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

Jer. ix. 3. And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

4. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother, for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5. And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongues to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

8. Their tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

James iii. 5. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

8. But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

6 Thine (*g*) own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, (*h*) thine own lips testify against thee.

(*g*) *Job* ix. 20. If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

Ps. lxiv. 8. So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

Matt. xxvi. 65. Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

Luke xix. 22. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

(*h*) *Job* xxxiii. 8. Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,

9. I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

10. Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11. He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12. Behold, in this thou art not just; I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

xxxiv. 5. For Job hath said, I am righteous; and God hath taken away my judgment.

6. Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

7. What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorning like water;

8. Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with the wicked men?

9. For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

xxxv. 2. Thinkest thou this to be right that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God's?

3. For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have if I be cleansed from my sin?

xl. 8. Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

xlii. 3. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered what I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

7 *Art* thou (*i*) the first man *that* was born? (*k*) or wast thou made before the hills?

(*i*) *Gen.* iv. 1. And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord.

Job xii. 12. With the ancient is wisdom, and in length of days understanding.

(*k*) *Ps.* xc. 2. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world; even from everlasting to everlasting thou art God.

Prov. viii. 22. The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24. When there were no depths I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25. Before the mountains were settled; before the hills was I brought forth.

8 Hast thou heard (*l*) the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?

(*l*) *Deut.* xxix. 29. The secret things belong unto the Lord our God; but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Job xi. 6. And that he would show thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is! Know, therefore, that God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.

Ps. xxv. 14. The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will show them his covenant.

Prov. iii. 32. For the froward is abomination to the Lord: but his secret is with the righteous.

Jer. xxiii. 18. For who hath stood in the council of the Lord, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

Am. iii. 7. Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

Matt. xi. 25. At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

xiii. 11. He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

35. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

John xv. 15. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his Lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

Rom. xi. 34. For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

xvi. 25. Now, to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began;

26. But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.)

1 *Cor.* ii. 9. But, as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so, the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

16. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

9 What (*m*) knowest thou that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?

(*m*) *Job* xxvi. 3. How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4. To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

2 *Cor.* x. 7. Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's.

xi. 5. For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

21. I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22. Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

23. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I am more: in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24. Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.

25. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26. In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27. In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28. Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29. Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30. If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

10 With us *are* both (*n*) the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxii. 7. Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will show thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

Job viii. 8. For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:

9. (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow:)

10. Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

xxxii. 6. And Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, answered and said, I am young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not show you mine opinion.

7. I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

Prov. xvi. 31. The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

11 *Are* (*o*) the consolations of God small with thee? (*p*) is there any secret thing with thee?

(*o*) 2 *Cor.* i. 3. Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4. Who comforteth us in all our tribulations, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

vii. 6. Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

(*p*) *Job* xiii. 2. What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.

12 Why doth (*q*) thine heart carry thee away? and what do (*r*) thy eyes wink at,

(*q*) *Ec.* xi. 9. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

Mark vii. 21. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22. Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness.

Acts v. 3. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4. Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? Why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

viii. 22. Repent, therefore, of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

James i. 14. But every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

(*r*) *Ps.* xxxv. 19. Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me; neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

Prov. vi. 13. He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

13 That thou (*s*) turnest thy spirit against God, (*t*) and lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth?

(*s*) *Rom.* viii. 7. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8. So then, they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

(*t*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 13. Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

James i. 26. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

iii. 2. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3. Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4. Behold also the ships, which, though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm whithersoever the governor listeth.

5. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

14 What (*u*) *is* man, that he should be clean? and *he which is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

(*u*) *Job* xxv. 4. How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

Ps. li. 5. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

Prov. xx. 9. Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Ec. vii. 20. For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

29. Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

John iii. 6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Rom. vii. 18. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not.

Gal. iii. 22. But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

1 *John* i. 8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; (*x*) yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

(*x*) *Job* xxv. 5. Behold, even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

16 How much more (*y*) abominable and filthy *is* man, which (*z*) drinketh iniquity like water.

(*y*) *Job* xxv. 6. How much less man that is a worm; and the son of man which is a worm?

xlii. 6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Ps. xiv. 1. The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt; they have done abominable works; there is none that doeth good.

2. The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Rom. i. 28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

29. Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30. Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31. Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful.

iii. 9. What then? are we better than they? No, in nowise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10. As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips.

14. Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15. Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16. Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17. And the way of peace have they not known:

18. There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

Tit. iii. 3. For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

(*z*) *Job* xxxiv. 7. What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorning like water?

Prov. xix. 28. An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

17 ¶ I will show thee, (*a*) hear me; and that *which* I have seen I will declare;

(*a*) *Job* v. 27. Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

xxxiii. 1. Wherefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

xxxiv. 2. Hear my words, O ye wise men; and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

xxxvi. 2. Suffer me a little, and I will show thee that I have yet to speak on God's behalf.

18 Which wise men have told (*b*) from their fathers, and have not hid *it:*

(*b*) *Job* viii. 8. For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers.

Ps. lxxi. 18. Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have showed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

lxxviii. 3. Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4. We will not hide them from their children, showing to the generation to come the praises of the Lord, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5. For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children;

6. That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born, who should arise and declare them to their children.

Is. xxxviii. 19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

19 Unto (*c*) whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

(*c*) *Gen.* x. 25. And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of the one was Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

32. These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

Joel iii. 17. So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

20 The wicked man (*d*) travaileth with pain all *his* days, and (*e*) the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

(*d*) *Rom.* viii. 22. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

(*e*) *Ps.* xc. 3. Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4. For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

21 A dreadful sound *is* in his ears: (*f*) in prosperity (*g*) the destroyer shall come upon him.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 36. And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37. But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38. And it came to pass, about ten days after, that the Lord smote Nabal, that he died.

Job i. 13. And there was a day, when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14. And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were ploughing, and the asses feeding beside them;

15. And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped to tell thee.

18. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19. And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

6. Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds;

7. Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

22. In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23. When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

24. He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

Ps. lxxiii. 18. Surely thou didst set them in slippery places; thou castedst them down into destruction.

19. How are they brought into desolation as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20. As a dream when one awaketh: so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

xcii. 7. When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

Acts xii. 21. And upon a set day, Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

1 *Thess.* v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

(*g*) 1 *Cor.* x. 10. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

Rev. ix. 11. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue he hath his name Apollyon.

22 He (*h*) believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, (*i*) and he is waited for of the sword.

(*h*) 2 *Kings* vi. 33. And while he yet talked with him, behold, the messenger came down unto him, and he said, Behold, this evil is of the Lord, what should I wait for the Lord any longer?

Job vi. 11. What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

ix. 16. If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

Is. viii. 21. And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

22. And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

(*i*) *Job* xx. 25. It is drawn and cometh out of the body; yea, the glistening sword cometh out of his gall: terrors are upon him.

23 He (*k*) wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that (*l*) the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

(*k*) *Gen.* iv. 12. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

Job xxx. 3. For want and famine they were solitary: fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste:

4. Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots for their meat.

Ps. lix. 15. Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

cix. 10. Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

Lam. v. 6. We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

9. We gat our bread with the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.

Heb. xi. 37. They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins and goat-skins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38. (Of whom the world was not worthy;) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

(*l*) *Job* xviii. 5. Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6. The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

18. He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

Ec. xi. 8. But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all, yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

Joel ii. 2. A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

Am. v. 20. Shall not the day of the Lord be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

Zeph. i. 15. That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

Heb. x. 27. But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

24 Trouble and (*m*) anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him (*n*) as a king ready to the battle.

(*m*) *Job* vi. 2. Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

3. For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.

4. For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

Ps. cxix. 143. Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me; yet thy commandments are my delights.

Prov. i. 27. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

Is. xiii. 8. And they shall be afraid; pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth; they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.

Matt. xxvi. 37. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

Rom. ii. 9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

(*n*) *Prov.* vi. 11. So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

25 For (*o*) he stretcheth out his hand against God, and (*p*) strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

(*o*) *Lev.* xxvi. 23. And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me.

Ps. lxxiii. 9. They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

11. And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

Mal. iii. 13. Your words have been stout against me, saith the Lord: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

Acts ix. 5. And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest. It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

xii. 1. Now about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

(*p*) *Ex.* v. 2. And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

ix. 17. As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

1 *Sam.* vi. 6. Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

Ps. lii. 7. Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

Is. x. 12. Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon Mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13. For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

26 He runneth upon him, (*q*) *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

(*q*) *Gen.* xlix. 8. Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

Ps. xviii. 40. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

27 Because (*r*) he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

(*r*) *Deut.* xxxii. 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

Ps. xvii. 10. They are enclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

lxxviii. 31. The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

Is. vi. 10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Jer. v. 28. They are waxen fat, they shine; yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

28 And he dwelleth in (*s*) desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, (*t*) which are ready to become heaps.

(*s*) *Is.* v. 8. Wo unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9. In mine ears, said the Lord of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant.

10. Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

Mic. vii. 13. Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

(*t*) *Jer.* ix. 11. And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

xxvi. 18. Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Zion shall be ploughed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

li. 37. And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

Mic. iii. 12. Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed as a field; and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

29 He shall not be rich, (*u*) neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

(*u*) *Ps.* xlix. 16. Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17. For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away; his glory shall not descend after him.

Luke xii. 19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21. So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

xvi. 2. And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

James i. 11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

v. 1. Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3. Your gold and silver is cankered: and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

30 He shall not (*x*) depart out of darkness; (*y*) the flame shall dry up his branches, and (*z*) by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

(*x*) *Matt.* viii. 12. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

xxii. 13. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

2 *Pet.* ii. 17. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

Jude 13. Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

(*y*) *Job* xx. 26. All darkness shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

Is. xxx. 33. For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

Ez. xv. 4. Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. Is it meet for any work?

5. Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7. And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them.

xx. 47. And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the Lord, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48. And all flesh shall see that I the Lord have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

Matt. xxv. 41. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

Mark ix. 43. And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than, having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched.

44. Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched;

45. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than, having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched;

46. Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than, having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire;

48. Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49. For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

2 *Thess.* i. 8. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

(*z*) *Job* iv. 9. By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

Is. xi. 4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth

with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Rev. xix. 15. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

31 Let (*a*) not him that is deceived (*b*) trust in vanity: for (*c*) vanity shall be his recompense.

(*a*) *Job* xii. 16. With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his.

Is. xliv. 20. He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

Gal. vi. 3. For if a man think himself to be something when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

7. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

Eph. v. 6. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxii. 10. Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

Is. lix. 4. None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity and speak lies: they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

Jon. ii. 8. They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

(*c*) *Job* iv. 8. Even as I have seen, they that plough iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

Prov. xxii. 8. He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity; and the rod of his anger shall fail.

Is. xvii. 10. Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11. In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish; but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

Hos. viii. 7. For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal; if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

Gal. vi. 8. For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

32 It shall be accomplished before his time, (*d*) and his branch shall not be green.

(*d*) *Ps.* lii. 5. God shall likewise destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6. The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7. Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

8. But I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

Is. xxvii. 11. When the boughs thereof are withered they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire; for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favour.

Ez. xvii. 8. It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9. Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10. Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

Hos. ix. 16. Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit; yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb.

xiv. 5. I will be as the dew unto Israel; he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6. His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7. They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

John xv. 6. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

33 He shall (*e*) shake off his unripe grape as the vine, (*f*) and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

(*e*) *Is.* xxxiii. 9. The earth mourneth and languisheth; Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

Rev. vi. 13. And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

(*f*) *Deut.* xxviii. 39. Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them; but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the worms shall eat them.

40. Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil: for thine olive shall cast his fruit.

34 For (*g*) the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume (*h*) the tabernacles of bribery.

(*g*) *Is.* xxxiii. 14. The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites; who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

Matt. xxiv. 51. And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* viii. 3. And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

Mic. vii. 3. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

35 They (*i*) conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

(*i*) *Ps.* vii. 14. Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

Is. lix. 4. None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies: they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

James i. 15. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

CHAPTER XVI.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 I have (*a*) heard many such things: miserable comforters *are* ye all.

(*a*) *James* i. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

3 Shall vain words have an end? or (*b*) what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

(*b*) *Matt.* xxii. 46. And no man was able to answer him a word; neither durst any man, from that day forth, ask him any more questions.

Tit. i. 11. Whose mouths must be stopped; who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not for filthy lucre's sake.

4 I also could speak as ye *do;* (*c*) if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap (*d*) up words against you, and (*e*) shake mine head at you.

(*c*) *Matt.* vii. 12. Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

Rom. xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

1 *Cor.* xii. 26. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

(*d*) *Prov.* x. 19. In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

Ec. x. 14. A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him who can tell him?

(*e*) 2 *Kings* xix. 21. This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

Ps. xxii. 7. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying.

xliv. 14. Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

Jer. xviii. 16. To make their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

Lam. ii. 15. All that pass by clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call, The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

5 *But* (*f*) I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage *your grief.*

(*f*) *Job* iv. 3. Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4. Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

vi. 14. To him that is afflicted pity should be showed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

xxix. 25. I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

Ps. xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart; wait, I say, on the Lord.

Prov. xxvii. 9. Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.

17. Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

Is. xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

Gal. vi. 2. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

6 ¶ Though I speak, (*g*) my grief is not assuaged: and though I forbear, what am I eased?

(*g*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 1. I cried unto God with my voice; even unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2. In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3. I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4. Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5. I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6. I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with my own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7. Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8. Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?

9. Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

lxxxviii. 15. I am afflicted, and ready to die from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16. Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17. They came round about me daily like water, they compassed me about together.

18. Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

7 But now (*h*) he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

(*h*) *Ps.* vi. 6. I am weary with my groaning; all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

7. Mine eye is consumed because of grief: it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

Prov. iii. 11. My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction:

12. For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Is. l. 4. The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning; he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

Mic. vi. 13. Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witness *against me:* and (*i*) my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

(*i*) *Ps.* cvi. 15. And he gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul.

Is. x. 16. Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

xxiv. 16. From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

9 He (*k*) teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: (*l*) he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

(*k*) *Ps.* l. 22. Now, consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

Hos. v. 14. For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxxv. 16. With hypocritical mockers in feasts they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

xxxvii. 12. The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

Lam. ii. 16. All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth; they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

10 They have (*m*) gaped upon me with their mouth; (*n*) they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; (*o*) they have gathered themselves together against me.

(*m*) *Ps.* xxii. 13. They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

xxxv. 21. Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha! our eye hath seen it.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 24. But Zedekiah, the son of Chenaanah, went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the Lord from me to speak unto thee?

Is. l. 6. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Lam. iii. 30. He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled with reproach.

Mic. v. 1. Now gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us; they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

Matt. xxvi. 67. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands.

Acts xxiii. 2. And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

2 *Cor.* xi. 20. For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxxv. 15. But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceased not.

xciv. 21. They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

Acts iv. 27. For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together.

11 God hath delivered me (*p*) to the ungodly, and (*q*) turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

(*p*) *John* xix. 16. Then delivered he him, therefore, unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxvii. 12. Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

12 I was at ease, but he hath (*r*) broken me asunder: he hath also taken *me* (*s*) by my neck, and (*t*) shaken me to pieces, and (*u*) set me up for his mark.

(*r*) *Ps.* xliv. 19. Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

Lam. iii. 4. My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

Matt. xxi. 44. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

(*s*) *Rom.* xvi. 4. Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

(*t*) *Lam.* iii. 11. He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

Ez. xxix. 7. When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder; and when they leaned upon thee, thou breakest, and madest all their lives to be at a stand.

(*u*) *Lam.* iii. 12. He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 His (*x*) archers compass me round about; (*y*) he cleaveth my reins asunder, and (*z*) doth not spare; he (*a*) poureth out my gall upon the ground.

(*x*) *Gen.* xlix. 23. The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.

Ps. vii. 12. If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13. He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

(*y*) *Lam.* iii. 13. He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

(*z*) *Deut.* xxix. 20. The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

Ez. v. 11. Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

Rom. viii. 32. He that spared not his own Son,

but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

2 *Pet.* ii. 5. And spared not the old world, but saved Noe, the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly.

(*a*) *Lam.* ii. 11. Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

14 He (*b*) breaketh me with breach upon breach, (*c*) he runneth upon me like a giant.

(*b*) *Lam.* iii. 3. Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4. My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

5. He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travail.

(*c*) *Judg.* xv. 8. And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

15 I have (*d*) sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and (*e*) defiled my horn in the dust.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 27. And it came to pass when Ahab heard these words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

Is. xxii. 12. And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.

(*e*) *Ps.* vii. 5. Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

lxxv. 5. Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

10. All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

16 My (*f*) face is foul with weeping, and (*g*) on mine eyelids *is* the shadow of death;

(*f*) *Ps.* vi. 6. I am weary with my groaning; all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

7. Mine eye is consumed because of grief. it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

xxxi. 9. Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my body.

lxix. 3. I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

Is. lii. 14. As many were astonished at thee; (his visage was so marred, more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men.)

Lam. i. 16. For these things I weep: mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me; my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

(*g*) *Ps.* cxvi. 3. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

Mark xiv. 34. And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

17 Not (*h*) for *any* injustice in mine hands: also (*i*) my prayer *is* pure.

(*h*) *Job* xi. 14. If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

Ps. vii. 3. O Lord my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4. If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy;)

5. Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

xliv. 17. All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18. Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way;

19. Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20. If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

(*i*) *Prov.* xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

1 *Tim.* ii. 8. I will, therefore, that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

18 (*k*) O earth, (*l*) cover not thou my blood, and (*m*) let my cry have no place.

(*k*) *Jer.* xxii. 29. O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the Lord.

(*l*) *Gen.* iv. 11. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

Neh. iv. 5. And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

Is. xxvi. 21. For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

Ez. xxiv. 7. For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust.

(*m*) *Job* xxvii. 9. Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

Ps. lxvi. 18. If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.

19. But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear; your hands are full of blood.

lviii. 9. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

10. And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day.

James iv. 3. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

19 Also now, behold, (*n*) my witness *is* in heaven, and my record *is* on high.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 5. And he said unto them, The Lord is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found aught in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.

Rom. i. 9. For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers.

ix. 1. I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost.

2 *Cor.* i. 23. Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

xi. 31. The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

1 *Thess.* ii. 10. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably, we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

20 My friends scorn me; *but* mine eye (*o*) poureth out *tears* unto God.

(*o*) *Ps.* cix. 4. For my love they are my adversaries: but I give myself unto prayer.

cxlii. 2. I poured out my complaint before him; I showed before him my trouble.

Hos. xii. 4. Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed; he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

5. Even the Lord God of hosts; the Lord is his memorial.

21 Oh, that one might (*p*) plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour!

(*p*) *Job* ix. 34. Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me;

35. Then would I speak, and not fear him: but it is not so with me.

xxxi. 35. Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

Ec. vi. 10. That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

Is. xlv. 9. Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

22 When a few years are come, then I shall go the way (*q*) *whence* I shall not return.

(*q*) *Job* vii. 9. As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away, so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.

10. He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

xiv. 10. But man dieth, and wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

CHAPTER XVII.

MY breath is (*a*) corrupt, (*b*) my days are extinct, (*c*) the graves *are ready* for me.

(*a*) *Job* xix. 17. My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's sake of mine own body.

(*b*) *Job* vi. 11. What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

Is. lvii. 16. For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxxviii. 3. For my soul is full of troubles, and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4. I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

5. Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

Is. xxxviii. 10. I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave; I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11. I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12. Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life; he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13. I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night, wilt thou make an end of me.

14. Like a crane, or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me.

2 *Are there* not (*d*) mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

(*d*) *Ps.* xxxv. 14. I behaved myself as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15. But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together; yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceased not:

16. With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

Matt. xxvii. 39. And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40. And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42. He saved others, himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44. The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

3 Lay down now, (*e*) put me in a surety with thee: who *is* he *that* will (*f*) strike hands with me?

(*e*) *Gen.* xliii. 9. I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

xliv. 32. For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

Job ix. 33. Neither is there any days-man betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

Prov. xi. 15. He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it; and he that hateth suretiship is sure.

xx. 16. Take his garment that is surety for a stranger; and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

Heb. vii. 22. By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

(*f*) *Prov.* vi. 1. My son, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger.

xvii. 18. A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

xxii. 26. Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

4 For (*g*) thou hast hid their heart from understanding; therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 31. And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O Lord, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

xvii. 14. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel: for the Lord had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the Lord might bring evil upon Absalom.

Is. xix. 14. The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

Matt. xi. 25. At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

xiii. 11. He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

Rom. xi. 8. (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

1 *Cor.* i. 20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

5 He (*h*) that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even (*i*) the eyes of his children shall fail.

(*h*) *Job* xxxii. 21. Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22. For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my Maker would soon take me away.

Ps. xii. 2. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

3. The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

Prov. xx. 19. He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

xxix. 5. A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

1 *Thess.* ii. 5. For neither, at any time, used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God is witness.

(*i*) *Deut.* xxviii. 65. And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest; but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

Lam. iv. 17. As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

6 He hath made me also (*k*) a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was (*l*) as a tabret.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* ix. 7. Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them: and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a by-word among all people.

Ps. xliv. 14. Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxxi. 27. Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me? and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp.

Is. v. 12. And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

7 Mine (*m*) eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members *are* (*n*) as a shadow.

(*m*) *Ps.* vi. 7. Mine eye is consumed because of grief: it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

xxxi. 9. Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

Lam. v. 17. For this our heart is faint: for these things our eyes are dim.

(*n*) *Ps.* cix. 23. I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

Ec. vi. 12. For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

8 Upright *men* shall be (*o*) astonied at this, and the innocent shall (*p*) stir up himself against the hypocrite.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 12. Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

13. Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14. For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15. If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

Ec. v. 8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and these be higher than they.

Hab. i. 13. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

(*p*) *Job* xxxiv. 30. That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

Acts xiii. 46. Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

9 The righteous also shall (*q*) hold on his way, and he that hath (*r*) clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

(*q*) *Prov.* iv. 18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Is. xxxv. 8. And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of

holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

9. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon; it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walk there.

10. And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads; they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

1 *John* ii. 19. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

(*r*) *Gen.* xx. 5. Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself, said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands, have I done this.

Ps. xxiv. 4. He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

xxvi. 6. I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O Lord.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear; your hands are full of blood.

16. Wash you, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil.

Mark vii. 2. And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

10 But as for you all, (*s*) do ye return, and come now: (*t*) for I cannot find *one* wise *man* among you.

(*s*) *Mal.* iii. 18. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

(*t*) 1 *Cor.* i. 20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

vi. 5. I speak to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

11 ¶ My (*u*) days are past, (*x*) my purposes are broken off, *even* the thoughts of my heart.

(*u*) *Is.* xxxviii. 10. I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave; I am deprived of the residue of my years.

(*x*) *Ec.* ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

Is. viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Lam. iii. 37. Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

Rom. i. 13. Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

2 *Cor.* i. 15. And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;

16. And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17. When I, therefore, was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

James iv. 13. Go to now, ye that say, To-day, or to-morrow, we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain;

14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15. For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this or that.

12 They (*y*) change the night into day: the light *is* short because of darkness.

(*y*) *Deut.* xxviii. 67. In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

13 (*z*) If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: (*a*) I have made my bed in the darkness.

(*z*) *Ps.* xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart; wait, I say, on the Lord.

Lam. iii. 25. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 8. If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

Is. lvii. 2. He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

14 I have said to (*b*) corruption, Thou *art* my father: (*c*) to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

(*b*) *Ps.* xvi. 10. For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

xlix. 9. That he should still live for ever, and not see corruption.

Acts ii. 27. Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29. Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31. He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

1 *Cor.* xv. 42. So also is the resurrection of the dead: it is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption.

53. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

(*c*) *Is.* xiv. 11. Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to (*d*) the bars of the pit, when *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxxviii. 4. I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

5. Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

6. Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7. Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8. Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

cxliii. 7. Hear me speedily, O Lord; my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

Jon. ii. 6. I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever; yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How (*a*) long *will it be ere* ye make an end of words? (*b*) mark, and afterwards we will speak.

(*a*) *Job* viii. 2. How long wilt thou speak these things: and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

(*b*) *Prov.* xviii. 13. He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

James i. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

3 Wherefore (*c*) are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 22. So foolish was I and ignorant; I was as a beast before thee.

Ec. iii. 18. I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

Rom. xii. 10. Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another.

4 He (*d*) teareth himself in his anger: (*e*) shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall (*f*) the rock be removed out of his place?

(*d*) *Job* v. 2. For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

xvi. 9. He teareth me in his wrath who hateth me; he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

Jon. iv. 9. And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

Mark ix. 18. And wheresoever he taketh him he teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to

thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

(*e*) *Ez.* ix. 9. Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth not.

(*f*) *Is.* liv. 10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord, that hath mercy on thee.

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away.

5 Yea, (*g*) the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the (*h*) spark of his fire shall not shine.

(*g*) *Prov.* iv. 19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

xiii. 9. The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

xx. 20. Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

xxiv. 20. For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

(*h*) *Is.* l. 11. Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks; walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The (*i*) steps of his strength shall be straitened, and (*k*) his own counsel shall cast him down.

(*i*) *Job* xx. 22. In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

xxxvi. 16. Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitness; and that which should be set on thy table should be full of fatness.

Ps. xviii. 36. Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

Prov. iv. 12. When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 10. The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

Hos. x. 6. It shall also be carried unto Assyria for a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

1 *Cor.* iii. 19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

8 For (*l*) he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

(*l*) *Job* xxii. 10. Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee.

Ps. ix. 15. The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

xxxv. 8. Let destruction come upon him at unawares; and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

Prov. v. 22. His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

xxix. 6. In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

Ez. xxxii. 3. Thus saith the Lord God, I will, therefore, spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

1 *Tim.* iii. 7. Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

vi. 9. But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction, and perdition.

2 *Tim.* ii. 26. And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

9 The (*m*) gin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* (*n*) the robber shall prevail against him.

(*m*) *Is.* viii. 14. And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence, to both the houses of Israel; for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15. And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

(*n*) *Job* v. 5. Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

10 The (*o*) snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

(*o*) *Ps.* xi. 6. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

Ez. xii. 13. My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon, to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

Rom. xi. 9. And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them.

11 (*p*) Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him (*q*) to his feet.

(*p*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 19. How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

Jer. vi. 25. Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.

xx. 3. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The Lord hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magormissabib.

4. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends; and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

xlvi. 5. Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, and turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: for fear was round about, saith the Lord.

xlix. 29. Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

2 *Cor.* v. 11. Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men: but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

(*q*) *Lev.* xxvi. 36. And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

2 *Kings* vii. 6. For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host; and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7. Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

Ps. liii. 5. There were they in great fear where no fear was; for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee; thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

Prov. xxviii. 1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

12 His strength shall be (*r*) hunger-bitten, and (*s*) destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 5. They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry ceased: so that the barren hath borne seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

36. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priest's offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

Ps. xxxiv. 10. The young lions do lack and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

cix. 10. Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

(*s*) *Ps.* vii. 12. If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13. He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14. Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

2 *Pet.* ii. 3. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

13 It shall devour the strength of his skin: *even* (*t*) the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

(*t*) *Gen.* xlix. 3. Reuben, thou art my firstborn, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

Is. xiv. 30. And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety; and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

Rev. vi. 8. And I looked, and, behold, a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him; and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

14 His (*u*) confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to (*x*) the king of terrors.

(*u*) *Prov.* x. 28. The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

Matt. vii. 26. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

27. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

(*x*) *Job* xxiv. 17. For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

xli. 34. He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

Ps. lv. 4. My heart is sore pained within me; and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

15 It shall (*y*) dwell in his tabernacle, (*z*) because *it is* none of his: (*a*) brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

(*y*) *Zech.* v. 4. I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timbers thereof, and the stones thereof.

(*z*) *Jer.* xxii. 13. Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work.

Hab. ii. 6. Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him; and say, Wo to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

7. Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8. Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9. Wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

10. Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hath sinned against thy soul.

11. For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

(*a*) *Gen.* xix. 24. Then the Lord rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

Deut. xxix. 23. And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the Lord overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath.

Ps. xi. 6. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

Is. xxxiv. 9. And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10. It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever; from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

Rev. xix. 20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

xxi. 8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolators, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

16 His (*b*) roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

(*b*) *Is.* v. 24. Therefore, as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as the dust. Because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

Hos. ix. 16. Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit; yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb.

Am. ii. 9. Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

Mal. iv. 1. For, behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

17 His (*c*) remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 16. The face of the Lord is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

lxxxiii. 4. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

Prov. ii. 22. But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

18 He shall be (*d*) driven from light into darkness, and (*e*) chased out of the world.

(*d*) *Is.* viii. 21. And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

22. And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

Jude 13. Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

(*e*) *Prov.* xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Is. xvii. 13. The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14. And behold, at evening-tide trouble; and before the morning he is not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

19 He shall (*f*) neither have son nor nephew among his people, (*g*) nor any remaining in his dwellings.

(*f*) *Ps.* cix. 13. Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

Is. xiv. 21. Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22. For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the Lord.

Jer. xxii. 30. Thus saith the Lord, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

(*g*) *Is.* v. 8. Wo unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9. In mine ears, said the Lord of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant.

20 They that come after *him* shall be (*h*) astonied at (*i*) his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

(*h*) *Deut.* xxix. 23. And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboim, which the Lord overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath;

24. Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

1 *Kings* ix. 8. And at this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and to this house?

Jer. vii. 16. To make their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

(*i*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 13. The Lord shall laugh at him, for he seeth that his day is coming.

cxxxvii. 7. Remember, O Lord, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.

Ez. xxi. 25. And thou, profane, wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end.

Ob. 11. In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12. But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13. Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity:

14. Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape;

neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15. For the day of the Lord is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

Luke xix. 42. Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

44. And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* (*k*) knoweth not God.

(*k*) *Ex.* v. 2. And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

Judg. ii. 10. And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the Lord, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

1 *Sam.* ii. 12. Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial: they knew not the Lord.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind; for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

Job xxi. 14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

Ps. lxxix. 6. Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.

Jer. ix. 3. And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

x. 25. Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

Rom. i. 28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient.

1 *Thess.* iv. 5. Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God.

2 *Thess.* i. 8. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Tit. i. 16. They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him, being abominable and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAPTER XIX.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 (*a*) How long will ye (*b*) vex my soul, and (*c*) break me in pieces with words?

(*a*) *Ps.* xiii. 1. How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

Rev. vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and revenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

(*b*) *Judg.* xvi. 16. And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death.

Job xxvii. 2. As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul.

Ps. vi. 2. Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am weak: O Lord, heal me; for my bones are vexed.

3. My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O Lord, how long?

xlii. 10. As with a sword in my bones mine enemies reproach me, while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

2 *Pet.* ii. 7. And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked.

8. (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing, and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds.)

(*c*) *Ps.* iv. 21. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

lix. 7. Behold, they belch out with their mouth: words are in their lips; for who (say they,) doth hear?

lxiv. 3. Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words.

Prov. xii. 18. There is that speaketh like the piercing of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

xviii. 21. Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

3 These (*d*) ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed *that* ye make yourselves (*e*) strange to me.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxxi. 7. And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

Lev. xxvi. 26. And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

Num. xiv. 22. Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice.

Neh. iv. 12. And it came to pass, that, when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us they will be upon you.

Dan. i. 20. And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

(*e*) *Gen.* xlii. 7. And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

Ps. lxix. 8. I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, (*f*) mine error remaineth with myself.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 17. And David spake unto the Lord, when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

Prov. ix. 12. If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

Ez. xviii. 4. Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

2 *Cor.* v. 10. For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Gal. vi. 5. For every man shall bear his own burden.

5 If indeed ye will (*g*) magnify *yourselves* against me, and (*h*) plead against me my reproach:

(*g*) *Ps.* xxxv. 26. Let them be ashamed, and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.

xxxviii. 16. For I said, Hear me; lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.

xli. 11. By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

lv. 12. For it was not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have bid myself from him.

Mic. vii. 8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

Zeph. ii. 10. This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against their border.

Zech. xii. 7. The Lord also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify themselves against Judah.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* i. 6. And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb.

Neh. i. 3. And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity, there in the province, are in great affliction and reproach; the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

Is. iv. 1. And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

Luke i. 25. Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

6 Know now that (*i*) God hath overthrown me, and hath (*k*) compassed me with his net.

(*i*) *Job* vii. 20. I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, O thou Preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

Ps. xliv. 9. But thou hast cast off and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10. Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy; and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11. Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12. Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

13. Thou makest us a reproach to our neigh-

bours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14. Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

(*k*) *Lam.* i. 12. Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

13. From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet; he hath turned me back; he hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

Hos. vii. 12. When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

7 Behold (*l*) I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgment.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxii. 2. O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night-season, and am not silent.

Jer. xx. 8. For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil: because the word of the Lord was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

Lam. iii. 8. Also, when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

Hab. i. 2. O Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

3. Why dost thou show me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence are before me: and there are that raise up strife and contention.

8 He hath (*m*) fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and (*n*) he hath set darkness in my paths.

(*m*) *Ps.* lxxxviii. 8. Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

Lam. iii. 7. He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

9. He hath enclosed my ways with hewn stone; he hath made my paths crooked.

Hos. ii. 6. Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

(*n*) *Josh.* xxiv. 7. And when they cried unto the Lord, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

Prov. iv. 19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

Is. l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

Jer. xiii. 16. Give glory to the Lord your God before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

xxiii. 12. Wherefore their ways shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness; they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

John viii. 12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

9 He hath (*o*) stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

(*o*) *Ps.* xlix. 16. Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17. For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away; his glory shall not descend after him.

lxxxix. 44. Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

Is. lxi. 6. But ye shall be named the priests of the Lord; men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

Hos. ix. 11. As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12. Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them!

10 He hath (*p*) destroyed me on every side, and (*q*) I am gone: and (*r*) mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

(*p*) *Ps.* lxxxviii. 13. But unto thee have I cried, O Lord; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14. Lord, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15. I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16. Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17. They came round about me daily like water; they compassed me about together.

18. Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

2 *Cor.* iv. 8. We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9. Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed.

(*q*) *Job* xvii. 11. My days are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.

Ps. cii. 11. My days are like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

(*r*) *Job* xvii. 15. And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

xxiv. 20. The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him: he shall no more be remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

Ps. xxxvii. 35. I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36. Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not; yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

11 He hath also (*s*) kindled his wrath against me, and (*t*) he counteth me unto him as *one of* his enemies.

(*s*) *Deut.* xxxii. 22. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

Ps. lxxxix. 46. How long, Lord, wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

xc. 7. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

(*t*) *Job* xxxiii. 10. Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

Lam. ii. 5. The Lord was as an enemy; he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces; he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

12 (*u*) His troops come together, and (*x*) raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

(*u*) *Is.* x. 5. O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

(*x*) *Job* xxx. 12. Upon my right hand rise the youth; they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 He hath (*y*) put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

(*y*) *Ps.* xxxi. 11. I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

xxxviii. 11. My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

lxix. 8. I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

20. Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

lxxxviii. 8. Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

18. Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

Matt. xxvi. 56. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

2 *Tim.* iv. 16. At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

14 My (*z*) kinsfolk have failed, and my (*a*) familiar friends have forgotten me.

(*z*) *Prov.* xviii. 24. A man that hath friends must show himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

Mic. vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6. For the son dishonoureth the father; the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law: a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

Matt. x. 21. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

(*a*) *Ps.* lv. 12. For it was not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him:

13. But it was thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14. We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

Jer. xx. 10. For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it. All my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

John xiii. 18. I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but, that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer; I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's *sake* of mine own body.

18 (*b*) Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* ii. 23. And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald-head; go up, thou bald-head.

Is. iii. 5. And the people shall be oppressed every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and (*c*) they whom I loved are turned against me.

(*c*) *Ps.* cix. 4. For my love they are my adversaries: but I give myself unto prayer.

5. And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, (*d*) and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

(*d*) *Lam.* iii. 4. My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

v. 10. Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

21 Have pity upon me, (*e*) have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for (*f*) the hand of God hath touched me.

(*e*) *Rom.* xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

1 *Cor.* xii. 26. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

Heb. xiii. 3. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxxviii. 2. For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hands presseth me sore.

22 Why do ye (*g*) persecute me as God, (*h*) and are not satisfied with my flesh.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxix. 26. For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

(*h*) *Mic.* iii. 3. Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

23 ¶ Oh, that (*i*) my words were now written! Oh, that they were printed in a book!

(*i*) *Is.* viii. 1. Moreover, the Lord said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

xxx. 8. Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever.

24 That they were (*k*) graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

(*k*) *Ex.* xxxii. 16. And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

Deut. xxvii. 2. And it shall be, on the day when ye pass over Jordan unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster.

3. And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over; that thou mayest go in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

8. And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

Jer. xvii. 1. The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars.

25 For (*l*) I know *that* my Redeemer liveth, and *that* (*m*) he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

(*l*) *Ps.* xix. 14. Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my Redeemer.

Is. liv. 5. For thy Maker is thine husband; The Lord of hosts is his name: and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

Eph. i. 7. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

(*m*) *John* v. 22. For the Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23. That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live.

26. For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27. And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29. And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

Jude 14. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15. To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed; and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

26 And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet (*n*) in my flesh shall I see God:

(*n*) *Ps.* xvi. 9. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth; my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11. Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

Matt. v. 8. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

1 *Cor.* xiii. 12. For now we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

Phil. iii. 21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

1 *John* iii. 2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

Rev. i. 7. Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him, and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

27 Whom (*o*) I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; *though* my reins be consumed within me.

(*o*) *Num.* xxiv. 17. I shall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

Is. xxvi. 19. Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

28 But ye should say, (*p*) Why persecute we him, seeing (*q*) the root of the matter is found in me?

(*p*) *Ps.* lxix. 26. For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten: and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 13. And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him; for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the Lord God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

29 Be (*r*) ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, (*s*) that ye may know *there is* a judgment.

(*r*) *Rom.* xiii. 1. Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers; for there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

2. Whosoever, therefore, resisteth the power,

resisteth the ordinance of God; and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? Do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4. For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain; for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

(*s*) *Ps.* lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11. So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Ec. xi. 9. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

Matt. vii. 1. Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

CHAPTER XX.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore (*a*) do my thoughts cause me to answer, (*b*) and for *this* I make haste.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxix. 2. I was dumb with silence: I held my peace, even from good; and my sorrow was stirred.

3. My heart was hot within me; while I was musing, the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

Jer. xx. 9. Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name: but his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

(*b*) *Ps.* xxxi. 22. For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

cxvi. 11. I said in my haste, All men are liars.

Prov. xiv. 29. He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

xxix. 20. Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

Ec. vii. 9. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

Mark vi. 25. And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me, by and by, in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

James i. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 That (*c*) the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and (*d*) the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

(*c*) *Ex.* xv. 9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10. Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

Judg. xvi. 21. But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass: and he did grind in the prison-house.

22. Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

23. Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24. And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

25. And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26. And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27. Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28. And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29. And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30. And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein; so the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

Esth. v. 11. And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12. Haman said, moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

vii. 10. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

Acts xii. 22. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

(*d*) *Matt.* xiii. 20. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21. Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth, because of the word, by and by he is offended.

Gal. vi. 4. But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

James iv. 16. But now ye rejoice, in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

6 Though (*e*) his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds;

(*e*) *Gen.* xi. 4. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

Is. xiv. 13. For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

14. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.

Dan. iv. 11. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

22. It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

Am. ix. 2. Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

Ob. 3. The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high: that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4. Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

Matt. xi. 23. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

7 *Yet* he shall (*f*) perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him (*g*) shall say, Where *is* he?

(*f*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 10. Therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it all be gone.

2 *Kings* ix. 37. And the carcass of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

Ps. lxxxiii. 10. Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

Jer. viii. 2. And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

(*g*) *Job* xiv. 10. But man dieth, and wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

8 He shall (*h*) fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away, as a vision of the night.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 20. As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

xc. 5. Thou carriest them away as with a flood;

they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

Is. xxix. 7. And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8. It shall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against Mount Zion.

9 The (*i*) eye also *which* saw him shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

(*i*) *Job* vii. 8. The eye of him that hath seen me, shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.

10. He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

viii. 18. If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.

Ps. xxxvii. 10. For yet a little while and the wicked shall not be; yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

ciii. 15. As for man, his days are as grass; as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth:

16. For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

10 His children shall (*k*) seek to please the poor, and (*l*) his hands shall restore their goods.

(*k*) *Ps.* cix. 10. Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

(*l*) *Ex.* xxii. 1. If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

3. If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

9. For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

2 *Sam.* xii. 6. And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

Prov. vi. 31. But if he be found, he shall restore seven-fold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

Luke xix. 8. And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

11 His (*m*) bones are full *of the sin* of his youth, (*n*) which shall lie down with him in the dust.

(*m*) *Job* xiii. 26. For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

Ps. xxv. 7. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

Prov. v. 22. His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

23. He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

Ez. xxxii. 27. And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war; and they have laid their swords under their heads; but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

(*n*) *Job* xxi. 26. They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

Prov. xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Ez. xxiv. 13. In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

John viii. 21. Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go ye cannot come.

24. I said, therefore, unto you, That ye shall die in your sins; for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

Acts i. 25. That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

12 Though (*o*) wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* (*p*) he hide it under his tongue;

(*o*) *Gen.* iii. 6. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise; she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat; and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

Job xv. 16. How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

Prov. ix. 17. Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18. But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

xx. 17. Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterward his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

Ec. xi. 9. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

(*p*) *Ps.* x. 7. His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud; under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

cix. 17. As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him; as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18. As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still within his mouth:

14 *Yet* (*q*) his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* (*r*) the gall of asps within him.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxxii. 3. When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4. For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

xxxviii. 1. O Lord, rebuke me not in thy wrath; neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2. For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3. There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin.

4. For mine iniquities are gone over mine head; as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5. My wounds stink, and are corrupt, because of my foolishness.

6. I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7. For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease; and there is no soundness in my flesh.

8. I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

Prov. i. 31. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

xxiii. 20. Be not among wine-bibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh.

21. For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty; and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

29. Who hath wo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30. They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixed wine.

31. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright:

32. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33. Thine eye shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34. Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35. They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

Jer. ii. 19. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know, therefore, and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

Mal. ii. 2. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

(*r*) *Deut.* xxxii. 24. They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

Rom. iii. 13. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips.

15 He hath (*s*) swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

(*s*) *Prov.* xxiii. 8. The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: (*t*) the viper's tongue shall slay him.

(*t*) *Is.* xxx. 6. The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and

their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

Matt. iii. 7. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers! who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Acts xxviii. 3. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4. And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6. Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

17 He (*u*) shall not see (*x*) the rivers, the floods, the brooks (*y*) of honey and butter.

(*u*) *Num.* xiv. 23. Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it.

2 *Kings* vii. 2. Then a lord, on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord would make windows in heaven might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

Jer. xvii. 6. For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

8. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh; but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

(*x*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 8. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9. For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

Is. xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

Rev. xxii. 1. And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

(*y*) *Deut.* xxxii. 13. He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the field; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14. Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 29. And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

Ps. lxxxi. 16. He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat; and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

Is. vii. 15. Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know how to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

22. And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give, that he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.

18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not (*z*) swallow it down: according to his substance *shall* the restitution *be*, (*a*) and he shall not rejoice *therein*.

(*z*) *Prov.* i. 12. Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole as those that go down into the pit.

Jer. li. 34. Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

44. And I will punish Bel in Babylon; and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up; and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

Lam. ii. 16. All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth; they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

Hos. viii. 7. For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal; if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8. Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

Am. viii. 4. Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

Matt. xxiii. 14. Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

24. Ye blind guides! which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

(*a*) *Job* xxxi. 25. If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much;

29. If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him.

Is. xxiv. 7. The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8. The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9. They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10. The city of confusion is broken down; every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11. There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

Jer. xi. 15. What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee? when thou doest evil, then thou rejoiceth.

Ez. vii. 12. The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn; for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

Hos. ix. 1. Rejoice not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God; thou hast loved a reward upon every corn-floor.

James iv. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

9. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

19 Because (*b*) he hath oppressed *and* hath forsaken the poor; *because* (*c*) he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 3. Behold, here I am: witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed; whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4. And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand.

Ps. x. 18. To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

xii. 5. For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

Prov. xiv. 31. He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

xxii. 22. Rob not the poor because he is poor; neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23. For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Ec. iv. 1. So I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and, behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter.

v. 8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

Ez. xxii. 29. The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy; yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

Am. iv. 1. Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2. The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3. And ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her; and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the Lord.

James ii. 6. But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth; and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 19. And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

Is. v. 7. For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but

behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8. Wo unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

Mic. ii. 2. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

9. The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

20 Surely (*d*) he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

(*d*) *Ec.* v. 13. There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14. But those riches perish by evil travail; and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

Is. lvii. 20. But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

21 There shall none of his meat (*e*) be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

(*e*) *Jer.* xvii. 11. As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

22 In (*f*) the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: (*g*) every hand of the wicked shall be upon him.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxxix. 5. Behold, thou hast made my days as an hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

Ec. ii. 18. Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun; because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19. And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have showed myself wise under the sun. This is also vanity.

20. Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

Rev. xviii. 7. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* xxiv. 2. And the Lord sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

Is. x. 6. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

23 *When* (*h*) he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall (*i*) rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

(*h*) *Num.* xi. 33. And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people; and the Lord smote the people with a very great plague.

Ps. lxxviii. 30. They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31. The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

Mal. ii. 2. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

(*i*) *Gen.* xix. 24. Then the Lord rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

Ex. ix. 23. And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

Ps. xi. 6. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

Is. xxi. 4. My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

24 He shall (*k*) flee from the iron weapon, *and* (*l*) the bow of steel shall (*m*) strike him through.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* xx. 30. But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

Is. xxiv. 18. And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

Jer. xlviii. 43. Fear, and the pit, and the snare, shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the Lord.

44. He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xxii. 35. He teacheth my hands to war; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

(*m*) *Prov.* vii. 23. Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

25 It is (*n*) drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: (*o*) terrors *are* upon him.

(*n*) *Job* xvi. 13. His archers compass me round about; he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

Deut. xxxii. 41. If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

2 *Sam.* xviii. 14. Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

Ps. vii. 12. If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13. He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 19. How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrors.

lxxxviii. 15. I am afflicted, and ready to die from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

2 *Cor.* v. 11. Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men: but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

26 All (*p*) darkness *shall* be hid in his secret places: (*q*) a fire not blown shall consume him; (*r*) it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

(*p*) *Is.* viii. 22. And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

Matt. viii. 12. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Jude 13. Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxi. 9. Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

cxx. 4. Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

Is. xxx. 33. For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large; the pile thereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

Matt. iii. 12. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

(*r*) *Is.* xiv. 20. Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evil doers shall never be removed.

21. Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22. For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the Lord.

27 The (*s*) heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and (*t*) the earth shall rise up against him.

(*s*) *Ps.* xliv. 20. If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god,

21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

Jer. xxix. 23. Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and am a witness, saith the Lord.

Mal. iii. 5. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

Luke xii. 2. For there is nothing covered, that

shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3. Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

Rom. ii. 16. In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

1 *Cor.* iv. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall every man have praise of God.

(*t*) *Job* xvi. 18. O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

Is. xxvi. 21. For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

28 The (*u*) increase of his house shall depart, (*x*) *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

(*u*) 2 *Kings* xx. 17. Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

Rev. xviii. 17. For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off.

(*x*) *Prov.* xi. 4. Riches profit not in the day of wrath; but righteousness delivereth from death.

Zeph. i. 18. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

Matt. xvi. 26. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

James v. 1. Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

29 This *is* (*y*) the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

(*y*) *Job* xviii. 21. Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

xxvii. 13. This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

Matt. xxiv. 51. And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER XXI.

BUT Job answered and said,

2 (*a*) Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

(*a*) *Judg.* ix. 7. And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of Mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

Is. lv. 2. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Heb. ii. 1. Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Mark me, and be astonished, and (*b*) lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

(*b*) *Judg.* xviii. 19. And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

Ps. xxxix. 9. I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst it.

Prov. xxx. 32. If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

Mic. vii. 16. The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 ¶ (*c*) Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are (*d*) mighty in power?

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 3. For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4. For there are no bands in their death; but their strength is firm.

5. They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men.

6. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment.

7. Their eyes stand out with fatness; they have more than heart could wish.

8. They are corrupt; and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9. They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10. Therefore his people return hither; and waters of a full cup are wrung out of them.

11. And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

12. Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2. Thou hast planted them; yea, they have taken root; they grow; yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3. But thou, O Lord, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 35. I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

Dan. iv. 17. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

8 Their (*e*) seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

(*e*) *Prov.* xvii. 6. Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

9 Their houses *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not: (*f*) their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxiii. 26. There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil.

Deut. vii. 13. And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14. Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

xxviii. 11. And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

Ps. cxliv. 13. That our garners may be full, affording all manner of store; that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets.

14. That our oxen may be strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They (*g*) take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

(*g*) *Gen.* iv. 21. And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

xxxi. 27. Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me? and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

Is. v. 12. And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

xxii. 13. And, behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we shall die.

Am. vi. 4. That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5. That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David;

6. That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

13 They (*h*) spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

(*h*) *Job* xxxvi. 11. If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

Ps. lxxiii. 4. For there are no bands in their death; but their strength is firm.

Matt. xxiv. 38. For as in days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39. And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Luke xvii. 28. Likewise also, as it was in the days of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded.

29. But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

14 Therefore (*i*) they say unto God, Depart from us; (*k*) for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

(*i*) *Job* xxii. 17. Which said unto God, Depart from us; and what can the Almighty do for them?

Ps. x. 4. The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

11. He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it.

Luke viii. 28. When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

37. Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them: for they were taken with great fear. And he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

John xv. 23. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

Rom. viii. 7. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

(*k*) *Prov.* i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

29. For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord.

John iii. 19. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

viii. 45. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47. He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

Rom. i. 28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient.

2 *Thess.* ii. 10. And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie;

12. That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

2 *Tim.* iv. 3. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4. And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

15 What (*l*) *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and (*m*) what profit should we have, (*n*) if we pray unto him?

(*l*) *Ex.* v. 2. And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

Ps. xii. 4. Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own: who is lord over us?

Prov. xxx. 9. Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

Hos. xiii. 6. According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

(*m*) *Job* xxxiv. 9. For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

xxxv. 3. For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have if I be cleansed from my sin?

Is. xxx. 11. Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

Mal. i. 13. Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the Lord of hosts: and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the Lord.

14. But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

(*n*) *Is.* xlv. 19. I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

Matt. vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

John xvi. 24. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

16 Lo, (*o*) their good *is* not in their hand: (*p*) the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

(*o*) *Ps.* xlix. 6. They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7. None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him.

lii. 5. God shall likewise destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6. The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

7. Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

Ec. viii. 8. There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

Luke xvi. 2. And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

25. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life-time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

(*p*) *Gen.* xlix. 6. O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united! for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

Ps. i. 1. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

Prov. i. 10. My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

v. 8. Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house.

17 How (*q*) oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* (*r*) distributeth sorrows in his anger.

(*q*) *Job* xviii. 5. Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6. The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

Prov. xiii. 9. The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

xx. 20. Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

xxiv. 20. For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

Matt. xxv. 8. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out.

(*r*) *Ps.* xxxii. 10. Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about.

xc. 7. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9. For all our days are passed away in thy wrath; we spend our years as a tale that is told.

Luke xii. 46. The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

Rom. ii. 8. But unto them that are contentious,

and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath,

9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

18 They are (*s*) as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

(*s*) *Ex.* xv. 7. And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

Job xiii. 25. Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

Ps. i. 4. The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff, which the wind driveth away.

xxxv. 5. Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the Lord chase them.

lxxxiii. 13. O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.

Is. v. 24. Therefore, as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust. Because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

xvii. 13. The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

xxix. 5. Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

xl. 24. Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown; yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

xli. 15. Behold, I will make thee a new sharp thrashing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thrash the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16. Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the Lord, and shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

Jer. xiii. 24. Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

Hos. xiii. 3. Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

Nah. i. 10. For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

Matt. iii. 12. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

19 God (*t*) layeth up his iniquity (*u*) for his children: (*x*) he rewardeth him, and (*y*) he shall know *it*.

(*t*) *Deut.* xxxii. 34. Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

Matt. vi. 19. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.

20. But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

Rom. ii. 5. But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

(*u*) *Ex.* xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

Is. xiv. 21. Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

Ez. xviii. 19. Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

Matt. xxiii. 31. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34. Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city.

35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

(*x*) *Deut.* xxxii. 41. If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

2 *Sam.* iii. 39. And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the Lord shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

Ps. liv. 5. He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

Matt. xvi. 27. The Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

2 *Tim.* iv. 14. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil; the Lord reward him according to his works.

Rev. xviii. 6. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

(*y*) *Mal.* iii. 18. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

20 His eyes shall (*z*) see his destruction, and he shall (*a*) drink the wrath of the Almighty.

(*z*) *Luke* xvi. 23. And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxv. 8. For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

Is. li. 17. Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

Jer. xxv. 15. For thus saith the Lord God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations to whom I send thee to drink it.

16. And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

li. 7. Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lord's hand, that made all the earth drunken; the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad.

Rev. xiv. 10. The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.

21 For what (*b*) pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when (*c*) the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

(*b*) *Ec.* ii. 18. Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun; because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19. And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have showed myself wise under the sun. This is also vanity.

(*c*) *Ps.* lv. 23. But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

cii. 24. I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years are throughout all generations.

22 Shall *any* (*d*) teach God knowledge? seeing (*e*) he judgeth those that are high.

(*d*) *Is.* xl. 13. Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellor, hath taught him?

14. With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding?

xlv. 9. Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

Rom. xi. 34. For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

1 *Cor.* ii. 16. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

(*e*) *Ps.* cxiii. 5. Who is like unto the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high;

6. Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven and in the earth!

Ec. v. 8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

Is. xl. 22. It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in;

23. That bringeth the princes to nothing: he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

1 *Cor.* vi. 3. Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

2 *Pet.* ii. 4. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.

Jude 6. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains, under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

Rev. xx. 12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are (*f*) moistened with marrow.

(*f*) *Prov.* iii. 8. It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

25 And another dieth (*g*) in the bitterness of his soul, and (*h*) never eateth with pleasure.

(*g*) *Prov.* xiv. 10. The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

Is. xxxviii. 15. What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 12. And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

Ec. vi. 2. A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

Ez. iv. 16. Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem; and they shall eat bread by weight,

17. That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

xii. 18. Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness.

26 They shall lie down (*i*) alike in the dust, and (*k*) the worms shall cover them.

(*i*) *Ec.* ix. 2. All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

(*k*) *Ps.* xlix. 14. Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them: and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

Is. xiv. 11. Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

27 Behold, (*l*) I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* (*m*) ye wrongfully imagine against me.

(*l*) *Luke* v. 22. But, when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he, answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

(*m*) *Ps.* cxix. 86. All thy commandments are faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

1 *Pet.* ii. 19. For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

28 For ye say, (*n*) Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* the dwelling-places of the wicked?

(*n*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 36. Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not; yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

lii. 5. God shall likewise destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

Zech. v. 4. I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

29 Have ye not asked them that (*o*) go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

(*o*) *Ps.* cxxix. 8. Neither do they which go by say, The blessing of the Lord be upon you; we bless you in the name of the Lord.

30 That (*p*) the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth (*q*) to the day of wrath.

(*p*) *Prov.* xvi. 4. The Lord hath made all things for himself; yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

Nah. i. 2. God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is furious: the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

2 *Pet.* ii. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

17. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

iii. 7. But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

Jude 13. Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

(*q*) *Ps.* cx. 5. The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

Prov. xi. 4. Riches profit not in the day of wrath; but righteousness delivereth from death.

Zeph. i. 15. That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

Rom. ii. 5. But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

Rev. vi. 17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

31 Who shall (*r*) declare his way to his face? and who shall (*s*) repay him *what* he hath done?

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 7. And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

8. And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would, moreover, have given unto thee such and such things.

9. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? Thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10. Now, therefore, the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of the sun.

12. For thou didst it secretly; but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

1 *Kings* xxi. 19. And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20. And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee. Because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord,

21. Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel,

22. And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha, the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23. And of Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24. Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

Ps. l. 21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

Mark vi. 18. For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

Acts xxiv. 25. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

Gal. ii. 11. But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

(*s*) *Deut.* vii. 10. And repayeth them that hate

him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

Is. lix. 18. According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompense.

Rom. xii. 19. Dearly beloved, revenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath showed no mercy, and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and (*t*) every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

(*t*) *Gen.* iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Job xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Ec. i. 4. One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Heb. ix. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.

34 How then (*u*) comfort ye me in vain, (*x*) seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?

(*u*) *Job* xvi. 2. I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all.

(*x*) *Job* xxxii. 3. Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

xlii. 7. And it was so, that, after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

CHAPTER XXII.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can (*a*) a man be profitable unto God, as (*b*) he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

(*a*) *Ps.* xvi. 2. O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee.

Luke xvii. 10. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

(*b*) *Deut.* x. 13. To keep the commandments of the Lord, and his statutes, which I commanded thee this day for thy good?

Prov. iii. 13. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.

14. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15. She is more precious than rubies, and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

18. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.

iv. 7. Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom; and with all thy getting get understanding.

8. Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9. She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace; a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

ix. 12. If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

Ec. vii. 11. Wisdom is good with an inheritance; and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

12. For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

Matt. v. 29. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

3 *Is it* (*c*) any pleasure to the Almighty that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that (*d*) thou makest thy ways perfect?

(*c*) *Ps.* clvii. 10. He delighteth not in the strength of the horse; he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11. The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

Prov. xi. 1. A false balance is abomination to the Lord: but a just weight is his delight.

20. They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the Lord: but such as are upright in their way are his delight.

xii. 22. Lying lips are abomination to the Lord: but they that deal truly are his delight.

xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

Mal. ii. 17. Ye have wearied the Lord with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?

Phil. iv. 18. But I have all and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxxix. 1. I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue; I will keep my mouth with a bridle while the wicked is before me.

cxix. 3. They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4. Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5. O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6. Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

59. I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

Acts xxiv. 16. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

2 *Cor.* vii. 1. Having, therefore, these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

4 Will he (*e*) reprove thee for fear of thee? (*f*) will he enter with thee into judgment?

(*e*) *Ps.* xxxix. 11. When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

lxxvi. 6. At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

lxxx. 16. It is burnt with fire; it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous, therefore, and repent.

(*f*) *Job* xxiii. 6. Will he plead against me with his great power? No; but he would put strength in me.

7. There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

xxxiv. 23. For he will not lay upon man more than right, that he should enter into judgment with God.

cxxx. 3. If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4. But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

cxliii. 3. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

Ec. xii. 14. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Is. iii. 14. The Lord will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15. What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord God of hosts.

5 ¶ *Is* not thy wickedness great? and (*g*) thine iniquities infinite?

(*g*) *Ps.* xix. 12. Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

xl. 12. For innumerable evils have compassed me about; mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of mine head; therefore my heart faileth me.

6 For (*h*) thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.

(*h*) *Ex.* xxii. 26. If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27. For that is his covering only; it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

Deut. xxiv. 10. When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11. Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12. And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13. In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee;

and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the Lord thy God.

14. Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

15. At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the Lord, and it be sin unto thee.

16. The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17. Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor take the widow's raiment to pledge:

18. But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

Ez. xviii. 7. And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment.

Am. ii. 8. And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

7 Thou hast (*i*) not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

(*i*) *Deut.* xv. 7. If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand, from thy poor brother:

8. But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9. Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the Lord against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10. Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11. For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

Ps. cxii. 9. He hath dispersed; he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever: his horn shall be exalted with honour.

Prov. xi. 24. There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

25. The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

xix. 17. He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Is. lviii. 7. Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

10. And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day.

Matt. xxv. 42. For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink.

Rom. xii. 20. Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink; for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

8 But (*k*) *as for* the mighty man, he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.

(*k*) *Ps.* xii. 8. The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

Mic. vii. 3. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

9 Thou hast sent (*l*) widows away empty, and the (*m*) arms of the fatherless have been broken.

(*l*) *Ex.* xxii. 21. Thou shalt neither vex a stranger nor oppress him; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22. Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23. If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24. And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

Deut. xxvii. 19. Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

Ps. xciv. 6. They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

Is. i. 17. Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

23. Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves; every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

x. 2. To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless.

Ez. xxii. 7. In thee have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

Mal. iii. 5. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

Luke xviii. 3. And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5. Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

(*m*) *Ps.* x. 15. Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

xxxvii. 17. For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

Ez. xxx. 22. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and (*n*) sudden fear troubleth thee;

(*n*) *Prov.* i. 27. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

iii. 25. Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it cometh.

1 *Thess.* v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

11 Or (*o*) darkness, *that* thou canst not see; and (*p*) abundance of waters cover thee.

(*o*) *Prov.* iv. 19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

Is. viii. 22. And they shall look into the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

Lam. iii. 2. He hath led me and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

Joel ii. 2. A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

Matt. viii. 12. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

(*p*) *Ps.* xlii. 7. Deep calleth unto deep at the voice of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

lxix. 1. Save me, O God; for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2. I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

cxxiv. 4. Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

Lam. iii. 54. Waters flowed over mine head; then I said, I am cut off.

Jon. ii. 3. For thou hadst cast me into the deep in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

12 *Is* (*q*) not God in the height of heaven? and, behold, the height of (*r*) the stars, how high they are!

(*q*) *Ps.* cxv. 3. But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.

Ec. v. 2. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God; for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne; and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

(*r*) *Ps.* viii. 3. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

4. What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man that thou visitest him?

13 And thou sayest, How (*s*) doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

(*s*) *Ps.* x. 11. He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it.

lxxiii. 11. And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

xciv. 7. Yet they say, The Lord shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8. Understand, ye brutish among the people; and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9. He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

Ez. viii. 12. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chamber of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

ix. 9. Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth not.

Zeph. i. 12. And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The Lord will not do good, neither will he do evil.

14 Thick (*t*) clouds *are* a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

(*t*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 14. From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

xcvii. 2. Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

cxxxix. 1. O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2. Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

Jer. xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

Luke xii. 2. For there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3. Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

15 Hast thou marked (*u*) the old way, which wicked men have trodden?

(*u*) *Gen.* vi. 5. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

11. The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13. And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

16 Which were (*x*) cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflown with a flood.

(*x*) *Job* xv. 32. It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

Ps. lv. 23. But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

cii. 24. I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years are throughout all generations.

Ec. vii. 17. Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

17 Which said unto God, (*y*) Depart from us: (*z*) and what can the Almighty do for them?

(*y*) *Job* xxi. 14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

Is. xxx. 11. Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

(*z*) *Ps.* iv. 6. There be many that say, Who will show us any good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

Mal. iii. 14. Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts?

18 Yet (*a*) he filled their houses with good *things:* but (*b*) the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 7. The Lord maketh poor and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

Ps. xvii. 14. From men which are thy hand, O Lord, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

Jer. xii. 2. Thou hast planted them; yea, they have taken root; they grow; yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

Acts xiv. 17. Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

(*b*) *Ps.* i. 1. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

19 The (*c*) righteous see *it*, and are glad: and (*d*) the innocent laugh them to scorn.

(*c*) *Ps.* xlviii. 11. Let Mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

xcvii. 8. Zion heard and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced, because of thy judgments, O Lord.

cvii. 42. The righteous shall see it, and rejoice; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

Prov. xi. 10. When it goeth well with the righteous the city rejoiceth; and when the wicked perish there is shouting.

Rev. xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

(*d*) *Ps.* lii. 6. The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 ¶ (*e*) Acquaint now thyself with him, and (*f*) be at peace; thereby good shall come unto thee.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind; for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him he will cast thee off for ever.

John xvii. 3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

2 *Cor.* iv. 6. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

(*f*) *Is.* xxvii. 5. Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me.

lvii. 19. I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord; and I will heal him.

20. But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Matt. v. 25. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

Acts x. 36. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ; (he is Lord of all.)

2 *Cor.* v. 20. Now then, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us, we pray you, in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

Eph. ii. 14. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us.

15. Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;

16. And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enemy thereby;

17. And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

22 (*g*) Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and (*h*) lay up his words in thine heart.

(*g*) *Deut.* iv. 1. Now, therefore, hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.

2. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish aught from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you.

Prov. ii. 1. My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2. So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;

3. Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4. If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.

6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

7. He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8. He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9. Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path.

1 *Thess.* iv. 1. Furthermore, then, we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

(*h*) *Deut.* vi. 6. And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9. And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

Ps. cxix. 11. Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Prov. iv. 4. He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words; keep my commandments, and live.

21. Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.

Jer. xv. 16. Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O Lord God of hosts.

Matt. xii. 35. A good man, out of the good treasures of the heart, bringeth forth good things; and an evil man, out of all the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

xiii. 52. Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe, which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

Luke ii. 19. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

23 If thou (*i*) return to the Almighty, thou shalt be (*k*) built up, (*l*) thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

(*i*) *Is.* lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Hos. xiv. 1. O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord; say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

Zech. i. 3. Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Turn ye unto me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the Lord of hosts.

(*k*) *Jer.* xxxi. 4. Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

Col. ii. 7. Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

Jude 20. But ye, beloved, building up yourselves in your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost.

(*l*) *Is.* xxxiii. 15. He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil.

24 Then shalt thou (*m*) lay up gold as dust, and the *gold* of (*n*) Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* x. 21. And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

2 *Chr.* i. 15. And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plenteous as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale for abundance.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* ix. 28. And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

xxii. 48. Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold; but they went not: for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

Ps. xlv. 9. Kings' daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

Is. xiii. 12. I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

25 Yea, (*o*) the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

(*o*) *Gen.* xv. 1. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram, I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Ps. xviii. 2. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield; the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? if God be for us, who can be against us?

26 For then (*p*) shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt (*q*) lift up thy face unto God.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 4. Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

Cant. ii. 3. As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

Is. lviii. 14. Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

Rom. vii. 22. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxv. 1. Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

lxxxvi. 4. Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

cxliii. 8. Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

1 *John* iii. 20. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

27 Thou shalt (*r*) make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt (*s*) pay thy vows.

(*r*) *Ps.* l. 14. Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the Most High:

15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

lxvi. 18. If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.

19. But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20. Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

xci. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

cxvi. 1. I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

Is. lviii. 9. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity.

1 *John* v. 14. And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

(*s*) *Ps.* liv. 12. Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

lxvi. 13. I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings; I will pay thee my vows;

14. Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

cxvi. 14. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all his people.

Ec. v. 4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

Jon. ii. 9. But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the Lord.

28 Thou shalt also (*t*) decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and (*u*) the light shall shine upon thy ways.

(*t*) *Ps.* xx. 4. Grant this according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

xc. 17. And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

Lam. iii. 37. Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

James iv. 15. For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this or that.

(*u*) *Ps.* xcvii. 11. Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

cxii. 4. Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

Prov. iv. 18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Is. xxx. 21. And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Mal. iv. 2. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

John viii. 12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and (*x*) he shall save the humble person.

(*x*) *Prov.* xxix. 23. A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Luke xiv. 11. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

xviii. 9. And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10. Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11. The Pharisee stood, and prayed thus with himself: God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14. I tell you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

James iv. 6. But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

1 *Pet.* v. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder; yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud and giveth grace to the humble.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the (*y*) pureness of thine hands.

(*y*) *Is.* i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear; your hands are full of blood.

1 *Tim.* ii. 8. I will, therefore, that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 Even to-day *is* (*a*) my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

(*a*) *Lam.* iii. 19. Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20. My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

3 Oh, that I knew (*b*) where I might find him! *that* I might come *even* to his seat!

(*b*) *Is.* lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Heb. iv. 16. Let us, therefore, come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

4 I would (*c*) order *my* cause before him, and (*d*) fill my mouth with arguments.

(*c*) *Ps.* xliii. 1. Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

(*d*) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26. And the Lord said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27. And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes:

28. Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29. And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there? And he said, I will not do it for forty's sake.

30. And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there? And he said, I will not do it if I find thirty there.

31. And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there? And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake.

32. And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there? And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

Ps. xxv. 11. For thy name's sake, O Lord, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.

Dan. ix. 18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken, and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

5 I would know the word *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he (*e*) plead against me with *his* great power? No, (*f*) but he would put *strength* in me.

(*e*) *Is.* xxvii. 4. Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

8. In measure, when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

lvii. 16. For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

Mic. ii. 1. Wo to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

(*f*) *Ps.* cxxxviii. 3. In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

2 *Cor.* xii. 9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly, therefore, will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

7 There (*g*) the righteous might dispute with him: (*h*) so should I be delivered for ever from my Judge.

(*g*) *Is.* i. 18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord. Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

(*h*) *Rom.* viii. 1. There is, therefore, now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

33. Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth;

34. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

8 Behold, (*i*) I go forward, but he *is* not *there;* and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

(*i*) *Ps.* x. 1. Why standest thou afar off, O Lord? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

xiii. 1. How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2. How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3. Consider and hear me, O Lord my God; lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death.

Is. xlv. 15. Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.

1 *Tim.* vi. 16. Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him:* (*k*) he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see *him:*

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 46. How long, Lord, wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

Is. viii. 17. And I will wait upon the Lord that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

10 But (*l*) he knoweth the way that I take: *when* (*m*) he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

(*l*) *Gen.* xviii. 19. For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

2 *Kings* xx. 3. I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that

which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Ps. i. 6. For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

cxxxix. 1. O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2. Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

3. Thou compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

John xxi. 17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

2 *Tim.* ii. 19. Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

(*m*) *Deut.* viii. 2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

Ps. xvii. 3. Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them, as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

Mal. iii. 2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap:

3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

Heb. xi. 17. By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son.

James i. 2. My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

1 *Pet.* i. 7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

11 My (*n*) foot hath held his steps, (*o*) his way have I kept, and not declined.

(*n*) *Ps.* xviii. 20. The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21. For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22. For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23. I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24. Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eye-sight.

xliv. 18. Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way.

Acts xx. 18. And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19. Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me, by the lying in wait of the Jews.

33. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34. Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

2 *Cor.* i. 12. For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

1 *Thess.* ii. 10. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably, we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

(*o*) *Luke* viii. 13. They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14. And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15. But that on the good ground are they, which, in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

12 Neither (*p*) have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; (*q*) I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary *food*.

(*p*) *John* vi. 66. From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68. Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69. And we believe, and are sure, that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

viii. 31. Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

Acts xiv. 22. Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

Heb. x. 38. Now, the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

1 *John* ii. 19. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

(*q*) *Ps.* xix. 10. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold; sweeter also than honey, and the honey-comb.

cxix. 103. How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!

127. Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.

Jer. xv. 16. Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O Lord God of hosts.

John iv. 34. Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

1 *Pet.* ii. 2. As new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

13 But he *is* in one *mind*, and (*r*) who can turn him? (*s*) and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.

(*r*) *Num.* xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20. Behold, I have received commandment to bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

Ec. i. 15. That which is crooked cannot be made straight; and that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

iii. 14. I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever; nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it; and God doeth it, that men should fear before him.

Rom. ix. 19. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

James i. 17. Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

(*s*) *Ps.* cxv. 3. But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.

cxxxv. 6. Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

Prov. xix. 21. There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand.

Is. xiv. 24. The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand.

25. That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26. This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth; and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27. For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

xlvi. 10. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

11. Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country; yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

Dan. iv. 35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Eph. i. 9. Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself.

10. That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:

11. In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the

purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

14 For he performeth *the thing that is* (*t*) appointed for me: and (*u*) many such *things are* with him.

(*t*) *Mic.* vi. 9. The Lord's voice crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

1 *Thess.* iii. 3. That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

v. 9. For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 *Pet.* ii. 8. And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed.

(*u*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 19. Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

xcvii. 2. Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

Is. xl. 27. Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

28. Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowlege of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

15 Therefore (*x*) am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

(*x*) *Job* xxxi. 23. For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

Ps. lxxvii. 3. I remembered God, and was troubled; I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Hab. iii. 16. When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

16 For God (*y*) maketh my heart soft, and (*z*) the Almighty troubleth me:

(*y*) *Ps.* xxii. 14. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint; my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

(*z*) *Ruth* i. 20. And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

Ps. lxxxviii. 16. Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

Joel i. 15. Alas for the day! for the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

17 Because I was not (*a*) cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* xxii. 20. Behold, therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

Is. lvii. 1. The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

CHAPTER XXIV.

WHY, (*a*) seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do (*b*) they that know him (*c*) not see his days?

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxi. 15. My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

Ec. iii. 17. I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there for every purpose, and for every work.

viii. 6. Because to every purpose there is time and judgment; therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7. For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

ix. 11. I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12. For man also knoweth not his time; as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

Is. lx. 22. A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time.

Dan. ii. 21. And he changeth the times and the seasons; he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

Luke xxi. 22. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23. But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

Acts i. 7. And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

xvii. 26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

1 *Thess.* v. 1. But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

1 *Tim.* iv. 1. Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.

vi. 15. Which in his times he shall show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords.

(*b*) *Ps.* ix. 10. And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, Lord, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

xxxvi. 10. O continue thy loving-kindness unto them that know thee: and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

John xvii. 3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

(*c*) *Gen.* vii. 4. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights: and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

Ps. lxxiii. 16. When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me;

17. Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.

18. Surely thou didst set them in slippery places; thou castedst them down into destruction.

19. How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

2 *Some* remove the (*d*) landmarks; they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof.*

(*d*) *Deut.* xix. 14. Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it.

xxvii. 17. Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

Prov. xxii. 28. Remove not the ancient landmark which thy fathers have set.

xxiii. 10. Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless.

Hos. v. 10. The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widow's ox for a pledge.

4 They (*e*) turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth (*f*) hide themselves together.

(*e*) *Ps.* cix. 16. Because that he remembered not to show mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

Prov. xxii. 16. He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

xxx. 14. There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

Is. x. 2. To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless.

Ez. xviii. 12. Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination.

xxii. 29. The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy; yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

Am. viii. 4. Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5. Saying, When will the new-moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6. That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

(*f*) *Prov.* xxviii. 12. When righteous men

do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise a man is hidden.

28. When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

5 Behold, *as* (*g*) wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, (*h*) rising betimes for a prey: (*i*) the wilderness *yieldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

(*g*) *Jer.* ii. 24. A wild ass used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.

Hos. viii. 9. For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

(*h*) *Prov.* iv. 16. For they sleep not except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall.

Hos. vii. 6. For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

Mic. ii. 1. Wo to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

Zeph. iii. 3. Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

John xviii. 28. Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

Acts xxiii. 12. And, when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

(*i*) *Gen.* xvi. 12. And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

xxvii. 40. And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

Job xii. 6. The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

6 They (*k*) reap *every one* his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxviii. 33. The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed away.

51. And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

Mic. vi. 15. Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

7 They cause (*l*) the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* (*m*) no covering in the cold.

(*l*) *Ex.* xxii. 26. If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27. For that is his covering only; it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

Deut. xxiv. 11. Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12. And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13. In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the Lord thy God.

Is. lviii. 7. Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

Acts ix. 39. Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxxi. 40. Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

Prov. xxxi. 21. She is not afraid of the snow for her household; for all her household are clothed with scarlet.

8 They are (*n*) wet with the showers of the mountains, and (*o*) embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

(*n*) *Cant.* v. 2. I sleep, but my heart waketh; it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

(*o*) *Lam.* iv. 5. They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets; they that were brought up in scarlet embrace dung-hills.

Heb. xi. 38. (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

9 They (*p*) pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

(*p*) 2 *Kings* iv. 1. Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the Lord: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond-men.

Neh. v. 5. Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children; and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and (*q*) they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry;

(*q*) *Deut.* xxiv. 19. When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow; that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

Am. ii. 7. That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, to profane my holy name:

8. And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

v. 11. Forasmuch, therefore, as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12. For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

11 *Which* (*r*) make oil within their walls, *and* tread *their* winepresses, and suffer thirst.

(*r*) *Jer.* xxii. 13. Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong: that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work.

James v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth; and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

12 Men (*s*) groan from out of the city, and the soul of the (*t*) wounded crieth out: (*u*) yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

(*s*) *Ex.* i. 13. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field; all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

ii. 23. And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died; and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

Ps. xii. 5. For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that pufteth at him.

Ec. iv. 1. So I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and, behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter.

Is. lii. 5. Now, therefore, what have I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought? They that rule over them make them to howl, saith the Lord; and my name continually every day is blasphemed.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxix. 26. For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

cix. 22. For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

(*u*) *Ps.* l. 21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself; but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

Ec. viii. 11. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know

that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

Mal. ii. 17. Ye have wearied the Lord with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?

iii. 15. And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

Rom. ii. 4. Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5. But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasureth up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

2 *Pet.* iii. 15. And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

13 They are of those that (*x*) rebel against the light; (*y*) they know not the ways thereof, (*z*) nor abide in the paths thereof.

(*x*) *Luke* xii. 47. And that servant which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

John iii. 19. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

ix. 39. And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into the world; that they which see not might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

40. And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41. Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

xv. 22. If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father also.

Rom. i. 32. Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

James iv. 17. Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

(*y*) *Prov.* iv. 19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

John xii. 35. Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you; walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

40. He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

Rom. iii. 11. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

2 *Thess.* ii. 10. And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12. That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

(*z*) *John* viii. 31. Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

44. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

xv. 6. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

1 *John* ii. 19. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

Jude 6. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains, under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

14 The (*a*) murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and (*b*) in the night is as a thief.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* xi. 14. And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15. And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the fore-front of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16. And it came to pass when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17. And the men of the city went out and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

Ps. x. 8. He sitteth in the lurking places of the village; in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9. He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den; he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10. He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

Eph. v. 7. Be not ye, therefore, partakers with them.

8. For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord; walk as children of light,

9. (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth;)

10. Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

(*b*) *Luke* xii. 39. And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not suffered his house to be broken through.

1 *Thess.* v. 2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

Rev. iii. 3. Remember, therefore, how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore, thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

15 The (*c*) eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, (*d*) No eye shall see me: and disguiseth *his* face.

(*c*) *Ex.* xx. 14. Thou shalt not commit adultery.

2 *Sam.* xi. 2. And it came to pass, in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3. And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4. And David sent messengers and took her: and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (for she was purified from her uncleanness,) and she returned unto her house.

5. And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

6. And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7. And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8. And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9. But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10. And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? Why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11. And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields: shall I then go into mine house, to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12. And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day and the morrow.

13. And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

xii. 12. For thou didst it secretly; but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

Ps. l. 18. When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

Prov. vi. 32. But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

33. A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34. For jealousy is the rage of a man; therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35. He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

vii. 9. In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night.

10. And, behold, there met him a woman, with the attire of an harlot, and subtile of heart.

(*d*) *Ps.* x. 11. He hath said in his heart, God

hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it.

lxxiii. 11. And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

xciv. 7. Yet they say, The Lord shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

16 In (*e*) the dark they dig through houses *which* they had marked for themselves in the daytime; they know not the light.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxii. 2. If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3. If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

Ez. xii. 5. Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6. In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.

7. And I did so as I was commanded; I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

12. And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth; they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with his eyes.

17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them they are* (*f*) *in* the terrors of the shadow of death.

(*f*) *Jer.* ii. 26. As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their king, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets.

2 *Cor.* v. 10. For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Rev. vi. 16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able stand?

18 He *is* (*g*) swift as the waters; (*h*) their portion is cursed in the earth; he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

(*g*) *Ps.* lviii. 7. Let them melt away as waters which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

Is. xxiii. 10. Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

(*h*) *Deut.* xxviii. 16. Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17. Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

18. Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20. The Lord shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly: because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

Ps. lxix. 22. Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

Prov. iii. 33. The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

Mal. ii. 2. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

19 (*i*) Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: (*k*) *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.

(*i*) *Job* vi. 15. My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they pass away;

16. Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid.

17. What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

(*k*) *Ps.* xlix. 14. Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them: and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

lviii. 8. As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away; like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

9. Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.

lxviii. 2. As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

Prov. xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Ec. ix. 4. For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5. For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

6. Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

Luke xii. 20. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

xvi. 22. And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; (*l*) he shall be no more remembered; and (*m*) wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

(*l*) *Prov.* x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

Ec. viii. 10. And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done. This is also vanity.

(*m*) *Dan.* iv. 14. He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

Matt. iii. 10. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

21 He (*n*) evil entreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* i. 6. And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb.

7. And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the Lord; so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

22 He (*o*) draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no *man* is sure of life.

(*o*) *Esth.* iii. 8. And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from all people, neither keep they the king's law: therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them.

9. If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed; and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the king's treasuries.

10. And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy.

Dan. vi. 4. Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5. Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

6. Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7. All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8. Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9. Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

John xix. 12. And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14. And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15. But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16. Then delivered he him, therefore, unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

23 *Though* (*p*) it be given him *to be* in safety, (*q*) whereon he resteth; (*r*) yet his eyes *are* upon their ways.

(*p*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 3. For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4. For there are no bands in their death; but their strength is firm.

5. They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men.

6. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment.

7. Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

8. They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9. They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10. Therefore his people return hither; and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them:

11. And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

12. Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2. Thou hast planted them; yea, they have taken root; they grow; yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3. But thou, O Lord, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

(*q*) *Luke* xii. 16. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17. And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18. And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

45. But, and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken.

1 *Thess.* v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

(*r*) *Ps.* x. 13. Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14. Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

xi. 4. The Lord is in his holy temple, the Lord's throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try the children of men.

Prov. v. 21. For the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.

xv. 3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Ec. v. 8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

Am. ix. 3. And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

Hab. i. 13. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

24 They (*s*) are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low; they are taken out of the way as all *other*, and (*t*) cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

(*s*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 10. For yet a little while and the wicked shall not be; yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

35. I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree:

36. Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not; yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

lxxiii. 19. How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

xcii. 7. When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

James i. 11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

(*t*) *Is.* xvii. 5. And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

6. Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel.

Rev. xiv. 14. And I looked, and, behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17. And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20. And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horses'-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

25 And if *it be* not *so* now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAPTER XXV.

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 (*a*) Dominion and fear *are* with him; (*b*) he maketh peace in his high places.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

Ps. xcix. 1. The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

2. The Lord is great in Zion, and he is high above all people.

3. Let them praise thy great and terrible name; for it is holy.

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7. Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

Dan. iv. 34. And at the end of the days, I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me; and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

36. At the same time my reason returned unto me; and, for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extol, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment; and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

Matt. vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

xxviii. 18. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Eph. i. 20. Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21. Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.

(*b*) *Is.* lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

19. I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace

to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord; and I will heal him.

Matt. v. 9. Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

2 *Cor.* v. 18. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19. To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Eph. ii. 16. And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby;

17. And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

Col. i. 20. And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

3 Is (*c*) there any number of his armies? and (*d*) upon whom doth not his light arise?

(*c*) *Ps.* ciii. 20. Bless the Lord, ye his angels that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21. Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

cxlviii. 2. Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

3. Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4. Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

Is. xl. 26. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

Dan. vii. 10. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

Matt. xxvi. 53. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

Rev. v. 11. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands.

(*d*) *Gen.* i. 3. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5. And God called the light day, and the darkness he called night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

14. And God said, Let there be light in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

15. And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth; and it was so.

16. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

Ps. xix. 4. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun;

5. Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

Matt. v. 45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

John i. 4. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

9. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

4 (*e*) How then can man be justified with God? or (*f*) how can he be clean *that is* born of a woman?

(*e*) *Ps.* cxxx. 3. If thou, Lord, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

cxliii. 2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight; for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

(*f*) *Job* xiv. 4. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

Ps. li. 5. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

Eph. ii. 3. Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

5 Behold (*g*) even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

(*g*) *Is.* xxiv. 23. Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shall reign in Mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

lx. 19. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

2 *Cor.* iii. 10. For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

6 How (*h*) much less man, *that is* a worm; and the son of man, *which is* a worm?

(*h*) *Gen.* xviii. 27. And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

Ps. xxii. 6. But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

Is. xli. 14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

CHAPTER XXVI.

BUT Job answered and said,

2 (*a*) How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?

(*a*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 27. And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud; for he is a god: either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou (*b*) plentifully declared the thing as it is?

(*b*) *Job* xxxiii. 3. My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart; and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

33. If not, hearken unto me; hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

xxxviii. 2. Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

Ps. xlix. 1. Hear this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2. Both low and high, rich and poor, together.

3. My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4. I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

lxxi. 15. My mouth shall show forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof.

16. I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

17. O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18. Now also, when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have showed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

Prov. viii. 6. Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7. For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

8. All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.

9. They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

Acts xx. 20. And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have showed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house.

27. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and (*c*) whose spirit came from thee?

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 23. Now, therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24. But Zedekiah, the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the Lord from me to speak unto thee?

1 *Cor.* xii. 3. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed; and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

1 *John* iv. 1. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God;

because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God; every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God;

3. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

Rev. xvi. 13. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

5 ¶ (*d*) Dead *things* are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

(*d*) *Ps.* civ. 25. So is the great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26. There go the ships; there is that leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.

Ez. xxix. 3. Speak and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

4. But I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales; and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5. And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered; I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 (*e*) Hell *is* naked before him, and (*f*) destruction hath no covering.

(*e*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 8. If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

Prov. xv. 11. Hell and destruction are before the Lord; how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

Is. xiv. 9. Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

Am. ix. 2. Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxxviii. 10. Wilt thou show wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11. Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12. Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

7 He (*g*) stretched out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

(*g*) *Gen.* i. 1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Ps. xxiv. 2. For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

civ. 2. Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment; who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain;

3. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh on the wings of the wind:

4. Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire;

5. Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

Prov. viii. 23. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24. When there were no depths I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth;

26. While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27. When he prepared the heavens I was there; when he set a compass upon the face of the depth;

28. When he established the clouds above; when he strengthened the fountains of the deep.

Is. xl. 22. It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

26. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

xlii. 5. Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the heavens and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein.

8 He (*h*) bindeth up the waters in his (*i*) thick clouds; (*k*) and the cloud is not rent under them.

(*h*) *Ps.* cxxxv. 7. He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

Prov. xxx. 4. Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

Jer. x. 13. When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

(*i*) *Ps.* xviii. 10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11. He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

(*k*) *Is.* v. 6. And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

9 He (*l*) holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

(*l*) *Ex.* xx. 21. And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

xxxiii. 20. And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me and live.

21. And the Lord said, Behold, there is a place by me; and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22. And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23. And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back-parts; but my face shall not be seen.

xxxiv. 3. And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount: neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

1 *Kings* viii. 12. Then spake Solomon, The Lord said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

Ps. xcvii. 2. Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

Hab. iii. 3. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4. And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.

5. Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

1 *Tim.* vi. 16. Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

10 He hath (*m*) compassed the waters with bounds, (*n*) until the day and night come to an end.

(*m*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 7. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

civ. 6. Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7. At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8. They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys into the place which thou hast founded for them.

9. Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over, that they turn not again to cover the earth.

Prov. viii. 29. When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment; when he appointed the foundations of the earth.

Jer. v. 22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

(*n*) *Gen.* viii. 22. While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

11 The (*o*) pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars

of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

Ps. xviii. 7. Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved, and were shaken, because he was wroth.

Hag. ii. 21. Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth.

Heb. xii. 26. Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27. And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

2 *Pet.* iii. 10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

Rev. xx. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 He (*p*) divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding (*q*) he smiteth through the proud.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxix. 10. The Lord sitteth upon the flood: yea, the Lord sitteth King for ever.

lxxiv. 13. Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

xciii. 3. The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

cxiv. 2. Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.

3. The sea saw it, and fled: Jordan was driven back.

4. The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

5. What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest! thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6. Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills, like lambs?

7. Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

Is. li. 15. But I am the Lord thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: The Lord of hosts is his name.

Jer. xxxi. 35. Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The Lord of hosts is his name.

(*q*) *Is.* ii. 12. For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low.

James iv. 6. But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

13 By (*r*) his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed (*s*) the crooked serpent.

(*r*) *Gen.* i. 2. And the earth was without form, and void: and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Ps. xxxiii. 6. By the word of the Lord were the heavens made; and all the hosts of them by the breath of his mouth.

civ. 30. Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

(*s*) *Is.* xxvii. 1. In that day the Lord, with his sore, and great, and strong sword, shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

Rev. xii. 9. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways: but (*t*) how little a portion is heard of him? but (*u*) the thunder of his power who can understand?

(*t*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 6. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

cxlv. 3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

Is. xl. 26. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

27. Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

28. Hast thou not known, has thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

29. He giveth power to the faint: and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out.

1 *Cor.* xiii. 9. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 10. The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the Lord shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

Ps. xxix. 3. The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth; the Lord is upon many waters.

CHAPTER XXVII.

MOREOVER, (*a*) Job continued his parable, and said,

(*a*) *Num.* xxiii. 7. And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

xxiv. 3. And he took up his parable and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said.

Ps. xlix. 4. I will incline mine ear to a parable, I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

lxxviii. 2. I will open my mouth in a parable; I will utter dark sayings of old.

Prov. xxvi. 7. The legs of the lame are not equal; so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

2 *As* (*b*) God liveth, *who* hath (*c*) taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, *who* hath vexed my soul;

(*b*) *Num.* xiv. 21. But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.

Ruth iii. 13. Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the Lord liveth: lie down until morning.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 39. For as the Lord liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

xx. 21. And, behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt, as the Lord liveth.

Jer. iv. 2. And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

v. 2. And though they say, The Lord liveth; surely they swear falsely.

xii. 16. And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The Lord liveth; (as they taught my people to swear by Baal;) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

Ez. xxxiii. 11. Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye, from your evil ways: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

(*c*) *Job* xxxiv. 5. For Job hath said, I am righteous; and God hath taken away my judgment.

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My (*d*) lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

(*d*) *John* viii. 55. Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

2 *Cor.* xi. 10. As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

5 God forbid that I should (*e*) justify you: till I die (*f*) I will not remove my integrity from me.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxv. 1. If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them, then they shall justify the righteous and condemn the wicked.

Prov. xvii. 15. He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the Lord.

Gal. ii. 11. But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

(*f*) *Job* xxix. 14. I put on righteousness, and

it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

2 *Cor.* i. 12. For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

6 My righteousness (*g*) I hold fast, and will not let it go: (*h*) my heart shall not reproach *me* so long as I live.

(*g*) *Ps.* xviii. 20. The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21. For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22. For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23. I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

Prov. iv. 13. Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.

(*h*) *Acts* xxiv. 16. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

2 *Cor.* xii. 11. I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you; for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

1 *John* iii. 20. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

7 ¶ Let (*i*) mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 26. Now, therefore, my lord, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the Lord hath withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord be as Nabal.

2 *Sam.* xviii. 32. And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

8 For (*k*) what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

(*k*) *Is.* xxxiii. 14. The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrite; who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15. He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil.

Matt. xvi. 26. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or, what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

xxiii. 14. Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

Luke ix. 25. For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

xii. 20. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21. So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

9 Will (*l*) God hear (*m*) his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

(*l*) *Ps.* xviii. 41. They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the Lord, but he answered them not.

lxvi. 18. If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.

cix. 7. When he shall be judged, let him be condemned; and let his prayer become sin.

Prov. i. 28. Then they shall call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.

xxviii. 9. He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear; your hands are full of blood.

Jer. xi. 11. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

xiv. 12. When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them; but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

Ez. viii. 18. Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

Mic. iii. 4. Then shall they cry unto the Lord, but he will not hear them; he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

Zech. vii. 13. Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the Lord of hosts.

John ix. 31. Now, we know that God heareth not sinners; but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

James iv. 3. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

(*m*) *Hos.* vii. 14. And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

Luke xiii. 25. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know ye not, whence ye are.

10 Will he (*n*) delight himself in the Almighty? (*o*) will he always call upon God?

(*n*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 4. Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

Hab. iii. 18. Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 34. When he slew them, then they sought him; and they returned and inquired early after God.

35. And they remembered that God was their Rock, and the high God their Redeemer.

36. Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

Luke xviii. 1. And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint.

Acts x. 2. A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

Eph. vi. 18. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.

1 *Thess.* v. 17. Pray without ceasing.

11 ¶ I will (*p*) teach you by the hand of God: (*q*) *that* which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.

(*p*) *Is.* viii. 11. For the Lord spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me, that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxxi. 17. O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18. Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have showed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

Acts xx. 20. And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have showed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house.

27. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it*; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* (*r*) the portion of a wicked man with God, and (*s*) the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

(*r*) *Ps.* xi. 6. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

Ec. viii. 13. But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

Is. iii. 11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

2 *Pet.* ii. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

(*s*) *Prov.* xxii. 22. Rob not the poor because he is poor; neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23. For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Mal. iii. 5. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

James v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth; and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6. Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

14 If his (*t*) children be multi-

plied, *it is* for the sword; and (*u*) his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

(*t*) *Deut.* xxviii. 32. Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long; and there shall be no might in thine hand.

41. Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

Esth. v. 11. And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

ix. 5. Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6. And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7. And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8. And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9. And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10. The ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

Ps. cix. 13. Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

Hos. ix. 13. Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

Luke xxiii. 29. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 5. They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry ceased! so that the barren hath borne seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

15 Those (*x*) that remain of him shall be buried in death: and (*y*) his widows shall not weep.

(*x*) 1 *Kings* xiv. 10. Therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11. Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the Lord hath spoken it.

xvi. 3. Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat.

4. Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

(*y*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 64. Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation.

Jer. xxii. 18. Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim, the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah Lord! or, Ah his glory!

16 Though he (*z*) heap up silver as the dust, and (*a*) prepare raiment as the clay;

(*z*) *Hab.* ii. 6. Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

Zech. ix. 3. And Tyrus did build himself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

(*a*) *Matt.* vi. 19. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.

James v. 2. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

17 He may prepare *it*, (*b*) but the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

(*b*) *Prov.* xiii. 22. A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children; and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

xxviii. 8. He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

Ec. ii. 26. For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather, and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 He buildeth his house (*c*) as a moth, and (*d*) as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

(*c*) *Is.* li. 8. For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

(*d*) *Is.* i. 8. And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

xxxviii. 12. Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

Lam. ii. 6. And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden; he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised, in the indignation of his anger, the king and the priest.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be (*e*) gathered: (*f*) he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

(*e*) *Jer.* viii. 2. And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

Matt. iii. 12. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

xxiii. 37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

(*f*) *Ps.* lviii. 9. Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.

lxxiii. 19. How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20. As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

20 (*g*) Terrors take hold on him as waters; (*h*) a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

(*g*) *Ps.* xviii. 4. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

xlii. 7. Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

lxix. 14. Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15. Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

Jon. ii. 3. For thou hadst cast me into the deep in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

(*h*) *Ex.* xii. 29. And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattle.

2 *Kings* xix. 35. And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

Dan. v. 30. In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

21 The (*i*) east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as (*k*) a storm hurleth him out of his place.

(*i*) *Jer.* xviii. 17. I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will show them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

Hos. xiii. 15. Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the Lord shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

(*k*) *Ex.* ix. 23. And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24. So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25. And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

Ps. xi. 6. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

lxxxiii. 15. So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth,

and Carmel, and the flower of Labanon languisheth.

5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7. The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8. But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

Matt. vii. 27. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

22 For (*l*) *God* shall cast upon him, and (*m*) not spare: he would fain (*n*) flee out of his hand.

(*l*) *Ex.* ix. 14. For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

Deut. xxxii. 23. I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

Josh. x. 11. And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxix. 20. The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

Ez. ix. 5. And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite; let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6. Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

Rom. viii. 32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

2 *Pet.* ii. 4. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness to be reserved unto judgment;

5. And spared not the old world, but saved Noe, the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly.

(*n*) *Ex.* xiv. 25. And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

Judg. iv. 17. Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Joel, the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

Is. x. 3. And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

Am. ii. 14. Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself.

23 *Men* shall (*o*) clap their hands at him, and shall (*p*) hiss him out of his place.

(*o*) *Prov.* xi. 10. When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth; and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

Lam. ii. 15. All that pass by clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

Rev. xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* ix. 8. And at this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and to this house?

Jer. xix. 8. And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

Mic. vi. 16. For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

Zeph. ii. 15. This is the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none besides me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

SURELY there is a vein for (*a*) the silver, and a place for gold (*b*) *where* they fine *it*.

(*a*) *Gen.* ii. 11. The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

12. And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx-stone.

xxiii. 15. My lord, hearken unto me: The land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

xxiv. 22. And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring, of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold.

1 *Kings* vii. 48. And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the Lord: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the show-bread was,

49. And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold;

50. And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

x. 21. And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

(*b*) *Ps.* xii. 6. The words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

Prov. xvii. 3. The fining-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts.

xxvii. 21. As the fining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

Is. xlviii. 10. Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

Mal. iii. 2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap:

3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

1 *Pet.* i. 7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

2 (*c*) Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass *is* molten *out of* the stone.

(*c*) *Gen.* iv. 22. And Tillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an instructer of every artifice in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

Deut. viii. 9. A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 14. Now, behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the Lord an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber, also, and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and (*d*) searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

(*d*) *Prov.* ii. 4. If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures.

Ec. i. 13. And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 *As for* the earth, (*e*) out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were (*f*) fire.

(*e*) *Gen.* i. 11. And God said, Let the earth

bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

29. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed: to you it shall be for meat.

Ps. civ. 14. He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth;

15. And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

(*f*) *Ez.* xxviii. 13. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14. Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God: thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of (*g*) sapphires: and it hath dust of gold.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxiv. 10. And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

Cant. v. 14. His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl; his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

Is. liv. 11. O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted! behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

Rev. xxi. 19. And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen:

8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; (*h*) he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

(*h*) *Nah.* i. 4. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon, languisheth.

5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth (*i*) every precious thing.

(*i*) *Prov.* xxiv. 4. And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

11 He (*k*) bindeth the floods from overflowing; (*l*) and *the thing that is* hid bringeth he forth to light.

(*k*) *Is.* xxxvii. 25. I have digged and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

xliv. 27. That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers.

(*l*) *Is.* xlv. 2. I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3. And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I the Lord, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

1 *Cor.* iv. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

12 But (*m*) where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

(*m*) 1 *Kings* iii. 9. Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

Ps. li. 6. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

Prov. ii. 4. If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.

6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

xviii. 1. Through desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

Ec. vii. 23. All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.

24. That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25. I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness.

1 *Cor.* i. 19. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

Col. ii. 3. In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

17. Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

13 Man (*n*) knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found (*o*) in the land of the living.

(*n*) *Ps.* xix. 10. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold; sweeter also than honey, and the honey-comb.

cxix. 72. The law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

Prov. iii. 14. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15. She is more precious than rubies; and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

Prov. viii. 18. Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness.

19. My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

xvi. 16. How much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?

xxiii. 23. Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Ec. viii. 16. When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)

17. Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun; because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea, further, though a wise man think to know it, yet he shall not be able to find it.

(*o*) *Ps.* lii. 5. God shall likewise destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

Is. xxxviii. 11. I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

liii. 8. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

14 The (*p*) depth saith, *It is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

(*p*) *Rom.* xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34. For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with (*q*) the gold of Ophir, with the precious (*r*) onyx, or the sapphire.

(*q*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 4. Even three thousand talents of gold of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal.

Ps. xlv. 9. Kings' daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

Is. xiii. 12. I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

(*r*) *Ex.* xxviii. 20. And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

Ez. xxviii. 13. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

17 The gold and the (*s*) crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange

of it *shall not be for* jewels of fine gold.

(*s*) *Ez.* i. 22. And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

Rev. iv. 6. And before the throne there was a sea of glass, like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts, full of eyes before and behind.

xxi. 11. Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.

xxii. 1. And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of (*t*) pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above (*u*) rubies.

(*t*) *Matt.* vii. 6. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

xiii. 45. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man seeking goodly pearls;

46. Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

1 *Tim.* ii. 9. In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array.

Rev. xvii. 4. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

(*u*) *Prov.* xxxi. 10. Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

Lam. iv. 7. Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire.

19 The (*x*) topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

(*x*) *Ex.* xxxix. 10. And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.

Rev. xxi. 20. The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

20 (*y*) Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

(*y*) *Prov.* ii. 6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

Ec. vii. 23. All this have I proved by wisdom; I said, I will be wise, but it was far from me.

24. That which was far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

1 *Cor.* ii. 6. Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought;

7. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world, unto our glory;

8. Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9. But, as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so, the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

21 Seeing it is (*z*) hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.

(*z*) *Matt.* xi. 25. At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

xiii. 17. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

35. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

22 (*a*) Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 10. They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

11. And forgat his works, and his wonders that he had showed them.

12. Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

23 (*b*) God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

(*b*) *Ps.* xix. 7. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.

cxlvii. 5. Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

Prov. viii. 14. Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength.

Matt. xi. 27. All things are delivered unto me, of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

Acts xv. 18. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

1 *Cor.* i. 30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.

Jude 25. To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

24 For (*c*) he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven;

(*c*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Prov. xv. 3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Zech. iv. 10. For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the Lord which run to and fro through the whole earth.

Rev. v. 6. And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb, as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

25 To make (*d*) the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

(*d*) *Ps.* cxxxv. 7. He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

Is. xl. 12. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

26 When (*e*) he made a decree for the rain, and (*f*) a way for the lightning of the thunder:

(*e*) *Ps.* cxlviii. 8. Fire and hail, snow and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word.

Jer. xiv. 22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

Am. iv. 7. And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest; and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

Zech. x. 1. Ask ye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain; so the Lord shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxix. 3. The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth; the Lord is upon many waters.

4. The voice of the Lord is powerful; the voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

5. The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars; yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6. He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7. The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire.

8. The voice of the Lord shaketh the wilderness; the Lord shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9. The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests; and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

10. The Lord sitteth upon the flood; yea, the Lord sitteth King for ever.

27 Then did he see it, and declare it; (*g*) he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

(*g*) *Ps.* xix. 1. The heavens declare the glory

of God; and the firmament showeth his handy work.

Prov. viii. 22. The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24. When there were no depths I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

26. While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27. When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:

28. When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep.

29. When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth.

28 And unto man he said, Behold (*h*) the fear of the LORD, that *is* wisdom; and (*i*) to depart from evil *is* understanding.

(*h*) *Deut.* iv. 6. Keep therefore, and do them: for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

Ps. cxi. 10. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

Prov. i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

ix. 10. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

Ec. xii. 13. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man.

James iii. 13. Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him show, out of a good conversation, his works with meekness of wisdom.

14. But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.

16. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.

17. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

(*i*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 14. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

Prov. v. 7. Hear me now, therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

xiii. 14. The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

xvi. 6. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.

17. The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

Is. i. 16. Wash you, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil.

2 *Tim.* ii. 19. Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

1 *Pet.* iii. 11. Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

CHAPTER XXIX.

MOREOVER, Job continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh, that I were as in months past, as *in* the days *when* (*a*) God preserved me;

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 28. For the Lord loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

Jude 1. Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called.

3 When (*b*) his candle shined upon my head, *and when* (*c*) by his light I walked *through* darkness;

(*b*) *Ps.* xviii. 28. For thou wilt light my candle; the Lord my God will enlighten my darkness.

Prov. xxiv. 20. For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

(*c*) *Ps.* iv. 6. There be many that say, Who will show us any good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield; the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

John viii. 12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

xii. 46. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

Eph. v. 8. For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light.

14. Wherefore he saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when (*d*) the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle;

(*d*) *Ps.* xxv. 14. The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will show them his covenant.

xxvii. 5. For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

xci. 1. He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

Prov. iii. 32. For the froward is abomination to the Lord: but his secret is with the righteous.

Col. iii. 3. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

5 When (*e*) the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* (*f*) my children *were* about me;

(*e*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28. Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Josh. i. 9. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Judg. vi. 12. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13. And Gideon said unto him, O my Lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

Ps. xxx. 7. Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

xliii. 2. For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

xliv. 8. In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9. But thou hast cast off and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

Cant. ii. 4. He brought me to the banqueting-house, and his banner over me was love.

iii. 1. By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2. I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

Jer. xiv. 8. O the Hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

Matt. ix. 15. And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

(*f*) *Ps.* cxxvii. 3. So, children are an heritage of the Lord; and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.

5. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

cxxviii. 3. Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive-plants round about thy table.

Prov. xvii. 6. Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

6 When (*g*) I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil;

(*g*) *Gen.* xlix. 11. Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

Deut. xxxii. 13. He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock.

xxxiii. 24. And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

Ps. lxxxi. 16. He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat; and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

7 When I went out (*h*) to the gate through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street!

(*h*) *Deut.* xvi. 18. Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

xxi. 19. Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place.

Ruth. iv. 1. Then went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the kinsman, of whom Boaz spake, came by: unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2. And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

Zech. viii. 16. These are the things that ye shall do, Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates.

8 The (*i*) young men saw me, and hid themselves: and (*k*) the aged arose, *and* stood up.

(*i*) *Lev.* xix. 32. Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the Lord.

Prov. xvi. 31. The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

xx. 8. A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

Rom. xiii. 3. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? Do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4. For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

Tit. iii. 1. Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work.

1 *Pet.* v. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder; yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

(*k*) *Rom.* xiii. 7. Render, therefore, to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

1 *Pet.* ii. 17. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

9 The princes (*l*) refrained talking, and (*m*) laid *their* hand on their mouth.

(*l*) *Prov.* x. 19. In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

James i. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

(*m*) *Judg.* xviii. 19. And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

Prov. xxx. 32. If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

10 The nobles held their peace, and (*n*) their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

(*n*) *Ps.* cxxxvii. 6. If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

Ez. iii. 26. And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover; for they are a rebellious house.

11 When (*o*) the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me:

(*o*) *Prov.* xxix. 2. When the righteous are in authority the people rejoice; but when the wicked beareth rule the people mourn.

Luke xi. 27. And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee and the paps which thou hast sucked.

12 Because (*p*) I delivered the poor that cried, and (*q*) the fatherless, and *him that had* none to help him.

(*p*) *Neh.* v. 2. For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are many; therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat and live.

3. Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4. There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5. Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6. And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

7. Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8. And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9. Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10. I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11. Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12. Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13. Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the Lord. And the people did according to this promise.

Ps. lxxii. 12. For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

lxxxii. 2. How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3. Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4. Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

Prov. xxi. 13. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

xxiv. 11. If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

12. If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Jer. xxii. 16. He judged the cause of the poor and needy: then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the Lord.

(*q*) *Ex.* xxii. 22. Ye shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child.

23. If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24. And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

Deut. x. 18. He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

lxviii. 5. A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

James i. 27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

13 The blessing of him that was (*r*) ready to perish came upon me: and (*s*) I caused the widow's heart to (*t*) sing for joy.

(*r*) *Deut.* xxvi. 5. And thou shalt speak, and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

Prov. xxxi. 6. Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be of heavy hearts.

7. Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8. Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9. Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

Is. xxvii. 13. And it shall come to pass, in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

(*s*) *Deut.* xvi. 11. And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

Philem. 7. For we have great joy and conso-

lation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxvii. 4. O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy; for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

Is. lxv. 14. Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

14 (*u*) I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment *was* as a robe and (*x*) a diadem.

(*u*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 9. Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

Is. lix. 17. For he put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head: and he put on the garment of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

lxi. 10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Rom. xiii. 14. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

Eph. vi. 14. Stand, therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness.

1 *Thess.* v. 8. But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and love; and for an helmet the hope of salvation.

Rev. xix. 8. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

(*x*) *Is.* xxviii. 5. In that day shall the Lord of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people.

lxii. 3. Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

15 I was (*y*) eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

(*y*) *Num.* x. 31. And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee: forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes.

Matt. xi. 5. The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear: the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

16 I *was* (*z*) a father to the poor: and (*a*) the cause *which* I knew not I searched out.

(*z*) *Esth.* ii. 7. And he brought up Hadassah (that is Esther) his uncle's daughter; for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

Ps. lxviii. 5. A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

Eph. v. 1. Be ye, therefore, followers of God, as dear children.

James i. 27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

(*a*) *Ex.* xviii. 26. And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

Deut. xiii. 14. Then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently: and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you.

xvii. 8. If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy, within thy gates; then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the Lord thy God shall choose:

9. And thou shalt come unto the priests, the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall show thee the sentence of judgment.

10. And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place which the Lord shall choose shall show thee: and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee.

1 *Kings* iii. 16. Then came there two women that were harlots unto the king, and stood before him.

17. And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18. And it came to pass, the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19. And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20. And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21. And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead; but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

22. And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23. Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24. And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25. And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26. Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27. Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28. And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgment.

Prov. xxv. 2. It is the glory of God to conceal a thing; but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

xxix. 7. The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

17 And (*b*) I brake the jaws of the wicked, (*c*) and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

(*b*) *Ps.* iii. 7. Arise, O Lord; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

lviii. 6. Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth; break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.

Prov. xxx. 14. There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 35. And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

Ps. cxxiv. 3. Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

6. Blessed be the Lord, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

18 Then I said, (*d*) I shall die in my nest, and I shall (*e*) multiply *my* days (*f*) as the sand.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxx. 6. And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7. Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

Jer. xxii. 23. O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail!

xlix. 16. Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill; though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the Lord.

Obad. 4. Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

(*e*) *Ps.* xci. 16. With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

(*f*) *Gen.* xxxii. 12. And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

xli. 49. And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering: for it was without number.

19 My (*g*) root *was* spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

(*g*) *Ps.* i. 3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season: his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

Jer. xvii. 8. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh; but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

Hos. xiv. 5. I will be as the dew unto Israel; he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6. His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7. They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine; the scent thereof shall be as the vine of Lebanon.

20 My (*h*) glory *was* fresh in me, and (*i*) my bow (*k*) was renewed in my hand.

(*h*) *Gen.* xlv. 13. And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

Ps. iii. 3. But thou, O Lord, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

(*i*) *Gen.* xlix. 24. But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: (from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel.)

(*k*) *Ps.* ciii. 5. Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

Is. xl. 31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

2 *Cor.* iv. 16. For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited and kept silence at my counsel.

22 (*l*) After my words they spake not again; and (*m*) my speech dropped upon them.

(*l*) *Is.* lii. 15. So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see, and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

Matt. xxii. 46. And no man was able to answer him a word; neither durst any man, from that day forth, ask him any more questions.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxii. 2. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew; as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.

Cant. iv. 11. Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honey-comb; honey and milk are under thy tongue: and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

Ez. xx. 46. Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field.

Am. vii. 16. Now, therefore, hear thou the word of the Lord; Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

Mic. ii. 6. Prophesy ye not, say they to them that prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them, that they shall not take shame.

23 And they waited for me (*n*) as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide *as* for (*o*) the latter rain.

(*n*) *Ps.* lxxii. 6. He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass; as showers that water the earth.

(*o*) *Hos.* vi. 3. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

Zech. x. 1. Ask ye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain; so the Lord shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

24 *If* I laughed on them, (*p*) they believed *it* not; and (*q*) the light of my countenance they cast not down.

(*p*) *Gen.* xlv. 26. And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

Ps. cxxvi. 1. When the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

Luke xxiv. 41. And, while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

(*q*) *Ps.* iv. 6. There be many that say, Who will show us any good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

lxxxix. 15. Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.

25 I (*r*) chose out their way, and sat chief, and (*s*) dwelt as a king in the army, as (*t*) one *that* comforteth the mourners.

(*r*) *Gen.* xli. 40. Thou shalt be over my house; and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

Judg. xi. 8. And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

2 *Sam.* v. 2. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 1. And David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader.

2. And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the Lord our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:

3. And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4. And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

(*s*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 5. And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel, were gathered together.

(*t*) *Is.* xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

2. To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn:

3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

2 *Cor.* i. 3. Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4. Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

vii. 5. For when we were come into Macedonia our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within were fears.

6. Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

7. And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherein he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

1 *Thess.* iii. 2. And sent Timotheus our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith.

3. That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

CHAPTER XXX.

BUT now (*a*) *they that are* younger than I, have me in derision, (*b*) whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* ii. 23. And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald-head; go up, thou bald-head.

Is. iii. 5. And the people shall be oppressed every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

(*b*) *Ps.* xxxv. 15. But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceased not:

16. With hypocritical mockers in feasts they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

lxix. 12. They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.

Mark xiv. 65. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

xv. 17. And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,

18. And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19. And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and, bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

Tit. i. 12. One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow-bellies.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine *they were* solitary; (*c*) fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste.

(*c*) *Heb.* xi. 38. (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots (*d*) *for* their meat.

(*d*) 2 *Kings* iv. 38. And Elisha came again to Gilgal; and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and see the pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39. And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

Am. vii. 14. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit.

Luke xv. 16. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

5 They were (*e*) driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them as *after* a thief;)

(*e*) *Gen.* iv. 12. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13. And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

Ps. cix. 10. Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

Dan. iv. 25. That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

6 To (*f*) dwell in the clefts of the valley, *in* caves of the earth, and *in* the rocks.

(*f*) *Judg.* vi. 2. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

1 *Sam.* xxii. 1. David, therefore, departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him.

Is. ii. 19. And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

Rev. vi. 15. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains.

7 Among the bushes they (*g*) brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

(*g*) *Gen.* xvi. 12. And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

Job xi. 12. For vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass's colt.

8 *They were* children of (*h*) fools, yea, children of base men: they were (*i*) viler than the earth.

(*h*) *Prov.* i. 22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

xvi. 22. Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

(*i*) *Ps.* xv. 4. In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord: he that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

Is. xxxii. 6. For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the Lord, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

9 And now (*k*) am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

(*k*) *Ps.* xliv. 14. Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

Lam. iii. 14. I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

63. Behold their sitting down, and their rising up; I am their music.

10 They (*l*) abhor me, they (*m*) flee far from me, and spare not to (*n*) spit in my face.

(*l*) *Ps.* lxxxviii. 8. Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

Zech. xi. 8. Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

(*m*) *Prov.* xix. 7. All the brethren of the poor do hate him; how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words; yet they are wanting to him.

Matt. xxvi. 56. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

(*n*) *Num.* xii. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? Let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

Deut. xxv. 9. Then shall his brother's wife come unto him, in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

Is. l. 6. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Matt. xxvi. 67. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands.

xxvii. 30. And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also (*o*) let loose the bridle before me.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxxv. 21. Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Aha, aha! our eye hath seen it.

Matt. xxvii. 39. And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40. And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42. He saved others, himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44. The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

James i. 26. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

12 Upon *my* right *hand* (*p*) rise the youth: they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

(*p*) *Is.* iii. 5. And the people shall be oppressed every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

13 They mar my path, (*q*) they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxix. 26. For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

Zech. i. 15. And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

14 They came *upon me* (*r*) as a wide breaking in *of waters:* in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me.*

(*r*) *Ps.* xviii. 4. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

lxix. 14. Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15. Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

Is. viii. 7. Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory; and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8. And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over; he shall reach even to the neck: and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

15 (*s*) Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind; and my welfare passeth away (*t*) as a cloud.

(*s*) *Ps.* lxxxviii. 15. I am afflicted, and ready to die from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

(*t*) *Is.* xliv. 22. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

Hos. vi. 4. O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

xiii. 3. Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

16 And now (*u*) my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction (*x*) have taken hold upon me.

(*u*) *Ps.* xxii. 14. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint; my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

xlii. 4. When I remember these things I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy day.

Is. liii. 12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death, and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

(*x*) *Ps.* xl. 12. For innumerable evils have compassed me about; mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head; therefore my heart faileth me.

17 (*y*) My bones are pierced in me (*z*) in the night-season: and my sinews take no rest.

(*y*) *Ps.* vi. 2. Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am weak: O Lord, heal me; for my bones are vexed.

xxxviii. 2. For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3. There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin.

4. For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5. My wounds stink, and are corrupt, because of my foolishness.

6. I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7. For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease: and there is no soundness in my flesh.

8. I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

(*z*) *Ps.* vi. 6. I am weary with my groaning; all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

xxii. 2. O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night-season, and am not silent.

Is. xxxviii. 13. I reckoned till morning, that as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

18 (*a*) By the great force *of my disease* is my garment changed; it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

(*a*) *Job* xix. 20. My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

Is. i. 5. Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more. The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

19 He hath (*b*) cast me into the mire, and I am become like (*c*) dust and ashes:

(*b*) *Ps.* lxix. 1. Save me, O God; for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2. I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

Jer. xxxviii. 6. Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah, the son of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

(*c*) *Gen.* xviii. 27. And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

Job xlii. 6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

20 (*d*) I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxx. 4. O Lord God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5. Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

Lam. iii. 8. Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

44. Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.

Matt. xv. 23. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

21 Thou art become (*e*) cruel to me: with thy (*f*) strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 7. Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8. Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?

9. Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

Jer. xxx. 14. All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; because thy sins were increased.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 13. Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

1 *Pet.* v. 6. Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

22 Thou (*g*) liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me (*h*) to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my substance.

(*g*) *Ps.* i. 4. The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff, which the wind driveth away.

Is. xvii. 13. The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

Jer. iv. 11. At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12. Even a full wind from those places shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.

Hos. iv. 19. The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

xiii. 3. Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

(*h*) *Ps.* xviii. 10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

civ. 3. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* (*i*) the house appointed for all living.

(*i*) *Gen.* iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 14. For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect any person; yet doth he devise means that his banished be not expelled from him.

Ec. viii. 8. There is no man that hath power over the spirit, to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

ix. 5. For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

xii. 5. Also, when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail; because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6. Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern:

7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Heb. ix. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the grave, though (*k*) they cry in his destruction.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxxv. 25. Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

25 ¶ (*l*) Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? (*m*) was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

(*l*) *Ps.* xxxv. 13. But as for me, when they were sick my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

Jer. xiii. 17. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.

xviii. 20. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

Luke xix. 41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it.

John xi. 35. Jesus wept.

Rom. xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

(*m*) *Ps.* xii. 1. Help, Lord, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

Prov. xiv. 21. He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth; but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

31. He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

xvii. 5. Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker; and he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

xix. 17. He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

xxviii. 8. He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

Is. lviii. 7. Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry; and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

Dan. iv. 27. Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

2 *Cor.* ix. 9. As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor; his righteousness remaineth for ever.

26 (*n*) When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me:* and when I waited for (*o*) light, there came darkness.

(*n*) *Jer.* viii. 15. We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!

xiv. 19. Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

xv. 18. Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?

Mic. i. 12. For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the Lord unto the gate of Jerusalem.

(*o*) *Ps.* xcvii. 11. Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

Is. l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

27 (*p*) My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxii. 14. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint; my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

Jer. iv. 19. My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me: I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

xxxi. 20. Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.

Lam. i. 20. Behold, O Lord, for I am in distress; my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

ii. 11. Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

28 (*q*) I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxxviii. 6. I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

xlii. 9. I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

xliii. 2. For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

Is. liii. 3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief; and we hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

Lam. iii. 1. I am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2. He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3. Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day.

29 I am (*r*) a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

(*r*) *Is.* cii. 6. I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

Is. xiii. 21. But the wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22. And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant places; and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

xxxviii. 14. Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward; O Lord, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

Mic. i. 8. Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

Mal. i. 3. And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

30 (*s*) My skin is black upon me, and (*t*) my bones are burned with heat.

(*s*) *Ps.* cxix. 83. For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; yet do I not forget thy statutes.

Lam. iii. 4. My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

iv. 8. Their visage is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

v. 10. Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.

(*t*) *Ps.* cii. 3. For my days are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burned as an hearth.

31 (*u*) My harp also is *turned* to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

(*u*) *Ps.* cxxxvii. 1. By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down; yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

2. We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3. For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song; and they that wasted us required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4. How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land?

Ec. iii. 4. A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

Is. xxi. 4. My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

xxii. 12. And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.

xxiv. 7. The new wine mourneth, the wine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8. The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9. They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

Lam. v. 15. The joy of our heart has ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

Dan. vi. 18. Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of music brought before him; and his sleep went from him.

CHAPTER XXXI.

I MADE (*a*) a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I (*b*) think upon a maid?

(*a*) *Ps.* cxix. 37. Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

Prov. iv. 25. Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

xxiii. 31. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright:

32. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33. Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

Matt. v. 28. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

1 *John* ii. 16. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

(*b*) *James* i. 14. But every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

2 For (*c*) what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

(*c*) *Job* xxvii. 13. This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

Heb. xiii. 4. Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

3 *Is* not (*d*) destruction to the wicked? and (*e*) a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

(*d*) *Ps.* lv. 23. But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

lxxiii. 18. Surely thou didst set them in

slippery places; thou castedst them down into destruction.

Prov. i. 27. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

x. 29. The way of the Lord is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

xxi. 15. It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

Matt. vii. 13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat.

Rom. ix. 22. What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction.

1 *Thess.* v. 3. For when they shall cry, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

2 *Thess.* i. 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

2 *Pet.* ii. 1. But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

(*e*) *Is.* xxviii. 21. For the Lord shall rise up as in Mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

Jude 7. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

4 (*f*) Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

(*f*) *Gen.* xvi. 13. And she called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

2 *Chr.* xvi. 9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Ps. xliv. 21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

cxxxix. 1. O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

3. Thou compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

Prov. v. 21. For the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.

xv. 3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Jer. xvi. 17. For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

xxxii. 19. Great in counsel and mighty in work: (for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

5 (*g*) If I have (*h*) walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

(*g*) *Ps.* vii. 3. O Lord my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4. If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy;)

5. Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

(*h*) *Ps.* iv. 2. O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

xii. 2. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

Prov. xii. 11. He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.

Jer. ii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

Ez. xiii. 8. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God.

6 Let me be (*i*) weighed in an even balance, that God may (*k*) know mine integrity.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 3. Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

Ps. vii. 8. The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9. O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

xvii. 2. Let my sentence come forth from thy presence, let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3. Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

xxvi. 1. Judge me, O Lord, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the Lord; therefore I shall not slide.

Prov. xvi. 11. A just weight and balance are the Lord's: all the weights of the bag are his work.

Is. xxvi. 7. The way of the just is uprightness: thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

Dan. v. 27. TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

Mic. vi. 11. Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

(*k*) *Josh.* xxii. 22. The Lord God of gods, the Lord God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the Lord, (save us not this day.)

Ps. i. 6. For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

cxxxix. 23. Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts.

Matt. vii. 23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

2 *Tim.* ii. 19. Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

7 (*l*) If my step hath turned out of the way, and (*m*) mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath (*n*) cleaved to mine hands;

(*l*) *Ps.* xliv. 20. If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god.

(*m*) *Num.* xv. 39. And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the Lord, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring.

Ec. xi. 9. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

Ez. vi. 9. And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

(*n*) *Ps.* ci. 3. I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, it shall not cleave to me.

Is. xxxiii. 15. He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil.

8 *Then* (*o*) let me sow, and let another eat; yea, (*p*) let my offspring be rooted out.

(*o*) *Lev.* xxvi. 16. I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning-ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain; for your enemies shall eat it.

Deut. xxviii. 30. Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31. Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32. Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long; and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33. The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway.

51. And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee neither corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

Judg. vi. 3. And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the

Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4. And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza; and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5. For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6. And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the Lord.

Mic. vi. 15. Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

(*p*) *Ps.* cix. 13. Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

9 (*q*) If mine heart hath been deceived by a woman, or (*r*) *if* I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

(*q*) *Judg.* xvi. 5. And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him; and we will give thee, every one of us, eleven hundred pieces of silver.

1 *Kings* xi. 4. For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of David his father.

Neh. xiii. 26. Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel; nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

Prov. ii. 16. To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17. Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God:

18. For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19. None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

vi. 25. Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

vii. 21. With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

xxii. 14. The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the Lord shall fall therein.

Ec. vii. 26. And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

(*r*) *Jer.* v. 8. They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

Hos. vii. 4. They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

10 *Then* let my wife (*s*) grind unto another, (*t*) and let others bow down upon her.

(*s*) *Ex.* xi. 5. And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

Is. xlvii. 2. Take the mill-stones, and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

Matt. xxv. 41. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 11. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

Jer. viii. 10. Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one, from the least even unto the greatest, is given to covetousness; from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

Hos. iv. 13. They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14. I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery; for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots, therefore the people that doth not understand shall fall.

11 For this *is* (*u*) an heinous crime, yea, it *is* (*x*) an iniquity *to be punished by* the judges.

(*u*) *Gen.* xx. 9. Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom, a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

xxvi. 10. And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lain with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

xxxix. 9. There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

Ex. xx. 14. Thou shalt not commit adultery.

(*x*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 24. And it came to pass, about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

Lev. xx. 10. And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

Deut. xxii. 22. If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman; so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23. If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24. Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

Ez. xvi. 38. And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock, and shed blood, are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

12 For it *is* (*y*) a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

(*y*) *Prov.* iii. 33. The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

vi. 27. Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?

Jer. v. 7. How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods; when I have fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

9. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

13 ¶ If I did despise (*z*) the cause of my man-servant or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me;

(*z*) *Ex.* xxi. 20. And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished.

21. Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.

26. And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27. And if he smite out his man-servant's tooth, or his maid-servant's tooth, he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

Lev. xxv. 43. Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

46. And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren, the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another, with rigour.

Jer. xxxiv. 14. At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother, an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15. And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name:

16. But ye turned, and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17. Therefore thus saith the Lord; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the Lord, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine: and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

Eph. vi. 9. And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

Col. iv. 1. Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

14 (*a*) What then shall I do when God riseth up? and (*b*) when he

visiteth, (*c*) what shall I answer him?

(*a*) *Ps.* vii. 6. Arise, O Lord, in thine anger; lift up thyself, because of the rage of mine enemies; and awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.

ix. 12. When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

19. Arise, O Lord, let not man prevail; let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

x. 12. Arise, O Lord; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13. Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? He hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14. Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15. Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

lxxvi. 9. When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

cxliii. 2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

Is. x. 3. And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

Zech. ii. 13. Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord; for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

(*b*) *Hos.* ix. 7. The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come; Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

Mic. vii. 4. The best of them is as a brier; the most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

Matt. vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

(*c*) *Rom.* iii. 19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

15 (*d*) Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

(*d*) *Neh.* v. 5. Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

Prov. xiv. 31. He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

xxii. 2. The rich and poor meet together; the Lord is the maker of them all.

Is. lviii. 7. Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

Mal. ii. 10. Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

16 If I have (*e*) withheld the poor from *their* desire, or have caused (*f*) the eyes of the widow to fail;

(*e*) *Deut.* xv. 7. If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand, from thy poor brother:

8. But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9. Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the Lord against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10. Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

Ps. cxii. 9. He hath dispersed; he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever: his horn shall be exalted with honour.

Luke xvi. 21. And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

Acts xi. 29. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

Gal. ii. 10. Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

(*f*) *Deut.* xxviii. 32. Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long; and there shall be no might in thine hand.

Ps. lxix. 3. I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

cxix. 82. Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

123. Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

Is. xxxviii. 14. Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward; O Lord, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

Lam. iv. 17. As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

17 Or (*g*) have eaten my morsel myself alone, and (*h*) the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

(*g*) *Deut.* xv. 11. For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

14. Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

Neh. viii. 10. Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

Luke xi. 41. But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

John xiii. 29. For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, That he should give something to the poor.

Acts iv. 32. And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

(*h*) *Rom.* xii. 13. Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

James i. 27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

1 *John* iii. 17. But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided her from my mother's womb;)

19 If I have seen any (*i*) perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

(*i*) 2 *Chr.* xxviii. 15. And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

Matt. xxv. 36. Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

43. I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

Luke iii. 11. He answereth, and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

Acts ix. 39. Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

James ii. 16. And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body, what doth it profit?

1 *John* iii. 18. My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed, and in truth.

20 If (*k*) his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

(*k*) *Deut.* xxiv. 13. In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the Lord thy God.

21 If I have (*l*) lifted up my hand against the fatherless, (*m*) when I saw my help in the gate;

(*l*) *Prov.* xxiii. 10. Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11. For their Redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

Jer. v. 28. They are waxen fat, they shine; yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

Ez. xxii. 7. In thee have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

(*m*) *Mic.* ii. 1. Wo to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

vii. 3. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

22 *Then* (*n*) let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

(*n*) *Ps.* vii. 4. If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy;)

5. Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

cxxxvii. 6. If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

23 For (*o*) destruction *from* God *was* a terror to me, and (*p*) by reason of his highness I could not endure.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxxix. 9. There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

Ps. cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Is. xiii. 6. Howl ye, for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

Joel i. 15. Alas for the day! for the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

2 *Cor.* v. 11. Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men: but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

(*p*) *Job* xl. 9. Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

xlii. 5. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear; but now mine eye seeth thee;

6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

24 ¶ If I have (*q*) made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

(*q*) *Gen.* xxxi. 1. And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's: and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory.

Deut. viii. 12. Lest, when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13. And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14. Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Ps. xlix. 6. They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7. None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him.

17. For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away; his glory shall not descend after him.

lii. 7. Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

lxii. 10. Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

Prov. x. 15. The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

xi. 28. He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

xxx. 9. Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

Mark x. 24. And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God.

Luke xii. 15. And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

Col. iii. 5. Mortify, therefore, your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

1 *Tim.* vi. 10. For the love of money is the root of all evil; which, while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

17. Charge them that are rich in this world that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

25 If I (*r*) rejoiced because my wealth *was* great, and (*s*) because mine hand had gotten much;

(*r*) *Esth.* v. 11. And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

Prov. xxiii. 5. Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away, as an eagle toward heaven.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

Ez. xxviii. 5. By thy great wisdom, and by thy traffic, hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.

Luke xii. 19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

(*s*) *Deut.* viii. 17. And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand, hath gotten me this wealth.

18. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

Is. x. 13. For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14. And my hand hath found, as a nest, the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

Dan. iv. 30. The king spoke and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

Hos. xii. 8. And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me that were sin.

Hab. i. 16. Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plenteous.

26 If I (*t*) beheld the sun when it shined, or (*u*) the moon walking *in* brightness;

(*t*) *Gen.* i. 16. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18. And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

Deut. iv. 19. And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

xvii. 3. And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded.

2 *Kings* xxiii. 5. And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

11. And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the Lord, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

Jer. viii. 2. And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

Ez. viii. 16. And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house; and behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

(*u*) *Ps.* viii. 3. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained;

4. What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

Jer. xliv. 17. But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth,

to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

27 And (*x*) my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath (*y*) kissed my hand:

(*x*) *Deut.* xi. 16. Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them.

xiii. 6. If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers.

Is. xliv. 20. He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

Rom. i. 21. Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their heart was darkened.

28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient.

(*y*) 1 *Kings* xix. 18. Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

Ps. ii. 12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Hos. xiii. 2. And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

28 This also *were* (*z*) an iniquity *to be punished* by the judge: (*a*) for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

(*z*) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Deut. xvii. 9. And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall show thee the sentence of judgment.

Judg. xi. 27. Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the Lord the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

Ps. l. 6. And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself.

Heb. xii. 23. To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

(*a*) *Josh.* xxiii. 27. And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the Lord which he spake unto us: it shall be, therefore, a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

Tit. i. 16. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

2 *Pet.* ii. 1. But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

1 *John* ii. 23. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.)

Jude 4. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation; ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

29 ¶ If (*b*) I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him:

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* i. 12. And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

iv. 10. When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead (thinking to have brought good tidings,) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings.

11. How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not, therefore, now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

Ps. xxxv. 13. But as for me, when they were sick my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14. I behaved myself as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

25. Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26. Let them be ashamed, and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.

Prov. xvii. 5. Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker; and he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

xxiv. 17. Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth; and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth;

18. Lest the Lord see it, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

30 Neither (*c*) have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul.

(*c*) *Ec.* v. 6. Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

Matt. v. 22. But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council; but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.

Rom. xii. 14. Bless them which persecute you; bless, and curse not.

James iii. 6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

9. Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

1 *Pet.* iii. 9. Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

31 If (*d*) the men of my tabernacle said not, (*e*) Oh, that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satified.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 8. Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day; now, therefore, let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

2 *Sam.* xvi. 9. Then said Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

xix. 21. But Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the Lord's anointed?

Jer. xl. 15. Then Johanan, the son of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael, the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

Luke ix. 54. And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

xxii. 49. When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

(*e*) *Ps.* xxvii. 2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me, to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

Prov. i. 11. If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12. Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole as those that go down into the pit.

18. And they lay wait for their own blood; they lurk privily for their own lives.

Mic. iii. 2. Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3. Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

32 (*f*) The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors to the traveller.

(*f*) *Gen.* xix. 2. And he said, Behold, now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3. And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

Judg. xix. 15. And they turned aside thither, to go in and lodge in Gibeah: and, when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city:

for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

20. And the old man said, Peace be with thee: howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21. So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

Matt. xxv. 35. For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in.

40. And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Rom. xii. 13. Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

1 *Tim.* v. 10. Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

Heb. xiii. 2. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers; for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

1 *Pet.* iv. 9. Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

33 If I (*g*) covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

(*g*) *Gen.* iii. 7. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.

12. And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

Josh. vii. 11. Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Acts v. 8. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

1 *John* i. 8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

34 (*h*) Did I fear a great multitude, or did (*i*) the contempt of families terrify me, (*k*) that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

(*h*) *Ex.* xxiii. 2. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment.

Prov. xxix. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

Matt. xxvii. 20. But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude, that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21. The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23. And the governor said, Why? what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person; see ye to it.

25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26. Then released he Barabbas unto them: and, when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxxii. 27. And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

Num. xxv. 14. Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15. And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

Neh. v. 7. Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

2 *Cor.* v. 16. Wherefore, henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

(*k*) *Esth.* iv. 11. All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king, into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

Am. v. 11. Forasmuch, therefore, as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12. For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

13. Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

35 Oh, that one would hear me! behold, my desire *is, that* the Almighty would answer me, and *that* mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely (*l*) I would take it upon my shoulder, *and* bind it *as* (*m*) a crown to me.

(*l*) *Ex.* xxviii. 12. And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

Is. xxii. 22. And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

(*m*) *Is.* lxii. 3. Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

Phil. iv. 1. Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

37 I would (*n*) declare unto him the number of my steps: (*o*) as a prince would I go near unto him.

(*n*) *Ps.* xix. 12. Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxxii. 28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

Eph. iii. 12. In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

Heb. iv. 15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16. Let us, therefore, come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

1 *John* iii. 19. And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

38 ¶ If my land (*p*) cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain;

(*p*) *Hab.* ii. 11. For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

James v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth; and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof (*q*) to lose their life;

(*q*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 13. And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14. Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15. And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16. And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

Prov. i. 19. So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

Is. xxvi. 21. For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

Ez. xxii. 6. Behold, the princes of Israel,

every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

12. In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13. Behold, therefore, I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

40 (*r*) Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. (*s*) The words of Job are ended.

(*r*) *Gen.* iii. 17. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

18. Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

Is. vii. 23. And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverings, it shall even be for briers and thorns.

Zeph. ii. 9. Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

Mal. i. 3. And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

(*s*) *Ps.* lxxii. 20. The prayers of David, the son of Jesse, are ended.

CHAPTER XXXII.

SO these three men ceased to answer Job, because he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then (*a*) was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the (*b*) Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, (*c*) because he justified himself rather than God.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxix. 9. For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

Mark iii. 5. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

Eph. iv. 26. Be ye angry, and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxii. 21. Huz his first-born, and Buz, his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram.

(*c*) *Luke* x. 29. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, (*d*) and *yet* had condemned Job.

(*d*) *Acts* xxiv. 5. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout all the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

13. Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they *were* elder than he.

5 When Elihu saw *that there was* no answer in the mouth of *these* three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, answered and said, (*e*) I *am* young, and (*f*) ye *are* very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not show you mine opinion.

(*e*) *Lev.* xix. 32. Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the Lord.

Rom. xiii. 7. Render, therefore, to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

1 *Tim.* v. 1. Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren.

Tit. ii. 6. Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

1 *Pet.* v. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder; yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud and giveth grace to the humble.

(*f*) *Job* xv. 10. With us are both the gray-headed and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

7 I said, (*g*) Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* xii. 6. And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?

7. And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8. But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him.

Ps. xxxiv. 11. Come, ye children, hearken unto me; I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

12. What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?

Prov. i. 1. The Proverbs of Solomon, the son of David, king of Israel;

2. To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

3. To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity;

4. To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

xvi. 31. The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

Heb. v. 12. For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

8 But *there is* a spirit in man: and (*h*) the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

(*h*) *Gen.* xli. 39. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath showed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

1 *Kings* iii. 12. Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

28. And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgment.

iv. 29. And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.

Prov. ii. 6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

Ec. ii. 26. For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

Dan. i. 17. As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

ii. 21. And he changeth the times and the seasons; he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

1 *Cor.* ii. 10. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit; for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

xii. 8. For to one is given, by the Spirit, the word of wisdom; to another, the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit.

2 *Tim.* iii. 16. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

9 (*i*) Great men are not *always* wise: (*h*) neither do the aged understand judgment.

(*i*) *Jer.* v. 5. I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the Lord, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

Matt. xi. 25. At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

John vii. 48. Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees, believed on him?

1 *Cor.* i. 26. For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

ii. 7. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

8. Which none of the princes of this world

knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

James ii. 6. But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats?

7. Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

(*k*) *Job* xii. 20. He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

Ec. iv. 13. Better is a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

10 Therefore I said, (*l*) Hearken to me; I also will show mine opinion.

(*l*) 1 *Cor.* vii. 25. Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

40. But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment; and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, (*m*) while ye searched out what to say.

(*m*) *Prov.* xviii. 17. He that is first in his own cause seemeth just: but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

xxviii. 11. The rich man is wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

Ec. xii. 9. And moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10. The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words; and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

12 Yea, I attended unto you, and (*n*) behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

(*n*) 1 *Tim.* i. 7. Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

13 Lest ye should say, (*o*) We have found out wisdom: (*p*) God thrusteth him down, not man.

(*o*) *Is.* v. 21. Wo unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

Ez. xxviii. 3. Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

1 *Cor.* i. 19. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20. Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21. For after that in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

iii. 18. Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

(*p*) *John* xix. 11. Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

14 Now he hath not directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were (*q*) amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

(*q*) *Matt.* vii. 28. And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

xxii. 22. When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him and went their way.

33. And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34. But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

46. And no man was able to answer him a word; neither durst any man, from that day forth, ask him any more questions.

16 When I had waited, (*r*) (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more;)

(*r*) *Prov.* xvii. 28. Even a fool when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise; and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

Am. v. 13. Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

James i. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

17 I *said*, I will answer also my part, I also will show mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, (*s*) the spirit within me constraineth me.

(*s*) *Ps.* xxxix. 3. My heart was hot within me; while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

Jer. xx. 9. Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name: but his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

Acts iv. 20. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

2 *Cor.* v. 14. For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* hath no vent; it is ready to burst like (*t*) new bottles.

(*t*) *Matt.* ix. 17. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles; else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

20 I will speak, that I may be refreshed: (*u*) I will open my lips and answer.

(*u*) *Prov.* viii. 6. Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7. For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

21 Let me not, I pray you, (*x*) accept any man's person, neither let me give (*y*) flattering titles unto man.

(*x*) *Lev.* xix. 15. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

Deut. i. 17. Ye shall not respect persons in judgment, but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

xvi. 19. Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift; for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

Prov. xxiv. 23. These things also belong to the wise. It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

Matt. xxii. 16. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 17. Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king, to discern good and bad; therefore the Lord thy God will be with thee.

20. To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

Acts xii. 22. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

xxiv. 2. And, when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3. We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

22 For (*z*) I know not to give flattering titles; *in so doing* my Maker would soon take me away.

(*z*) *Ps.* xii. 2. They speak vanity, every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

3. The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

Prov. xxix. 5. A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

1 *Thess.* ii. 5. For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God is witness.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

WHEREFORE, Job, I pray thee, (*a*) hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

(*a*) *Job* xiii. 6. Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

xxxiv. 2. Hear my words, O ye wise men; and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

Ps. xlix. 1. Hear this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2. Both low and high, rich and poor, together.

3. My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

2 Behold, now (*b*) I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 2. I will open my mouth in a parable; I will utter dark sayings of old.

3 My words *shall be of* (*c*) the uprightness of my heart: and (*d*) my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

(c) *Prov.* viii. 7. For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

8. All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.

(d) *Job* xv. 2. Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

Ps. xxxvii. 30. The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

Prov. xv. 2. The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

7. The lips of the wise disperse knowledge; but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

xx. 15. There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

xxii. 17. Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thy heart unto my knowledge.

18. For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

4 (e) The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

(e) *Gen.* ii. 7. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Job x. 12. Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

xxxii. 8. But there is a spirit in man; and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

1 *Cor.* xv. 45. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

5 (f) If thou canst answer me, (g) set *thy words* in order before me: (h) stand up.

(f) *Job* xxxii. 1. So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

12. Yea, I attended unto you; and, behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words.

(g) *Job* xxiii. 4. I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5. I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

Ps. l. 21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself; but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

(h) *Acts* x. 26. But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

6 Behold, (i) I *am* according to thy wish (k) in God's stead: (l) I am also formed out of the clay.

(i) *Job* ix. 32. For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment.

xxxi. 35. Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

(k) *Gen.* xxx. 2. And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

Ex. iv. 16. And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God.

2 *Cor.* v. 20. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ; as though God did beseech you by us, we pray you, in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

(l) *Gen.* iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Job iv. 19. How much less on them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

x. 9. Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

xiii. 12. Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

7 Behold, (m) my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall (n) my hand be heavy upon thee.

(m) *Job* ix. 34. Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me.

xiii. 21. Withdraw thy hand far from me; and let not thy dread make me afraid.

Ps. lxxxviii. 16. Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

(n) *Ps.* xxxii. 4. (For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me) my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* (o) clean without transgression, I *am* (p) innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

(o) *Job* xi. 4. For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

xxvii. 5. God forbid that I should justify you: till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me.

6. My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

xxix. 14. I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

(p) *Jer.* ii. 35. Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

10 Behold, (q) he findeth occasions against me, (r) he counteth me for his enemy.

(q) *Job* ix. 30. If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;

31. Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

x. 15. If I be wicked, wo unto me; and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head. I am full of confusion; therefore see thou mine affliction;

16. For it increaseth. Thou huntest me as a fierce lion; and again thou showest thyself marvellous upon me.

17. Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

xiii. 25. Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26. For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

xiv. 16. For now thou numberest my steps; dost thou not watch over my sin?

17. My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

(r) *Job* xiii. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

xvi. 9. He teareth me in his wrath who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

xix. 11. He hath also kindled his wrath against me; and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.

xxx. 21. Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.

22. Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my substance.

11 He (s) putteth my feet in the stocks, (t) he marketh all my paths.

(s) *Job* xiii. 27. Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

Ps. cv. 18. Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron.

Jer. xx. 2. Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the Lord.

Acts xvi. 24. Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

(t) *Job* xxxi. 4. Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

12 Behold, *in* this (u) thou art not just: (x) I will answer thee, that (y) God is greater than man.

(u) *Job* xxxiv. 10. Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: Far be it from God, that he should do wickedness; and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

11. For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

12. Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.

Ez. xviii. 25. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

(x) *Job* xxxii. 17. I said, I will answer also my part; I also will show mine opinion.

xxxv. 4. I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

(y) *Job* ix. 4. He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

xxvi. 14. Lo, these are parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

xxxvi. 5. Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.

xxxvii. 23. Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

xl. 9. Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

Jer. xviii. 6. O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the Lord. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in my hand, O house of Israel.

13 Why dost thou (z) strive against him? for (a) he giveth not account of any of his matters.

(z) *Is.* xlv. 9. Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that

fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

Jer. l. 24. I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the Lord.

Ez. xxii. 14. Can thy heart endure, or can thy hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it.

Acts v. 39. But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

ix. 4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5. And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

1 *Cor.* x. 22. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

(*a*) *Deut.* xxix. 29. The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

Ps. cxv. 3. But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

Acts i. 7. And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

Rom. xi. 34. For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

14 For (*b*) God speaketh once, yea, twice, *yet man* (*c*) perceiveth it not.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxii. 11. God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.

(*c*) *Prov.* i. 24. Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded.

Is. vi. 9. And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

Mark viii. 17. And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18. Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

15 In (*d*) a dream, in a vision of the night, when (*e*) deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

(*d*) *Gen.* xx. 3. But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife.

xxxi. 24. And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

(*e*) *Gen.* xv. 12. And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, a horror of great darkness fell upon him.

Dan. viii. 18. Now, as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

x. 9. Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

16 Then (*f*) he openeth the ears of men, and (*g*) sealeth their instruction.

(*f*) *Ps.* xl. 6. Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

Is. vi. 10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes, lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

xlviii. 8. Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

(*g*) *Neh.* ix. 38. And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it: and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

Rom. xv. 28. When, therefore, I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

17 That he may (*h*) withdraw man *from his* purpose, and (*i*) hide pride from man.

(*h*) *Gen.* xx. 6. And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

(*i*) *Deut.* viii. 16. Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

James iv. 10. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

18 He (*k*) keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

(*k*) *Rom.* ii. 4. And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.

2 *Pet.* iii. 9. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

19 He is (*l*) chastened also with (*m*) pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain:*

(*l*) *Deut.* viii. 5. Thou shalt also consider in thy heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee.

Ps. cxix. 67. Before I was afflicted I went astray; but now have I kept thy word.

71. It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

1 *Cor.* xi. 32. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

(*m*) *Is.* xxxviii. 12. Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life; he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13. I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21 (*n*) His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and (*o*) his bones *that* were not seen stick out.

(*n*) *Ps.* xxxii. 3. When I kept silence, my bones waxed old: through my roaring all the day long.

4. For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

Prov. v. 11. And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxii. 15. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16. For dogs have compassed me; the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17. I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

22 Yea, (*p*) his soul draweth near unto the grave, and (*q*) his life to the destroyers.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 6. The Lord killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

Job xvii. 1. My breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves are ready for me.

13. If I wait, the grave is my house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14. I have said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother and my sister.

15. And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16. They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

Ps. lxxxviii. 3. For my soul is full of troubles, and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4. I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength:

5. Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

Is. xxxviii. 10. I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

(*q*) *Ex.* xii. 23. For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. 16. And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough; stay now thine hand. And the angel of the Lord was by the thrashing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

Job xv. 21. A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

23 If there be (*r*) a messenger with him, (*s*) an interpreter, (*t*) one among a thousand, (*u*) to show unto man his uprightness:

(*r*) 2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 15. And the Lord God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place:

16. But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

Hag. i. 13. Then spake Haggai, the Lord's messenger, in the Lord's message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the Lord.

Mal. ii. 7. For the priests' lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

iii. 1. Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

(*s*) *Is.* lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

2. To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called, Trees of righteousness, The planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

Acts viii. 30. And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31. And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

(*t*) *Job* ix. 3. If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

Ec. vii. 28. Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

(*u*) *Job* xi. 6. And that he would show thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is! Know, therefore, that God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.

Dan. ix. 14. Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

24 (*x*) Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, (*y*) Deliver him from going down to the pit; (*z*) I have found a ransom.

(*x*) *Ex.* xxxiii. 19. And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy.

xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty: visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Ps. lxxxvi. 5. For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

15. But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

Hos. xiv. 2. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

4. I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

(*y*) *Ps.* xl. 2. He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

lxxxvi. 13. For great is thy mercy toward me; and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

Is. xxxviii. 17. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18. For the grave cannot praise thee; death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

Jer. xxxi. 20. Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? For since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.

Zech. ix. 11. As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

(*z*) *Job* xxxvi. 18. Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke; then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

Ps. xlix. 7. None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him.

8. (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)

Matt. xx. 28. Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Rom. iii. 24. Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25. Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26. To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness; that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

1 *Tim.* ii. 6. Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

1 *Pet.* i. 18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

25 (*a*) His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall (*b*) return to the days of his youth:

(*a*) 2 *Kings* v. 14. Then went he [Naaman] down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxxiv. 7. And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

Josh. xiv. 10. And now, behold, the Lord hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the Lord spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11. And yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out and to come in.

Job xlii. 16. After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations.

Ps. ciii. 5. Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

Hos. ii. 15. And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope; and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

26 He shall (*c*) pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: (*d*) and he shall see his face with joy: for (*e*) he will render unto man his righteousness.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxviii. 1. Unto thee will I cry, O Lord, my rock; be not silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2. Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

xci. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

Is. xxx. 19. For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem; thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

Jer. xxxiii. 3. Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

(*d*) *Ps.* iv. 6. There be many that say, Who will show us any good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7. Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

xvi. 11. Thou wilt show me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

lxvii. 1. God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 23. The Lord render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the Lord delivered thee into my hand to-day; but I would not stretch forth my hand against the Lord's anointed.

Ps. xviii. 20. The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

lxii. 12. Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

27 (*f*) He looketh upon men, and *if any* say, (*g*) I have sinned, and (*h*) perverted *that which was* (*i*) right, and (*k*) it profited me not;

(*f*) *Gen.* xvi. 13. And she called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me.

Ps. xi. 4. The Lord is in his holy temple, the

Lord's throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

xiv. 2. The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

Prov. v. 21. For the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.

xv. 3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

(*g*) *Num.* xii. 11. And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

2 *Sam.* xii. 13. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

(*h*) *Ec.* v. 8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

(*i*) *Ps.* xix. 8. The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes.

cxix. 128. Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.

(*k*) *Jer.* ii. 8. The priests said not, Where is the Lord? and they that handle the law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

Matt. xvi. 26. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

Rom. vi. 21. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of these things is death.

28 He will (*l*) deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall (*m*) see the light.

(*l*) *Ps.* lv. 23. But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

lxix. 15. Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

(*m*) *Ps.* xlix. 19. He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

Is. ix. 2. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

29 Lo, (*n*) all these *things* worketh good oftentimes with man,

(*n*) 1 *Cor.* xii. 6. And there are diversities of operations; but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

Phil. ii. 13. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Col. i. 29. Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

Heb. xiii. 21. Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

30 (*o*) To bring back his soul from the pit, to be (*p*) enlightened with the light of the living.

(*o*) *Ps.* xl. 2. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

cxviii. 17. I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lord.

18. The Lord hath chastened me sore; but he hath not given me over unto death.

(*p*) *Ps.* lvi. 13. For thou hast delivered my soul from death; wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

Is. ii. 5. O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord.

John viii. 12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

FURTHERMORE Elihu answered and said,

2 Hear my words, (*a*) O ye wise *men;* and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

(*a*) *Prov.* i. 5. A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels.

1 *Cor.* x. 15. I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

xiv. 20. Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children; but in understanding be men.

3 For (*b*) the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

(*b*) *Is.* vi. 30. Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

xii. 11. Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?

1 *Cor.* ii. 15. But he that is spiritual, judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

Heb. v. 14. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who, by reason of use, have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

4 Let us (*c*) choose to us judgment: let us (*d*) know among ourselves what *is* good.

(*c*) *Judg.* xix. 30. And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds.

xx. 7. Behold, ye are all children of Israel; give here your advice and counsel.

1 *Cor.* vi. 2. Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3. Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4. If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5. I speak to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

(*d*) *John* vii. 24. Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

Rom. xii. 2. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

5 For Job hath said, (*e*) I am righteous: and (*f*) God hath taken away my judgment.

(*e*) *Job* x. 7. Thou knowest that I am not wicked; and there is none that can deliver out of thy hand.

xxix. 14. I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

xxxii. 1. So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

xxxiii. 9. I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

(*f*) *Job* ix. 17. For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

xxvii. 2. As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul.

6 Should (*g*) I lie against my right? my wound *is* incurable without transgression.

(*g*) *Job* xxvii. 4. My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5. God forbid that I should justify you: till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me.

6. My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* (*h*) drinketh up scorning like water?

(*h*) *Deut.* xxix. 19. And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst.

Job xv. 16. How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

Prov. i. 22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

8 Which (*i*) goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

(*i*) *Ps.* i. 1. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

xxvi. 4. I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

l. 18. When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

Prov. i. 15. My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

iv. 14. Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

xiii. 20. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

1 *Cor.* xv. 33. Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

9 For he hath said, (*k*) It profit-

eth a man nothing, that he should (*l*) delight himself with God.

(*k*) *Job* ix. 22. This is one thing, therefore I said it, He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23. If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

30. If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;

31. Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

xxxv. 3. For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have, if I be cleansed from my sin?

Mal. iii. 14. Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts?

(*l*) *Job* xxvii. 10. Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

Ps. xxxvii. 4. Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thy heart.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: (*m*) far be it from God, *that he should do* wickedness; and *from* the Almighty, *that he should commit* iniquity.

(*m*) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Deut. xxxii. 4. He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

2 *Chr.* xix. 7. Wherefore now, let the fear of the Lord be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

Job xxxvi. 23. Who hath enjoined him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity.

Ps. xcii. 15. To show that the Lord is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

Rom. iii. 4. God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5. But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)

ix. 14. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

James i. 13. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

11 For (*n*) the work of a man shall he render unto him, and (*o*) cause every man to find according to *his* ways.

(*n*) *Job* xxxiii. 26. He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him; and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

Ps. lxii. 12. Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

Prov. xxiv. 12. If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Jer. xxxii. 19. Great in counsel, and mighty in work: (for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men; to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

Ez. xxxiii. 17. Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but, as for them, their way is not equal.

18. When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19. But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

Matt. xvi. 27. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Rom. ii. 6. Who will render to every man according to his deeds.

2 *Cor.* v. 10. For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

1 *Pet.* i. 17. And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear.

Rev. xxii. 12. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

(*o*) *Prov.* i. 31. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

Gal. vi. 7. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8. For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

12 Yea, (*p*) surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty (*q*) pervert judgment.

(*p*) *Ps.* xi. 7. For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

cxlv. 17. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

Hab. i. 12. Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, my Holy One? we shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

(*q*) *Job* viii. 3. Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

13 (*r*) Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

(*r*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

Prov. viii. 23. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24. When there were no depths I was brought forth, when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

26. While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27. When he prepared the heavens I was there; when he set a compass upon the face of the depth;

28. When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep;

29. When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment; when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30. Then I was by him, as one brought up with him; and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him.

Is. xl. 13. Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellor hath taught him.

14. With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding?

Dan. iv. 35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Rom. xi. 34. For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35. Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36. For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

14 If he (*s*) set his heart upon man, *if* (*t*) he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

(*s*) *Job* vii. 17. What is man that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thy heart upon him?

(*t*) *Ps.* civ. 29. Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

Is. xxiv. 22. And they shall be gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and they shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

15 (*u*) All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

(*u*) *Gen.* iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Job xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Ps. xc. 3. Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4. For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5. Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

6. In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9. For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale that is told.

10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

Ec. xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Is. xxvii. 4. Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

lvii. 16. For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

16 If now (*x*) *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

(*x*) *Job* xii. 3. But I have understanding as well as you; I am not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

xiii. 2. What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.

3. Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4. But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

5. Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace; and it should be your wisdom.

6. Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

17 Shall (*y*) even he that hateth right govern? and (*z*) wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

(*y*) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 3. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

(*z*) *Job* xl. 8. Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

Rom. ix. 14. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

18 *Is it fit* (*a*) to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

(*a*) *Ex.* xxii. 28. Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

Prov. xvii. 26. Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

Acts xxiii. 3. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4. And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5. Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

1 *Pet.* ii. 17. Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

19 *How much less to him* that (*b*) accepteth not the persons of (*c*) princes, nor (*d*) regardeth the rich more than the poor? for (*e*) they all *are* the work of his hands.

(*b*) *Deut.* x. 17. For the Lord your God is a God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

2 *Chr.* xix. 7. Wherefore now, let the fear of the Lord be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

Acts x. 34. Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.

Rom. ii. 11. For there is no respect of persons with God.

Gal. ii. 6. But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.

(*c*) *Ec.* v. 8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of justice and judgment in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

Is. iii. 14. The Lord will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

(*d*) *Ps.* xlix. 6. They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7. None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him.

James ii. 5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

(*e*) *Job* xxxi. 15. Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

Prov. xxii. 2. The rich and poor meet together: the Lord is the maker of them all.

20 In (*f*) a moment shall they die, and the people shall be (*g*) troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 19. How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terror.

Is. xxx. 13. Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

Luke xii. 20. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

1 *Thess.* v. 2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

(*g*) *Ex.* xii. 29. And it came to pass, that at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

Is. xxxvii. 36. Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

Matt. xxv. 6. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

21 For his (*h*) eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

(*h*) *Gen.* xvi. 13. And she called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

Job xxxi. 4. Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

Prov. v. 21. For the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.

xv. 3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Jer. xvi. 17. For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

Am. ix. 8. Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord.

22 *There is* (*i*) no darkness, nor shadow of death, where (*k*) the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

(*i*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 11. If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

Is. xxix. 15. Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

1 *Cor.* iv. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

(*k*) *Ps.* 5. The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

Prov. x. 29. The way of the Lord is strength to the upright; but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

Matt. vii. 23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

23 For (*l*) he will not lay upon man more *than right;* (*m*) that he should enter into judgment with God.

(*l*) *Ezra* ix. 13. And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this.

Ps. cxix. 137. Righteous art thou, O Lord, and upright are thy judgments.

(*m*) *Job* ix. 32. For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment.

xvi. 21. Oh that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour!

Rom. ix. 20. Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

24 He shall (*n*) break in pieces mighty men without number, and (*o*) set others in their stead.

(*n*) *Ps.* ii. 9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

lxxii. 4. He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

xciv. 5. They break in pieces thy people, O Lord, and afflict thy heritage.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

1 *Kings* xiv. 14. Moreover, the Lord shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off

the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

Ps. cxiii. 7. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8. That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

25 Therefore (*p*) he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* (*q*) in the night, so that they are destroyed.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 15. He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.

Is. lxvi. 18. For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

Hos. vii. 2. And they consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

Am. viii. 7. The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

Rev. xx. 12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

(*q*) *Cant.* iii. 8. They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

Is. xv. 1. The burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence.

1 *Thess.* v. 2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

26 He striketh them as wicked men (*r*) in the open sight of others;

(*r*) *Ex.* xiv. 30. Thus the Lord saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

Ps. lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11. So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Is. lxvi. 24. And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

1 *Tim.* v. 20. Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

27 Because they (*s*) turned back from him, and (*t*) would not consider any of his ways.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 11. It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the Lord all night.

Ps. cxxv. 5. As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

Zeph. i. 6. And them that are turned back from the Lord; and those that have not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.

Heb. x. 39. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

(*t*) *Ps.* xxviii. 5. Because they regard not the works of the law, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

Is. i. 3. The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib; but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

28 So that (*u*) they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, (*x*) and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

(*u*) *Ex.* ii. 23. And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows.

9. Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

James v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

(*x*) *Ex.* xxii. 23. If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24. And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

29 (*y*) When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and (*z*) when he hideth *his* face, (*a*) who then can behold him? (*b*) whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only:

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 1. And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies.

Is. xiv. 3. And it shall come to pass, in the day that the Lord shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve.

xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

John xiv. 27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

(*z*) *Ps.* xiii. 1. How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

xxvii. 9. Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

xxx. 7. Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

cxliii. 7. Hear me speedily, O Lord; my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

(*a*) *Job* xii. 14. Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again; he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

xxiii. 13. But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.

(*b*) *Jer.* xxvii. 8. And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the Lord, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

30 (*c*) That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xii. 28. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29. And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30. And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

2 *Kings* xxi. 9. But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel.

Ps. xii. 8. The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

Ec. ix. 18. Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

Hos. v. 11. Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

xiii. 11. I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

31 Surely (*d*) it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*:

(*d*) *Ezra* ix. 13. And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this;

14. Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations, wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remembrance nor escaping?

Jer. xxxi. 18. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God.

19. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

Mic. vii. 9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

32 *That* (*e*) *which* I see not, teach thou me: (*f*) if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

(*e*) *Job* x. 2. I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; show me wherefore thou contendest with me.

Ps. xix. 12. Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

xxv. 4. Show me thy ways, O Lord; teach me thy paths.

5. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do wait all the day.

cxxxix. 23. Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts;

24. And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

(*f*) *Prov.* xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Eph. iv. 28. Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

33 (*g*) *Should it be* according to thy mind? (*h*) he will recompense it, (*i*) whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak (*k*) what thou knowest.

(*g*) *Is.* xlv. 9. Wo unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

Rom. ix. 20. Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

(*h*) *Job* xv. 31. Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity; for vanity shall be his recompense.

Ps. lxxxix. 26. If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31. If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32. Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

Prov. xi. 31. Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

(*i*) *Ps.* cxxxv. 6. Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

Matt. xx. 12. Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14. Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last even as unto thee.

15. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil, because I am good?

(*k*) *Job* xxxiii. 5. If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

32. If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak; for I desire to justify thee.

34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job (*l*) hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

(*l*) *Job* xiii. 2. What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.

xv. 2. Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

xxxv. 16. Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

xxxviii. 2. Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

xlii. 3. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

36 My desire *is that* Job may be tried (*m*) unto the end, because of (*n*) *his* answers for wicked men.

(*m*) *Job* xxiii. 16. For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me.

Ps. xvii. 3. Thou hast proved my heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

xxvi. 2. Examine me, O Lord, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

James v. 11. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

(*n*) *Job* xii. 6. The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

xxi. 7. Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

xxiv. 1. Why, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?

37 For he addeth (*o*) rebellion unto his sin, (*p*) he clappeth *his hands* among us, and (*q*) multiplieth his words against God.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 23. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

Is. i. 19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

(*p*) *Job* xxvii. 23. Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

(*q*) *Job* viii. 2. How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3. Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

xi. 2. Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3. Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

xxxv. 2. Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God's?

3. For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have, if I be cleansed from my sin?

16. Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAPTER XXXV.

ELIHU spake moreover, and said,

2 (*a*) Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, (*b*) My righteousness *is* more than God's?

(*a*) *Matt.* xii. 36. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Luke xix. 22. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

(*b*) *Job* xix. 6. Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7. Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.

xxvii. 2. As God liveth, who hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul.

xxxiv. 5. For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgment.

xl. 8. Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

3 For thou saidst, (*c*) What advantage will it be unto thee? *and,* What profit shall I have, *if* I *be cleansed* from my sin?

(*c*) *Job* xxi. 15. What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

Ps. lxxiii. 13. Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

Mal. iii. 14. Ye have said, It is vain to serve God; and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts?

4 I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 (*d*) Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold (*e*) the clouds *which* are higher than thou.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

Ps. viii. 3. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

4. What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

Is. lv. 9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

(*e*) *Job* xxxvi. 29. Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

xxxvii. 16. Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

Nah. i. 3. The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

6 If thou sinnest, (*f*) what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

(*f*) *Prov.* viii. 36. But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

Jer. vii. 19. Do they provoke me to anger? saith the Lord: do they not provoke themselves, to the confusion of their own faces?

7 If thou be righteous, (*g*) what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

(*g*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 14. But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

Ps. xvi. 2. O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee.

8 Thy wickedness (*h*) *may hurt* a man as thou *art;* and thy righteousness (*i*) *may profit* the son of man.

(*h*) *Josh.* xxii. 20. Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

Ec. ix. 18. Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

Jon. i. 12. And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

(*i*) *Gen.* xii. 2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

Ez. xxii. 30. And I sought for a man among them that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found none.

Acts xxvii. 24. Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with me.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, (*k*) they make *the oppressed* to cry; they cry out by reason of (*l*) the arm of the mighty.

(*k*) *Ex.* ii. 23. And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died; and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

Ps. xii. 5. For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

xliii. 2. For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

lvi. 1. Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2. Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

(*l*) *Job* xl. 9. Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

Ps. x. 15. Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

10 But (*m*) none saith, (*n*) Where *is* God (*o*) my Maker, (*p*) who giveth songs in the night;

(*m*) *Job* xxxvi. 13. But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath; they cry not when he bindeth them.

Is. viii. 21. And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

(*n*) *Ec.* xii. 1. Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them.

Is. li. 13. And forgettest the Lord thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

(*o*) *Job* xxxvi. 3. I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

Is. liv. 5. For thy Maker is thy husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

(*p*) *Ps.* xlii. 8. Yet the Lord will command his loving-kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

lxxvii. 6. I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

cxix. 62. At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee, because of thy righteous judgments.

Acts xvi. 25. And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

11 Who (*q*) teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

(*q*) *Gen.* i. 26. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Ps. xciv. 12. Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law.

12 (*r*) There they cry, but none giveth answer, (*s*) because of the pride of evil men.

(*r*) *Ps* xviii. 41. They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the Lord, but he answered them not.

Prov. i. 28. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.

(*s*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 6. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment.

7. Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

8. They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

13 Surely (*t*) God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty (*u*) regard it.

(*t*) *Prov.* xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

xxviii. 9. He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

(*u*) *Ps.* cii. 17. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

Am. v. 22. Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

14 Although (*x*) thou sayest thou shalt not see him, (*y*) *yet* judgment *is* before him; therefore (*z*) trust thou in him.

(*x*) *Job* ix. 11. Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not; he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

xxiii. 3. O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!

8. Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9. On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him:

10. But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

(*y*) *Job* ix. 19. If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead?

Ps. xcvii. 2. Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

Is. xxx. 18. And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you; for the Lord is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

liv. 17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord; and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

Mic. vii. 7. Therefore I will look unto the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation; my God will hear me.

8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

(*z*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 5. Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass:

6. And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

lxii. 5. My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation is from him.

8. Trust in him at all times, ye people; pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

Is. l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

15 But now, (*a*) because *it is* not *so*, he hath (*b*) visited in his anger; yet he knoweth *it* not (*c*) in great extremity.

(*a*) *Job* xiii. 15. Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 32. Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

(*c*) *Job* iv. 5. But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

Ps. lxxxviii. 11. Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12. Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13. But unto thee have I cried, O Lord, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14. Lord, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15. I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors, I am distracted.

16. Thy fierce wrath goeth over me, thy terrors have cut me off.

Heb. xii. 11. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby:

12. Wherefore, lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

16 Therefore doth Job (*d*) open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

(*d*) *Job* iii. 1. After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

xxxiii. 2. Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

8. Surely thou hast spoken in my hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,

9. I am clean without transgression, I am innocent: neither is there iniquity in me.

10. Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11. He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12. Behold, in this thou art not just; I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

xxxviii. 2. Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

xlii. 3. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

ELIHU also proceeded, and said,

2 (*a*) Suffer me a little, and I will show thee that I *have* yet to speak (*b*) on God's behalf.

(*a*) *Job* xxi. 3. Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on.

xxxiii. 31. Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32. If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak; for I desire to justify thee.

33. If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

(*b*) *Ex.* iv. 16. And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God.

Job xxxiii. 6. Behold, I am according to thy wish in God's stead; I also am formed out of the clay.

Jer. xv. 19. Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

2 *Cor.* v. 20. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us, we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

3 I will (*c*) fetch my knowledge from afar, and will (*d*) ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

(*c*) *Job* xxviii. 12. But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

13. Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

20. Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

21. Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.

22. Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23. God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24. For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven.

Prov. ii. 4. If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

Ps. xi. 7. For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

cxlv. 17. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgment: wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

4 For truly (*e*) my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is (*f*) perfect (*g*) in knowledge *is* with thee.

(*e*) *Prov.* viii. 7. For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

8. All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.

2 *Cor.* ii. 17. For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

(*f*) *Luke* i. 3. It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus.

Acts xxiv. 22. And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

2 *Tim.* iii. 16. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness;

17. That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

(*g*) *Ps.* xlix. 3. My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

Prov. xxii. 20. Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge,

21. That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth, that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and (*h*) despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* wisdom.

(*h*) *Job* xxxi. 13. If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me.

Ps. xxii. 24. For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.

cxxxviii. 6. Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

6 He (*i*) preserveth not the life of the wicked; but (*k*) giveth right to the poor.

(*i*) *Ps.* lv. 23. But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

(*k*) *Ps.* ix. 12. When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

x. 14. Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15. Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

7 He (*l*) withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but (*m*) with kings *are they* on the throne; yea, (*n*) he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

(*l*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Ps. xxxiii. 18. Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy.

xxxiv. 15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

1 *Pet.* iii. 12. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxiii. 6. Hear us, my lord; Thou art a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

1 *Sam.* ii. 8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

(*n*) *Ps.* cxii. 7. He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.

8. His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

2 *Thess.* iii. 3. But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and keep you from evil.

8 And (*o*) if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in (*p*) cords of affliction;

(*o*) *Job* xiii. 27. Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

xix. 6. Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

Ps. xviii. 5. The sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me.

(*p*) *Prov.* v. 22. His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

9 Then (*q*) he showeth them their work and (*r*) their transgressions, that they have exceeded.

(*q*) *Ps.* xciv. 12. Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law.

cxix. 67. Before I was afflicted I went astray; but now have I kept thy word.

71. It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

2 *Cor.* xi. 32. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

(*r*) *Ps.* v. 10. Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

Is. lix. 12. For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us; and as for our iniquities, we know them.

10 He (*s*) openeth also their ear to discipline, and (*t*) commandeth that they return from iniquity.

(*s*) *Ps.* xl. 6. Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

Is. xlviii. 8. Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

l. 5. The Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

(*t*) *Prov.* i. 22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23. Turn you at my reproof; behold, I will pour out my Spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

Is. i. 16. Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

17. Learn to do well; seek judgment; relieve the oppressed; judge the fatherless; plead for the widow.

18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Jer. iv. 3. For thus saith the Lord to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

4. Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

Ez. xviii. 30. Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31. Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Hos. xiv. 1. O Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

Acts iii. 19. Repent ye, therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

xvii. 30. And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent.

11 (*u*) If they obey and serve *him,* they shall (*x*) spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures:

(*u*) *Deut.* iv. 30. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice,

31. (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God,) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

Is. i. 19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

Jer. vii. 23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

xxvi. 13. Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the Lord your God; and the Lord will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

Heb. xi. 8. By faith, Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

(*x*) *Job* xi. 13. If thou prepare thy heart, and stretch out thy hands toward him;

14. If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15. For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear:

16. Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away:

17. And thine age shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18. And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19. Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

12 But (*y*) if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall (*z*) die without knowledge.

(*y*) *Is.* i. 20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

iii. 11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Rom. ii. 8. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath,

9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

(*z*) *Job* iv. 21. Doth not their excellency which is in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

John viii. 21. Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22. Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23. And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins; for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

13 But the hypocrites in heart (*a*) heap up wrath: (*b*) they cry not when he (*c*) bindeth them.

(*a*) *Num.* xxxii. 14. And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the Lord toward Israel.

2 *Chr.* xxviii. 13. And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the Lord already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

(*b*) *Job* xv. 4. Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest prayer before God.

xxxv. 9. By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry; they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty:

10. But none saith, Where is God my Maker, who giveth songs in the night?

(*c*) *Ps.* cvii. 10. Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron.

14 They (*d*) die in youth, and their life *is* among the unclean.

(*d*) *Job* xv. 32. It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

Ps. lv. 23. But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so could he have removed thee out of the strait *into* (*e*) a broad place, where *there is* no straitness: and that which should be set on thy table *should be* (*f*) full of fatness.

(*e*) *Ps.* xviii. 19. He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

xxxi. 8. And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

cxviii. 5. I called upon the Lord in distress: the Lord answered me, and set me in a large place.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxiii. 5. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

xxxvi. 8. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

lxiii. 5. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips.

Is. xxv. 6. And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees; of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

17 But thou hast (*g*) fulfilled the judgment of the wicked; judgment and justice take hold *on thee.*

(*g*) *Job* xxxiv. 8. Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men?

36. My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

18 (*h*) Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with (*i*) *his* stroke, (*k*) then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

(*h*) *Ps.* ii. 5. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

cx. 5. The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

Rom. i. 18. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.

ii. 5. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

Eph. v. 6. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

(*i*) *Ps.* xxxix. 10. Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thy hand.

Is. xiv. 6. He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

Ez. xxiv. 16. Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

(*k*) *Ps.* xlix. 7. None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him.

1 *Tim.* ii. 6. Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

19 (*l*) Will he esteem thy riches? *no*, not gold, (*m*) nor all the forces of strength.

(*l*) *Prov.* x. 2. Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

xi. 4. Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

Is. ii. 20. In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made each one for himself to worship, to the moles, and to the bats.

Zeph. i. 18. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

(*m*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 16. There is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

20 (*n*) Desire not the night, when people are (*o*) cut off in their place.

(*n*) *Job* iii. 20. Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul;

21. Which long for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures.

vii. 15. So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my life.

xiv. 13. O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

John ix. 4. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

(*o*) *Ex.* xii. 29. And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

2 *Kings* xix. 35. And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

Prov. xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Ec. xi. 3. If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

Luke xii. 20. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

1 *Thess.* v. 2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

21 Take heed, (*p*) regard not iniquity: for (*q*) this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

(*p*) *Ps.* lxvi. 18. If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me.

Ez. xiv. 4. Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the Lord will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols.

Matt. v. 29. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

(*q*) *Job* xxxv. 3. For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have, if I be cleansed from my sin?

Matt. xiii. 21. Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

xvi. 24. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Acts v. 40. And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41. And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

Heb. xi. 25. Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season.

1 *Pet.* iii. 17. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing.

iv. 15. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16. Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

22 Behold, (*r*) God exalteth by his power; (*s*) who teacheth like him?

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 7. The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dung-hill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

Ps. lxxv. 7. But God is the judge; he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

Is. xiv. 5. The Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

Jer. xxvii. 5. I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6. And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7. And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come; and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8. And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the Lord, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

Dan. iv. 25. That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

v. 18. O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

Luke i. 52. He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

Rom. xiii. 1. Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

(*s*) *Ps.* xciv. 10. He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

Is. xlviii. 17. Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the Lord thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

liv. 13. And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

John vi. 45. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

23 (*t*) Who hath enjoined him his way? or who can say, (*u*) Thou hast wrought iniquity?

(*t*) *Is.* xl. 13. Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or, being his counsellor, hath taught him?

14. With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding?

Rom. xi. 34. For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

1 *Cor.* ii. 16. For who hath known the mind of

the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

(*u*) *Job* viii. 3. Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

xxxiv. 10. Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, that he should do wickedness; and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

24 Remember that thou (*x*) magnify his work, (*y*) which men behold.

(*x*) *Ps.* xxviii. 5. Because they regard not the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

xxxiv. 3. O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together.

xcii. 4. For thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy work; I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5. O Lord, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.

cvii. 8. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

(*y*) *Ps.* xix. 4. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun.

Rom. i. 18. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness:

19. Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath showed it unto them.

20. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and godhead: so that they are without excuse.

25 Every man may see it; man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, (*z*) God *is* great, and (*a*) we know *him* not; (*b*) neither can the number of his years be searched out.

(*z*) *Ps.* cxlv. 3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

cxlvii. 5. Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens, cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded!

Matt. xi. 27. All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

John xvii. 25. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I know thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

1 *Cor.* xiii. 12. For now we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

(*b*) *Ps.* xc. 2. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Heb. i. 12. And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

2 *Tim.* iii. 8. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

27 For (*c*) he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to (*d*) the vapour thereof;

(*c*) *Gen.* ii. 5. And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew; for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6. But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

Ps. cxlvii. 8. Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

Is. v. 6. And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

Jer. xiv. 22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O Lord our God: therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

(*d*) *Ps.* cxlviii. 8. Fire and hail; snow and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word.

28 Which (*e*) the clouds do drop *and* distil upon man abundantly.

(*e*) *Gen.* vii. 11. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

Prov. iii. 20. By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

29 Also can *any* understand (*f*) the spreadings of the clouds, *or* (*g*) the noise of his tabernacle?

(*f*) *Job* xxxviii. 9. When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling band for it.

37. Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven?

Ps. civ. 3. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

(*g*) *Ps.* xviii. 13. The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-stones and coals of fire.

xxix. 3. The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth; the Lord is upon many waters.

4. The voice of the Lord is powerful; the voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

5. The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars; yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6. He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7. The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire.

8. The voice of the Lord shaketh the wilderness; the Lord shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9. The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

10. The Lord sitteth upon the flood; yea, the Lord sitteth King for ever.

30 Behold (*h*) he spreadeth his light upon it, and (*i*) covereth the bottom of the sea.

(*h*) *Job* xxxviii. 25. Who hath divided a water course for the overflowing of waters; or a way for the lightning of thunder.

34. Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

(*i*) *Gen.* i. 9. And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

Job xxxviii. 8. Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb?

9. When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling band for it,

10. And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

31 For (*k*) by them judgeth he the people; (*l*) he giveth meat in abundance.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 10. The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the Lord shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his King, and exalt the horn of his Anointed.

vii. 10. And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the Lord thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

(*l*) *Ps.* civ. 27. These wait all upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28. That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.

cxxxvi. 25. Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

32 (*m*) With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine* by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

(*m*) *Ex.* x. 21. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thy hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.

22. And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days.

23. They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

Job xxvi. 9. He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

Ps. xviii. 11. He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

cxxxv. 7. He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

cxlvii. 8. Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

Acts xxvii. 20. And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

33 The (*n*) noise thereof showeth concerning it, (*o*) the cattle also concerning the vapour.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xxii. 14. The Lord thundered from heaven, and the Most High uttered his voice.

1 *Kings* xviii. 41. And Elijah said unto Ahab,

Get thee up, eat and drink, for there is a sound of abundance of rain.

42. So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43. And he said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44. And it came to pass, at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45. And it came to pass, in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

Job xxxvii. 2. Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

(*o*) *Jer.* xiv. 4. Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5. Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6. And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

Joel i. 18. How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

ii. 22. Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

AT this also (*a*) my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

(*a*) *Ex.* xix. 16. And it came to pass on the third day, in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

Job iv. 14. Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

xxi. 6. Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

Ps. cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Jer. v. 22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

Dan. x. 7. And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8. Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

Hab. iii. 16. When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

2 Hear attentively (*b*) the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

(*b*) *Job* xxxvi. 29. Also, can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

Ps. civ. 7. At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

3 (*c*) He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 13. Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God?

xcvii. 4. His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

Matt. xxiv. 27. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Rev. xi. 19. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

4 After it (*d*) a voice roareth: he thundereth with (*e*) the voice of his excellency; and (*f*) he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxix. 3. The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth; the Lord is upon many waters.

4. The voice of the Lord is powerful; the voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

5. The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars; yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6. He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7. The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire.

8. The voice of the Lord shaketh the wilderness; the Lord shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9. The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

lxviii. 33. To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens which were of old: lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

(*e*) *Ex.* xv. 7. And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8. And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

Deut. xxxiii. 26. There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

(*f*) *Job* xxxvi. 27. For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof.

28. Which the clouds do drop and distil upon man abundantly.

29. Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

30. Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

31. For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance.

32. With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

33. The noise thereof showeth concerning it, the cattle also concerning the vapour.

5 God (*g*) thundereth marvellously with his voice: (*h*) great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xxii. 14. The Lord thundered from heaven, and the Most High uttered his voice.

15. And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

(*h*) *Job* ix. 10. Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

xxvi. 14. Lo, these are parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

6 For (*i*) he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the (*k*) great rain of his strength.

(*i*) *Job* xxxviii. 22. Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail?

Ps. cxlvii. 16. He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes.

cxlviii. 8. Fire and hail; snow and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word.

(*k*) *Gen.* vii. 10. And it came to pass, after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

Am. ix. 6. It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; the Lord is his name.

7 (*l*) He sealeth up the hand of every man; (*m*) that all men may know his work.

(*l*) *Job* v. 20. In famine he shall redeem thee from death; and in war from the power of the sword.

(*m*) *Job* xxxvi. 24. Remember that thou magnify his work, which men behold.

lxiv. 9. And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

xcii. 4. For thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy work; I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

cix. 27. That they may know that this is thy hand; that thou, Lord, hast done it.

8 Then (*n*) the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

(*n*) *Ps.* civ. 22. The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

9 Out of the south cometh (*o*) the whirlwind, and cold out of the north.

(*o*) *Job* xxxviii. 1. Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said.

Is. xxi. 1. The burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

Zech. ix. 14. And the Lord shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the light-

ning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

10 By the breath of God (*p*) frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

(*p*) *Job* xxviii. 29. Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30. The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

Ps. lxxviii. 47. He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore-trees with frost.

11 Also by watering (*q*) he wearieth the thick cloud: (*r*) he scattereth his bright cloud:

(*q*) *Job* xxxvi. 27. For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof,

28. Which the clouds do drop and distil upon man abundantly.

(*r*) *Is.* xviii. 4. For so the Lord said unto me; I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

Matt. xvii. 5. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and, behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

12 And (*s*) it is turned round about by his counsels: (*t*) that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

(*s*) *Ps.* civ. 24. O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

Jer. xiv. 22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

(*t*) *Ps.* cxlviii. 8. Fire and hail; snow and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word.

Rev. xi. 6. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

13 He causeth it to come, (*u*) whether for correction, or (*x*) for his land, or (*y*) for mercy.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 18. So Samuel called unto the Lord; and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the Lord and Samuel.

19. And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.

(*x*) *Job* xxxviii. 26. To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness, wherein there is no man;

27. To satisfy the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

(*y*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 45. And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

Joel ii. 23. Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: (*z*) stand still, and (*a*) consider the wondrous works of God.

(*z*) *Ex.* xiv. 13. And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will show to you to-day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

Ps. xlvi. 10. Be still, and know that I am God; I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

Hab. ii. 20. But the Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

(*a*) *Ps.* viii. 3. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained.

cxi. 2. The works of the Lord are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

15 (*b*) Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused (*c*) the light of his cloud to shine?

(*b*) *Job* xxxiv. 13. Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

Ps. cxix. 90. Thy faithfulness is unto all generations; thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91. They continue this day according to thine ordinances; for all are thy servants.

(*c*) *Job* xxxvi. 30. Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

31. For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance.

32. With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

xxxviii. 24. By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east wind upon the earth.

16 Dost thou know (*d*) the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is (*e*) perfect in knowledge?

(*d*) *Ps.* civ. 2. Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment; who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain;

3. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

(*e*) *Ps.* civ. 24. O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

cxlvii. 5. Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

Prov. iii. 19. The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20. By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

17 How thy garments *are* warm, when (*f*) he quieteth the earth by the south *wind?*

(*f*) *Ps.* cxlvii. 18. He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

Luke xii. 55. And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat: and it cometh to pass.

18 Hast thou with him (*g*) spread out the sky, *which is* strong, *and* (*h*) as a molten looking-glass?

(*g*) *Gen.* i. 6. And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8. And God called the firmament heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

Ps. cl. 1. Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in the sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

Is. xliv. 24. Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the Lord that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself.

(*h*) *Ex.* xxxviii. 8. And he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the looking-glasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 (*i*) Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* (*k*) we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.

(*i*) *Job* xiii. 3. Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

6. Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

(*k*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 6. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

Prov. xxx. 2. Surely I am more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3. I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4. Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

20 (*l*) Shall it be told him that I speak? If a man speak, (*m*) surely he shall be swallowed up.

(*l*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 4. For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether.

Matt. xii. 36. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

(*m*) *Job* vi. 3. For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.

21 And now *men* (*n*) see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

(*n*) *Job* xxvi. 9. He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

xxxvi. 32. With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

22 Fair (*o*) weather cometh out of the north: (*p*) with God *is* terrible majesty.

(*o*) *Prov.* xxv. 23. The north wind driveth away rain; so doth an angry countenance a backsliding tongue.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxix. 4. The word of the Lord is powerful; the voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

lxxvi. 12. He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

civ. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul. O Lord my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

Is. ii. 10. Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty.

Jude 25. To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

23 *Touching* the Almighty, (*q*) we cannot find him out: *he is* (*r*) excellent in power, and (*s*) in judgment, and in plenty of justice: (*t*) he will not afflict.

(*q*) *Ec.* iii. 11. He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart; so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

(*r*) *Ps.* lxv. 6. Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power.

xcix. 4. The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity: thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

(*s*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 5. Thy mercy, O Lord, is in the heavens, and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

6. Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

7. How excellent is thy loving-kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

(*t*) *Lam.* iii. 32. But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33. For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

Heb. xii. 10. For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

24 Men do therefore (*u*) fear him: (*x*) he respecteth not any *that are* wise of heart.

(*u*) *Ps.* cxxx. 4. But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

Jer. xxxii. 39. And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

Hos. iii. 5. Afterwards shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days.

Luke xii. 5. But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him which, after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

(*x*) *Is.* v. 21. Wo unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

1 *Cor.* i. 26. For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called.

iii. 19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

THEN the LORD (*a*) answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

(*a*) *Deut.* iv. 11. And ye came near, and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12. And the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice.

1 *Kings* xix. 11. And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And, behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks, before the Lord; but the Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the Lord was not in the earthquake.

2 *Kings* ii. 1. And it came to pass, when the Lord would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

11. And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

Ez. i. 4. And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof, as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

2 Who *is* this that (*b*) darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

(*b*) *Job* xxxiv. 35. Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

xxxv. 16. Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

xlii. 3. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

1 *Tim.* i. 7. Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor wherefore they affirm.

3 (*c*) Gird up now thy loins like a man; (*d*) for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

(*c*) *Ex.* xii. 11. And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste; it is the Lord's passover.

1 *Kings* xviii. 46. And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

Jer. i. 17. Thou, therefore, gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

1 *Pet.* i. 13. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

(*d*) *Job* xiii. 22. Then call thou, and I will answer; or let me speak, and answer thou me.

4 (*e*) Where wast thou when (*f*) I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

(*e*) *Prov.* viii. 29. When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment; when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30. Then I was by him, as one brought up with him; and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him.

(*f*) *Ps.* cii. 25. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

civ. 5. Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

5 Who hath (*g*) laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or (*h*) who hath stretched the line upon it?

(*g*) *Prov.* viii. 27. When he prepared the heavens, I was there; when he set a compass upon the face of the depth.

Is. xl. 12. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance!

(*h*) *Ps.* xix. 4. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun.

Is. xxxiv. 11. But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

Zech. ii. 1. I lifted up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring-line in his hand.

6 (*i*) Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? (*k*) or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

Ps. xxiv. 2. For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

Zech. xii. 1. The burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

(*k*) *Ps.* xviii. 22. The stone which the builders refused is become the head-stone of the corner.

cxliv. 12. That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner-stones, polished after the similitude of a palace.

Is. xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a secure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

Eph. ii. 20. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone;

21. In whom all the building, fitly framed together, groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord.

7 When (*l*) the morning-stars sang together, and all (*m*) the sons of God (*n*) shouted for joy?

(*l*) *Rev.* ii. 28. And I will give him the morning-star.

xxii. 16. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning-star.

(*m*) *Job* i. 5. Now there was a day when the

sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

ii. 1. Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.

(*n*) *Ezra* iii. 11. And they sang together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

12. But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy.

Zech. iv. 7. Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace, unto it.

8 Or (*o*) *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

(*o*) *Gen.* i. 9. And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

Ps. xxxiii. 7. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and (*p*) thick darkness a swaddling band for it,

(*p*) *Gen.* i. 1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

10 And brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, (*q*) Hitherto shalt thou come, (*r*) but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

(*q*) *Ps.* xciii. 3. The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

Mark iv. 39. And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40. And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41. And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

(*r*) *Ps.* lxxvi. 10. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

12 ¶ Hast thou (*s*) commanded the morning (*t*) since thy days; *and* caused (*u*) the day-spring to know his place;

(*s*) *Gen.* i. 5. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

Ps. lxxiv. 16. The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

(*t*) *Job* viii. 9. For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow.

xv. 7. Art thou the first man that was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

(*u*) *Luke* i. 78. Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us.

2 *Pet.* i. 19. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts.

13 That it might (*x*) take hold of the ends of the earth, that (*y*) the wicked might be shaken out of it?

(*x*) *Ps.* xix. 4. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun;

5. Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

(*y*) *Ps.* civ. 35. Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the Lord, O my soul. Praise ye the Lord.

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal; and they stand (*z*) as a garment.

(*z*) *Ps.* civ. 2. Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment; who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

6. Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

15 And (*a*) from the wicked their light is withholden, and (*b*) the high arm shall be broken.

(*a*) *Ex.* x. 21. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thy hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.

22. And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

23. They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

Prov. iv. 19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

Jer. xiii. 16. Give glory to the Lord your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

Acts xiii. 10. And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11. And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

(*b*) *Ps.* x. 15. Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

xxxvii. 17. For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

Ez. xxx. 22. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

16 ¶ Hast thou entered into (*c*) the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked (*d*) in the search of the depth?

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 19. Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

Jer. li. 36. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

(*d*) *Job* xxvi. 5. Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6. Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

17 Have (*e*) the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of (*f*) the shadow of death?

(*e*) *Ps.* ix. 13. Have mercy upon me, O Lord; consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death

cvii. 18. Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.

(*f*) *Job* iii. 5. Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; let the blackness of the day terrify it.

Ps. xxiii. 4. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Matt. iv. 16. The people which sat in darkness saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

18 Hast thou perceived (*g*) the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxxiv. 17. Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

Is. xl. 28. Hast thou not known, hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding?

Rev. xx. 9. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

19 ¶ Where *is* (*h*) the way *where* light dwelleth? and *as for* darkness, where *is* the place thereof,

(*h*) *Gen.* i. 3. And God said, Let there be light; and there was light.

4. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

Is. xlv. 7. I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.

John i. 9. That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

viii. 12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy days *is* great?

22 ¶ Hast thou entered into (*i*) the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

(*i*) *Job* vi. 16. Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid.

xxxvii. 6. For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

Ps. xxxiii. 7. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

cxxxv. 7. He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

23 (*k*) Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

(*k*) *Ex.* ix. 18. Behold, to-morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

24. So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

Is. xxx. 30. And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall show the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

Matt. vii. 27. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

Rev. xvi. 21. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

24 By what way is (*l*) the light parted, *which* scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

(*l*) *Jon.* iv. 8. And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

Matt. xxiv. 27. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

25 Who hath (*m*) divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder;

(*m*) *Job* xxxvi. 27. For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof.

28. Which the clouds do drop and distil upon man abundantly.

xxxvii. 3. He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4. After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5. God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6. For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*; (*n*) *on* the wilderness, wherein *there is* no man;

(*n*) *Ps.* cvii. 35. He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into watersprings.

Is. xxxv. 1. The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

xli. 18. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oil-tree; I will set in the desert the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together.

xliii. 19. Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20. The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons, and the owls: because I gave waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

27 To satisfy the desolate and waste *ground*; and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 (*o*) Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of (*p*) dew?

(*o*) *Ps.* lxv. 9. Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10. Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly; thou settlest the furrows thereof; thou makest it soft with showers; thou blessest the springing thereof.

Jer. xiv. 22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

Matt. v. 45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

(*p*) *Gen.* xxvii. 28. Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

39. And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

Deut. xxxii. 13. And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the Lord be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath.

28. Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

Prov. iii. 20. By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

Hos. xiv. 5. I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou (*q*) the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

(*q*) *Gen.* i. 16. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

viii. 22. While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

Ps. cxix. 90. Thy faithfulness is unto all generations; thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91. They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.

Jer. xxxi. 35. Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea, when the waves thereof roar; The Lord of hosts is his name.

36. If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the Lord, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

xxxiii. 25. Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth.

34 (*r*) Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 18. So Samuel called unto the Lord; and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the Lord and Samuel.

Am. v. 8. Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the Lord is his name.

James v. 18. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

35 (*s*) Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we *are*?

(*s*) *Lev.* x. 2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

Num. xi. 1. And when the people complained, it displeased the Lord: and the Lord heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 *Kings* i. 10. And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

14. Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

36 (*t*) Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or (*u*) who hath given understanding to the heart?

(*t*) *Job* xxxii. 8. But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

Ps. li. 6. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward part: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

Prov. ii. 6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

(*u*) *Ex.* xxxi. 3. And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship.

Is. xxviii. 26. For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

37 Who can (*x*) number the clouds in wisdom? or (*y*) who can stay the bottles of heaven,

(*x*) *Gen.* xv. 5. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

Ps. cxlvii. 4. He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names.

(*y*) *Gen.* viii. 1. And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

ix. 15. And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

38 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 (*z*) Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,

(*z*) *Job* iv. 10. The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11. The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

Ps. xxxiv. 10. The young lions do lack and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

civ. 21. The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

cxlv. 15. The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16. Thou openest thy hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

40 When (*a*) they couch in *their* dens, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

(*a*) *Gen.* xlix. 9. Judah is a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

Num. xxiv. 9. He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall rouse him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

41 (*b*) Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

(*b*) *Ps.* civ. 27. These wait all upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28. That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.

cxlvii. 9. He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

Luke xii. 24. Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better than the fowls?

CHAPTER XXXIX.

KNOWEST thou the time when (*a*) the wild goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canst thou mark (*b*) when the hinds do calve?

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 2. Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

Ps. civ. 18. The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats, and the rocks for the conies.

(*b*) *Ps.* xxix. 9. The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

Jer. xiv. 5. Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

2 Canst thou number the months *that* they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 ¶ Who hath sent out (*c*) the wild ass free? or (*d*) who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

(*c*) *Job* xxiv. 5. Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children.

Ps. civ. 11. They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

Is. xxxii. 14. Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks.

Hos. viii. 9. For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

(*d*) *Gen.* xlix. 14. Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens.

6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He (*e*) scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

(*e*) *Is.* xxxi. 4. For thus hath the Lord spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the Lord of hosts come down to fight for Mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

8 (*f*) The range of the mountains *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

(*f*) *Gen.* i. 29. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

Ps. civ. 27. These wait all upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28. That thou gavest them, they gather: thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.

9 ¶ Will (*g*) the unicorn be willing to serve thee, (*h*) or abide by thy crib?

(*g*) *Num.* xxiii. 22. God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

Deut. xxxiii. 17. His glory is like the firstlings of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

Ps. xxii. 21. Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

xcii. 10. But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

(*h*) *Is.* i. 3. The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

10 Canst thou (*i*) bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

(*i*) *Job* xli. 5. Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

Ps. cxxix. 3. The ploughers ploughed upon my back; they made long their furrows.

Hos. x. 10. It is in my desire that I should chastise them; and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11. And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn; but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride; Judah shall plough, and Jacob shall break his clods.

11 Wilt thou (*k*) trust him, because his strength *is* great? or (*l*) wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

(*k*) *Ps.* xx. 7. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

xxxiii. 16. There is no king saved by the mul-

titude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17. A horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

(*l*) *Ps.* cxliv. 14. That our oxen may be strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets.

Prov. xiv. 4. Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

Is. xlvi. 1. Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth; their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy loaden: they are a burden to the weary beast.

12 Wilt thou believe him, that (*m*) he will bring home thy seed, and (*n*) gather *it into* thy barn?

(*m*) *Neh.* xiii. 15. In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

Am. ii. 13. Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

(*n*) *Prov.* iii. 10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Hag. ii. 19. Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

Matt. xiii. 30. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

13 ¶ *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the (*o*) peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

(*o*) 1 *Kings* x. 22. For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

2 *Chr.* ix. 21. For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

16 She is (*p*) hardened against her young ones, (*q*) as though *they were* not her's: (*r*) her labour is in vain without fear;

(*p*) *Lam.* iv. 3. Even the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* iii. 26. Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, (for her bowels yearned upon her son,) and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27. Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

Rom. i. 31. Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful.

(*r*) *Ec.* x. 15. The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them; because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

Hab. ii. 13. Behold, is it not of the Lord of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity.

17 Because God hath (*s*) deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

(*s*) *Job* xxxv. 11. Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven.

James i. 17. Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, (*t*) she scorneth the horse and his rider.

(*t*) *Job* xli. 29. Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

19 ¶ Hast thou given (*u*) the horse strength? hast thou (*x*) clothed his neck with (*y*) thunder?

(*u*) *Ps.* cxlvii. 10. He delighteth not in the strength of the horse; he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

(*x*) *Ps.* xciii. 1. The Lord reigneth; he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

civ. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul. O Lord my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

(*y*) *Mark* iii. 17. And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder.

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? (*z*) the glory of his nostrils *is* terrible.

(*z*) *Jer.* viii. 16. The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan; the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

21 He paweth in the valley, (*a*) and rejoiceth in *his* strength: (*b*) he goeth on to meet the armed men.

(*a*) *Ps.* xix. 5. Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

(*b*) *Prov.* xxi. 31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the Lord.

Jer. viii. 6. I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into battle.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 (*c*) He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: (*d*) neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.

(*c*) *Job* xxxvii. 20. Shall it be told him that I speak? If a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

Hab. i. 8. Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle that hasteth to eat.

9. They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup up as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

(*d*) *Job* ix. 16. If I had called, and he had answered me: yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

xxix. 24. If I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

Luke xxiv. 41. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

25 He saith among the trumpets, (*e*) Ha, ha! and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxx. 3. Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha!

Ez. xxvi. 2. Son of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people; she is turned unto me; I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste.

xxxvi. 2. Thus saith the Lord God, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession.

26 ¶ Doth (*f*) the hawk fly by thy wisdom, *and* (*g*) stretch her wings toward the south?

(*f*) *Lev.* xi. 16. And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind.

Deut. xiv. 15. And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind.

(*g*) *Cant.* ii. 12. The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

Jer. viii. 7. Yea, the stork in the heavens knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow, observe the time of their coming: but my people know not the judgment of the Lord.

27 Doth (*h*) the eagle mount up at thy command, and (*i*) make her nest on high?

(*h*) *Ex.* xix. 4. Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

Ps. ciii. 5. Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

Prov. xxiii. 5. Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make

themselves wings; they fly away, as an eagle toward heaven.

Is. xl. 31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, they shall walk and not faint.

(*i*) *Jer.* xlix. 16. Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, and the pride of thy heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the Lord.

Ob. 4. Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon (*k*) the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 4. And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and (*l*) where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

(*l*) *Matt.* xxiv. 28. For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

Luke xvii. 37. And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAPTER XL.

MOREOVER, the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 (*a*) Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty (*b*) instruct *him?* (*c*) he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

(*a*) *Job* ix. 3. If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

Ec. vi. 10. That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

(*b*) *Is.* xl. 14. With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and showed to him the way of understanding?

1 *Cor.* ii. 15. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

(*c*) *Ez.* xviii. 25. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

Matt. xx. 11. And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12. Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14. Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last even as unto thee.

15. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil because I am good?

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 (*d*) Behold, I am vile; (*e*) what shall I answer thee? (*f*) I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

(*d*) *Gen.* xviii. 27. And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord; which am but dust and ashes.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. 10. And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O Lord, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

Ezra ix. 6. And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

Ps. li. 5. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

Is. vi. 5. Then said I, Wo is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

(*e*) *Job* ix. 34. Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me;

35. Then would I speak, and not fear him: but it is not so with me.

(*f*) *Judg.* xviii. 19. And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

Job xxi. 5. Mark me, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon your mouth.

xxix. 9. The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth.

Prov. xxx. 32. If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

Mic. vii. 16. The nations shall see, and shall be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

5 Once have I spoken; (*g*) but I will not answer: yea, twice; (*h*) but I will proceed no further.

(*g*) *Job* xxxiv. 31. Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more;

32. That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

(*h*) *Jer.* xxxi. 18. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God.

19. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job (*i*) out of the whirlwind, and said,

(*i*) *Ps.* l. 3. Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4. He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, (that he may judge his people.)

2 *Pet.* iii. 10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat; the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness;

12. Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

7 Gird up now thy loins like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 (*k*) Hast thou an arm like God? or (*l*) canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

(*k*) *Ex.* xv. 6. Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

Ps. lxxxix. 10. Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

13. Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxix. 3. The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth; the Lord is upon many waters.

4. The voice of the Lord is powerful; the voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

5. The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars; yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6. He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7. The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire.

8. The voice of the Lord shaketh the wilderness; the Lord shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9. The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

10 (*m*) Deck thyself now *with* (*n*) majesty and excellence; and array thyself with (*o*) glory and beauty.

(*m*) *Ps.* xciii. 1. The Lord reigneth; he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

civ. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul, O Lord my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

(*n*) *Ps.* xxi. 5. His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

xlv. 3. Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most Mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4. And in thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekness, and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

(*o*) *Ex.* xxviii. 2. And thou shalt make holy

garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

Ps. xc. 16. Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17. And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

Is. iv. 2. In that day shall the branch of the Lord be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

11 (*p*) Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and (*q*) behold every one *that is* proud, and abase him.

(*p*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 49. He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

50. He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence.

cxliv. 6. Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

(*q*) *Ex.* xviii. 11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

12. For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low.

17. And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

Ob. 3. The pride of thy heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4. Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

12 Look on every one *that is* proud, *and* bring him low; and (*r*) tread down the wicked (*s*) in their place.

(*r*) *Ps.* lx. 12. Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

Is. x. 6. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

Mal. iv. 3. And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

Rom. xvi. 20. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

(*s*) *Ec.* xi. 3. If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

Acts i. 25. That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

13 (*t*) Hide them in the dust together; *and* (*u*) bind their faces in secret.

(*t*) *Job* xiv. 13. Oh that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

Is. ii. 10. Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty.

(*u*) *Job* xxxvi. 13. But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath; they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee, (*x*) that thine own right hand can save thee.

(*x*) *Ps.* xliv. 3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

6. For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

Is. xl. 29. He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

15 ¶ Behold now behemoth, (*y*) which I made with thee; (*z*) he eateth grass as an ox.

(*y*) *Gen.* i. 24. And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25. And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

26. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

(*z*) *Job* xxxix. 8. The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

Ps. civ. 14. He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man, that he may bring forth food out of the earth.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

18 His (*a*) bones *are as* strong pieces of brass; his bones *are* like bars of iron.

(*a*) *Is.* xlviii. 4. Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass.

Mic. iv. 13. Arise and thrash, O daughter of Zion; for I will make thy horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass; and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the Lord, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

19 He *is* (*b*) the chief of the ways of God: (*c*) he that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him.*

(*b*) *Job* xxvi. 13. By his Spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14. Lo, these are parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

(*c*) *Ps.* vii. 12. If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

Is. xxvii. 1. In that day the Lord, with his sore, and great, and strong sword, shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

20 Surely (*d*) the mountains bring him forth food, (*e*) where all the beasts of the field play.

(*d*) *Ps.* cxlvii. 8. Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9. He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

(*e*) *Ps.* civ. 26. There go the ships; there is that leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of (*f*) the reed and fens.

(*f*) *Is.* xix. 6. And they shall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence shall be emptied, and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7. The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

xxxv. 7. And the parched ground shall become a pool, and thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass, with reeds and rushes.

22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow; (*g*) the willows of the brook compass him about.

(*g*) *Lev.* xxiii. 40. And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God seven days.

Is. xv. 7. Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

Ez. xvii. 5. He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow-tree.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, *and* (*h*) hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up (*i*) Jordan into his mouth.

(*h*) *Is.* xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

(*i*) *Gen.* xiii. 10. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

Josh. iii. 15. And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest.)

24 He taketh it with his eyes; *his* nose pierceth through snares.

CHAPTER XLI.

CANST thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord *which* thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou (*a*) put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

(*a*) *Is.* xxx. 28. And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

xxxvii. 29. Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears; therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

Ez. xxix. 4. But I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales; and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? (*b*) will he speak soft *words* unto thee?

(*b*) *Ps.* lv. 21. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

Prov. xv. 1. A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

xviii. 23. The poor useth entreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.

xxv. 15. By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

4 (*c*) Will he make a covenant with thee? (*d*) wilt thou take him for (*e*) a servant for ever?

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xx. 31. And his servants said unto him, Behold, now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peradventure he will save thy life.

32. So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33. Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it; and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34. And Ben-hadad said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

(*d*) *Gen.* i. 28. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

Ps. viii. 5. For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6. Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxi. 6. Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

Deut. xv. 17. Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever: And also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

5 Wilt thou (*f*) play with him as *with* a bird? or wilt thou (*g*) bind him for thy maidens?

(*f*) *Judg.* xvi. 25. And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26. And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27. Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28. And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29. And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30. And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

(*g*) *Job* xxviii. 11. He bindeth the floods from overflowing; and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.

6 Shall (*h*) thy companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

(*h*) *Judg.* xiv. 11. And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8 (*i*) Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* xx. 11. And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.

2 *Kings* x. 4. But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

Luke xiv. 31. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32. Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: (*k*) shall not *one* be cast down even at the sight of him?

(*k*) *Deut.* xxviii. 34. So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

10 None *is so* fierce that (*l*) dare stir him up: (*m*) who then is able to stand before me?

(*l*) *Gen.* xlix. 9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

Num. xxiv. 9. He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

Ps. ii. 11. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

(*m*) *Job* ix. 4. He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

1 *Cor.* x. 22. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

11 (*n*) Who hath prevented me, that I should repay *him?* (*o*) *whatsoever is* under the whole heaven is mine.

(*n*) *Ps.* xxi. 3. For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

Rom. xi. 35. Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

(*o*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

Deut. x. 14. Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the Lord's thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is.

Ps. xxiv. 1. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

l. 12. If I were hungry I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

cxv. 16. The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? *or* who can come *to him* with his (*p*) double bridle?

(*p*) 2 *Kings* xix. 28. Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

Ps. xxxii. 9. Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding; whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

James iii. 3. Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

14 Who can open the doors of his face? (*q*) his teeth *are* terrible round about.

(*q*) *Ps.* lvii. 4. My soul is among lions; and I

lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

lviii. 6. Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth; break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.

Prov. xxx. 14. There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 *His* scales *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, (*r*) as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.

(*r*) *Jer.* i. 13. And the word of the Lord came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething-pot, and the face thereof is toward the north.

14. Then the Lord said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

21 His breath (*s*) kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

(*s*) *Ps.* xviii. 8. There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

12. At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed; hail-stones and coals of fire.

Is. xxx. 33. For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared: he hath made it deep and large; the pile thereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

Hab. iii. 5. Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, (*t*) as hard as a piece of the nether *mill-stone*.

(*t*) *Is.* xlviii. 4. Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass.

Zech. vii. 12. Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant-stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the Lord of hosts hath sent in his great Spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hosts.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid; (*u*) by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

(*u*) *Ps.* cvii. 28. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

Jon. i. 4. But the Lord sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5. Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6. So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brass as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: (*x*) sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

(*x*) *Job* xxxix. 7. He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

Hab. i. 10. And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall divide every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; *one* would think the deep *to be* hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high *things*: (*y*) he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

(*y*) *Ez.* xxix. 3. Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon which lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

Rev. xii. 1. And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2. And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

xiii. 2. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

CHAPTER XLII.

THEN Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that (*a*) thou canst *do* every *thing*, and *that* (*b*) no thought can be withholden from thee.

(*a*) *Gen.* xviii. 14. Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed, I will return unto thee according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

Jer. xxxii. 17. Ah Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

Matt. xix. 26. But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

(*b*) *Ps.* xliv. 21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

cxxxix. 2. Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

Jer. xvii. 10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Ez. xxxviii. 10. Thus saith the Lord God, It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought.

John ii. 24. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men;

25. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

Heb. iv. 12. For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

3 Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; (*c*) things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

(*c*) *Ps.* xl. 5. Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

cxxxi. 1. Lord, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

cxxxix. 6. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

4 (*d*) Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

(*d*) *Gen.* xviii. 27. And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

30. And he said unto him, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it if I find thirty there.

31. And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure

there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake.

32. And he said, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

5 I have (*e*) heard of thee by the hearing of the ear; but now (*f*) mine eye seeth thee.

(*e*) *Job* iv. 12. Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

xxviii. 22. Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

xxxiii. 16. Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction.

Rom. x. 17. So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

(*f*) *Num.* xii. 6. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7. My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house.

8. With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the Lord shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

Is. vi. 1. In the year that king Uzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

John i. 18. No man hath seen God at any time; the only-begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

xii. 41. These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

45. And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

Acts vii. 55. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God;

56. And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

6 Wherefore (*g*) I abhor *myself*, and (*h*) repent in dust and ashes.

(*g*) *Is.* vi. 5. Then said I, Wo is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

Ez. xvi. 63. That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

xx. 43. And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

1 *Cor.* xv. 8. And last of all, he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 27. And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

Is. lviii. 5. Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day of the Lord?

Dan. ix. 3. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was *so*, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends, for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is* right, as my servant Job *hath*.

8 Therefore take unto you now (*i*) seven bullocks and seven rams, and (*k*) go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job (*l*) shall pray for you; for him I will accept: (*m*) lest I deal with you *after your folly*, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is* right, like my servant Job.

(*i*) *Num.* xxiii. 1. And Baalam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

14. And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

1 *Chr.* xv. 26. And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

(*k*) *Matt.* v. 23. Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee,

24. Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

(*l*) *Gen.* xx. 17. So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children.

Jer. xiv. 11. Then said the Lord unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

xv. 1. Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people; cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

Ez. xiv. 14. Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

Heb. vii. 25. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

(*m*) *Ps.* ciii. 10. He hath not dealt with us after our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

2 *Tim.* iv. 14. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite, went, and (*n*) did according as the Lord commanded them: the Lord also accepted Job.

(*n*) *Job* xxxiv. 31. Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more:

32. That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

10 And the Lord (*o*) turned the captivity of Job, (*p*) when he prayed for his friends: also (*q*) the Lord gave Job twice as much as he had before.

(*o*) *Deut.* xxx. 3. That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

Ps. xiv. 7. Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! When the Lord bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

cxxvi. 1. When the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

4. Turn again our captivity, O Lord, as the streams in the south.

(*p*) *Num.* xii. 13. And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, Heal her [Miriam] now, O God, I beseech thee.

Deut. ix. 20. And the Lord was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

(*q*) *Deut.* viii. 18. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

1 *Sam.* ii. 7. The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

2 *Chr.* xxv. 9. And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The Lord is able to give thee much more than this.

Prov. xxii. 4. By humility, and the fear of the Lord, are riches, and honour, and life.

Hag. ii. 8. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

11 Then came there unto him (*r*) all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and (*s*) they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the Lord had brought upon him: (*t*) every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

(*r*) *Job* xix. 13. He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14. My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

(*s*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 35. And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

Is. xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

John xi. 19. And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

Rom. xii. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

(*t*) *Gen.* xxiv. 22. And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold.

1 *Sam.* x. 27. But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

12 (*u*) So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for (*x*) he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

(*u*) *Prov.* x. 22. The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it.

Ec. vii. 8. Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof; and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

James v. 11. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

(*x*) *Gen.* xxiv. 35. And the Lord hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

Ps. cxliv. 13. That our garners may be full, affording all manner of store; that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets.

14. That our oxen may be strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets.

15. Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people whose God is the Lord.

13 He had also (*y*) seven sons and three daughters.

(*y*) *Job* i. 2. And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

Ps. cvii. 41. Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

cxxvii. 3. Lo, children are an heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

Is. xlix. 20. The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place for me that I may dwell.

14 And he called the name of the first Jemima; and the name of the second, Kezia; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were (*z*) no women found *so* fair as the daughters of Job: and their father (*a*) gave them inheritance among their brethren.

(*z*) *Ps.* cxliv. 12. That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner-stones, polished after the similitude of a palace.

Acts vii. 20. In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months.

(*a*) *Num.* xxvii. 7. The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

Josh. xv. 18. And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19. Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 After this lived Job (*b*) an hundred and forty years, (*c*) and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, *even* four generations.

(*b*) *Gen.* xi. 32. And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years, and Terah died in Haran.

xxv. 7. And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life, which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

xxxv. 28. And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

xlvii. 28. And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole life of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

l. 26. So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

Deut. xxxiv. 7. And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

Josh. xxiv. 29. And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

(*c*) *Gen.* l. 23. And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

Ps. cxxviii. 6. Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and peace upon Israel.

Prov. xvii. 6. Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

17 So Job died, *being* old and (*d*) full of days.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxv. 8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

Ps. xci. 16. With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

Prov. iii. 16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSALM I.

BLESSED (*a*) *is* the man that (*b*) walketh not in (*c*) the counsel of the ungodly, nor (*d*) standeth in (*e*) the way of sinners, nor (*f*) sitteth in the seat of the (*g*) scornful.

(*a*) *Deut.* xxviii. 2. And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

Ps. xxxii. 1. Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

cxii. 1. Praise ye the Lord. Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

Jer. xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

(*b*) *Lev.* xxvi. 27. And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28. Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

Job xxxi. 5. If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit.

Prov. i. 15. My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

xiii. 20. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

(*c*) 2 *Chr.* xxii. 3. He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4. Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the Lord, like the house of Ahab; for they were his counsellors, after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5. He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram, the son of Ahab, king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

Job x. 3. Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise the work of thy hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

Luke xxiii. 51. The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them: he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

(*d*) *Rom.* v. 2. By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

Eph. vi. 13. Wherefore, take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness.

(*e*) *Prov.* ii. 12. To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

iv. 19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxvi. 4. I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5. I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the wicked.

Jer. xv. 17. I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone, because of thy hand; for thou hast filled me with indignation.

(*g*) *Prov.* i. 22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

iii. 34. Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

xix. 29. Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

2 But (*h*) his delight is in the law of the LORD: and in his law doth he (*i*) meditate (*k*) day and night.

(*h*) *Job* xxiii. 12. Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

Ps. xl. 8. I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

cxix. 35. Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.

92. Unless thy law had been my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

Rom. vii. 22. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.

(*i*) *Josh.* i. 8. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

1 *Tim.* iv. 15. Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them: that thy profiting may appear to all.

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxxviii. 1. O Lord God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.

Luke ii. 37. And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fasting and prayers night and day.

xviii. 7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

3 And he shall be like (*l*) a tree planted by the rivers of water, that (*m*) bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also (*n*) shall not wither; and (*o*) whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

(*l*) *Is.* xliv. 4. And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the watercourses.

Jer. xvii. 8. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

Ez. xvii. 8. It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

Rev. xxii. 2. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

(*m*) *Ps.* xcii. 14. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing.

Matt. xxi. 41. They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

(*n*) *Matt.* xiii. 6. And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

John xv. 6. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

Jude 12. These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxxix. 3. And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

23. The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the Lord was with him; and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

Is. iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* (*p*) like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

(*p*) *Job* xxi. 18. They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

Is. xvii. 13. The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

Hos. xiii. 3. Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away; as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

Matt. iii. 12. Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

5 Therefore (*q*) the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor (*r*) sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

(*q*) *Luke* xxi. 36. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Jude 24. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.

(*r*) *Mal.* iii. 18. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

Matt. xiii. 49. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.

xxv. 32. And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

6 For the LORD (*s*) knoweth the way of the righteous; but (*t*) the way of the ungodly shall perish.

(*s*) *Job* xxiii. 10. But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

Nah. i. 7. The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

John x. 14. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

2 *Tim.* ii. 19. Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

(*t*) *Prov.* xiv. 12. There is a way which seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Matt. vii. 13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat.

2 *Pet.* ii. 12. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

PSALM II.

WHY (*a*) do the heathen rage, and (*b*) the people imagine a vain thing?

(*a*) *Ps.* xlvi. 6. The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Luke xviii. 32. For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on.

(*b*) *Matt.* xxi. 38. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

John xi. 49. And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50. Nor consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

Acts v. 39. But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

2 (*c*) The kings of the earth set themselves, and (*d*) the rulers take counsel together, (*e*) against the LORD, and (*f*) against his anointed, *saying*,

(*c*) *Ps.* xlviii. 4. For, lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

cx. 5. The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

Matt. ii. 16. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

Luke xiii. 31. The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

xxiii. 11. And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed

him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12. And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

(*d*) *Matt.* xxvi. 3. Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas.

59. Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death.

xxvii. 1. When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

(*e*) *Prov.* xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

John xv. 23. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

(*f*) *Ps.* xlv. 7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

lxxxix. 20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

Is. lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

Acts x. 38. How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

Heb. i. 9. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity: therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

3 (*g*) Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

(*g*) *Jer.* v. 5. I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them: for they have known the way of the Lord, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

Luke xix. 14. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

4 (*h*) He that sitteth in the heavens (*i*) shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

(*h*) *Ps.* xi. 4. The Lord is in his holy temple, the Lord's throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

lxviii. 33. To him that rideth upon the heavens of heaven which were of old: lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

cxv. 3. But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

Is. xl. 22. It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

(*i*) 2 *Kings* xix. 21. This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning him; The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

Ps. xxxvii. 13. The Lord shall laugh at him; for he seeth that his day is coming.

lix. 8. But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

Prov. i. 26. I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh.

5 Then (*k*) shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his (*l*) sore displeasure.

(*k*) *Ps.* l. 16. But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17. Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18. When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19. Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20. Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21. These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22. Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

Is. xi. 4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Rev. xix. 15. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

(*l*) *Zech.* i. 15. And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

6 (*m*) Yet have I set my King upon my holy hill of Zion.

(*m*) *Is.* ix. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Dan. vii. 13. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

Matt. xxviii. 18. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Acts v. 30. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31. Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

7 ¶ I will declare the decree: The LORD hath said unto me, (*n*) Thou *art* my Son; (*o*) this day have I begotten thee.

(*n*) *Matt.* viii. 29. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

xvi. 16. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

Acts viii. 37. And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

xiii. 33. God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

Rom. i. 4. And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.

Heb. i. 5. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

(*o*) *John* i. 14. And the word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

18. No man hath seen God at any time; the only-begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

iii. 16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Heb. i. 6. And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

8 Ask of me, (*p*) and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxii. 27. All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the Lord; and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

lxxii. 8. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 Thou shalt (*q*) break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

(*q*) *Ps.* cx. 5. The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6. He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.

Is. xxx. 14. And he shall break it as the breaking of the potter's vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the pit.

Jer. xix. 11. And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Even so will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again; and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

Dan. ii. 44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall

not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

10 (*r*) Be wise now therefore, (*s*) O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

(*r*) *Jer.* vi. 8. Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

Hos. xiv. 9. Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

(*s*) *Is.* lii. 15. So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see, and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

lx. 3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

10. And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11. Therefore thy gates shall be open continually: they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

11 (*t*) Serve the Lord with fear, and (*u*) rejoice with trembling.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

Heb. xii. 28. Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably; with reverence and godly fear:

29. For our God is a consuming fire.

(*u*) *Ps.* cxix. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Phil. ii. 12. Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in mine absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

12 (*x*) Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and (*y*) ye perish *from* the way, (*z*) when his wrath is kindled but a little. (*a*) Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* x. 1. Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

1 *Kings* xix. 18. Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

John v. 23. That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

(*y*) *John* xiv. 6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

(*z*) 2 *Thess.* i. 8. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

Rev. vi. 16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

(*a*) *Prov.* xvi. 20. He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good; and whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy is he.

Is. xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

4. Trust ye in the Lord for ever; for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

Jer. xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

1 *Pet.* i. 21. Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

ii. 6. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

PSALM III.

¶ A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, (*a*) how are they increased that trouble me? (*b*) many *are* they that rise up against me.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 12. And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

xvii. 11. Therefore I counsel, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12. So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13. Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

Matt. xxvii. 25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

(*b*) *Matt.* x. 21. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There is* (*c*) no help for him in God. Selah.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxii. 7. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

8. He trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

xlii. 3. My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

Matt. xxvii. 42. He saved others, himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* (*d*) a shield for me; (*e*) my glory, and (*f*) the lifter up of mine head.

(*d*) *Gen.* xv. 1. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Deut. xxxiii. 29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee: and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Ps. xxviii. 7. The Lord is my strength and my shield: my heart trusted in him, and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

cxix. 114. Thou art my hiding-place and my shield: I hope in thy word.

(*e*) *Ps.* iv. 2. O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

lxii. 7. In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.

Is. xlv. 25. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

lx. 19. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

Luke ii. 32. A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Rev. xxi. 11. Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.

23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

(*f*) *Gen.* xl. 13. Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

2 *Kings* xxv. 27. And it came to pass, in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach, king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison.

Ps. xxvii. 6. And now shall my head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacles sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the Lord.

4 (*g*) I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of (*h*) his holy hill.

(*g*) *Is.* lxv. 24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

Jer. xxix. 12. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Matt. vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

(*h*) *Ps.* ii. 6. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

xliii. 3. O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

xcix. 9. Exalt the Lord our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the Lord our God is holy.

5 (*i*) I laid me down, and slept;

I awaked; for (*h*) the LORD sustained me.

(*i*) *Lev.* xxvi. 6. And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

Job xi. 18. And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19. Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

Prov. iii. 24. When thou liest down thou shalt not be afraid; yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

(*k*) *Prov.* xiv. 26. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence; and his children shall have a place of refuge.

xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Is. xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

6 (*l*) I will not be afraid of (*m*) ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

(*l*) 2 *Kings* vi. 15. And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, a host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots. And his servants said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16. And he answered, Fear not; for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

17. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man: and he saw, and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 7. Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David; and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

7 (*n*) Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: for (*o*) thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheekbone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

(*n*) *Is.* li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

Hab. ii. 19. Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, and it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

(*o*) *Job* xvi. 10. They have gaped upon me with their mouth; they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have gathered themselves together against me.

Ps. lviii. 6. Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth; break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.

Lam. iii. 30. He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

8 (*p*) Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: (*q*) thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 39. But the salvation of the righteous is of the Lord; he is their strength in the time of trouble.

40. And the Lord shall help them, and deliver them; he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

Is. xliii. 11. I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour.

xlv. 21. Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the Lord? and there is no God else beside me; a just God, and a Saviour: there is none beside me.

22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

Hos. xiii. 4. Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for there is no saviour beside me.

Jon. ii. 9. But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the Lord.

Acts iv. 12. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

Rev. xix. 1. And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Allcluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxix. 11. The Lord will give strength unto his people; the Lord will bless his people with peace.

lxxii. 17. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

Acts iii. 26. Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

Heb. vi. 14. Saying, Surely, blessing, I will bless thee; and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

1 *Pet.* iii. 9. Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing; but contrariwise, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

PSALM IV.

¶ To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

HEAR me when I call, (*a*) O God of my righteousness: (*b*) thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

(*a*) *Ps.* xi. 7. For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

xxv. 5. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

Is. xlv. 24. Surely, shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

Jer. xxiii. 6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

1 *Cor.* i. 30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 26. And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27. But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28. Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammahlekoth.

Job xxxvi. 16. Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitness; and that which should be set on thy table should be full of fatness.

2 O ye sons of men, (*c*) how long *will ye turn* (*d*) my glory into shame? *how long* will ye (*e*) love vanity, *and* seek after (*f*) leasing? Selah.

(*c*) *Ex.* x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

Num. xiv. 11. And the Lord said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have showed among them?

Prov. i. 22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

(*d*) *Is.* xx. 5. And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

xlv. 17. But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded, world without end.

Hos. iv. 7. As they were increased, so they sinned against me; therefore will I change their glory into shame.

1 *Cor.* i. 31. That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

(*e*) *Is.* lix. 4. None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

Jer. ii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

Jon. ii. 8. They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

(*f*) *Jer.* ix. 3. And they bend their tongue like their bow for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

Eph. iv. 25. Wherefore, putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

3 But know that (*g*) the LORD hath set apart him that is godly (*h*) for himself: (*i*) the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxxiii. 16. For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

2 *Tim.* ii. 19. Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation,

a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

(*h*) *Tit.* ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

(*i*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

lv. 16. As for me, I will call upon God; and the Lord shall save me.

4 (*h*) Stand in awe, and (*l*) sin not: (*m*) commune with your own heart upon your bed, and (*n*) be still. Selah.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 8. Let all the earth fear the Lord; let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

cxix. 161. Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

(*l*) *Prov.* iii. 7. Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil.

xvi. 6. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.

Eph. iv. 26. Be ye angry, and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

(*m*) *Ps.* lxiii. 6. When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night-watches.

lxxvii. 6. I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

(*n*) *Ps.* xlvi. 10. Be still, and know that I am God; I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

Hab. ii. 20. But the Lord is in his holy temple; let all the earth keep silence before him.

5 (*o*) Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and (*p*) put your trust in the LORD.

(*o*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 19. They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

Mal. i. 8. And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the Lord of hosts.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

16. But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

(*p*) *Is.* l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

1 *Pet.* iv. 19. Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

6 (*q*) *There be* many that say, Who will show us *any* good? LORD, (*r*) lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxxix. 6. Surely every man walketh in a vain show: surely they are disquieted in vain; he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

Is. lv. 2. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Luke xii. 19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

xvi. 19. There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

James iv. 13. Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain.

(*r*) *Num.* vi. 26. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

Ps. xxi. 6. For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

xlii. 5. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

xliv. 3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

lxvii. 1. God be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.

lxxxix. 15. Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.

cxix. 135. Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.

7 Thou hast (*s*) put gladness in my heart, more than in (*t*) the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.

(*s*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 4. Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thy heart.

xliii. 4. Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

xcii. 4. For thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy work; I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

Cant. i. 4. Draw me, we will run after thee. The King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee; we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

1 *Pet.* i. 8. Whom, having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory.

(*t*) *Judg.* ix. 27. And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

Is. ix. 3. Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

Jer. xlviii. 33. And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses: none shall tread with shouting; their shouting shall be no shouting.

8 (*u*) I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep; for (*x*) thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

(*u*) *Job* xi. 18. And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19. Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

Ps. iii. 5. I laid me down and slept; I awaked: for the Lord sustained me.

Prov. iii. 24. When thou liest down thou shalt not be afraid? yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

1 *Thess.* v. 10. Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

(*x*) *Lev.* xxv. 18. Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

Deut. xxxiii. 27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

28. Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Ez. xxxiv. 25. And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

Hos. ii. 18. And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow, and the sword, and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

PSALM V.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

GIVE (*a*) ear to my words, O LORD, consider (*b*) my meditation.

(*a*) *Ps.* xvii. 1. Hear the right, O Lord, attend unto my cry; give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.

liv. 2. Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

lv. 1. Give ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2. Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise.

lxiv. 1. Hear my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

lxxxvi. 1. Bow down thine ear, O Lord, hear me; for I am poor and needy.

1 *Pet.* iii. 12. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

(*b*) *Ps.* xix. 14. Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my Redeemer.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, (*c*) my King, and my God: for (*d*) unto thee will I pray.

(c) *Ps.* x. 16. The Lord is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

xlvii. 6. Sing praises to God, sing praises; sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7. For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

cxlv. 1. I will extol thee, my God, O King; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

(d) *Ps.* lxv. 2. O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 (e) My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

(e) *Ps.* lv. 17. Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud; and he shall hear my voice.

lxxxviii. 13. But unto thee have I cried, O Lord; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

cxix. 147. I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

Is. xxvi. 9. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

Mark i. 35. And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

4 For thou *art* not a (f) God that hath pleasure in wickedness; neither shall (g) evil dwell with thee.

(f) *Hab.* iii. 13. Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

Mal. ii. 17. Ye have wearied the Lord with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?

(g) *John* xiv. 23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

Rev. xxi. 27. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

5 (h) The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: (i) thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

(h) *Prov.* i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

viii. 5. O ye simple, understand wisdom; and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

Ec. v. 4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

(i) *Hos.* ix. 16. All their wickedness is in Gilgal; for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of my house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolters.

Zech. xi. 8. Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

Matt. vii. 23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor (k) the bloody and deceitful man.

(k) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 8. The Lord hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the Lord hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

Is. xxvi. 21. For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

Rom. i. 29. Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers.

7 But (l) as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy; *and* (m) in thy fear will (n) I worship toward thy holy temple.

(l) *Josh.* xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom you will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

Ps. lv. 16. As for me, I will call upon God; and the Lord shall save me.

(m) *Hos.* iii. 5. Afterwards shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days.

Acts ix. 31. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified; and, walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

Heb. xii. 28. Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear;

29. For our God is a consuming fire.

(n) 1 *Kings* viii. 38. What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house.

Dan. vi. 10. Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and, his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a-day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies; (o) make thy way straight before my face.

(o) *Prov.* iv. 25. Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

Matt. iii. 3. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

Heb. xii. 13. And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

9 For (p) *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth; (q) their inward part *is* very wickedness; (r) their throat *is* an open sepulchre; (s) they flatter with their tongue.

(p) *Mic.* vi. 12. For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

Rom. iii. 13. Their throat is an open sepulchre: with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips.

(q) *Jer.* iv. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thy heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee.

xvii. 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

Mark vii. 21. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22. Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness.

Luke xi. 39. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

(r) *Luke* xi. 44. Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

Rom. iii. 13. Their throat is an open sepulchre: with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips.

(s) *Job* xxxii. 21. Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22. For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my Maker would soon take me away.

Ps. xii. 2. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

3. The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

Prov. xxix. 5. A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

1 *Thess.* ii. 5. For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God is witness.

10 Destroy thou them, O God; (t) let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in (u) the multitude of their transgressions; for (x) they have rebelled against thee.

(t) *Deut.* ii. 30. But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the Lord thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 29. Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God; and all the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

39. And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the Lord, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the Lord hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

2 *Sam.* xv. 31. And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O Lord, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

xvii. 14. And Absalom and all the men of

Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For the Lord had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the Lord might bring evil upon Absalom.

23. And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

2 *Chr.* xxv. 16. And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

Esth. vii. 10. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

Job v. 12. He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness; and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14. They meet with darkness in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

1 *Cor.* iii. 19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

(*u*) *Lam.* i. 5. Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper; for the Lord hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

Hos. ix. 7. The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come; Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

(*x*) *Is.* i. 2. Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for the Lord hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

20. But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

lxiii. 10. But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

Dan. ix. 5. We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts; and from thy judgments.

9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against him.

11 But (*y*) let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever (*z*) shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that (*a*) love thy name be joyful in thee.

(*y*) *Judg.* v. 31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might.

Ps. xxxv. 27. Let them shout for joy, and be glad.

Is. lxv. 13. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed.

(*z*) *Job* xxxviii. 7. When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

Zech. ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion: shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

(*a*) *Rom.* viii. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

1 *Cor.* ii. 9. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

James i. 12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield.

PSALM VI.

¶ To the chief Musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, (*a*) rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

(*a*) *Is.* liv. 9. For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee nor rebuke thee.

lvii. 16. For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

Jer. x. 24. O Lord, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

1 *Cor.* xi. 31. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, (*b*) for I *am* weak: (*c*) O LORD, heal me, for (*d*) my bones are vexed.

(*b*) *Ps.* xxxviii. 8. I am feeble, and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

xli. 3. The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

(*c*) *Num.* xii. 13. And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

Deut. xxxii. 39. See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me; I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

Jer. xvii. 14. Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my promise.

Hos. vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

(*d*) *Job* xix. 20. My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

Ps. xxxii. 3. When I kept silence, my bones waxed old: through my roaring all the day long.

3 (*e*) My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, (*f*) how long?

(*e*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 2. In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not; my soul refused to be comforted.

3. I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

Matt. xxvi. 38. Then said he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

(*f*) *Luke* xviii. 7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

4 (*g*) Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me (*h*) for thy mercies' sake.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxxx. 14. Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine.

xc. 13. Return, O Lord, how long? and let it repent thee, concerning thy servants.

Mal. iii. 7. Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

(*h*) *Dan.* ix. 18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercies.

5 For (*i*) in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: (*k*) in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

(*i*) *Ps.* cxv. 17. The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence.

Is. xxxvii. 18. For the grave cannot praise thee; death cannot celebrate thee; they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

(*k*) *Ec.* ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

John ix. 4. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

6 (*l*) I am weary with my groaning; all the night make I my bed to swim; (*m*) I water my couch with my tears.

(*l*) *Job* x. 1. My soul is weary of my life: I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

xxiii. 2. Even to-day is my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

Ps. lxix. 3. I am weary of my crying; my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

(*m*) *Jer.* xiv. 17. Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

Lam. i. 2. She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her; they are become her enemies.

iii. 48. Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49. Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,

50. Till the Lord look down, and behold from heaven.

7 (*n*) Mine eye is consumed be-

cause of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

(*n*) *Job* xviii. 7. Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.

Lam. v. 17. For this our heart is faint; for these things our eyes are dim.

8 (*o*) Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for (*p*) the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxix. 115. Depart from me, ye evildoers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

cxxxix. 19. Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me, therefore, ye bloody men.

Matt. vii. 23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

(*p*) *Is.* xxx. 19. For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem; thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

xxxviii. 5. Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears; behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

9 (*q*) The LORD hath heard my supplication; (*r*) the LORD will receive my prayer.

(*q*) *Jon.* ii. 2. And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

7. When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the Lord; and my prayer came in unto thee, into thy holy temple.

(*r*) *Ps.* cxvi. 1. I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

2. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed; let them (*s*) return *and* (*t*) be ashamed suddenly.

(*s*) *Job* vi. 29. Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness is in it.

(*t*) *Prov.* xxix. 1. He that, being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

1 *Thess.* v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

PSALM VII.

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

O (*a*) LORD my God, (*b*) in thee do I put my trust: (*c*) save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:

(*a*) *Josh.* xiv. 8. Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the Lord my God.

Ps. xiii. 3. Consider and hear me, O Lord my God; lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death.

xviii. 28. For thou wilt light my candle; the Lord my God will enlighten my darkness.

xxx. 2. O Lord my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

xliii. 4. Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

lxxxix. 26. He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

Jer. xxxi. 18. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus: Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God.

Dan. ix. 4. And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

19. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken, and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20. And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God.

(*b*) *Ps.* xi. 1. In the Lord put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

xxv. 2. O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed; let not mine enemies triumph over me.

xxxi. 1. In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

Is. l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxxi. 15. My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

Jer. xv. 15. O Lord, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

xx. 11. But the Lord is with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

1 *Pet.* iv. 19. Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

2 Lest (*d*) he tear my soul (*e*) like a lion, (*f*) rending *it* in pieces, (*g*) while *there is* none to deliver.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxxv. 15. But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together; yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceased not.

Is. xxxviii. 13. I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 20. And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

Ps. x. 9. He lieth in wait secretly, as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

xvii. 12. Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

xxii. 13. They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

Prov. xix. 12. The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion: but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

2 *Tim.* iv. 17. Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me: that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

1 *Pet.* v. 8. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

(*f*) *Ps.* l. 22. Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

Hos. xiii. 7. Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe them.

8. I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

(*g*) *Judg.* xviii. 28. And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 6. And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

3 O LORD my God, (*h*) if I have done this; (*i*) if there be iniquity in my hands:

(*h*) *Josh.* xxii. 22. The Lord God of gods, the Lord God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the Lord (save us not this day.)

1 *Sam.* xx. 8. Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the Lord with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

xxvi. 18. And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19. Now, therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the Lord have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the Lord; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lord, saying, Go, serve other gods.

Job xvi. 17. Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18. O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19. Also now, behold, my witness is in heaven, and my record is on high.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 11. Moreover, my father, see; yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

Job xi. 14. If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

4 (*k*) If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me;

(yea, (*l*) I have delivered him that (*m*) without cause is mine enemy:)

(*k*) *Gen.* xliv. 4. And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and, when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

Prov. xvii. 13. Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

Jer. xviii. 20. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21. Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 7. So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

10. Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the Lord hath delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee: and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the Lord's anointed.

xxvi. 10. David said furthermore, As the Lord liveth, the Lord shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish.

11. The Lord forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12. So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the Lord was fallen upon them.

13. Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space being between them:

14. And David cried to the people, and to Abner, the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

15. And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord?

16. This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the Lord liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the Lord's anointed: and now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17. And Saul knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

21. And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the Lord, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 4. And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good.

5. For he did put his life in his hand and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel; thou sawest it, and didst rejoice; wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

xx. 1. And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

xxii. 14. Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the king's son-in-law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

xxv. 28. I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the Lord will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the Lord, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days.

xxvi. 21. Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

5 (*n*) Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it;* yea, let him (*o*) tread down my life upon the earth, and (*p*) lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

(*n*) *Job* xxxi. 5. If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6. Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7. If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands;

8. Then let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9. If mine heart have been deceived by a woman; or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10. Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

38. If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain;

39. If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life;

40. Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

(*o*) *Job* xl. 12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

Is. x. 6. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

lxiii. 3. I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

Zech. x. 5. And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the Lord is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

Mal. iv. 3. And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

(*p*) *Job* xvi. 15. I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

xl. 13. Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

6 (*q*) Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, (*r*) lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and (*s*) awake for me *to* (*t*) the judgment *that* thou hast commanded.

(*q*) *Ps.* iii. 7. Arise, O Lord, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

xii. 5. For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

xxxv. 1. Plead my cause, O Lord, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

23. Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

xliv. 26. Arise for our help, and redeem us, for thy mercies' sake.

Is. iii. 13. The Lord standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

(*r*) *Ps.* lxxiv. 3. Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

xciv. 2. Lift up thyself, thou Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

Is. xxxiii. 10. Now will I rise, saith the Lord; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.

xxxvii. 20. Now, therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord, even thou only.

(*s*) *Ps.* xliv. 23. Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

lix. 5. Thou, therefore, O Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

lxxviii. 65. Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

Is. li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 14. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For the Lord had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the Lord might bring evil upon Absalom.

Ps. lxxvi. 8. Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared and was still.

9. When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

ciii. 6. The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7 (*u*) So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore (*x*) return thou on high.

(*u*) *Ps.* xlviii. 11. Let Mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11. So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

Rev. xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

(*x*) *Ps.* xc. iii. 4. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

cxiii. 5. Who is like unto the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high;

6. Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth!

cxxxviii. 6. Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

8 (*y*) The LORD shall judge the people: (*z*) judge me, O LORD, (*a*) according to my righteousness, and according (*b*) to mine integrity *that is* in me.

(*y*) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Ps. ix. 8. And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

lxxxii. 1. God standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

xcvi. 13. Before the Lord: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

Acts xvii. 31. Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Rom. xiv. 10. But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12. So then, every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

1 *Cor.* iv. 4. For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

(*z*) *Gen.* xxxi. 53. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

2 *Chr.* xx. 12. O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee.

Ps. xxvi. 1. Judge me, O Lord; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the Lord; therefore I shall not slide.

xxxv. 24. Judge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me.

xliii. 1. Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

(*a*) *Ps.* xviii. 20. The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

2 *Cor.* i. 12. For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

(*b*) *Ps.* xxv. 21. Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

xxvi. 11. But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

xli. 12. And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.

lxxviii. 72. So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

Prov. xix. 1. Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

1 *Thess.* ii. 10. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

9 Oh, (*c*) let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but (*d*) establish the just: (*e*) for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

(*c*) *Ps.* x. 15. Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

lxxiv. 22. Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23. Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

Dan. xi. 45. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Ps. xl. 2. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

1 *Pet.* v. 10. But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, establish, strengthen, settle you.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

1 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

Ps. xvii. 3. Thou hast proved my heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

xliv. 21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

Jer. xi. 20. But, O Lord of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

xvii. 10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

xx. 12. But, O Lord of hosts, that triest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

Rev. ii. 23. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts; and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

10 My defence *is* of God, (*f*) which saveth the upright in heart.

(*f*) *Job* viii. 6. If thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

Prov. ii. 21. For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

xi. 20. They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the Lord: but such as are upright in their way are his delight.

xxviii. 18. Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If (*g*) he turn not, (*h*) he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

(*g*) *Is.* lv. 7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Jer. xxxi. 18. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God.

19. Surely, after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

Ez. xviii. 30. Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

xxxiii. 11. Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye, from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

(*h*) *Deut.* xxxii. 41. If I whet my glittering sword, and my hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

Is. xxxiv. 5. For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; (*i*) he ordaineth his arrows against the (*k*) persecutors.

(*i*) *Deut.* xxxii. 23. I will heap mischiefs upon them: I will spend mine arrows upon them.

Job vi. 4. For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

Hab. iii. 11. The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

(*k*) *Rev.* vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and

true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

xvi. 6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

14 Behold, (*l*) he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

(*l*) *Is.* xxxiii. 11. Ye shall conceive chaff; ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath as fire shall devour you.

lix. 4. None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5. They hatch cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

James i. 15. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

15 He made a pit, and digged it, (*m*) and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

(*m*) *Job* iv. 8. Even as I have seen, they that plough iniquity and sow wickedness reap the same.

Prov. v. 22. His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

xxvi. 27. Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein; and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

Ec. x. 8. He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh a hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9. Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealings shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM VIII.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Gittith, a Psalm of David.

O LORD (*a*) our Lord, (*b*) how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set (*c*) thy glory above the heavens.

(*a*) *Is.* xxvi. 13. O Lord our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

Matt. xxii. 45. If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

John xx. 28. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

Phil. ii. 11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 5. And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

6. And the Lord passed before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Deut. xxviii. 58. If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD.

(*c*) *Hab.* iii. 3. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

Phil. ii. 9. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name;

10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth.

Heb. vii. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

2 (*d*) Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained (*e*) strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest (*f*) still the enemy and the avenger.

(*d*) *Matt.* xi. 25. At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

xxi. 16. And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus said unto them, Yea: have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

1 *Cor.* i. 27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

(*e*) *Is.* xl. 31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

Am. v. 9. That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

2 *Cor.* xii. 9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

(*f*) *Ex.* xi. 7. But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

xv. 16. Fear and dread shall fall upon them: by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over which thou hast purchased.

1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

3 When (*g*) I consider thy heavens, (*h*) the work of thy fingers, (*i*) the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained:

(*g*) *Job* xxii. 12. Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are!

xxxvi. 24. Remember that thou magnify his work, which men behold.

Ps. xix. 1. The heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament showeth his handy work.

Rom. i. 20. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead: so that they are without excuse.

(*h*) *Gen.* i. 1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Ex. viii. 19. Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

xxxi. 18. And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon Mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

Ps. xxxiii. 6. By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

(*i*) *Gen.* i. 16. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18. And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

Deut. iv. 19. And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

Job xxv. 3. Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

5. Behold, even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

Ps. civ. 19. He appointeth the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

cxxxvi. 7. To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever:

8. The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever:

9. The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

cxlviii. 3. Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 (*k*) What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and (*l*) the son of man, that thou (*m*) visitest him?

(*k*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 18. But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

Job vii. 17. What is man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thy heart upon him?

xxv. 6. How much less man, that is a worm, and the son of man, which is a worm?

Ps. cxliv. 3. Lord, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

Is. xl. 17. All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing and vanity.

Heb. ii. 6. But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7. Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

(*l*) *Ps.* lxxx. 17. Let thy hand be upon the

man of thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.

cxlvi. 3. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

Is. li. 12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass.

Ez. viii. 15. Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxi. 1. And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

Ex. iv. 31. And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

xix. 44. And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

1 *Pet.* ii. 12. Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that whereas they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

5 For (*n*) thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and (*o*) hast crowned him with glory and honour.

(*n*) *Gen.* i. 26. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27. So God created man in his own image; in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

ii. 7. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

2 *Sam.* xiv. 20. To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

Heb. ii. 7. Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

9. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

16. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxi. 3. For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4. He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever.

5. His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

Eph. i. 21. Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.

6 Thou (*p*) madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast (*q*) put all *things* under his feet:

(*p*) *Gen.* i. 26. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

28. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

ix. 2. And the fear of you, and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

Matt. xxviii. 18. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Heb. i. 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

(*q*) *Ps.* cx. 1. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

1 *Cor.* xv. 24. Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25. For he must reign till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

27. For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

Eph. i. 22. And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church.

Heb. ii. 8. Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

1 *Pet.* iii. 22. Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subject unto him.

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field:

8 (*r*) The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

(*r*) *Gen.* i. 20. And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21. And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

22. And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas; and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23. And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24. And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25. And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

9 O LORD our Lord, (*s*) how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

(*s*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 26. There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency upon the sky.

Ps. civ. 24. O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

PSALM IX.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Muth-labben, A Psalm of David.

I WILL (*a*) praise *thee*, O LORD, (*b*) with my whole heart; (*c*) I will show forth all thy marvellous works.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxlv. 1. I will extol thee, my God, O King; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2. Every day will I bless thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

Is. xii. 1. And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxi. 1. Praise ye the Lord. I will praise the Lord with my whole heart in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

cxxxviii. 1. I will praise thee with my whole heart; before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

Luke x. 27. And he, answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

(*c*) *Is.* xliii. 21. This people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my praise.

lx. 6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the Lord.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee; I will sing praise to thy name, O thou Most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, (*d*) they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

(*d*) *Is.* lxviii. 1. Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

2. As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

Is. lxiv. 3. When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

2 *Thess.* i. 9. Who shall be punished with

everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou sattest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast (*e*) rebuked the heathen, (*f*) thou hast destroyed the wicked, (*g*) thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 56. He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

lxxix. 10. Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight, by the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

cxlix. 7. To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people.

(*f*) *Mal.* iv. 3. And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

(*g*) *Deut.* ix. 14. Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

Prov. x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

xiii. 9. The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

6 O (*h*) thou enemy, (*i*) destructions are come to a perpetual end: and (*k*) thou hast destroyed cities; their (*l*) memorial is perished with them.

(*h*) *Ex.* xv. 6. Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

Mic. vii. 8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

10. Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

(*i*) *Is.* x. 24. Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against me, after the manner of Egypt.

25. For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger, in their destruction.

Nah. i. 9. What do ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10. For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11. There is one come out of thee that imagineth evil against the Lord, a wicked counsellor.

12. Thus saith the Lord, Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13. For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 1. And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire.

Is. xiv. 17. That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners.

(*l*) *Jer.* li. 62. Then shalt thou say, O Lord, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

63. And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

64. And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

7 But (*m*) the LORD shall endure for ever: (*n*) he hath prepared his throne for judgment:

(*m*) *Ps.* xc. 2. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Heb. i. 11. They shall perish, but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12. And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

(*n*) *Ps.* ciii. 19. The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all.

Rev. xx. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

8 And (*o*) he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

(*o*) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Ps. xcvi. 13. Before the Lord: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

Acts xvii. 31. Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Rom. ii. 16. In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men, by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

9 (*p*) The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge (*q*) in times of trouble.

(*p*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

Prov. xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Is. iv. 5. And the Lord will create upon every dwelling-place of Mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

6. And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

xxxii. 2. And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

Nah. i. 7. The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 2. In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

cviii. 12. Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

10 And they that (*r*) know thy name will (*s*) put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, (*t*) hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

(*r*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

John xvii. 3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

1 *John* ii. 3. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

(*s*) *Ps.* lvii. 1. Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

Is. xxxi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

4. Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

(*t*) *Jer.* xxix. 13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

2 *Cor.* i. 9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God, which raiseth the dead:

10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust, that he will yet deliver us.

11 (*u*) Sing praises to the LORD, (*x*) which dwelleth in Zion; (*y*) declare among the people his doings.

(*u*) *Ps.* xlvii. 6. Sing praises to God, sing praises; sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7. For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

xcvi. 1. O sing unto the Lord a new song; sing unto the Lord, all the earth.

2. Sing unto the Lord, bless his name; show forth his salvation from day to day.

(*x*) *Is.* xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

xiv. 32. What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

(*y*) *Is.* xii. 4. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

John xvii. 26. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

12 (*z*) When he maketh inquisi-

tion for blood, he remembereth them: (*a*) he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

(*z*) *Gen.* ix. 5. And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

Is. xxvi. 21. For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

Rev. vi. 9. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 6. This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

cii. 17. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

13 (*b*) Have mercy upon me, O LORD; (*c*) consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, (*d*) thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

(*b*) *Ps.* li. 1. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

cxix. 132. Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

(*c*) *Ps.* xiii. 3. Consider and hear me, O Lord my God; lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death.

Lam. i. 9. Her filthiness is in her skirts; she remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O Lord, behold my affliction, for the enemy hath magnified himself.

11. All her people sigh, they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O Lord, and consider, for I am become vile.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxx. 3. O Lord, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

lvi. 13. For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

Is. xxxviii. 10. I said, in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

14 That I may show forth all thy praise in the gates of (*e*) the daughter of Zion: (*f*) I will rejoice in thy salvation.

(*e*) *Is.* xxxvii. 22. This is the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

lxii. 11. Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

Mic. iv. 13. Arise and thrash, O daughter of Zion; for I will make thy horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass; and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the Lord, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

Matt. xxi 5. Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 1. And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the Lord; my horn is exalted in the Lord; my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.

Is. xii. 3. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

Hab. iii. 18. Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

Luke i. 47. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is (*g*) known by the judgment *which* he executeth: the (*h*) wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

(*g*) *Ex.* vii. 5. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth my hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

xiv. 4. And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

2 *Kings* xix. 19. Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

(*h*) *Prov.* vi. 2. Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

xii. 13. The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

Is. viii. 15. And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

17 (*i*) The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that (*k*) forget God.

(*i*) *Prov.* xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Rom. ii. 8. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath,

9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

Rev. xx. 15. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

xxi. 8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

(*k*) *Job* viii. 13. So are the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrite's hope shall perish.

Jer. ii. 32. Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

iii. 21. A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the Lord their God.

xiii. 25. This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the Lord; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

xviii. 15. Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up.

Hos. ii. 13. And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked herself with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the Lord.

18 For (*l*) the needy shall not alway be forgotten: (*m*) the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.

(*l*) *Luke* i. 53. He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

vi. 20. And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

(*m*) *Prov.* xxiii. 18. For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

xxiv. 14. So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Phil. i. 20. According to mine expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also, Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

19 Arise, O LORD; (*n*) let not man prevail: (*o*) let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

(*n*) *Gen.* xxxii. 28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Is. xlii. 13. The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxlix. 7. To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishment upon the people.

Joel iii. 12. Let the heathen be wakened, and come to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

Mic. v. 15. And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

Zech. xiv. 18. And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain, there shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

Rev. xix. 15. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

20 (*p*) Put them in fear, O LORD, *that* the nations (*q*) may know themselves *to be but* men. Selah.

(*p*) *Ex.* xv. 16. Fear and dread shall fall upon

them: by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over which thou hast purchased.

xxiii. 27. I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come; and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

Deut. ii. 25. This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee, upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

Jer. xxxii. 40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

Ez. xxx. 13. Thus saith the Lord God, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxxxii. 6. I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the Most High:

7. But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

Is. xxxi. 3. Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

Ez. xxviii. 2. Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thy heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the sea; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thy heart as the heart of God.

9. Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

Acts xii. 22. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

PSALM X.

WHY (*a*) standest thou afar off, O Lord? *why* (*b*) hidest thou *thyself* in times of trouble?

(*a*) *Ps.* xxii. 1. My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

Jer. xiv. 8. O the Hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

(*b*) *Job* xiii. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

xxiii. 9. On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

xxxiv. 29. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only.

Ps. xiii. 1. How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

xxvii. 9. Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

xxx. 7. Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

xliv. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

lxxxviii. 14. Lord, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

2 The wicked (*c*) in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: (*d*) let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

(*c*) *Ex.* xviii. 11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

Ps. xxxi. 18. Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

lix. 12. For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride; and for cursing and lying which they speak.

Jer. xliii. 2. Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely; the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

(*d*) *Ps.* vii. 16. His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

Prov. v. 22. His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

3 For the wicked (*e*) boasteth of his heart's desire, (*f*) and blesseth the covetous, (*g*) *whom* the Lord (*h*) abhorreth.

(*e*) *Ex.* xv. 9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

Is. x. 7. Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8. For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

9. Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damascus?

10. As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

11. Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

xxxvii. 23. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed; and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

24. By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

James iv. 13. Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain.

16. But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

(*f*) *Prov.* xxviii. 4. They that forsake the law praise the wicked, but such as keep the law contend with them.

Rom. i. 32. Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

(*g*) *Eph.* v. 5. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

(*h*) *Lev.* xxvi. 30. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

Deut. xxxii. 19. And when the Lord saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

4 The wicked, through (*i*) the pride of his countenance, (*k*) will not seek *after God:* God *is* not in all his (*l*) thoughts.

(*i*) *Prov.* vi. 17. A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.

xxi. 4. A high look, and a proud heart, and the ploughing of the wicked, is sin.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

(*k*) *Deut.* viii. 14. Then thy heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Job xxii. 17. Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?

Zeph. ii. 3. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.

(*l*) *Gen.* vi. 5. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

Is. lix. 7. Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.

lxv. 2. I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts.

Jer. iv. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thy heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

5 (*m*) His ways are always grievous; (*n*) thy judgments *are* far above out of his sight: *as for* all his enemies, (*o*) he puffeth at them.

(*m*) *Gen.* vi. 12. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

Is. lix. 7. Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, wasting and destruction are in their paths.

8. The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

Rom. iii. 16. Destruction and misery are in their ways.

(*n*) *Ps.* xcii. 5. O Lord, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.

6. A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

Is. xxvi. 11. Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

xlii. 25. Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

(o) *Ps.* xii. 5. For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

6 He hath (*p*) said in his heart, (*q*) I shall not be moved: for *I shall* never *be* in adversity.

(*p*) *Ps.* xiv. 14. The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt; they have done abominable works; there is none that doeth good.

Matt. xxiv. 48. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming.

(*q*) *Ec.* viii. 11. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

Is. xlvii. 7. And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

1 *Thess.* v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

Rev. xviii. 7. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

7 His mouth is (*r*) full of cursing, (*s*) and deceit, and fraud: (*t*) under his tongue *is* (*u*) mischief and (*x*) vanity.

(*r*) *Ps.* lix. 12. For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride; and for cursing and lying which they speak.

lxii. 4. They only consult to cast him down from his excellency; they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

Rom. iii. 14. Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.

(*s*) *Jer.* ix. 3. And they bend their tongue like their bow for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

6. Thy habitation is in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

Rom. iii. 13. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips.

(*t*) *Job* xx. 12. Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue.

(*u*) *Job* xv. 35. They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

Ps. vii. 14. Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

(*x*) *Ps.* xii. 2. They speak every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

xli. 6. And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

cxliv. 8. Whose mouth speaketh vanity; and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

Prov. xxx. 8. Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me.

8 He sitteth in (*y*) the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: (*z*) his eyes are privily set against the poor.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 23. See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

(*z*) *Ps.* xvii. 11. They have now compassed us in our steps; they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth.

Jer. xxii. 17. But thine eyes and thy heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do it.

9 (*a*) He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait (*b*) to catch the poor: he doth catch (*c*) the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

(*a*) *Mic.* vii. 2. The good man is perished out of the earth; and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.

Acts xxiii. 21. But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

(*b*) *Jer.* v. 26. For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait, as he that setteth snares: they set a trap, they catch men.

Hab. i. 14. And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them?

15. They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag; therefore they rejoice and are glad.

(*c*) *Prov.* xiv. 31. He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

xxii. 16. He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

Is. iii. 16. What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord God of hosts.

Ez. xxii. 29. The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy; yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

10 He croucheth, *and* (*d*) humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 21. And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the Lord; for ye have compassion on me.

22. Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilely.

2 *Sam.* xv. 5. And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

11 He hath said in his heart, (*e*) God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see *it*.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxiv. 5. They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

lxxiii. 11. And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

xciv. 7. Yet they say, The Lord shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

Ez. viii. 12. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

12 Arise, O LORD: O God, (*f*) lift up thine hand; (*g*) forget not the humble.

(*f*) *Is.* xxvi. 11. Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

xxxiii. 10. Now will I rise, saith the Lord; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.

Mic. v. 9. Thy hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

(*g*) *Ps.* ix. 12. When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

xliv. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

lxxvii. 9. Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked (*h*) contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

(*h*) *Num.* xi. 20. But even a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the Lord which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

2 *Sam.* xii. 9. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? Thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

Luke x. 16. He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

1 *Thess.* iv. 8. He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

14 (*i*) Thou hast seen *it;* for (*k*) thou beholdest mischief and spite, (*l*) to requite *it* with thy hand: (*m*) the poor committeth himself unto thee: thou art (*n*) the helper of the fatherless.

(*i*) *Prov.* xv. 3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Jer. xvi. 17. For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the Lord?

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

(*k*) *Hab.* i. 13. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the

wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

(*l*) *Judg.* i. 7. And Adonibezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

2 *Kings* ix. 26. Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the Lord; and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the Lord. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the Lord.

2 *Chr.* vi. 23. Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

Jer. li. 56. Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken; every one of their bows is broken: for the Lord God of recompenses shall surely requite.

Joel iii. 4. Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompense upon your own head.

(*m*) *Ps.* lv. 22. Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

2 *Tim.* i. 12. For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

1 *Pet.* iv. 19. Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

v. 7. Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

(*n*) *Deut.* x. 18. He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

Ps. lxviii. 5. A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

cxlvi. 9. The Lord preserveth the strangers, he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

Hos. xiv. 3. Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses; neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

15 (*o*) Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil *man*: (*p*) seek out his wickedness *till* thou find none.

(*o*) *Job* xxxviii. 15. And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

Ps. xxxvii. 17. For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the Lord upholdeth the righteous.

Ez. xxx. 21. Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

Zech. xi. 17. Wo to the idle shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

(*p*) *Job* x. 6. That thou inquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

xx. 27. The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

Ps. vii. 9. O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the heart and reins.

Zeph. i. 12. And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The Lord will not do good, neither will he do evil.

16 (*q*) The LORD *is* King for ever and ever: (*r*) the heathen are perished out of his land.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxix. 10. The Lord sitteth upon the flood; yea, the Lord sitteth king for ever.

cxlv. 13. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

cxlvi. 10. The Lord shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the Lord.

Is. xxxiii. 22. For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our lawgiver, the Lord is our king; he will save us.

Jer. x. 10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King; at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

Lam. v. 19. Thou, O Lord, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

Dan. vi. 26. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

1 *Tim.* i. 17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

vi. 15. Which in his times he shall show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords.

(*r*) *Ps.* xliv. 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

lxxx. 8. Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt; thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: (*s*) thou wilt prepare their heart, thou (*t*) wilt cause thine ear to hear:

(*s*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 18. O Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 36. And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

Prov. xvi. 1. The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord.

(*t*) *Ps.* cii. 17. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

1 *Pet.* iii. 12. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

18 (*u*) To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that (*x*) the man of the earth may no more oppress.

(*u*) *Ps.* lxxii. 4. He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

Luke xviii. 7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8. I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

(*x*) 1 *Cor.* xv. 47. The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven.

48. As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

Phil. iii. 18. For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now even weeping, that they are enemies of the cross of Christ:

19. Whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

PSALM XI.

¶ To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust; (*a*) how say ye to my soul, (*b*) Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 11. Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life tonight, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

xxi. 10. And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11. And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12. And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

(*b*) *Prov.* vi. 5. Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

Luke xiii. 31. The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

2 For, lo, (*c*) the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, (*d*) that they may privily shoot at (*e*) the upright in heart.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 14. The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

lxiv. 3. Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words.

4. That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

Jer. ix. 3. And they bend their tongue like their bow for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 9. And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and

he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

Matt. xxvi. 4. And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

(*e*) *Ps.* vii. 10. My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

xxxii. 11. Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

lxiv. 10. The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

xciv. 15. But judgment shall return unto righteousness; and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

xcvii. 11. Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

cxxv. 4. Do good, O Lord, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

3 If (*f*) the foundations be destroyed, (*g*) what can the righteous do?

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxv. 3. The earth, and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

lxxxii. 5. They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

(*g*) *Dan.* iii. 15. Now, if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17. If it be so, our God, whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thy hand, O king.

18. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

4 (*h*) The LORD *is* in his holy temple, (*i*) the LORD's throne *is* in heaven: (*k*) his eyes behold, his eyelids try the children of men.

(*h*) *Ps.* xviii. 6. In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even unto his ears.

Hab. ii. 20. But the Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

Zech. ii. 13. Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

2 *Thess.* ii. 4. Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.

(*i*) *Is.* lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

Matt. v. 34. But I say unto you, Swear not at all: neither by heaven; for it is God's throne.

xxiii. 21. And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

Acts vii. 49. Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

Rev. iv. 2. And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

(*k*) *Prov.* xv. 3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Jer. xvii. 10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

5 The LORD (*l*) trieth the righteous: but (*m*) the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxii. 1. And it came to pass, after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

Mal. iii. 3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

James i. 12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

1 *Pet.* i. 7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

iv. 12. Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

(*m*) *Jer.* xii. 8. My heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

Zech. xi. 8. Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

6 (*n*) Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: *this shall be* (*o*) the portion of (*p*) their cup.

(*n*) *Gen.* xix. 24. Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

Ex. ix. 23. And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24. So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

Job xx. 23. When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

Ez. xiii. 13. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones, in my fury, to consume it.

xxxviii. 22. And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

(*o*) *Job* xx. 29. This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

Ps. xvi. 5. The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

(*p*) *Is.* li. 17. Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

22. Thus saith thy Lord the Lord, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thy hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again.

7 For (*q*) the righteous LORD loveth righteousness: his countenance doth behold the upright.

(*q*) *Ps.* xlv. 7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore, God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

cxlvi. 8. The Lord openeth the eyes of the blind: the Lord raiseth them that are bowed down: the Lord loveth the righteous.

PSALM XII.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

HELP, LORD; for (*a*) the godly man ceaseth; for (*b*) the faithful fail from among the children of men.

(*a*) *Gen.* vi. 12. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

Is. lvii. 1. The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

Jer. v. 1. Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any, that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.

Mic. vii. 2. The good man is perished out of the earth; and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.

Matt. xxiv. 12. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

(*b*) *Prov.* xx. 6. Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?

2 (*c*) They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* (*d*) flattering lips *and* with a double heart do they speak.

(*c*) *Ps.* xli. 6. And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

cxliv. 8. Whose mouth speaketh vanity; and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

(*d*) *Prov.* xx. 19. He that goeth about as a tale bearer revealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

xxix. 5. A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

Ez. xii. 24. For there shall be no more any

vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

1 *Thess.* ii. 5. For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness. God is witness.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* (*e*) the tongue that speaketh proud things:

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 3. Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

xvii. 43. And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44. And the Philistine said unto David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

2 *Kings* xix. 23. By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof, and the chief fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

24. I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.

Ez. xxviii. 9. Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no god, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

Dan. iv. 30. The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty.

31. While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

Mal. iii. 13. Your words have been stout against me, saith the Lord: yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

Rev. xiii. 5. And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

4 Who have said, (*f*) With our tongue will we prevail; our lips *are* our own: (*g*) who *is* lord over us?

(*f*) *Jer.* xviii. 18. Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

James iii. 5. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

(*g*) *Gen.* iii. 5. For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

Ex. v. 2. And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

Jer. ii. 31. O generation, see ye the word of the Lord: Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? Wherefore say my people, We are lords; we will come no more unto thee.

5 (*h*) For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set *him* in safety *from him that* puffeth at him.

(*h*) *Ex.* ii. 23. And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

Judg. x. 16. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

Prov. xiv. 31. He that oppresseth the poor, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

Is. xix. 20. And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the Lord because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

James v. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth; and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words; *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, (*i*) thou shalt preserve them from (*k*) this generation for ever.

(*i*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 3. Yea, he loved the people: all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Ps. xvi. 1. Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

xxxvii. 28. For the Lord loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

40. And the Lord shall help them, and deliver them; he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

cxxi. 8. The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

cxlv. 20. The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

Is. xxvii. 3. I the Lord do keep it; I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

1 *Pet.* i. 5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

Jude 1. Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called.

(*k*) *Ps.* x. 18. To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

Matt. iii. 7. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 (*l*) The wicked walk on every side, (*m*) when the vilest men are exalted.

(*l*) *Prov.* xxix. 12. If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

Mic. vi. 16. For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof a hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

(*m*) *Is.* xxxii. 6. For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the Lord, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

Dan. xi. 21. And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

Mark xiv. 63. Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64. Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? and they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

PSALM XIII.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOW (*a*) long wilt thou (*b*) forget me, O LORD? for ever? (*c*) how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

(*a*) *Ps.* vi. 3. My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O Lord, how long?

xxxv. 17. Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

lxxx. 4. O Lord God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

lxxxix. 46. How long, Lord? wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

xciv. 3. Lord, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4. How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

(*b*) *Ps.* x. 12. Arise, O Lord; O God, lift up thy hand: forget not the humble.

Lam. v. 20. Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?

(*c*) *Deut.* xxxi. 17. Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not among us?

Job xiii. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

Ps. lxxxviii. 14. Lord, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

Is. lix. 2. But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

2 How long shall I (*d*) take counsel in my soul, *having* (*e*) sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall (*f*) mine enemy (*g*) be exalted over me?

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 2. In the day of my trouble I

sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3. I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4. Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5. I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6. I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7. Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8. Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?

9. Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10. And I said, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.

11. I will remember the works of the Lord: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12. I will meditate also of all thy works, and talk of thy doings.

xciv. 19. In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.

Jer. xv. 18. Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?

(*e*) *Neh.* ii. 2. Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid.

Prov. xv. 13. A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

Jer. viii. 18. When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

xlv. 3. Thou didst say, Wo is me now! for the Lord hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

Matt. xxvi. 38. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

John xvi. 6. But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

Phil. ii. 27. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 19. For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? Wherefore the Lord reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

Esth. vii. 6. And Esther said, The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

Lam. i. 9. Her filthiness is in her skirts; she remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O Lord, behold my affliction, for the enemy hath magnified himself.

(*g*) *Lam.* i. 5. Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper; for the Lord hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

Luke xxii. 53. When I was daily with you in the temple ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: (*h*) lighten mine eyes, (*i*) lest I sleep the *sleep of* death;

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 27. But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in a honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

Ezra ix. 8. And now for a little space, grace hath been showed from the Lord our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

Rev. xxi. 23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

(*i*) *Jer.* li. 39. In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the Lord.

Eph. v. 14. Wherefore he saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

4 Lest mine enemy say, (*k*) I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me rejoice (*l*) when I am moved.

(*k*) *Jer.* i. 19. And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the Lord, to deliver thee.

Lam. i. 16. For these things I weep: mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me; my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

(*l*) *Ps.* lv. 22. Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

lxii. 6. He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence, I shall not be moved.

5 But (*m*) I have trusted in thy mercy; (*n*) my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

(*m*) *Ps.* xxxii. 10. Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about.

xxxiii. 18. Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy.

21. For our heart shall rejoice in him; because we have trusted in his holy name.

22. Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 1. And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the Lord; my horn is exalted in the Lord; my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.

Hab. iii. 18. Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

Luke i. 47. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

ii. 20. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM XIV.

¶ To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

THE (*a*) fool hath said in his heart, *There is* (*b*) no God. (*c*) They are corrupt, they have done (*d*) abominable works, (*e*) *there is* none that doeth good.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 25. Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thy handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

Prov. i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

xxvii. 22. Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not foolishness depart from him.

(*b*) *Rom.* i. 28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient.

Eph. ii. 12. That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

(*c*) *Gen.* vi. 5. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

Is. i. 4. Ah, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters! they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

(*d*) *Job* xv. 16. How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water.

John iii. 19. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

Tit. i. 16. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

Rev. xxi. 8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

(*e*) *Rom.* iii. 10. As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one.

11. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Eph. ii. 1. And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2. Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience;

3. Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lust of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

2 (*f*) The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were (*g*) any that did understand, *and* seek God.

(*f*) *Gen.* vi. 12. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

xi. 5. And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

xviii. 21. I will go down now, and see whe-

ther they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

Is. lxiii. 15. Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

lxiv. 1. Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

Lam. iii. 50. Till the Lord look down, and behold from heaven.

(*g*) *Prov.* ii. 9. Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path.

viii. 5. O ye simple, understand wisdom; and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

Is. xxvii. 11. When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire; for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favour.

Jer. iv. 22. For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

Dan. xii. 10. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

3 They are (*h*) all gone aside; they are *all* together become filthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

(*h*) *Ps.* cxix. 176. I have gone astray like a lost sheep: seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

Ec. vii. 29. Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

Is. liii. 6. All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Jer. ii. 13. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

4 (*i*) Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who (*k*) eat up my people *as* they eat bread, (*l*) and call not upon the LORD.

(*i*) *Is.* v. 13. Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge; and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

xlv. 20. Assemble yourselves, and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray to a god that cannot save.

Rom. i. 21. Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.

28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient.

(*k*) *Jer.* x. 25. Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

Am. viii. 4. Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

Mic. iii. 2. Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3. Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

Gal. v. 15. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

(*l*) *Job* xxi. 15. What is the Almighty that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

xxvii. 10. Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

Ps. lxxix. 6. Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.

Is. lxiv. 7. And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

5 There were they in great fear: for (*m*) God *is* in (*n*) the generation of the righteous.

(*m*) *Ps.* xlvi. 5. God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early.

7. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Is. viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

xliii. 1. But now, thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Matt. i. 23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel; which, being interpreted, is, God with us.

(*n*) *Ps.* xxii. 30. A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

xxiv. 6. This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

lxxiii. 15. If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

cxii. 2. His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

6 (*o*) Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because (*p*) the LORD *is* his refuge.

(*o*) *Neh.* iv. 2. And he [Sanballat] spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3. Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone-wall.

4. Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

Ps. iii. 2. Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah.

iv. 2. O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah.

xxii. 7. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

8. He trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

xlii. 10. As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

Is. xxxvii. 10. Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11. Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

Ez. xxxv. 10. Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countries, shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas the Lord was there.

Dan. iii. 15. Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

(*p*) *Ps.* ix. 9. The Lord also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

cxlii. 4. I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

5. I cried unto thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my refuge and my portion in the land of the living.

7 Oh, that (*q*) the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! When the LORD (*r*) bringeth back the captivity of his people, (*s*) Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxv. 22. Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

Is. xlv. 17. But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

xlvi. 13. I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

lxii. 11. Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

Zech ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

Luke ii. 10. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11. For unto you is born this day in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

(r) *Job* xlii. 10. And the Lord turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the Lord gave Job twice as much as he had before.

Jer. xxx. 18. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places; and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

Joel iii. 1. For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem.

(s) *Ps.* xlviii. 11. Let Mount Zion rejoice, let the daughter of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

lxxxv. 6. Wilt thou not revive us again, that thy people may rejoice in thee?

cxlix. 2. Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.

Rev. xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

xix. 7. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

PSALM XV.

¶ A Psalm of David.

LORD, (a) who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in (b) thy holy hill?

(a) *Ps.* xxvii. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

lxi. 4. I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever; I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

lxxxiv. 4. Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

Rev. xxi. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

(b) *Heb.* xii. 22. But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels.

Rev. xiv. 1. And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 (c) He that walketh uprightly, and (d) worketh righteousness, and (e) speaketh the truth in his heart.

(c) *Prov.* ii. 7. He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

xxviii. 18. Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

Mic. ii. 7. O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the Lord straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

(d) *Acts* x. 35. But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

Rom. ii. 10. But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

Heb. xi. 33. Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions.

1 *John* ii. 29. If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one which doeth righteousness is born of him.

(e) *Is.* lxiii. 8. For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

Eph. iv. 25. Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

Col. iii. 9. Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds.

3 *He that* (f) backbiteth not with his tongue, nor (g) doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

(f) *Ex.* xxiii. 1. Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thy hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

Lev. xix. 16. Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

Tit. iii. 2. To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, showing all meekness unto all men.

(g) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 11. Moreover, my father, see; yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in my hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

Is. lvi. 2. Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

Matt. vii. 12. Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

Rom. xii. 17. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

3 *John* 11. Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

4 In whose eyes (h) a vile person is contemned; (i) but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He that* (k) sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

(h) *Is.* xxxii. 5. The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6. For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the Lord, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

(i) *Ps.* cxix. 63. I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

Matt. xii. 49. And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren!

50. For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

1 *John* iii. 14. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

(k) *Josh.* ix. 18. And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19. But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel: now, therefore, we may not touch them.

20. This we will do to them; we will even let them live; lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

Matt. v. 33. Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

5 *He that* (l) putteth not out his money to usury, (m) nor taketh reward against the innocent. (n) He that doeth these *things* shall never be moved.

(l) *Ex.* xxii. 25. If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

Deut. xxiii. 19. Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20. Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thy hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

(m) *Ex.* xxiii. 7. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

8. And thou shalt take no gift; for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

Matt. xxvi. 15. And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

(n) *Prov.* xii. 3. A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

John xiii. 17. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

2 *Pet.* i. 10. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

PSALM XVI.

¶ Michtam of David.

PRESERVE me, O God: (a) for in thee do I put my trust.

(a) *Is.* xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

4. Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

Jer. xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is:

8. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful

in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

2 Cor. i. 9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

2 Tim. i. 12. For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

2 *O my soul,* (*b*) thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: (*c*) my goodness *extendeth* not to thee:

(*b*) *Is.* xxvi. 13. O Lord our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

xliv. 5. One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

John xx. 28. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

(*c*) *Job* xxii. 2. Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3. Is it any pleasure to the Almighty that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him that thou makest thy ways perfect?

3 (*d*) *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, and to (*e*) the excellent, (*f*) in whom *is* all my delight.

(*d*) *Gal.* vi. 10. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Tit. iii. 8. This is a faithful saying; and these things I will that thou affirm constantly; that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

Heb. vi. 10. For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

(*e*) *Prov.* xii. 26. The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

(*f*) *Prov.* xiii. 20. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Cant. vii. 10. I am my beloved's, and his desire is toward me.

4 (*g*) Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* hasten *after* another *god:* (*h*) their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor (*i*) take up their names into my lips.

(*g*) *Ps.* xcvii. 7. Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him, all ye gods.

Jon. ii. 8. They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

Rev. xviii. 4. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

(*h*) *Is.* lvii. 6. Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot; even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

lxv. 11. But ye are they that forsake the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that number.

Jer. vii. 18. The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto their gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxiii. 13. And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

Josh. xxiii. 7. That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them.

Hos. ii. 16. And it shall be at that day, saith the Lord, that thou shalt call me Ishi, and shalt call me no more Baali.

17. For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

5 (*k*) The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance and (*l*) of my cup: (*m*) thou maintainest my lot.

(*k*) *Jer.* x. 16. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The Lord of hosts is his name.

Lam. iii. 24. The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

(*l*) *Ps.* xi. 6. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

cxvi. 13. I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord.

(*m*) *Ps.* ix. 4. For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou sattest in the throne judging right.

lxi. 6. Thou wilt prolong the king's life; and his years as many generations.

7. He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, which may preserve him.

6 (*n*) The lines are fallen unto me (*o*) in pleasant *places;* yea, (*p*) I have a goodly heritage.

(*n*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 55. He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

Am. vii. 17. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxi. 1. The king shall joy in thy strength, O Lord; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2. Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3. For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

(*p*) *Jer.* iii. 19. But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations! And I said, Thou shalt call me, My father; and shalt not turn away from me.

Rom. viii. 17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

Eph. i. 18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

7 I will bless the LORD, (*q*) who hath given me counsel; (*r*) my reins also instruct me (*s*) in the night seasons.

(*q*) *Prov.* viii. 14. Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength.

Is. xlviii. 17. Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the Lord thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

(*r*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 21. Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

Jer. xii. 2. Thou hast planted them; yea, they have taken root: they grow; yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

xvii. 10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Rev. ii. 23. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

(*s*) *Ps.* xvii. 3. Thou hast proved my heart: thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

xxii. 2. O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

Is. xxvi. 9. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, (*t*) and my glory rejoiceth: (*u*) my flesh also shall rest in hope.

(*t*) *Ps.* xxx. 12. To the end that my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent, O Lord my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

lvii. 8. Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp; I myself will awake early.

Acts ii. 26. Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope.

James iii. 5. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

8. But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9. Therewith bless we God, even the Father, and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

(u) *Job* xix. 26. And though, after my skin, worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God.

27. Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me.

Prov. xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

10 For thou wilt not leave (*x*) my soul in hell; (*y*) neither wilt thou suffer (*z*) thine Holy One to see corruption.

(*x*) *Ps.* xlix. 15. But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

Is. v. 14. Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

xiv. 9. Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

Luke xvi. 23. And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

1 *Cor.* xv. 55. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

Rev. i. 18. I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

xx. 13. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

(*y*) *Acts* ii. 27. Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29. Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

(*z*) *Luke* i. 35. And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

iv. 34. Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

Acts iii. 14. But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you.

11 Thou wilt show me (*a*) the path of life: (*b*) in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; (*c*) at thy right hand *there are* (*d*) pleasures for evermore.

(*a*) *Prov.* ii. 19. None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

v. 6. Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.

xii. 28. In the way of righteousness is life; and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

Matt. vii. 14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life; and few there be that find it.

(*b*) *Cor.* xiii. 12. For now we see through a glass darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

Eph. iii. 19. And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

1 *John* iii. 2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

(*c*) *Mark* xvi. 19. So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

Acts vii. 56. And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

1 *Pet.* iii. 22. Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subject unto him.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 8. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

Matt. xxv. 46. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

PSALM XVII.

¶ A Prayer of David.

HEAR (*a*) the right, O LORD; (*b*) attend unto my cry; give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth* not out of feigned lips.

(*a*) *Ps.* vii. 8. The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

xliii. 1. Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

cxl. 12. I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* vii. 15. Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

Dan. ix. 18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

2 (*c*) Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold (*d*) the things that are equal.

(*c*) 2 *Thess.* i. 6. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7. And to you who are troubled, rest with us; when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

Jude 24. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.

(*d*) *Ez.* xviii. 25. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

29. Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

xxxiii. 17. Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

20. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

3 (*e*) Thou hast proved mine heart; (*f*) thou hast visited *me* in the night; thou hast tried me, *and* (*g*) shalt find nothing: (*h*) I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgress.

(*e*) *Job* xxiii. 10. But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

(*f*) *Mic.* ii. 1. Wo to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

Acts xvi. 9. And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

xviii. 9. Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10. For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 10. Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the Lord had delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the Lord's anointed.

12. The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee: but my hand shall not be upon thee.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxxix. 1. I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue; I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

cxix. 106. I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

Acts xi. 23. Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

James iii. 2. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

4 Concerning (*i*) the works of men, (*k*) by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of (*l*) the destroyer.

(*i*) *Ps.* xiv. 1. The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt; they have done abominable works; there is none that doeth good.

2. The Lord looked down from heaven upon

the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

(*k*) *Matt.* iv. 4. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

7. Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

10. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

John xvii. 17. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

Eph. vi. 17. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God.

Rev. xii. 11. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

(*l*) 1 *Pet.* v. 8. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary, the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.

5 (*m*) Hold up my goings in thy paths, (*n*) *that* my footsteps slip not.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Ps. cxix. 116. Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117. Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

Jer. x. 23. O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

(*n*) *Ps.* xviii. 36. Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

xciv. 18. When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.

6 I have called upon thee; for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and* hear my speech.

7 Show (*o*) thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou that savest (*p*) by thy right hand them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise up *against them*.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxxi. 21. Blessed be the Lord; for he hath showed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

(*p*) *Ex.* xv. 6. Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Acts ii. 33. Therefore, being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

8 Keep me as (*q*) the apple of the eye, (*r*) hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

(*q*) *Deut.* xxxii. 10. He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

Prov. vii. 2. Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

Zech. ii. 8. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

(*r*) *Ruth* ii. 12. The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

Matt. xxii. 37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

9 From the wicked that oppress me, *from* my deadly enemies *who* compass me about.

10 (*s*) They are inclosed in their own fat: (*t*) with their mouth they speak proudly.

(*s*) *Deut.* xxxii. 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the rock of his salvation.

Job xv. 27. Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

Is. vi. 10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

(*t*) 2 *Pet.* ii. 18. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

Rev. xiii. 5. And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, *which is* (*u*) thy sword:

(*u*) *Is.* x. 5. O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

15. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were no wood.

xiii. 5. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from (*x*) men of the world, (*y*) *which have* their portion in *this* life, (*z*) and whose belly thou fillest with thy (*a*) hid treasure: they are full of children, (*b*) and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes.

(*x*) *Luke* xvi. 8. And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

John viii. 23. And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

xv. 19. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

xvii. 14. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

1 *John* iv. 4. Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5. They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

(*y*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 12. Behold, these are the ungodly who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

Luke xvi. 25. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

James v. 5. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

(*z*) *Job* xii. 6. The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

9. Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this?

xxii. 18. Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

(*a*) *Prov.* ii. 4. If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures.

Matt. xiii. 44. Again: The kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

(*b*) *Job* xxvii. 14. If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword; and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15. Those that remain of him shall be buried in death; and his widows shall not weep.

16. Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17. He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

15 As for me, (*c*) I will behold thy face in righteousness: (*d*) I shall be satisfied, when (*e*) I awake, (*f*) with thy likeness.

(*c*) *Ps.* iv. 6. There be many that say, Who will show us any good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

2 *Cor.* iii. 18. But we all with open face, beholding, as in a glass, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

(*d*) *Matt.* v. 6. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Rev. vii. 16. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more: neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17. For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

(*e*) *Job* xiv. 12. So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

Is. xxvi. 19. Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

(*f*) *Gen.* i. 26. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27. So God created man in his own image; in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Phil. iii. 21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

1 *John* iii. 2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

PSALM XVIII.

¶ To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I WILL (*a*) love thee, O LORD, (*b*) my strength.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxvi. 1. I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice, and my supplications.

2. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4. Then called I upon the name of the Lord: O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxviii. 14. The Lord is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

cxliv. 1. Blessed be the Lord my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight.

Is. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

2 (*c*) The LORD *is* my rock, and (*d*) my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; (*e*) my buckler, and (*f*) the horn of my salvation, *and* (*g*) my high tower.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxviii. 1. Unto thee will I cry, O Lord, my rock; be not silent to me: lest, if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

lxii. 2. He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence: I shall not be greatly moved.

Is. xxxii. 2. And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

(*d*) *Ps.* xci. 2. I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

cxliv. 2. My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and he in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

(*e*) *Ps.* xci. 4. He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

Prov. ii. 7. He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* xxii. 3. The God of my rock; in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

Ps. cxxxii. 17. There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

(*g*) *Prov.* xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

3 I will call upon the LORD, (*h*) *who is worthy* to be praised: (*i*) so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

(*h*) *Neh.* ix. 5. Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up, and bless the Lord your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessings and praise.

Rev. iv. 11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

v. 12. Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

(*i*) *Luke* i. 71. That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

Acts ii. 21. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

4 (*k*) The sorrows of death compassed me, and (*l*) the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

(*k*) *Is.* xiii. 8. And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth; they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.

2 *Cor.* i. 9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

(*l*) *Jon.* ii. 2. And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3. For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4. Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5. The waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6. I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

7. When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the Lord; and my prayer came in unto thee, into thy holy temple.

Matt. xxvi. 47. And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

xxvii. 24. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 (*m*) In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: (*n*) he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears.

(*m*) *Ps.* cxxx. 1. Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord.

2. Lord, hear my voice; let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

Mark xiv. 36. And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.

(*n*) *Hab.* ii. 20. But the Lord is in his holy temple; let all the earth keep silence before him.

Rev. xi. 19. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

7 Then (*o*) the earth shook and trembled: (*p*) the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

(*o*) *Matt.* xxviii. 2. And, behold, there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

Acts xvi. 25. And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

(*p*) *Deut.* xxxii. 22. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

Jer. iv. 24. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

Ez. xxxviii. 19. For in my jealousy, and in the fire of my wrath, have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

20. So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls

of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence; and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

Hab. iii. 6. He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

10. The mountains saw thee, and they trembled; the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

1 *Cor.* xiii. 2. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

8 There (*q*) went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and (*r*) fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

(*q*) *Lev.* x. 2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

Deut. xxix. 20. The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

Ps. lxxiv. 1. O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

cxliv. 5. Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

(*r*) *Dan.* vii. 10. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

Nah. i. 5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

9 (*s*) He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and (*t*) darkness *was* under his feet.

(*s*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 26. There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

2 *Sam.* xxii. 10. He bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness was under his feet.

Joel iii. 16. The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the Lord will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

2 *Pet.* iii. 10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat; the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

Rev. xx. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

(*t*) *Deut.* v. 22. These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more: and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23. And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

Mark xv. 33. And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

10 And (*u*) he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

(*u*) *Ez.* i. 5. Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6. And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7. And their feet were straight feet: and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

8. And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9. Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10. As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

11. Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12. And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go they went; and they turned not when they went.

13. As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14. And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

x. 20. This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21. Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22. And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

11 He made darkness (*x*) his secret place; his pavilion round about him *were* dark waters (*y*) *and* thick clouds of the skies.

(*x*) *Ps.* xxvii. 5. For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me: he shall set me up upon a rock.

lxxxi. 7. Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder; I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

xci. 1. He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

(*y*) *Deut.* iv. 11. And ye came near, and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

Joel ii. 2. A day of darkness, and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

12 (*z*) At the brightness *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, (*a*) hail-*stones* and coals of fire.

(*z*) *Ps.* xcvii. 3. A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4. His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

Hab. iii. 4. And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.

5. Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

Matt. xvii. 2. And was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

5. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and, behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

(*a*) *Ex.* ix. 23. And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24. So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

Josh. x. 11. And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

2 *Sam.* xxii. 13. Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14. The Lord thundered from heaven, and the Most High uttered his voice.

15. And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

Rev. xvi. 21. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

13 The LORD also (*b*) thundered in the heavens, and (*c*) the Highest gave his voice; hail-*stones* and (*d*) coals of fire.

(*b*) *Ex.* xx. 18. And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

Job xl. 9. Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

Ps. lxxviii. 48. He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

civ. 7. At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

John xii. 29. The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

Rev. iv. 5. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

viii. 5. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

xix. 6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia; for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

(c) *Ps.* xxix. 4. The voice of the Lord is powerful; the voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

Ez. x. 5. And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

(d) *Deut.* xxxii. 24. They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

Ps. cxx. 3. What shall be given unto thee, or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4. Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

cxl. 10. Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

14 Yea, (e) he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and (f) he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

(e) *Num.* xxiv. 8. God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of a unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

Deut. xxxii. 23. I will heap mischiefs upon them: I will spend mine arrows upon them.

42. I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

Job vi. 4. For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

Ps. xxi. 12. Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings against the face of them.

lxxvii. 17. The clouds poured out water; the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

Hab. iii. 11. The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

(f) *Job* xxxviii. 35. Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we are?

Ps. cxliv. 6. Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

Zech. ix. 14. And the Lord shall be seen over them, and his arrows shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15. The Lord of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

15 Then (g) the channels of waters were seen, (h) and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, (i) at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

(g) *Josh.* iii. 13. And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the Lord, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon an heap.

14. And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15. And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,)

16. That the waters which came down from above, stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

2 *Sam.* xxii. 16. And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered at the rebuking of the Lord, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

Ps. lxxiv. 15. Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

(h) *Job* xxxviii. 4. Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5. Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6. Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

Ps. civ. 5. Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

Jer. xxxi. 37. Thus saith the Lord, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the Lord.

Jon. ii. 6. I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

Mic. vi. 2. Hear ye, O mountains, the Lord's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

(i) 2 *Kings* xix. 7. Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

Job iv. 9. By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

Is. xi. 4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

xxx. 27. Behold, the name of the Lord cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

28. And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

33. For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared: he hath made it deep and large; the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

16 (k) He sent from above, he took me, (l) he drew me out of many waters.

(k) *Ps.* lvii. 3. He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

cxliv. 7. Send thy hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children.

(l) *Ex.* ii. 10. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

Ps. xl. 1. I waited patiently for the Lord; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord.

17 He delivered me from (m) my strong enemy, and from (n) them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

(m) *Ps.* xxxviii. 19. But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

Heb. ii. 14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15. And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life-time subject to bondage.

(n) *Job* xvi. 9. He teareth me in his wrath who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

Ps. cxviii. 7. The Lord taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

Luke xix. 14. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

18 They prevented me (o) in the day of my calamity, but (p) the LORD was my stay.

(o) *Deut.* xxxii. 35. To me belongeth vengeance, and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

2 *Sam.* xxii. 19. They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay.

Jer. xviii. 17. I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy: I will show them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

Zech. i. 15. And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

(p) *Ps.* xlvi. 1. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble:

2. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

11. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

19 He brought me forth also into (q) a large place: he delivered me, (r) because he delighted in me.

(q) *Job* xxxvi. 16. Even so would he have

removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitness; and that which should be set on thy table should be full of fatness.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* x. 9. Blessed be the Lord thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.

Ps. xxxvii. 23. The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way.

20 The Lord (*s*) rewarded me according to my righteousness; (*t*) according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

(*s*) *Prov.* xi. 18. The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

Is. xlix. 4. Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: yet surely my judgment is with the Lord, and my work with my God.

Matt. vi. 4. That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

1 *Cor.* iii. 8. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

(*t*) *Ps.* xxiv. 4. He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

xxvi. 6. I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O Lord.

Heb. vii. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

21 For (*u*) I have kept the ways of the Lord, (*x*) and have not wickedly departed from my God.

(*u*) *Ps.* cxix. 10. With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11. Thy word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Acts xxiv. 16. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

1 *Thess.* ii. 10. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblamably we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 11. It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the Lord all night.

1 *John* ii. 19. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

22 For (*y*) all his judgments *were* before me, (*z*) and I did not put away his statutes from me.

(*y*) *Ps.* cxix. 13. With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

128. Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.

John v. 14. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

(*z*) *Ps.* cxix. 112. I have inclined my heart to perform thy statutes alway, even unto the end.

117. Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

23 I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.

25 (*a*) With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful; with an upright man (*b*) thou wilt show thyself upright;

(*a*) 1 *Kings* viii. 32. Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

Matt. xviii. 33. Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34. And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

Luke vi. 35. But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil.

36. Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37. Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven.

38. Give, and it shall be given unto you: good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

(*b*) *Is.* xxvi. 7. The way of the just is uprightness: thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

Rom. ix. 14. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

26 With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure; and (*c*) with the froward thou wilt show thyself froward.

(*c*) *Prov.* iii. 34. Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

Rom. ii. 6. Who will render to every man according to his deeds.

9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without merey, that hath showed no mercy, and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

27 For thou wilt (*d*) save the afflicted people; but wilt (*e*) bring down high looks.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 6. This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

lxvi. 2. For all those things hath my hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Luke i. 52. He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53. He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

James ii. 5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

(*e*) *Ps.* x. 4. The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts.

ci. 5. Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

Prov. vi. 16. These six things doth the Lord hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

17. A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.

Is. iii. 9. The show of their countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

x. 12. Wherefore it shall come to pass, that, when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon Mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

28 For (*f*) thou wilt light my candle: the Lord (*g*) my God will enlighten my darkness.

(*f*) *Job* xviii. 6. The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

xxix. 3. When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness.

Ps. cxii. 4. Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

(*g*) *Is.* xlii. 16. And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

Matt. iv. 16. The people which sat in darkness saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

Luke i. 79. To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

29 For (*h*) by thee I have run through a troop; and (*i*) by my God have I leaped over a wall.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 49. And David put his hand into his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

xxiii. 2. Therefore David inquired of the Lord,

saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

xxx. 8. And David inquired at the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

2 *Sam.* v. 19. And David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And the Lord said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thy hand.

20. And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The Lord hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

25. And David did so, as the Lord had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

Ps. cxliv. 1. Blessed be the Lord my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight.

10. It is he that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

(*i*) 1 *Cor.* xv. 10. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

30 *As for* God, (*k*) his way *is* perfect; the word of the LORD is tried: (*l*) he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.

(*k*) *Ps.* xix. 7. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.

xxv. 10. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

(*l*) *Ps.* xvii. 7. Show thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.

lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12. O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

31 For (*m*) who *is* God save the Lord? or who *is* a rock save our God?

(*m*) *Ps.* lxxxvi. 8. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

Is. xlv. 21. Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the Lord? and there is no God else beside me; a just God, and a Saviour: there is none beside me.

22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

32 *It is* God that (*n*) girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

(*n*) *Ps.* xxviii. 7. The Lord is my strength and my shield: my heart trusted in him, and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

xciii. 1. The Lord reigneth; he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

Is. xlv. 5. I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*, and setteth me upon (*o*) my high places.

(*o*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee: and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Hab. iii. 19. The Lord God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon my high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

34 (*p*) He teacheth my hands to war, (*q*) so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

(*p*) *Is.* xxviii. 6. And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

xlv. 1. Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut.

(*q*) *Ps.* xlvi. 9. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder: he burneth the chariot in the fire.

Jer. xlix. 35. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

Hos. i. 5. And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

35 Thou hast also given me (*r*) the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.

(*r*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee: and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Ps. xxviii. 7. The Lord is my strength and my shield: my heart trusted in him, and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

37 I have (*s*) pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

(*s*) *Num.* xxiv. 17. I shall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18. And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly.

19. Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

Ps. ix. 3. When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

Rev. vi. 2. And I saw, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

xix. 19. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire, burning with brimstone.

38 I have wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: (*t*) thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

(*t*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 18. Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into my hand; and the land is subdued before the Lord, and before his people.

1 *Cor.* xv. 25. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

27. For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under him; it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

Eph. i. 22. And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church.

Phil. iii. 21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

40 Thou hast also given me (*u*) the necks of mine enemies; (*x*) that I might destroy them that hate me.

(*u*) *Lam.* v. 5. Our necks are under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.

(*x*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 21. Evil shall slay the wicked; and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

Prov. viii. 36. But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

John xv. 33. He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

41 They cried, (*y*) but *there was* none to save *them; even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

(*y*) *Job* xxxv. 13. Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14. Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgment is before him; therefore trust thou in him.

Is. lix. 1. Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2. But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

Jer. xiv. 12. When they fast, I will not hear

their cry; and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them; but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

Zech. vii. 13. Therefore it is come to pass, that, as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the Lord of hosts.

Luke xiii. 25. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not, whence ye are.

42 Then did (*z*) I beat them small as the dust before the wind: (*a*) I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

(*z*) 2 *Kings* xiii. 7. Neither did he leave of the people of Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

Is. xli. 2. Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

15. Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thrash the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16. Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the Lord, and shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

(*a*) *Is.* x. 6. I will send against him a hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

Zech. x. 5. And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle; and they shall fight, because the Lord is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; *and* (*b*) thou hast made me the head of the heathen: (*c*) a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.

(*b*) *Is.* xlix. 6. And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

22. Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up my hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23. And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

Rom. xv. 12. And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

Eph. i. 22. And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church.

(*c*) *Hos.* i. 10. Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered: and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God.

1 *Pet.* ii. 10. Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

44 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall (*d*) fade away, and (*e*) be afraid out of their close places.

(*d*) *Is.* xxiv. 4. The earth mourneth, and fadeth away; the world languisheth, and fadeth away; the haughty people of the earth do languish.

James i. 11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

(*e*) *Rev.* vi. 16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

46 (*f*) The LORD liveth; and (*g*) blessed *be* my rock; and let (*h*) the God of my salvation be exalted.

(*f*) *Jer.* x. 10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

John xiv. 19. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

Rev. i. 18. I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

(*g*) *Ps.* xlii. 9. I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

(*h*) *Ps.* lxviii. 20. He that is our God is the God of salvation; and unto God the Lord belong the issues from death.

lxxix. 9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name; and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

47 *It is* God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.

50 Great deliverances giveth he (*i*) to his king; and showeth mercy (*k*) to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 10. The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the Lord shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

Ps. lxxxix. 3. I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant.

4. Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations.

(*k*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 10. For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

Rom. i. 3. Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh.

PSALM XIX.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE (*a*) heavens declare the glory of God; and (*b*) the firmament showeth his handy-work.

(*a*) *Ps.* viii. 3. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained.

xxxiii. 6. By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

Jer. x. 11. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

Rom. i. 19. Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath showed it unto them.

20. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and godhead: so that they are without excuse.

(*b*) *Gen.* i. 6. And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8. And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

Dan. xii. 3. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

2 (*c*) Day unto day uttereth speech, and (*d*) night unto night showeth knowledge.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 3. Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us,

4. We will not hide them from their children, showing to the generation to come the praises of the Lord, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5. For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children;

6. That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born, who should arise and declare them to their children.

Is. xxxviii. 19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

(*d*) *Gen.* i. 17. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18. And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

viii. 22. While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

Ps. lxxiv. 16. The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

3 (*e*) *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

(*e*) *Deut.* iv. 19. And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

4 (*f*) Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. (*g*) In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun;

(*f*) *Ps.* xcviii. 3. He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

Rom. x. 18. But I say, Have they not heard? yes, verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

(*g*) *Gen.* i. 14. And God said, Let there be light in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and for years.

15. And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth.

18. And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

5 Which *is* (*h*) as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* (*i*) rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

(*h*) *Is.* lxi. 10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

lxii. 5. For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

John iii. 29. He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

(*i*) 1 *Cor.* ix. 24. Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

25. And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

26. I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air.

Heb. xii. 1. Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2. Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

6 (*k*) His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, (*l*) and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

(*k*) *Job* xxv. 3. Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

Ps. cxxxix. 9. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea.

Ec. i. 5. The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose.

(*l*) xxii. 14. Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

7 ¶ The law of the LORD *is* (*m*) perfect, converting the soul: (*n*) the testimony of the LORD is (*o*) sure, (*p*) making wise the simple.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he.

Rom. xii. 2. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

(*n*) *Ps.* xciii. 5. Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thy house, O Lord, for ever.

Is. viii. 16. Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

John iii. 32. And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33. He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 5. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

Ps. cxi. 7. The works of his hands are verity and judgment: all his commandments are sure.

2 *Tim.* ii. 19. Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

(*p*) *Prov.* i. 4. To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

2 *Tim.* iii. 15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness;

17. That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

8 The (*q*) statutes of the LORD *are* (*r*) right, (*s*) rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD (*t*) *is* pure, (*u*) enlightening the eyes.

(*q*) *Gen.* xxvi. 5. Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

Ex. xviii. 16. When they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between one and another; and I do make them know the statutes of God and his laws.

Deut. iv. 5. Behold, I have taught you statutes, and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6. Keep, therefore, and do them: for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

Ez. xxxvi. 27. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

(*r*) *Neh.* ix. 13. Thou camest down also upon Mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments.

Ps. cxix. 128. Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.

(*s*) *Deut.* xvi. 11. And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place where the Lord thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

14. And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

Is. lxiv. 5. Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness; those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

Jer. xv. 16. Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of my heart: for I am called by thy name, O Lord of hosts.

Rom. vii. 22. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.

(*t*) *Ps.* xii. 6. The words of the Lord are pure words; as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

Prov. xxx. 5. Every word of God is pure; he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

Rom. vii. 12. Wherefore the law is holy; and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14. For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold under sin.

Ps. cxix. 105. Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

130. The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding to the simple.

(*u*) *Prov.* vi. 23. For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life.

Rom. ii. 17. Behold, thou art called a Jew; and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18. And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19. And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20. An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

iii. 20. Therefore by the deeds of the law

there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

9 (*x*) The fear of the LORD *is* clean, (*y*) enduring for ever: (*z*) the judgments of the LORD *are* true *and* righteous altogether.

(*x*) *Gen.* xx. 11. And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

xlii. 18. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God.

1 *Sam.* xii. 24. Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

Neh. v. 15. But the former governors that had been before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

Ps. xxxiv. 11. Come, ye children, hearken unto me; I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

12. What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?

13. Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

xxxvi. 1. The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

Prov. viii. 13. The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

(*y*) *Ps.* cxi. 10. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

cxii. 1. Praise ye the Lord. Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2. His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3. Wealth and riches shall be in his house; and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4. Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5. A good man showeth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6. Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

(*z*) *Ex.* xxi. 1. Now these are the judgments which thou shalt set before them.

Deut. iv. 8. And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

Ps. xxxvi. 6. Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

cxix. 39. Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments are good.

62. At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee, because of thy righteous judgments.

75. I know, O Lord, that thy judgments are right, and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

106. I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

137. Righteous art thou, O Lord, and upright are thy judgments.

142. Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth.

160. Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

164. Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgments.

Rom. ii. 2. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

xvi. 7. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

xix. 2. For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

10 More to be desired *are they* (*a*) than gold, yea, than much fine gold: (*b*) sweeter also than honey and the honey-comb.

(*a*) *Job* xxviii. 15. It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16. It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17. The gold and crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold.

Ps. cxix. 72. The law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

127. Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.

Prov. iii. 13. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding:

14. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15. She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

viii. 10. Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11. For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

19. My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

xvi. 16. How much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?

(*b*) *Job* xxiii. 12. Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

Ps. lxiii. 5. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips.

cxix. 103. How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!

Prov. xxiv. 13. My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honey-comb, which is sweet to thy taste:

14. So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

11 (*c*) Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* (*d*) in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

(*c*) 2 *Chr.* xix. 10. And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the Lord, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

Ps. cxix. 11. Thy word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Prov. vi. 22. When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23. For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life.

Ez. iii. 17. Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20. Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21. Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

xxxiii. 3. If, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4. Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6. But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7. So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9. Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

Matt. iii. 7. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

1 *Cor.* iv. 14. I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

Heb. xi. 7. By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

(*d*) *Prov.* iii. 16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

18. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold

upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.

xi. 18. The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

xxix. 18. Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

Is. iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Heb. xi. 6. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

James i. 25. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

Rev. xiv. 13. And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

12 ¶ Who (*e*) can understand *his* errors? (*f*) cleanse thou me from (*g*) secret *faults*.

(*e*) *Job* vi. 24. Teach me, and I will hold my tongue; and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

Ps. xl. 12. For innumerable evils have compassed me about; mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of my head; therefore my heart faileth me.

Heb. ix. 7. But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxv. 3. Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

1 *John* i. 7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

(*g*) *Ps.* xc. 8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

cxxxix. 2. Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

23. Search me, O God, and know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts;

24. And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

13 (*h*) Keep back thy servant also from (*i*) presumptuous *sins*; (*k*) let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

(*h*) *Gen.* xx. 6. And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxi. 14. But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

Deut. xvii. 12. And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the Lord thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13. And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

(*k*) *Ps.* cxix. 133. Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

Rom. vi. 12. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

14 (*l*) Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and (*m*) my redeemer.

(*l*) *Prov.* xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

Rom. xv. 16. That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

1 *Pet.* ii. 5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

(*m*) *Job* xix. 25. For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth.

Is. xliii. 14. Thus saith the Lord, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in their ships.

xliv. 6. Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

PSALM XX.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE LORD (*a*) hear thee in the day of trouble: (*b*) the name of (*c*) the God of Jacob defend thee.

(*a*) *Ps.* xci. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

cxxxviii. 7. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me; thou shalt stretch forth thy hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

Jer. xxx. 7. Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 5. And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Prov. xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Is. l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxxii. 27. And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29. And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

Ex. iii. 15. And God said, moreover, unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16. Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt.

2 Send thee help (*d*) from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee (*e*) out of Zion.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* viii. 44. If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the Lord toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

45. Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

2 *Chr.* xx. 8. And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein, for thy name, saying,

9. If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

Ps. lxxiii. 17. Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.

(*e*) *Is.* xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

xiv. 32. What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

3 (*f*) Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

(*f*) *Gen.* iv. 4. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

Is. lx. 7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nabioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up

with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

Eph. v. 2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

1 *Pet.* ii. 5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

4 (*g*) Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

(*g*) *Prov.* xi. 23. The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

Matt. xxi. 22. And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Rom. viii. 27. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to those who are the called according to his purpose.

1 *John* v. 14. And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and (*h*) in the name of our God we will set up *our* banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

(*h*) *Num.* x. 35. And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36. And when it rested, he said, Return, O Lord, unto the many thousands of Israel.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 45. Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

Is. xi. 10. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

Mic. iv. 5. For all people will walk every one in the name of his God, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him from his holy heaven, with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 (*i*) Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: (*k*) but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xiii. 5. And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

2 *Sam.* viii. 4. And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

Prov. xxi. 31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the Lord.

Is. xxx. 16. But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

xxxi. 1. Wo to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord.

(*k*) 2 *Chr.* xiv. 11. And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; let no man prevail against thee.

xxxii. 8. With him is an arm of flesh: but with us is the Lord our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

8 (*l*) They are brought down, and fallen: (*m*) but we are risen, and stand upright.

(*l*) *Judg.* v. 31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

Ps. xxxiv. 21. Evil shall slay the wicked; and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22. The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants; and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

(*m*) *Ps.* cxxv. 1. They that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

Jer. xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is:

8. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

PSALM XXI.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE (*a*) king shall (*b*) joy in thy strength, O LORD; and (*c*) in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

(*a*) *Ps.* lxiii. 11. But the king shall rejoice in God; every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

lxxii. 1. Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

Matt. ii. 2. Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

(*b*) *Ps.* xcix. 4. The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity: thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

(*c*) *Ps.* cxviii. 14. The Lord is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15. The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the Lord doeth valiantly.

2 Thou has given him (*d*) his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

(*d*) *Ps.* ii. 8. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

Heb. vii. 25. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

3 For thou (*e*) preventest him with (*f*) the blessings of goodness: (*g*) thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

(*e*) *Job* xli. 11. Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

Ps. xviii. 18. They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxxi. 19. Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men.

Rom. ii. 4. Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 30. And he took their king's crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold with the precious stones,) and it was set on David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

Heb. ii. 9. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

Rev. xix. 12. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himself.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* (*h*) length of days for ever and ever.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxxii. 17. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

lxxxix. 29. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

xci. 17. With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

Rev. i. 18. I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: (*i*) thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

(*i*) *Ps.* iv. 6. There be many that say, Who will show us any good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7. Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more

than in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

xiv. 7. Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! When the Lord bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

Acts ii. 28. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

7 (*k*) For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the Most High (*l*) he shall not be moved.

(*k*) *Ps.* xiii. 5. But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

xci. 2. I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge, and my fortress, my God; in him will I trust.

Heb. ii. 13. And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

(*l*) *Dan.* vii. 14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

8 (*m*) Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 29. Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life, with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

2 *Sam.* vii. 1. And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies.

Luke xix. 27. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

Rev. xix. 15. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

9 (*n*) Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: (*o*) the LORD shall swallow them up (*p*) in his wrath, and (*q*) the fire shall devour them.

(*n*) *Gen.* xix. 28. And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and behold, and lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

Dan. iii. 20. And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21. Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22. Therefore, because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

Mal. iv. 1. For, behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 Thess. i. 8. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

(*o*) *Job* vi. 3. For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.

Lam. ii. 2. The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah; he hath brought them down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

(*p*) *Matt.* xxii. 7. But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed these murderers, and burned up their city.

1 *Thess.* ii. 16. Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always; for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

Rev. vi. 16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb;

17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

(*q*) *Deut.* xxxii. 22. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

Is. xxvi. 11. Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

Nah. i. 6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

10 (*r*) Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* xiii. 34. And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

Job xx. 28. The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

Is. xiv. 20. Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they (*s*) imagined a mischievous device *which* (*t*) they are not able *to perform*.

(*s*) *Jer.* xi. 19. But I was like a lamb, or an ox, that is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree, with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

Ez. xi. 2. Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel, in this city.

(*t*) *Is.* vii. 6. Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal:

7. Thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Matt. ii. 8. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

16. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings against the face of them.

13 (*u*) Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: (*x*) *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

(*u*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

Matt. vi. 10. Thy kingdom come: thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

(*x*) *Rev.* xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

xvi. 5. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

PSALM XXII.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.

MY (*a*) God, my God, (*b*) why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* (*c*) far from helping me, *and from* (*d*) the words of my roaring?

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxi. 14. But I trusted in thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my God.

xliii. 1. Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2. For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3. O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4. Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto

God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope in God; for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

Matt. xxvii. 46. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

Mark xv. 34. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 22. For the Lord will not forsake his people for his great name's sake; because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

Ps. xxxvii. 28. For the Lord loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

(*c*) *Ps.* xlvi. 1. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

(*d*) *Job* iii. 24. For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

Is. lix. 11. We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

Heb. v. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

2 O my God, (*e*) I cry in the day-time, (*f*) but thou hearest not; and (*g*) in the night-season, and am not silent.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxxxviii. 1. O Lord God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.

Luke xviii. 7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

1 *Thess.* iii. 10. Night and day, praying exceedingly, that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith.

2 *Tim.* i. 3. I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing, I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

(*f*) *Lam.* iii. 8. Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

44. Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.

(*g*) *Luke* vi. 12. And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

xxii. 41. And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42. Saying, Father, If thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

43. And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44. And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45. And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow.

46. And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

3 But (*h*) thou *art* holy, *O thou* (*i*) that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

(*h*) *Ps.* cxlv. 17. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

Is. vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

Rev. iv. 8. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

(*i*) *Deut.* x. 21. He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

Ps. l. 23. Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright, will I show the salvation of God.

4 (*k*) Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

(*k*) *Gen.* xv. 6. And he believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

Rom. iv. 18. Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19. And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb:

20. He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21. And being fully persuaded that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

5 They (*l*) cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, (*m*) and were not confounded.

(*l*) *Judg.* iv. 3. And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord; for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

vi. 6. And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the Lord.

(*m*) *Is.* xlv. 17. But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded, world without end.

Rom. ix. 33. As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

1 *Pet.* ii. 6. Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

6 But (*n*) I *am* a worm, and no man; (*o*) a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

(*n*) *Job* xxv. 6. How much less man, that is a worm, and the son of man, which is a worm?

Is. xli. 14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

(*o*) *Is.* liii. 3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Matt. xii. 24. But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

Rom. xv. 3. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

Heb. xiii. 13. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

7 All they that see me (*p*) laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, (*q*) they shake the head, *saying*,

(*p*) *Matt.* ix. 24. He said unto them, Give place; for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

xxvii. 29. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

Mark xv. 20. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

(*q*) *Matt.* xxvii. 39. And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40. And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

8 He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: (*r*) let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

(*r*) *Matt.* xxvii. 42. He saved others, himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

9 But thou *art* he (*s*) that took me out of the womb: (*t*) thou didst make me hope *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.

(*s*) *Ps.* lxxi. 6. By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of thee.

cxxxix. 15. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

16. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

Is. xlix. 1. Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people from far; The Lord hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2. And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxxi. 17. O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

Is. vii. 14. Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign: Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15. Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

10 I was (*u*) cast upon thee from the womb: (*x*) thou *art* my God (*y*) from my mother's belly.

(*u*) *Is.* xlvi. 3. Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

4. And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made,

and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

(*x*) *John* xx. 17. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

(*y*) *Jer.* i. 5. Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee; and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

Gal. i. 15. But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace.

11 (*z*) Be not far from me; for trouble *is* near; for *there is* none to help.

(*z*) *Ps.* xxxv. 22. This thou hast seen, O Lord; keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

xxxviii. 21. Forsake me not, O Lord: O my God, be not far from me.

lxix. 18. Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me, because of mine enemies.

John xvi. 32. Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

12 (*a*) Many bulls have compassed me: (*b*) strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

(*a*) *Jer.* l. 11. Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of my heritage; because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls.

(*b*) *Is.* xxxiv. 7. And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

Ez. xxxix. 18. Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

Am. iv. 1. Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

13 They gaped upon me *with* their mouths, (*c*) *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxxv. 17. Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

Ez. xxii. 27. Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28. And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken.

1 *Pet.* v. 8. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about seeking whom he may devour.

14 (*d*) I am poured out like water, and (*e*) all my bones are out of joint: (*f*) my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

(*d*) *Josh.* vii. 5. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down; wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

Luke xxii. 44. And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

(*e*) *Dan.* v. 6. Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

(*f*) *Job* xxiii. 16. For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me.

Ps. lxviii. 2. As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

15 (*g*) My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and (*h*) my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me (*i*) into the dust of death.

(*g*) *Prov.* xvii. 22. A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

(*h*) *Job* xxix. 10. The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

Ps. lxix. 3. I am weary of my crying; my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

Lam. iv. 4. The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst; the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

(*i*) *Gen.* iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

xviii. 27. And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes.

Job vii. 21. And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

x. 9. Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

Dan. xii. 2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

16 For (*k*) dogs have compassed me: (*l*) the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: (*m*) they pierced my hands and my feet.

(*k*) *Ps.* lix. 6. They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

Matt. vii. 6. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs; neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

Phil. iii. 2. Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

Rev. xxii. 15. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

(*l*) *Luke* xi. 53. And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;

54. Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

(*m*) *Zech.* xii. 10. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

Matt. xxvii. 36. And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

Mark xv. 24. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

Luke xxiii. 33. And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

John xix. 37. And again, another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

xx. 25. The other disciples therefore said unto him, [Thomas] We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

17 (*n*) I may tell all my bones: (*o*) they look *and* stare upon me.

(*n*) *Job* xxxiii. 21. His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones that were not seen stick out.

Ps. cii. 3. For my days are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burned as an hearth.

4. My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.

5. By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin.

(*o*) *Matt.* xxvii. 36. And sitting down, they watched him there.

39. And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads.

Mark xv. 29. And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,

30. Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking, said among themselves, with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save:

32. Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

Luke xxiii. 35. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

18 They (*p*) part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

(*p*) *Luke* xxiii. 34. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

John xix. 24. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

19 But (*q*) be not thou far from me, O LORD: (*r*) O my strength, haste thee to help me.

(*q*) *Ps.* x. 1. Why standest thou afar off, O Lord? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

(r) *Ps.* xviii. 1. I will love thee, O Lord, my strength.

xxi. 1. The king shall joy in thy strength, O Lord; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

20 Deliver (s) my soul from the sword: my darling from the power of the dog.

(s) *Ps.* xvii. 13. Arise, O Lord, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword.

Zech. xiii. 7. Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn my hand upon the little ones.

21 Save me (t) from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from (u) the horns of the unicorns.

(t) *Luke* xxii. 53. When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

John xiv. 30. Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

2 *Tim.* iv. 17. Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me: that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

1 *Pet.* v. 8. Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about seeking whom he may devour.

(u) *Num.* xxiii. 22. God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were the strength of a unicorn.

Deut. xxxiii. 17. His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

Job xxxix. 9. Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10. Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

22 ¶ (x) I will declare thy name unto (y) my brethren; (z) in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

(x) *Ps.* lxxi. 18. Now also, when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have showed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

Heb. ii. 11. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren;

12. Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

(y) *Matt.* xii. 48. But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49. And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

xxv. 40. And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

xxviii. 10. Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

John xx. 17. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

Rom. viii. 29. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

(z) *Ps.* xl. 9. I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O Lord, thou knowest.

10. I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

23 (a) Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; (b) all ye the seed of Jacob, (c) glorify him; and fear him, (d) all ye the seed of Israel.

(a) *Chr.* xvi. 8. Give thanks unto the Lord, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

9. Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

10. Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.

11. Seek the Lord and his strength, seek his face continually.

12. Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13. O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

Ps. cxv. 11. Ye that fear the Lord, trust in the Lord; he is their help and their shield.

13. He will bless them that fear the Lord, both small and great.

Luke i. 50. And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

(b) *Ps.* cvi. 5. That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

cxxxv. 19. Bless the Lord, O house of Israel: bless the Lord, O house of Aaron:

20. Bless the Lord, O house of Levi: ye that fear the Lord, bless the Lord.

(c) *Is.* xxv. 3. Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

Luke ii. 20. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

1 *Cor.* x. 31. Whether, therefore, ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

Rev. xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

(d) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 13. O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

24 For (e) he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.

(e) *Ps.* xxxv. 10. All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

Is. l. 6. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that pluck off the hair: I hid my face from shame and spitting.

7. For the Lord God will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8. He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9. Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 (f) All the ends of the world shall remember and (g) turn unto the LORD: and (h) all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

(f) *Ps.* lxxii. 8. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

lxxxvi. 9. All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.

xcviii. 3. He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

Is. xlv. 22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

(g) *Acts* xiv. 15. And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities, unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

1 *Thess.* i. 9. For they themselves show of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God.

(h) *Ps.* xcvi. 7. Give unto the Lord, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the Lord glory and strength.

cxvii. 1. O praise the Lord, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

Rev. vii. 9. After this, I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10. And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12. Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

28 For (i) the kingdom *is* the LORD's: and he *is* the governor among the nations.

(i) *Zech.* xiv. 9. And the Lord shall be king

over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one.

Matt. vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Rev. xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded: and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

29 All *they* (*k*) *that be* fat upon earth (*l*) shall eat and worship: (*m*) all they that go down to the dust shall (*n*) bow before him, and (*o*) none can keep alive his own soul.

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 7. Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

lxxviii. 31. The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

Is. x. 16. Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

(*l*) *Ps.* xlv. 12. And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift; even the rich among the people shall entreat thy favour.

lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him.

(*m*) *Is.* xxvi. 19. Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

xxix. 4. And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

(*n*) *Is.* xlv. 23. I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

Phil. ii. 10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth.

(*o*) *Hos.* xiii. 9. O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me is thy help.

John iii. 36. He that believeth on the Son, hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

xi. 25. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26. And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

30 (*p*) A seed shall serve him; (*q*) it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

(*p*) *Is.* liii. 10. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

Heb. ii. 13. And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

(*q*) *Matt.* iii. 9. And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Gal. iii. 26. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

31 (*r*) They shall come, and shall declare (*s*) his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

(*r*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 6. That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born, who should arise and declare them to their children.

Is. lx. 4. Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

(*s*) *Rom.* i. 17. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

v. 19. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20. Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21. That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness, unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

2 *Cor.* v. 21. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

PSALM XXIII.

¶ A Psalm of David.

THE LORD *is* (*a*) my Shepherd: (*b*) I shall not want.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

Is. xl. 11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd; he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

Jer. xxiii. 3. And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4. And I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord.

Ez. xxxiv. 11. For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out,

12. As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

23. And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

John x. 11. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

14. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

Heb. xiii. 20. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead, our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant.

1 *Pet.* ii. 25. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

v. 4. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

(*b*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 9. O fear the Lord, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10. The young lions do lack and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

Matt. vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Rom. viii. 32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

Phil. iv. 19. But my God shall supply all your need, according to his wishes in glory by Christ Jesus.

2 He (*c*) maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he (*d*) leadeth me beside the still waters.

(*c*) *Is.* xxx. 23. Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

Ez. xxxiv. 13. And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14. I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

(*d*) *Ps.* xlvi. 4. There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacle of the Most High.

Is. xlix. 10. They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them; for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

Rev. vii. 17. For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

xxi. 6. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

xxii. 1. And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come: and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

3 He (*e*) restoreth my soul: (*f*) he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness (*g*) for his name's sake.

(*e*) *Ps.* cxix. 176. I have gone astray like a lost sheep: seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

Hos. xiv. 4. I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5. I will be as the dew unto Israel; he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6. His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7. They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8. Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir-tree. From me is thy fruit found.

9. Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

(*f*) *Prov.* viii. 20. I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment.

Is. xlii. 16. And I will bring the blind by a way that they know not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

Jer. xxxi. 8. Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that travaileth with child, together: a great company shall return thither.

9. They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble; for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxxix. 9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name; and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

Ez. xx. 14. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

Eph. i. 6. To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved.

4 Yea, though I walk (*h*) through the valley of the shadow of death, (*i*) I will fear no evil: (*k*) for thou *art* with me; (*l*) thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.

(*h*) *Job* x. 21. Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkness and the shadow of death.

22. A land of darkness, as darkness itself; and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkness.

Ps. xliv. 19. Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

Jer. ii. 6. Neither said they, Where is the Lord that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

Luke i. 79. To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

(*i*) *Ps.* cxviii. 6. The Lord is on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

cxxxviii. 7. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me; thou shalt stretch forth thy hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

(*k*) *Is.* xliii. 1. But now, thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Zech. viii. 23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

Matt. i. 23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel; which, being interpreted, is, God with us.

xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

(*l*) *Ps.* cx. 2. The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

Mic. vii. 14. Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thy heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

Zech. xi. 10. And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all my people.

14. Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

5 Thou (*m*) preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: (*n*) thou anointest my head with oil; (*o*) my cup runneth over.

(*m*) *Job* xxxvi. 16. Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitness; and that which should be set on thy table should be full of fatness.

Is. xxv. 6. And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees; of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

John xvi. 22. And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

(*n*) *Ps.* xlv. 7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Am. vi. 6. That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments; but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

Matt. vi. 17. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head and wash thy face.

2 *Cor.* i. 21. Now he which establisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God.

1 *John* ii. 20. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

(*o*) *Ps.* xvi. 5. The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

cxvi. 13. I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord.

Eph. iii. 20. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

6 Surely (*p*) goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: (*q*) and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

(*p*) *Ps.* ciii. 17. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children.

2 *Cor.* i. 10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

2 *Tim.* iv. 18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 24. Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25. Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.

26. My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

2 *Cor.* v. 1. For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

PSALM XXIV.

¶ A Psalm of David.

THE (*a*) earth *is* the LORD's, and the fulness thereof: (*b*) the world, and they that dwell therein.

(*a*) *Ex.* ix. 29. And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the Lord; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the Lord's.

xix. 5. Now therefore, If ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

Deut. x. 14. Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the Lord's thy God, the earth also, with all that is therein.

Job xli. 11. Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

Ps. l. 12. If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

1 *Cor.* x. 26. For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

28. But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols; eat not, for his sake that showed it, and for conscience' sake: for the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 11. The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

xcviii. 7. Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

Nah. i. 5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

2 For (*c*) he hath founded it upon the seas, and (*d*) established it upon the floods.

(c) *Gen.* i. 9. And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

10. And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

Job xxxviii. 4. Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

Ps. xxxiii. 6. By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7. He gathered the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

xcv. 4. In his hand are the deep places of the earth; the strength of the hills is his also.

5. The sea is his, and he made it; and his hands formed the dry land.

civ. 5. Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6. Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

cxxxvi. 6. To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Jer. x. 11. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13. When he uttereth his voice there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14. Every man is brutish in his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15. They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The Lord of hosts is his name.

2 *Pet.* iii. 5. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6. Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7. But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment, and perdition of ungodly men.

(d) *Gen.* viii. 22. While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

Job xxxviii. 8. Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb?

9. When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling band for it,

10. And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

Ps. xciii. 1. The Lord reigneth; he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

xcvi. 10. Say among the heathen, that the Lord reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

Jer. v. 22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

3 (e) Who shall ascend into (f) the hill of the LORD? (g) or who shall stand in his holy place?

(e) *Ps.* xv. 1. Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

lxviii. 18. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

John xiii. 36. Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, Whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

xx. 17. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

Eph. iv. 8. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9. (Now, that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10. He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

(f) *Ps.* lxviii. 15. The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan; a high hill, as the hill of Bashan.

16. Why leap ye, ye high hills? This is the hill which God desireth to dwell in; yea, the Lord will dwell in it for ever.

lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

69. And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

Heb. xii. 22. But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels.

(g) *Lev.* x. 3. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

Mal. iii. 1. Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap.

Heb. xii. 28. Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear:

29. For our God is a consuming fire.

4 He that hath (h) clean hands, and (i) a pure heart; who hath not (k) lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor (l) sworn deceitfully.

(h) *Job* xvii. 9. The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

Ps. xxvi. 6. I will wash my hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O Lord.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16. Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil.

xxxiii. 15. He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil.

1 *Tim.* ii. 8. I will, therefore, that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

James iv. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners: and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

(i) *Gen.* vi. 5. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

Ps. li. 10. Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

lxxiii. 1. Truly, God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart.

Prov. xx. 9. Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from sin?

Jer. iv. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thy heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

Matt. v. 8. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.

Acts xv. 9. And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

(k) *Deut.* iv. 19. And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

Ez. xviii. 6. And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel; neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman.

15. That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife.

(l) *Jer.* v. 2. And though they say, The Lord liveth, surely they swear falsely.

Zech. v. 3. Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4. I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 He shall (m) receive the blessing from the LORD, and (n) righteousness from the God of his salvation.

(m) *Ps.* lxxii. 17. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

cxv. 12. The Lord hath been mindful of us; he will bless us: he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13. He will bless them that fear the Lord, both small and great.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

(*n*) *Is.* xlvi. 13. I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

liv. 17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

Rom. iii. 22. Even the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ, unto all, and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference.

1 *Cor.* i. 30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.

2 *Cor.* v. 21. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

Phil. iii. 9. And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith.

6 This *is* (*o*) the generation of them that seek him, (*p*) that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxii. 30. A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

lxxiii. 15. If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxvii. 8. When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek.

cv. 4. Seek the Lord, and his strength; seek his face evermore.

7 (*q*) Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and (*r*) the King of glory (*s*) shall come in.

(*q*) *Ps.* cxviii. 19. Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the Lord;

20. This gate of the Lord, into which the righteous shall enter.

Is. xxvi. 2. Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

(*r*) *Hag.* ii. 7. And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts.

8. The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

9. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the Lord of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts.

1 *Cor.* ii. 8. Which none of the princes of this world knew; for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

Rev. iv. 11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 17. And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

Ps. cxxxii. 8. Arise, O Lord, into thy rest; thou and the ark of thy strength.

1 *Pet.* iii. 22. Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subject unto him.

8 Who *is* this King of glory? (*t*) The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

(*t*) *Ps.* l. 1. The mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

Is. ix. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Col. ii. 15. And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Rev. vi. 2. And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? (*u*) The LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

(*u*) *Is.* vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

4. And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5. Then said I, Wo is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

Zech. ii. 8. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

9. For, behold, I will shake my hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants; and ye shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me.

10. Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord.

11. And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people; and I will dwell in the midst of thee; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

PSALM XXV.

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

UNTO thee, O LORD, (*a*) do I lift up my soul.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* i. 15. And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord; I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the Lord.

Ps. cxliii. 8. Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

Lam. iii. 41. Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

2 O my God, (*b*) I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, (*c*) let not mine enemies triumph over me.

(*b*) *Ps.* vii. 1. O Lord my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

xxxi. 1. In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

xxxiv. 8. O taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

Is. xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

(*c*) *Ps.* xli. 11. By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

lvi. 1. Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2. Mine enemies would daily swallow me up, for they be many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

3 Yea, let none that (*d*) wait on thee be ashamed: (*e*) let them be ashamed which transgress (*f*) without cause.

(*d*) *Gen.* xlix. 18. I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

Ps. lxii. 1. Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation.

5. My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation is from him.

Is. xxv. 9. And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

Lam. iii. 25. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxx. 2. Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3. Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.

cxxxii. 18. His enemies will I clothe with shame; but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

(*f*) *John* xv. 25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

4 (*g*) Show me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxxiii. 13. Now, therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, show me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider that this nation is thy people.

Ps. cxix. 27. Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

Prov. viii. 20. I lead in the ways of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment.

Jer. vi. 16. Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

5 (*h*) Lead me in thy truth, and (*i*) teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; (*k*) on thee do I wait all the day.

(*h*) *Is.* xlii. 16. And I will bring the blind by a way that they know not; I will lead them in

paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

xlix. 10. They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them; for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

Rom. viii. 14. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

Rev. vii. 17. For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

(*i*) *Neh.* ix. 20. Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

Job xxxvi. 22. Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

Is. liv. 13. And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

(*k*) *Ps.* cxix. 97. O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

Prov. viii. 34. Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my door.

xxiii. 17. Let not thy heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long.

6 Remember, O LORD, (*l*) thy tender mercies and thy loving-kindnesses; (*m*) for they *have been* ever of old.

(*l*) *Ps.* ciii. 4. Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies.

cxix. 77. Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

2 *Cor.* i. 3. Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxxii. 9. And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10. I am not worthy of the least of all thy mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

Ps. cvi. 1. Praise ye the Lord. O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Luke i. 50. And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

7 (*n*) Remember not (*o*) the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

(*n*) *Ps.* lxxix. 8. O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are brought very low.

Is. xxxviii. 17. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

xliii. 25. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

Heb. viii. 12. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

(*o*) *Job* xiii. 26. For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

xx. 11. His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

Jer. iii. 25. We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God.

8 ¶ (*p*) Good and (*q*) upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he (*r*) teach sinners in the way.

(*p*) *Ps.* cxix. 68. Thou art good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.

(*q*) *Ps.* xcii. 15. To show that the Lord is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

Is. xxvi. 7. The way of the just is uprightness: thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

(*r*) *Prov.* i. 20. Wisdom crieth without: she uttereth her voice in the streets;

21. She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying,

22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23. Turn you at my reproof; behold, I will pour out my Spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

Mic. iv. 2. And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

9 (*s*) The meek will he (*t*) guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

(*s*) *Is.* xi. 4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Zeph. ii. 3. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness, it may be that ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.

James i. 21. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

(*t*) *Prov.* viii. 20. I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment.

Ez. xxxvi. 27. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments and do them.

10 All (*u*) the paths of the LORD *are* (*x*) mercy and truth, unto such as (*y*) keep his covenant and his testimonies.

(*u*) *Gen.* v. 24. And Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Ps. cxix. 75. I know, O Lord, that thy judgments are right, and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76. Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

(*x*) *Gen.* xxiv. 27. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren.

2 *Sam.* xv. 20. Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? Seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

Is. xxv. 1. O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name: for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

(*y*) *Ps.* ciii. 17. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

18. To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

11 For (*z*) thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; (*a*) for it *is* great.

(*z*) *Ps.* xxxi. 3. For thou art my rock and my fortress: therefore, for thy name's sake, lead me and guide me.

lxxix. 9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name; and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

Is. xliii. 25. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

xlviii. 9. For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

(*a*) *Num.* xiv. 17. And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18. The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

19. Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt even until now.

12 ¶ (*b*) What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? (*c*) him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

(*b*) *Prov.* i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Ec. xii. 13. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter; Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

Is. l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

Acts xiii. 26. Men and brethren, children of

the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

(c) *Is.* xxxv. 8. And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness: the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

1 *John* ii. 27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

13 (*d*) His soul shall dwell at ease; and (*e*) his seed shall (*f*) inherit the earth.

(*d*) *Prov.* i. 33. But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

xxix. 5. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

Matt. xi. 28. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

(*e*) *Gen.* xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

9. And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

Is. lxv. 23. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.

(*f*) *Matt.* v. 5. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

1 *Pet.* iii. 10. For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

14 The (*g*) secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him; and he will show them his covenant.

(*g*) *Gen.* xviii. 17. And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do?

Prov. iii. 32. For the froward is abomination to the Lord: but his secret is with the righteous.

Matt. xiii. 11. He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

1 *Cor.* ii. 14. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever toward the LORD; for he shall pluck my feet (*h*) out of the net.

(*h*) *Jer.* v. 26. For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that setteth snares: they set a trap, they catch men.

2 *Tim.* ii. 25. In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves: if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26. And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 (*i*) Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with cruel hatred.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 11. And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life; how much more now may this Benjamite do it? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the Lord hath bidden him.

Ps. lvi. 2. Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

cxxxviii. 7. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me; thou shalt stretch forth thy hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

Luke xxii. 2. And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

20 (*k*) O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed: for I put my trust in thee.

(*k*) *Ps.* xvii. 8. Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

xxii. 20. Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.

21. Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

cxxi. 7. The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

21 (*l*) Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 23. The Lord render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the Lord delivered thee into my hand to-day; but I would not stretch forth my hand against the Lord's anointed.

Prov. xi. 3. The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

xx. 7. The just man walketh in his integrity; his children are blessed after him.

Acts xxiv. 16. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

JUDGE me, O LORD; (*a*) for I have walked in mine integrity: (*b*) I have trusted also in the LORD; *therefore* (*c*) I shall not slide.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* xx. 3. I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Prov. xx. 7. The just man walketh in his integrity; his children are blessed after him.

2 *Cor.* i. 12. For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

(*b*) *Prov.* xxix. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Ps. xciv. 18. When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.

2 *Pet.* i. 10. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things ye shall never fall.

2 (*d*) Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

(*d*) *Jer.* xx. 12. But, O Lord of hosts, that triest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

3 For (*e*) thy loving-kindness *is* before mine eyes; and (*f*) I have walked in thy truth.

(*e*) *Ps.* lii. 1. Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

Luke vi. 36. Be ye, therefore, merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

2 *Cor.* iii. 18. But we all with open face, beholding, as in a glass, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

v. 14. For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15. And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

Eph. iv. 32. And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

v. 1. Be ye, therefore, followers of God, as dear children;

2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

Col. iii. 12. Put on, therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering;

13. Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

1 *John* iv. 7. Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8. He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12. No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

19. We love him, because he first loved us.

20. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21. And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God, love his brother also.

3 *John* 11. Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxv. 5. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

ci. 2. I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

cix. 142. Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth.

Is. ii. 5. O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord.

John xiv. 6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

Eph. iv. 20. But ye have not so learned Christ;

21. If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus.

22. That ye put off, concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23. And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24. And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25. Wherefore, putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

2 *John* 4. I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

3 *John* 3. For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came, and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

4 I have not (*g*) sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

(*g*) *Ps.* cix. 63. I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

115. Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

cxli. 4. Incline not mine heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity; and let me not eat of their dainties.

Prov. ix. 6. Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

xii. 11. He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.

xiii. 20. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Jer. xv. 17. I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone, because of thy hand; for thou hast filled me with indignation.

1 *Cor.* xv. 33. Be not deceived; evil communications corrupt good manners.

2 *Cor.* vi. 17. Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

5 I have (*h*) hated the congregation of evil doers; and (*i*) will not sit with the wicked.

(*h*) *Ps.* v. 5. The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

xxxi. 6. I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the Lord.

cxxxix. 21. Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22. I hate them with perfect hatred; I count them mine enemies.

(*i*) *Matt.* ix. 11. And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

12. But, when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole, need not a physician, but they that are sick.

1 *Cor.* v. 9. I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicators:

10. Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11. But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.

6 I will (*k*) wash mine hands in innocency: (*l*) so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:

(*k*) *Ex.* xxx. 19. For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:

21. When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the Lord.

Is. i. 16. Wash you, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes: cease to do evil;

17. Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord. Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Tit. iii. 5. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost.

Heb. x. 19. Having, therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20. By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

21. And having an high priest over the house of God;

22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

(*l*) *Ps.* xliii. 4. Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

Matt. v. 23. Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee;

24. Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

1 *Tim.* ii. 8. I will, therefore, that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

7 (*m*) That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and (*n*) tell of all thy wondrous works.

(*m*) *Ps.* xcv. 2. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

c. 4. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

5. For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

cxviii. 19. Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the Lord.

27. God is the Lord, which hath showed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

cxxxiv. 2. Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.

(*n*) *Ps.* lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

cv. 2. Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

cix. 27. Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

cxxxvi. 4. To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

cxlv. 5. I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

Luke xix. 37. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38. Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord; peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39. And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40. And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

8 LORD, (*o*) I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 25. And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me again, and show me both it and his habitation.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 3. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have, of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house.

Is. xxxviii. 20. The Lord was ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the Lord.

22. Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the Lord?

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 (*p*) In whose hands *is* mischief, and their right hand is full of (*q*) bribes.

(*p*) *Prov.* i. 16. For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

iv. 16. For they sleep not, except they have

done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

Matt. xxvi. 3. Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was Caiaphas;

4. And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

Acts xxiii. 12. And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

(*q*) *Ex.* xxiii. 8. And thou shalt take no gift; for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

Deut. xvi. 19. Thou shalt not wrest judgment: thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

1 *Sam.* viii. 3. And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

Is. xxxiii. 15. He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil.

Ez. xxii. 12. In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13. Behold, therefore, I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

Am. v. 12. For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

Mic. vii. 3. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

11 But as for me, (*r*) I will walk in mine integrity: (*s*) redeem me (*t*) and be merciful unto me.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 2. And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed; and, behold, my sons are with you; and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3. Behold, here I am: witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed; whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4. And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand.

5. And he said unto them, The Lord is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found aught in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.

2 *Chr.* xxxi. 20. And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good, and right, and truth, before the Lord his God.

21. And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

Neh. v. 15. But the former governors, that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

Job i. 1. There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

Is. xxxviii. 3. And said, Remember now, O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

1 *Thess.* ii. 10. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably, we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

(*s*) *Tit.* ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

1 *Pet.* i. 18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

(*t*) *Neh.* xiii. 22. And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

12 (*u*) My foot standeth in an even place: (*x*) in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Prov. x. 9. He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

(*x*) *Heb.* ii. 12. Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

PSALM XXVII.

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

THE LORD *is* (*a*) my light and (*b*) my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* (*c*) the strength of my life; (*d*) of whom shall I be afraid?

(*a*) *Job* xxix. 3. When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness.

Is. ii. 5. O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord.

lx. 1. Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

2. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

19. The sun shall be no more thy light by day: neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

Mic. vii. 8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

Mal. iv. 2. But unto you that fear my name, shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

John i. 4. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

9. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

viii. 12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

Rev. xxi. 23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

xxii. 5. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

(*b*) *Ex.* xv. 2. The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

Is. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

lxi. 10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Luke ii. 30. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation.

iii. 6. And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

Rev. vii. 10. And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

(*c*) 2 *Cor.* xii. 9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly, therefore, will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

(*d*) *Matt.* viii. 26. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

Heb. xiii. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes, came upon me (*e*) to eat up my flesh, (*f*) they stumbled and fell.

(*e*) *Job* xix. 22. Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

xxxi. 31. If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

(*f*) *Ps.* cxviii. 12. They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye

shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

15. And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

John xviii. 3. Judas then having received a band of men and officers, from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4. Jesus, therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5. They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6. As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

3 Though (*g*) an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though (*h*) war should rise against me, (*i*) in this *will* I *be* confident.

(*g*) 2 *Kings* vi. 15. And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16. And he answered, Fear not; for they that be with us, are more than they that be with them.

17. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man: and he saw, and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire, round about Elisha.

2 *Chr.* xx. 15. And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat; Thus saith the Lord unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

Phil. i. 28. And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

1 *Pet.* iii. 14. But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye; and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xxviii. 15. And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16. Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing that the Lord is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

Is. li. 11. Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12. Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

liv. 16. Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

Rom. viii. 35. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36. As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

Rev. ii. 10. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried: and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

xii. 7. And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8. And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

(*i*) 2 *Cor.* v. 6. Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7. (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8. We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

4 (*k*) One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, (*l*) that will I seek after; (*m*) that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, (*n*) to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to (*o*) inquire in his temple.

(*k*) *Luke* x. 42. But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

(*l*) *Jer.* xxix. 13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Dan. ix. 3. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

Matt. vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness: and all these things shall be added unto you.

vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8. For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

Luke xiii. 24. Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

Heb. xi. 6. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* i. 11. And she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

Luke ii. 37. And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

1 *Tim.* v. 5. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

(*n*) *Zech.* ix. 17. For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! Corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

2 *Cor.* iii. 18. But we all, with open face beholding, as in a glass, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

iv. 6. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 10. And he inquired of the Lord for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

xxx. 8. And David inquired at the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 1. Then there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David inquired of the Lord. And the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

1 *Chr.* x. 13. So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the Lord, even against the word of the Lord, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it;

14. And inquired not of the Lord: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David, the son of Jesse.

5 For (*p*) in the time of trouble (*q*) he shall hide me in his pavilion: (*r*) in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall (*s*) set me upon a rock.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxxii. 6. For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7. Thou art my hiding-place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

xlv. 1. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Is. xxvi. 16. Lord, in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

(*q*) *Ps.* lvii. 1. Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me; for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

lxxxiii. 3. They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

cxix. 114. Thou art my hiding-place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

Prov. xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower, the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Is. iv. 6. And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm, and from rain.

xxvi. 20. Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee:

hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

xxxii. 2. And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

Matt. xxiii. 37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not.

Col. iii. 3. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

(*r*) *Ps.* xxxi. 20. Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man; thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

xci. 1. He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

(*s*) *Ps.* xviii. 33. He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

xl. 2. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

lxi. 2. From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

Hab. iii. 18. Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19. The Lord God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

Matt. vii. 24. Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock;

25. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

6 And (*t*) now shall mine head be lifted up (*u*) above mine enemies round about me: (*x*) therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; (*y*) I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

(*t*) *Gen.* xl. 13. Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place; and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

20. And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

Ps. cx. 7. He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

(*u*) *2 Sam.* vii. 9. And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

xxii. 1. And David spake unto the Lord the words of this song, in the day that the Lord had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

49. And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me; thou hast delivered me from the violent men.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 18. Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the Lord, and before his people.

(*x*) *Jer.* xxxiii. 11. The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness; the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride; the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hosts: for the Lord is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

1 *Pet.* ii. 5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

(*y*) *Ps.* xxi. 1. The king shall joy in thy strength, O Lord; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

13. Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

lxxxi. 1. Sing loud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

Eph. v. 19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20. Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

7 ¶ (*z*) Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me; and answer me.

(*z*) *Ps.* cxliii. 1. Hear my prayer, O Lord, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness;

2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

8 *When thou saidst,* (*a*) Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, (*b*) Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

(*a*) *Is.* xlv. 19. I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Hos. v. 15. I will go and return to my place till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

(*b*) *Jer.* xxix. 12. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

9 (*c*) Hide not thy face *far* from me; (*d*) put not thy servant away in anger: (*e*) thou hast been my help: (*f*) leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

(*c*) *Ps.* xiii. 1. How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

xliv. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

lxix. 17. And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

cii. 2. Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call, answer me speedily.

Is. lix. 2. But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

(*d*) *Ps.* li. 11. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

Is. l. 1. Thus saith the Lord, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 12. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

Is. xlvi. 3. Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

4. And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

2 *Cor.* i. 9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God, which raiseth the dead;

10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver; in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

2 *Tim.* iv. 17. Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

(*f*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 9. And thou Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind; for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

Ps. cxix. 121. I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

Jer. xxxii. 40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

10 When (*g*) my father and my mother forsake me, then (*h*) the LORD will take me up.

(*g*) *Is.* xlix. 15. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

Matt. x. 21. And the brother shall deliver up

the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

36. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

(*h*) *John* ix. 35. Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

11 (*i*) Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

(*i*) *Prov.* ii. 6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

7. He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8. He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9. Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path.

Is. xxx. 20. And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21. And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for (*k*) false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as (*l*) breathe out cruelty.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 9. Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub.

10. And he inquired of the Lord for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

Matt. xxvi. 59. Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60. But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses.

Acts vi. 11. Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council,

13. And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

(*l*) *Acts* ix. 1. And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest.

xxvi. 11. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and, being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

13 *I had* (*m*) *fainted*, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD (*n*) in the land of the living.

(*m*) 2 *Cor.* iv. 1. Therefore, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not.

8. We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9. Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10. Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

16. For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

(*n*) *Job* xxxiii. 30. To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

Is. xxxviii. 11. I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

Jer. xi. 19. But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter: and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

14 (*o*) Wait on the LORD: (*p*) be of good courage, and (*q*) he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

(*o*) *Gen.* xlix. 18. I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord!

Is. viii. 17. And I will wait upon the Lord that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

xxv. 9. And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoice in his salvation.

xxvi. 8. Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

xxx. 18. And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you; for the Lord is a God of judgment; blessed are all they that wait for him.

Lam. iii. 26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

Hab. ii. 3. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

Luke ii. 25. And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

38. And she, coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

Rom. viii. 25. But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxxi. 24. Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the Lord.

Acts xxviii. 15. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum and the Three Taverns; whom, when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

1 *Cor.* xvi. 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

2 *Tim.* iv. 5. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:

8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

(*q*) *Ps.* cxxxviii. 3. In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

Is. xl. 31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

2 *Cor.* xii. 9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly, therefore, will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

Eph. iii. 16. That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man.

vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

Col. i. 11. Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering, with joyfulness.

PSALM XXVIII.

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

UNTO thee will I cry, (*a*) O LORD my rock; (*b*) be not silent to me: lest, *if* thou be silent to me, (*c*) I become like them that go down into the pit.

(*a*) *Ps.* xviii. 2. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

xlii. 9. I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

(*b*) *Ps.* xxxv. 22. This thou hast seen, O Lord; keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

lxxxiii. 1. Keep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

(*c*) *Job* xxxiii. 28. He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

Ps. cxliii. 7. Hear me speedily, O Lord; my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

Prov. i. 13. Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole as those that go down into the pit.

Is. xxxviii. 18. For the grave cannot praise thee; death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee; (*d*) when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 13. For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.

Ps. lxiii. 4. Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

cxxxiv. 2. Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.

cxli. 2. Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

cxliii. 6. I stretch forth my hands unto thee; my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

1 *Tim.* ii. 8. I will, therefore, that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

3 (*e*) Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which (*f*) speak peace to their neighbours, but (*g*) mischief *is* in their hearts.

(*e*) *Num.* xvi. 26. And he spake unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

Ps. xxvi. 9. Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men.

Matt. vii. 23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

xxv. 41. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

46. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

2 *Cor.* vi. 17. Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

(*f*) *Ps.* lv. 21. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

lxii. 4. They only consult to cast him down from his excellency; they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

Jer. ix. 8. Their tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9. Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the Lord: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

Mic. iii. 5. Thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

(*g*) *Ps.* lii. 1. Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

Prov. xxvi. 23. Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24. He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be showed before the whole congregation.

4 (*h*) Give them according to their deeds, and (*i*) according to the wickedness of their endeavours: (*h*) give them after the work of their hands: (*l*) render to them their desert.

(*h*) *Jer.* xviii. 21. Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22. Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them; for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23. Yet, Lord, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight: but let them be overthrown before thee: deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

2 *Tim.* iv. 14. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil; the Lord reward him according to his works.

Rev. xviii. 6. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

(*i*) *Ez.* xxxviii. 10. Thus saith the Lord God, It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought.

(*k*) *Rom.* ii. 6. Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7. To them who, by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternal life:

8. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath.

xi. 22. Behold, therefore, the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness; otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

(*l*) *Ezra* ix. 13. And after all that has come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this.

Job xi. 6. And that he would show thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is! know, therefore, that God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.

5 Because (*m*) they regard not the works of the LORD, nor (*n*) the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

(*m*) *Ps.* civ. 24. O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

Is. v. 12. And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

xxii. 11. Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

xxvi. 9. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10. Let favour be showed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord.

11. Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

Hos. xiv. 9. Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

John xii. 37. But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him.

Rom. i. 20. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse.

28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient.

(*n*) *Num.* xxiii. 23. Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought?

Is. xl. 26. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

xlv. 8. Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness; let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the Lord have created it.

12. I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

18. For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth, and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited; I am the Lord, and there is none else.

Jer. x. 12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13. When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength and (*o*) my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

(*o*) *Gen.* xv. 1. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Ps. xci. 4. He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

8 The LORD *is* their strength; and he *is* the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and (*p*) bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

(*p*) *Deut.* ix. 29. Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arm.

2 *Sam.* xxi. 3. Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the Lord?

Jer. x. 16. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance; The Lord of hosts is his name.

Eph. i. 18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

PSALM XXIX.

¶ A Psalm of David.

GIVE (*a*) unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

(*a*) *Jer.* xiii. 16. Give glory to the Lord your God before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

17. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.

18. Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down; for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; (*b*) worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 21. And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the Lord, and that he should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord; for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 (*c*) The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory (*d*) thundereth: the LORD *is* upon many waters.

(*c*) *Matt.* viii. 26. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful? O ye of little faith! Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

(*d*) *Ex.* ix. 28. Entreat the Lord (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

xix. 16. And it came to pass on the third day, in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

1 *Sam.* vii. 10. And, as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the Lord thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

Job xxxvii. 2. Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3. He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4. After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5. God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

Rev. iv. 5. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* powerful; the voice of the LORD *is* full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD (*e*) breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

(*e*) *Is.* ii. 13. And upon all the cedars of Lebanon that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan.

6 He maketh them also to (*f*) skip like a calf: Lebanon and Sirion like a young (*g*) unicorn.

(*f*) *Ps.* cxiv. 4. The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

5. What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6. Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills, like lambs?

7. Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

(*g*) *Num.* xxiii. 22. God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

Ps. xcii. 10. But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth (*h*) the flames of fire.

(*h*) *Ex.* ix. 23. And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

Lev. x. 2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

Num. xvi. 35. And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

Job xxxviii. 35. Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we are?

8 The voice of the LORD (*i*) shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

(*i*) *Job* ix. 6. Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

Is. xiii. 13. Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

Joel iii. 16. The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the Lord will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

Hag. ii. 6. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

21. Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth.

Heb. xii. 26. Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD (*k*) sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth (*l*) King for ever.

(*k*) *Gen.* vi. 17. And behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven: and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

Job xxxviii. 8. Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb?

9. When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,

10. And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

25. Who hath divided the water-course for the overflowing of waters; or a way for the lightning of thunder?

(*l*) *Dan.* ii. 44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Matt. vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

1 *Tim.* i. 17. Now, unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

11 The LORD will (*m*) give strength unto his people; the LORD will (*n*) bless his people with peace.

(*m*) *Is.* xl. 29. He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Zech. x. 6. And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them: for I have mercy upon them; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord their God, and will hear them.

12. And I will strengthen them in the Lord, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

Eph. iii. 16. That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man.

(*n*) *Num.* vi. 24. The Lord bless thee, and keep thee;

25. The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee;

26. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27. And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

John xiv. 27. Peace I leave with you, my peace

I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

xvi. 33. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Rom. xiv. 17. For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

1 *Cor.* i. 3. Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

Eph. ii. 17. And came, and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

2 *Thess.* iii. 16. Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

Rev. i. 4. John, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven spirits which are before his throne.

PSALM XXX.

¶ A Psalm *and* Song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I WILL (*a*) extol thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and (*b*) hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxvi. 17. I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

cxlv. 1. I will exalt thee, my God, O King; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

Dan. iv. 37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extol, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxl. 8. Grant not, O Lord, the desires of the wicked; further not his wicked device, lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, (*c*) and thou hast healed me.

(*c*) *Gen.* xx. 17. So Abraham prayed unto God; and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children.

Ex. xv. 26. And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

2 *Kings* xx. 5. Turn again, and tell Hezekiah, the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord.

James v. 14. Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

3 O LORD, thou hast (*d*) brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxi. 20. Thou, which hast showed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

lxxxvi. 13. For great is thy mercy toward me; and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

Is. xxxviii. 17. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul, delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18. For the grave cannot praise thee; death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

4 (*e*) Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his (*f*) holiness.

(*e*) *Ps.* cxlviii. 14. He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of all the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the Lord.

cxlix. 1. Praise ye the Lord. Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

Rev. xix. 5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

(*f*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Is. vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

Rev. iv. 8. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

5 (*g*) For his anger *endureth but* a moment; (*h*) in his favour *is* life: (*i*) weeping may endure for a night, but joy *cometh* (*h*) in the morning.

(*g*) *Is.* xxvi. 20. Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee; hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

liv. 7. For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer.

lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16. For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

2 *Cor.* iv. 17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxiii. 3. Because thy loving-kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

Rev. xxii. 1. And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

(*i*) *Is.* xxxviii. 3. And said, Remember now, O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4. Then came the word of the Lord to Isaiah, saying,

5. Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

Matt. v. 4. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

John xvi. 20. Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but, as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22. And ye now, therefore, have sorrow; but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

2 *Cor.* vii. 9. Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly sorrow, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxxii. 24. And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.

Ps. lix. 16. But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

cxliii. 8. Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

6 And (*l*) in my prosperity I said, (*m*) I shall never be moved.

(*l*) *Job* xxix. 18. Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my days as the sand.

19. My root was spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20. My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.

Is. xlvii. 7. And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

lvi. 12. Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to-morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

2 *Cor.* xii. 7. And, lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelation, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

(*m*) *Ps.* xv. 5. He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

xvi. 8. I have set the Lord always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

cxix. 117. Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

7 LORD, (*n*) by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: (*o*) thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

(*n*) *Job.* x. 12. Thou hast granted me life and

favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

Ps. lxxxix. 17. For thou art the glory of their strength; and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

(*o*) *Job* xxx. 26. When I looked for good, then evil came unto me; and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27. My bowels boiled, and rested not; the days of affliction prevented me.

28. I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29. I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30. My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31. My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

Ps. civ. 29. Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and (*p*) unto the LORD I made supplication.

(*p*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 1. I cried unto God with my voice; even unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2. In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

cxxx. 1. Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord.

2. Lord, hear my voice; let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

Phil. iv. 6. Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

9 (*q*) What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

(*q*) *Ps.* cxv. 17. The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence.

18. But we will bless the Lord from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the Lord.

Ec. ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou (*r*) hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and (*s*) girded me with gladness;

(*r*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 35. And all his sons, and all his daughters, rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

xlv. 28. And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

Is. xxv. 8. He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it.

lxvi. 10. Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her.

Rev. xxi. 4. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

(*s*) *Neh.* viii. 10. Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord; neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

Is. lxi. 3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, (*t*) and not be silent. O LORD my God, (*u*) I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

(*t*) *Luke* xix. 40. And he answered, and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

Acts iv. 20. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

(*u*) *Rev.* iv. 8. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9. And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks, to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever.

vii. 12. Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

PSALM XXXI.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

IN (*a*) thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: (*b*) deliver me in thy righteousness.

(*a*) *Is.* xlix. 23. And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers; they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

Rom. v. 5. And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

x. 11. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

(*b*) *Dan.* ix. 16. O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

2 (*c*) Bow down thine ear to me; (*d*) deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for (*e*) an house of defence to save me.

(*c*) *Prov.* xxii. 17. Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

(*d*) *Job* vii. 21. And why dost thou not pardon my transgressions, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

Luke xviii. 8. I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

(*e*) *Is.* xxxiii. 16. He shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortress; therefore, (*f*) for thy name's sake, (*g*) lead me, and guide me.

(*f*) *Josh.* vii. 9. For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land, shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

Jer. xiv. 7. O Lord, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

Ez. xxxvi. 21. But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22. Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

(*g*) *Is.* xlix. 10. They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

Luke i. 79. To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death; to guide our feet into the way of peace.

John xvi. 13. Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will show you things to come.

4 (*h*) Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* (*i*) my strength.

(*h*) *Prov.* xxix. 5. A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

2 *Tim.* ii. 26. And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

(*i*) 2 *Cor.* xii. 9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly, therefore, will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

5 (*k*) Into thine hand I commit my spirit: (*l*) thou hast redeemed me, O LORD (*m*) God of truth.

(*k*) *Luke* xxiii. 46. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and, having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

Acts vii. 59. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

2 *Tim.* i. 12. For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded

that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

(*l*) *Gen.* xlviii. 16. The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

Lev. xxv. 48. After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him.

Is. l. 2. Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea; I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

Tit. ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

1 *Pet.* i. 18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he.

2 *Tim.* ii. 13. If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himself.

Tit. i. 2. In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

Heb. vi. 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge, to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

6 I have hated them that regard (*n*) lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

(*n*) *Jer.* x. 8. But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

15. They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

Jon. ii. 8. They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

Rom. i. 21. Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

7 (*o*) I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for (*p*) thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast (*q*) known my soul in adversities;

(*o*) *Is.* xlix. 13. Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

Jer. xxxiii. 11. The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hosts: for the Lord is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

(*p*) *Lam.* iii. 50. Till the Lord look down, and behold from heaven.

v. 1. Remember, O Lord, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

(*q*) *Job* xxiii. 10. But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

Is. xliii. 2. When thou passest through the waters I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

1 *Cor.* viii. 3. But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

Gal. iv. 9. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

2 *Tim.* ii. 19. Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

8 And hast not (*r*) shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my foot in a large room.

(*r*) *Deut.* xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

1 *Sam.* xvii. 46. This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

xxiv. 18. And thou hast showed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as, when the Lord had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

Job xvi. 11. God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

Is. xix. 4. And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts.

9 ¶ Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 (*s*) I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but (*t*) especially among my neighbours, and (*u*) a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

(*s*) *Is.* xlix. 7. Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the Lord that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

liii. 4. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

Matt. xxvii. 39. And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40. And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42. He saved others, himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44. The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

Rom. xv. 3. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

Heb. xi. 36. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

xiii. 13. Let us go forth, therefore, unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

1 *Pet.* iv. 14. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

(*t*) *Job* xix. 13. He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14. My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

Ps. lxxxviii. 8. Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

18. Lover and friend has thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

Jer. xii. 6. For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

Mic vii. 6. For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law: a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

Matt. x. 21. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake; but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

(*u*) *Ps.* lxiv. 8. So they shall make their own tongues to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

Matt. xxvi. 56. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him and fled.

2 *Tim.* iv. 16. At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

12 I am (*x*) forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

(*x*) *Is.* xxxviii. 11. I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord, in the land of the living:

I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12. Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 For (*y*) I have heard the slander of many: (*z*) fear *was* on every side: (*a*) while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 8. That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that showeth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or showeth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9. Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul,) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub.

10. And he inquired of the Lord for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

xxiv. 9. And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

Jer. xx. 10. For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it. All my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

Luke xxiii. 1. And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himself is Christ a king.

5. And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

(*z*) *Jer.* vi. 25. Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.

xx. 3. And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The Lord hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magormissabib.

4. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 10. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

11. Saul also sent messengers unto David's house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michael, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

12. So Michael let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13. And Michael took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14. And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15. And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16. And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster.

17. And Saul said unto Michael, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michael answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

xx. 3. And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

xxiii. 19. Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?

20. Now, therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 1. Moreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise, and pursue after David this night.

2. And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only.

3. And I will bring back all the people unto thee; the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4. And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

Jer. xi. 19. But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter: and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let me destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

Matt. xxvi. 3. Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas;

4. And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

59. Now, the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death.

xxvii. 1. When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, (*b*) Thou art my God.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxiii. 1. O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is.

lxxi. 12. O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

22. I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou holy One of Israel.

Matt. xxvi. 39. And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

42. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

xxvii. 46. And about the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabacthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

John xx. 17. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and to my God and your God.

15 (*c*) My times *are* in thy hand: (*d*) deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 10. David said furthermore, As the Lord liveth, the Lord shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish.

Job xxiv. 1. Why, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?

Ec. iii. 1. To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven;

2. A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted:

3. A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up:

4. A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance:

5. A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing:

6. A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away:

7. A time to rend, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak:

8. A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of war, and a time of peace.

Luke ix. 51. And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

John vii. 6. Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

30. Then they sought to take him; but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

xii. 27. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

xiii. 1. Now, before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

xvii. 1. These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee.

Acts i. 7. And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

2 *Tim.* iv. 6. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

2 *Pet.* i. 14. Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me.

(*d*) *Ps.* cxlii. 6. Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

cxliii. 3. For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

12. And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

Jer. xv. 20. And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall; and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

21. And I will deliver thee out of the hand

of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

16 (*e*) Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: (*f*) save me for thy mercy's sake.

(*e*) *Num.* vi. 25. The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

Dan. ix. 17. Now, therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

(*f*) *Dan.* ix. 2. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercies.

Rom. ix. 15. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

23. And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory.

Eph. i. 6. To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved.

7. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

17 (*g*) Let me not be ashamed, O Lord; for I have called upon thee: (*h*) let the wicked be ashamed, *and* (*i*) let them be silent in the grave.

(*g*) *Is.* l. 6. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7. For the Lord God will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

Joel ii. 26. And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27. And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

(*h*) *Is.* xli. 11. Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12. Thou shalt seek them and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

xlv. 16. They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

lxv. 13. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14. Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

Jer. xx. 11. But the Lord is with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

Dan. xii. 2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness: for by strength shall no man prevail.

Matt. xxii. 12. And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless.

13. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

18 Let (*k*) the lying lips be put to silence; which (*l*) speak grievous things, proudly and contemptuously, against the righteous.

(*k*) *Prov.* xii. 19. The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

Is. liv. 17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

John viii. 44. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Rev. xxi. 8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

xxii. 15. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

(*l*) *Sam.* ii. 3. Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 16. And his servants spake yet more against the Lord God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

Is. xxxvii. 22. This is the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem, hath shaken her head at thee.

23. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the holy One of Israel.

24. By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

Matt. x. 25. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

xii. 24. But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils but by Beelzebub, the prince of the devils.

John viii. 48. Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

Acts xxv. 7. And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

19 *Oh* (*m*) how great *is* thy goodness, (*n*) which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; (*o*) *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

(*m*) *Is.* lxiv. 4. For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

Lam. iii. 22. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23. They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

24. The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

25. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

1 *Cor.* ii. 9. But, as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

1 *John* iii. 1. Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God! therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

(*n*) *Col.* iii. 4. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Heb. x. 34. For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

James ii. 5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

1 *Pet.* i. 4. To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

(*o*) *Num.* xxiii. 23. Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought?

Is. xxvi. 12. Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

John iii. 21. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest that they are wrought in God.

Acts xv. 12. Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

2 *Cor.* v. 5. Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence (*p*) from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them

secretly in a pavilion from (*q*) the strife of tongues.

(*p*) *Ex.* xviii. 11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

James iv. 6. But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

(*q*) *Job* v. 21. Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue; neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

1 *Tim.* vi. 4. He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings.

James iii. 5. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

14. But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not aganist the truth.

16. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath showed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, (*r*) I am cut off from before thine eyes: (*s*) nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

(*r*) *Is.* xxxviii. 10. I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave; I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11. I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

xlix. 14. But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

Lam. iii. 54. Waters flowed over mine head; then I said, I am cut off.

Ez. xxxvii. 11. Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost; we are cut off for our parts.

Jon. ii. 4. Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

(*s*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 11. Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12. And when he was in affliction, he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13. And prayed unto him; and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the Lord he was God.

Jon. ii. 7. When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the Lord; and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8. They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

9. But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the Lord.

Heb. v. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

23 (*t*) O love the LORD, all ye (*u*) his saints: *for* (*x*) the LORD preserveth the faithful, and (*y*) plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

(*t*) *Deut.* x. 12. And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul?

xxx. 16. In that I command thee this day to love the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the Lord thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

Is. lvi. 6. Also the sons of the stranger that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant.

Mark xii. 33. And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

(*u*) *Rev.* xix. 5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

(*x*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 3. Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

John x. 27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30. I and my Father are one.

Jude 1. Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called.

(*y*) *Rev.* xviii. 6. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

24 (*z*) Be of good courage, and (*a*) he shall strengthen your heart, (*b*) all ye that hope in the LORD.

(*z*) *Is.* xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

Luke xxii. 31. And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and, when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

Heb. xii. 12. Wherefore, lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13. And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

(*a*) *Col.* i. 11. Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering, with joyfulness.

(*b*) *Rom.* xv. 13. Now, the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

1 *Pet.* i. 21. Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

PSALM XXXII.

¶ *A Psalm* of David, Maschil.

BLESSED (*a*) *is he* (*b*) *whose* transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered.

(*a*) *Jer.* xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

Matt. v. 3. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9. Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

xvi. 17. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona; for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

Luke xi. 28. But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

Rev. xxii. 14. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

(*b*) *Is.* i. 18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord. Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

xliii. 25. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

xliv. 32. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

Acts xiii. 38. Be it known unto you, therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39. And by him all that believe are justified

from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom (*c*) the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and (*d*) in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

(*c*) *Lev.* xvii. 4. And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the Lord before the tabernacle of the Lord, blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people.

Rom. v. 13. For until the law, sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

2 *Cor.* v. 19. To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them: and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20. Now then, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

(*d*) *John* i. 47. Jesus saw Nathaniel coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

2 *Cor.* i. 12. For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

1 *Pet.* ii. 1. Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil-speakings,

2. As new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

Rev. xiv. 5. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

3 (*e*) When I kept silence, (*f*) my bones waxed old through (*g*) my roaring all the day long.

(*e*) *Prov.* xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

(*f*) *Job* xxx. 17. My bones are pierced in me in the night-season, and my sinews take no rest.

30. My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

Lam. iii. 4. My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

(*g*) *Job* iii. 24. For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

Is. lix. 11. We roar like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

Hos. vii. 14. And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 (*h*) I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity (*i*) have I not hid. (*h*) I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and (*l*) thou forgavest (*m*) the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

(*h*) *Josh.* vii. 19. And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession unto him: and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

2 *Sam.* xii. 13. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

xxiv. 10. And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the Lord, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O Lord, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

Job xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon men; and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not.

Jer. iii. 13. Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord.

1 *John* i. 8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

(*i*) *Job* xxxi. 33. If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom.

Prov. xxx. 20. Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

Jer. ii. 23. How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways.

35. Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

Luke xvi. 15. And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

(*k*) *Hos.* vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

Luke xv. 17. And when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18. I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19. And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 13. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

Is. lxv. 24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

Jer. xxxi. 20. Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.

Luke vii. 47. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

Eph. iv. 32. And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 9. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? Thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and has slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

Ps. li. 4. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight; that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

Mal. iii. 8. Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

6 For this shall every one that is (*n*) godly (*o*) pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely (*p*) in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

(*n*) 2 *Cor.* vii. 9. Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance; for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

Tit. ii. 12. Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world.

(*o*) *Prov.* i. 28. Then they shall call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.

Is. xlix. 8. Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages.

iv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

John vii. 34. Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

(*p*) *Is.* xliii. 2. When thou passest through the waters I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee; when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Matt. vii. 24. Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock;

25. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

7 Thou *art* (*q*) my hiding-place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with (*r*) songs of deliverance. Selah.

(*q*) *Ps.* cxix. 114. Thou art my hiding-place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

cxliii. 9. Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

Jer. xxxvi. 26. But the king commanded Jerahmeel, the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah, the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah, the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet; but the Lord hid them.

Col. iii. 3. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

(r) *Ex.* xv. 1. Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2. The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation; he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

3. The Lord is a man of war: The Lord is his name.

Judg. v. 1. Then sang Deborah and Barak, the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2. Praise ye the Lord for the avenging of Israel; when the people willingly offered themselves.

2 *Sam.* xxii. 1. And David spake unto the Lord the words of this song, in the day that the Lord had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

Rev. vii. 10. And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

8 ¶ I (s) will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

(s) *Prov.* iii. 1. My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments.

viii. 10. Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11. For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

Matt. xi. 29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

9 (t) Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* have (u) no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

(t) *Prov.* xxvi. 3. A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

James iii. 3. Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

iv. 7. Submit yourselves, therefore, to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

9. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

(u) *Job* xxxv. 11. Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

Jer. iv. 22. For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

viii. 6. I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7. Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow, observe the time of their coming: but my people know not the judgment of the Lord.

10 (x) Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: (y) but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about;

(x) *Prov.* xiii. 21. Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repaid.

Ec. viii. 12. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13. But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

Is. iii. 11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

lvii. 21. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Rom. ii. 8. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

(y) *Ps.* cxlvi. 5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God.

cxlvii. 11. The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

Prov. xvi. 20. He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good; and whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy is he.

Is. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

3. Therefore with joy shall we draw water out of the wells of salvation.

Jer. xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

11 (z) Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and (a) shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

(z) *Deut.* xii. 12. And ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

1 *Sam.* ii. 1. And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the Lord; mine horn is exalted in the Lord; my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.

Rom. v. 11. And not only so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

Phil. iii. 1. Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

3. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.

(a) *Ezra* iii. 11. And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

12. But many of the priests and Levites and chief of the fathers, who are ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy;

13. So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

Zech. iv. 7. Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace, unto it.

PSALM XXXIII.

REJOICE in the LORD, O (a) ye righteous; *for* (b) praise is comely for the upright.

(a) *Rom.* iii. 10. As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one.

v. 19. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners; so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

(b) *Ps.* cxxxv. 3. Praise the Lord, for the Lord is good; sing praises unto his name, for it is pleasant.

cxlvii. 1. Praise ye the Lord: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant; and praise is comely.

Prov. xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

2 (c) Praise the LORD with harp; sing unto him with the psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

(c) *Ex.* xv. 20. And Miriam the propheteess the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

2 *Sam.* vi. 5. And David, and all the house of Israel, played before the Lord on all manner of instruments made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

1 *Chr.* xv. 16. And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of music, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

Rev. v. 8. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

xiv. 2. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder; and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps.

3 Sing unto him (d) a new song; (e) play skilfully with a loud noise.

(d) *Is.* xlii. 10. Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

Eph. v. 19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

Rev. xiv. 3. And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

(e) 1 *Chr.* xiii. 8. And David and all Israel

played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

xv 22. And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

xxv. 7. So the number of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

2 *Chr.* xxxiv. 12. And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward; and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of music.

4 For (*f*) the word of the LORD *is* right; and (*g*) all his works *are done* in truth.

(*f*) *Prov.* xxx. 5. Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

Mic. ii. 7. O thou that art named The house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the Lord straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

Rom. vii. 12. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

(*g*) *Gen.* xxiv. 27. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren.

Deut. xxxii. 4. He is the rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he.

Dan. iv. 37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extol, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

John xiv. 6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

Rom. xv. 8. Now, I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers.

Tit. i. 2. In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

5 (*h*) He loveth righteousness and judgment: (*i*) the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

(*h*) *Heb.* i. 9. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

(*i*) *Matt.* v. 45. That ye may be the children of your Father, which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Acts xiv. 17. Nevertheless, he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

6 By (*k*) the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all (*l*) the host of them by (*m*) the breath of his mouth.

(*k*) *Gen.* i. 1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

6. And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

John i. 1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2. The same was in the beginning with God.

3. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

2 *Pet.* iii. 5. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth, standing out of the water, and in the water.

(*l*) *Gen.* ii. 1. Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

Deut. iv. 19. And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

Jer. viii. 2. And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

(*m*) *Gen.* ii. 7. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Job xxvi. 13. By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

xxxiii. 4. The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

John xx. 22. And, when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost.

7 He (*n*) gathereth the waters of the sea together (*o*) as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

(*n*) *Gen.* i. 9. And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

10. And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

Job xxvi. 10. He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

xxxviii. 8. Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb?

9. When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,

10. And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

Prov. viii. 29. When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment; when he appointed the foundations of the earth.

Jer. v. 22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

(*o*) *Ex.* xv. 8. And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

Josh. iii. 13. And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the Lord, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon an heap.

16. That the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan; and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off; and the people passed over right against Jericho.

Hab. iii. 15. Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, through the heap of great waters.

8 (*p*) Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world (*q*) stand in awe of him.

(*p*) *Ps.* xcvi. 9. O worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

Jer. x. 7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

8. But they are altogether brutish and foolish; the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9. Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing; they are all the work of cunning men.

10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

Dan. vi. 25. Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

Rev. xiv. 6. And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7. Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all

nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxxvi. 7. Thou, even thou, art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry.

Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

9 For (*r*) he spake, and it was *done*; he commanded, (*s*) and it stood fast.

(*r*) *Gen.* i. 3. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

Ps. cxlviii. 5. Let them praise the name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created.

6. He hath also established them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

Heb. xi. 3. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God; so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

(*s*) *Ps.* cxix. 90. Thy faithfulness is unto all generations; thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91. They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.

Col. i. 16. For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers, all things were created by him, and for him;

17. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Heb. i. 3. Who, being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

Rev. iv. 11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

10 (*t*) The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: (*u*) he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

(*t*) *Ex.* i. 10. Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply; and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11. Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom, and Raamses.

12. But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

2 *Sam.* xv. 31. And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O Lord, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

34. But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

Job v. 12. He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

Prov. xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

Is. vii. 5. Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6. Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal:

7. Thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

xix. 3. And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

11. Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12. Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13. The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14. The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

(*u*) *Ps.* cxl. 8. Grant not, O Lord, the desires of the wicked; further not his wicked device; lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

11 (*x*) The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever; (*y*) the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

(*x*) *Job* xxiii. 13. But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.

Prov. xix. 21. There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless, the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand.

Is. xiv. 24. The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand.

27. For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

xlvi. 10. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

Lam. iii. 37. Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

Eph. i. 11. In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

(*y*) *Is.* lv. 8. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Jer. xxix. 11. For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

Mic. iv. 12. But they know not the thoughts of the Lord, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

12 (*z*) Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD; *and* (*a*) the people *whom* he hath chosen for (*b*) his own inheritance.

(*z*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Deut. xxxiii. 29. Happy art thou, O Israel; who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

(*a*) *Deut.* vii. 6. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people (for ye were the fewest of all people;)

8. But because the Lord loved you; and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

John xv. 16. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

Eph. i. 4. According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

(*b*) *Jer.* x. 16. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance; The Lord of hosts is his name.

Tit. ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

13 The LORD (*c*) looketh from heaven; (*d*) he beholdeth all the sons of men.

(*c*) *Gen.* vi. 12. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

2 *Chr.* xvi. 9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Job xxviii. 24. For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven.

Prov. xv. 3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Lam. iii. 50. Till the Lord look down, and behold from heaven.

(*d*) *Jer.* xxiii. 23. Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off?

24. Can any hide himself in secret places that

I shall not see him? saith the Lord: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and open unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 From (*e*) the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens, cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

30. And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place; and, when thou hearest, forgive.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

Luke xi. 2. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

1 *Tim.* vi. 16. Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

15 He (*f*) fashioneth their hearts alike; (*g*) he considereth all their works.

(*f*) *Prov.* xxii. 2. The rich and poor meet together; the Lord is the maker of them all.

xxvii. 19. As in water face answereth to face; so the heart of man to man.

Is. lxiv. 8. But now, O Lord, thou art our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.

Acts xvii. 26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth; and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

(*g*) *Job* xi. 11. For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider it?

xxxiv. 21. For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22. There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

Prov. xxiv. 12. If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Jer. xxxii. 19. Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Hos. vii. 2. And they consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

1 *Cor.* iv. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

16 There is (*h*) no king saved by the multitude of an host; (*i*) a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

(*h*) *Ex.* xiv. 17. And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

28. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

Josh. xi. 4. And they went out, they and all their host with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5. And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7. So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly; and they fell upon them.

8. And the Lord delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

Judg. vii. 2. And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

1 *Kings* xx. 10. And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

27. And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and went against them; and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28. And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the Lord, Because the Syrians have said, The Lord is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys; therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

29. And they pitched one over against the other seven days; and so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 8. With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the Lord our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

21. And the Lord sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And, when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.

(*i*) *Josh.* xiv. 12. Now, therefore, give me this mountain, whereof the Lord spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced; if so be the Lord will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the Lord said.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 4. And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

45. Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46. This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47. And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

48. And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49. And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

17 (*k*) An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by (*l*) his great strength.

(*k*) *Judg.* iv. 15. And the Lord discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

2 *Kings* vii. 6. For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7. Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

Prov. xxi. 31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the Lord.

Ec. ix. 11. I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

Is. xxx. 16. But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee; and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

(*l*) *Job* xxxix. 19. Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20. Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible.

21. He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22. He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23. The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24. He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage; neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25. He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha! and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

Ps. cxlvii. 10. He delighteth not in the strength of the horse; he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

18 Behold, (*m*) the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that (*n*) hope in his mercy;

(*m*) *Job* xxxvi. 7. He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

Ps. cxlvii. 11. The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

1 *Pet.* iii. 12. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers; but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

(*n*) *Ps.* lii. 8. But I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

Heb. vi. 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge, to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 (*o*) To deliver their soul from death, and (*p*) to keep them alive in famine.

(*o*) *John* x. 28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30. I and my Father are one.

(*p*) *Job* v. 19. He shall deliver thee in six troubles; yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20. In famine he shall redeem thee from death; and in war from the power of the sword.

21. Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue; neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22. At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

Ps. xxxvii. 3. Trust in the Lord, and do good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

19. They shall not be ashamed in the evil time; and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

Prov. x. 3. The Lord will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

Is. xxxiii. 16. He shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

Matt. vi. 31. Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32. (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

20 (*q*) Our soul waiteth for the LORD; (*r*) he is our help and our shield.

(*q*) *Ps.* cxxx. 5. I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6. My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning; I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

Is. xl. 31. But they that wait upon the Lord, shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

(*r*) 1 *Chr.* v. 20. And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; because they put their trust in him.

Ps. cxliv. 1. Blessed be the Lord my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight;

2. My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and he in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

21 (*s*) For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in (*t*) his holy name.

(*s*) *Ps.* xxxii. 10. Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about.

11. Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

Zech. x. 7. And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the Lord.

John xvi. 22. And ye now, therefore, have sorrow; but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

(*t*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 10. Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.

35. And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.

Luke i. 47. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48. For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.

50. And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

22 (*u*) Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

(*u*) *Ps.* cxix. 49. Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

76. Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

Matt. ix. 29. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

PSALM XXXIV.

¶ *A Psalm* of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.

I WILL (*a*) bless the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

(*a*) *Is.* xxiv. 15. Wherefore, glorify ye the Lord in the fires, even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16. From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously: yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

Acts v. 41. And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

xvi. 25. And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God; and the prisoners heard them.

Eph. v. 20. Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Col. iii. 17. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

1 *Thess.* v. 18. In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

2 *Thess.* i. 3. We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth.

2 My soul shall (*b*) make her boast in the LORD: (*c*) the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

(*b*) *Jer.* ix. 24. But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

1 *Cor.* i. 31. That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

(*c*) *Ps.* cxix. 74. They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because I have hoped in thy word.

cxlii. 7. Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

3 (*d*) O magnify the LORD with me, and (*e*) let us exalt his name together.

(*d*) *Luke* i. 46. And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord.

Acts xix. 17. And this was known to all the Jews, and Greeks also, dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

Phil. i. 20. According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed; but that with all boldness, as always, so now also, Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 20. And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord and the king.

2 *Chr.* xxix. 30. Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes, commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the Lord with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

Rev. xix. 5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and

as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth.

4 (*f*) I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me (*g*) from all my fears.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 1. I cried unto God with my voice; even unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2. In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

Jon. ii. 2. And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

Matt. vii. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

2 *Cor.* xii. 8. For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me!

9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly, therefore, will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

Heb. v. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xxvii. 1. And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

Is. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust and not be afraid: for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

2 *Cor.* vii. 5. For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side: without were fightings, within were fears.

6. Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

2 *Tim.* i. 7. For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

5 (*h*) They looked unto him, (*i*) and were lightened; and (*k*) their faces were not ashamed.

(*h*) *Is.* xlv. 22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am of God, and there is none else.

Heb. xii. 2. Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

(*i*) *Esth.* viii. 16. The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

Job xxxiii. 30. To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

Ps. xcvii. 11. Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

Mic. vii. 8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me; he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

John viii. 12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* xix. 5. And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines.

Ps. lxxxiii. 16. Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O Lord.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and (*l*) saved him out of all his trouble.

(*l*) *Gen.* xlviii. 16. The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

7 (*m*) The angel of the LORD (*n*) encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

(*m*) 2 *Kings* xix. 35. And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

Dan. vi. 22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

Luke xvi. 22. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

Heb. i. 14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

(*n*) *Gen.* xxxii. 1. And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2. And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

Zech. ix. 8. And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

8 (*o*) O taste and see that (*p*) the LORD is good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

(*o*) *Cant.* ii. 3. As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

v. 1. I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

Heb. vi. 4. For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5. And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come.

1 *Pet.* ii. 2. As new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

(*p*) *Jer.* xxxi. 14. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.

Zech. ix. 17. For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! Corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

1 *John* iv. 7. Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God and knoweth God.

8. He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

9 O (*q*) fear the LORD, ye his saints: (*r*) for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

(*q*) *Gen.* xxii. 12. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.

Is. viii. 13. Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself: and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

Hos. iii. 5. Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days.

(*r*) *Luke* xii. 30. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31. But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Rom. viii. 32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

1 *Cor.* iii. 22. Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23. And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

Phil. iv. 19. But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

10 (*s*) The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: (*t*) but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing*.

(*s*) *Job.* iv. 10. The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11. The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

Ps. civ. 21. The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield; the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

11 ¶ Come, (*u*) ye children, hearken unto me: (*x*) I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

(*u*) *Prov.* iv. 1. Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

vii. 24. Hearken unto me now, therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

viii. 17. I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

32. Now, therefore, hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways.

xxii. 6. Train up a child in the way he should go; and when he is old he will not depart from it.

Ec. xii. 1. Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them.

Is. xxviii. 9. Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

Matt. xviii. 2. And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3. And said, Verily I say unto you, except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

John xiii. 33. Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and, as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

2 *Tim.* iii. 15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

(*x*) *Ps.* cxi. 10. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

Prov. i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

12 (*y*) What man *is he that* desireth life, *and* loveth *many* days, (*z*) that he may see good?

(*y*) *Deut.* vi. 2. That thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life, and that thy days may be prolonged.

Ps. xci. 16. With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

1 *Pet.* iii. 10. For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11. Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

(*z*) *Job* vii. 7. O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

Ec. ii. 3. I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men which they should do under the heaven all the days of their life.

xii. 13. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man.

13 (*a*) Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from (*b*) speaking guile.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxix. 1. I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue; I will keep my mouth with a bridle while the wicked is before me.

Prov. xviii. 21. Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

Matt. xii. 35. A good man, out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

James i. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

26. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

iii. 2. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

(*b*) *Prov.* xii. 17. He that speaketh truth showeth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

19. The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

22. Lying lips are abomination to the Lord: but they that deal truly are his delight.

xix. 9. A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

Is. lxiii. 8. For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

Col. iii. 9. Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds.

1 *Pet.* ii. 1. Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil-speakings.

22. Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

14 (*c*) Depart from evil, and (*d*) do good; (*e*) seek peace, and pursue it.

(*c*) *Prov.* iii. 7. Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil.

viii. 13. The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

xiii. 14. The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

xvi. 16. How much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

17. The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

Is. i. 16. Wash you, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes: cease to do evil.

Rom. xii. 9. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

(*d*) *Is.* i. 17. Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

Acts x. 38. How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost, and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

Gal. vi. 10. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Tit. ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people zealous of good works.

Heb. xiii. 16. But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

3 *John* 11. Behold, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

(*e*) *Matt.* v. 9. Blessed are the peace makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Rom. xii. 18. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

xiv. 17. For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

2 *Cor.* xiii. 11. Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace: and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

1 *Thess.* iv. 11. And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you.

Heb. xii. 14. Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.

James iii. 17. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

15 (*f*) The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, (*g*) and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

(*f*) *Job* xxxvi. 7. He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

1 *Pet.* iii. 12. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers; but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 40. Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 (*h*) The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, (*i*) to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

(*h*) *Lev.* xvii. 10. And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

xxvi. 17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies; they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

Jer. xliv. 11. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

Ez. xiv. 8. And I will set my face against that man, and I will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

Amos ix. 4. And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

(*i*) *Job* xviii. 17. His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

Prov. x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

Ec. viii. 10. And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done. This is also vanity.

Jer. xvii. 13. O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters.

17 *The righteous* (*k*) cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

(*k*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 20. And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah, the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

24. In those days Hezekiah was sick to the

death, and prayed unto the Lord: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

Acts xii. 5. Peter, therefore, was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6. And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7. And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9. And he went out and followed him: and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10. When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

18 The LORD (*l*) *is* nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

(*l*) *Is.* lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

19 (*m*) Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

(*m*) *Job* v. 19. He shall deliver thee in six troubles; yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

Prov. xxiv. 16. For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

John xvi. 33. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Acts xiv. 22. Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

2 *Cor.* iv. 8. We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9. Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10. Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11. For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12. So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

xi. 23. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I am more: in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24. Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.

25. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26. In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27. In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

1 *Thess.* iii. 3. That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4. For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

2 *Tim.* iii. 11. Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured; but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12. Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

20 (*n*) He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

(*n*) *Ps.* xci. 12. They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Dan. vi. 22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouth, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23. Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24. And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

John xix. 36. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

21 (*o*) Evil shall slay the wicked; and they (*p*) that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

(*o*) *Ps.* xciv. 23. And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the Lord our God shall cut them off.

Is. iii. 11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

(*p*) *Ps.* xl. 15. Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

lxxxix. 23. And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

Luke xix. 14. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

27. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

John vii. 7. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

xv. 18. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

1 *Thess.* ii. 15. Who both killed the Lord Jesus and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men;

16. Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

2 *Thess.* i. 6. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7. And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

22 The LORD (*q*) redeemeth the soul of his servants; and (*r*) none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

(*q*) *Gen.* xlviii. 16. The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

2 *Sam.* iv. 9. And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the Lord liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity.

1 *Kings* i. 29. And the king sware, and said, As the Lord liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress.

Lam. iii. 58. O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast redeemed my life.

1 *Pet.* i. 18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

(*r*) *John* x. 27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

1 *Pet.* i. 5. Who are kept by the power of

God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

PSALM XXXV.

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

PLEAD (*a*) *my cause*, O LORD, with them that strive with me; (*b*) fight against them that fight against me.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 15. The Lord, therefore, be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

Prov. xxii. 23. For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

xxiii. 11. For their Redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

Jer. li. 36. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

Mic. vii. 9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me; he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

(*b*) *Ex.* xiv. 25. And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

Josh. x. 42. And all these kings, and their land, did Joshua take at one time; because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

Neh. iv. 20. In what place, therefore, ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

Acts v. 39. But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

xxiii. 9. And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man; but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

2 (*c*) Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

(*c*) *Ex.* xv. 3. The Lord is a man of war: The Lord is his name.

Deut. xxxii. 41. If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42. I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

Is. xiii. 5. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

xlii. 13. The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry; yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

3 Draw out also the spear, and (*d*) stop *the way* against them that persecute me: (*e*) say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

(*d*) *Job* i. 10. Hast thou not made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

Is. x. 12. Wherefore it shall come to pass, that, when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon Mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

(*e*) *Gen.* xlix. 18. I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord!

Is. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

Luke ii. 30. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame (*f*) that seek after my soul: let them be (*g*) turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 23. See, therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

1 *Kings* xix. 10. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

Ez. xiii. 19. And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

Matt. xxvii. 1. When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

(*g*) *Ps.* cxxix. 5. Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

Is. xxxvii. 29. Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears; therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

Jer. xlvi. 5. Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, and turned away back? and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, and look not back: for fear was round about, saith the Lord.

John xviii. 6. As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground;

5 Let them be (*h*) as chaff before the wind; (*i*) and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*.

(*h*) *Job* xxi. 18. They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away

Is. xvii. 13. The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

xxix. 5. Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

Hos. xiii. 3. Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

(*i*) *Ex.* xiv. 19. And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

Is. xxxvii. 27. Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold they were all dead corpses.

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

Heb. xi. 28. Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

6 (*k*) Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

(*k*) *Prov.* iv. 19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

Jer. xiii. 16. Give glory to the Lord your God before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

xxiii. 12. Wherefore their ways shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness; they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

7 For (*l*) without cause have they (*m*) hid for me their net *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul.

(*l*) *John* xv. 25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law; They hated me without a cause.

(*m*) *Job* xviii. 8. For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

8 (*n*) Let destruction come upon him at unawares; and (*o*) let his net that he hath hid catch himself: (*p*) into that very destruction let him fall.

(*n*) *Prov.* xxix. 1. He that, being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Luke xxi. 34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

1 *Thess.* v. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

(*o*) *Prov.* v. 22. His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

(*p*) *Esth.* vii. 10. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

9 And (*q*) my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

(*q*) *Is.* lxi. 10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Hab. iii. 18. Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

Luke i. 46. And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

Phil. iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, (*r*) who *is* like unto thee, (*s*) which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

(*r*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Is. xl. 18. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

25. To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the holy One.

Jer. x. 7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

(*s*) *Job* v. 15. But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16. So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

Prov. xxii. 22. Rob not the poor because he is poor; neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23. For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

11 False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge *things* that I knew not.

12 (*t*) They rewarded me evil for good, *to* the spoiling of my soul.

(*t*) *Prov.* xvii. 13. Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

Jer. xviii. 20. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

John x. 32. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

13 But as for me, (*u*) when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting; and (*x*) my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

(*u*) *Job* xxx. 25. Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

Matt. v. 44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.

Rom. xii. 14. Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

(*x*) *Matt.* x. 13. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

Luke x. 6. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

14 I behaved myself as though *he had been* my friend *or* brother: (*y*) I bowed down heavily, (*z*) as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

(*y*) *Luke* xix. 41. And when he was come near he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42. Saying, if thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

(*z*) *Gen.* xxiv. 67. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

15 But (*a*) in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: *yea*, (*b*) the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

(*a*) *Job* xxxi. 29. If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him.

Prov. xvii. 5. Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker; and he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

xxiv. 17. Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth; and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth.

(*b*) *Matt.* xxvii. 27. Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30. And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

39. And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40. And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42. He saved others, himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44. The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

Mark xiv. 65. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

16 With (*c*) hypocritical mockers in feasts, they (*d*) gnashed upon me with their teeth.

(*c*) *Is.* i. 14. Your new moons, and your appointed feasts, my soul hateth; they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear them.

John xviii. 28. Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

1 *Cor.* v. 8. Therefore, let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

(*d*) *Job* xvi. 9. He teareth me in his wrath who hateth me; he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

Lam. ii. 16. All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth; they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

Acts vii. 54. When they heard these things they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

17 LORD, how long wilt thou (*e*) look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

(*e*) *Hab.* i. 13. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

18 (*f*) I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: (*g*) I will praise thee among much people.

(*f*) *Ps.* cxi. 1. Praise ye the Lord. I will praise the Lord with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

Heb. ii. 12. Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

(*g*) *Ps.* cxvi. 14. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all his people.

cxxxviii. 4. All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5. Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the Lord: for great is the glory of the Lord.

Rom. xv. 9. And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

19 (*h*) Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me; *neither* let them (*i*) wink with the eye, (*k*) that hate me without a cause.

(*h*) *John* xvi. 20. Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21. A woman, when she is in travail, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22. And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

(*i*) *Job* xv. 12. Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at?

Prov. vi. 13. He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

x. 10. He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.

(*k*) *Lam.* iii. 52. Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, without cause.

John xv. 25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in the law, They hated me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but (*l*) they devise deceitful matters against *them that are* (*m*) quiet in the land.

(*l*) *Jer.* xi. 19. But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter: and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

Dan. vi. 5. Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

Matt. xxvi. 4. And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

Acts xxiii. 15. Now, therefore, ye with the council, signify to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him; and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

xxv. 3. And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

(*m*) *Matt.* xii. 19. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

1 *Pet.* ii. 22. Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

21 Yea, (*n*) they opened their mouth wide against me; *and* said, (*o*) Aha, aha, our eyes hath seen *it*.

(*n*) *Is.* ix. 12. The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

Luke xi. 53. And, as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;

54. Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

(*o*) *Ps.* xl. 15. Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

22 *This* (*p*) thou hast seen, O LORD: (*q*) keep not silence: O LORD, be not far from me.

(*p*) *Ex.* iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows.

Acts vii. 34. I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now, come, I will send thee into Egypt.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxviii. 1. Unto thee will I cry, O Lord my rock; be not silent to me, lest, if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

xxxix. 12. Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears; for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

lxxxiii. 1. Keep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

23 (*r*) Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, *even* unto my cause, (*s*) my God and my LORD.

(*r*) *Ps.* lxxx. 2. Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

Is. li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

(*s*) *Ps.* cxlii. 5. I cried unto thee, O Lord; I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.

John xx. 28. And Thomas answered, and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

24 (*t*) Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness; (*u*) and let them not rejoice over me.

(*t*) *Ps.* xliii. 1. Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 *Thess.* i. 6. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you.

(*u*) *Job* xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

25 Let them not (*x*) say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, (*y*) We have swallowed him up.

(*x*) *Mark* ii. 6. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts.

8. And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 19. I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel; why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the Lord?

Lam. ii. 16. All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth; they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

1 *Cor.* xv. 54. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

26 (*z*) Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at mine hurt: (*a*) let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, (*b*) that magnify *themselves* against me.

(*z*) *Is.* xli. 11. Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish.

(*a*) *Job* viii. 22. They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought.

1 *Pet.* v. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder; yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud and giveth grace to the humble.

(*b*) *Job* xix. 5. If indeed ye will magnify yourselves against me, and plead against me my reproach.

Jer. xlviii. 26. Make ye him drunken; for he magnified himself against the Lord: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

Dan. xi. 36. And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

27 (*c*) Let them shout for joy and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, (*d*) which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

(*c*) *Is.* lxvi. 10. Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her.

11. That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

1 *Cor.* xii. 26. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

(*d*) *Jer.* xxxii. 40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41. Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

Zeph. iii. 14. Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

17. The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love; he will joy over thee with singing.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSALM XXXVI.

¶ To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* (*a*) no fear of God before his eyes.

(*a*) *Gen.* xx. 11. And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

Prov. viii. 13. The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

xvi. 6. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.

Ec. xii. 13. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man.

Rom. iii. 18. There is no fear of God before their eyes.

2 For (*b*) he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxix. 19. And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst.

Jer. ii. 23. How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways.

34. Also in thy skirts is found the blood of

the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

35. Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

xvii. 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

Hos. xii. 7. He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

8. And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me that were sin.

Luke xvi. 15. And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

3 (*c*) The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: (*d*) he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 21. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law in the one of the twain.

xix. 6. And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the Lord liveth, he shall not be slain.

Matt. xxii. 15. Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

16. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17. Tell us, therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18. But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

(*d*) *Jer.* iv. 22. For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

Zeph. i. 6. And them that are turned back from the Lord; and those that have not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.

Heb. x. 39. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

1 *John* ii. 19. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

4 (*e*) He deviseth mischief upon his bed; (*f*) he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good: he (*g*) abhorreth not evil.

(*e*) *Prov.* iv. 16. For they sleep not except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away unless they cause some to fall.

Hos. vii. 6. For they have made ready their heart like an oven whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

Mic. ii. 1. Wo to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

(*f*) *Prov.* xxiv. 23. These things also belong to the wise. It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

Is. lxv. 2. I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts.

Jer. vi. 16. Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

viii. 6. I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

(*g*) *Job* xv. 16. How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water.

Rom. i. 32. Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

xii. 9. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

Rev. ii. 2. I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars.

5 (*h*) Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens, *and* (*i*) thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the clouds.

(*h*) *Ps.* lvii. 10. For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

Is. lv. 7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

(*i*) *Heb.* vi. 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge, to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19. Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail.

6 (*k*) Thy righteousness *is* like the great mountains; (*l*) thy judgments *are* a great deep: O LORD, (*m*) thou preservest man and beast.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he.

Ps. xcvii. 2. Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

(*l*) *Job* xi. 7. Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8. It is as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know?

9. The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

xxxvii. 23. Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out; he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice he will not afflict.

Is. xl. 28. Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

Matt. xi. 25. At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26. Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

(*m*) *Jon.* iv. 11. And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than six-score thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?

7 (*n*) How excellent *is* thy loving-kindness, O God! therefore the children of men (*o*) put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

(*n*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.

John iii. 16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

1 *John* iii. 1. Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God! therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

iv. 9. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

(*o*) *Ruth* ii. 12. The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

Luke xiii. 34. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

8 They shall be (*p*) abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; (*q*) and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

(*p*) *Cant.* v. 1. I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

Is. xxv. 6. And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees; of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

lv. 1. Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that

which satisfieth not? Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Jer. xxxi. 12. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.

Zech. ix. 17. For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! Corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

Matt. v. 6. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

(*q*) *Is.* xliii. 20. The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

xlviii. 21. And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

John vii. 37. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.

Rev. xxii. 1. And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

9 For (*r*) with thee *is* the fountain of life: (*s*) in thy light shall we see light.

(*r*) *Is.* xii. 3. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

Jer. ii. 13. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

John iv. 10. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

14. But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life.

vii. 38. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

Rev. xxi. 6. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

xxii. 17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

(*s*) *Job* xxix. 3. When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness.

Prov. iv. 18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Is. ii. 5. O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord.

2. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

19. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

Mal. iv. 2. But unto you that fear my name, shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

John i. 8. He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

viii. 12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

1 *John* i. 7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another: and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

Rev. xxi. 23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

10 O continue thy loving-kindness unto them (*t*) that know thee; (*u*) and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

(*t*) *Jer.* xxii. 16. He judged the cause of the poor and needy: then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the Lord.

xxiv. 7. And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the Lord; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

John xvii. 3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

Heb. viii. 11. And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

(*u*) *Is.* li. 6. Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke; and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7. Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8. For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

2 *Tim.* iv. 7. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

11 (*x*) Let not the foot of pride come against me, and (*y*) let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

(*x*) *Job* xl. 11. Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

Is. li. 23. But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

Dan. iv. 37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extol, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

(*y*) *Rom.* viii. 35. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

38. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39. Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

12 (*z*) There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, (*a*) and shall not be able to rise.

(*z*) *Judg.* v. 31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but let them that love him be as the sun, when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

(*a*) *Ps.* xviii. 38. I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

Jer. li. 64. And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

PSALM XXXVII.

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

FRET (*a*) not thyself because of evil doers, (*b*) neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

(*a*) *Prov.* xix. 3. The foolishness of man perverteth his way; and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

xxiv. 1. Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

19. Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

(*b*) *Prov.* iii. 31. Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.

xxiii. 17. Let not thine heart envy sinners; but be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long.

Gal. v. 21. Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

James iv. 5. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6. But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

2 For (*c*) they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

(*c*) *Job* xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

6. Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:

7. Yet he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

8. He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9. The eye also which saw him shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

James i. 10. But the rich, in that he is made low: because, as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

1 *Pet.* i. 24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

3 (*d*) Trust in the LORD, and do good; *so* (*e*) shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily (*f*) thou shalt be fed.

(*d*) *Is.* i. 16. Wash you, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

17. Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

Jer. xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is:

8. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh; but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

1 *Cor.* xv. 58. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Heb. vi. 10. For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work, and labour of love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11. And we desire that every one of you do show the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end;

12. That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxvi. 2. And the Lord appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of:

(*f*) *Matt.* vi. 31. Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32. (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek;) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness: and all these things shall be added unto you.

Luke xxii. 35. And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

4 (*g*) Delight thyself also in the LORD; and (*h*) he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

(*g*) *Job* xxvii. 10. Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

xxxiv. 9. For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

Cant. ii. 3. As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

Is. lviii. 14. Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

1 *Pet.* i. 8. Whom, having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory.

(*h*) *John* xv. 7. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

16. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

1 *John* v. 14. And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us;

15. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him, (*i*) and he shall bring *it* to pass.

(*i*) *Job* xxii. 28. Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee; and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

Lam. iii. 37. Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

James iv. 15. For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

6 And (*k*) he shall bring forth thy righteousness (*l*) as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

(*k*) *Is.* liv. 17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

(*l*) *Job* xi. 17. And thine age shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

Mic. vii. 8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

Matt. xiii. 43. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

7 Rest in the LORD, and (*m*) wait patiently for him: (*n*) fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, (*o*) because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

(*m*) *Is.* viii. 17. And I will wait upon the Lord that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

xxx. 15. For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

Lam. iii. 25. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

Hab. ii. 3. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

Gal. vi. 9. And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

Heb. x. 36. For ye have need of patience; that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37. For yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

James v. 7. Be patient, therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and the latter rain.

8. Be ye also patient; establish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9. Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10. Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

(*n*) *Jer.* xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

(*o*) *Ec.* v. 8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

Is. x. 13. For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14. And my hand hath found, as a nest, the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

Dan. xi. 36. And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

8 (*p*) Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: (*q*) fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

(*p*) *Job* v. 2. For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

Prov. xiv. 29. He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

xvi. 32. He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.

Eph. iv. 26. Be ye angry, and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

31. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

James i. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath;

20. For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

(*q*) *Jer.* xx. 14. Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15. Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee, making him very glad.

Jon. iv. 1. But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

9. And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

Luke ix. 54. And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55. But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall (*r*) inherit the earth.

(*r*) *Heb.* xi. 16. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city.

Rev. v. 10. And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

10 For (*s*) yet a little while, and the wicked (*t*) *shall* not *be:* yea, (*u*) thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

(*s*) *Job* xxiv. 24. They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low; they are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

Heb. x. 37. For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

Rev. vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and revenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11. And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

(*t*) *Job* vii. 10. He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

21. And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

xiv. 10. But man dieth, and wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

xx. 8. He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9. The eye also which saw him shall see him no more: neither shall his place any more behold him.

(*u*) *Is.* xiv. 16. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17. That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18. All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19. But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcass trodden under feet.

11 But (*x*) the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall (*y*) delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

(*x*) *Matt.* v. 5. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

(*y*) *Is.* xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

xlviii. 18. Oh that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

lvii. 18. I have seen his ways, and will heal him; I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

19. I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord; and I will heal him.

20. But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

John xiv. 27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

Phil. iv. 7. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

12 (*z*) The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 21. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law in the one of the twain.

Matt. xxvi. 4. And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

13 The LORD (*a*) shall laugh at him; for he seeth that (*b*) his day is coming.

(*a*) *Prov.* i. 26. I also will laugh at your calamity: I will mock when your fear cometh.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 10. David said furthermore, As the Lord liveth, the Lord shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle and perish.

Jer. l. 27. Slay all her bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter; wo unto them! for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

Ez. xxi. 25. And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end.

14 The wicked (*c*) have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* (*d*) to slay such as be of upright conversation.

(*c*) *Acts* xii. 2. And he killed James, the brother of John, with the sword.

3. And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. Then were the days of unleavened bread.

(*d*) *Prov.* xxix. 10. The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

27. An unjust man is an abomination to the just; and he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

Matt. xxiii. 34. Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city.

Acts vii. 52. Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which showed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers.

1 *John* iii. 12. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

15 (*e*) Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and (*f*) their bows shall be broken.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xxxi. 4. Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not: for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 23. And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

Matt. xxvii. 4. Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

(*f*) *Hos.* i. 5. And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

16 (*g*) A little that a righteous man hath *is* better than the riches of many wicked.

(*g*) *Prov.* iii. 33. The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

xiii. 25. The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

xv. 16. Better is little with the fear of the Lord, than great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17. Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

xvi. 8. Better is a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.

xxx. 9. Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

Ec. ii. 26. For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner, he giveth travail, to gather, and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

iv. 6. Better is an handful with quietness, than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.

Matt. vi. 11. Give us this day our daily bread.

1 *Tim.* vi. 6. But godliness with contentment is great gain.

17 For (*h*) the arms of the wick-

ed shall be broken: but (*i*) the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

(*h*) *Job* xxxviii. 15. And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

Ez. xxx. 21. Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharoah, king of Egypt; and, lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23. And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24. And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25. But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

(*i*) *Is.* xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

xlii. 1. Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

Jude 24. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.

18 The LORD knoweth (*k*) the days of the upright; and (*l*) their inheritance shall be for ever.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 25. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

Matt. xxiv. 21. For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

24. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

(*l*) *Is.* lx. 21. Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands; that I may be glorified.

Rom. v. 21. That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

vi. 23. For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

1 *Pet.* i. 4. To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.

5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

1 *John* ii. 25. And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

19 They shall not be ashamed (*m*) in the evil time: and (*n*) in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

(*m*) *Ec.* ix. 12. For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

Amos v. 13. Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

Mic. ii. 3. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

Eph. v. 16. Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

(*n*) *Job* v. 20. In famine he shall redeem thee from death; and in war from the power of the sword.

21. Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22. At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

Prov. x. 3. The Lord will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

Is. xxxiii. 16. He shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

20 But (*o*) the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; (*p*) into smoke shall they consume away.

(*o*) *Ps.* xcii. 9. For, lo, thine enemies, O Lord, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

2 *Pet.* ii. 12. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption.

(*p*) *Gen.* xix. 28. And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

Deut. xxix. 20. The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

Ps. cii. 3. For my days are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burned as an hearth.

Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

21 The wicked (*q*) borroweth, and payeth not again: (*r*) but the righteous showeth mercy and giveth.

(*q*) *Deut.* xxviii. 12. The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

43. The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high: and thou shalt come down very low.

44. He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

Prov. xxii. 7. The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

(*r*) *Deut.* xv. 9. Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the Lord against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10. Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11. For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

Job xxxi. 16. If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18. (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided her from my mother's womb;)

19. If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20. If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep.

Is. xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

Luke vi. 30. Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.

Acts xi. 29. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

xx. 35. I have showed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak; and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

2 *Cor.* viii. 9. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye, through his poverty, might be rich.

Heb. vi. 10. For God is not unrighteous to forget your work, and labour of love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

xiii. 16. But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

22 For *such as be* blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and *they that be* (*s*) cursed of him shall be cut off.

(*s*) *Matt.* xxv. 41. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

1 *Cor.* xvi. 22. If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

Gal. iii. 10. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all the things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

23 (*t*) The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: and (*u*) he delighteth in his way.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his

saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Job xxiii. 11. My foot hath held his steps; his way have I kept, and not declined.

Prov. xvi. 9. A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps.

Jer. x. 23. O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself; it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

(*u*) *Prov.* xi. 1. A false balance is abomination to the Lord: but a just weight is his delight.

20. They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the Lord: but such as are upright in their way, are his delight.

Jer. ix. 24. But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord, which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

Heb. xiii. 16. But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices, God is well pleased.

24 (*x*) Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: (*y*) for the LORD upholdeth *him with* his hand.

(*x*) *Prov.* xxiv. 16. For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

Mic. vii. 8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

Luke ii. 34. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a sign which shall be spoken against.

(*y*) *John* x. 27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30. I and my Father are one.

25 (*z*) I have been young, and *now* am old; (*a*) yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, (*b*) nor his seed begging bread.

(*z*) *Job* xxxii. 6. And Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, answered and said, I am young, and ye are very old; wherefore, I was afraid, and durst not show you mine opinion.

(*a*) *Josh.* i. 5. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee, all the days of thy life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

1 *Sam.* xii. 22. For the Lord will not forsake his people for his great name's sake; because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

2 *Cor.* iv. 9. Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

(*b*) *Gen.* xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Prov. xiii. 22. A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children; and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

Luke i. 53. He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54. He hath holpen his servant Israel in remembrance of his mercy.

55. As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

26 *He is* ever (*c*) merciful, and lendeth; and (*d*) his seed *is* blessed.

(*c*) *Deut.* xv. 9. Beware, that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the Lord against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

Matt. v. 7. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Luke vi. 35. But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

36. Be ye, therefore, merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37. Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38. Give, and it shall be given unto you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

(*d*) *Prov.* xx. 7. The just man walketh in his integrity; his children are blessed after him.

Jer. xxxii. 39. And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

27 (*e*) Depart from evil, (*f*) and do good; and dwell for evermore.

(*e*) *Job* xxviii. 28. And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

Prov. xvi. 6. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.

Is. i. 16. Wash you, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

17. Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

2 *Tim.* ii. 19. Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

(*f*) 1 *Thess.* v. 15. See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

Tit. iii. 8. This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.

14. And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

1 *John* ii. 17. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

28 For the LORD (*g*) loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: (*h*) but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

(*g*) *Is.* lxi. 8. For I the Lord love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt-offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

(*h*) *Ex.* xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation of them hate me.

Job xviii. 19. He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

xxvii. 14. If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword; and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

Prov. ii. 22. But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

Is. xiv. 20. Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21. Prepare slaughter for his children, for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

29 (*i*) The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

(*i*) *Prov.* ii. 21. For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

30 (*k*) The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

(*k*) *Deut.* vi. 7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Prov. x. 21. The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

31. The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

xv. 7. The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

xxv. 11. A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12. As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

xxvii. 9. Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart; so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.

Matt. xii. 35. A good man, out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

Eph. iv. 29. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

Col. iv. 6. Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

31 (*l*) The law of his God *is* in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

(*l*) *Prov.* iv. 4. He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

Is. li. 7. Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

Jer. xxxi. 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

32 The wicked (*m*) watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

(*m*) *Jer.* xx. 10. For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it. All my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

Luke vi. 7. And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day, that they might find an accusation against him.

xi. 54. Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

xiv. 1. And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees, to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

xix. 47. And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief of the people, sought to destroy him;

48. And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

xx. 20. And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

Acts ix. 24. But their lying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night, to kill him.

33 The LORD (*n*) will not leave him in his hand, (*o*) nor condemn him when he is judged.

(*n*) 2 *Tim.* iv. 17. Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

2 *Pet.* ii. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

(*o*) *Ps.* cix. 31. For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.

Rom. viii. 1. There is, therefore, now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

33. Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth.

34. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

34 (*p*) Wait on the LORD, and (*q*) keep his way, and he shall (*r*) exalt thee to inherit the land: (*s*) when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart; wait, I say, on the Lord.

Prov. xx. 22. Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the Lord, and he shall save thee.

(*q*) *Job* xvii. 9. The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

xxiii. 10. But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me I shall come forth as gold.

11. My foot hath held his steps; his way have I kept, and not declined.

12. Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

Prov. iv. 25. Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

26. Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27. Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

xvi. 17. The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

Matt. xxiv. 13. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

(*r*) *Ps.* xcii. 10. But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

cxii. 9. He hath dispersed; he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever: his horn shall be exalted with honour.

Luke xiv. 11. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

1 *Pet.* v. 6. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

(*s*) *Ps.* xci. 8. Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

xcii. 11. Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies; and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

35 (*t*) I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

(*t*) *Esth.* v. 11. And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

Job v. 3. I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 (*u*) Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

(*u*) *Job* i. 1. There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

Is. xxxii. 17. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

lvii. 2. He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

38 But (*x*) the transgressors shall be destroyed together; the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

(*x*) *Prov.* xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Matt. xiii. 49. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50. And shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

xxv. 46. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

2 *Thess.* i. 8. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ;

9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

39 But (*y*) the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD, *he is* (*z*) their strength in the time of trouble.

(*y*) *Is.* xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

Jon. ii. 9. But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the Lord.

Eph. ii. 8. For by grace are ye saved, through faith; and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God.

(*z*) *Is.* xxxiii. 2. O Lord, be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee; be thou their arm every morning, and salvation also in the time of trouble.

Col. i. 11. Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness.

40 And (*a*) the LORD shall help them, and deliver them; he shall deliver them (*b*) from the wicked, and save them, (*c*) because they trust in him.

(*a*) *Is.* xxxi. 5. As birds flying, so will the Lord of hosts defend Jerusalem: defending also, he will deliver it; and passing over, he will preserve it.

xlvi. 4. And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

(*b*) 1 *John* ii. 13. I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

v. 18. We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* v. 20. And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

PSALM XXXVIII.

¶ A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, (*a*) rebuke me not in thy wrath,; neither chasten me in thy (*b*) hot displeasure.

(*a*) *Is.* liv. 8. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer.

Jer. x. 24. O Lord, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

xxx. 11. For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

Hab. iii. 2. O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the

midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

(*b*) *Deut.* ix. 19. For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the Lord was wroth against you to destroy you. But the Lord hearkened unto me at that time also.

2 For (*c*) thine arrows stick fast in me, and (*d*) thy hand presseth me sore.

(*c*) *Job* vi. 4. For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

Lam. iii. 12. He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

(*d*) *Deut.* ii. 15. For indeed the hand of the Lord was against them, to destroy them from among the host until they were consumed.

Ruth. i. 13. Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for it grieveth me much for your sakes that the hand of the Lord is gone out against me.

1 *Sam.* v. 6. But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

3 *There is* (*e*) no soundness in my flesh, because of thine anger; neither *is there any* rest in my bones, (*f*) because of my sin.

(*e*) 2 *Chr.* xxvi. 19. Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, from beside the incense altar.

Job ii. 7. So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore biles, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8. And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

xxxiii. 19. He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain:

20. So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21. His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen stick out.

22. Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

Is. i. 5. Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more. The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

(*f*) *Lam.* iii. 40. Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

41. Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42. We have transgressed, and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

4 For (*g*) mine iniquities are gone over mine head: (*h*) as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

(*g*) *Ezra* ix. 6. And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

(*h*) *Is.* liii. 11. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

5 My wounds stink *and* are corrupt, because of my foolishness.

6 I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; (*i*) I go mourning all the day long.

(*i*) *Job* xxx. 28. I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

Is. xxxviii. 14. Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward; O Lord, I am oppressed, undertake for me.

7 For (*k*) my loins are filled with a loathsome *disease;* and *there is* no soundness in my flesh.

(*k*) 2 *Chr.* xxi. 18. And after all this the Lord smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19. And it came to pass, that, in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness; so he died of sore diseases: and his people made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

Job vii. 5. My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

xxx. 18. By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: (*l*) I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

(*l*) *Job* iii. 24. For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

Is. lix. 11. We roar like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

9 LORD, all my desire *is* before thee; and (*m*) my groaning is not hid from thee.

(*m*) *Rom.* viii. 22. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now:

23. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

26. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

2 *Cor.* v. 2. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

10 (*n*) My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for (*o*) the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

(*n*) *Is.* xxi. 4. My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

(*o*) *Lam.* ii. 11. Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

11 (*p*) My lovers and my friends (*q*) stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand (*r*) afar off.

(*p*) *Job* xix. 13. He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14. My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15. They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16. I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I entreated him with my mouth.

17. My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's sake of mine own body.

(*q*) *Luke* x. 31. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

(*r*) *Luke* xxii. 54. Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

xxiii. 49. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

12 They also that seek after my life lay snares *for me;* and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But (*s*) I, as a deaf *man,* heard not; and *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth.

(*s*) *Is.* liii. 7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted; yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

1 *Pet.* ii. 23. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

14 Thus I was as a man (*t*) that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs.

(*t*) *Amos* v. 13. Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

Mark xv. 3. And the chief priests accused him of many things; but he answered nothing.

4. And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold, how many things they witness against thee.

5. But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

John viii. 6. This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his fingers wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O LORD my God.

16 For I said, *Hear me,* lest *otherwise* they should rejoice over

me: when (*u*) my foot slippeth, they magnify *themselves* against me.

(*u*) *Deut.* xxxii. 35. To me belongeth vengeance and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

17 For I *am* ready to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For (*x*) I will declare mine iniquity; I will be (*y*) sorry for my sin.

(*x*) *Job* xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon men; and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

(*y*) 2 *Cor.* vii. 9. Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11. For, behold, this self-same thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

19 But mine enemies *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and (*z*) they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

(*z*) *Matt.* x. 22. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake; but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

John xv. 18. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23. He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

Acts iv. 25. Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26. The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27. For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

20 They also (*a*) that render evil for good are mine adversaries; (*b*) because I follow *the thing that* good *is*.

(*a*) *Jer.* xviii. 20. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

(*b*) *Matt.* v. 10. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

John x. 32. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

1 *Pet.* iii. 17. For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing than for evil doing.

18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God; being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the spirit.

iv. 14. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busy-body in other men's matters.

16. Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

1 *John* iii. 12. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O LORD my salvation.

PSALM XXXIX.

¶ To the chief Musician, *even* to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

I SAID, (*a*) I will take heed to my ways, (*b*) that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle (*c*) while the wicked is before me.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* ii. 4. That the Lord may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart, and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

2 *Kings* x. 31. But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

Prov. iv. 26. Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

27. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

Heb. ii. 1. Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxli. 3. Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

Prov. xviii. 21. Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

(*c*) *Amos* v. 13. Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

Col. iv. 5. Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

2 (*d*) I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, (*e*) *even* from good; and (*f*) my sorrow was stirred.

(*d*) *Is.* liii. 7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted; yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

Matt. xxvii. 12. And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13. Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14. And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

(*e*) *Matt.* vii. 6. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

(*f*) *Job* xxxii. 19. Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20. I will speak that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.

3 (*g*) My heart was hot within me; while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

(*g*) *Jer.* xx. 9. Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name: but his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

Ez. iii. 14. So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

Luke xxiv. 32. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

4 LORD, (*h*) make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it *is; that* I may know how frail I *am*.

(*h*) *Job* xiv. 13. Oh that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

Ps. xc. 12. So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

cxix. 84. How many are the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

5 Behold, (*i*) thou hast made my days *as* an hand-breadth; and mine age *is* (*k*) as nothing before thee: (*l*) verily every man at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah.

(*i*) *Job* vii. 6. My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

ix. 25. Now my days are swifter than a post; they flee away, they see no good.

26. They are passed away as the swift ships; as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

xiv. 1. Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.

2. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut

down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

James iv. 14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour, which appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 47. Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

2 *Pet.* iii. 8. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

(*l*) *Ec.* i. 2. Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities: all is vanity.

ii. 11. Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do; and, behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

Is. xl. 17. All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him less than nothing and vanity.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain show: (*m*) surely they are disquieted in vain: (*n*) he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

(*m*) *Ec.* vi. 11. Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

12. For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

Is. lv. 2. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Luke x. 40. But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her, therefore, that she help me.

41. And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things;

42. But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

(*n*) *Job* xxvii. 16. Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17. He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

Prov. xiii. 22. A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children; and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

xxvii. 24. For riches are not for ever; and doth the crown endure to every generation?

7 And now, Lord, (*o*) what wait I for? (*p*) my hope *is* in thee.

(*o*) *Gen.* xlix. 18. I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

(*p*) *Job* xiii. 15. Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

Rom. xv. 13. Now, the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

8 (*q*) Deliver me from all my transgressions: (*r*) make me not the reproach of the foolish.

(*q*) *Mic.* vii. 19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

Matt. i. 21. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for he shall save his people from their sins.

Tit. ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

(*r*) *Joel* ii. 17. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

9 (*s*) I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.

(*s*) *Lev.* x. 3. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

1 *Sam.* iii. 18. And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the Lord; let him do what seemeth him good.

2 *Sam.* xvi. 10. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

Job i. 21. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

ii. 10. But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What! shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

xl. 4. Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5. Once have I spoken, but I will not answer; yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.

Dan. iv. 35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

10 (*t*) Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

(*t*) *Job* ix. 34. Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me.

xiii. 21. Withdraw thine hand far from me; and let not thy dread make me afraid.

11 When (*u*) thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty (*x*) to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

(*u*) 1 *Cor.* xi. 30. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32. But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

Heb. xii. 6. For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous, therefore, and repent.

(*x*) *Job* iv. 19. How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

xiii. 28. And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

xxx. 30. My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

Is. l. 9. Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

Hos. v. 12. Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

12 Hear my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry; (*y*) hold not thy peace at my tears: (*z*) for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, (*a*) as all my fathers *were*.

(*y*) 2 *Kings* xx. 5. Turn again, and tell Hezekiah, the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up into the house of the Lord.

Job xvi. 20. My friends scorn me; but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

Heb. v. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared.

(*z*) *Lev.* xxv. 23. The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine; for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 15. For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

Heb. xi. 13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

1 *Pet.* ii. 11. Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

(*a*) *Gen.* xlvii. 9. And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

13 O (*b*) spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and (*c*) be no more.

(*b*) *Job* x. 20. Are not my days few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21. Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death.

xiv. 5. Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months are with thee; thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass.

6. Turn from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.

(*c*) *Gen.* v. 24. And Enoch walked with God, and he was not; for God took him.

xlii. 36. And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away. All these things are against me.

Job xiv. 10. But man dieth, and wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11. As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up;

12. So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

PSALM XL.

¶ To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

I WAITED patiently for the LORD; and (*a*) he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

(*a*) *Dan.* ix. 18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

2 (*b*) He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of (*c*) the miry clay, and (*d*) set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

(*b*) *Is.* xxiv. 22. And they shall be gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

Jon. ii. 5. The waters compassed me about, even to the soul; the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6. I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

Zech. ix. 11. As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

(*c*) *Jer.* xxxviii. 6. Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah, the son of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

(*d*) *Matt.* vii. 24. Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock;

25. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

3 And (*e*) he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* (*f*) praise unto our God: (*g*) many shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

(*e*) *Rev.* v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10. And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

xiv. 3. And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

(*f*) *Is.* xii. 1. And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2. Behold, God is my salvation, I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

3. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

(*g*) *Hos.* iii. 5. Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days.

4 (*h*) Blessed *is* the man that maketh the LORD his trust; and respecteth not the proud, nor such (*i*) as turn aside to lies.

(*h*) *Ps.* ii. 12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

xxxiv. 8. O taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

Jer. xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is:

8. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh; but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

(*i*) *Is.* xliv. 18. They have not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19. And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20. He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

Jer. x. 14. Every man is brutish in his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15. They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

John ii. 8. They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

5 (*k*) Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done, and (*l*) thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.

(*k*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Job v. 9. Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number.

ix. 10. Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

xxvi. 14. Lo, these are parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand.

(*l*) *Is.* lv. 8. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Jer. xxix. 11. For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

6 (*m*) Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; (*n*) mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 22. And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice; and to hearken than the fat of rams.

Is. i. 11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord; I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

lxvi. 3. He that killeth an ox, is as if he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol: yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

Jer. vii. 21. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22. For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices:

23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

Hos. vi. 6. For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings.

Matt. ix. 13. But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.

xii. 7. But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

Heb. x. 5. Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not; but a body hast thou prepared me:

6. In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8. Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin, thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; (which are offered by the law;)

9. Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10. By the which will, we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11. And every priest standeth daily ministering, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12. But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God.

(*n*) *Job* xxxiii. 16. Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

Is. l. 4. The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning; he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5. The Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: (*o*) in the volume of the book *it is* written of me:

(*o*) *Luke* xxiv. 27. And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

44. And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.

John v. 39. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

Acts x. 43. To him give all the prophets witness, that, through his name, whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

1 *Cor.* xv. 3. For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures:

4. And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures.

Rev. xix. 10. And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not; I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God; for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

8 (*p*) I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, (*q*) thy law *is* within my heart.

(*p*) *Jer.* xv. 16. Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O Lord God of hosts.

John iv. 34. Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

Rom. vii. 22. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.

(*q*) *Prov.* iii. 1. My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments.

Jer. xxxi. 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

2 *Cor.* iii. 3. Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

9 (*r*) I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

(*r*) *Mark* xvi. 15. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16. He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

Heb. ii. 12. Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

10 (*s*) I have not hid (*t*) thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared (*u*) thy faithfulness and (*x*) thy salvation: I have not concealed (*y*) thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

(*s*) *Ez.* ii. 7. And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; for they are most rebellious.

iii. 17. Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore, hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

Acts xx. 20. And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have showed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21. Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward the Lord Jesus Christ.

26. Wherefore, I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27. For I have not shunned to declare unto you, all the counsel of God.

1 *Thess.* i. 8. For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

(*t*) *Rom.* x. 3. For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

Phil. iii. 9. And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is in the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith.

(*u*) *Acts* xiii. 32. And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33. God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

(*x*) *Is.* xlix. 6. And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Luke ii. 30. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31. Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32. A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

iii. 6. And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

1 *Tim.* i. 15. This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

(*y*) *Mic.* vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

John i. 17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

iii. 16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving-kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about: (*z*) mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore (*a*) my heart faileth me.

(*z*) *Is.* liii. 6. All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

(*a*) *Gen.* xlii. 28. And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

Ps. lxxiii. 26. My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

Luke xxi. 26. Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 (*b*) Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be (*c*) driven backward, and put to shame, that wish me evil.

(*b*) *Is.* xli. 11. Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish.

xlv. 24. Surely shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

(*c*) *John* xviii. 6. As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

Acts ix. 4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5. And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest. It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6. And he, trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

15 Let them be (*d*) desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

(*d*) *Luke* xix. 43. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44. And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

xxi. 23. But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

16 (*e*) Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation (*f*) say continually, The LORD be magnified.

(*e*) *Is.* lxv. 13. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14. Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

(*f*) *Luke* i. 46. And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

Acts xix. 17. And this was known to all the Jews, and Greeks also, dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

17 But (*g*) I *am* poor and needy; *yet* (*h*) the LORD thinketh upon me: thou *art* (*i*) my help and my deliverer; (*h*) make no tarrying, O my God.

(*g*) *Matt.* viii. 20. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

2 *Cor.* viii. 9. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye, through his poverty, might be rich.

(*h*) 1 *Pet.* v. 7. Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

(*i*) *Is.* l. 7. For the Lord God will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8. He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9. Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old, as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

Heb. xiii. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my keeper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

(*k*) *Rev.* xxii. 20. He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly; Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

PSALM XLI.

1 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

BLESSED (*a*) *is* he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

(*a*) *Deut.* xv. 7. If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8. But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9. Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought, and he cry unto the Lord against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10. Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing, the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11. For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy in thy land.

Job xxix. 12. Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

13. The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

14. I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

15. I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

16. I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not I searched out.

Prov. xiv. 21. He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth; but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

xix. 17. He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Ec. xi. 1. Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2. Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

2 The LORD will (*b*) preserve him, and keep him alive; *and* he shall be (*c*) blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

(*b*) *Jer.* xlv. 4. Thus shalt thou say unto him, The Lord saith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5. And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the Lord; but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

(*c*) 1 *Tim.* iv. 8. For bodily exercise profiteth little; but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

3 The LORD will (*d*) strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

(*d*) 2 *Cor.* iv. 16. For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

Phil. ii. 26. For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death; but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me; heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me; When shall he die, and (*e*) his name perish?

(*e*) *Job* xviii. 17. His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

xx. 7. Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

Prov. x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

6 And if he come to see *me*, (*f*) he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; *when* he goeth abroad he telleth *it*.

(*f*) *Prov.* xxvi. 24. He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him:

25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not; for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be showed before the whole congregation.

Dan. xi. 27. And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper; for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

Luke xi. 53. And, as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;

54. Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

7 All that hate me (*g*) whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

(*g*) *Prov.* xvi. 28. A froward man soweth strife; and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

xxvi. 20. Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out; so where there is no tale-bearer the strife ceaseth.

8 An (*h*) evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

(*h*) *Job* ii. 7. So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore biles, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8. And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

Luke xiii. 16. And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

9 (*i*) Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, (*k*) which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up *his* heel against me.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 12. And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom.

Job xix. 19. All my inward friends abhorred me; and they whom I loved are turned against me.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxxii. 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

Obad. 7. All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; they that eat thy bread have laid a mound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

John xiii. 18. I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but, that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, (*l*) that I may requite them.

(*l*) *Luke* xix. 27. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, (*m*) because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

(*m*) *Jer.* xx. 13. Sing unto the Lord, praise ye the Lord; for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil doers.

Col. ii. 15. And, having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and (*n*) settest me before thy face for ever.

(*n*) *Job* xxxvi. 7. He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

John xvii. 24. Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

13 (*o*) Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

(*o*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 10. Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

Rev. vii. 12. Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

xi. 17. Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

PSALM XLII.

¶ To the chief Musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart panteth after the water brooks, (*a*) so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxliii. 6. I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

Is. xxvi. 8. Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9. With my soul have I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

2 My soul (*b*) thirsteth for God, for (*c*) the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

(*b*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 8. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9. For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

Matt. v. 6. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

John vii. 37. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.

Rev. xxii. 1. And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

(*c*) *Jer.* ii. 13. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

x. 10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

John v. 26. For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself.

1 *Thess.* i. 9. For they themselves show of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God.

3 My (*d*) tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God?

(*d*) *Ps.* cii. 9. For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.

4 When I remember these *things*, (*e*) I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude; I went with them to the house of God, (*f*) with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

(*e*) *Job* xxx. 16. And now my soul is poured out upon me: the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* vii. 10. And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month, he sent the people away into their tents glad and merry in heart, for the goodness that the Lord had showed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

Is. xxx. 29. Ye shall have a song, as in the night, when a holy solemnity is kept, and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the Lord, to the mighty One of Israel.

Nah. i. 15. Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

5 (*g*) Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? (*h*) hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him *for* the help of his countenance.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 6. And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him: because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters. But David encouraged himself in the Lord his God.

Mark xiv. 33. And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34. And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

(*h*) *Job* xiii. 15. Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

Is. l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

Lam. iii. 24. The Lord is my portion, saith my soul: therefore will I hope in him.

25. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: (*i*) therefore will I remember thee (*k*) from the land of Jordan, and of (*l*) the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

(*i*) *Jon.* ii. 7. When my soul fainted within me I remembered the Lord; and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 22. Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

(*l*) *Deut.* iii. 8. And we took at that time, out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river Arnon unto Mount Hermon;

9. (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion, and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

7 (*m*) Deep calleth unto deep, at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

(*m*) *Job* x. 17. Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

Jer. iv. 20. Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

Ez. vii. 26. Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

8 *Yet* the LORD will (*n*) command his loving-kindness in the day-time, and (*o*) in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto (*p*) the God of my life.

(*n*) *Lev.* xxv. 21. Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

Deut. xxviii. 8. The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

Matt. viii. 8. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof; but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

(*o*) *Job* xxxv. 10. But none saith, Where is God my Maker, who giveth songs in the night?

Is. xxx. 29. Ye shall have a song as in the night, when a holy solemnity is kept, and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the Lord, to the mighty One of Israel.

Acts xvi. 25. And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God; and the prisoners heard them.

(*p*) *Col.* iii. 3. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

9 I will say unto God my rock, (*q*) Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

(*q*) *Is.* xlix. 14. But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

10 (*r*) *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, (*s*) Where *is* thy God?

(*r*) *Prov.* xii. 18. There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

Luke ii. 35. Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also; that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

(*s*) *Joel* ii. 17. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

Mic. vii. 10. Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIII.

JUDGE me, O God, and (*a*) plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 15. The Lord, therefore, be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

Prov. xxii. 23. For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

xxiii. 11. For their Redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

Mic. vii. 9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me; he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

2 For thou *art* (*b*) the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

(*b*) *Ex.* xv. 2. The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

Is. xl. 31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

xlv. 24. Surely shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

Zech. x. 12. And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

3 O (*c*) send out thy light and thy truth: (*d*) let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

(*c*) *John* i. 4. In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

(*d*) *Prov.* iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, (*e*) upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 5. And David, and all the house of Israel, played before the Lord on all manner of instruments made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

Rev. v. 8. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIV.

¶ To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE (*a*) have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their days, (*b*) in the times of old.

(*a*) *Ex.* xii. 24. And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25. And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the Lord will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26. And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27. That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lord's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

Is. xxxviii. 19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

Joel i. 3. Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

(*b*) *Job* viii. 8. For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers.

xv. 17. I will show thee, hear me; and that which I have seen I will declare;

18. Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid it:

19. Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

2 *How* (*c*) thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst (*d*) afflict the people, and cast them out.

(*c*) *Ex.* xv. 19. For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the Lord brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

xxxiv. 11. Observe thou that which I command thee this day; Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

(*d*) *Ex.* xxiii. 28. And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee.

Josh. x. 11. And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

1 *Sam.* v. 6. But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7. And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

3 For (*e*) they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but (*f*) thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, (*g*) because thou hadst a favour unto them.

(*e*) *Deut.* viii. 17. And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand, hath gotten me this wealth.

18. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant, which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

Josh. xxiv. 12. And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

Zech. iv. 6. Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

2 *Cor.* iv. 7. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

(*f*) *Ex.* xv. 6. Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

Is. lxiii. 12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name.

(*g*) *Num.* xiv. 8. If the Lord delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

Deut. vii. 7. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people, (for ye were the fewest of all people;)

8. But because the Lord loved you; and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

1 *Sam.* xii. 22. For the Lord will not forsake his people for his great name's sake; because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

Mal. i. 2. I have loved you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob,

3. And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 (*h*) Through thee will we (*i*) push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

(*h*) *Is.* xli. 14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15. Behold, I will make thee a new sharp thrashing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thrash the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16. Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the Lord, and shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

(*i*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 17. His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns; with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

1 *Kings* xxii. 11. And Zedekiah, the son of Chenaanah, made him horns of iron; and he said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

6 For (*k*) I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

(*k*) *Hos.* i. 7. But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the Lord their God; and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 (*l*) In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

(*l*) *Is.* xlv. 25. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

Rom. ii. 17. Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God.

1 *Cor.* i. 29. That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption;

31. That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

9 ¶ But (*m*) thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

(*m*) *Rom.* xi. 1. I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3. Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life?

4. But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5. Even so then, at this present time also, there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6. And if by grace, then is it no more of works; otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace; otherwise work is no more work.

10 (*n*) Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

(*n*) *Lev.* xxvi. 17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies; they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

Deut. xxviii. 25. The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

Josh. vii. 8. O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies!

11 Thou hast (*o*) given us like sheep *appointed* for meat; and hast (*p*) scattered us among the heathen.

(*o*) *Jer.* xii. 3. But thou, O Lord, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

Rom. viii. 36. As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long: we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

(*p*) *Deut.* iv. 27. And the Lord shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you.

xxviii. 64. And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

Luke xxi. 24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

12 Thou (*q*) sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

(*q*) *Deut.* xxxii. 30. How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up.

Is. l. 1. Thus saith the Lord, Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

lii. 3. For thus saith the Lord, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4. For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

Jer. xv. 13. Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

13 Thou (*r*) makest us a reproach to our neighbours, (*s*) a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

(*r*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 51. Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O Lord; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

(*s*) *Jer.* xlviii. 27. For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him thou skippedst for joy.

14 Thou makest us (*t*) a by-word among the heathen, (*u*) a shaking of the head among the people.

(*t*) *Deut.* xxviii. 37. And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

1 *Kings* ix. 7. Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them: and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a by-word among all people.

Jer. xxiv. 9. And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

(*u*) *Job* xvi. 4. I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

Is. xxxvii. 22. This is the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

15 (*x*) My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath (*y*) covered me,

(*x*) *Ezra* ix. 6. And said, O my God, I am

ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

Jer. iii. 25. We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God.

(*y*) *Jer.* li. 51. We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces; for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the Lord's house.

16 For (*z*) the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

(*z*) *Is.* xxxvii. 3. And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4. It may be the Lord thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

17. Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear; open thine eyes, O Lord, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which he hath sent to reproach the living God.

23. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

17 (*a*) All this is come upon us; (*b*) yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we (*c*) dealt falsely in thy covenant.

(*a*) *Dan.* ix. 13. As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

(*b*) *Deut.* vi. 12. Then beware, lest thou forget the Lord, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Is. xvii. 10. Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

Jer. ii. 32. Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

(*c*) *Ez.* xvi. 59. For thus saith the Lord God, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

xx. 37. And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

18 (*d*) Our heart is not turned back, neither (*e*) have our steps declined from thy way;

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xv. 5. Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

Job xxxiv. 37. Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways.

Jer. xi. 10. They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant, which I made with their fathers.

Zeph. i. 6. And them that are turned back from the Lord; and those that have not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.

Luke xvii. 32. Remember Lot's wife.

(*e*) *Job* xxiii. 11. My foot hath held his steps; his way have I kept, and not declined.

12. Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

1 *Cor.* xv. 58. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

1 *Thess.* ii. 10. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably, we behaved ourselves among you that believe.

19 Though (*f*) thou hast sore broken us (*g*) in the place of dragons, and covered us (*h*) with the shadow of death.

(*f*) *Jer.* xiv. 17. Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

(*g*) *Ez.* xxix. 3. Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

Rev. xii. 9. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

(*h*) *Job* iii. 5. Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; let the blackness of the day terrify it.

x. 21. Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkness and the shadow of death;

22. A land of darkness, as darkness itself, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkness.

Matt. iv. 16. The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or (*i*) stretched out our hands to a strange god;

(*i*) *Ex.* ix. 29. And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city I will spread abroad my hands unto the Lord; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the Lord's.

1 *Kings* viii. 22. And Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.

Job xi. 13. If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him.

21 (*k*) Shall not God search this out? for (*l*) he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

(*k*) *Job* xxxi. 4. Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

xxxiv. 21. For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22. There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

Jer. xvii. 10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him? saith the Lord: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

(*l*) *Ec.* xii. 14. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Rom. ii. 16. In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

1 *Cor.* iv. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall every man have praise of God.

Heb. iv. 12. For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Rev. ii. 23. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

22 Yea, (*m*) for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xix. 10. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left: and they seek my life, to take it away.

Matt. v. 10. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.

12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad; for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

John xv. 21. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

xvi. 2. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doeth God service.

1 *Cor.* iv. 9. For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

xv. 31. I protest by your rejoicing, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

23 (*n*) Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

(*n*) *Is.* li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

Mark iv. 38. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

24 (*o*) Wherefore hidest thou thy face, *and* (*p*) forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

(*o*) *Deut.* xxxii. 20. And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

Job xiii. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

(*p*) *Is.* xl. 27. Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

28. Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

Rev. vi. 9. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and revenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM XLV.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil, A Song of loves.

MY heart is inditing (*a*) a good matter; I speak of the things which I have made (*b*) touching the king: (*c*) my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

(*a*) *Job* xxxiii. 3. My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart; and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

Prov. viii. 6. Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7. For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

8. All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.

9. They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

(*b*) *Cant.* i. 12. While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

Is. xxxii. 1. Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2. And a man shall be an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

Matt. xxv. 34. Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

xxvii. 37. And set up over his head his accusation, written, THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 2. The spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

2 *Pet.* i. 21. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man; but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

2 Thou art (*d*) fairer than the children of men: (*e*) grace is poured into thy lips: therefore (*f*) God hath blessed thee for ever.

(*d*) *Cant.* ii. 3. As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

v. 10. My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11. His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are bushy, and black as a raven.

12. His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and fitly set.

13. His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrh.

14. His hands are as gold rings, set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory, overlaid with sapphires.

15. His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16. His mouth is most sweet: yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

Zech. ix. 17. For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! Corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

Heb. i. 3. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4. Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

vii. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

(*e*) *Prov.* xxii. 11. He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips, the king shall be his friend.

Is. l. 4. The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning; he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

Luke iv. 22. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

John vii. 46. The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

(*f*) *Phil.* ii. 9. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name;

10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

3 (*g*) Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, (*h*) O *most* mighty, with (*i*) thy glory and thy majesty.

(*g*) *Is.* xlix. 2. And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

lxiii. 1. Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2. Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3. I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6. And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

Heb. iv. 12. For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

Rev. i. 16. And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword; and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

(*h*) *Is.* ix. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Acts x. 36. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ; (he is Lord of all.)

Rom. xiv. 9. For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

(*i*) *Heb.* viii. 1. Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens.

Jude 25. To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

4 And in thy majesty ride (*k*) prosperously, (*l*) because of truth (*m*) and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

(*k*) 2 *Thess.* iii. 1. Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you.

(*l*) *John* i. 17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

xiv. 6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

(*m*) *Zech.* ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

Matt. xi. 29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

2 *Cor.* x. 1. Now I Paul myself beseech you, by

the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you.

5 (*n*) Thine arrows *are* (*o*) sharp in the heart of the king's enemies: *whereby* the people fall under thee.

(*n*) *Num.* xxiv. 8. God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

Zech. ix. 13. When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14. And the Lord shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

(*o*) *Luke* xix. 42. Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44. And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

xx. 18. Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19. And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him: and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

Acts ii. 37. Now, when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

v. 33. When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

vii. 54. When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

6 (*p*) Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: (*q*) the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.

(*p*) *Dan.* ii. 44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Luke i. 32. He shall be great, and shall be called The Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Heb. i. 8. But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever; a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

(*q*) *Jer.* xxxiii. 15. In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16. In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith he shall be called, The Lord our righteousness.

Rev. xix. 11. And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

7 (*r*) Thou lovest righteousness, and (*s*) hatest wickedness: therefore God, (*t*) thy God, (*u*) hath anointed thee with (*x*) the oil of gladness (*y*) above thy fellows.

(*r*) *Matt.* iii. 15. And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

Heb. i. 9. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

vii. 26. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens.

(*s*) *Matt.* vii. 23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Rev. xxi. 27. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie, but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

(*t*) *John* xx. 17. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

(*u*) *Lev.* viii. 12. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

Is. lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

2. To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

(*x*) *Acts* ii. 28. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

(*y*) *John* i. 16. And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

Rom. viii. 29. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate, to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

Col. i. 18. And he is the head of the body, the church; who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence;

19. For it pleased the Father, that in him should all fulness dwell.

8 (*z*) All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, *and* (*a*) cassia, out of (*b*) the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

(*z*) *Cant.* i. 3. Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

13. A bundle of myrrh is my well-beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

iii. 6. Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

iv. 6. Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

(*a*) *Ex.* xxx. 23. Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half as much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

24. And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an hin.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 39. Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

Amos iii. 15. And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the Lord.

9 (*c*) Kings' daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in (*d*) gold of Ophir.

(*c*) *Cant.* vi. 8. There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9. My dove, my undefiled, is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

Is. xlix. 23. And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* x. 11. And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

Job xxii. 24. Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

10 (*e*) Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear: (*f*) forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

(*e*) *Cant.* ii. 10. My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up my love, my fair one, and come away:

11. For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone;

12. The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;

13. The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

Is. lv. 1. Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear,

and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

2 *Cor.* vi. 17. Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

18. And I will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

(*f*) *Gen.* ii. 24. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

xii. 1. Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee.

Deut. xxi. 13. And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

Matt. x. 37. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

xix. 29. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

Luke xiv. 26. If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

2 *Cor.* v. 16. Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh; yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

11 (*g*) So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* (*h*) thy LORD; and (*i*) worship thou him.

(*g*) *Cant.* ii. 14. O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

vi. 4. Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzath, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

Is. lxii. 4. Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5. For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

Zeph. iii. 17. The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love; he will joy over thee with singing.

Eph. v. 26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word;

27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

(*h*) *Is.* liv. 5. For thy Maker is thine husband; The Lord of hosts is his name: and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

Jer. xxiii. 5. Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

John xx. 28. And Thomas answered, and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

Phil. ii. 10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

iii. 8. Yea, doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ.

(*i*) *Luke* xxiv. 52. And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy.

John iv. 21. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews.

12 And (*k*) the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* (*l*) with a gift; *even* (*m*) the rich among the people shall entreat thy favour.

(*k*) *Is.* xxiii. 17. And it shall come to pass, after the end of seventy years, that the Lord will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18. And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the Lord: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the Lord, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

(*l*) *Ps.* lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

Is. lx. 6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the Lord.

7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

Matt. ii. 11. And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts: gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

(*m*) *Is.* xlix. 23. And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

lx. 3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

10. And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee; for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11. Therefore thy gates shall be open continually: they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

13 (*n*) The king's daughter *is* (*o*) all glorious within: (*p*) her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

(*n*) *Cant.* vii. 1. How beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

Rev. xix. 7. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him; for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

Luke xv. 40. Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

1 *Pet.* iii. 3. Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4. But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

(*p*) *Matt.* xxii. 12. And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless.

13. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Rom. xiii. 14. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

Rev. iii. 18. I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

14 (*q*) She shall be brought unto the king in (*r*) raiment of needlework: (*s*) the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

(*q*) *Cant.* i. 4. Draw me, we will run after thee. The king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee; we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

John xvii. 24. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

2 *Cor.* xi. 2. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

(*r*) *Ex.* xxviii. 39. And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

Judg. v. 30. Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey; to every man a damsel or two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

(*s*) *Cant.* i. 3. Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

viii. 13. Thou that dwellest in the gardens,

the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

15 (*t*) With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: (*u*) they shall enter into the king's palace.

(*t*) *Is.* xxxv. 10. And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

lv. 12. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13. Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign, that shall not be cut off.

lx. 19. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

lxi. 10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

(*u*) *Is.* lvi. 5. Even unto them will I give, in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

John xiv. 3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

Rev. iii. 12. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 (*x*) I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: (*y*) therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

(*x*) *Matt.* xxvi. 13. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

1 *Cor.* xi. 26. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till he come.

(*y*) *Cant.* vi. 9. My dove, my undefiled, is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

Is. lxi. 9. And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed.

PSALM XLVI.

To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah. A Song upon Alamoth.

GOD *is* (*a*) our refuge and strength, (*b*) a very present help in trouble.

(*a*) *Prov.* xiv. 26. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence; and his children shall have a place of refuge.

xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Heb. vi. 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge, to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

(*b*) *Deut.* iv. 7. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

2 Therefore will not we fear, (*c*) though the earth be removed, and though (*d*) the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

(*c*) *Gen.* vii. 11. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

Luke xxi. 33. Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my word shall not pass away.

2 *Pet.* iii. 10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burned up.

(*d*) *Matt.* xxi. 21. Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

3 Though (*e*) the waters thereof roar and be troubled, *though* (*f*) the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

(*e*) *Is.* v. 30. And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow; and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

xvii. 12. Wo to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!

Jer. v. 22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have place the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

(*f*) *Judg.* v. 5. The mountains melted from before the Lord, even that Sinai from before the Lord God of Israel.

1 *Kings* xix. And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And, behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord; but the Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the Lord was not in the earthquake.

Job ix. 5. Which removeth the mountains, and they know not; which overturneth them in his anger;

6. Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

Jer. iv. 24. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

Mic. i. 4. And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

Nah. i. 5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

Rev. xvi. 20. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

4 There is (*g*) a river, the streams whereof shall make glad (*h*) the city of God, the holy *place* of the tabernacles of (*i*) the Most High.

(*g*) *Is.* xlviii. 18. O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

Rev. xxii. 1. And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 6. But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

Is. lx. 14. The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

Heb. xii. 22. But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels.

Rev. xxi. 2. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

(*i*) *Ec.* v. 8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

Mic. vi. 6. Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

5 (*k*) God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moved: God shall help her, *and that* right early.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxiii. 14. For the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

Is. xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

Hos. xi. 9. I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man; the holy One in the midst of thee; and I will not enter into the city.

Joel ii. 27. And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

Zeph. iii. 15. The Lord hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, even the Lord, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

Matt. xviii. 20. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Rev. ii. 1. Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, (*l*) the earth melted.

(*l*) *Is.* lxiv. 1. Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence;

2. As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil; to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

Amos ix. 5. And the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn; and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

Rev. xx. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

7 (*m*) The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

(*m*) *Num.* xiv. 9. Only rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us; fear them not.

Is. viii. 10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought: speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

8 (*n*) Come, behold the works of the LORD, (*o*) what desolations he hath made in the earth.

(*n*) *Num.* xxiii. 23. Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

(*o*) *Ex.* xii. 30. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

Josh. xi. 20. For it was of the Lord to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the Lord commanded Moses.

2 *Chr.* xx. 23. For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of Mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24. And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

Is. xxiv. 1. Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

9 (*p*) He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; (*q*) he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; (*r*) he burneth the chariot in the fire.

(*p*) *Is.* ii. 4. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they shall beat their swords into plough-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

xi. 9. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

lx. 18. Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders: but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

Mic. iv. 3. And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plough-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4. But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxxvi. 3. There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4. Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5. The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6. At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

Ez. xxxix. 3. And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

(*r*) *Josh.* xi. 6. And the Lord said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

9. And Joshua did unto them as the Lord bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

Mic. v. 10. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots.

10 (*s*) Be still, and (*t*) know that I *am* God: (*u*) I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

(*s*) *Hab.* ii. 20. But the Lord is in his holy temple; let all the earth keep silence before him.

Zech. ii. 13. Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

(*t*) *Ex.* xviii. 11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

2 *Kings* xix. 19. Now, therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

(*u*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

v. 16. But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God, that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

Ez. xxxviii. 23. Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSALM XLVII.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

O (*a*) CLAP your hands, all ye people; (*b*) shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* xi. 12. And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony: and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, God save the king.

Ps. xcviii. 8. Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together.

Is. lv. 12. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* x. 24. And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

Jer. xxxi. 7. For thus saith the Lord, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O Lord, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

Zeph. iii. 14. Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

Zech. ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

2 For the LORD most high (*c*) *is* terrible; *he is* (*d*) a great King over all the earth.

(*c*) *Deut.* vii. 21. Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

xxviii. 58. If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD.

Neh. i. 5. And said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments.

Nah. i. 6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7. The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

(*d*) *Dan.* vii. 13. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with

the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

Mal. i. 14. But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

Matt. xxviii. 18. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me, in heaven and in earth.

3 He shall (*e*) subdue the people under us, and the nations (*f*) under our feet.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee: and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Josh. xxi. 44. And the Lord gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.

Phil. iii. 21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

(*f*) *Josh.* x. 24. And it came to pass, when they brought out these kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25. And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the Lord do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

1 *Cor.* xv. 25. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

4 He shall (*g*) choose our inheritance for us, the (*h*) excellency of Jacob, (*i*) whom he loved. Selah.

(*g*) *Deut.* xi. 12. A land which the Lord thy God careth for: the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

Ez. xx. 6. In the day that I lifted up my hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

Matt. xxv. 34. Then shall the King say unto them, on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

Eph. i. 18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

1 *Pet.* i. 4. To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you.

(*h*) *Is.* lx. 15. Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

Amos vi. 8. The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the Lord, the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein.

viii. 7. The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

Nah. ii. 2. For the Lord hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

(*i*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 3. Yea, he loved the people: all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

Hos. xiv. 4. I will heal their backslidings, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

Mal. i. 2. I have loved you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob.

Eph. ii. 4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5. Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved.)

1 *John* iv. 9. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

5 (*k*) God is gone up (*l*) with a shout, the LORD with (*m*) the sound of a trumpet.

(*k*) *Luke* xxiv. 51. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52. And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy;

53. And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

1 *Tim.* iii. 16. And without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

(*l*) *Num.* xxiii. 21. He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the Lord his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

2 *Sam.* vi. 15. So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the Lord with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

1 *Chr.* xv. 28. Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

(*m*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 24. And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark.

xvi. 42. And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun were porters.

1 *Thess.* iv. 16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

6 (*n*) Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto (*o*) our King, sing praises.

(*n*) *Ex.* xv. 21. And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

Is. xii. 4. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5. Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

(*o*) *Is.* xxxiii. 22. For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our lawgiver, the Lord is our king; he will save us.

Zech. ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

7 For God *is* (*p*) the King of all the earth: (*q*) sing ye praises with understanding.

(*p*) *Zech.* xiv. 9. And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one.

Rev. xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded: and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

(*q*) 1 *Cor.* xiv. 14. For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

8 (*r*) God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon (*s*) the throne of his holiness.

(*r*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 31. Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.

Ps. xcvi. 10. Say among the heathen that the Lord reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

xcvii. 1. The Lord reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

Rev. xix. 6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia; for the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth.

(*s*) *Ps.* ix. 4. For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou sattest in the throne judging right.

xlv. 6. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of (*t*) the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

(*t*) *Gen.* xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

Ex. iii. 6. Moreover, he said, I am the God

of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

15. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

Is. xli. 8. But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9. Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

Matt. xxii. 32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

PSALM XLVIII.

¶ A Song *and* Psalm for the sons of Korah.

GREAT *is* the LORD, and (*a*) greatly to be praised in the city of our God, *in* (*b*) the mountain of his holiness.

(*a*) *Rev.* xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

xix. 5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

(*b*) *Is.* ii. 2. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

Jer. xxxi. 23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The Lord bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

Zech. viii. 3. Thus saith the Lord, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called, a city of truth; and the mountain of the Lord of hosts, the holy mountain.

2 Beautiful for situation, (*c*) the joy of the whole earth, *is* Mount Zion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

(*c*) *Mat.* iii. 12. And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the Lord of hosts.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For, lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled; (*d*) they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

(*d*) *Ex.* xiv. 25. And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* (*e*) pain, as of a woman in travail.

(*e*) *Is.* xxi. 3. Therefore are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

Jer. xxx. 6. Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child; wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7. Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

Hos. xiii. 13. The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of (*f*) thy loving-kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

(*f*) *Ps.* xl. 10. I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

lxiii. 3. Because thy loving-kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

Cant. i. 4. Draw me, we will run after thee. The king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee; we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

Luke xxii. 19. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20. Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

10 (*g*) According to thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: (*h*) thy right hand is full of righteousness.

(*g*) *Ex.* iii. 13. And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14. And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15. And God said, moreover, unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

Deut. xxviii. 58. If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD.

Josh. vii. 9. For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

Mal. i. 11. For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

(*h*) *Ps.* xi. 7. For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

xlv. 7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

cxlv. 17. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

Rev. xix. 2. For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

11. And I saw heaven opened, and, behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

11 Let Mount Zion rejoice, let (*i*) the daughters of Judah be glad, (*k*) because of thy judgments.

(*i*) *Ps.* xcvii. 8. Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced, because of thy judgments, O Lord.

Cant. i. 5. I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem; as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

ii. 7. I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

v. 16. His mouth is most sweet; yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

Is. xxxvii. 22. This is the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

(*k*) *Ps.* lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

cxxxvii. 8. O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9. Happy shall he be that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

Rev. xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

12 (*l*) Walk about Zion, and go round about her: (*m*) tell the towers thereof.

(*l*) *Neh.* xii. 31. Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks,

whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall, toward the dung-gate.

32. And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah.

33. And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34. Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah;

35. And certain of the priests' sons with trumpets; namely, Zechariah, the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph;

36. And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nathaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37. And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate eastward.

38. And the other company of them that gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces even unto the broad wall;

39. And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prison-gate.

40. So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

Matt. xxiv. 1. And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him, for to show him the buildings of the temple.

2. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

(*m*) *Is.* xxxiii. 18. Thine heart shall meditate terror. Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19. Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20. Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; (*n*) that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

(*n*) *Deut.* xi. 19. And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Joel i. 3. Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

14 For (*o*) this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our (*p*) guide *even* unto death.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 26. My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

Lam. iii. 24. The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

(*p*) *Prov.* viii. 20. I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment.

Is. lviii. 11. And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

John xvi. 13. Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will show you things to come.

PSALM XLIX.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

HEAR (*a*) this, all *ye* people; give ear, (*b*) all *ye* inhabitants of the world:

(*a*) *Prov.* i. 20. Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets;

21. She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying,

22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning? and fools hate knowledge?

23. Turn ye at my reproof; behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

Matt. xi. 15. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

(*b*) *Is.* xlix. 6. And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Mal. i. 11. For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xxviii. 19. Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost;

20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Rom. iii. 29. Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also.

x. 18. But I say, Have they not heard? Yes, verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

2 Both (*c*) low and high, rich and poor, together.

(*c*) *Job* xxxiv. 19. How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

Prov. xxii. 2. The rich and poor meet together; the Lord is the maker of them all.

Jer. v. 4. Therefore I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for they know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgment of their God.

5. I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the Lord, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

James i. 9. Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted;

10. But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

3 My (*d*) mouth shall speak of wisdom; and (*e*) the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxxii. 2. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew; as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.

Job xxxiii. 3. My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart; and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

33. If not, hearken unto me; hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

Prov. iv. 1. Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2. For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

(*e*) *Ps.* civ. 34. My meditation of him shall be sweet; I will be glad in the Lord.

Matt. xii. 35. A good man, out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

4 I will incline mine ear to (*f*) a parable: I will open my (*g*) dark saying upon the harp.

(*f*) *Num.* xxiii. 7. And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

Ez. xx. 49. Then said I, Ah Lord God! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

(*g*) *Prov.* i. 6. To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

Dan. viii. 23. And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

Luke xii. 3. Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

5 (*h*) Wherefore should I fear in (*i*) the days of evil, *when* the iniquity of (*k*) my heels shall compass me about?

(*h*) *Is.* xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Acts xxvii. 24. Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

Phil. i. 28. And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation; and that of God.

(*i*) *Prov.* xxiv. 10. If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

Amos v. 13. Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

Eph. v. 16. Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

(*k*) *Gen.* xlix. 17. Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse-heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

6 They that (*l*) trust in their wealth, and (*m*) boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

(*l*) *Job* xxxi. 24. If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence.

Prov. x. 15. The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

Mark x. 24. And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

1 *Tim.* vi. 17. Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

(*m*) *Esth.* v. 11. And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

Hos. xii. 8. And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich; I have found me out substance: in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me that were sin.

Luke xii. 19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor (*n*) give to God a ransom for him:

(*n*) *Matt.* xvi. 26. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

xx. 28. Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

1 *Tim.* ii. 6. Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

8 (For (*o*) the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)

(*o*) *Job* xxxvi. 18. Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

19. Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

9 (*p*) That he should still live for ever, *and* not (*q*) see corruption.

(*p*) *Prov.* x. 2. Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

xi. 4. Riches profit not in the day of wrath; but righteousness delivereth from death.

Zech. i. 5. Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

(*q*) *John* viii. 51. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying he shall never see death.

52. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

Acts ii. 27. Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

31. He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

xiii. 35. Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36. For David, after he had served his own generation, by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37. But he whom God raised again saw no corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* (*r*) wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and (*s*) leave their wealth to others.

(*r*) *Ec.* ii. 16. For there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is in the days to come shall all be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

Heb. ix. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment.

(*s*) *Ec.* ii. 18. Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19. And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have showed myself wise under the sun. This is also vanity.

Jer. xvii. 11. As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

Luke xii. 20. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

11 (*t*) Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling-places to all generations: (*u*) they call *their* lands after their own names.

(*t*) *Ez.* xxxviii. 10. Thus saith the Lord God, It shall come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought.

Acts viii. 22. Repent, therefore, of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

(*u*) *Gen.* iv. 17. And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

2 *Sam.* xviii. 18. Now Absalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day Absalom's place.

12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour abideth not: he *is* (*x*) like the beasts *that* perish.

(*x*) *Ec.* iii. 18. I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19. For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20. All go unto one place: all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21. Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

13 This their way *is* (*y*) their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

(*y*) 1 *Cor.* iii. 19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

14 (*z*) Like sheep (*a*) they are laid in the grave; (*b*) death shall feed on them; and (*c*) the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and (*d*) their beauty shall consume in the grave, from their dwelling.

(*z*) *Jer.* xii. 3. But thou, O Lord, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

Rom. viii. 36. As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

(*a*) *Job* xvii. 13. If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14. I have said to corruption, Thou art my father; to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

xxi. 13. They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

26. They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Ec. xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Is. xxxviii. 10. I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave; I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11. I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

(*b*) *Job* xxiv. 19. Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: so doth the grave those which have sinned.

20. The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him: he shall be no more remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

(*c*) *Dan.* vii. 22. Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

Mal. iv. 3. And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

Luke xxii. 30. That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

1 *Cor.* vi. 2. Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

Rev. ii. 26. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27. And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers; even as I received of my Father.

(*d*) *Job* iv. 21. Doth not their excellency which is in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

Ps. xxxix. 11. When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

15 But (*e*) God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he (*f*) shall receive me. Selah.

(*e*) *Hos.* xiii. 14. I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

(*f*) *Luke* xxiii. 46. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit; and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

John xiv. 3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

Acts vii. 59. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

16 (*g*) Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when (*h*) the glory of his house is increased;

(*g*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 1. Fret not thyself because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

7. Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him; fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

(*h*) *Gen.* xxxi. 1. And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's: and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory.

Esth. v. 11. And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

17 For when he dieth (*i*) he shall carry nothing away; (*k*) his glory shall not descend after him.

(*i*) *Job* i. 21. And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

Ec. v. 15. As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

Tim. vi. 7. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

(*k*) *Is.* v. 14. Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth shall descend into it.

x. 3. And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

18 Though while he lived he (*l*) blessed his soul: and *men* (*m*) will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.

(*l*) *Deut.* xxix. 19. And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst.

Luke xii. 19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 6. And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall (*n*) never see light.

(*n*) *Job* xxxiii. 30. To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

Matt. viii. 12. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

xxii. 13. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Jude 13. Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSALM L.

¶ A Psalm of Asaph.

THE (*a*) mighty God, (*b*) *even* the LORD, (*c*) hath spoken, and (*d*) called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

(*a*) *Gen.* xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Is. ix. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

(*b*) *Is.* xxxvii. 20. Now, therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord, even thou only.

liv. 5. For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

(*c*) *Is.* i. 2. Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for the Lord hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

Amos iii. 8. The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord God hath spoken, who can but prophesy.

(*d*) *Mal.* i. 11. For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xxv. 32. And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

2 (*e*) Out of Zion, (*f*) the perfection of beauty, (*g*) God hath shined.

(*e*) *Is.* xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

Hab. ii. 20. But the Lord is in his holy temple; let all the earth keep silence before him.

(*f*) *Ps.* xlviii. 2. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

Cant. v. 16. His mouth is most sweet; yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

Zech. ix. 17. For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! Corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 2. And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from Mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

Hab. iii. 3. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4. And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.

Rev. i. 16. And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword; and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

xxi. 23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: (*h*) a fire shall devour before him, and (*i*) it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

(*h*) *Ex.* xix. 18. And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

Lev. x. 2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

Deut. ix. 3. Understand therefore, this day, that the Lord thy God is he which goeth over before thee as a consuming fire; he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out and destroy them quickly, as the Lord hath said unto thee.

Hab. iii. 5. Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

Mal. iii. 2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap.

(*i*) *Ps.* xcvii. 4. His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5. The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

4 He shall (*k*) call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may (*l*) judge his people.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxx. 19. I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live.

xxxi. 28. Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

xxxii. 1. Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

(*l*) *Is.* xi. 3. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he

shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 (*m*) Gather (*n*) my saints together unto me; those that have (*o*) made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

(*m*) *Matt.* xxv. 31. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and he shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

2 *Thess.* ii. 1. Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 3. Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

Prov. ii. 8. He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

Zech. xiv. 5. And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah; and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

1 *Cor.* vi. 2. Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

1 *Thess.* iii. 13. To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

Jude 14. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints.

(*o*) *Matt.* xxvi. 28. For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Heb. xiii. 20. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant.

6 And (*p*) the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for (*q*) God *is* judge himself. Selah.

(*p*) *Rom.* ii. 5. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

Rev. xix. 2. For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

(*q*) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

2 *Cor.* v. 10. For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Rev. xx. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

7 ¶ Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 (*r*) I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

(*r*) *Is.* li. 16. For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

Jer. vii. 21. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22. For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices:

23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

Hos. vi. 6. For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings.

9 I will (*s*) take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy fold.

(*s*) *Mic.* vi. 6. Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

7. Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8. He hath showed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

Acts xvii. 25. Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.

10 For (*t*) every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* (*u*) the cattle upon a thousand hills.

(*t*) *Ps.* civ. 24. O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25. So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

Dan. ii. 38. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven, hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxxi. 9. Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

Jon. iv. 11. And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattle?

11 I (*x*) know all the fowls of the mountains: and (*y*) the wild beasts of the field *are* mine.

(*x*) *Job* xxxviii. 41. Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

Ps. cxlvii. 9. He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

Luke xii. 24. Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better than the fowls?

(*y*) *Is.* lvi. 9. All ye beasts of the field, come to devour; yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

Ez. xiv. 15. If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts.

12 If I were hungry I would not tell thee; for (*z*) the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.

(*z*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

Deut. x. 14. Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, is the Lord's thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is.

Job xli. 11. Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

1 *Cor.* x. 26. For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the Most High:

15 And (*a*) call upon me in the day of trouble: (*b*) I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

(*a*) *Job* xxii. 27. Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

Ps. xci. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

James v. 13. Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

(*b*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 4. I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

Luke xvii. 15. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God;

16. And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17. And Jesus, answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18. There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

1 *Pet.* iv. 11. If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ: to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

14. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

16 ¶ But unto the wicked God saith, (*c*) What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* (*d*) thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

(*c*) *Prov.* xxvi. 7. The legs of the lame are not equal; so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

Is. xlviii. 1. Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth nor in righteousness.

Matt. vii. 22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

1 *Cor.* ix. 27. But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection; lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 36. Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues:

37. For their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.

38. But he, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

17 Seeing thou (*e*) hatest instruction, and (*f*) castest my words behind thee.

(*e*) *Prov.* i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

xii. 1. Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

John iii. 20. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

(*f*) *Neh.* ix. 26. Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee; and they wrought great provocations.

Jer. viii. 9. The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and what wisdom is in them?

18 When thou sawest a thief, then (*g*) thou consentedst with him, and hast been (*h*) partaker with adulterers.

(*g*) *Prov.* i. 10. My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11. If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause.

Rom. i. 32. Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

(*h*) *Matt.* xxiii. 30. And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partaker with them in the blood of the prophets.

1 *Tim.* v. 22. Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* (*i*) speakest against thy brother; thou (*k*) slanderest thine own mother's son.

(*i*) *Matt.* v. 11. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

Luke xxii. 65. And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

(*k*) *Lev.* xix. 16. Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

Prov. x. 18. He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

1 *Tim.* iii. 11. Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers; sober, faithful in all things.

21 These *things* hast thou done, and (*l*) I kept silence; thou (*m*) thoughtest that I was altogether *such an one* as thyself: *but* (*n*) I will reprove thee, and (*o*) set *them* in order before thine eyes.

(*l*) *Ec.* viii. 11. Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the hearts of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

Is. lvii. 11. And of whom hast thou been afraid, or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

(*m*) *Num.* xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Ps. lxxiii. 11. And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

(*n*) *Prov.* xxix. 1. He that, being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

(*o*) *Ps.* xc. 8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

Ec. xii. 14. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

1 *Cor.* iv. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

22 Now (*p*) consider this, ye that (*q*) forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

(*p*) *Ec.* vii. 14. In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

Ez. xviii. 28. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

Hag. i. 5. Now, therefore, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your ways.

(*q*) *Job* viii. 13. So are the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrite's hope shall perish.

Ps. ix. 17. The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

Jer. ii. 32. Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

Hos. iv. 6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: (*r*) and to him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will I show (*s*) the salvation of God.

(*r*) *Ps.* xxiv. 4. He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5. He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

Acts xiii. 26. Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

(*s*) *Is.* xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

xlv. 17. But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded, world without end.

PSALM LI.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, (*a*) according to thy loving-kindness; according unto (*b*) the multitude of thy tender mercies, (*c*) blot out my transgressions.

(*a*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Num. xiv. 18. The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

19. Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt even until now.

Ps. xxv. 6. Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy loving-kindnesses; for they have been ever of old.

7. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

cix. 21. But do thou for me, O God the Lord, for thy name's sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

cxix. 124. Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

Dan. ix. 9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

(*b*) *Ps.* v. 7. But as for me, I will come into

thy house in the multitude of thy mercy; and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

lxix. 13. But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Lord, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

16. Hear me, O Lord; for thy loving-kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

cvi. 7. Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt: they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red Sea.

45. And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

Is. lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

(*c*) *Neh.* iv. 5. And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

Is. xliii. 25. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

xliv. 22. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

Jer. xviii. 23. Yet, Lord, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight; but let them be overthrown before thee: deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

Acts iii. 19. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

Col. ii. 14. Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross.

2 (*d*) Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and (*e*) cleanse me from my sin.

(*d*) *Ez.* xxxvi. 25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

Zech. xiii. 1. In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.

1 *Cor.* vi. 11. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the spirit of our God.

Heb. ix. 13. For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?

x. 21. And having an high priest over the house of God,

22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

1 *John* i. 7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Rev. i. 5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first-begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

vii. 14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

(*e*) *Ps.* xix. 12. Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

3 For (*f*) I acknowledge my transgressions, and (*g*) my sin *is* ever before me.

(*f*) *Lev.* xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41. And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity.

Prov. xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

Luke xv. 18. I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee,

19. And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

(*g*) *Is.* lix. 12. For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us; and as for our iniquities, we know them.

Jer. iii. 25. We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God.

4 (*h*) Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* (*i*) evil in thy sight; (*k*) that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear (*l*) when thou judgest.

(*h*) *Gen.* xx. 6. And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

xxxix. 9. There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

2 *Sam.* xii. 13. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

(*i*) *Gen.* xxxviii. 7. And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord slew him.

2 *Kings* xvii. 17. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

(*k*) *Luke* vii. 29. And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

Rom. iii. 4. God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

(*l*) *Acts* xvii. 31. Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Rom. ii. 5. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

Rev. xvi. 5. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast done thus.

5 Behold, (*m*) I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

(*m*) *Gen.* v. 3. And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth.

Job xiv. 4. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

xv. 14. What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15. Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight;

16. How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

6 Behold, (*n*) thou desirest truth in (*o*) the inward parts; and (*p*) in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

(*n*) 2 *Kings* xx. 3. I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Jer. v. 3. O Lord, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

John iv. 23. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the father seeketh such to worship him.

24. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 7. But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

Job xxxviii. 36. Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

Luke xi. 39. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

Rom. vii. 22. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.

(*p*) *Job* xxxii. 8. But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

1 *Pet.* iii. 4. But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

7 (*q*) Purge me with hyssop, (*r*) and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be (*s*) whiter than snow.

(*q*) *Lev.* xiv. 4. Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive and clean, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

5. And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water:

6. As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water:

7. And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

49. And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

50. And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:

51. And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52. And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

(*r*) *Heb.* ix. 13. For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?

1 *John* i. 7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

Rev. i. 5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first-begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.

(*s*) *Is.* i. 18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

Eph. v. 26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word:

27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

Rev. vii. 13. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

8 (*t*) Make me to hear joy and gladness; *that* (*u*) the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoice.

(*t*) *Ps.* xxx. 11. Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness.

Matt. v. 4. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

(*u*) *Hos.* vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord, for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2. After two days will he revive us; in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

9 (*x*) Hide thy face from my sins, and (*y*) blot out all mine iniquities.

(*x*) *Is.* xxxviii. 17. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

Jer. xvi. 17. For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

(*y*) *Col.* ii. 14. Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross.

10 (*z*) Create in me (*a*) a clean heart, O God; and (*b*) renew a right spirit within me.

(*z*) 2 *Cor.* v. 17. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Eph. ii. 10. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

(*a*) *Prov.* xx. 9. Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Jer. xxxii. 39. And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

Matt. v. 8. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Acts xv. 9. And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

(*b*) *Rom.* xii. 2. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

Eph. iv. 22. That ye put off, concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23. And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24. And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

Col. iii. 10. And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him.

11 (*c*) Cast me not away from thy presence; and (*d*) take not thy Holy Spirit from me.

(*c*) *Gen.* iv. 14. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

2 *Kings* xiii. 23. And the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

2 *Thess.* i. 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

(*d*) *Gen.* vi. 3. And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

Judg. xvi. 20. And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out, as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the Lord was departed from him.

1 *Sam.* x. 10. And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

Is. lxiii. 10. But they rebelled, and vexed his Holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

12 (*e*) Restore unto me (*f*) the joy of thy salvation; and (*g*) uphold me *with thy* (*h*) free Spirit.

(*e*) *Job* xxix. 2. Oh that I were as in months past, as in the days when God preserved me;

3. When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness.

Is. lvii. 17. For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him; I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18. I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

(*f*) *Is.* xlix. 13. Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains; for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

Luke i. 47. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

(*g*) *Ps.* cxix. 116. Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117. Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Rom. xiv. 4. Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

Jude 24. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy.

(*h*) *Rom.* viii. 15. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

2 *Cor.* iii. 17. Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

13 (*i*) *Then* will I teach transgressors (*k*) thy ways; and sinners shall be (*l*) converted unto thee.

(*i*) *Acts* ix. 19. And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21. But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22. But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxv. 4. Show me thy ways, O Lord; teach me thy paths.

5. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

Acts xiii. 10. And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

(*l*) *Is.* vi. 10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Jer. xxxi. 18. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God.

Matt. xviii. 3. And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Acts iii. 19. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

14 (*m*) Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* (*n*) my tongue shall sing aloud (*o*) of thy righteousness.

(*m*) *Gen.* ix. 6. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

xlii. 22. And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is required.

2 *Sam.* xi. 15. And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the fore-front of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16. And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew the valiant men were:

17. And the men of the city went out and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

xii. 9. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? Thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

(*n*) *Ps.* xxxv. 28. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long.

lxxi. 15. My mouth shall show forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof.

(*o*) *Neh.* ix. 33. Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly.

Dan. ix. 7. O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee; but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

15 O Lord, (*p*) open thou my lips; and (*q*) my mouth shall show forth thy praise.

(*p*) *Ex.* iv. 11. And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord?

Ez. iii. 27. But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

xxix. 21. In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Mark vii. 34. And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

(*q*) *Ps.* cxix. 13. With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 For thou (*r*) desirest not sacrifice; else would I give *it:* (*s*) thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

(*r*) *Ps.* xl. 6. Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

Prov. xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

(*s*) *Is.* i. 11. To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12. When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13. Bring no more vain oblations: incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons, and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with: it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14. Your new moons, and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

Jer. vii. 22. For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices:

23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

17 (*t*) The sacrifices of God *are* (*u*) a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, (*x*) thou wilt not despise.

(*t*) *Mark* xii. 33. And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

Rom. xii. 1. I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

Heb. xiii. 16. But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

(*u*) *Is.* lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

lxvi. 2. For all those things hath my hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is of a poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Matt. v. 3. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Luke xviii. 11. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself: God, I thank thee that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican:

12. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13. And the publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful unto me a sinner.

14. I tell you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

(*x*) *Amos* v. 21. I hate, I despise your feast-days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

Luke vii. 36. And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37. And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment,

38. And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39. Now when the Pharisee, which had bidden him, saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40. And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee, And he saith, Master, say on.

41. There was a certain creditor which had two debtors; the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me, therefore, which of them will love him most?

43. Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44. And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46. Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint:

but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47. Wherefore, I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49. And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50. And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee: go in peace.

18 (*y*) Do good in (*z*) thy good pleasure unto Zion: (*a*) build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

(*y*) *Ps.* cii. 16. When the Lord shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

Is. lxii. 1. For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof, as a lamp that burneth.

Jer. li. 50. Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the Lord afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

(*z*) *Luke* xii. 32. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Eph. i. 5. Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

9. Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he had purposed in himself.

(*a*) *Neh.* ii. 17. Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

Dan. ix. 25. Know, therefore, and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the Prince, shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

19 Then shalt thou be (*b*) pleased with (*c*) the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

(*b*) *Eph.* v. 2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

(*c*) *Ps.* iv. 2. Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the Lord.

Mal. iii. 3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

PSALM LII.

¶ To the chief Musician, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHY (*a*) boastest thou thyself in (*b*) mischief, (*c*) O mighty man? (*d*) the goodness of God *endureth* continually.

(*a*) *Ps.* x. 2. The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3. For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

xciv. 4. How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

Rom. i. 30. Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

2 *Tim.* iii. 2. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy.

(*b*) *Ps.* vii. 14. Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

x. 7. His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud; under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

xxxvi. 3. The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

4. He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

Prov. vi. 14. Frowardness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord.

18. A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief.

Is. lix. 4. None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

Mic. vii. 3. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

(*c*) *Gen.* vi. 4. There were giants in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown.

5. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

x. 8. And Cush begat Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one in the earth:

9. He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.

1 *Sam.* xxi. 7. Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the Lord; and his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

(*d*) *Ps.* ciii. 17. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children.

cvii. 1. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 (*e*) Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; (*f*) like a sharp razor, (*g*) working deceitfully.

(*e*) *Ps.* l. 19. Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

lxiv. 2. Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3. Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words.

4. That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5. They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily: they say, Who shall see them?

6. They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.

cxl. 2. Which imagine mischiefs in their heart: continually are they gathered together for war.

3. They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison is under their lips. Selah.

Prov. vi. 16. These six things doth the Lord hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

17. A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.

18. An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief.

19. A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

xxx. 14. There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

Jer. ix. 3. And they bend their tongue like their bows for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

4. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

xviii. 18. Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

(*f*) *Ps.* lvii. 4. My soul is among lions; and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

lix. 7. Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords are in their lips; for who, say they, doth hear?

Prov. xii. 18. There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

xviii. 21. Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

(*g*) *Ps.* cix. 2. For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful, are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

cxx. 2. Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

2 *Cor.* iv. 2. But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

xi. 13. For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

3 Thou (*h*) lovest evil more than good; *and* (*i*) lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

(*h*) *Jer.* iv. 22. For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

Mic. iii. 2. Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

Rom. i. 25. Who changed the truth of God

into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

2 *Tim.* iii. 4. Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxii. 4. They only consult to cast him down from his excellency; they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

John viii. 44. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

Rev. xxii. 15. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

4 Thou lovest all (*k*) devouring words, O *thou* deceitful tongue.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 18. And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19. And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

James iii. 6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

8. But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9. Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

5 (*l*) God shall likewise destroy thee for ever: he shall take thee away, and (*m*) pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling-place, and (*n*) root thee out of (*o*) the land of the living. Selah.

(*l*) *Ps.* vii. 14. Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15. He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16. His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

lv. 23. But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

lxiv. 7. But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded.

8. So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9. And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10. The righteous shall be glad in the Lord and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

cxx. 2. Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3. What shall be given unto thee, or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4. Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

cxl. 9. As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10. Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11. Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

(*m*) *Job* xviii. 14. His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle; and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

Ps. xxxvii. 35. I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree;

36. Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

(*n*) *Prov.* ii. 22. But the wicked shall be cut off the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

(*o*) *Is.* xxxviii. 11. I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

6 The (*p*) righteous also shall see, and fear, (*q*) and shall laugh at him:

(*p*) *Mal.* i. 5. And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The Lord will be magnified from the border of Israel.

Rev. xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

xix. 1. And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2. For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

(*q*) *Is.* xxxvii. 22. This is the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

7 (*r*) Lo, *this is* the man *that* (*s*) made not God his strength: but (*t*) trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* (*u*) strengthened himself in his wickedness.

(*r*) *Is.* xiv. 16. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17. That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?

John xix. 5. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!

(*s*) *Ps.* cxlvi. 3. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God.

(*t*) *Job* xxxi. 24. If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence.

25. If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because my hand had gotten much.

Ps. lxii. 10. Trust not in oppression, become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

1 *Tim.* vi. 17. Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

(*u*) *Ec.* viii. 8. There is no man that hath power over the spirit, to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death; and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

Hos. xii. 7. He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

8. And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me that were sin.

8 But I *am* (*x*) like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

(*x*) *Ps.* xcii. 12. The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13. Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing.

Jer. xi. 16. The Lord called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit; with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it:* and I will wait on thy name; for *it is* good before thy saints.

PSALM LIII.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

THE (*a*) fool hath (*b*) said in his heart, *There is* no God. (*c*) Corrupt are they, and (*d*) have done abominable iniquity: (*e*) *there is* none that doeth good.

(*a*) *Ps.* xcii. 6. A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

Luke xii. 20. But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* xii. 26. And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of Jacob.

Ps. x. 6. He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.

11. He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see it.

13. Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

Rom. i. 28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient.

(*c*) *Gen.* vi. 5. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart were only evil continually.

6. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

11. The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13. And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

(*d*) *Deut.* xii. 31. Thou shalt not do so unto the Lord thy God: for every abomination to the Lord, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

1 *Kings* xiv. 24. And there were also Sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

Ez. xvi. 47. Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but, as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they all in all thy ways.

(*e*) *Rom.* iii. 10. As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

2 (*f*) God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* (*g*) that did understand, that did (*h*) seek God.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 13. The Lord looketh down from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14. From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

ciii. 19. For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the Lord behold the earth.

Jer. xvi. 17. For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

(*g*) *Deut.* iv. 6. Keep, therefore, and do them: for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

Job xxviii. 28. And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom: and to depart from evil is understanding.

Ps. cxi. 10. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* xv. 2. And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: The Lord is with you while ye be with him: and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

xix. 3. Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thy heart to seek God.

Is. lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

3 (*i*) Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become (*k*) filthy; *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 2. So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

Ps. xiv. 3. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Is. liii. 5. All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Zeph. i. 6. And them that are turned back from the Lord; and those that have not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.

(*k*) *Job* xv. 16. How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

Ez. xxxvi. 25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

2 *Cor.* vii. 1. Having, therefore, these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

Rev. xxii. 11. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

4 Have (*l*) the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who (*m*) eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

(*l*) *Ps.* xciv. 8. Understand, ye brutish among the people; and, ye fools, when will ye be wise?

Is. xxvii. 11. When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire; for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favour.

Jer. iv. 22. For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

(*m*) *Ps.* xxvii. 2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

Jer. x. 25. Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

5 (*n*) There were they in great fear *where* no fear was: for God hath (*o*) scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: (*p*) thou hast put *them* to shame, (*q*) because God hath despised them.

(*n*) *Lev.* xxvi. 17. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

36. And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

Deut. xxviii. 65. And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind:

66. And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67. In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

1 *Sam.* xiv. 15. And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled; and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

2 *Kings* vii. 6. For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host; and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7. Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

Job xv. 21. A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

Prov. xxviii. 1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxli. 7. Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

Ez. vi. 5. And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

xxxvii. 1. The hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

2. And caused me to pass by them round about: and behold, there were very many in the open valley; and lo, they were very dry.

3. And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

4. Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord.

5. Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6. And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

7. So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8. And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.

9. Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10. So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11. Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxxv. 4. Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul; let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

26. Let them be ashamed, and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 20. As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

Lam. ii. 6. And he hath violently taken away

his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden; he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised, in the indignation of his anger, the king and the priest.

6 Oh, that the salvation of Israel *were come* (*r*) out of Zion! When God (*s*) bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

(*r*) *Ps.* l. 2. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

Is. xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

xiv. 32. What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

(*s*) *Job* xlii. 10. And the Lord turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the Lord gave Job twice as much as he had before.

Ps. lxxxv. 1. Lord thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

cxxvi. 4. Turn again our captivity, O Lord, as the streams in the south.

Jer. xxx. 18. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places; and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

Amos ix. 14. And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

PSALM LIV.

¶ To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

SAVE me, O God, (*a*) by thy name, and (*b*) judge me by thy strength.

(*a*) *Ex.* iii. 14. And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15. And God said, moreover, unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

xxxiv. 5. And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.

Ps. xx. 1. The Lord hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

lxxix. 9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name; and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

Prov. xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Is. xxx. 27. Behold, the name of the Lord cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy; his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

Matt. i. 21. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emanuel; which being interpreted, is, God with us.

Acts iv. 12. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

(*b*) *Ps.* xliii. 1. Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2. For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

Prov. xxiii. 11. For their Redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

Jer. l. 34. Their Redeemer is strong; The Lord of hosts is his name; he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

2 (*c*) Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

(*c*) *Ps.* xiii. 3. Consider and hear me, O Lord my God, lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death.

cxxx. 2. Lord, hear my voice; let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

cxliii. 7. Hear me speedily, O Lord; my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

3 For (*d*) strangers are risen up against me, and (*e*) oppressors seek after my soul; they have not set God before them. Selah.

(*d*) *Job* xix. 13. He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14. My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me,

15. They that dwell in my house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

Ps. lxix. 8. I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

(*e*) *Ps.* liv. 3. For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Lord.

4. They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5. Thou, therefore, O Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

4 Behold, (*f*) God *is* mine helper: the LORD *is* with them that (*g*) uphold my soul.

(*f*) 1 *Chr.* xii. 18. Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine we are, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thy helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

Is. l. 7. For the Lord God will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8. He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9. Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me! lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

Heb. xiii. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

(*g*) *Is.* xlii. 1. Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

5 He shall (*h*) reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxxi. 23. O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

cxxxvii. 8. O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

2 *Tim.* iv. 14. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

Rev. xviii. 6. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

6 I will (*i*) freely sacrifice unto thee: (*k*) I will praise thy name, O LORD; (*l*) for *it is* good.

(*i*) *Ps.* cvii. 22. And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

cxvi. 17. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxi. 13. Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

cxl. 13. Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name; the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

(*l*) *Ps.* lii. 9. I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name; for it is good before thy saints.

xcii. 1. It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High.

cxlvii. 1. Praise ye the Lord: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

7 For (*m*) he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

(*m*) *Gen.* xlviii. 16. The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

2 *Sam.* iv. 9. And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the Lord liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity.

2 *Tim.* iv. 18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

PSALM LV.

¶ To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: (*a*) for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 7. And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial.

8. The Lord hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the Lord hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, behold, thou art taken in thy mischief because thou art a bloody man.

Ps. xxxv. 11. False witnesses did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

Matt. xxvi. 59. Now the chief priest, and elders, and all the council, sought false witnesses against Jesus, to put him to death.

4 (*b*) My heart is sore pained within me: and (*c*) the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 3. For my soul is full of troubles, and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

Matt. xxvi. 37. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and very heavy.

John xii. 27. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

(*c*) *Ps.* xviii. 4. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5. The sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me.

Heb. v. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared.

5 (*d*) Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and (*e*) horror hath overwhelmed me.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 14. And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

Job xxiii. 15. Therefore am I troubled at his presence; when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16. For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxi. 2. From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the Rock that is higher than I.

lxxxviii. 15. I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up: while I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16. Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

6 And I said, (*f*) Oh, that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest.

(*f*) *Ps.* xi. 1. In the Lord put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

cxxxix. 9. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea.

Rev. xii. 14. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

7 Lo *then* (*g*) would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Selah.

(*g*) *Prov.* vi. 4. Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5. Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

Jer. ix. 2. Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of way-faring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

8 I would hasten my escape from (*h*) the windy storm *and* tempest.

(*h*) *Is.* xvii. 12. Woe to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like to the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!

13. The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters; but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

Matt. vii. 25. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* (*i*) divide their tongues: for (*k*) I have seen violence and strife in the city.

(*i*) *Gen.* xi. 7. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8. So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9. Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

Acts xxiii. 6. But when Saul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7. And when he had so said, there arose a dissention between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

(*k*) *Jer.*.vi. 7. As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually is grief and wounds.

xxiii. 14. I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem a horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

10 (*l*) Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: (*m*) mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 11. Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michael, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 1. Moreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night:

2. And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only.

Ps. lix. 6. They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

14. And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15. Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge, if they be not satisfied.

Mic. ii. 1. Wo to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

John xviii. 3. Judas then, having received a band of men, and officers, from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

28. Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early: and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the passover.

Acts ix. 24. But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night, to kill him.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 21. And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22. So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.

Is. lix. 6. Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works; their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7. Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.

8. The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9. Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

11. We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far from us.

12. For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our

transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13. In transgressing and lying against the Lord, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14. And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15. Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the Lord saw it, and it displeased him that there was no judgment.

Ez. ix. 4. And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry, for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

Zeph. iii. 1. Wo to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!

2. She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction; she trusted not in the Lord; she drew not near to her God,

3. Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

11 (*n*) Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: (*o*) deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

(*n*) *Ez.* xxii. 1. Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2. Now, thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt show her all her abominations.

3. Then say thou, thus saith the Lord God, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come; and maketh idols against herself to defile herself.

4. Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5. Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art infamous and much vexed.

6. Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7. In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8. Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9. In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood; and in thee they eat upon the mountains; in the midst of thee they commit lewdness;

10. In thee have they discovered their father's nakedness; in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11. And one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.

12. In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

Acts vii. 51. Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52. Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which showed before of the coming of the just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

(*o*) *Ps.* cix. 2. For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful, are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3. They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without a cause.

Jer. v. 26. For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as he that setteth snares: they set a trap, they catch men.

27. As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

ix. 3. And they bend their tongue like their bow for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

4. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5. And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongues to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

12 For (*p*) *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me; then I could have borne *it:* neither *was it* he that hated me, *that* did (*q*) magnify *himself* against me; (*r*) then I would have hid myself from him:

(*p*) *Ps.* xli. 9. Yea, mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxxv. 26. Let them be ashamed, and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.

xxxviii. 16. For I said, Hear me; lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.

(*r*) *Matt.* xxvi. 21. And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, That one of you shall betray me.

22. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23. And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

John xiii. 18. I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

13 But it was thou, a man, mine equal, (*s*) my guide, and (*t*) mine acquaintance.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 23. And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had inquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Absalom.

Jer. ix. 4. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

Mic. vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy bosom.

(*t*) *Job* xix. 13. He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

Luke xxii. 21. But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

47. And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48. But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

14 We took sweet counsel together, *and* (*u*) walked unto the house of God in company.

(*u*) *Ps.* xlii. 4. When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude; I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

cxxii. 1. I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord.

Is. ii. 3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord; to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

Ez. xxxiii. 31. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

15 (*x*) Let death seize upon them, *and* (*y*) let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

(*x*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 23. And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

xviii. 9. And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went away.

14. Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

Matt. xxvii. 5. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

(*y*) *Num.* xvi. 30. But if the Lord make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the Lord.

31. And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them:

32. And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33. They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34. And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

16 ¶ As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

17 (*z*) Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and (*a*) cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

(*z*) *Dan.* vi. 10. Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a-day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

13. Then answered they, and said before the king, That Daniel, which is of the captivity of the children of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a-day.

Mark i. 35. And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

vi. 46. And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47. And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48. And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

Eph. vi. 18. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.

1 *Thess.* v. 17. Pray without ceasing.

(*a*) *Job* xix. 7. Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.

Lam. iii. 8. Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

Heb. v. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared.

18 (*b*) He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle *that was* against me: for (*c*) there were many with me.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* xviii. 28. And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

xxii. 1. And David spake unto the Lord the words of this song, in the day that the Lord had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

(*c*) 2 *Kings* vi. 16. And he answered, Fear not; for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 7. Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him.

8. With him is an arm of flesh: but with us is the Lord our God, to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

19 God shall (*d*) hear, and afflict them, even (*e*) he that abideth of old. Selah. Because they have (*f*) no changes, therefore they fear not God.

(*d*) *Ps.* cxliii. 12. And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

1 *Thess.* ii. 15. Who both killed the Lord Jesus and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men;

16. Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always; for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

Col. i. 17. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 5. They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men.

6. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment.

Prov. i. 32. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

Jer. xlviii. 11. Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

20 He hath (*g*) put forth his hands against such as be (*h*) at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 10. Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the Lord had delivered thee to-day into my hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee; but mine eye spared thee: and I said, I will not put forth my hand against my lord; for he is the Lord's anointed.

2 *Sam.* xviii. 12. And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in my hand, yet would I not put forth my hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.

Acts xii. 1. Now about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands, to vex certain of the church.

(*h*) *Ps.* vii. 4. If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy.)

cxx. 6. My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7. I am for peace: but, when I speak, they are for war.

21 (*i*) *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but (*k*) war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.

(*i*) *Ps.* xxviii. 3. Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity; which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

Prov. v. 3. For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth is smoother than oil:

4. But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

Matt. xxvi. 25. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

(*k*) *John* xiii. 2. And supper being ended, (the devil, having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him.)

22 (*l*) Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: (*m*) he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

(*l*) *Is.* l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

1 *Pet.* v. 7. Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Ps. xvi. 8. I have set the Lord always before me: because he is at my right hand I shall not be moved.

John x. 27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30. I and my Father are one.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into (*n*) the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men (*o*) shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

(*n*) *Prov.* xv. 11. Hell and destruction are before the Lord; how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

xxvii. 20. Hell and destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

Is. xxxviii. 17. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

(*o*) *Prov.* x. 27. The fear of the Lord prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

Ec. vii. 17. Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

Matt. xxvii. 4. Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

PSALM LVI.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

BE merciful unto me, O God: for man would (*a*) swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxv. 25. Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

lvii. 3. He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swal-

low me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

cxxiv. 3. Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

Prov. i. 12. Let them swallow us up alive, as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit.

Lam. ii. 2. The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah; he hath brought them down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

5. The Lord was as an enemy; he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces; he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* up: for *they be* (*b*) many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

(*b*) *Ps.* iii. 1. Lord, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

Acts iv. 25. Who by the mouth of thy servant David hath said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26. The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together, against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27. For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together.

3 (*c*) What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxi. 10. And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

12. And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

xxx. 6. And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him: because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the Lord his God.

2 *Cor.* i. 8. For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God, which raiseth the dead:

10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

4 (*d*) In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

(*d*) *Ps.* xii. 6. The words of the Lord are pure words; as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

xix. 7. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple:

8. The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes.

5 Every day (*e*) they wrest my words: (*f*) all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

(*e*) *Matt.* xxii. 15. Then went the Pharisees and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

xxvi. 61. And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

2 *Pet.* iii. 16. As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 7. If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

33. And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

Jer. xviii. 18. Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the words from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

6 They (*g*) gather themselves together, they (*h*) hide themselves, they (*i*) mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

(*g*) *Ps.* lix. 3. For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Lord.

cxl. 2. Which imagine mischiefs in their heart: continually are they gathered together for war.

Matt. xxvi. 3. Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4. And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxiv. 2. Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3. Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words;

4. That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5. They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6. They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thoughts of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.

(*i*) *Job* xiv. 16. For now thou numberest my steps; dost thou not watch over my sin?

xxxi. 4. Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

Jer. xx. 10. For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it. All my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

7 Shall they (*k*) escape by iniquity? (*l*) in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

(*k*) *Ps.* xciv. 20. Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

Is. xxviii. 15. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.

Hab. i. 13. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

(*l*) *Jer.* x. 25. Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

xviii. 19. Give heed to me, O Lord, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21. Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22. Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them; for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23. Yet, Lord, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight; but let them be overthrown before thee: deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

8 Thou (*m*) tellest my wanderings: (*n*) put thou my tears into thy bottle: (*o*) *are they* not in thy book?

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 18. So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them: and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

2 *Cor.* xi. 26. In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

Heb. xi. 13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

38. (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

(*n*) 2 *Kings* xx. 5. Turn again, and tell Hezekiah, the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord.

Job xvi. 20. My friends scorn me; but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

Rev. vii. 17. For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 16. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continu-

ance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

Mal. iii. 16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened, and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

Matt. x. 30. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Rev. xx. 12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

9 When (*p*) I cry *unto thee*, (*q*) then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for (*r*) God *is* for me.

(*p*) *Ex.* xvii. 9. And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in my hand.

10. So Joshua did as Moses had said unto him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11. And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

Jer. xxxiii. 3. Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

(*q*) *Ps.* xviii. 38. I have wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39. For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

41. They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the Lord, but he answered them not.

42. Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

xxvii. 2. When the wicked, even mine enemies, and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

(*r*) *Ps.* xlvi. 7. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

10 (*s*) In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

(*s*) *Matt.* xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

Heb. vi. 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

11 In God have I put my trust: (*t*) I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

(*t*) *Ps.* xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

cxii. 7. He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.

8. His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

Is. li. 7. Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8. For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

12. I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass;

13. And forgettest the Lord thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

12 (*u*) Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: (*x*) I will render praises unto thee.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxviii. 20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21. So that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the Lord be my God:

22. And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

xxxv. 1. And God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there; and make thee an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2. Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments:

3. And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

1 *Sam.* i. 11. And she [Hannah] vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thy handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thy handmaid, but wilt give unto thy handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

24. And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the Lord in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25. And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26. And she said, Oh, my Lord! as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the Lord.

27. For this child I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28. Therefore also I have lent him to the Lord; as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the Lord. And he worshipped the Lord there.

Ps. lxvi. 13. I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings; I will pay thee my vows,

14. Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

lxxvi. 11. Vow, and pray unto the Lord your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

cxvi. 14. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all his people.

15. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

16. O Lord, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid:

17. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

18. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now, in the presence of all his people.

19. In the courts of the Lord's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

cxix. 106. I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

Ec. v. 4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5. Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6. Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

(*x*) *Ps.* ix. 1. I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart; I will show forth all thy marvellous works.

2. I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou Most High.

xxi. 13. Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own strength; so will we sing and praise thy power.

lix. 16. But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17. Unto thee, O my strength, I will sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

Is. xii. 1. And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

13 For (*y*) thou hast delivered my soul from death: (*z*) *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may (*a*) walk before God in (*b*) the light of the living?

(*y*) *Ps.* lxxxvi. 12. I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart; and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13. For great is thy mercy toward me; and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

cxvi. 8. For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

2 *Cor.* i. 10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver us: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

1 *Thess.* i. 10. And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Ps. xvii. 5. Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

xciv. 18. When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.

cxlv. 14. The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

(*a*) *Gen.* xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God: walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Ps. cxvi. 9. I will walk before the Lord in the land of the living.

Is. ii. 5. O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord.

(*b*) *Job* xxxiii. 30. To bring back his soul from

the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

John viii. 12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

Rev. xxi. 23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

PSALM LVII.

¶ To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, (*a*) in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, (*b*) until *these* calamities be overpast.

(*a*) *Ruth* ii. 12. The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

Ps. xvii. 7. Show me thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.

8. Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

xxxvi. 7. How excellent is thy loving-kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

Luke xiii. 34. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

(*b*) *Is.* x. 25. For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease; and mine anger, in their destruction.

xxvi. 20. Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

Matt. xxiv. 22. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved; but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

Rev. xxi. 4. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God (*c*) that performeth *all things* for me.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxxviii. 8. The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

Is. xxvi. 12. Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

Phil. i. 6. Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

ii. 12. Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in mine absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling:

13. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

3 He shall (*d*) send from heaven, and save me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall (*e*) send forth his mercy and his truth.

(*d*) *Ps.* cxliv. 5. Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6. Cast forth lightning, and scatter them; shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7. Send thy hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children.

Acts xii. 11. And when Peter was come to himself he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

(*e*) *Ps.* xl. 11. Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Lord: let thy loving-kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

John i. 17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

4 My soul *is* (*f*) among lions: *and* I lie *even among* them that are (*g*) set on fire, *even* the sons of men, (*h*) whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their (*i*) tongue a sharp sword.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxxv. 17. Lord, How long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

lviii. 6. Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth; break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.

Prov. xxviii. 15. As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

(*g*) *Judg.* ix. 20. But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

James iii. 6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

(*h*) *Ps.* lviii. 6. Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth; break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.

Prov. xxx. 14. There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxiv. 3. Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words.

Prov. xii. 18. There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

Rev. xix. 15. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

5 (*k*) Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* (*l*) thy glory *be* above all the earth.

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

xii. 4. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

(*l*) *Num.* xiv. 21. But truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.

Is. vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

Hab. ii. 14. For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

iii. 3. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

6 They have prepared (*m*) a net for my steps; (*n*) my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

(*m*) *Ps.* ix. 15. The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

xxxv. 8. Let destruction come upon him at unawares; and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

cxl. 5. The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords: they have spread a net by the way-side: they have set gins for me. Selah.

Prov. xxix. 5. A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

(*n*) *Ps.* xlii. 6. O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

cxliii. 4. Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me, mine heart within me is desolate.

Matt. xxvi. 37. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and begun to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

7 (*o*) My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: (*p*) I will sing and give praise.

(*o*) *Ps.* cviii. 1. O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2. Awake, psaltery and harp; I myself will awake early.

cxii. 7. He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.

(*p*) *Is.* xxiv. 15. Wherefore glorify ye the Lord in the fires, even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

Eph. v. 20. Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

8 (*q*) Awake up, (*r*) my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early.

(*q*) *Judg.* v. 12. Awake, awake, Deborah; awake, awake; utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

Is. lii. 1. Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall

no more come unto thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

(r) *Ps.* xvi. 9. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth; my flesh also shall rest in hope.

Acts ii. 26. Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope.

9 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and (s) thy truth unto the clouds.

(s) *Is.* liv. 7. For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer.

9. For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

Heb. vi. 17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath.

18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSALM LVIII.

¶ To the chief Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO (a) ye indeed speak righteousness, (b) O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

(a) *Deut.* xvi. 18. Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19. Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

Is. xxxii. 1. Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

Jer. xxiii. 5. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

(b) *Num.* xi. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

Matt. xxvii. 1. When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 Yea, (c) in heart ye work wickedness; ye (d) weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

(c) *Ec.* iii. 16. And, moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

Jer. xxii. 16. He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me saith the Lord.

17. But thine eyes and thy heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do it.

(d) *Ps.* xciv. 20. Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

Is. xxvi. 7. The way of the just is uprightness: thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

3 The wicked are (e) estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

(e) *Job* xv. 14. What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous.

Prov. xxii. 15. Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

Is. xlvii. 8. Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

Eph. iv. 18. Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart.

4 Their (f) poison *is* like the poison of a (g) serpent: *they are* like (h) the deaf adder *that* stoppeth her ear;

(f) *Ps.* cxl. 3. They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison is under their lips. Selah.

Ec. x. 11. Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment; and a babbler is no better.

Rom. iii. 13. Their throat is an open sepulchre: with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips.

James iii. 8. But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

(g) *Matt.* iii. 7. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

xxiii. 33. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

(h) *Jer.* viii. 17. For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the Lord.

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 (i) Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the (k) young lions, O LORD.

(i) *Job* iv. 10. The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

xxix. 17. And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

(k) *Num.* xxiii. 24. Behold the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

Is. xxxi. 4. For thus hath the Lord spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them; so shall the Lord of hosts come down to fight for Mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

Hos. v. 14. For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I, will turn and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

Mic. v. 8. And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep; who, if he go through, both treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

7 Let them (l) melt away as waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

(l) *Ex.* xv. 15. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 10. And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

Ps. cxii. 10. The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away; the desire of the wicked shall perish.

Is. xiii. 7. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let *every one of them* (m) pass away: *like* (n) the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.

(m) *Ps.* xxxvii. 35. I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36. Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

James i. 10. But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

(n) *Job* iii. 16. Or as a hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light.

Ec. vi. 3. If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he.

9 Before your pots can feel (o) the thorns, he shall take them away (p) as with a whirlwind, both living, and in *his* wrath.

(o) *Ps.* cxviii. 12. They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

Ec. vii. 6. For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

(*p*) *Prov.* i. 27. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Is. xvii. 13. The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

xl. 24. Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown; yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

Jer. xxiii. 19. Behold, a whirlwind of the Lord is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

10 (*q*) The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall (*r*) wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxviii. 1. Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

2. As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3. But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoice before God; yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

Prov. xi. 10. When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

Rev. xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

(*r*) *Ps.* lxviii. 23. That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of the dogs in the same.

Rev. xiv. 20. And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

11 So that a man shall say, (*s*) Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous: (*t*) verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

(*s*) *Mal.* iii. 14. Ye have said, It is vain to serve God; and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts.

Rom. ii. 5. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

(*t*) *Ps.* xcvi. 13. Before the Lord: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

Mal. ii. 17. Ye have wearied the Lord with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?

PSALM LIX.

¶ To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David; when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER (*a*) me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

(*a*) *Ps.* xviii. 48. He delivereth me from mine enemies; yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

lxxi. 4. Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

Luke i. 74. That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75. In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

2 *Tim.* iv. 17. Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me and strengthened me: that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For, lo, (*b*) they lie in wait for my soul: (*c*) the mighty are gathered against me; (*d*) not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.

(*b*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 32. The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

Prov. xii. 6. The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

Mic. vii. 2. The good man is perished out of the earth; and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.

(*c*) *Acts* iv. 26. The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together, against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27. For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 11. Moreover, my father, see; yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in my hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

xxvi. 18. And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in my hand?

4 They (*e*) run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: (*f*) awake to help me, and behold.

(*e*) *Prov.* i. 16. For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

Is. lix. 7. Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.

Rom. iii. 15. Their feet are swift to shed blood.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxxv. 23. Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

xliv. 23. Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

Is. li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

5 Thou, therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to (*g*) visit all (*h*) the heathen: (*i*) be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

(*g*) *Ex.* xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

(*h*) *Amos* ix. 7. Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the Lord. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt, and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

Rom. ii. 28. For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29. But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

(*i*) *Is.* xxvii. 11. When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire; for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favour.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy, and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

6 They (*k*) return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 11. Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain.

7 Behold (*l*) they belch out with their mouth: (*m*) swords *are* in their lips: for (*n*) who, *say they*, doth hear?

(*l*) *Prov.* xv. 2. The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

Matt. xii. 34. O generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

(*m*) *Ps.* lv. 21. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

Prov. xii. 18. There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

(*n*) *Job* xxii. 12. Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are!

13. And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

Ps. lxxiii. 11. And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

xciv. 7. Yet they say, The Lord shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8. Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9. He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

Jer. xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret

places, that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

8 But (*o*) thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

(*o*) *Ps.* ii. 4. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

xxxvii. 13. The Lord shall laugh at him; for he seeth that his day is coming.

Prov. i. 26. I also will laugh at your calamity: I will mock when your fear cometh.

9 *Because of* (*p*) his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* my defence.

(*p*) *Ps.* xviii. 1. I will love thee, O Lord, my strength.

2. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

xxvii. 1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

xlvi. 1. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

Is. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusted in thee.

4. Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

10 (*q*) The God of my mercy shall (*r*) prevent me: God shall (*s*) let me see *my desire* upon mine enemies.

(*q*) 2 *Cor.* i. 3. Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.

1 *Pet.* v. 10. But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered awhile, make you perfect, establish, strengthen, settle you.

(*r*) *Ps.* xxi. 3. For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

lxxix. 8. O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are brought very low.

Is. lxv. 24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

(*s*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 10. David said furthermore, As the Lord liveth, the Lord shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle and perish.

Ps. liv. 7. For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

xci. 8. Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

xcii. 11. Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies; and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

cxii. 8. His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

11 (*t*) Slay them not, lest my people forget: (*u*) scatter them by thy power; and (*x*) bring them down, O LORD, (*y*) our shield.

(*t*) *Gen.* iv. 12. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13. And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15. And the Lord said unto him, Therefore, whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

Ec. ix. 5. For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

Ez. xii. 6. But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

(*u*) *Lev.* xxvi. 33. And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you; and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

Deut. iv. 27. And the Lord shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you.

xxviii. 64. And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

Luke i. 51. He hath showed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52. He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

(*x*) *Job* xl. 12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

(*y*) *Ps.* iii. 3. But thou, O Lord, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of my head.

lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 (*z*) *For* the sin of their mouth *and* the words of their lips, let them even be (*a*) taken in their pride: and for (*b*) cursing and lying *which* they speak.

(*z*) *Ps.* lxiv. 7. But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded.

8. So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

cxx. 3. What shall be given unto thee, or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4. Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

cxl. 9. As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10. Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

Prov. xii. 13. The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

xviii. 7. A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

(*a*) *Ps.* x. 2. The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

Prov. vi. 2. Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

xi. 6. The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

(*b*) *Ps.* cix. 17. As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him; as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18. As he clothed himself with cursing, like as with his garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

Hos. iv. 2. By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

13 (*c*) Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be:* and (*d*) let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

(*c*) *Num.* xxxii. 13. And the Lord's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the Lord was consumed.

Ps. vii. 9. O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 46. This day will the Lord deliver thee into my hand; and I will smite thee, and take thy head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the hosts of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47. And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

1 *Kings* xviii. 36. And it came to pass, at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37. Hear me, O Lord, hear me; that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

Is. liv. 5. For thy Maker is thy husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

Ez. xxxviii. 23. Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

xxxix. 7. So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.

14 And at evening let them return: *and* let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them (*e*) wander up and down for meat, and grudge (*f*) if they be not satisfied.

(*e*) *Job* xv. 23. He wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

Is. viii. 21. And they shall pass through it hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

(*f*) *Is.* lvi. 11. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter.

Mic. iii. 5. Thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

16 But (*g*) I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy (*h*) in the morning: (*i*) for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

(*g*) *Ex.* xv. 6. Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

Job xxxvii. 23. Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

Ps. cvi. 8. Nevertheless, he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

cxlv. 11. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

(*h*) *Ps.* v. 3. My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

cxliii. 8. Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxi. 2. From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the Rock that is higher than I.

3. For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

2 Cor. i. 10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSALM. LX.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Shushan-eduth, Michtam of David, to teach; when he strove with Aram-naharaim, and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

O GOD, (*a*) thou hast cast us off, (*b*) thou hast scattered us; thou hast been displeased; (*c*) O turn thyself to us again.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 9. And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast the off for ever.

Ps. xliv. But thou hast cast us off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

lxxiv. 1. O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

Rom. xi. 1. I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 17. And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people; and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead; and the ark of God is taken.

xiii. 11. And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxx. 3. Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

lxxxv. 4. Turn us again, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

xc. 13. Return, O Lord, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

2 Thou hast (*d*) made the earth to tremble; (*e*) thou hast broken it: (*f*) heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* xxii. 8. Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

Job ix. 6. Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

Is. v. 25. Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

Jer. iv. 24. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

Amos viii. 8. Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

Hab. iii. 10. The mountains saw thee, and they trembled; the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

Matt. xxvii. 51. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

(*e*) *Is.* vii. 8. For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within three score and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

Jer. xiv. 17. Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

xlviii. 38. There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the Lord.

(*f*) *Job* v. 18. For he maketh sore, and bindeth up; he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

Is. xxx. 26. Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven fold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

Hos. vi. 1. Come and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

3 Thou hast (*g*) showed thy people hard things: thou hast made us (*h*) to drink the wine of astonishment.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxxi. 20. Thou, which hast showed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

Dan. ix. 12. And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done upon Jerusalem.

(*h*) *Is.* li. 17. Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

22. Thus saith thy Lord the Lord, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thy hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again.

Lam. iv. 21. Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz: the cup also shall pass through unto thee; thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

4 Thou hast given (*i*) a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed (*k*) because of the truth. Selah.

(*i*) *Is.* xi. 12. And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

xlix. 22. Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up my hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

Is. lix. 19. So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.

(*k*) *Is.* lix. 14. And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15. Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the Lord saw it, and it displeased him that there was no judgment.

5 (*l*) That thy beloved may be delivered; (*m*) save *with* thy right hand, and hear me.

(*l*) *Deut.* vii. 7. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people.

8. But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

xxxiii. 3. Yea, he loved the people: all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

Matt. iii. 17. And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

(*m*) *Ex.* xv. 6. Thy right hand, O Lord, is

become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

Ps. xvii. 7. Show thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.

xviii. 35. Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.

xx. 6. Now know I that the Lord saveth his anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand.

lxxiv. 11. Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not, for I am with thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

6 (*n*) God hath spoken in his holiness; (*o*) I will rejoice, (*p*) I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

(*n*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 19. Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

35. Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto David.

Jer. xxiii. 9. My heart within me is broken because of the prophets; all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the Lord, and because of the words of his holiness.

Amos iv. 2. The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxix. 162. I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

(*p*) *Josh.* i. 6. Be strong and of a good courage; for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 (*q*) Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* (*r*) the strength of mine head; (*s*) Judah *is* my lawgiver;

(*q*) *Josh.* xvii. 1. There was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh, (for he was the first-born of Joseph;) to wit, for Machir the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead; because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

5. And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;

6. Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

(*r*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 17. His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

(*s*) *Gen.* xlix. 10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

8 (*t*) Moab *is* my wash-pot; (*u*) over Edom will I cast out my shoe; Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 2. And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

1 *Chr.* xviii. 1. Now after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2. And he smote Moab: and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxv. 23. And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

xxvii. 40. And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

Num. xxiv. 18. And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly.

2 *Sam.* viii. 14. And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons: and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

9 (*x*) Who will bring me *into* the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

(*x*) *Judg.* i. 12. And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

24. And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city; and they said unto him, Show us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will show thee mercy.

25. And when he showed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

10 (*y*) *Wilt* not thou, O God, *which* (*z*) hadst cast us off? and *thou*, O God, *which* (*a*) didst not go out with our armies?

(*y*) *Ps.* xx. 7. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.

cxviii. 9. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in princes.

10. All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

Is. viii. 17. And I will wait upon the Lord, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

xii. 1. And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

(*z*) *Jer.* xxxiii. 24. Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the Lord hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? Thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25. Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26. Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

(*a*) *Deut.* i. 42. And the Lord said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

Josh. vii. 12. Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed thing from among you.

11 Give us help from trouble: for (*b*) vain *is* the help of man.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxlvi. 3. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

Is. xxx. 7. For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

xxxi. 3. Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

12 Through God (*c*) we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall (*d*) tread down our enemies.

(*c*) *Num.* xxiv. 18. And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly.

2 *Sam.* x. 12. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

1 *Chr.* xix. 13. Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God; and let the Lord do that which is good in his sight.

(*d*) *Is.* lxiii. 3. I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

Mal. iv. 3. And ye shall tread down the wicked: for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

Rev. xix. 15. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

PSALM LXI.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Neginah, *A Psalm* of David.

HEAR my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.

2 (*a*) From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when (*b*) my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to (*c*) the rock *that* is higher than I.

(*a*) *Deut.* iv. 29. But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

Ps. xlii. 6. O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

Jon. ii. 2. And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3. For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4. Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet will I look again toward thy holy temple.

(*b*) *Ps.* xliii. 5. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope in God; for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

cxlii. 3. When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

cxliii. 4. Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

(*c*) *Ps.* xviii. 46. The Lord liveth; and blessed be my Rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

xl. 2. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

Is. xxxii. 2. And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 For (*d*) thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* a (*e*) strong tower from the enemy.

(*d*) *Ps.* cxl. 7. O God, the Lord, the strength of my salvation; thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

2 *Cor.* i. 10. Who delivered me from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

(*e*) *Prov.* xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

4 (*f*) I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: (*g*) I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxiii. 6. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

xxvii. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

xc. 1. Lord, thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations.

xci. 1. He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

(*g*) *Ruth* ii. 12. The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

Matt. xxiii. 37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

5 For thou, O God, (*h*) hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* (*i*) the heritage of those that fear thy name.

(*h*) *Ps.* lvi. 12. Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

lxv. 1. Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

(*i*) *Mal.* iii. 16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened, and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

17. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18. Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

Acts x. 35. But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

6 Thou wilt prolong the king's life: *and* his years as many generations.

7 He shall (*k*) abide before God for ever: O (*l*) prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.

(*k*) *Is.* ix. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Luke i. 33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Heb. vii. 21. (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec;)

22. By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23. And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24. But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25. Wherefore, he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxiv. 27. And said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren.

xxxii. 10. I am not worthy of the least of all thy mercies and of all the truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

Prov. xx. 28. Mercy and truth preserve the king; and his throne is upholden by mercy.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever; that I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM LXII.

¶ To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

TRULY (*a*) my soul waiteth upon God: (*b*) from him *cometh* my salvation.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxv. 5. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

Is. xxx. 18. And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you; for the Lord is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

xl. 31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

Luke ii. 25. And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

James v. 7. Be patient, therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

(*b*) *Is.* xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

Jer. iii. 23. Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.

2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my defence; (*c*) I shall not be greatly moved.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 24. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

Mic. vii. 8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

1 *Cor.* x. 13. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

2 *Cor.* iv. 8. We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9. Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed.

3 (*d*) How long will ye (*e*) imagine mischief against a man? (*f*) ye shall be slain all of you: (*g*) as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

(*d*) *Ex.* x. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

xvi. 28. And the Lord said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

Prov. i. 22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

vi. 9. How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

Jer. iv. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thy heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

(*e*) *Ps.* cxl. 2. Which imagine mischiefs in

their heart: continually are they gathered together for war.

Hos. vii. 15. Though I have bound and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 10. David said furthermore, As the Lord liveth, the Lord shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle and perish.

Ps. lxxiii. 18. Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19. How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20. As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

(*g*) *Is.* xxx. 13. Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14. And he shall break it as the breaking of the potter's vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the pit.

4 They only (*h*) consult to cast *him* down from his excellency; (*i*) they delight in lies: (*k*) they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

(*h*) *Matt.* ii. 3. When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

xxii. 15. Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

xxvi. 3. Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiphas.

xxvii. 1. When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

(*i*) *Prov.* vi. 17. A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.

xiii. 5. A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

Hos. vii. 3. They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

John viii. 44. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxviii. 3. Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity; which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their heart.

lv. 20. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter; but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

5 My soul, (*l*) wait thou only upon God; for (*m*) my expectation *is* from him.

(*l*) *Lam.* iii. 24. The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

25. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

Mic. vii. 7. Therefore I will look unto the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation; my God will hear me.

Hab. ii. 3. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

(*m*) *Jer.* xvii. 17. Be not a terror unto me: thou art my hope in the day of evil.

Phil. i. 20. According to mine earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also, Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

6 He only is my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 (*n*) In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.

(*n*) *Is.* xlv. 25. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24. But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

1 *Cor.* i. 30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31. That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

Gal. vi. 14. But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

8 (*o*) Trust in him at all times; ye people, (*p*) pour out your heart before him: (*q*) God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

(*o*) *Job* xiii. 15. Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

Is. xxvi. 4. Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength.

l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* i. 15. And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord; I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the Lord.

Is. xxvi. 16. Lord, in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

Lam. ii. 19. Arise, cry out in the night; in the beginning of the watches pour out thy heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

(*q*) *Prov.* xiv. 26. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence; and his children shall have a place of refuge.

Heb. vi. 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

9 Surely (*r*) men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* (*s*) men of high degree *are* a lie: to be (*t*) laid in the balance, they *are* altogether (*u*) *lighter* than vanity.

(*r*) *Ps.* xxxix. 5. Behold, thou hast made my days as an hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

11. When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

(*s*) *Ps.* cxviii. 9. It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in princes.

Rom. iii. 4. God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

(*t*) *Dan.* v. 27. TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

(*u*) *Is.* xl. 15. Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

17. All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing and vanity.

10 (*x*) Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery; if (*y*) riches increase, (*z*) set not your heart *upon them.*

(*x*) *Is.* xxx. 12. Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon.

xlvii. 10. For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thy heart, I am, and none else beside me.

Jer. xiii. 25. This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the Lord; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

(*y*) *Deut.* vi. 10. And it shall be, when the Lord thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildest not,

11. And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12. Then beware lest thou forget the Lord, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

viii. 12. Lest, when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13. And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14. Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Ps. xxxix. 6. Surely every man walketh in a vain show: surely they are disquieted in vain; he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

lii. 7. Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

Mark x. 23. And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24. And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

Luke xii. 15. And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17. And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18. And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21. So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

1 *Tim.* vi. 17. Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

(*z*) *Prov.* xxiii. 5. Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, they fly away, as an eagle toward heaven.

11 God hath (*a*) spoken once; twice have I heard this; (*b*) that power *belongeth* unto God.

(*a*) *Job* xxxiii. 14. For God speaketh once, yea, twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

xl. 5. Once have I spoken, but I will not answer; yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxviii. 34. Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35. O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

Is. xxvi. 4. Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

Matt. vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

xxviii. 18. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Rev. xix. 1. And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and power, unto the Lord our God.

12 Also unto thee, O LORD, *belongeth* (*c*) mercy: for (*d*) thou renderest to every man according to his work.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxxvi. 15. But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

ciii. 8. The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

Dan. ix. 9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

(*d*) *Job* xxxiv. 11. For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

Prov. xxiv. 12. If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

Jer. xxxii. 19. Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men; to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Ez. xviii. 30. Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

xxxiii. 20. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

Matt. xvi. 27. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Rom. ii. 6. Who will render to every man according to his deeds.

2 *Cor.* v. 10. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Eph. vi. 8. Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

Col. iii. 25. But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

1 *Pet.* i. 17. And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear.

Rev. xxii. 12. And behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

PSALM LXIII.

¶ A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O GOD, (*a*) thou *art* my God; (*b*) early will I seek thee: (*c*) my soul thirsteth for thee, (*d*) my flesh longeth for thee, (*e*) in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is;

(*a*) *Ex.* xv. 2. The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him a habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

Ps. xxxi. 14. But I trusted in thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my God.

xci. 2. I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge, and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

cxviii. 28. Thou art my God, and I will praise thee; thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

cxliii. 10. Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: thy Spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

Jer. xxxi. 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

John xx. 17. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

(*b*) *Job* viii. 5. If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty.

Prov. viii. 17. I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

Hos. v. 15. I will go and return to my place till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face; in their affliction they will seek me early.

Matt. vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxxxiv. 2. My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth, for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

cxix. 81. My soul fainteth for thy salvation; but I hope in thy word.

John vii. 37. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.

Rev. vii. 16. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more: neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17. For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

(*d*) *Cant.* v. 8. I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

(*e*) *Is.* xxxv. 7. And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass, with reeds and rushes.

Is. xli. 18. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys; I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

Matt. xii. 43. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

2 (*f*) To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxxiii. 18. And he said, I beseech thee, show me thy glory.

19. And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy.

1 *Sam.* iv. 21. And she named the child I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law, and her husband.)

22. And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

Ps. cxlv. 11. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

3 Because (*g*) thy loving-kindness *is* better than life, (*h*) my lips shall praise thee.

(*g*) *Ps.* xxi. 6. For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

xxx. 5. For his anger endureth but for a mo-

ment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

Phil. i. 23. For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better.

(*h*) *Hos.* xiv. 2. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

1 *Cor.* vi. 20. For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

Heb. xii. 15. By him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

4 Thus (*i*) will I bless thee while I live: (*k*) I will lift up my hands in thy name.

(*i*) *Ps.* cxlv. 1. I will extol thee, my God, O King, and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2. Every day will I bless thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised: and his greatness is unsearchable.

cxlvi. 2. While I live will I praise the Lord: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

(*k*) *Ps.* cxxiv. 2. Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the Lord.

Hab. iii. 10. The mountains saw thee, and they trembled; the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands.

5 (*l*) My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* (*m*) with joyful lips.

(*l*) *Cant.* i. 4. Draw me, we will run after thee. The King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee; we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

Is. xxv. 6. And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees; of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

(*m*) *Ezra* iii. 11. And they sung together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

12. But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13. So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

6 When (*n*) I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night*-watches.

(*n*) *Ps.* xlii. 8. Yet the Lord will command his loving-kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

cxix. 55. I have remembered thy name, O Lord, in the night, and have kept thy law.

147. I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148. Mine eyes prevent the night-watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

cxlix. 5. Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

Cant. iii. 1. By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2. I will rise now, and go about the city; in the streets, and in the broad ways, I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

Lam. ii. 19. Arise, cry out in the night; in the beginning of the watches pour out thy heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul (*o*) followeth hard after thee: (*p*) thy right hand upholdeth me.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxxii. 26. And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27. And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28. And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

Matt. xi. 12. And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

Luke xiii. 24. Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

xviii. 5. Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

(*p*) *Cant.* ii. 6. His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

9 But those (*q*) *that* seek my soul to destroy *it*, shall (*r*) go into the lower parts of the earth.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 29. Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul; but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

Ps. xxxv. 4. Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

xl. 14. Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

(*r*) *Job* xl. 13. Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

Ps. lxxxvi. 13. For great is thy mercy toward me; and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

Ez. xxxii. 18. Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19. Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20. They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword; she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21. The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22. Asshur is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23. Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

24. There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25. They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26. There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27. And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads; but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28. Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29. There is Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30. There be princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain; with their terror, they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31. Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32. For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

10 They shall fall by the sword; they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God; every one that (*s*) sweareth by him shall glory: but (*t*) the

mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

(*s*) *Deut.* vi. 13. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

Is. xix. 18. In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the Lord of hosts: one shall be called, The city of destruction.

xlv. 23. I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

lxv. 16. That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

Zeph. i. 5. And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; and them that worship, and that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham.

(*t*) *Rom.* iii. 19. Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

Tit. i. 10. For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11. Whose mouths must be stopped; who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

PSALM LXIV.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer: (*a*) preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

(*a*) *Ps.* xvii. 8. Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9. From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies who compass me about.

lvi. 2. Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

3. What time I am afraid I will trust in thee.

4. In God I will praise his word; in God I have put my trust: I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

Acts xviii. 9. Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10. For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

2 Hide me from the (*b*) secret counsel of the wicked; (*c*) from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 22. Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilely.

23. See, therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 2. And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only.

3. And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: all the people shall be in peace.

4. And the saying pleased Absalom well, and the elders of Israel.

Jer. xviii. 23. Yet, Lord, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight; but let them be overthrown before thee: deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

(*c*) *Luke* xxiii. 18. And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19. (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20. Pilate, therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21. But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him and let him go.

23. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

3 Who (*d*) whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words;

(*d*) *Prov.* xii. 18. There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

xxx. 14. There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

Is. liv. 17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord; and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

Jer. ix. 3. And they bend their tongue like their bow for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

4 That they may (*e*) shoot in secret at (*f*) the perfect: (*g*) suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

(*e*) *Neh.* iv. 11. And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

Hab. iii. 14. Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages; they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

(*f*) *Ps.* lix. 3. For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Lord.

4. They run and prepare themselves without my fault; awake to help me, and behold.

John xix. 6. When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him, Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him; for I find no fault in him.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 11. And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

xix. 10. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

2 *Sam.* xv. 14. And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

5 They (*h*) encourage themselves *in* an evil matter: (*i*) they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

(*h*) *Ex.* xv. 9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

Num. xxii. 6. Come now, therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 19. Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?

20. Now, therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

21. And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the Lord; for ye have compassion on me.

22. Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilely.

23. See, therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

6 They (*k*) search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both (*l*) the inward *thought* of every one *of them*, and the heart, *is* deep.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 9. And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

xxv. 10. And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? There be many servants now adays that break away every man from his master.

Dan. vi. 4. Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

(*l*) *Prov.* xx. 5. Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water: but a man of understanding will draw it out.

Is. xxix. 15. Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

Jer. xvii. 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

7 But (*m*) God shall shoot at them

with an arrow; (*n*) suddenly shall they be wounded.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxii. 23. I will heap mischief upon them: I will spend mine arrows upon them.

42. I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

Job vi. 4. For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

(*n*) *Prov.* vi. 15. Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

xxix. 1. He that, being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

Is. xxx. 13. Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

Matt. xxiv. 50. The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51. And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

1 *Thess.* v. 2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

8 So they shall make (*o*) their own tongue to fall upon themselves; (*p*) all that see them shall flee away.

(*o*) *Job* xv. 6. Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I; yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

Prov. xii. 13. The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

xviii. 7. A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

Luke xix. 22. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

(*p*) *Num.* xvi. 34. And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

Nah. iii. 7. And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste: who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

Rev. xviii. 10. Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for (*q*) they shall wisely consider of his doing.

(*q*) *Ps.* cvii. 42. The righteous shall see it, and rejoice; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43. Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the Lord.

Is. v. 12. And the harp and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

Ez. xiv. 23. And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

Hos. xiv. 9. Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all (*r*) the upright in heart shall glory.

(*r*) *Ps.* xcvii. 11. Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

cxii. 2. His seed shall be mighty upon earth, the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

1 *Cor.* i. 30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31. That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

Gal. vi. 14. But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

PSALM LXV.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm *and* Song of David.

PRAISE waiteth for thee, O God, (*a*) in Zion: and (*b*) unto thee shall the vow be performed.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxvi. 2. In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Sion.

lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Sion, which he loved.

69. And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

Rev. xiv. 1. And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3. And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

(*b*) *Ps.* lvi. 12. Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

lxxvi. 11. Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

cxvi. 17. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

18. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all his people.

2 O (*c*) thou that hearest prayer, (*d*) unto thee shall all flesh come.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 29. And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

37. Hear me, O Lord, hear me; that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

Is. lxv. 24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer: and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

Jer. xxix. 12. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Luke xi. 9. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Acts x. 31. And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

1 *John* v. 14. And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

(*d*) *Is.* xlix. 6. And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

lxvi. 23. And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

John xii. 32. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

3 Iniquities (*e*) prevail against me: *as for* (*f*) our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxxviii. 4. For mine iniquities are gone over my head; as a heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

xl. 12. For innumerable evils have compassed me about; mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of my head; therefore my heart faileth me.

Mic. vii. 8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

Rom. vii. 23. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25. I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxix. 9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name, and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

Is. vi. 7. And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

Zech. xiii. 1. In that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.

John i. 29. The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

Heb. ix. 14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

1 *John* i. 7. But if we walk in the light, as he

is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

4 (*g*) Blessed *is the man whom* thou (*h*) choosest, and (*i*) causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: (*k*) we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

(*g*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 12. Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

lxxxiv. 4. Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

(*h*) *Ps.* iv. 3. But know that the Lord hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the Lord will hear when I call unto him.

cxxxv. 4. For the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

Eph. i. 4. According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5. Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

2 *Thess.* ii. 13. But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth;

14. Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.

(*i*) *Ps.* xv. 1. Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

xxiii. 6. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

Rev. iii. 12. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God; and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

(*k*) *Ps.* xvii. 15. As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

xxxvi. 8. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

lxiii. 5. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips.

Jer. xxxi. 12. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their souls shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.

Rev. vii. 16. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more: neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

xxi. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 *By* (*l*) terrible things (*m*) in righteousness wilt thou answer us, (*n*) O God of our salvation; *who art* (*o*) the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are (*p*) afar off *upon* the sea:

(*l*) *Deut.* iv. 34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

x. 21. He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

Ps. xlv. 4. And in thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekness, and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

xlvii. 2. For the Lord most high is terrible; he is a great King over all the earth.

3. He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

lxvi. 3. Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

(*m*) *Ps.* cxlv. 17. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

(*n*) *Ps.* lxviii. 19. Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20. He that is our God is the God of salvation; and unto God the Lord belong the issues from death.

(*o*) *Is.* xlv. 22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

Matt. xxviii. 19. Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost;

20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

Rom. xv. 10. And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11. And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12. And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

(*p*) *Is.* lx. 5. Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

Zeph. ii. 11. The Lord will be terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

Zech. ix. 10. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle-bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen; and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

Eph. ii. 17. And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18. For through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.

6 Which (*q*) by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* (*r*) girded with power:

(*q*) *Ps.* cxix. 90. Thy faithfulness is unto all generations; thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

Mic. vi. 2. Hear ye, O mountains, the Lord's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

Hab. iii. 6. He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

(*r*) *Ps.* xciii. 1. The Lord reigneth; he is clothed with majesty: the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

Is. li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

7 Which (*s*) stilleth the noise of the seas, (*t*) the noise of their waves, and (*u*) the tumult of the people.

(*s*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 9. Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

cvii. 29. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

Jon. i. 4. But the Lord sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

15. So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea; and the sea ceased from her raging.

Matt. viii. 26. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm,

27. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

(*t*) *Job* xxxviii. 8. Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb?

9. When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,

10. And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

Ps. xciii. 3. The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4. The Lord on high is mightier than the

noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

(*u*) *Ps.* lxxvi. 10. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

Is. xvii. 12. Wo to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!

13. The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

8 They also that dwell (*x*) in the uttermost parts are (*y*) afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the (*z*) outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

(*x*) *Ps.* ii. 8. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

(*y*) *Ex.* xv. 14. The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16. Fear and dread shall fall upon them: by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over which thou hast purchased.

Ps. lxvi. 3. Say unto God, how terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

cxxxv. 9. Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

Rev. xi. 13. And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

(*z*) *Gen.* viii. 22. While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

Job xxxviii. 12. Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the day-spring to know his place.

9 Thou (*a*) visitest the earth, and waterest it: (*b*) thou greatly enrichest it with (*c*) the river of God, *which* is full of water: (*d*) thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

(*a*) *Deut.* xi. 11. But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12. A land which the Lord thy God careth for: the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

Ruth i. 6. Then she arose, with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the Lord had visited his people in giving them bread.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxlvii. 8. Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

Joel ii. 23. Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24. And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25. And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army, which I sent among you.

26. And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

(*c*) *Ps.* xlvi. 4. There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.

Rev. xxii. 1. And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxvi. 12. Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundredfold: and the Lord blessed him.

Ps. civ. 15. And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart.

cvii. 37. And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly; thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers: (*e*) thou blessest the springing thereof.

(*e*) 1 *Cor.* iii. 6. I have planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increase.

7. So neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

11 Thou (*f*) crownest the year with thy goodness; and (*g*) thy paths drop (*h*) fatness.

(*f*) *Prov.* xiv. 18. The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

Heb. ii. 7. Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

8. Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

(*g*) *Ps.* civ. 3. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

Mal. iii. 10. Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in my house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 8. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

Rom. xi. 17. And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive-tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakers of the root and fatness of the olive-tree.

12 They (*i*) drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness; and the little hills rejoice on every side.

(*i*) *Job* xxxviii. 26. To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness, wherein there is no man;

27. To satisfy the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

Ps. civ. 10. He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills.

11. They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.

12. By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.

13. He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

13 (*k*) The pastures are clothed with flocks: the valleys also are covered over with corn: (*l*) they shout for joy, they also sing.

(*k*) *Zech.* ix. 17. For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! Corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

Acts xiv. 17. Nevertheless, he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

(*l*) *Ps.* xcvi. 11. Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12. Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice

13. Before the Lord: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

Is. xxxv. 1. The wilderness, and the solitary place, shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon; they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

liii. 9. Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the Lord hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

lv. 12. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

Jer. xlviii. 33. And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses: none shall tread with shouting; their shouting shall be no shouting.

PSALM LXVI.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Song *or* Psalm.

MAKE (*a*) a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands:

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 28. Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpet, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

Ps. lxxxi. 1. Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

xcv. 1. O come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the Rock of our salvation.

2. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

c. 1. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

2 (*b*) Sing forth the honour of his name; make his praise glorious.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

cv. 2. Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3. Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.

Is. vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

Rev. v. 13. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

3 Say unto God, (*c*) How terrible *art thou in* thy works! (*d*) through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

(*c*) *Ps.* xlvii. 2. For the Lord most high is terrible; he is a great King over all the earth.

lxxvi. 12. He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

Is. ii. 19. And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

lxiv. 3. When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

Jer. x. 10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King; at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

(*d*) *Ps.* xviii. 44. As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

lxviii. 30. Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people that delight in war.

lxxxi. 15. The haters of the Lord should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

4 (*e*) All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxii. 27. All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the Lord; and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

lxv. 5. By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea.

Is. ii. 2. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

4. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they shall beat their swords into plough-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

xi. 9. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

xlii. 10. Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

Mal. i. 11. For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

Rev. xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 (*f*) Come and see the works of God: *he is* (*g*) terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

(*f*) *Ps.* xlvi. 8. Come, behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

cxi. 2. The works of the Lord are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

cxxvi. 1. When the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

2. Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them.

3. The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad.

(*g*) *Ps.* xcix. 3. Let them praise thy great and terrible name: for it is holy.

6 (*h*) He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: (*i*) there did we rejoice in him.

(*h*) *Ex.* xiv. 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

Ps. lxxviii. 13. He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

cvi. 8. Nevertheless, he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9. He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

10. And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

cxiv. 5. What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6. Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills, like lambs?

7. Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

cxxxvi. 13. To him which divided the Red sea into parts; for his mercy endureth for ever:

14. And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Is. lxiii. 13. That led them through the deep, as a horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14. As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord caused him to rest; so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

(*i*) *Ps.* cvi. 11. And the waters covered their enemies; there was not one of them left.

12. Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.

7 (*k*) He ruleth by his power for ever; (*l*) his eyes behold the nations: (*m*) let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

(*k*) *Ps.* lxii. 11. God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.

Dan. iv. 35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

vi. 26. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27. He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

Matt. vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

(*l*) 2 *Chr.* xvi. 9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Ps. xi. 4. The Lord is in his holy temple, the Lord's throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

xxxiii. 13. The Lord looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

(*m*) *Ex.* xviii. 11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

Ps. lxxv. 4. I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:

5. Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

Is. xxxvii. 28. But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29. Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears; therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

8 (*n*) O bless our God, ye people, and (*o*) make the voice of his praise to be heard:

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxii. 43. Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people; for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

Rom. xv. 10. And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11. And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

(*o*) *Jer.* xxxiii. 11. The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness; the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride; the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hosts: for the Lord is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

Rev. xix. 1. And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God.

5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia; for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

9 (*p*) Which holdeth our soul in life, and (*q*) suffereth not our feet to be moved.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 29. Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

Acts xvii. 28. For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

Col. iii. 3. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

(*q*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Ps. xxxvii. 23. The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord; and he delighteth in his way.

24. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.

cxii. 6. Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

cxxi. 3. He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

cxxv. 1. They that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

10 For thou, O God, (*r*) hast proved us; thou (*s*) hast tried us, as silver is tried.

(*r*) *Deut.* viii. 2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thy heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

16. Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end.

xiii. 3. Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God proveth you, to know whether you love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

(*s*) *Prov.* xvii. 3. The fining-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts.

Is. xlviii. 10. Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

1 *Pet.* i. 6. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

11 Thou (*t*) broughtest us into the net; thou laidest affliction (*u*) upon our loins.

(*t*) *Job* xix. 6. Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

Lam. i. 13. From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet; he hath turned me back; he hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

(*u*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 11. Bless, Lord, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 Thou hast (*x*) caused men to ride over our heads: we went (*y*) through fire and through water; (*z*) but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy *place*.

(*x*) *Ps.* cxxix. 1. Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2. Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3. The ploughers ploughed upon my back; they made long their furrows.

Is. li. 23. But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

(*y*) *Is.* xliii. 1. But now, thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

(*z*) *Job* xxxvi. 16. Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitness; and that which should be set on thy table should be full of fatness.

James v. 11. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

13 (*a*) I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings; (*b*) I will pay thee my vows,

(*a*) *Ps.* li. 18. Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19. Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering, and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxvi. 14. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all his people.

Ec. v. 4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

Jon. ii. 9. But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the Lord.

Nah. i. 15. Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

14 Which my lips have uttered, and (*c*) my mouth hath spoken, (*d*) when I was in trouble.

(*c*) *Num.* xxx. 2. If a man vow a vow unto the Lord, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

8. But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the Lord shall forgive her.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxviii. 20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21. So that I come again to my father's house in peace, then shall the Lord be my God:

22. And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house; and all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

xxxv. 3. And let us arise, and go up to Bethel; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

1 *Sam.* i. 11. And she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thy handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thy handmaid, but will give unto thy handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, (*e*) with the incense of rams; (*f*) I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

(*e*) *Jer.* xli. 5. That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the Lord.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 13. And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the Lord had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

16 (*g*) Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, (*h*) and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

(*g*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 2. My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

11. Come, ye children, hearken unto me; I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

lxxi. 18. Now also, when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have showed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

Mal. iii. 16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord and that thought upon his name.

1 *John* i. 3. That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxii. 23. Ye that fear the Lord, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24. For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him he heard.

1 *Cor.* xv. 8. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 (*i*) If I regard iniquity in my heart, the LORD will not hear *me:*

(*i*) *Job.* xxvii. 8. For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9. Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

Prov. xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

29. The Lord is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

John ix. 31. Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

James iv. 3. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

19 *But* (*k*) verily God hath heard *me:* he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

(*k*) *Ps.* vi. 9. The Lord hath heard my supplication; the Lord will receive my prayer.

xxxiv. 6. This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

Lam. iii. 55. I called upon thy name, O Lord, out of the low dungeon.

56. Thou hast heard my voice; hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

Heb. v. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death; and was heard in that he feared.

1 *John* iii. 20. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God;

22. And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

20 Blessed *be* God, (*l*) which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 14. I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15. But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

PSALM LXVII.

¶ To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song.

GOD (*a*) be merciful unto us, and (*b*) bless us, (*c*) *and* cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.

(*a*) *Num.* vi. 24. The Lord bless thee, and keep thee;

25. The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee;

26. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27. And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

Deut. xxi. 8. Be merciful, O Lord, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed; and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

(*b*) *Ps.* xxviii. 9. Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

(*c*) *Ps.* iv. 6. There be many that say, Who will show us any good? Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

xxxi. 16. Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.

lxxx. 19. Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts; cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

2 *Cor.* iv. 6. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

2 That (*d*) thy way may be known upon earth, (*e*) thy saving health among all nations.

(*d*) *Acts* xiii. 10. And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord.

xviii. 25. This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

(*e*) *Ps.* xliii. 5. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope in God; for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

Is. xlix. 6. And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Luke ii. 30. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31. Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

iii. 6. And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

Tit. ii. 11. For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 (*f*) O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy: (*g*) for thou shalt judge the people righteously, (*h*) and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

(*f*) *Deut.* xxxii. 43. Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people; for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

Rom. xv. 10. And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11. And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

Gal. iv. 27. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren, that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not; for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

(*g*) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Acts xvii. 31. Because he hath appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Rom. ii. 5. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

(*h*) *Rev.* xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17. Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* (*i*) shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* (*k*) our own God, shall bless us.

(*i*) *Lev.* xxvi. 4. Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

Is. i. 19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

Ez. xxxiv. 26. And I will make them, and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27. And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

(k) *Gen.* xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Ps. xlviii. 14. For this God is our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide even unto death.

Jer. xxxi. 1. At that time, saith the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

7 God shall bless us; and (*l*) all the ends of the earth shall (*m*) fear him.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxii. 27. All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the Lord; and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

xcviii. 3. He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

Is. xliii. 6. I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.

xlv. 22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

Mic. v. 4. And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the Lord, in the majesty of the name of the Lord his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

(*m*) *Mal.* iv. 2. But unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Acts xiii. 26. Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

PSALM LXVIII.

¶ To the chief Musician, a Psalm *or* Song of David.

LET (*a*) God arise, let his enemies (*b*) be scattered: let them also (*c*) that hate him flee before him.

(*a*) *Num.* x. 35. And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

2 *Chr.* vi. 41. Now therefore, arise, O Lord God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O Lord God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

Ps. cxxxii. 8. Arise, O Lord, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9. Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

(*b*) *Is.* xxxiii. 3. At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.

xli. 15. Behold, I will make thee a new sharp thrashing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thrash the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16. Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the Lord, and shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

Dan. ii. 35. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer thrashing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

(*c*) *Ex.* xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

Deut. vii. 10. And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

2 (*d*) As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: (*e*) as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish (*f*) at the presence of God.

(*d*) *Is.* ix. 18. For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest; and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

Hos. xiii. 3. Therefore they shall be as the morning-cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away; as the chaff that is driven with a whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

(*e*) *Ps.* xcvii. 5. The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

Mic. i. 4. And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

(*f*) *Nah.* i. 5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence; yea, the world and all that dwell therein.

6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

2 *Thess.* i. 8. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

Rev. vi. 16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

3 But (*g*) let the righteous be glad; let them (*h*) rejoice before God: yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

(*g*) *Ps.* xxxii. 11. Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

xxxiii. 1. Rejoice in the Lord, O ye righteous; for praise is comely for the upright.

lxiv. 10. The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

Rev. xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

(*h*) *Deut.* xii. 12. And ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that (*i*) rideth upon the heavens by (*k*) his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

(*i*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 26. There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

Ps. xviii. 10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

civ. 3. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

Is. xix. 1. The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt; and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

(*k*) *Ex.* iii. 14. And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

vi. 3. And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

5 (*l*) A father of the fatherless, and (*m*) a judge of the widows, *is* God (*n*) in his holy habitation.

(*l*) *Ps.* x. 14. Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.

18. To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

cxlvi. 9. The Lord preserveth the strangers, he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

Jer. xlix. 11. Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let thy widow trust in me.

Hos. xiv. 3. Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses; neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

(*m*) *Deut.* x. 18. He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

Is. i. 23. Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

Jer. v. 28. They are waxen fat, they shine; yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

(*n*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 2. But I have built a house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

xxx. 27. Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

6 (*o*) God setteth the solitary in families: (*p*) he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but

(*q*) the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 5. They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry ceased: so that the barren hath born seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

Ps. cvii. 41. Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

cxiii. 9. He maketh the barren woman to keep house, to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

Gal. iv. 27. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not; for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

(*p*) *Is.* lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

Acts xii. 6. And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7. And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9. And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10. When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

(*q*) *Deut.* xxviii. 23. And the heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

24. The Lord shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

Hos. ii. 3. Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

7 O God, (*r*) when thou wentest forth before thy people, when (*s*) thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah:

(*r*) *Ex.* xiii. 21. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

Judg. iv. 14. And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the Lord hath delivered Sisera into thy hand: is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from Mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

Hab. iii. 3. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

(*s*) *Judg.* v. 4. Lord, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

Hab. iii. 12. Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thrash the heathen in anger.

8 The (*t*) earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* (*u*) Sinai itself *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 18. The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

cxiv. 7. Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

Heb. xii. 26. Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

(*u*) *Ex.* xix. 18. And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

Deut. v. 23. And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24. And ye said, Behold, the Lord our God hath showed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25. Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the Lord our God any more, then we shall die.

9 Thou, O God, (*x*) didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

(*x*) *Deut.* xi. 10. For the land whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11. But the land, whither ye go in to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven.

Ps. lxv. 9. Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10. Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly; thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers; thou blessest the springing thereof.

Ez. xxxiv. 26. And I will make them, and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

10 (*y*) Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, (*z*) O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

(*y*) *Ex.* xix. 5. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

Num. xvi. 3. And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the Lord is among them: wherefore then lift you up yourselves above the congregation of the Lord?

Ps. lxxiv. 2. Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this Mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

(*z*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

Luke i. 53. He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

11 (*a*) The LORD gave the word: great *was* the company of those (*b*) that published *it*.

(*a*) *Ex.* xiv. 15. And the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

Judg. iv. 6. And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and draw toward Mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

(*b*) *Ex.* xv. 20. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21. And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

12 (*c*) Kings of armies did flee apace: and (*d*) she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

(*c*) *Ex.* xiv. 25. And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

Josh. x. 16. But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

Rev. vi. 15. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains.

(*d*) *Num.* xxxi. 27. And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation.

1 *Sam.* xxx. 24. For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

13 Though (*e*) ye have lain among the pots, *yet ye shall be as* (*f*) the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

(*e*) *Ex.* i. 14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

Ps. lxxxi. 6. I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

1 *Cor.* vi. 9. Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10. Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

Eph. ii. 1. And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2. Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3. Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* iv. 20. Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21. And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

Ps. cxlix. 4. For the Lord taketh pleasure in the people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.

Eph. v. 26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word:

27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Rev. i. 5. And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first-begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

14 (*g*) When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was *white* (*h*) as snow in Salmon.

(*g*) *Num.* xxi. 3. And the Lord hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

Josh. x. 10. And the Lord discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

Rev. xix. 14. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18. That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

(*h*) *Ps.* li. 7. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Is. i. 18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool?

15 (*i*) The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan; an high hill, *as* (*k*) the hill of Bashan.

(*i*) *Ps.* ii. 6. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion, which he loved.

69. And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

lxxxvii. 1. His foundation is in the holy mountains.

2. The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

Is. ii. 2. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established on the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills: and all nations shall flow unto it.

3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

(*k*) *Deut.* iii. 10. All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

Mic. vii. 14. Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thy heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

16 (*l*) Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* (*m*) the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in; yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

(*l*) *Ps.* cxiv. 4. The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

6. Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams, and ye little hills, like lambs?

(*m*) *Deut.* xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

Ps. cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.

14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

Heb. xii. 22. But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23. To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

Rev. xxi. 2. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

17 (*n*) The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *even* thousands of angels: the LORD is among them (*o*) *as in* Sinai, in the holy *place*.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 2. And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from Mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from the right hand went a fiery law for them.

2 *Kings* ii. 11. And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

vi. 17. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw, and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

Ps. xviii. 10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

Dan. vii. 10. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

Matt. xxvi. 53. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

Rev. v. 11. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands.

(*o*) *Ex.* iii. 5. And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet; for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

xix. 22. And let the priests also, which come near to the Lord, sanctify themselves, lest the Lord break forth upon them.

23. And Moses said unto the Lord, The people cannot come up to Mount Sinai: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

18 (*p*) Thou hast ascended on high, (*q*) thou hast led captivity captive: (*r*) thou hast received gifts for men; *yea, for* (*s*) the rebellious also, (*t*) that the LORD God might dwell *among them*.

(*p*) *Ps.* xlvii. 5. God is gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet.

Mark xvi. 19. So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

Luke xxiv. 51. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

Acts i. 9. And when he had spoken these

things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

Heb. iv. 14. Seeing then that we have a great High Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

vi. 20. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made a high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

viii. 1. Now of the things which we have spoken, this is the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens.

1 *Pet.* iii. 22. Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subject unto him.

(*q*) *Judg.* v. 12. Awake, awake, Deborah; awake, awake; utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

Eph. iv. 8. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

(*r*) *Luke* xxiv. 49. And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

John xiv. 16. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17. Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

xvi. 7. Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

13. Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will show you things to come.

14. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall show it unto you.

15. All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, That he shall take of mine, and shall show it unto you.

Acts i. 4. And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

ii. 4. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

33. Therefore, being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

(*s*) *Prov.* i. 22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23. Turn you at my reproof; behold, I will pour out my Spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

Is. lv. 7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Matt. ix. 13. But go ye, and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

(*t*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 18. But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Ez. xlviii. 35. It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The Lord is there.

2 *Cor.* vi. 16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

xxi. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

19 Blessed *be* the LORD, *who* (*u*) daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our salvation. Selah.

(*u*) *Ps.* xxxii. 7. Thou art my hiding-place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

cxxxix. 17. How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18. If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

Lam. iii. 23. They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

20 *He that is* (*x*) our God, *is* the God of salvation; and (*y*) unto God the LORD *belong* the issues from death.

(*x*) *Is.* xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

Hos. i. 7. But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the Lord their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 6. The Lord killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

John v. 21. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

28. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which, all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29. And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

xi. 25. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26. And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

Rev. i. 18. I am he that liveth and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

21 But (*z*) God shall wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairy scalp (*a*) of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

(*z*) *Ps.* cx. 6. He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.

Hab. iii. 13. Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

Mark xii. 4. And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

(*a*) *Ez.* xviii. 27. Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28. Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29. Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30. Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

Luke xiii. 5. I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

22 The LORD said, (*b*) I will bring again from Bashan, (*c*) I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

(*b*) *Num.* xxi. 33. And they turned, and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

Is. xlix. 22. Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up my hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

(*c*) *Ex.* xiv. 22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

29. But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

Is. li. 10. Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11. Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

Ez. xxxvi. 24. For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* (*d*) the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xxi. 19. And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

xxii. 38. And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, (and they washed his armour,) according unto the word of the Lord which he spake.

2 *Kings* ix. 33. And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34. And when he was come in, he did eat

and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter.

35. And they went to bury her; but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36. Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37. And the carcass of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

24 ¶ They have seen thy goings, O God; *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, (*e*) the players on instruments *followed* after; (*f*) among *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxxxvii. 7. As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there: all my springs are in thee.

cl. 3. Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with the stringed instruments and organs.

5. Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.

(*f*) *Ex.* xv. 20. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

Judg. xi. 34. And Jephthah came to Mizpeh, unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances; and she was his only child: besides her he had neither son nor daughter.

1 *Sam.* xviii. 6. And it came to pass, as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music.

Jer. xxxi. 4. Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt be again adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

13. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the LORD, from (*g*) the fountain of Israel.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 28. Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

Prov. v. 16. Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

Is. xlviii. 1. Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth nor in righteousness.

27 There *is* (*h*) little Benjamin *with* their ruler, (*i*) the princes of Judah *and* their council, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

(*h*) *Judg.* xx. 35. And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

1 *Sam.* ix. 21. And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

(*i*) *Ps.* xlvii. 9. The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the shield of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted.

Is. xi. 13. The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

Ez. xxxvii. 19. Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in my hand.

20. And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21. And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22. And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23. Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24. And David my servant shall be king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children, for ever; and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

26. Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27. My tabernacle also shall be with them; yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 Thy God hath (*k*) commanded thy strength: (*l*) strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxi. 3. Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou art my rock and my fortress.

John v. 8. Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9. And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

Acts iii. 6. Then Peter said, silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up; and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8. And he, leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

2 *Cor.* xii. 9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

(*l*) *Ps.* cxxxviii. 8. The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

Eph. iii. 17. That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18. May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19. And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20. Now, unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

Phil. i. 6. Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

29 (*m*) Because of thy temple at Jerusalem (*n*) shall kings bring presents unto thee:

(*m*) 1 *Chr.* xvii. 4. Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5. For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day; but have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

6. Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7. Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

8. And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth:

9. Also I will adorn a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning,

10. And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel. Moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the Lord will build thee an house.

11. And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired, that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12. He shall build me an house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

xxii. 7. And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the Lord my God:

8. But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9. Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10. He shall build an house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11. Now, my son, the Lord be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the Lord thy God, as he hath said of thee.

xxix. 3. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have, of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house.

2 *Chr.* ii. 5. And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

6. But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

vi. 8. But the Lord said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thy heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thy heart:

9. Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

(*n*) *Ps.* lxxii. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him.

lxxvi. 11. Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

Is. lx. 6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the Lord.

7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8. Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9. Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10. And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee; for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11. Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

16. Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breasts of kings: and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

30 Rebuke the company of spearmen, (*o*) the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till* (*p*) *every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people *that* (*q*) delight in war.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxii. 12. Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

13. They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

Is. xxxiv. 7. And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

Jer. l. 11. Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of my heritage; because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 2. And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

Ps. xviii. 44. As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

(*q*) *Ps.* cxx. 7. I am for peace: but, when I speak, they are for war.

James iv. 1. From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members?

31 (*r*) Princes shall come out of Egypt; (*s*) Ethiopia shall soon (*t*) stretch out her hands unto God.

(*r*) *Ps.* lxxii. 8. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him.

Is. lx. 6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the Lord.

7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

(*s*) *Zeph.* iii. 10. From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* viii. 22. And Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven.

Ps. xliv. 20. If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god.

lxxxviii. 9. Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: Lord, I have called daily upon thee; I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

cxliii. 6. I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

32 Sing unto God, (*u*) ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the LORD. Selah:

(*u*) *Deut.* xxxii. 43. Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people; for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

Rom. xv. 10. And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11. And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

Rev. xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

33 To him that (*x*) rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* (*y*) of old: lo, he doth send out (*z*) his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

(*x*) *Ps.* xviii. 10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

civ. 3. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters; who maketh the clouds his chariot; who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

(*y*) *Ps.* xciii. 2. Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

cii. 25. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

(*z*) *Ez.* x. 5. And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

John xii. 28. Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

29. The people therefore that stood by and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

Rev. xi. 12. And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

15. And the seventh angel sounded: and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

19. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: (*a*) his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the clouds.

(*a*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 26. There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

2 *Pet.* i. 17. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

35 O God, *thou art* (*b*) terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* (*c*) he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people. Blessed *be* God.

(*b*) *Neh.* i. 5. And said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments.

Rev. vi. 16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

(*c*) *Is.* xl. 31. But they that wait upon the

Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary; and they shall walk and not faint.

Zech. x. 12. And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

Eph. iii. 16. That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man.

PSALM LXIX.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, *A Psalm* of David.

SAVE me, O God; for (*a*) the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

(*a*) *Is.* xxviii. 17. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet; and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

xliii. 2. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Lam. iii. 54. Waters flowed over my head; then I said, I am cut off.

Rev. xii. 15. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

xvii. 15. And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

2 (*b*) I sink in deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

(*b*) *Ps.* xl. 2. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

Jer. xxxviii. 6. Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

22. And, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and these women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

3 (*c*) I am weary of my crying: (*d*) my throat is dried; (*e*) mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

(*c*) *Ps.* vi. 6. I am weary with my groaning; all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.

Heb. v. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared.

(*d*) *John* xix. 28. After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

36. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxviii. 32. Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thy hand.

Job xi. 20. But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

Ps. cxix. 82. Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

123. Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

Is. xxxviii. 14. Like a crane, or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me.

Lam. ii. 11. Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people: because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

4 They that (*f*) hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, *being* mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: (*g*) then I restored *that* which I took not away.

(*f*) *John* xv. 25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

1 *Pet.* ii. 22. Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

(*g*) *Is.* liii. 4. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

6. All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted; yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

2 *Cor.* v. 21. For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

1 *Pet.* iii. 18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 (*h*) Let not them that wait on thee, O LORD God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxv. 3. Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

xxxv. 26. Let them be ashamed, and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.

27. Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause; yea, let them say continually, Let the Lord be magnified which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

Is. xlix. 23. And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

7 Because (*i*) for thy sake I have borne reproach; (*k*) shame hath covered my face.

(*i*) *Ps.* xliv. 22. Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

Jer. xv. 15. O Lord, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

John xv. 21. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23. He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

(*k*) *Is.* l. 6. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

liii. 3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Matt. xxvi. 67. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68. Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

Heb. xii. 2. Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

8 I am (*l*) become a stranger unto my brethren, (*m*) and an alien unto my mother's children.

(*l*) *Job* xix. 13. He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14. My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15. They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16. I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I entreated him with my mouth.

17. My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's sake of mine own body.

18. Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19. All my inward friends abhorred me; and they whom I loved are turned against me.

Ps. xxxi. 11. I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

Matt. xxvi. 48. Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, the same is he; hold him fast.

49. And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

50. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, where-

fore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

56. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him and fled.

70. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71. And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73. And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74. Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

John i. 11. He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

vii. 5. For neither did his brethren believe in him.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 28. And Eliab, his eldest brother, heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thy heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

Mic. vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6. For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

Matt. x. 21. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake; but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

35. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

36. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

9 For (*n*) the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; (*o*) and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* xix. 10. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

Mark xi. 15. And they came to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16. And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations, The house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

John ii. 14. And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15. And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16. And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17. And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 50. Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; how I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people;

51. Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O Lord; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

Rom. xv. 3. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

10 When (*p*) I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

(*p*) *Ps.* cii. 8. Mine enemies reproach me all the day; and they that are mad against me are sworn against me.

9. For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping.

cix. 24. My knees are weak through fasting, and my flesh faileth of fatness.

25. I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me they shaked their heads.

11 (*q*) I made sackcloth also my garment; and (*r*) I became a proverb to them.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxxv. 13. But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned unto mine own bosom.

14. I behaved myself as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

Is. xx. 2. At the same time spake the Lord by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

xxii. 12. And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.

Joel i. 8. Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

13. Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests; howl, ye ministers of the altar; come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

(*r*) *Deut.* xxviii. 37. And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

1 *Kings* ix. 7. Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them: and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a by-word among all people.

Ps. xliv. 13. Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14. Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

Jer. xxiv. 9. And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

12 (*s*) They that sit in the gate speak against me; and (*t*) I *was* the song of the drunkards.

(*s*) *Deut.* xvi. 18. Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

Matt. xxvii. 12. And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13. Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

Luke xxiii. 2. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying that he himself is Christ, a king.

Acts iv. 26. The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together, against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27. For of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together.

(*t*) *Job* xxx. 8. They were children of fools, yea, children of base men; they were viler than the earth.

9. And now am I their song; yea, I am their by-word.

Ps. xxxv. 15. But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together; yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceased not.

16. With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

13 But as for me, (*u*) my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, (*x*) *in* an acceptable time: O God, (*y*) in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

(*u*) *Ps.* xci. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

Luke xxii. 44. And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

Heb. v. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 8. Ask thy young men, and they will show thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes; for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thy hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

Esth. v. 2. And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

6. And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

Is. xlix. 8. Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages.

lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.

2 *Cor.* vi. 2. For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.

(*y*) *Gen.* xxiv. 27. And he said, Blessed be

the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren.

Ps. xl. 10. I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11. Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Lord: let thy loving-kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

xcviii. 3. He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

14 (*z*) Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: (*a*) let me be delivered from them that hate me, and (*b*) out of the deep waters.

(*z*) *Ps.* xl. 1. I waited patiently for the Lord; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord.

Jer. xxxviii. 6. Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7. Now, when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin,)

8. Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

9. My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is; for there is no more bread in the city.

10. Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11. So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12. And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13. So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

Lam. iii. 55. I called upon thy name, O Lord, out of the low dungeon.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxv. 19. Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me; neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

(*b*) *Ps.* xlii. 7. Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

cxxiv. 4. Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5. Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

cxliv. 7. Send thy hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children.

15 (*c*) Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and (*d*) let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

(*c*) *Jon.* ii. 2. And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3. For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4. Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet will I look again toward thy holy temple.

5. The waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6. I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

7. When my soul fainted within me I remembered the Lord; and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

Matt. xii. 40. For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Rev. xii. 15. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

(*d*) *Num.* xvi. 33. They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34. And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

Ps. lxxxviii. 4. I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength:

5. Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

6. Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

Acts ii. 24. Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

31. He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

16 Hear me, O LORD; (*e*) for thy loving-kindness *is* good: (*f*) turn unto me (*g*) according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 7. How excellent is thy loving-kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

lxiii. 3. Because thy loving-kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxv. 16. Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I am desolate and afflicted.

lxxxvi. 16. O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me: give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thy handmaid.

(*g*) *Ps.* li. 1. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

Is. lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindness of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercy, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

17 And (*h*) hide not thy face from thy servant; (*i*) for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

(*h*) *Ps.* xliv. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

cii. 2. Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call, answer me speedily.

Matt. xxvii. 46. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

(*i*) *Matt.* xxvi. 38. Then said he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known (*k*) my reproach, and (*l*) my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

(*k*) *Is.* liii. 3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Heb. xii. 2. Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

1 *Pet.* ii. 23. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

(*l*) *John* viii. 49. Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

20 (*m*) Reproach hath broken my heart, and (*n*) I am full of heaviness: and (*o*) I looked *for some* to take pity, (*p*) but *there was* none; and for (*q*) comforters, but I found none.

(*m*) *Ps.* xlii. 10. As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

cxxiii. 4. Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

Heb. xi. 36. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

(*n*) *Matt.* xxvi. 37. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

John xii. 27. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

(*o*) *Is.* lxiii. 5. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold; therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

Mark xiv. 37. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

(*p*) *Ps.* cxlii 4. I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

John xvi. 32. Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

2 *Tim.* iv. 16. At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17. Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me and strengthened me: that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

(*q*) *Job* xvi. 2. I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all.

Matt. xxvi. 56. But all this was done, that the scripture might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him and fled.

21 They gave me also (*r*) gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me (*s*) vinegar to drink.

(*r*) *Jer.* viii. 14. Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there; for the Lord our God hath put us to silence, and given us waters of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the Lord.

ix. 15. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

xxiii. 15. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

Matt. xxvii. 34. They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

(*s*) *Mark* xv. 36. And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

Luke xxiii. 36. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar.

John xix. 29. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

22 ¶ Let (*t*) their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* (*u*) a trap.

(*t*) *Mal.* ii. 2. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

Rom. xi. 9. And David saith, Let their table be made a snare and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them.

(*u*) *Is.* viii. 14. And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence, to both the houses of Israel; for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15. And many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

1 *Pet.* ii. 8. And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

23 Let (*x*) their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and (*y*) make their loins continually to shake.

(*x*) *Is.* vi. 9. And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Rom. xi. 25. For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part has happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

2 *Cor.* iii. 14. But their minds were blinded; for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament: which veil is done away in Christ.

(*y*) *Is.* xxi. 3. Therefore are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

Jer. xxx. 6. Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

Dan. v. 6. Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

24 (*z*) Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger (*a*) take hold of them.

(*z*) *Deut.* xxxi. 17. Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us because our God is not among us?

Hos. v. 10. The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

1 *Thess.* ii. 15. Who both killed the Lord Jesus and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16. Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway; for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

Rev. xvi. 1. And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

(*a*) *Ex.* xv. 15. Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

Is. xiii. 8. And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth; they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.

25 (*b*) Let their habitation be desolate; *and* let none dwell in their tents.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* ix. 8. And at this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and to this house?

Matt. xxiii. 38. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

Acts. i. 20. For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishopric let another take.

26 For (*c*) they persecute *him* whom (*d*) thou hast smitten; and (*e*) they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

(*c*) *Job* xix. 21. Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22. Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

Zech. i. 15. And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

(*d*) *Is.* liii. 4. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

Zech. xiii. 7. Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn my hand upon the little ones.

(*e*) *Mark* xv. 28. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29. And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,

30. Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

27 (*f*) Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

(*f*) *Ex.* viii. 15. But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

32. And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

ix. 12. And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had spoken unto Moses.

Rom. ix. 18. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

28 Let them be (*g*) blotted out of the book of the living, and not (*h*) be written with the righteous.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxxii. 32. Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33. And the Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

Is. lxv. 15. And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name.

Rev. iii. 5. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

xxii. 19. And if any man shall take away from,

the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

(*h*) *Is.* iv. 3. And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem.

Luke x. 20. Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

Phil. iv. 3. And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

Heb. xii. 23. To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

Rev. xiii. 8. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

29 But (*i*) I *am* poor and sorrowful: (*k*) let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

(*i*) *Ps.* cix. 22. For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

31. For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.

Matt. viii. 20. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

2 *Cor.* viii. 9. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

(*k*) *Ps.* xci. 14. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

16. With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

Eph. i. 20. Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21. Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22. And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* (*l*) also shall please the LORD better than an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

(*l*) *Hos.* xiv. 2. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously; so will we render the calves of our lips.

Eph. v. 19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20. Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

32 (*m*) The humble shall see *this*, *and* be glad: and (*n*) your heart shall live that seek God.

(*m*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 2. My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

John xvi. 22. And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

xx. 20. And when he had so said, he showed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

(*n*) *Ps.* xxii. 26. The meek shall eat and be satisfied; they shall praise the Lord that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

29. All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

Is. lv. 6. Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

33 For (*o*) the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not (*p*) his prisoners.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 6. This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

cii. 17. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

Is. lxvi. 2. For all those things hath my hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

(*p*) *Ps.* cxlvi. 7. Which executeth judgment for the oppressed; which giveth food to the hungry. The Lord looseth the prisoners.

Zech. ix. 11. As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12. Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope; even to-day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee.

34 (*q*) Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

(*q*) *Ps.* xcvi. 11. Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

Is. xlix. 13. Sing, O heavens, and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains; for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

lv. 12. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

35 For (*r*) God will save Zion, and will (*s*) build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

(*r*) *Ps.* li. 18. Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

Is. xiv. 32. What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

Rev. xiv. 1. And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

(*s*) *Ps.* xlviii. 11. Let Mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

12. Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13. Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces, that ye may tell it to the generation following.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM LXX.

¶ To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAKE *haste*, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 (*a*) Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them (*b*) be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxv. 26. Let them be ashamed, and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.

lxxi. 13. Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

Is. xli. 11. Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish.

(*b*) *Is.* xxviii. 13. But the word of the Lord was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

John xviii. 6. As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, (*c*) Aha, aha.

(*c*) *Prov.* xxiv. 17. Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth; and let not thy heart be glad when he stumbleth;

18. Lest the Lord see it, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

Ez. xxvi. 2. Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people; she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste.

xxxvi. 2. Thus saith the Lord God; Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession.

4 (*d*) Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

(*d*) *Ps.* xl. 16. Let all those that seek thee

rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The Lord be magnified.

Is. lxv. 13. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14. Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

5 But (*e*) I *am* poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; (*f*) O LORD, make no tarrying.

(*e*) *Ps.* xl. 17. But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

lxix. 29. But I am poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

(*f*) *Heb.* x. 37. For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

Rev. xxii. 20. He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly; Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

PSALM LXXI.

IN thee, O LORD, (*a*) do I put my trust: (*b*) let me never be put to confusion.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* xviii. 5. He trusted in the Lord God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

1 *Chr.* v. 20. And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was entreated of them; because they put their trust in him.

Ps. xxii. 5. They cried unto thee, and were delivered; they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

cxxv. 1. They that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

Rom. ix. 33. As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

(*b*) *Is.* xlv. 17. But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

Jer. xvii. 18. Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded; let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

2 Deliver me (*c*) in thy righteousness, and (*d*) cause me to escape: (*e*) incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

(*c*) *Ps.* cxliii. 1. Hear my prayer, O Lord; give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

11. Quicken me, O Lord, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

Dan. ix. 16. O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

(*d*) 1 *Cor.* x. 13. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able, but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

(*e*) *Ps.* x. 17. Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble; thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear;

18. To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

xvii. 6. I have called upon thee; for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

cxvi. 1. I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

2. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: (*f*) thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou *art* (*g*) my rock and my fortress.

(*f*) *Ps.* xliv. 4. Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

lxviii. 28. Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

xci. 11. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12. They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Rev. vii. 2. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3. Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

(*g*) *Ps.* xviii. 2. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

cxliv. 2. My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and he in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

4 Deliver me, O my God, (*h*) out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

(*h*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 1. Moreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night:

2. And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only.

12. So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13. Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14. And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel: for the Lord had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the Lord might bring evil upon Absalom.

21. And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

Ps. xvii. 8. Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9. From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies who compass me about.

13. Arise, O Lord, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword.

cxl. 4. Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man, who hath purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 For (*i*) thou *art* my hope, O LORD God: *thou art* (*k*) my trust from my youth.

(*i*) *Ps.* xxxix. 7. And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

xlii. 11. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

cxix. 81. My soul fainteth for thy salvation; but I hope in thy word.

Jer. xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

13. O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters.

17. Be not a terror unto me: thou art my hope in the day of evil.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxii. 9. But thou art he that took me out of the womb; thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts.

10. I was cast upon thee from the womb; thou art my God from my mother's belly.

2 *Tim.* iii. 15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

6 (*l*) By thee have I been holden up from the womb: (*m*) thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: (*n*) my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

(*l*) *Prov.* viii. 17. I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

Is. xlvi. 3. Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

4. And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

Jer. iii. 4. Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

(*m*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 15. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

Is. xlix. 1. Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The Lord hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

Gal. i. 15. But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace.

(n) *Ps.* xxxiv. 1. I will bless the Lord at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

Eph. v. 20. Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 I am (o) as a wonder unto many; but (p) thou *art* my strong refuge.

(o) *Is.* viii. 18. Behold, I, and the children whom the Lord hath given me, are for signs and for wonders in Israel, from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in Mount Zion.

Zech. iii. 8. Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at; for, behold, I will bring forth my servant, The BRANCH.

Luke ii. 34. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against.

Acts iv. 13. Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

1 *Cor.* iv. 9. For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

(p) *Ps.* lxii. 7. In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

Jer. xvi. 19. O Lord, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanities, and things wherein there is no profit.

8 (q) Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

(q) *Ps.* xxxv. 28. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise, all the day long.

li. 14. Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation; and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15. O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall show forth thy praise.

cxlvi. 2. While I live will I praise the Lord: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

9 (r) Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not (s) when my strength faileth.

(r) *Ps.* xcii. 13. Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing.

(s) 2 *Sam.* xix. 35. I am this day fourscore years old; and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

Ps. lxxiii. 26. My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

xc. 10. The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

Ec. xii. 1. Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2. While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3. In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4. And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of music shall be brought low;

5. Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6. Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain; or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

10 For mine enemies speak against me; (t) and they that lay wait for my soul (u) take counsel together,

(t) *Ps.* x. 9. He lieth in wait secretly, as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

lvi. 6. They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

Prov. i. 11. If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause.

(u) *Ps.* ii. 2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against the Lord, and against his anointed, saying.

lxxxiii. 3. They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

Matt. xxvi. 3. Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4. And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

11 Saying, (x) God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; (y) for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

(x) *Ps.* iii. 2. Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah.

xxxvii. 25. I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

28. For the Lord loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

xli. 7. All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

8. An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

xlii. 10. As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

Matt. xxvii. 43. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

46. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

49. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

(y) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 13. Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of my hand?

14. Who was there among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of my hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of my hand?

Ps. vii. 2. Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

l. 22. Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

Dan. iii. 15. Now, if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

12 (z) O God, be not far from me: O my God, (a) make haste for my help.

(z) *Ps.* xxii. 19. But be not thou far from me, O Lord; O my strength, haste thee to help me.

xxxv. 22. This thou hast seen, O Lord; keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

xxxviii. 21. Forsake me not, O Lord: O my God, be not far from me.

22. Make haste to help me, O Lord my salvation.

(a) *Ps.* cxliii. 7. Hear me speedily, O Lord; my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

13 (b) Let them be confounded *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be (c) covered *with* reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

(b) *Ps.* xl. 14. Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward, and put to shame, that wish me evil.

15. Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha!

Is. xli. 11. Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish.

Jer. xx. 11. But the Lord is with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

(c) *Ps.* cxxxii. 18. His enemies will I clothe with shame; but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

1 *Pet.* v. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder: yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

14 But (d) I will hope continu-

ally, and will yet (*e*) praise thee more and more.

(*d*) *Job* xiii. 15. Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him; but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

Lam. iii. 21. This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

Heb. x. 35. Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

1 *Pet.* i. 13. Wherefore, gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

1 *John.* iii. 3. And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

(*e*) *Phil.* iii. 9. And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment.

1 *Thess.* iv. 10. And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more.

2 *Pet.* iii. 18. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

15 (*f*) My mouth shall show forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation (*g*) all the day, for (*h*) I know not the numbers *thereof*.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxx. 12. To the end that my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O Lord my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

xl. 9. I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O Lord, thou knowest.

10. I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

(*g*) *Ps.* xxxv. 28. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long.

lxxxix. 16. In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

(*h*) *Ps.* xl. 5. Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

cxxxix. 17. How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18. If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

16 I will go (*i*) in the strength of the Lord God: (*k*) I will make mention of (*l*) thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

(*i*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 25. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy day, so shall thy strength be.

Is. xl. 31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

xlv. 24. Surely, shall one say, in the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

Zech. x. 12. And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

Eph. iii. 16. That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man.

vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

2 *Tim.* ii. 1. Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

(*k*) *Is.* xxvi. 13. O Lord our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

(*l*) *Matt.* vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Rom. i. 17. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

iii. 21. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

Phil. iii. 9. And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith.

17 O God, (*m*) thou hast taught me from my youth; and (*n*) hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

(*m*) *Ps.* cxix. 9. Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed thereto according to thy word.

102. I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* iv. 9. And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the Lord liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity.

1 *Chr.* xvi. 4. And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the Lord, and to record, and to thank and praise the Lord God of Israel.

Ps. lxvi. 16. Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

18 (*o*) Now also, when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not; (*p*) until I have showed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

(*o*) *Gen.* xxvii. 1. And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son. And he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

1 *Sam.* iv. 15. Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

Is. xlvi. 4. And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

(*p*) *Ex.* xiii. 8. And thou shalt show thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lord did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

14. And it shall come to pass, when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage:

15. And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the Lord slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16. And it shall be for a token upon thy hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt.

Ps. cxlv. 4. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5. I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

Acts xiii. 36. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

19 (*q*) Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, (*r*) who hast done great things: O God, (*s*) who *is* like unto thee?

(*q*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 5. Thy mercy, O Lord, is in the heavens, and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

6. Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

lvii. 10. For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

Prov. xv. 24. The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

xxiv. 7. Wisdom is too high for a fool; he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

Is. v. 16. But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God, that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

(*r*) *Job* v. 9. Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number.

Ps. lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

cxxvi. 2. Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then cried they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them.

3. The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad.

(*s*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like unto thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Ps. xxxv. 10. All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

lxxxvi. 8. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

lxxxix. 6. For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?

7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8. O Lord God of hosts, who is a strong Lord like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

Is. xl. 18. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

25. To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

Jer. x. 7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

20 *Thou* (*t*) which hast showed me great and sore troubles, shalt (*u*) quicken me again, and (*x*) shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

(*t*) *Ps.* lx. 3. Thou hast showed thy people hard things; thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

lxvi. 10. For thou, O God, hast proved us: and thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11. Thou broughtest us into the net; thou layedst affliction upon our loins.

12. Thou hast caused men to ride over our head: we went through fire and through water; but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

cxxxviii. 7. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me; thou shalt stretch forth thy hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

Rev. vii. 14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said unto me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

(*u*) *Ps.* lxxx. 18. So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

Is. xxvi. 19. Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Hos. vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2. After two days will he revive us; in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

(*x*) *Ps.* xl. 2. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

lxxxvi. 13. For great is thy mercy toward me; and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

Is. xxxviii. 17. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

Jon. ii. 6. I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

Eph. iv. 9. Now, that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

21 Thou shalt (*y*) increase my greatness, and (*z*) comfort me on every side.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 1. Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

Ps. lxxii. 11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him.

Is. ix. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Rev. xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded: and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

(*z*) *Ps.* xxxii. 10. Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about.

2 *Cor.* i. 4. Who comforteth us in all our tribulations, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

vii. 6. Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

13. Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, (*a*) *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou (*b*) Holy One of Israel.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxv. 10. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

lxxxix. 1. I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

2. For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

cxxxviii. 2. I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving-kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Rom. xv. 8. Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers.

(*b*) 2 *Kings* xix. 22. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

Is. v. 19. That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

xxx. 11. Get ye out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12. Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon.

xliii. 3. For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

23 (*c*) My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and (*d*) my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxiii. 5. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips.

civ. 33. I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live; I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

Luke i. 46. And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

(*d*) *Gen.* xlviii. 16. The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

2 *Sam.* iv. 9. And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the Lord liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

24 (*e*) My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: (*f*) for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

(*e*) *Deut.* xi. 19. And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Prov. x. 20. The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21. The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

(*f*) *Ps.* xcii. 11. Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies; and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

1 *Cor.* xv. 25. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

PSALM LXXII.

¶ *A Psalm* for Solomon.

GIVE (*a*) the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto (*b*) the king's son.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 12. Only the Lord give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the Lord thy God.

13. Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the Lord charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

xxix. 19. And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace for the which I have made provision.

Is. xi. 2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord.

John iii. 34. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

Heb. i. 8. But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom:

9. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

(*b*) 1 *Kings* i. 47. And, moreover, the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48. And also thus said the king, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

Jer. xxiii. 5. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

2 (*c*) He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and (*d*) thy poor with judgment.

(*c*) *Is.* xi. 3. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

5. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

xxxii. 1. Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

Jer. xxxiii. 15. In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

Rev. xix. 11. And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

(*d*) *Job* xxxiv. 19. How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

Ps. lxxxii. 3. Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4. Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

3 (*e*) The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and (*f*) the little hills, (*g*) by righteousness.

(*e*) *Is.* xxxii. 16. Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

lii. 7. How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

Ez. xxxiv. 13. And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14. I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxv. 12. They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness; and the little hills rejoice on every side.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxxxv. 10. Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

11. Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

Dan. ix. 24. Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

4 (*h*) He shall judge the poor of the people; he shall save the children of the needy, and shall (*i*) break in pieces (*k*) the oppressor.

(*h*) *Ps.* cix. 31. For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.

Is. xi. 4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Zech. xi. 7. And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands: and I fed the flock.

11. And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it was the word of the Lord.

Matt. xi. 5. The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear; the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

(*i*) *Job* xix. 2. How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

xxxiv. 24. He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

Ps. ii. 9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

xciv. 5. They break in pieces thy people, O Lord, and afflict thy heritage.

Prov. xx. 26. A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

Jer. li. 20. Thou art my battle axe and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations; and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21. And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22. With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces old and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;

23. I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

(*k*) *Is.* ix. 4. For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

Dan. ii. 34. Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet, that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

5 (*l*) They shall fear thee (*m*) as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 18. So Samuel called unto the Lord; and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the Lord and Samuel.

1 *Kings* iii. 28. And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgment.

(*m*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 29. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

36. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37. It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

Dan. ii. 44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

vii. 14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

27. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

Luke i. 32. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Rev. xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded: and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

6 He shall come down (*n*) like rain upon the mown grass; as showers *that* water the earth.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxii. 2. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 4. And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

Prov. xvi. 15. In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

xix. 12. The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion: but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

Is. xliv. 3. For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4. And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water-courses.

Ez. xxxiv. 26. And I will make them, and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.

Hos. vi. 3. Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

xiv. 5. I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

7 (*o*) In his days shall the righteous flourish; and (*p*) abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

(*o*) *Is.* xxxii. 16. Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness, and assurance for ever.

18. And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places;

19. When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.

20. Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass.

liv. 11. O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted! behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12. And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13. And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

14. In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

15. Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16. Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord; and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

lv. 10. For as the rain cometh down, and the snow, from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater;

11. So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void; but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13. Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, and for an everlasting sign, that shall not be cut off.

lx. 1. Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

Mal. iv. 2. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* iv. 25. And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 8. But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build a house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9. Behold, a son shall be born to thee who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be called Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

Is. ii. 4. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

Luke ii. 14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

8 (*q*) He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

(*q*) *Ex.* xxiii. 31. By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

1 *Kings* iv. 21. And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22. And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23. Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, besides harts, and roebucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

24. For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

Zech. ix. 10. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle-bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen; and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even unto the ends of the earth.

9 (*r*) They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and (*s*) his enemies shall (*t*) lick the dust.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* ix. 18. And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land.

20. And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21. Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

Is. xxxv. 1. The wilderness, and the solitary place, shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of the Lord shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon; they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

(*s*) *Ps.* cx. 1. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2. The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

Luke xix. 27. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

(*t*) *Is.* xlix. 23. And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

Mic. vii. 17. They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the Lord our God, and shall fear because of thee.

10 (*u*) The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

(*u*) 1 *Kings* x. 10. And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

25. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

Is. xlix. 7. Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the Lord that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

lx. 3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the Lord.

9. Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

11 Yea, (*x*) all kings shall fall down before him: (*y*) all nations shall serve him.

(*x*) *Ps.* cxxxviii. 4. All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5. Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the Lord: for great is the glory of the Lord.

Rev. xvii. 14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

xxi. 24. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

26. And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

(*y*) *Ps.* lxxxvi. 9. All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.

12 For (*z*) he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and (*a*) *him* that hath no helper.

(*z*) *Job* xxix. 12. Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

Ps. cii. 17. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

20. To hear the groaning of the prisoner, to loose those that are appointed to death.

Is. xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

(*a*) *Ec.* iv. 1. So I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and, behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter.

Is. lxiii. 4. For the day of vengeance is in my heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold; therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and (*b*) shall save the souls of the needy.

(*b*) *Job* v. 15. But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16. So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

Matt. v. 3. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

xviii. 11. For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

James ii. 5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6. But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats?

14 He (*c*) shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and (*d*) precious shall their blood be in his sight.

(*c*) *Gen.* xlviii. 16. The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

2 *Sam.* iv. 9. And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the Lord liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity.

Tit. ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

(*d*) *Ps.* cxvi. 15. Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

Rev. vi. 9. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11. And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

xix. 2. For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

15 And (*e*) he shall live, and (*f*) to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: (*g*) prayer also shall be made for him continually; *and* (*h*) daily shall he be praised.

(*e*) *John* xi. 25. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live.

xiv. 19. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

Rev. i. 18. I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* x. 14. Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold.

Matt. ii. 11. And, when they were come into the house, they saw the young child, with Mary his mother, and fell down and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

(*g*) *Matt.* vi. 10. Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

John xvi. 23. And in that day ye shall ask me nothing, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

(*h*) *John* v. 23. That all men should honour the Son even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

Phil. ii. 11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

16 (*i*) There shall be an handful of corn in the earth (*k*) upon the top of the mountains; (*l*) the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and *they* (*m*) of the city shall flourish like grass of the field.

(*i*) *Job* viii. 7. Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

Is. xxx. 23. Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

Matt. xiii. 31. Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field;

32. Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33. Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

Acts i. 15. And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about one hundred and twenty.)

ii. 41. Then they that gladly received his word were baptized; and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

Rev. vii. 9. After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands.

(*k*) *Is.* ii. 2. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

(*l*) *Ps.* xcii. 12. The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13. Those that be planted in the house of the Lord, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing.

Is. xxix. 17. Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

xxxv. 2. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon; they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

Hos. xiv. 5. I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6. His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7. They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

(*m*) *Is.* xliv. 3. For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4. And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water-courses.

Jer. xxxiii. 22. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

17 (*n*) His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and (*o*) *men* shall be blessed in him: (*p*) all nations shall call him blessed.

(*n*) *Ps.* xlv. 17. I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations; therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

lxxxix. 36. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

Luke i. 31. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32. He shall be great, and shall be called The Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

(*o*) *Gen.* xii. 3. And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

xxii. 18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Acts iii. 26. Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

Gal. iii. 14. That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

(*p*) *Jer.* iv. 2. And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

Luke i. 48. For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

Rev. xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

18 (*q*) Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, (*r*) who only doeth wondrous things.

(*q*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 10. Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our Father, for ever and ever.

Ps. xli. 13. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

lxviii. 35. O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

cvi. 48. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the Lord.

(*r*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Job ix. 10. Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

Ps. lxxvii. 14. Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

lxxxvi. 10. For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

cxxxvi. 4. To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Dan. iv. 2. I thought it good to show the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3. How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

19 And (*s*) blessed *be* his glorious name for ever: (*t*) and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. (*u*) Amen, and Amen.

(*s*) *Neh.* ix. 5. Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up, and bless the Lord your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessings and praise.

(*t*) *Num.* xiv. 21. But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.

Is. vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

Hab. ii. 14. For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

(*u*) *Num.* v. 22. And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot. And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

1 *Kings* i. 36. And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the Lord God of my lord the king say so too.

Ps. lxxxix. 52. Blessed be the Lord for evermore. Amen, and amen.

Jer. xxviii. 6. Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the Lord do so; the Lord perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the Lord's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

Rev. i. 18. I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

xxii. 20. He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly; Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

20 (*x*) The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

(*x*) *Job* xxxi. 40. Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

Jer. li. 64. And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her, and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

PSALM LXXIII.

¶ A Psalm of Asaph.

TRULY (*a*) God *is* good to Israel, *even* (*b*) to such as are of a clean heart.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

Luke xii. 32. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

(*b*) *John* i. 47. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

Rom. ii. 28. For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29. But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

2 But (*c*) as for me, (*d*) my feet were almost gone; (*e*) my steps had well nigh slipped.

(*c*) *Josh.* xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom you will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

1 *Sam.* xii. 23. Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

Job xxi. 4. As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Ps. cxvi. 8. For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

(*e*) *Job* xii. 5. He that is ready to slip with his feet is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

Ps. xvii. 5. Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

xxxviii. 16. For I said, Hear me; lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.

3 For (*f*) I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 1. Fret not thyself because of evil-doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

7. Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

Prov. iii. 31. Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.

xxiv. 1. Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

James iv. 5. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

4 For *there are* (*g*) no bands in their death; but their strength *is* firm.

(*g*) *Ps.* xvii. 14. From men which are thy hand, O Lord, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

Ec. ii. 16. For there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is, in the days to come shall be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

Luke xvi. 22. And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

5 (*h*) They *are* not in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued like other men.

(*h*) *Prov.* iii. 11. My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction:

12. For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2. Thou hast planted them; yea, they have taken root: they grow; yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

Heb. xii. 8. But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

6 (*i*) Therefore pride compasseth them about (*k*) as a chain; (*l*) violence (*m*) covereth them *as* a garment.

(*i*) *Deut.* viii. 13. And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14. Then thy heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

xxxii. 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

(*k*) *Prov.* i. 9. For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

Cant. iv. 9. Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

Ez. xvi. 11. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck.

(*l*) *Prov.* iv. 17. For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

Mic. ii. 1. Wo to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

(*m*) *Ps.* cix. 29. Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame; and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

1 *Pet.* v. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder: yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

7 Their (*n*) eyes stand out with fatness: they have (*o*) more than heart could wish.

(*n*) *Job* xv. 27. Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

Is. iii. 9. The show of their countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

Jer. v. 28. They are waxen fat, they shine; yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 2. And there was a man in Maon whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

Luke xii. 16. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17. And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18. And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

8 (*p*) They are corrupt, and (*q*) speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: (*r*) they speak loftily.

(*p*) *Prov.* xxx. 13. There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14. There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

(*q*) *Ps.* xii. 4. Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail? our lips are our own: who is lord over us?

5. For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

(*r*) 2 *Pet.* ii. 18. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

Jude 16. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

9 They (*s*) set their mouth against the heavens, and (*t*) their tongue walketh through the earth.

(*s*) *Ex.* v. 2. And Pharaoh said, Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

Job xxi. 14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

Dan. vii. 25. And he shall speak great words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given unto his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

Rev. xiii. 6. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

(*t*) *Ps.* lii. 4. Thou lovest all-devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.

James iii. 6. And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

10 Therefore his people return thither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, (*u*) How doth God know? and (*x*) is there knowledge in the Most High?

(*u*) *Job* xxii. 13. And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14. Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

Ez. viii. 12. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

(*x*) *Ps.* xliv. 21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

Hos. vii. 2. And they consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

12 Behold, (*y*) these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world; (*z*) they increase *in* riches.

(*y*) *Ps.* lii. 7. Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

Luke xvi. 19. There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

James v. 1. Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

(*z*) *Jer.* v. 27. As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

Hos. xii. 7. He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

8. And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me that were sin.

13 Verily (*a*) I have cleansed my heart in vain, and (*b*) washed my hands in innocency.

(*a*) *Job* xxxiv. 9. For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

xxxv. 3. For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have, if I be cleansed from my sin?

Mal. iii. 14. Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts?

(*b*) *Heb.* x. 19. Having, therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20. By a new and living way which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21. And having an high priest over the house of God;

22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

James iv. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners: and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

14 For (*c*) all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

(*c*) *Job* vii. 18. And that thou shouldest visit him every morning, and try him every moment.

x. 17. Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

Jer. xv. 18. Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should (*d*) offend *against* (*e*) the generation of thy children.

(*d*) *Mal.* ii. 8. But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xviii. 6. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7. Wo unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh!

Rom. xiv. 21. It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

(e) *Ps.* xxii. 30. A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

xxiv. 6. This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

16 (*f*) When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me.

(*f*) *Ps.* xcvii. 2. Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

Prov. xxx. 2. Surely I am more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3. I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

Ec. viii. 17. Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun; because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea, further, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

17 (*g*) Until I went into the sanctuary of God; (*h*) *then* understood I their end.

(*g*) *Ps.* xxvii. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

lxiii. 2. To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

(*h*) *Job* xxvii. 8. For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

Ec. viii. 12. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13. But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

18 (*i*) Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: (*k*) thou castedst them down into destruction.

(*i*) *Deut.* xxxii. 35. To me belongeth vengeance, and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

Jer. xxiii. 12. Wherefore their ways shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness; they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

(*k*) *Ps.* xcii. 7. When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

xciv. 23. And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the Lord our God shall cut them off.

2 *Thess.* i. 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

19 (*l*) How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment! (*m*) they are utterly consumed with terrors.

(*l*) *Job* xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

Is. xxx. 13. Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

Rev. xviii. 10. Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

(*m*) *Num.* xvii. 12. And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13. Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the Lord shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*, O LORD, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked (*n*) in my reins.

(*n*) *Job* xvi. 13. His archers compass me round about; he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

Lam. iii. 13. He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

22 (*o*) So foolish *was* I, and ignorant: I was (*p*) *as* a beast before thee.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxix. 5. O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.

xcii. 6. A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

(*p*) *Ec.* iii. 18. I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

23 Nevertheless (*q*) I *am* continually with thee: (*r*) thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

(*q*) *Matt.* i. 23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel; which, being interpreted, is, God with us.

xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

(*r*) *Is.* xli. 10. Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

13. For I, the Lord thy God, will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

24 (*s*) Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward (*t*) receive me *to* glory.

(*s*) *Prov.* iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thy heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Is. xxx. 21. And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

(*t*) *Ps.* xlix. 15. But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

John xiv. 3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

Acts vii. 59. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

25 (*u*) Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* (*x*) none upon earth *that* I desire beside thee.

(*u*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 6. For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?

1 *John* iii. 2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear, what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

(*x*) *Ps.* xlii. 1. As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

Phil. iii. 8. Yea, doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ.

26 (*y*) My flesh and my heart faileth: (*z*) *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my (*a*) portion for ever.

(*y*) *Phil.* i. 21. For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

2 *Tim.* iv. 6. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:

8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

2 *Pet.* i. 14. Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath showed me.

(*z*) *Ps.* xxvii. 14. Wait on the Lord; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thy heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.

cxxxviii. 3. In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxix. 57. Thou art my portion, O Lord: I have said that I would keep thy words.

cxlii. 5. I cried unto thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the living.

27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But (*b*) *it is* good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the LORD God, that I may declare all thy works.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxv. 4. Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

Lam. iii. 25. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

1 *Pet.* iii. 18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might

bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

PSALM LXXIV.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O GOD, (*a*) why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger (*b*) smoke against (*c*) the sheep of thy pasture?

(*a*) *Jer.* xxxi. 37. Thus saith the Lord, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they have done, saith the Lord.

xxxiii. 24. Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the Lord hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? Thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25. Thus saith the Lord, If my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26. Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

Rom. xi. 1. I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias, how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxix. 20. The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

(*c*) *Jer.* xxiii. 1. Wo be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the Lord.

Ez. xxxiv. 8. As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock.

31. And ye, my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

Luke xii. 32. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

2 Remember thy congregation, (*d*) *which* thou hast purchased of old; the rod of (*e*) thine inheritance, (*f*) *which* thou hast redeemed; this Mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

(*d*) *Ex.* xv. 16. Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over which thou hast purchased.

Deut. ix. 29. Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched-out arm.

Acts xx. 28. Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

(*e*) *Deut.* iv. 20. But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

xxxii. 9. For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

Jer. x. 16. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance; the Lord of hosts is his name.

(*f*) *Is.* li. 11. Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

lxii. 12. And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

Tit. ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

3 (*g*) Lift up thy feet unto (*h*) the perpetual desolations; *even* (*i*) all *that* the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

(*g*) *Josh.* x. 24. And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

Is. x. 6. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

xxv. 10. For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dung-hill.

Mic. i. 3. For, behold, the Lord cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

(*h*) *Neh.* i. 3. And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity, there in the province, are in great affliction and reproach; the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

Is. lxiv. 10. Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11. Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

Dan. ix. 17. Now, therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

Mic. iii. 12. Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed as a field; and Jerusalem shall become heaps; and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

Luke xxi. 24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

Rev. xi. 2. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

(*i*) *Jer.* lii. 13. And burnt the house of the Lord, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men, burnt he with fire.

Lam. i. 10. The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.

Dan. xi. 31. And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

Mark xi. 17. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

4 (*k*) Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; (*l*) they set up their ensigns *for* signs.

(*k*) 2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 17. Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age; he gave them all into his hand.

Lam. ii. 7. The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of a solemn feast.

Rev. xiii. 6. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

(*l*) *Jer.* vi. 1. O ye children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem; for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2. I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman.

3. The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; they shall pitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4. Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Wo unto us! for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5. Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

Matt. xxiv. 15. When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.)

Luke xxi. 20. And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

5 *A man* (*m*) was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* v. 6. Now, therefore, command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants; and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

2 *Chr.* ii. 14. The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy

cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

Jer. xlvi. 22. The voice thereof shall go like a serpent: for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23. They shall cut down her forest, saith the Lord, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 (*n*) They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* (*o*) the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

(*n*) 2 *Kings* xxv. 9. And he burnt the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire.

Is. lxiv. 11. Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

Matt. xxii. 7. But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

(*o*) *Ex.* xx. 24. An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen. In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee.

Deut. xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

1 *Kings* viii. 20. And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake; and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

8 (*p*) They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.

(*p*) *Esth.* iii. 8. And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from all people, neither keep they the king's law: therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them.

9. If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed; and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the king's treasuries.

Ps. cxxxvii. 7. Remember, O Lord, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Raze it, raze it, even to the foundation thereof.

9 (*q*) We see not our signs: *there is* (*r*) no more any prophet; neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

(*q*) *Judg.* vi. 17. And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then show me a sign that thou talkest with me.

Ez. xx. 12. Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them.

Heb. ii. 4. God also bearing them witness, both with signs, and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 1. And the child Samuel ministered unto the Lord before Eli. And the word of the Lord was precious in those days; there was no open vision.

Amos viii. 11. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord:

12. And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it.

Mic. iii. 6. Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

10 O God, (*s*) how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

(*s*) *Dan.* xii. 6. And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

Rev. vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and revenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 Why (*t*) withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosom.

(*t*) *Is.* lxiv. 12. Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

Lam. ii. 3. He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

12 For (*u*) God *is* my King of old, (*x*) working salvation in the midst of the earth.

(*u*) *Num.* xxiii. 21. He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the Lord his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

22. God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

Is. xxxiii. 22. For the Lord is our Judge, the Lord is our Lawgiver, the Lord is our King; he will save us.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xix. 5. For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice; wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

Is. lxiii. 8. For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

Hab. iii. 12. Thou didst march through thy land in indignation, thou didst thrash the heathen in anger.

13. Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14. Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages; they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

13 (*y*) Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou (*z*) brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

(*y*) *Ex.* xiv. 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

Neh. ix. 11. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

Is. xi. 15. And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dry-shod.

16. And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

(*z*) *Is.* li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

Ez. xxix. 3. Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

14 Thou brakest the heads of (*a*) leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

(*a*) *Is.* xxvii. 1. In that day the Lord, with his sore, and great, and strong sword, shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

Rev. xx. 2. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.

15 Thou didst (*b*) cleave the fountain (*c*) and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

(*b*) *Ex.* xvii. 5. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Num. xx. 11. And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice; and the waters came out abundantly: and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

Is. xlviii. 21. And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

(*c*) *Is.* xi. 15. And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dry-shod.

xliv. 27. That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers.

Hab. iii. 9. Thy bow was made quite naked,

according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

Rev. xvi. 12. And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

16 (*d*) The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast (*e*) prepared the light and the sun.

(*d*) *Gen.* i. 3. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

Ps. cxxxvi. 7. To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8. The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9. The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

(*e*) *Gen.* i. 14. And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

15. And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18. And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

Matt. v. 45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

17 Thou hast (*f*) set all the borders of the earth; thou hast made summer and winter.

(*f*) *Deut.* xxxii. 8. When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

Acts xvii. 26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* (*g*) the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxxii. 27. Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.

Is. xxxvii. 23. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

24. By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the heights of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

Ez. xx. 14. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

19 O deliver not the soul of (*h*) thy turtle-dove unto the multitude *of the wicked:* (*i*) forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

(*h*) *Cant.* iv. 1. Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair, thou hast doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Mount Gilead.

Is. lx. 8. Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

Matt. x. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

(*i*) *Zeph.* iii. 12. I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord.

James ii. 5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6. But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats?

20 (*k*) Have respect unto the covenant: for (*l*) the dark places of the earth are full of the (*m*) habitations of cruelty.

(*k*) *Gen.* xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Ex. xxiv. 6. And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7. And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8. And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these words.

Deut. ix. 27. Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin.

(*l*) *Eph.* iv. 17. This I say, therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind;

18. Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart.

v. 8. For ye were sometime darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light.

(*m*) *Gen.* xlix. 5. Simeon and Levi are brethren; instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6. O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7. Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

21 (*n*) O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

(*n*) *Is.* xlv. 17. But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: (*o*) remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

(*o*) *Is.* lii. 5. Now therefore, what have I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the Lord; and my name continually every day is blasphemed?

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: (*p*) the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

(*p*) *Is.* xxxvii. 29. Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears; therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

PSALM LXXV.

¶ To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, A Psalm *or* Song of Asaph.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks; (*a*) for *that* thy name *is* near, (*b*) thy wondrous works declare.

(*a*) *Ex.* xxiii. 21. Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions; for my name is in him.

xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

(*b*) *Deut.* iv. 7. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

33. Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

2 (*c*) When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 3. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

4. And he shall be as the light of the morning when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

3 (*d*) The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: (*e*)

I bear up (*f*) the pillars of it. Selah.

(*d*) *Is.* xxiv. 1. Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2. And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3. The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word.

4. The earth mourneth, and fadeth away: the world languisheth, and fadeth away: the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof, because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7. The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8. The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9. They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10. The city of confusion is broken down; every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11. There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12. In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

(*e*) 2 *Sam.* v. 2. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

Is. xlix. 8. Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages.

Heb. i. 3. Who, being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

(*f*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 8. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

4 (*g*) I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, (*h*) Lift not up the horn:

(*g*) *Prov.* i. 22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

viii. 5. O ye simple, understand wisdom; and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

ix. 6. Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

(*h*) *Dan.* vii. 20. And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

21. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them.

Zech. i. 21. Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to pay them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lifted up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: (*i*) speak *not* with a stiff neck.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxxii. 9. And the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

Deut. xxxi. 27. For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the Lord; and how much more after my death?

2 *Chr.* xxx. 8. Now be ye not stiff-necked as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the Lord, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever; and serve the Lord your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

Is. xlviii. 4. Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass.

Ez. ii. 4. For they are impudent children, and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

Acts vii. 51. Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God *is* the Judge: (*k*) he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

(*k*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 7. The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

xv. 23. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubborness is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

28. And Samuel said unto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

Luke i. 52. He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

Rom. xi. 15. For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be but life from the dead?

8 For (*l*) in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red; (*m*) it is full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same: (*n*) but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall bring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

(*l*) *Job* xxi. 20. His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

Jer. xxv. 15. For thus saith the Lord God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations to whom I send thee to drink it.

17. Then I took the cup at the Lord's hand, and made all the nations to drink unto whom the Lord had sent me.

27. Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye, and be drunken, and spew, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28. And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Ye shall certainly drink.

Rev. xiv. 10. The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.

(*m*) *Prov.* xxiii. 30. They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixed wine.

Is. v. 22. Wo unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

(*n*) *Is.* li. 17. Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

22. Thus saith thy Lord, the Lord, and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again.

9 But (*o*) I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

(*o*) *Ps.* civ. 33. I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live; I will sing praise unto my God while I have my being.

cxlv. 1. I will extol thee, my God, O King; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2. Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

cxlvi. 2. While I live will I praise the Lord: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

10 (*p*) All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* (*q*) the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

(*p*) *Jer.* xlviii. 25. The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the Lord.

(*q*) *Ps.* cxlviii. 14. He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the Lord.

Luke i. 69. And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David.

PSALM LXXVI.

¶ To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song of Asaph.

IN Judah (*a*) *is* God known: (*b*) his name *is* great in Israel.

(*a*) *Rom.* ii. 17. Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18. And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law.

iii. 1. What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2. Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

(*b*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 10. Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the

majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

2 *Chr.* ii. 5. And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

6. But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

2 In (*c*) Salem also is his tabernacle, and (*d*) his dwelling-place in Zion.

(*c*) *Gen.* xiv. 18. And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine; and he was the priest of the most high God.

Heb. vii. 1. For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2. To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first, being by interpretation, King of righteousness, and after that also, King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 6. But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

Is. xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

3 (*e*) There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

(*e*) *Ez.* xxxix. 3. And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

9. And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the hand-staves and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years;

10. So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent than (*f*) the mountains of prey.

(*f*) *Ez.* xxxviii. 12. To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13. Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

5 (*g*) The stout-hearted are spoiled, (*h*) they have slept their sleep: (*i*) and none of the men of might have found their hands.

(*g*) *Job* xl. 10. Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency, and array thyself with glory and beauty.

11. Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

Is. xlvi. 12. Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness.

Dan. iv. 37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extol, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

Luke i. 51. He hath showed strength with his arm: he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52. He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

(*h*) *Jer.* li. 39. In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the Lord.

Nah. iii. 18. Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria; thy nobles shall dwell in the dust: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth them.

(*i*) *Is.* xxxi. 8. Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man: and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him; but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, (*k*) both the chariot and horse are cast into (*l*) a dead sleep.

(*k*) *Ex.* xiv. 27. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

2 *Sam.* x. 18. And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach, the captain of their host, who died there.

Ez. xxxix. 20. Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

Nah. ii. 13. Behold, I am against thee, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions; and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

Zech. xii. 4. In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness; and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xxvi. 12. So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked; for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the Lord was fallen upon them.

Jer. li. 57. And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep and not wake, saith the King, whose name is The Lord of hosts.

7 Thou, (*m*) *even* thou, *art* to be feared: and (*n*) who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

(*m*) *Jer.* x. 7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

(*n*) *Nah.* i. 6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

1 *Cor.* x. 22. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

Rev. vi. 16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

8 Thou (*o*) didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, (*p*) and was still,

(*o*) *Judg.* v. 20. They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

Ez. xxxviii. 20. So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence; and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21. And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22. And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23. Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

(*p*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 29. And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that the Lord fought against the enemies of Israel.

30. So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

Hab. ii. 20. But the Lord is in his holy temple; let all the earth keep silence before him.

Zech. ii. 13. Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord; for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

9 When (*q*) God arose to judgment, (*r*) to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

(*q*) *Is.* xi. 4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Jer. v. 28. They are waxen fat, they shine; yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

(*r*) *Zeph.* ii. 3. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.

Matt. v. 5. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

1 *Pet.* iii. 4. But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even

the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

10 Surely (*s*) the wrath of man shall praise thee; (*t*) the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

(*s*) *Gen.* l. 20. But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

xv. 9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10. Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them; they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

(*t*) *Matt.* xxiv. 22. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

11 (*u*) Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: (*x*) let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

(*u*) *Num.* xxx. 2. If a man vow a vow unto the Lord, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

Ec. v. 4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5. Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6. Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

(*x*) *Deut.* xvi. 16. Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles; and they shall not appear before the Lord empty.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 22. Thus the Lord saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23. And many brought gifts unto the Lord to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

12 (*y*) He shall cut off the spirit of princes: *he is* (*z*) terrible to the kings of the earth.

(*y*) 2 *Chr.* xxxii. 21. And the Lord sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And, when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.

Zeph. iii. 6. I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

(*z*) *Is.* xiii. 6. Howl ye, for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

8. And they shall be afraid; pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.

xxiv. 21. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

Rev. vi. 15. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains.

PSALM LXXVII.

¶ To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of Asaph.

I CRIED unto God with my voice, *even* unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2 (*a*) In the day of my trouble, I sought the LORD: (*b*) my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: (*c*) my soul refused to be comforted.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxxii. 7. Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands;

8. And said, If Esau come to the one company and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9. And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10. I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

12. And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

Is. xxvi. 9. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

16. Lord, in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

Jon. ii. 1. Then Jonah prayed unto the Lord his God out of the fish's belly,

2. And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

Heb. v. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared.

(*b*) *Is.* i. 5. Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more. The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6. From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

Hos. v. 13. When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

(*c*) *Gen.* xxxvii. 35. And all his sons, and all his daughters, rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

Esth. iv. 1. When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:

2. And came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3. And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4. So Esther's maids and her chamberlains came and told it her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

Prov. xviii. 14. The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can bear?

Jer. xxxi. 15. Thus saith the Lord, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

John xi. 31. The Jews then, which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

3 (*d*) I remembered God, and was troubled: (*e*) I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

(*d*) *Job* xxiii. 15. Therefore am I troubled at his presence; when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16. For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me.

Jer. xvii. 17. Be not a terror unto me: thou art my hope in the day of evil.

(*e*) *Job* vii. 11. Therefore I will not refrain my mouth: I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

Lam. iii. 39. Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

4 Thou (*f*) holdest mine eyes waking: (*g*) I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

(*f*) *Esth.* vi. 1. On that night could not the king sleep; and he commanded to bring the book of records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the king.

Job vii. 13. When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14. Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions;

15. So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my life.

(*g*) *Job* ii. 13. So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

vi. 3. For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.

5 (*h*) I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

(*h*) *Deut.* xxxii. 7. Remember the days of old,

consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will show thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

Mic. vii. 14. Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel; let them feed in Bashan and Gilead as in the days of old.

15. According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I show unto him marvellous things.

6 I call to remembrance (*i*) my song in the night: (*k*) I commune with mine own heart; (*l*) and my spirit made diligent search.

(*i*) *Job* xxxv. 10. But none saith, Where is God my Maker, who giveth songs in the night?

Acts xvi. 25. And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God; and the prisoners heard them.

(*k*) *Ps.* iv. 4. Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

Ec. i. 16. I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem; yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

(*l*) *Job* x. 2. I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; show me wherefore thou contendest with me.

Lam. iii. 40. Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

1 *Cor.* xi. 28. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32. But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

7 (*m*) Will the LORD cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

(*m*) *Rom.* xi. 1. I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias, how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying.

8 (*n*) Is his mercy clean gone for ever? (*o*) doth *his* promise fail for evermore?

(*n*) *Is.* xxvii. 11. When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire; for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favour.

Luke xvi. 25. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us that would come from thence.

(*o*) *Num.* xiv. 34. After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years; and ye shall know my breach of promise.

Jer. xv. 18. Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?

9 Hath (*p*) God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger (*q*) shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

(*p*) *Is.* xlix. 14. But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

lxiii. 15. Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

(*q*) *Luke* xiii. 25. When once the Master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26. Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27. But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

10 And I said, (*r*) This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* (*s*) the years of the right hand of the Most High.

(*r*) *Lam.* iii. 18. And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord:

19. Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20. My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21. This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23. They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

(*s*) *Ex.* xv. 6. Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

Deut. iv. 34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

11 I will (*t*) remember the works of the LORD; surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

(*t*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 12. Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.

Ps. xxviii. 5. Because they regard not the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

Is. v. 12. And the harp and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, (*u*) and talk of thy doings.

(*u*) *Deut.* vi. 7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Ps. cv. 2. Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

cxlv. 4. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

11. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: (*x*) who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

(*x*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Deut. xxxii. 31. For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

Is. xl. 18. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

xlvi. 5. To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

14 Thou *art* (*y*) the God that doest wonders: (*z*) thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

(*y*) *Ps.* lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

lxxxvi. 10. For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

cxxxvi. 4. To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

(*z*) *Ex.* xiii. 14. And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Is. li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

15 Thou hast (*a*) with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

(*a*) *Ex.* vi. 6. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments.

Deut. ix. 26. I prayed therefore unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: and in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

16 (*b*) The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they

were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

(*b*) *Ex.* xiv. 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

Hab. iii. 8. Was the Lord displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thy horses, and thy chariots of salvation?

9. Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10. The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

17 The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 (*c*) The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: (*d*) the lightnings lightened the world: (*e*) the earth trembled and shook.

(*c*) *Ex.* xix. 16. And it came to pass on the third day, in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

Rev. xi. 19. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

(*d*) *Ps.* xcvii. 4. His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled.

Hab. iii. 4. And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.

Rev. xviii. 1. And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

(*e*) *Ex.* xix. 18. And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

2 *Sam.* xxii. 8. Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

Matt. xxvii. 51. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

19 (*f*) Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and (*g*) thy footsteps are not known.

(*f*) *Neh.* ix. 11. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

Hab. iii. 15. Thou didst walk through the sea with thy horses, through the heap of great waters.

(*g*) *Rom.* xi. 33. O the depths of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

20 (*h*) Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

(*h*) *Ex.* xiii. 21. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

Ps. lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

Is. lxiii. 11. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

Hos. xii. 13. And by a prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

Acts vii. 35. This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36. He brought them out, after that he had showed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

PSALM LXXVIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

GIVE (*a*) ear, O my people, *to* my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

(*a*) *Judg.* v. 3. Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes: I, even I, will sing unto the Lord; I will sing praise to the Lord God of Israel.

Prov. viii. 4. Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man.

5. O ye simple, understand wisdom; and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6. Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

Is. li. 4. Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

lv. 3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Matt. xiii. 9. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

2 (*b*) I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter (*c*) dark sayings of old:

(*b*) *Ps.* xlix. 4. I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

Matt. xiii. 34. All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

(*c*) *Prov.* i. 6. To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

Mark iv. 34. But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

3 (*d*) Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

(*d*) *Ex.* xii. 26. And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27. That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lord's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head; and worshipped.

xiii. 8. And thou shalt show thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lord did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

Ps. xliv. 1. We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

xlviii. 8. As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the Lord of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

4 (*e*) We will not hide *them* from their children, showing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

(*e*) *Deut.* iv. 9. Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons.

vi. 7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Joel i. 3. Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

5 For he established (*f*) a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, (*g*) that they should make them known to their children:

(*f*) *Ex.* xxv. 16. And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

xl. 3. And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the veil.

Deut. iv. 45. These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

Is. viii. 20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

1 *John* v. 9. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10. He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in this Son.

12. He that hath the Son, hath life: and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

(*g*) *Gen.* xviii. 19. For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

Is. xxxviii. 19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

Eph. vi. 4. And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath; but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* should be born, *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might (*h*) set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but (*i*) keep his commandments:

(*h*) *Ps.* cxlvi. 5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God.

Jer. xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

8. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh; but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

1 *Pet.* i. 21. Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

(*i*) *Deut.* v. 29. Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

John xiv. 21. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father; and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22. Judas saith unto him (not Iscariot,) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24. He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear, is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

1 *John* iii. 22. And whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23. And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another as he gave us commandment.

24. And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

v. 3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous.

Rev. xiv. 12. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

8 And might not be (*k*) as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation *that* set not their heart aright, and (*l*) whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxxii. 9. And the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

Deut. ix. 6. Understand, therefore, that the Lord thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiff-necked people.

2 *Kings* xvii. 14. Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the Lord their God.

Ez. xx. 8. But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt; then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

18. But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols.

Matt. xxiii. 31. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

Acts vii. 51. Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

(*l*) *Deut.* iv. 4. But ye that did cleave unto the Lord your God are alive every one of you this day.

Josh. xiv. 8. Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt; but I wholly followed the Lord my God.

9. And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever; because thou hast wholly followed the Lord my God.

Acts xi. 23. Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart, they would cleave unto the Lord.

9 (*m*) The children of Ephraim, *being* armed *and* carrying bows, (*n*) turned back in the day of battle.

(*m*) *Deut.* i. 41. Then ye answered, and said unto me, We have sinned against the Lord, we will go up and fight, according to all that the Lord our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapon of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42. And the Lord said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43. So I spake unto you, and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44. And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

(*n*) *Judg.* ix. 28. And Gaal, the son of Ebed, said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? Serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem? for why should we serve him?

10 (*o*) They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

(*o*) *Deut.* xxxi. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

20. For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey, and they shall have eaten, and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

2 *Kings* xvii. 15. And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should not do like them.

11 And (*p*) forgat his works, and his wonders that he had showed them.

(*p*) *Deut.* xxxii. 18. Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

Jer. ii. 32. Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

12 ¶ (*q*) Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, *in* the field of (*r*) Zoan.

(*q*) *Deut.* vi. 22. And the Lord showed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household before our eyes.

Neh. ix. 10. And showedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

(*r*) *Num.* xiii. 22. And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

Is. xix. 11. Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings!

13. The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

13 (*s*) He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and (*t*) he made the waters to stand as an heap.

(*s*) *Ex.* xiv. 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the

waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

(*t*) *Josh.* iii. 16. That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

14 (*u*) In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

(*u*) *Ex.* xiii. 21. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22. He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

15 He (*x*) clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as *out of* the great depths.

(*x*) *Ex.* xvii. 6. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Num. xx. 11. And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly: and the congregation drunk, and their beasts also.

16 He (*y*) brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

(*y*) *Deut.* viii. 15. Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought; where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint.

ix. 21. And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

17 ¶ And they sinned yet more against him by provoking the Most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart, (*z*) by asking meat for their lust.

(*z*) *Ex.* xvi. 1. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

3. And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full! for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

Num. xi. 4. And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

19 Yea, (*a*) they spake against God: they said, (*b*) Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

(*a*) *Num.* xxi. 5. And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

2 *Chr.* xxxii. 19. And they spake against the God of Jerusalem as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the work of the hands of man.

(*b*) *Num.* xi. 13. Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh that we may eat.

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; (*c*) can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

(*c*) *Gen.* xviii. 12. Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13. And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child which am old?

14. Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed I will return unto thee according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

Num. xi. 21. And Moses said, The people among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22. Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23. And the Lord said unto Moses, Is the Lord's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee, or not.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so (*d*) a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel:

(*d*) *Num.* xi. 1. And when the people complained, it displeased the Lord: and the Lord heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2. And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire was quenched.

3. And he called the name of the place, Taberah; because the fire of the Lord burnt among them.

Deut. xxxii. 22. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

22 (*e*) Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation.

(*e*) *Is.* vii. 9. And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

Heb. iii. 12. Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

18. And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19. So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

23 Though (*f*) he had commanded the clouds from above, and (*g*) opened the doors of heaven,

(*f*) *Is.* v. 6. And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned nor digged: but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

(*g*) *Gen.* vii. 11. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

2 *Kings* vii. 2. Then a lord, on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

Mal. iii. 10. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in my house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

24 And (*h*) had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

(*h*) *Ex.* xvi. 4. Then said the Lord unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law or no.

Deut. viii. 3. And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, (which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know,) that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live.

Neh. ix. 15. And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

25 Man did eat angels' food: (*i*) he sent them meat to the full.

(*i*) *Ex.* xvi. 8. And Moses said, This shall be, when the Lord shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the Lord heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the Lord.

Matt. xiv. 20. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

xv. 37. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

26 He caused an east wind to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south wind.

27 (*k*) He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

(*k*) *Ex.* xvi. 12. I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

13. And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp; and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

Num. xi. 31. And there went forth a wind from the Lord, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's

journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32. And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;

30 They were not estranged from their lust: (*l*) but while their meat *was* yet in their mouths,

(*l*) *Num.* xi. 33. And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lord smote the people with a very great plague.

34. And he called the name of that place Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

Prov. i. 32. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

32 ¶ For all this (*m*) they sinned still, and (*n*) believed not for his wondrous works.

(*m*) *Ez.* xx. 13. But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which, if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted; then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

(*n*) *Luke* xvi. 31. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

John xii. 37. But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him.

33 Therefore (*o*) their days did he consume in vanity, and (*p*) their years in trouble.

(*o*) *Num.* xiv. 29. Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upwards, which have murmured against me.

35. I the Lord have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

(*p*) *Job* v. 6. Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground,

7. Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.

xiv. 1. Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.

34 (*q*) When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and inquired early after God.

(*q*) *Num.* xxi. 7. Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned; for we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee: pray unto the Lord, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

Jer. xxii. 23. O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail!

Hos. v. 15. I will go and return to my place till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

35 And they remembered that (*r*) God *was* their rock, and the high God (*s*) their Redeemer.

(*r*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he.

(*s*) *Ex.* vi. 6. Wherefore, say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments.

Is. xli. 14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

Tit. ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

36 Nevertheless (*t*) they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

(*t*) *Is.* xxix. 13. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men.

Ez. xxxiii. 31. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

37 For (*u*) their heart was not right with him, neither were they (*x*) steadfast in his covenant.

(*u*) *Acts* viii. 21. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

(*x*) *Deut.* xxxi. 20. For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey, and they shall have eaten, and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

Hos. viii. 1. Set the trumpet to thy mouth: he shall come as an eagle against the house of the Lord, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

38 But (*y*) he, *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

(*y*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Num. xiv. 18. The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation:

19. Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt even until now.

20. And the Lord said, I have pardoned, according to thy word.

39 For (*z*) he remembered that they *were but* flesh; (*a*) a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

(*z*) *Gen.* vi. 3. And the Lord said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

(*a*) *Job* vii. 7. O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

James iv. 14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, *and* (*b*) grieve him in the desert!

(*b*) *Is.* vii. 13. And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

lxiii. 10. But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

Eph. iv. 30. And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

43 How (*c*) he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan;

(*c*) *Deut.* iv. 34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

vi. 22. And the Lord showed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes.

Neh. ix. 10. And showedst signs and wonders upon Pharoah, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

44 And had turned their rivers

into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He (*d*) gave also their increase unto the caterpillars, and their labour unto the locust.

(*d*) *Joel* i. 4. That which the palmer-worm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore-trees with frost.

48 He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49 He (*e*) cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, (*f*) by sending evil angels *among them*.

(*e*) *Job* xx. 23. When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

Is. xlii. 25. Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

Lam. iv. 11. The Lord hath accomplished his fury; he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

Zeph. iii. 8. Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

Rom. ii. 8. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* xxii. 21. And there came forth a spirit and stood before the Lord, and said, I will persuade him.

22. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

50 He made a way to his anger; (*g*) he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence;

(*g*) *Job* xxvii. 22. For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.

Ez. v. 11. Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

vii. 4. And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity; but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

51 And (*h*) smote all the first-born in Egypt; the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

(*h*) *Ex.* xii. 12. For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the Lord.

29. And it came to pass, that at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharoah that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

30. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

52 But (*i*) made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

(*i*) *Neh.* ix. 12. Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

Ps. cv. 37. He brought them forth also with silver and gold; and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

Is. lxiii. 11. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy spirit within him?

12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13. That led them through the deep, as a horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14. As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord caused him to rest; so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 (*k*) And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even* to this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

(*k*) *Ex.* xv. 13. Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

17. Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O Lord, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in; in the sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and (*l*) divided them an inheritance by line, (*m*) and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

(*l*) *Num.* xxxiii. 54. And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families; and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

Josh. xiii. 7. Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

(*m*) *Deut.* vi. 10. And it shall be, when the Lord thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11. And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards, and olive-trees, which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten, and be full;

12. Then beware lest thou forget the Lord, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies;

57 But (*n*) turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: (*o*) they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

(*n*) *Judg.* iii. 5. And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6. And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and forgat the Lord their God, and served Baalim and the groves.

(*o*) *Hos.* vii. 16. They return, but not to the Most High; they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue. This shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

58 For they provoked him to anger with (*p*) their high places, and (*q*) moved him to jealousy (*r*) with their graven images.

(*p*) *Lev.* xxvi. 30. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

Num. xxxiii. 52. Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

(*q*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 14. For thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.

Deut. xxxii. 16. They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

21. They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

(*r*) *Ex.* xx. 4. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

Deut. xxvii. 15. Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomi-

nation unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

59 When God heard *this*, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 (*s*) So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men:

(*s*) *Josh.* xviii. 1. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

1 *Sam.* i. 3. And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship, and to sacrifice unto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the Lord, were there.

Jer. vii. 12. But go ye now unto my place, which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13. And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not;

14. Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

61 And delivered (*t*) his strength into captivity, (*u*) and his glory into the enemy's hand.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* v. 1. And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2. When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

2 *Chr.* vi. 41. Now therefore arise, O Lord God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O Lord God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

(*u*) *Ex.* xl. 34. Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.

1 *Sam.* iv. 21. And she named the child I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law, and her husband:)

22. And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

62 He (*x*) gave his people over also unto the sword, and was (*y*) wroth with his inheritance.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 2. And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines; and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

10. And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent; and there was a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

(*y*) *Is.* lxiv. 9. Be not wroth very sore, O Lord, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

63 (*z*) The fire consumed their young men; and (*a*) their maidens were not given to marriage.

(*z*) *Deut.* xxxii. 22. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

(*a*) *Is.* iv. 1. And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

Jer. vii. 34. Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride; for the land shall be desolate.

xxv. 10. Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

64 (*b*) Their priests fell by the sword; (*c*) and their widows made no lamentation.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 33. And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34. And this shall be a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; in one day they shall die both of them.

iv. 11. And the ark of God was taken: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

xxii. 18. And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19. And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 19. And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20. And, about the time of her death, the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not, for thou hast borne a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

Job xxvii. 15. Those that remain of him shall be buried in death; and his widows shall not weep.

Ez. xxiv. 23. And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

65 Then (*d*) the LORD awaked as one out of sleep, (*e*) *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

(*d*) *Is.* li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

(*e*) *Is.* xlii. 13. The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry; yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14. I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman: I will destroy and devour at once.

66 And (*f*) he smote his enemies in the hinder part: (*g*) he put them to a perpetual reproach.

(*f*) *Job* xl. 12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

(*g*) *Jer.* xxiii. 40. And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But (*h*) chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

(*h*) *Gen.* xlix. 8. Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9. Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

2 *Chr.* vi. 6. But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

69 And he built his sanctuary like (*i*) high *palaces*, like (*k*) the earth which he hath established for ever.

(*i*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 19. And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace for the which I have made provision.

2 *Chr.* ii. 9. Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be wonderful great.

(*k*) *Job* xxvi. 7. He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

Is. xlviii. 13. Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

Col. i. 16. For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers, all things were created by him, and for him;

17. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

70 He (*l*) chose David also his servant, (*m*) and took him from the sheep-folds:

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 12. And he sent and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the Lord said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

2 *Sam.* iii. 18. Now then do it; for the Lord hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

vi. 21. And David said unto Michal, It was before the Lord, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the Lord, over Israel: therefore will I play before the Lord.

Acts xiii. 22. And, when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 15. But David went, and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.

2 *Sam.* vii. 8. Now, therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

Amos vii. 14. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore-fruit.

15. And the Lord took me as I followed the flock; and the Lord said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

71 From following (*n*) the ewes great with young, he brought him to (*o*) feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

(*n*) *Gen.* xxxiii. 13. And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

Is. xl. 11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

(*o*) 2 *Sam.* v. 2. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

72 So he fed them (*p*) according to the integrity of his heart: and (*q*) guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

(*p*) 1 *Kings* ix. 4. And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments.

Is. xi. 2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord;

3. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

(*q*) 2 *Cor.* iii. 5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves: but our sufficiency is of God;

6. Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

2 *Tim.* ii. 15. Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

PSALM LXXIX.

¶ A Psalm of Asaph.

O GOD, (*a*) the heathen are come (*b*) into thine inheritance; (*c*) thy holy temple have they defiled: (*d*) they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* xxv. 4. And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which is by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees were against the city round about:) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5. And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6. So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgment upon him.

7. And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8. And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, (which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,) came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem;

9. And he burnt the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire.

10. And all the army of the Chaldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

Ps. lxxiv. 3. Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4. Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; they set up their ensigns for signs.

Luke xxi. 24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

Rev. xi. 2. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxxiv. 2. Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this Mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

Is. xlvii. 6. I was wroth with my people; I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thy hand: thou didst show them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

(*c*) 2 *Kings* xxiv. 13. And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasure of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.

Ps. lxxiv. 7. They have cast fire into thy sanctuary; they have defiled by casting down the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

8. They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

Lam. i. 10. The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.

Ez. ix. 7. And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain; go ye forth. And they went forth and slew in the city.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xxxvi. 19. And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

Jer. xxvi. 18. Micah the Morasthite, prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Zion shall be ploughed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

xxxix. 8. And the Chaldeans burnt the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

lii. 13. And burnt the house of the Lord, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men, burnt he with fire.

Mic. iii. 12. Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed as a field; and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

2 (*e*) The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

(*e*) *Jer.* vii. 33. And the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away.

xv. 3. And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the Lord, the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

xvi. 4. They shall die of grievous deaths: they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

xxxiv. 20. I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life; and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

3 (*f*) Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem, (*g*) and *there was* none to bury *them*.

(*f*) *Matt.* xxiii. 35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

Rom. viii. 36. As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

Rev. xvi. 6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

xvii. 6. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

xviii. 24. And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

(*g*) *Ps.* cxli. 7. Our bones are scattered at the

grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

Jer. viii. 1. At that time, saith the Lord, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves:

2. And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

xiv. 16. And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them; them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters; for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

xxv. 33. And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

Rev. xi. 9. And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

4 We are (*h*) become a reproach to our neighbours, (*i*) a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

(*h*) *Ps.* xliv. 13. Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14. Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

lxxx. 6. Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours; and our enemies laugh among themselves.

lxxxix. 41. All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

Jer. xxiv. 9. And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt, and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

xlii. 18. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

Lam. ii. 15. All that pass by clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16. All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found it, we have seen it.

v. 1. Remember, O Lord, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

(*i*) 1 *Kings* ix. 7. Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them: and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a by-word among all people.

Neh. ii. 19. But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

5 How long, LORD? (*k*) wilt thou be angry for ever? shall (*l*) thy jealousy burn like fire?

(*k*) *Is.* lxiv. 9. Be not wroth very sore, O Lord, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

(*l*) *Deut.* xxix. 20. The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

xxxii. 16. They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger,

Zeph. i. 18. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

6 Pour out thy wrath (*m*) upon the heathen that (*n*) have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms (*o*) that have not called upon thy name.

(*m*) *Jer.* x. 25. Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

xxv. 29. For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts.

(*n*) *Is.* xlv. 4. For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5. I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

John xvi. 3. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxlv. 18. The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

1 *Cor.* i. 2. Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

7 For (*p*) they have devoured Jacob, and (*q*) laid waste his dwelling-place.

(*p*) *Ps.* lxxx. 13. The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

Is. ix. 12. The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

Jer. l. 7. All that found them have devoured them; and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the Lord, the habitation of justice; even the Lord, the hope of their fathers.

(*q*) *Is.* lxiv. 10. Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11. Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

8 (*r*) O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are brought very low.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 18. And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

Hos. viii. 13. They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the Lord accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

ix. 9. They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

Rev. xviii. 5. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, (*s*) for the glory of thy name; and deliver us, (*t*) and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

(*s*) *Mal.* ii. 2. If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

Eph. i. 6. To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxv. 3. Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

Dan. ix. 9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 (*u*) Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? (*x*) let him be known among the heathen in our sight, (*y*) *by* the revenging of the blood of thy servants *which is* shed.

(*u*) *Ps.* cxv. 2. Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God?

Joel ii. 17. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thy heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

Mic. vii. 10. Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

(*x*) *Ex.* vi. 7. And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

vii. 5. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth my hand upon

Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

Ez. xxxvi. 23. And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you, before their eyes.

(*y*) *Jer.* li. 35. The violence done to me and to my flesh be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitants of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

Rev. xviii. 20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

11 Let (*z*) the sighing of the prisoner come before thee: (*a*) according to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die;

(*z*) *Ex.* ii. 23. And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

Is. xlii. 7. To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.

(*a*) *Matt.* vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Eph. iii. 20. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think; according to the power that worketh in us.

12 And (*b*) render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, (*c*) wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

(*b*) *Gen.* iv. 15. And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the Lord set a mark on Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

Is. lxv. 6. Behold, it is written before me; I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7. Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the Lord, which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

(*c*) *Ps.* xliv. 16. For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

lxxiv. 18. Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever: we will show forth thy praise to all generations.

PSALM LXXX.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim Eduth, A Psalm of Asaph.

GIVE ear, (*a*) O Shepherd of Israel, thou that (*b*) leadest Joseph like a flock: thou that (*c*) dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.

(*a*) *Is.* xl. 11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd; he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

Ez. xxxiv. 23. And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

John x. 14. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

Heb. xiii. 24. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant.

1 *Pet.* ii. 25. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

v. 4. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory, that fadeth not away.

(*b*) *Is.* xlix. 9. That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that are in darkness, Show yourselves: they shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10. They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them; for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

John x. 3. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* iv. 4. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phineas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

2 *Kings* xix. 15. And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, stir up thy strength, and come *and* save us.

3 (*d*) Turn us again, O God, and (*e*) cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 37. Hear me, O Lord, hear me; that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

Jer. xxxi. 18. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God.

19. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

Lam. v. 21. Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.

(*e*) *Num.* vi. 25. The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee;

26. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

Ps. cxix. 135. Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.

4 O Lord God of hosts, (*f*) how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

(*f*) *Lam.* iii. 44. Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.

Matt. xv. 22. And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David! my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24. But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25. Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me!

26. But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27. And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their master's table.

28. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

5 Thou (*g*) feedest them with the bread of tears: and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

(*g*) *Job* vi. 7. The things that my soul refused to touch are as my sorrowful meat.

Ps. xlii. 3. My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

Is. xxx. 20. And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

6 (*h*) Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours; and (*i*) our enemies laugh among themselves.

(*h*) *Jer.* xv. 10. Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me.

(*i*) *Jer.* xlviii. 27. For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him thou skippedst for joy.

Ez. xxxvi. 4. Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about.

Rev. xi. 10. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine: and we shall be saved.

8 ¶ Thou hast brought (*k*) a vine out of Egypt: (*l*) thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

(*k*) *Is.* xxvii. 2. In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3. I the Lord do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

Jer. ii. 21. Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

Ez. xvii. 6. And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

(*l*) *Ps.* xliv. 2. How thou didst drive out the heathen with thine hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

lxxviii. 55. He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

Jer. xviii. 9. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build, and to plant it:

10. If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

9 Thou (*m*) preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it (*n*) to take deep root, (*o*) and it filled the land.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxiii. 28. And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29. I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30. By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

(*n*) *Is.* xxvii. 6. He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

xxxvii. 31. And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

Jer. xii. 2. Thou hast planted them; yea, they have taken root: they grow; yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouths, and far from their reins.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* iv. 20. Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

25. And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* the goodly cedars.

11 (*p*) She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

(*p*) *Gen.* xv. 18. In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abraham, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

Ex. xxiii. 31. And I will set thy bounds from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

1 *Kings* iv. 21. And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

12 Why hast thou *then* (*q*) broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

(*q*) *Is.* v. 5. And now, go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the walls thereof, and it shall be trodden down.

Nah. ii. 2. For the Lord hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

Luke xx. 16. He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

13 (*r*) The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

(*r*) *Jer.* iv. 7. The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate: and thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

li. 34. Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

14 (*s*) Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: (*t*) look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

(*s*) *Ps.* xc. 13. Return, O Lord, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

Is. lxiii. 17. O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

Joel ii. 14. Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind them, even a meat-offering, and a drink-offering, unto the Lord your God?

Mal. iii. 7. Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

Acts xv. 16. After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up.

(*t*) *Is.* lxiii. 15. Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

Lam. iii. 50. Till the Lord look down, and behold from heaven.

15 And (*u*) the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, (*x*) and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thyself.

(*u*) *Is.* v. 1. Now will I sing to my well-beloved a song of my beloved, touching his vineyard. My well-beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:

2. And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-press therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

Jer. ii. 21. Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

Mark xii. 1. And he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

(*x*) *Is.* xi. 1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

Jer. xxiii. 5. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

Zech. vi. 12. And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The Branch: and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord.

16 *It* (*y*) *is* burned with fire, *it is* cut down: (*z*) they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

(*y*) *Is.* xxvii. 11. When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire; for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favour.

Ez. xx. 47. And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the Lord, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48. And all flesh shall see that I the Lord have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

John xv. 6. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

(*z*) *Ps.* xc. 7. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

2 *Thess.* i. 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

17 Let thy hand be upon (*a*) the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thyself.

(*a*) *Ps.* cx. 1. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

Dan. vii. 13. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

18 (*b*) So will not we go back from thee: (*c*) quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

(*b*) *John* vi. 66. From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?
68. Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.
69. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

(c) *Ps.* cxix. 25. My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
37. Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.
40. Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.
107. I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according unto thy word.

Cant. i. 4. Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee; we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

PSALM LXXXI.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Gittith, *A Psalm* of Asaph.

SING aloud unto God (a) our strength: make a joyful noise unto (b) the God of Jacob.

(a) *Ps.* xviii. 1. I will love thee, O Lord, my strength.
2. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.
xxviii. 7. The Lord is my strength and my shield: my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.
Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

(b) *Ps.* xlvi. 11. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.
Matt. xxii. 32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

2 Take (c) a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

(c) *Ps.* xcii. 3. Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.
cxlix. 1. Praise ye the Lord, sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.
2. Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.
3. Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.
Mark xiv. 26. And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.
Eph. v. 19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.
Col. iii. 16. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
James v. 13. Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

3 (d) Blow up the trumpet (e) in the new moon, in the time appointed, on (f) our solemn feast-day.

(d) *Ps.* xcviii. 6. With trumpets, and sound of cornet, make a joyful noise before the Lord the King.

(e) *Lev.* xxiii. 24. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.
Num. xxviii. 11. And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot.
2 *Kings* iv. 23. And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? it is neither new moon nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be well.
Col. ii. 16. Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-days.

(f) *Num.* xv. 3. And will make an offering by fire unto the Lord, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the Lord, of the herd, or of the flock.
Deut. xvi. 15. Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall choose: because the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thy hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.
Lam. ii. 6. And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden; he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised, in the indignation of his anger, the king and the priest.

4 For this *was* a statute for Israel, *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph (g) *for* a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt; (h) *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.

(g) *Ex.* xiii. 8. And thou shalt show thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lord did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.
9. And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thy hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the Lord's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.
Deut. iv. 45. These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.
Ez. xx. 20. And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God.

(h) *Deut.* xxviii. 49. The Lord shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand.
Ps. cxiv. 1. When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language.
Is. xxviii. 11. For with stammering lips, and another tongue, will he speak to this people.

6 (i) I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

(i) *Ex.* i. 14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.
vi. 6. Wherefore, say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments.
Is. ix. 4. For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in (k) the secret place of thunder: (l) I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

(k) *Ex.* xiv. 24. And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.
xix. 19. And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.
xx. 18. And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

(l) *Ex.* xvii. 6. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.
7. And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among us, or not?

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, (m) if thou wilt hearken unto me;

(m) *Ex.* xv. 26. And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.
Deut. v. 27. Go thou near, and hear all that the Lord our God shall say; and speak thou unto us all that the Lord our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it.
Is. i. 19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

9 There shall no (n) strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

(n) *Deut.* vi. 14. Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you.
xxxii. 12. So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange God with him.
Is. xliii. 12. I have declared, and have saved, and I have showed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God.
Mal. ii. 11. Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the Lord which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God,

which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: (*o*) open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

(*o*) *John* vii. 37. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

xv. 7. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

Eph. iii. 19. And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us.

Rev. xxi. 6. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life, freely.

xxii. 17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come: and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

11 But (*p*) my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel (*q*) would none of me.

(*p*) *Jer.* ii. 11. Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.

12. Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the Lord.

13. For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

vii. 23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24. But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

(*q*) *Deut.* xxxii. 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness: then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

Prov. i. 30. They would none of my counsel; they despised all my reproof.

Heb. x. 29. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

12 So (*r*) I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: *and* (*s*) they walked in their own counsels.

(*r*) *Gen.* vi. 3. And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

Acts xiv. 16. Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

Rom. i. 26. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27. And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the women, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

(*s*) *Is.* xxx. 1. Wo to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin.

Jer. xliv. 16. As for the word which thou hast spoken to us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee.

17. But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

13 (*t*) O that my people had hearkened unto me, *and* Israel had walked in my ways!

(*t*) *Deut.* v. 29. Oh that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

x. 12. And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

13. To keep the commandments of the Lord, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

xxxii. 29. Oh that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

Is. xlviii. 18. Oh that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

Matt. xxiii. 37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

Luke xix. 41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42. Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

14 (*u*) I should soon have subdued their enemies, and (*x*) turned my hand against their adversaries.

(*u*) *Num.* xiv. 9. Only rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord is with us: fear them not.

Judg. ii. 20. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

21. I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died;

22. That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the Lord, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23. Therefore the Lord left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

(*x*) *Amos* i. 8. And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon: and I will turn my hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

Zech. xiii. 7. Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn my hand upon the little ones.

15 (*y*) The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but (*z*) their time should have endured for ever.

(*y*) *Ex.* xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

Deut. vii. 10. And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

(*z*) *Ps.* cii. 28. The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

Is. lxv. 22. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

Joel iii. 20. But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

16 He should have (*a*) fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with (*b*) honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

(*a*) *Deut.* xxxii. 13. He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14. Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

Ps. cxlvii. 14. He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

Joel ii. 24. And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

(*b*) 1 *Sam.* xiv. 25. And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26. And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

Job xxix. 6. When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil.

PSALM LXXXII.

¶ A Psalm of Asaph.

GOD (*a*) standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among (*b*) the gods.

(*a*) *Ex.* xviii. 21. Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

2 *Chr.* xix. 6. And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the Lord, who is with you in the judgment.

7. Wherefore now, let the fear of the Lord be

upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

Ec. v. 8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxii. 28. Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

Ps. cxxxviii. 1. I will praise thee with my whole heart; before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 (*c*) How long will ye (*d*) judge unjustly, and (*e*) accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

(*c*) *Ex.* v. 3. And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

1 *Kings* xviii. 21. And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

Matt. xvii. 17. Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.

(*d*) *Ex.* xxiii. 6. Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.

7. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

Lev. xix. 15. Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

(*e*) *Job* xxxiv. 19. How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

Prov. xviii. 5. It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

Gal. ii. 6. But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me.

3 Defend the poor and fatherless: (*f*) do justice to the afflicted and needy.

(*f*) *Jer.* v. 28. They are waxen fat, they shine; yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

xxii. 3. Thus saith the Lord, Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

16. He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the Lord.

James i. 27. Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widow in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

4 (*g*) Deliver the poor and needy: (*h*) rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

(*g*) *Ps.* xxix. 12. Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

16. I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not I searched out.

17. And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

Prov. xxiv. 11. If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

12. If thou sayest, Behold, we know it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

(*h*) *Job* v. 15. But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16. So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

Ps. cxl. 12. I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

5 They (*i*) know not, neither will they understand; (*k*) they walk on in darkness: (*l*) all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

(*i*) *Prov.* i. 29. For they that hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord.

Mic. iii. 1. And I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel; Is it not for you to know judgment?

Rom. i. 28. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient.

(*k*) *Prov.* ii. 13. Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness.

iv. 19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

Ec. ii. 14. The wise man's eyes are in his head, but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

John iii. 19. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

xii. 35. Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

1 *John* ii. 11. But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

(*l*) *Ps.* lxxv. 3. The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

6 (*m*) I have said, Ye *are* gods; and all of you *are* children of the Most High.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxii. 28. Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

John x. 34. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35. If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36. Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

7 But (*n*) ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

(*n*) *Job* xxi. 32. Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

Ps. xlix. 12. Nevertheless, man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

8 (*o*) Arise, O God, judge the earth: for (*p*) thou shalt inherit all nations.

(*o*) *Is.* li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

Zeph. iii. 8. Therefore, wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

(*p*) *Ps.* xxii. 28. For the kingdom is the Lord's; and he is the governor among the nations.

Rev. xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded: and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

PSALM LXXXIII.

¶ A Song *or* Psalm of Asaph.

KEEP not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, (*a*) thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have (*b*) lifted up the head.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* xix. 28. Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

Ps. lxxiv. 4. Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; they set up their ensigns for signs.

23. Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

Jer. i. 19. And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the Lord, to deliver thee.

Matt. xxvii. 24. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

Acts xvi. 22. And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

xxi. 36. And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

(*b*) *Ps.* xciii. 3. The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

Is. xxxvii. 23. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

3 They (*c*) have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against (*d*) thy hidden ones.

(*c*) *Ps.* lxiv. 2. Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity.

Is. vii. 6. Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal:

7. Thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxvii. 5. For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me: he shall set me up upon a rock.

xxxi. 20. Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

xci. 1. He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

4 They have said, (*e*) Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

(*e*) *Ex.* i. 10. Come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

Prov. i. 12. Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit.

Jer. xi. 19. But I was like a lamb, or an ox, that is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

Dan. vii. 25. And he shall speak great words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time and times and the dividing of time.

5 For (*f*) they have consulted together with one consent; (*g*) they are confederate against thee.

(*f*) *Prov.* xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel, against the Lord.

Is. viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Acts xxiii. 12. And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13. And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

(*g*) *Josh.* x. 3. Wherefore Adoni-zedec king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4. Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.

5. Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

Is. vii. 2. And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes;

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8 Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* (*h*) the Midianites; (*i*) as *to* Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

(*h*) *Num.* xxxi. 7. And they warred against the Midianites, as the Lord commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8. And they slew the kings of Midian, besides the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also, the son of Beor, they slew with the sword.

Is. ix. 4. For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.

(*i*) *Judg.* iv. 15. And the Lord discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16. But Barak pursued after the chariots and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles; and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; and there was not a man left.

17. Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite; for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazer and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18. And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19. And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20. Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent; and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21. Then Jael Heber's wife took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary:) so he died.

22. And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will show thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23. So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24. And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb; yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, (*k*) Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

(*k*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 11. Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

Ps. lxxiv. 7. They have cast fire into thy sanctuary; they have defiled by casting down the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

8. They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

13 (*l*) O my God, make them like a wheel; (*m*) as the stubble before the wind.

(*l*) *Is.* xvii. 12. Wo to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!

13. The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14. And, behold, at evening-tide trouble; and before the morning he is not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

(*m*) *Ex.* xv. 7. And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

Job xiii. 25. Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

xxi. 18. They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

Is. xl. 24. Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown; yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

14 (*n*) As the fire burneth the wood, and as (*o*) the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

(*n*) *Is.* xxx. 33. For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared: he hath made it deep and large; the pile thereof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

xxxiii. 11. Ye shall conceive chaff; ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath as fire shall devour you.

12. And the people shall be as the burning of lime; as thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

(*o*) *Deut.* xxxii. 22. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

Nah. i. 6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

15 So (*p*) persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

(*p*) *Job* ix. 17. For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

Ps. lviii. 9. Before your pots can feel the

thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.

Is. xxviii. 17. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet; and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

xxx. 30. And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall show the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hail-stones.

Matt. vii. 27. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

Heb. xii. 18. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest.

16 Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 (*q*) That *men* may know that thou, (*r*) whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* (*s*) the Most High over all the earth.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 37. Hear me, O Lord, hear me; that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

Jer. xvi. 21. Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know my hand and my might; and they shall know that my name is The Lord.

Ez. xxx. 19. Thus will I execute judgment in Egypt; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxii. 14. And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.

Ex. vi. 3. And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

(*s*) *Ps.* xcii. 8. For thou, Lord, art Most High for evermore.

Dan. iv. 25. That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

32. And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

Mic. iv. 13. Arise and thrash, O daughter of Zion; for I will make thy horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass; and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the Lord, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

Zech. iv. 14. Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

PSALM LXXXIV.

¶ To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

HOW (*a*) amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

(*a*) *Ps.* xxvi. 8. Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thy honour dwelleth.

xxxvii. 4. Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

xlviii. 1. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

Rev. xxi. 2. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

2 (*b*) My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth, for the courts of the LORD: (*c*) my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

(*b*) *Ps.* xlii. 1. As the hart panteth after the water-brook, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

lxiii. 1. O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is;

2. To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

cxliii. 6. I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

Cant. ii. 4. He brought me to the banqueting-house, and his banner over me was love.

5. Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples; for I am sick of love.

v. 8. I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

(*c*) *Job* xxiii. 3. O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!

Is. xxvi. 9. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for where thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

3 Yea, (*d*) the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King and my God.

(*d*) *Ps.* xc. 1. Lord, thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations.

cxvi. 7. Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.

Matt. viii. 20. And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

xxiii. 37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

4 (*e*) Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: (*f*) they will be still praising thee. Selah.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxiii. 6. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

xxvii. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

lxv. 4. Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxi. 8. Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thine honour all the day.

Is. xii. 4. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

Rev. vii. 15. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

5 Blessed *is* the man (*g*) whose strength *is* in thee; (*h*) in whose heart *are* the ways of *them*,

(*g*) *Is.* xlv. 24. Surely shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

Zeph. x. 12. And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

2 *Cor.* xii. 9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

(*h*) *Jer.* xxxi. 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

l. 4. In those days, and at that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the Lord their God.

6 (*i*) *Who* passing through the valley of Baca, make it a well; (*k*) the rain also filleth the pools.

(*i*) *John* xvi. 33. These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer. I have overcome the world.

Acts xiv. 22. Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

Rom. viii. 37. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

2 *Cor.* iv. 17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

Rev. vii. 14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of much tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

(*k*) 2 *Kings* iii. 9. So the king of Israel went,

and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

10. And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!

11. But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord, that we may inquire of the Lord by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12. And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the Lord is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13. And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay; for the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14. And Elisha said, As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15. But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the Lord came upon him.

16. And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Make this valley full of ditches:

17. For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain, yet the valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18. And this is but a light thing in the sight of the Lord: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19. And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20. And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat-offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

Ps. lxviii. 9. Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

7 (*l*) They go from strength to strength, *every one of them* (*m*) in Zion appeareth before God.

(*l*) *Job* xvii. 9. The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

Prov. iv. 18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Is. xl. 31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

2 *Cor.* iii. 18. But we all with open face, beholding, as in a glass, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

2 *Pet.* iii. 18. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

(*m*) *Deut.* xvi. 16. Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord empty.

Is. xlvi. 13. I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

Jer. xxxi. 6. For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the Lord our God.

Zech. xiv. 16. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God (*n*) our shield, and look upon (*o*) the face of thine anointed.

(*n*) *Gen.* xv. 1. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abraham in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abraham: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Deut. xxxiii. 29. Happy art thou, O Israel; who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee: and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 10. The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the Lord shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

2 *Sam.* xxiii. 1. Now these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said.

10 For (*p*) a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand. I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, than (*q*) to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

(*p*) *Ps.* lxiii. 2. To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

Rom. viii. 5. For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

Phil. iii. 20. For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxvi. 8. Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thy honour dwelleth.

9. Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10. In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 For the LORD God *is* (*r*) a sun and shield: (*s*) the LORD will give grace and glory: (*t*) no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

(*r*) *Is.* lx. 19. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

Mal. iv. 2. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

John i. 9. That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

viii. 12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

(*s*) *John* i. 16. And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

Rom. viii. 16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

2 *Cor.* iv. 17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

(*t*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 9. O fear the Lord, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10. The young lions do lack and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

Matt. vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Phil. iv. 19. But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

12 O LORD of hosts, (*u*) blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

(*u*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 8. O taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

lxii. 8. Trust in him at all times, ye people; pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

cxlvi. 5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God;

6. Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever.

Is. xxx. 18. And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you; for the Lord is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

Jer. xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

PSALM LXXXV.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

LORD, (*a*) thou hast been favourable unto thy land: (*b*) thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.

(*a*) *Lev.* xxvi. 42. Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

Joel ii. 18. Then will the Lord be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

Zech. i. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the Lord of hosts,

and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

(*b*) *Ezra* i. 11. All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

Ps. cxxvi. 1. When the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

Jer. xxx. 18. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places; and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

Ez. xxxix. 25. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name.

Joel iii. 1. For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem.

2 Thou hast (*c*) forgiven the iniquity of thy people; thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxxii. 1. Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

lxxix. 8. O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are brought very low.

9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name; and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

Jer. l. 20. In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

3 Thou hast (*d*) taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.

(*d*) *Is.* vi. 7. And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

xii. 1. And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

John i. 29. The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou (*e*) draw out thine anger to all generations?

(*e*) *Luke* xxi. 24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

Rev. xviii. 21. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mill-stone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22. And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a mill-stone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23. And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

6 Wilt thou not (*f*) revive us again; (*g*) that thy people may rejoice in thee?

(*f*) *Ezra* ix. 8. And now for a little space grace hath been showed from the Lord our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9. For we were bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

Ps. cxxxviii. 7. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me; thou shalt stretch forth thy hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Hos. vi. 2. After two days will he revive us; in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

Hab. iii. 2. O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid; O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

(*g*) *Ps.* liii. 6. Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

Jer. xxxiii. 11. The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness; the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride; the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hosts: for the Lord is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

7 (*h*) Show us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

(*h*) *Ps.* l. 23. Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I show the salvation of God.

xci. 16. With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

Jer. xlii. 12. And I will show mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

8 (*i*) I will hear what God the LORD will speak: (*k*) for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: (*l*) but let them not turn again to (*m*) folly.

(*i*) *Hab.* ii. 1. I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.

Heb. xii. 25. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

(*k*) *Is.* lvii. 19. I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord; and I will heal him.

Zech. ix. 10. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle-bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen; and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

John xiv. 27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

xx. 19. Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

26. And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

Eph. ii. 17. And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

(*l*) *John* v. 14. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

viii. 11. She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Gal. iv. 9. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

Heb. x. 26. For if we sin wilfully, after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27. But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy, under two or three witnesses;

29. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace.

2 *Pet.* ii. 20. For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

Rev. ii. 4. Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5. Remember, therefore, from whence thou art fallen; and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

(*m*) *Gen.* xxxiv. 7. And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, be-

cause he had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

1 *Sam.* xxv. 25. Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thy handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

Prov. xxvi. 11. As a dog returneth to his vomit; so a fool returneth to his folly.

xxvii. 22. Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

9 Surely (*n*) his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that (*o*) glory may dwell in our land.

(*n*) *Ps.* cxix. 155. Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

Is. xlvi. 13. I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

Acts xiii. 26. Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

(*o*) *Is.* iv. 5. And the Lord will create upon every dwelling-place of Mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

Ez. xxvi. 20. When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living.

Hag. ii. 7. And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts.

9. The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the Lord of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts.

Zech. ii. 5. For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

8. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you; for he that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

Luke ii. 32. A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

John i. 14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

10 (*p*) Mercy and truth are met together; (*q*) righteousness and peace have kissed *each other*.

(*p*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 14. Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

c. 5. For the Lord is good, his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

John i. 17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxxii. 3. The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

Is. xxxii. 16. Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17. And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18. And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places.

xlv. 24. Surely, shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

Heb. vii. 2. To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and after that also, King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

11 (*r*) Truth shall spring out of the earth; and (*s*) righteousness shall look down from heaven.

(*r*) *John* xiv. 6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

(*s*) *Is.* xlii. 21. The Lord is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.

Matt. iii. 17. And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 Yea, (*t*) the LORD shall give *that which is* good; and (*u*) our land shall yield her increase.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxxxiv. 11. For the Lord God is a sun and shield: the Lord will give grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

Mic. vi. 8. He hath showed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

James i. 17. Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

(*u*) *Ps.* lxvii. 6. Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us.

Is. xxx. 23. Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24. The oxen likewise, and the young asses that ear the ground, shall eat clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

xxxii. 15. Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

13 (*x*) Righteousness shall go before him; and (*y*) shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

(*x*) *Ps.* lxxii. 2. He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

lxxxix. 14. Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

Is. lviii. 8. Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thy health shall spring forth speedily; and thy righteousness shall go before thee: the glory of the Lord shall be thy rearward.

(*y*) *John* xiii. 14. If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

34. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another: as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

Eph. v. 1. Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

Heb. xii. 1. Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2. Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

1 *John* ii. 6. He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

PSALM LXXXVI.

¶ A Prayer of David.

BOW (*a*) down thine ear, O LORD, hear me; (*b*) for I *am* poor and needy.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxi. 2. Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for a house of defence to save me.

Is. xxxvii. 17. Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear; open thine eyes, O Lord, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

Dan. ix. 18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercies.

(*b*) *Is.* lxvi. 2. For all those things hath my hand made, and all these things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Matt. v. 3. Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Luke iv. 18. The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.

James i. 9. Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted;

10. But the rich, in that he is made low; because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

2 (*c*) Preserve my soul; for I *am* holy: O thou my God, (*d*) save thy servant that (*e*) trusteth in thee.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Ps. xxxvii. 28. For the Lord loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

cxix. 94. I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

John xvii. 11. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

(*d*) *Ps.* cxliii. 12. And of thy mercies cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

John xii. 26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

(*e*) *Rom.* xv. 12. And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

Eph. i. 12. That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13. In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise.

3 (*f*) Be merciful unto me, O LORD; (*g*) for I cry unto thee daily.

(*f*) *Ps.* lvii. 1. Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

(*g*) *Ps.* lv. 17. Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud; and he shall hear my voice.

lxxxviii. 9. Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: Lord, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

Luke ii. 37. And she [Anna] was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

xviii. 7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

Eph. vi. 18. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.

4 (*h*) Rejoice the soul of thy servant; for unto thee, O LORD, (*i*) do I lift up my soul.

(*h*) *Ps.* li. 12. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free Spirit.

Is. lxv. 18. But be ye glad, and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

lxvi. 13. As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14. And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb; and the hand of the Lord shall be known toward his servants, and his indignation toward his enemies.

(*i*) *Ps.* xxv. 1. Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

lxii. 8. Trust in him at all times, ye people; pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

cxliii. 8. Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust.

5 For (*k*) thou, LORD, *art* good, and (*l*) ready to forgive; and (*m*) plenteous in mercy (*n*) unto all them that call upon thee.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.

Ps. xxv. 8. Good and upright is the Lord: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

lii. 1. Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

lxix. 16. Hear me, O Lord; for thy loving-kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

cxix. 68. Thou art good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.

cxlv. 8. The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9. The Lord is good to all; and his tender mercies are over all his works.

(*l*) *Is.* lv. 7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Dan. ix. 9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

(*m*) *Joel* ii. 13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14. Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering, and a drink-offering, unto the Lord your God?

Eph. ii. 4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us.

(*n*) *Jer.* xxxiii. 3. Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

Luke xi. 9. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 (*o*) In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee; for thou wilt answer me.

(*o*) *Ps.* xviii. 6. In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God; he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

l. 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Is. xxvi. 16. Lord, in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

Jon. ii. 2. And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

Luke xxii. 44. And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

8 (*p*) Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O LORD; (*q*) neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

(*p*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Is. xl. 18. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

Dan. iii. 29. Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill; because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.

(*q*) *Deut.* iii. 24. O Lord God, thou hast begun to show thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

Ps. cxxxvi. 4. To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 (*r*) All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O LORD; and shall (*s*) glorify thy name.

(*r*) *Is.* xi. 9. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

lix. 19. So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.

lxvi. 23. And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

Zech. xiv. 9. And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one.

(*s*) *Rom.* xv. 9. And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

10 (*t*) For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: (*u*) thou *art* God alone.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

Dan. vi. 26. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27. He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

Acts iv. 30. By stretching forth thy hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

Heb. ii. 4. God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers

miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

(*u*) *Deut.* vi. 4. Hear, O Israel: the Lord our God is one Lord.

Is. xxxvii. 16. O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

20. Now, therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord, even thou only.

Mark xii. 29. And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; the Lord our God is one Lord.

1 *Cor.* viii. 4. As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

Eph. iv. 6. One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

11 (*x*) Teach me thy way, O LORD; (*y*) I will walk in thy truth: (*z*) unite my heart to fear thy name.

(*x*) *Job* xxxiv. 32. That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

John vi. 45. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

Eph. iv. 21. If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus.

(*y*) *Ps.* cxix. 30. I have chosen the way of truth; thy judgments have I laid before me.

Mal. ii. 6. The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

2 *John* 4. I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

3 *John* 3. For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in the truth.

(*z*) *Jer.* xxxii. 38. And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39. And I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

12 I will praise thee, O LORD my God, (*a*) with all my heart: and (*b*) I will glorify thy name for evermore.

(*a*) *Deut.* vi. 5. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

Prov. iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thy heart; and lean not to thine own understanding.

Acts viii. 37. And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

(*b*) *Rom.* xv. 6. That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 *Cor.* vi. 20. For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

x. 31. Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

14 O God, (*c*) the proud are risen against me, and (*d*) the assemblies of violent *men* have sought after my soul; (*e*) and have not set thee before them.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 11. Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

cxix. 51. The proud have had me greatly in derision; yet have I not declined from thy law.

69. The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

cxl. 5. The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords: they have spread a net by the wayside: they have set gins for me. Selah.

(*d*) *Matt.* xxvi. 3. Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas.

4. And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

(*e*) *Ps.* xiv. 4. Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the Lord.

liv. 3. For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

Ez. viii. 12. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

15 (*f*) But thou, O LORD, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Num. xiv. 18. The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

Joel ii. 13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, (*g*) give thy strength unto thy servant, and save (*h*) the son of thine handmaid.

(*g*) *Ps.* xxviii. 7. The Lord is my strength and my shield: my heart trusted in him, and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8. The Lord is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

Zech. x. 12. And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

Eph. iii. 16. That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man.

vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

(*h*) *Ps.* cxvi. 16. O Lord, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 Show me a token for good; that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSALM LXXXVII.

¶ A Psalm *or* Song for the sons of Korah.

HIS (*a*) foundation *is* in (*b*) the holy mountains.

(*a*) *Is.* xxviii. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

Matt. xvi. 18. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

1 *Cor.* iii. 10. According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon:

11. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Eph. ii. 20. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone;

21. In whom all the building, fitly framed together, groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord:

22. In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

(*b*) *Ps.* xlviii. 1. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion; on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

Is. ii. 2. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the tops of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

lvi. 7. Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer; their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar: for my house shall be called An house of prayer for all people.

Zech. viii. 3. Thus saith the Lord, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem shall be called A city of truth; and the mountain of the Lord of hosts, The holy mountain.

2 *Pet.* i. 18. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

2 (*c*) The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

(*c*) *Deut.* xii. 5. But unto the place which

the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

2 *Chr.* vi. 6. But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

Ps. cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

Is. xiv. 32. What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

Joel ii. 32. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.

3 (*d*) Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

(*d*) *Ps.* cxxv. 1. They that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2. As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about Jerusalem from henceforth, even for ever.

Is. lix. 20. And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.

21. As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

Jer. xxxi. 12. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their souls shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

Ez. xxxvii. 27. My tabernacle also shall be with them; yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28. And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

4 I will make mention of (*e*) Rahab and (*f*) Babylon to them that know me: behold Philistia, and (*g*) Tyre, with (*h*) Ethiopia; (*i*) this *man* was born there.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 10. Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

Is. li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

(*f*) 2 *Kings* xx. 17. Behold, the days come, that all that is in thy house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried unto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

18. And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

Ps. cxxxvii. 1. By the rivers of Babylon there we sat down; yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

2. We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

Jer. xxv. 9. Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the Lord, and Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations.

(*g*) *Ps.* xlv. 12. And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift; even the rich among the people shall entreat thy favour.

Is. xxiii. 1. The burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

(*h*) *Acts* viii. 27. And he arose, and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship.

(*i*) *Is.* xix. 11. Surely the princes of Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

Ez. xxviii. 2. Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, Because thy heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the sea; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thy heart as the heart of God.

5 And (*k*) of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and (*l*) the Highest himself shall establish her.

(*k*) *Is.* xliv. 4. And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the watercourses.

5. One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

John i. 12. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name;

13. Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

Gal. iii. 26. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

1 *Pet.* i. 23. Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

(*l*) *Ez.* xlviii. 35. It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, The Lord is there.

Matt. xvi. 18. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

6 The LORD shall count (*m*) when he writeth up the people, *that* (*n*) this *man* was born there. Selah.

(*m*) *Is.* iv. 3. And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem.

Ez. ix. 4. And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry, for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

xiii. 9. And my hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

Luke x. 20. Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

Phil. iv. 3. And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

Rev. xiii. 8. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

(*n*) *Jer.* iii. 19. But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? And I said, Thou shalt call me, My Father; and shalt not turn away from me.

Gal. iv. 26. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not; for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

7 (*o*) As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there:* (*p*) all my springs *are* in thee.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxviii. 24. They have seen thy goings, O God; even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25. The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

Rev. xiv. 1. And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps.

3. And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

(*p*) *Ps.* xlvi. 4. There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.

Is. xii. 3. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

John i. 16. And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

Rev. xxi. 6. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the

end. I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

xxii. 1. And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come: and whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely.

PSALM LXXXVIII.

¶ A Song *or* Psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O (*a*) LORD God of my salvation, (*b*) I have cried day *and* night before thee:

(*a*) *Gen.* xlix. 18. I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord!

Is. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

Luke i. 47. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

ii. 30. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation.

Tit. ii. 13. Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

(*b*) *Neh.* i. 6. Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

Is. lxii. 6. I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence.

1 *Thess.* iii. 10. Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

2 *Tim.* i. 3. I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing, I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry;

3 For (*c*) my soul is full of troubles, and (*d*) my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

(*c*) *Job* vi. 2. O that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

3. For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.

4. For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

Ps. lxxvii. 2. In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

(*d*) *Job* xxxiii. 22. His soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

Ps. cvii. 18. Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death.

4 (*e*) I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am (*f*) as a man *that hath* no strength:

(*e*) *Job* xvii. 1. My breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves are ready for me.

Is. xxxviii. 17. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast, in love to my soul, delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18. For the grave cannot praise thee; death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

Ez. xxvi. 20. When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living.

2 *Cor.* i. 9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxxi. 12. I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

Rom. v. 6. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

5 (*g*) Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, (*h*) whom thou rememberest no more: and they are (*i*) cut off from thy hand.

(*g*) *Is.* xxxviii. 10. I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11. I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12. Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life; he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

(*h*) *Gen.* viii. 1. And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

xix. 29. And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

Ps. cxxxvi. 23. Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.

(*i*) *Job* vi. 9. Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

xi. 10. If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

Ps. xxxi. 22. For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless, thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

6 Thou hast laid me (*k*) in the lowest pit, (*l*) in the darkness, in the deeps.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxxii. 22. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

Ps. lxxxvi. 13. For great is thy mercy toward me; and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

(*l*) *Prov.* iv. 19. The way of the wicked is as darkness; they know not at what they stumble.

Lam. iii. 2. He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

John xii. 46. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

Jude 6. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains, under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

13. Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

7 (*m*) Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted *me* (*n*) with all thy waves. Selah.

(*m*) *Ps.* cii. 10. Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

John iii. 36. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Rev. vi. 16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

(*n*) *Ps.* xlii. 7. Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

Jon. ii. 3. For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4. Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5. The waters compassed me about even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

8 (*o*) Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; (*p*) thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

(*o*) *Job* xix. 13. He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14. My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15. They that dwell in my house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16. I called for my servant, and he gave me no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.

17. My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's sake of mine own body.

18. Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19. All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.

(*p*) *Is.* liii. 3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Zech. xi. 8. Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 (*q*) Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee; (*r*) I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

(*q*) *Job* xvi. 20. My friends scorn me; but my eye poureth out tears unto God.

xvii. 7. Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.

Lam. iii. 48. Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49. Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission.

(*r*) *Ex.* xvii. 11. And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

Job xi. 13. If thou prepare thy heart, and stretch out thy hands toward him.

Ps. xliv. 20. If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god.

lxviii. 31. Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

cxliii. 6. I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

10 (*s*) Wilt thou show wonders to the dead? (*t*) shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

(*s*) *Ps.* cxviii. 17. I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lord.

Mark v. 35. While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36. As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

(*t*) *Ps.* cxv. 17. The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence.

Is. xxvi. 19. Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Luke vii. 12. Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14. And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16. And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

11 Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness (*u*) in destruction?

(*u*) *Job* xxi. 30. That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

Ps. lxxiii. 18. Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

Prov. xv. 11. Hell and destruction are before the Lord: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

Matt. vii. 13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat.

Rom. ix. 22. What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction.

2 *Pet.* ii. 1. But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness (*x*) in the land of forgetfulness?

(*x*) *Ps.* xxxi. 12. I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

Ec. ii. 16. For there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is, in the days to come shall be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man? As the fool.

ix. 5. For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, (*y*) why castest thou off my soul? (*z*) *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

(*y*) *Ps.* xliii. 2. For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

lxxvii. 7. Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8. Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?

9. Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

(*z*) *Job* xiii. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

Ps. xiii. 1. How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

xliv. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: (*a*) *while* I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

(*a*) *Job* vi. 4. For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

Ps. xxii. 14. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

Zech. xiii. 7. Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn my hand upon the little ones.

Luke xxii. 44. And, being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

16 (*b*) Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

(*b*) *Ps.* xxxviii. 1. O Lord, rebuke me not in thy wrath; neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2. For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

xc. 7. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

cii. 10. Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

Gal. iii. 13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

17 (*c*) They came round about me daily like water; they compassed me about together.

(*c*) *Job* xvi. 12. I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13. His archers compass me round about; he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

Ps. lxix. 1. Save me, O God; for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2. I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

cxvi. 3. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALM LXXXIX.

¶ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known (*a*) thy faithfulness to all generations.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 5. Thy mercy, O Lord, is in the heavens, and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

xcii. 2. To show forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night.

Is. xxv. 1. O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name: for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

Lam. iii. 23. They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Tit. i. 2. In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

2 For I have said, (*b*) Mercy shall be built up for ever: (*c*) thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

(*b*) *Neh.* i. 5. And said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments.

Ps. ciii. 17. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children.

Luke i. 50. And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

(*c*) *Ps.* cxix. 89. For ever, O Lord, thy word is settled in heaven.

cxlvi. 6. Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever.

3 (*d*) I have made a covenant with (*e*) my chosen, (*f*) I have sworn unto David my servant;

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 5. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

Is. lv. 3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Jer. xxxiii. 20. Thus saith the Lord, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21. Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 70. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-fold.

Is. xlii. 1. Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him; he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

Matt. iii. 17. And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well-pleased.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 9. So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the Lord hath sworn to David, even so I do to him.

Acts ii. 30. Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne.

4 (*g*) Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

16. And thy house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

Ps. lxxii. 17. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

cxxxii. 12. If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

Is. ix. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Luke i. 32. He shall be called great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Rom. i. 3. Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4. And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.

xv. 12. And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

Rev. xxii. 16. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

5 And (*h*) the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD; thy faithfulness also (*i*) in the congregation of the saints.

(*h*) *Ps.* xix. 1. The heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament showeth his handy work.

l. 6. And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself. Selah.

Is. xliv. 23. Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

(*i*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 2. And he said, The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from Mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

Dan. vii. 10. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

Jude 14. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints.

6 For (*k*) who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

(*k*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Ps. lxxi. 19. Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee?

lxxiii. 25. Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee?

lxxxvi. 8. Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; neither are there any works like unto thy works.

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7 (*l*) God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

(*l*) *Lev.* x. 3. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

Is. lxvi. 2. For all these things hath my hand made, and all these things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Jer. x. 7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King; at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

Matt. x. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Acts v. 11. And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

Heb. xii. 28. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29. For our God is a consuming fire.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* (*m*) a strong LORD (*n*) like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 29. And also the strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

Job ix. 19. If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead?

Ps. xxiv. 8. Who is this King of glory? The Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxii. 31. For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

1 *Sam.* ii. 2. There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none besides thee; neither is there any rock like our God.

Ps. lxxi. 19. Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things; O God, who is like unto thee?

9 Thou (*o*) rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

(*o*) *Job* xxxviii. 8. Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb?

9. When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling-band for it,

10. And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

Ps. xxix. 10. The Lord sitteth upon the flood; yea, the Lord sitteth King for ever.

lxv. 7. Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

xciii. 3. The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

Nah. i. 4. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou

hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 (*p*) The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as for* the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

(*p*) *Gen.* i. 1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

ii. 1. Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

Job xli. 11. Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

Ps. xxiv. 1. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein:

2. For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

cxv. 16. The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

12 (*q*) The north and the south thou hast created them: (*r*) Tabor and (*s*) Hermon shall (*t*) rejoice in thy name.

(*q*) *Job* xxvi. 7. He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

(*r*) *Josh.* xix. 22. And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh; and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

Judg. iv. 6. And she sent and called Barak, the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and draw toward Mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

(*s*) *Deut.* iii. 8. And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto Mount Hermon;

9. Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion; and the Amorites call it Shenir.

Ps. cxxxiii. 3. As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

(*t*) *Ps.* xxxv. 1. The wilderness, and the solitary place, shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon; they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 (*u*) Justice and judgment *are* the habitation of thy throne: (*x*) mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

(*u*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

Ps. xcvii. 2. Clouds and darkness are round about him: righteousness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

xcix. 4. The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity: thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

cxlv. 17. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

(*x*) *Ps.* lxxxv. 13. Righteousness shall go before, and shall set us in the way of his steps.

John i. 17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

15 Blessed *is* the people that (*y*) know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, (*z*) in the light of thy countenance.

(*y*) *Lev.* xxv. 9. Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh month; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

Ps. xcviii. 4. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all the earth; make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5. Sing unto the Lord with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6. With trumpets, and sound of cornets, make a joyful noise before the Lord the King.

c. 1. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands.

Nah. i. 15. Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

Rom. x. 15. And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things.

(*z*) *Num.* vi. 26. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

Job xxix. 3. When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness.

Ps. xliv. 3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them; but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

Prov. xvi. 15. In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 (*a*) In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and (*b*) in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 21. For our heart shall rejoice in him; because we have trusted in his holy name.

xliv. 8. In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

Phil. iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.

(*b*) *Is.* xlv. 24. Surely, shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

Jer. xxiii. 6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

17 For (*c*) thou *art* the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

(*c*) 1 *Cor.* i. 30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31. That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

18 (*d*) For the LORD *is* our defence; and the Holy One of Israel *is* (*e*) our King.

(*d*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

28. Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee: and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

(*e*) *Ps.* xliv. 4. Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

Is. xxxiii. 22. For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our law, the Lord is our king; he will save us.

19 ¶ Then (*f*) thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, (*g*) I have laid help upon *one that is* mighty, I have exalted *one* chosen out of the people.

(*f*) *Luke* i. 70. As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.

2 *Pet.* i. 21. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

iii. 2. That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xvi. 18. Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the Lord is with him.

Is. ix. 6. For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

20 I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him;

21 (*h*) With whom my hand shall be established: (*i*) mine arm also shall strengthen him.

(*h*) *Is.* xlii. 1. Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

xlix. 8. Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages.

(*i*) *Is.* xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Zech. x. 12. And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

22 (*k*) The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor (*l*) the son of wickedness afflict him.

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* xvii. 9. Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning.

(*l*) *John* xvii. 12. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

2 *Thess.* ii. 3. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.

23 And (*m*) I will beat down his foes before his face, (*n*) and plague them that hate him.

(*m*) 2 *Sam.* iii. 1. Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

vii. 9. And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

xxii. 40. For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me hast thou subdued under me.

41. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42. They looked, but there was none to save; even unto the Lord, but he answered them not.

43. Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44. Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not shall serve me.

(*n*) *Ps.* xxi. 8. Thy hand shall find out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9. Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

cxxxii. 18. His enemies will I clothe with shame; but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

24 But (*o*) my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him: and (*p*) in my name shall his horn be exalted.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxi. 7. He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, which may preserve him.

2 *Cor.* i. 20. For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 1. And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the Lord; my horn is exalted in the Lord; my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.

Ps. xx. 5. We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the Lord fulfil all thy petitions.

25 (*q*) I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

(*q*) 1 *Kings* iv. 21. And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

Ps. ii. 8. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

lxxii. 8. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him.

Rev. xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded: and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

26 He shall cry unto me, (*r*) Thou *art* my Father, (*s*) my God, and (*t*) the rock of my salvation.

(*r*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 14. I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 10. He shall build a house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

Matt. xxvi. 39. And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

42. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me except I drink it, thy will be done.

Luke xxiii. 46. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit; and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

John xi. 41. Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

xx. 17. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and to my God and your God.

Heb. i. 5. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

(*s*) *Ps.* xliii. 4. Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

Mark xv. 34. And at the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

(*t*) *Ps.* xviii. 46. The Lord liveth; and blessed be my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

lxii. 2. He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence: I shall not be greatly moved.

6. He only is my rock and my salvation; he is my defence: I shall not be moved.

7. In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

xcv. 1. O come, let us sing unto the Lord; let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

27 Also (*u*) I will make him *my* first-born, (*x*) higher than the kings of the earth.

(*u*) *Ps.* ii. 7. I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

Rom. viii. 29. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

Col. i. 15. Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.

18. And he is the head of the body, the church; who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence.

(*x*) *Num.* xxiv. 7. He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

2 *Chr.* i. 12. Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

Ps. lxxii. 11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him.

Is. xlix. 7. Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the Lord that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

28 (*y*) My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and (*z*) my covenant shall stand fast with him.

(*y*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 15. But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16. And thy house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

Is. liv. 10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

(*z*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 5. Although my house be not so with God, yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

Jer. xxxiii. 20. Thus saith the Lord, If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21. Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites, the priests, my ministers.

29 His seed also will I make to *endure* for ever, and (*a*) his throne as (*b*) the days of heaven.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 10. He shall build a house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

Ez. xxxvii. 24. And David my servant shall be king over them: and they all shall have one

shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they and their children, and their children's children for ever; and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

Luke i. 32. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

(*b*) *Deut.* xi. 21. That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

Ps. xxi. 4. He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever.

30 If his children (*c*) forsake my law, and (*d*) walk not in my judgments;

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 14. I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

2 *Chr.* vii. 19. But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them.

(*d*) *Ez.* xviii. 9. Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

xx. 19. I am the Lord your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them.

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32 (*e*) Then will I visit their transgression with a rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxxii. 34. Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee: nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

1 *Kings* xi. 6. And Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord, and went not fully after the Lord, as did David his father.

Prov. iii. 11. My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction:

12. For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Amos iii. 2. You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

1 *Cor.* xi. 31. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 (*f*) Nevertheless, my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

(*f*) 1 *Kings* xi. 13. Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, which I have chosen.

Is. liv. 8. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer.

9. For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

34 My covenant will I not break, (*g*) nor alter the thing *that is* gone out of my lips.

(*g*) *Num.* xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

Mal. iii. 6. For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

Rom. xi. 29. For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

James i. 17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

35 (*h*) Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto David.

(*h*) *Ps.* cx. 4. The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

cxxxii. 11. The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it, Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

Amos viii. 7. The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

Heb. vi. 13. For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself.

17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath.

36 (*i*) His seed shall endure for ever, (*k*) and his throne as the sun before me.

(*i*) *Is.* liii. 10. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

lix. 21. As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord; My Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

John xii. 34. The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxii. 5. They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

17. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as he sun; and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

Is. ix. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Luke i. 33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

37 It shall be established for (*l*) ever as the moon, and *as* (*m*) a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

(*l*) *Gen.* i. 14. And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

15. And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; he made the stars also.

17. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18. And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness; and God saw that it was good.

Ps. lxxii. 7. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

civ. 19. He appointeth the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

Jer. xxxi. 35. Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The Lord of hosts is his name.

36. If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the Lord, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

(*m*) *Gen.* ix. 13. I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15. And I will remember my covenant which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

Is. liv. 9. For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

38 ¶ (*n*) But thou hast cast off (*o*) and abhorred, thou hast been (*p*) wroth with thine anointed.

(*n*) *Ps.* xliv. 9. But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

lx. 1. O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.

10. Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

lxxvii. 7. Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

(*o*) *Deut.* xxxii. 19. And when the Lord saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

Ps. lxxviii. 59. When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel.

cvi. 40. Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

Zech. xi. 8. Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* i. 21. Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

Lam. iv. 20. The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the Lord, was taken into their pit, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

39 Thou hast made void the *covenant* of thy servant: (*q*) thou hast profaned his crown *by casting it* to the ground.

(*q*) *Ps.* cxliii. 3. For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

Is. xxv. 12. And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he break down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

xliii. 28. Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

Lam. v. 16. The crown is fallen from our head: wo unto us, that we have sinned!

40 Thou hast (*r*) broken down all his hedges; thou hast (*s*) brought his strong holds to ruin.

(*r*) *Job* i. 10. Hast thou not made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

Ps. lxxx. 12. Why hast thou then broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

Is. v. 5. And now, go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down.

(*s*) *Lam.* ii. 2. The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah; he hath brought them down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him: (*t*) he is a reproach to his neighbours.

(*t*) *Deut.* xxviii. 37. And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

Neh. v. 9. Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

Jer. xliv. 8. In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

Lam. v. 1. Remember, O Lord, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

42 Thou hast (*u*) set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

(*u*) *Deut.* xxviii. 85. The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

43. The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

Lam. ii. 17. The Lord hath done that which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee; he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

43 Thou hast also (*x*) turned the edge of his sword, and (*y*) hast not made him to stand in the battle.

(*x*) *Ez.* xxx. 21. Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and, lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

(*y*) *Lev.* xxvi. 36. And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37. And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

2 *Chr.* xxv. 8. But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle; God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 (*z*) The days of his youth hast thou shortened. (*a*) Thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

(*z*) *Is.* lxiii. 18. The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

(*a*) *Ps.* xliv. 15. My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

cix. 29. Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame; and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

Mic. vii. 10. Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

46 How long, LORD? (*b*) wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall (*c*) thy wrath burn like fire?

(*b*) *Job* xxiii. 9. On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him; he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

Ps. lxxxviii. 14. Lord, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

Is. viii. 17. And I will wait upon the Lord, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

xlv. 15. Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.

(*c*) *Jer.* iv. 4. Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

xxi. 12. O house of David, thus saith the Lord, Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

47 (*d*) Remember how short my time is: (*e*) wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

(*d*) *Job* vii. 7. O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

ix. 25. Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26. They are passed away as the swift ships; as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

x. 9. Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

(*e*) *Job* xiv. 1. Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.

Ps. cxliv. 4. Man is like to vanity: his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

48 (*f*) What man *is he that* liveth and shall not (*g*) see death? (*h*) shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

(*f*) *Job* xxx. 23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

Ec. iii. 19. For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other: yea, they have all one breath: so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20. All go unto one place: all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

viii. 8. There is no man that hath power over the spirit, to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death; and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

(*g*) *John* viii. 51. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

Heb. xi. 5. By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

(*h*) *Ps.* xlix. 15. But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

Acts ii. 27. Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thy Holy One to see corruption.

49 LORD, (*i*) where *are* thy former loving-kindnesses, *which* (*k*) thou swarest unto David in thy truth?

(*i*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 9. Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10. And I said, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.

(*k*) *Ps.* cxxxii. 11. The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it, Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12. If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

Is. lv. 3. Incline your ear and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live: and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

50 Remember, LORD, the reproach of thy servants; *how* I do bear in my bosom *the reproach of* all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached (*l*) the footsteps of thine anointed.

(*l*) *Ps.* lvi. 5. Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6. They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

Matt. xii. 24. But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub, the prince of the devils.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XC.

¶ A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, (*a*) thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations.

(*a*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

Ez. xi. 16. Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet I will be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries, where they shall come.

2 (*b*) Before the mountains were brought forth, (*c*) or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even (*d*) from everlasting to everlasting, (*e*) thou *art* God.

(*b*) *Job* xxxviii. 4. Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5. Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6. Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

Prov. viii. 25. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth;

26. While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

(*c*) *Gen.* i. 1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Ps. cxlvi. 6. Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever.

(*d*) *Is.* xliv. 6. Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last: and besides me there is no God.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

Hab. i. 12. Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

Heb. xiii. 8. Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.

Rev. i. 8. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

(*e*) *Is.* xlv. 22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

3 (*f*) Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

(*f*) *Gen.* iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

vi. 6. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7. And the Lord said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

Num. xiv. 35. I the Lord have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

Job xii. 10. In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.

xxxiv. 14. If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath,

15. All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

Ps. civ. 29. Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

4 For (*g*) a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday, when it is past, and (*h*) *as* a watch in the night.

(*g*) 2 *Pet.* iii. 8. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

(*h*) *Matt.* xiv. 25. And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

Luke xii. 38. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

5 (*i*) Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are *as* a sleep: (*k*) in the morning *they are* like grass *which* groweth up.

(*i*) *Job* ix. 26. They are passed away as the swift ships; as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

xxvii. 20. Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21. The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth, and as a storm, hurleth him out of his place.

(*k*) *Is.* xl. 6. The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field.

James i. 10. But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

1 *Pet.* i. 24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

6 (*l*) In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

(*l*) *Job* xiv. 2. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

Matt. vi. 30. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you? O ye of little faith!

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath (*m*) are we troubled.

(*m*) *Ex.* xiv. 24. And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch, the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

Rom. ii. 8. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath;

9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

8 (*n*) Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, (*o*) our secret *sins* (*p*) in the light of thy countenance.

(*n*) *Job* xxxiv. 21. For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

Jer. xvi. 17. For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

Ez. viii. 13. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

Rev. xx. 12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened, and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

(*o*) *Ec.* xii. 14. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Luke xii. 2. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

Rom. ii. 16. In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

1 *Cor.* iv. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will

bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall every man have praise of God.

Heb. iv. 12. For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

(*p*) *Ps.* lxxx. 16. It is burnt with fire; it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale *that is told.*

10 The days of our years *are* threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be* fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11 (*q*) Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

(*q*) *Lev.* xxvi. 18. And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

21. And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

24. Then will I also walk contrary unto you; and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

28. Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

Deut. xxviii. 59. Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

Nah. i. 6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

Luke xii. 5. But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him which, after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

2 *Cor.* v. 11. Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men: but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

Rev. vi. 17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

12 (*r*) So teach *us* to number our days, (*s*) that we may apply *our* hearts unto wisdom.

(*r*) *Deut.* xxxii. 29. Oh that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end.

Ec. ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

John ix. 4. I must work the works of him that sent me while it is day; the night cometh, when no man can work.

Eph. v. 16. Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

(*s*) *Job* xxviii. 28. And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

Prov. ii. 2. So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;

3. Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4. If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.

6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

iv. 5. Get wisdom, get understanding; forget it not: neither decline from the words of my mouth.

xvi. 16. How much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?

13 (*t*) Return, O LORD, how long? and (*u*) let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxxx. 14. Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts, look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine.

Jer. xii. 15. And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

Joel ii. 13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God; for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14. Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat-offering, and a drink-offering, unto the Lord your God?

Zech. i. 16. Therefore thus saith the Lord, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the Lord of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

(*u*) *Ex.* xxxii. 14. And the Lord repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

Deut. xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

Hos. xi. 8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? Mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

Jon. iii. 9. Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

14 O (*x*) satisfy us early with thy mercy: (*y*) that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

(*x*) *Jer.* xxxi. 14. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.

Zech. ix. 17. For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! Corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

(*y*) *Ps.* cxlix. 2. Let Israel rejoice in him that made him; let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.

Phil. iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.

15 (*z*) Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* (*a*) the years *wherein* we have seen evil.

(*z*) *Is.* xii. 1. And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

xl. 1. Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.

Is. lxi. 3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

lxv. 18. But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

Matt. v. 4. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

(*a*) *Deut.* ii. 14. And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the Lord sware unto them.

15. For indeed the hand of the Lord was against them, to destroy them from among the host until they were consumed.

16. So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people.

16 (*b*) Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and (*c*) thy glory unto their children.

(*b*) *Hab.* iii. 2. O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

(*c*) *Num.* xiv. 22. Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice.

31. But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

Deut. i. 39. Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

17 And (*d*) let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us; and (*e*) establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

(*d*) 2 *Cor.* iii. 18. But we all, with open face beholding, as in a glass, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

1 *John* iii. 2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

(*e*) *Is.* xxvi. 12. Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

1 *Cor.* iii. 7. So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

2 *Thess.* ii. 16. Now, our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath

loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace;

17. Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

iii. 1. Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you.

PSALM XCI.

HE that (*a*) dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide (*b*) under the shadow of the Almighty.

(*a*) 1 *John* iv. 15. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

(*b*) *Judg.* ix. 15. And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow; and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

Cant. ii. 3. As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

Is. iv. 5. And the Lord will create upon every dwelling-place of Mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

6. And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm, and from rain.

Lam. iv. 20. The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the Lord, was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge and my fortress; (*c*) my God; (*d*) in him will I trust.

(*c*) *Gen.* xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Deut. xxvi. 17. Thou hast avouched the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice.

18. And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments;

19. And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the Lord thy God, as he hath spoken.

Jer. xxxi. 1. At the same time, saith the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

Luke xx. 38. For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

Heb. xi. 16. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city.

(*d*) *Is.* xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

4. Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from (*e*) the snare of the fowler, (*f*) *and* from the noisome pestilence.

(*e*) *Prov.* vii. 23. Till a dart strike through his liver as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

Ec. ix. 12. For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

Hos. ix. 8. The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred in the house of his God.

Amos iii. 5. Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth and have taken nothing at all?

1 *Tim.* vi. 9. But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

2 *Tim.* ii. 26. And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

(*f*) *Num.* xiv. 37. Even those men that bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the Lord.

38. But Joshua, the son of Nun, and Caleb, the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. 15. So the Lord sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

Job v. 19. He shall deliver thee in six troubles; yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20. In famine he shall redeem thee from death; and in war from the power of the sword.

21. Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue; neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22. At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh; neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

4 He shall (*g*) cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: (*h*) his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxxii. 11. As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings.

Ruth ii. 12. The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

Matt. xxiii. 37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

(*h*) *Gen.* xv. 1. After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

Is. xliii. 1. But now, thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel; Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name: thou art mine.

2. When thou passest through the waters I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

5 (*i*) Thou shalt not be afraid for (*k*) the terror by night: *nor* (*l*) for the arrow *that* flieth by day;

(*i*) *Prov.* iii. 24. When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid; yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

xxviii. 1. The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

Matt. viii. 26. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful? O ye of little faith! then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

(*k*) 2 *Kings* vii. 6. For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host; and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

Job iv. 13. In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14. Fear came upon me and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15. Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up.

xxiv. 14. The murderer, rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15. The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me; and disguiseth his face.

16. In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day-time: they know not the light.

Is. xxi. 4. My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

(*l*) *Job* vi. 4. For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

Lam. iii. 12. He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13. He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

6 *Nor* for (*m*) the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness; (*n*) *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noonday.

(*m*) *Ex.* xii. 29. And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattle.

30. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

2 *Kings* xix. 35. And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

(*n*) 2 *Sam.* xxiv. 15. So the Lord sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men.

7 (*o*) A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right

hand; *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

(*o*) *Gen.* vii. 23. And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

Ex. xii. 12. For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the Lord.

13. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you are: and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you, to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

Num. xiv. 37. Even those men, that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the Lord.

38. But Joshua, the son of Nun, and Caleb, the son Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

8 (*p*) Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see (*q*) the reward of the wicked.

(*p*) *Mal.* i. 5. And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The Lord will be magnified from the border of Israel.

(*q*) *Is.* iii. 11. Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him; for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

Heb. ii. 2. For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the Most High, thy habitation;

10 (*r*) There shall no evil befall thee, (*s*) neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

(*r*) *Prov.* xii. 21. There shall no evil happen to the just; but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Rom. viii. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

(*s*) *Deut.* vii. 15. And the Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

Job v. 24. And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle shall be in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

11 For (*t*) he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee (*u*) in all thy ways.

(*t*) 2 *Kings* vi. 16. And he answered, Fear not; for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

17. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw; and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

Ps. xxxiv. 7. The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

Matt. iv. 6. And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee; and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Luke iv. 10. For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

Heb. i. 14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

(*u*) *Prov.* iii. 6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Is. xxxi. 1. Wo to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!

12 (*x*) They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, (*y*) lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

(*x*) *Is.* xlvi. 3. Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

(*y*) *Prov.* iii. 23. Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

13 Thou shalt (*z*) tread upon the lion (*a*) and adder: the young lion and (*b*) the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

(*z*) *Judg.* xiv. 5. Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath; and, behold, a young lion roared against him.

6. And the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 37. David said, moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee.

Dan. vi. 22. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

2 *Tim.* iv. 17. Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

(*a*) *Mark* xvi. 11. They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.

Acts xxviii. 3. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4. And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6. Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but, after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

Rom. xvi. 20. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

(*b*) *Is.* xxvii. 1. In that day the Lord, with his sore, and great, and strong sword, shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent: and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

Rev. xii. 9. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

xx. 1. And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.

14 (*c*) Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: (*d*) I will set him on high, (*e*) because he hath known my name.

(*c*) *Chr.* xxix. 3. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have, of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house.

John xiv. 23. Jesus answered, and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

xvi. 27. For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

James i. 12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

(*d*) *Is.* xxxiii. 16. He shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

Phil. ii. 9. Wherefore, God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name;

10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

(*e*) *John* xvii. 3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

Gal. iv. 9. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

15 (*f*) He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: (*g*) I *will be* with him in trouble; (*h*) I will deliver him, (*i*) and honour him.

(*f*) *Is.* lviii. 9. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity.

Jer. xxix. 12. Then shall ye call upon me, and

ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

xxxiii. 3. Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

Rom. x. 12. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek; for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

13. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

Heb. v. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared.

(*g*) *Is.* xli. 10. Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

xliii. 1. But now, thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not; for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2. When thou passest through the waters I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

John xvi. 32. Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

Acts xviii. 9. Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10. For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee; for I have much people in this city.

(*h*) 2 *Cor.* i. 9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God, which raiseth the dead;

10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver; in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

John v. 44. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

xii. 26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

1 *Pet.* v. 4. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

Rev. iii. 21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

16 (*h*) With long life will I satisfy him, and (*l*) show him my salvation.

(*k*) *Gen.* xxv. 8. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

Job v. 26. Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season.

Prov. iii. 16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

Is. lxv. 20. There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old, shall be accursed.

21. And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

(*l*) *Ps.* l. 23. Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I show the salvation of God.

Luke ii. 30. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation.

iii. 6. And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

PSALM XCII.

¶ A Psalm *or* Song for the sabbath-day.

IT *is a* (*a*) good *thing* to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing *praises* unto thy name, (*b*) O Most High:

(*a*) *Eph.* v. 19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

(*b*) *Acts* vii. 48. Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49. Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord; or, what is the place of my rest?

2 To (*c*) show forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night,

(*c*) *Is.* lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

Lam. iii. 22. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23. They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, (*d*) hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxiv. 10. The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

civ. 34. My meditation of him shall be sweet; I will be glad in the Lord.

Is. lxv. 13. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14. Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

Jer. xxxi. 7. For thus saith the Lord, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O Lord, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

Luke i. 47. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

John xvi. 22. And ye now, therefore, have sorrow; but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* (*e*) thy thoughts are very (*f*) deep.

(*e*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 17. How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

Is. xxviii. 29. This also cometh forth from the Lord of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

lv. 8. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Jer. xxiii. 20. The anger of the Lord shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxiv. 6. They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.

Ec. vii. 24. That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

1 *Cor.* ii. 10. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit; for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

6 (*g*) A brutish man knoweth not, neither doth (*h*) a fool understand this.

(*g*) *Ps.* xxxii. 9. Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding, whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

lxxiii. 22. So foolish was I and ignorant; I was as a beast before thee.

Prov. xxx. 2. Surely I am more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

Is. i. 3. The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

(*h*) *Prov.* i. 22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge.

xxiv. 7. Wisdom is too high for a fool; he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

7. When (*i*) the wicked spring as the grass, and when (*k*) all the workers of iniquity do flourish; (*l*) *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever.

(*i*) *Is.* xxxvii. 27. Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb; as the grass on the housetops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

xl. 6. The voice said, Cry. And he said

What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field.

James i. 10. But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

(*k*) *Job* xii. 6. The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

(*l*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 35. I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree:

36. Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was not; yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

Prov. i. 32. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.

9 (*m*) For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be (*n*) scattered.

(*m*) *Judg.* v. 31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but let them that love him be as the sun, when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

Ps. xxxvii. 20. But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume, into smoke shall they consume away.

lxxiii. 27. For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

Luke xix. 27. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

(*n*) *Lev.* xxvi. 33. And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you, and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

Num. x. 35. And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

Deut. xxviii. 64. And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

Is. xvii. 13. The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

Ez. v. 12. A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds: and I will draw out a sword after them.

10 But (*o*) my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* (*p*) an unicorn: (*q*) I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 1. And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the Lord; mine horn is exalted in the Lord; my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.

10. The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the Lord shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

Luke i. 69. And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David.

(*p*) *Num.* xxiii. 22. God brought them out of Egypt: he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

xxiv. 8. God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath, as it were, the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

(*q*) *Ps.* xlv. 7. Thou lovest righteousness and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 (*r*) The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree; he shall grow like (*s*) a cedar in Lebanon.

(*r*) *Is.* lv. 13. Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

lxv. 22. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

Hos. xiv. 5. I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6. His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

(*s*) *Amos* ii. 9. Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

13 (*t*) Those that be planted in the house of the LORD (*u*) shall flourish in the courts of our God.

(*t*) *Is.* lx. 21. Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

Rom. vi. 5. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection.

xi. 17. And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive-tree, wert graffed in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree.

Eph. iii. 17. That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith: that ye, being rooted and grounded in love.

(*u*) 2 *Pet.* iii. 18. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

14 (*x*) They shall still bring forth fruit (*y*) in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;

(*x*) *Matt.* iii. 10. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

John xv. 2. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5. I am the vine, ye are the branches; he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.

Gal. v. 22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

Phil. i. 11. Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

Jude 12. These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots.

(*y*) *Job* xvii. 9. The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands, shall be stronger and stronger.

Prov. iv. 18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Is. xlvi. 4. And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

Jer. xvii. 8. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh; but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

15 (*z*) To show that the LORD *is* upright: *he is* (*a*) my rock, (*b*) and *there is* no unrighteousness in him.

(*z*) 1 *Cor.* i. 8. Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9. God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

1 *Thess.* v. 23. And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly: and I pray God your whole spirit, and soul, and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24. Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

Tit. i. 2. In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.

(*a*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he.

(*b*) *Rom.* ix. 14. What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

2 *Thess.* i. 6. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7. And to you who are troubled not with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels.

PSALM XCIII.

THE (*a*) LORD reigneth; (*b*) he is clothed with majesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* (*c*) he hath girded himself: (*d*) the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 12. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

Is. lii. 7. How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth.

Heb. i. 8. But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Rev. xix. 6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

(*b*) *Job* xl. 10. Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency, and array thyself with glory and beauty.

Is. lxiii. 1. Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

(*c*) *Is.* xi. 5. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

(*d*) *Is.* xlv. 12. I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

18. For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord, and there is none else.

li. 16. And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

2 (*e*) Thy throne *is* established of old: thou *art* from everlasting.

(*e*) *Prov.* viii. 22. The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

3 (*f*) The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have (*g*) lifted up their voice: (*h*) the floods lift up their waves.

(*f*) *Is.* xvii. 12. Wo to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!

13. The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

Jer. xlvi. 7. Who is this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8. Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers: and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

Jon. ii. 3. For thou hadst cast me into the deep in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

Rev. xii. 15. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

(*g*) *Is.* lv. 12. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

(*h*) *Ps.* cvii. 25. For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26. They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths; their soul is melted because of trouble.

4 The LORD on high *is* (*i*) mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea.

(*i*) *Job* xxxviii. 11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no farther; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

Jer. v. 22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

Mark iv. 37. And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39. And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

5 (*k*) Thy testimonies are very sure: (*l*) holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

(*k*) *Is.* viii. 20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

Matt. xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away.

(*l*) *Lev.* x. 3. Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

xix. 2. Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God am holy.

Is. lii. 11. Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord.

Zech. xiv. 20. In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21. Yea, every pot in Jerusalem, and in Judah, shall be Holiness unto the Lord of hosts; and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hosts.

John iv. 24. God is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

1 *Cor.* iii. 16. Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17. If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

PSALM XCIV.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth; (*a*) O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, show thyself.

(*a*) *Deut.* xxxii. 35. To me belongeth vengeance and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

Is. xxxv. 4. Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

lix. 17. For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head: and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

Jer. l. 28. The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, the vengeance of his temple.

Nah. i. 2. God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is furious: the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

Rom. xii. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

2 *Thess.* i. 8. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Lift up thyself, (*b*) thou Judge of the earth: (*c*) render a reward to the proud.

(*b*) *Gen.* xviii. 25. That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

(*c*) *Job* xl. 11. Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

12. For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low.

Jer. l. 31. Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord God of hosts; for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32. And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

Rev. xviii. 6. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow

give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine: and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall (*d*) the wicked triumph?

(*d*) *Esth.* v. 11. And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12. Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

Job xx. 5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

Acts xii. 22. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

4 *How long* (*e*) shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity (*f*) boast themselves?

(*e*) *Prov.* xxx. 14. There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

Jer. xviii. 18. Then said they, Come and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

Matt. xii. 24. But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils but by Beelzebub, the prince of the devils.

Jude 14. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15. To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed; and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

(*f*) *Ex.* xv. 9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10. Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them; they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

Job xxi. 14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15. What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

Is. x. 13. For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14. And my hand hath found, as a nest, the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15. Shall the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were no wood.

xxxvii. 24. By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

25. I have digged and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and (*g*) afflict thine heritage.

(*g*) *Ex.* ii. 23. And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died; and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

Jer. l. 11. Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage; because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls.

6 They (*h*) slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

(*h*) *Is.* x. 2. To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless!

Jer. vii. 6. If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt.

Ez. xxii. 7. In thee have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

Mal. iii. 5. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

7 Yet (*i*) they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

(*i*) *Job* xxii. 12. Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are!

13. And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

Is. xxix 15. Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

Ez. viii. 12. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

8 Understand, (*k*) ye brutish among the people; and (*l*) *ye* fools, when will ye be wise?

(*k*) *Prov.* xii. 1. Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

Jer. x. 8. But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

(*l*) *Deut.* xxxii. 29. Oh that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

Prov. i. 22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

viii. 5. O ye simple, understand wisdom; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

9 (*m*) He that planted the ear, (*n*) shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

(*m*) *Ex.* iv. 11. And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord?

Prov. xx. 12. The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the Lord hath made even both of them.

(*n*) *Jer.* xxiii. 23. Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off?

24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord: do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, (*o*) shall not he correct? (*p*) he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

(*o*) *Is.* x. 5. O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

Amos iii. 2. You only have I known of all the families of the earth; therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

Hab. i. 12. Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

(*p*) *Job* xxxv. 11. Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven.

Prov. ii. 6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

Is. ii. 3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

xxviii. 26. For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

liv. 13. And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

11 (*q*) The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

(*q*) *Job* xi. 11. For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider it?

12. For vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass's colt.

12 (*r*) Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and (*s*) teachest him out of thy law;

(r) *Job* v. 17. Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

Ps. cxix. 67. Before I was afflicted I went astray; but now have I kept thy word.

71. It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

Prov. iii. 11. My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction.

(s) *Mic.* vi. 9. The Lord's voice crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love I rebuke and chasten: be zealous, therefore, and repent.

13 That thou (*t*) mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, (*u*) until the pit be digged for the wicked.

(*t*) *Is.* xxvi. 20. Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

Hab. iii. 16. When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people he will invade them with his troops.

2 *Cor.* iv. 17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18. While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal.

2 *Thess.* i. 7. And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels.

Heb. iv. 9. There remaineth, therefore, a rest to the people of God.

Rev. xiv. 13. And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

(*u*) *Jer.* xviii. 20. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

2 *Pet.* ii. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

14 For (*x*) the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake (*y*) his inheritance.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* xii. 22. For the Lord will not forsake his people for his great name's sake; because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

Is. xlix. 14. But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

Jer. xxxii. 40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

Rom. viii. 38. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39. Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

xi. 1. I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias, how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

(*y*) *Deut.* xxxii. 9. For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

Jer. x. 16. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance; The Lord of hosts is his name.

Eph. i. 18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

15 But (*z*) judgment shall return unto righteousness: and (*a*) all the upright in heart shall follow it.

(*z*) *Deut.* xxxii. 35. To me belongeth vengeance and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

Job xxxv. 14. Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgment is before him; therefore trust thou in him.

Mic. vii. 9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me; he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

Mal. iii. 13. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

(*a*) *Job* xvii. 9. The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

James v. 7. Be patient, therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and the latter rain.

8. Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts; for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9. Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge standeth before the door.

10. Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

16 (*b*) Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

(*b*) *Ex.* xxxii. 26. Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the Lord's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27. And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28. And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29. For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves to-day to the Lord, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

Judg. v. 23. Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the Lord, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty.

2 *Kings* ix. 32. And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? Who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

Is. lix. 16. And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor; therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness sustained him.

Jer. v. 1. Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.

Ez. xxii. 30. And I sought for a man among them that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found none.

Matt. xii. 30. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

3 *John* 8. We, therefore, ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

17 (*c*) Unless the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

(*c*) *John* xvi. 32. Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

2 *Cor.* i. 8. For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God, which raiseth the dead;

10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver; in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us.

18 When I said, (*d*) My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Job xii. 5. He that is ready to slip with his feet is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

Is. xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Luke xxii. 32. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted strengthen thy brethren.

1 *Pet.* i. 5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

19 (*e*) In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

(*e*) *Hab.* iii. 16. When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people he will invade them with his troops.

17. Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vine; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls;

18. Yet will I rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

Rom. v. 2. By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4. And patience, experience; and experience, hope;

5. And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

2 *Cor.* i. 4. Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

1 *Pet.* i. 7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8. Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory.

20 Shall (*f*) the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which (*g*) frameth mischief by a law?

(*f*) *Ec.* iii. 16. And, moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

v. 8. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

(*g*) *Is.* x. 1. Wo unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prescribed.

Mic. vi. 16. For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

John ix. 22. These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

xi. 57. Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should show it, that they might take him.

21 They (*h*) gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and (*i*) condemn the innocent blood.

(*h*) *Matt.* xxvii. 1. When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

Acts iv. 27. For, of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxiii. 7. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

1 *Kings* xxi. 19. And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

Prov. xvii. 15. He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the Lord.

Jer. xxvi. 15. But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof; for of a truth the Lord hath sent me unto you, to speak all these words in your ears.

Ez. xxii. 6. Behold the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

12. In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

27. Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

James v. 6. Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

22 But the LORD is my defence; and my God *is* (*k*) the rock of my refuge.

(*k*) *Is.* xxxiii. 16. He shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

23 And (*l*) he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall (*m*) cut them off in their own wickedness; *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

(*l*) *Esth.* vii. 10. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

Prov. i. 31. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

v. 22. His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

(*m*) *Prov.* xiv. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

Ez. xviii. 24. But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

Dan. ix. 26. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

PSALM XCV.

O COME, let us (*a*) sing unto the LORD: (*b*) let us make a joyful noise to (*c*) the Rock of our salvation.

(*a*) *Ex.* xv. 1. Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

21. And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

1 *Chr.* xvi. 9. Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

Eph. v. 19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

(*b*) *Is.* xii. 4. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5. Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

Matt. xxi. 9. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna to the highest.

(*c*) *Deut.* xxxii. 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

2 *Sam.* xxii. 47. The Lord liveth, and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

1 *Cor.* x. 4. And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them; and that Rock was Christ.

2 (*d*) Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with (*e*) psalms.

(*d*) *Jer.* xxxi. 12. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

(*e*) *James* v. 13. Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

3 For (*f*) the LORD *is* a great God, and (*g*) a great King (*h*) above all gods.

(*f*) *Jer.* x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

(*g*) *Jer.* x. 10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

xlvi. 18. As I live, saith the King, whose name is The Lord of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

xlviii. 15. Moab is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King whose name is The Lord of hosts.

Dan. iv. 37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extol, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

Mal. i. 14. But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

Matt. v. 35. Nor by the earth: for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

(*h*) *Ex.* xviii. 11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

Is. xliv. 8. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a god beside me? yea, there is no god, I know not any.

Jer. x. 11. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13. When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14. Every man is brutish in his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15. They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The Lord of hosts is his name.

4 (*i*) In his hand *are* (*k*) the deep places of the earth: (*l*) the strength of the hills *is* his also.

(*i*) *Job* xi. 10. If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

(*k*) *Ps.* cxxxv. 6. Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

(*l*) *Job* ix. 5. Which removeth the mountains, and they know not; which overturneth them in his anger.

Mic. i. 4. And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

Nah. i. 5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

Hab. iii. 6. He stood and measured the earth; he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

10. The mountains saw thee, and they trembled; the overflowing of the water passed by; the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

5 The sea *is* his, and he made it: and (*m*) his hands formed the dry *land*.

(*m*) *Prov.* viii. 26. While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: (*n*) let us kneel before the LORD (*o*) our Maker.

(*n*) 1 *Kings* viii. 54. And it was so, that, when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the Lord, he arose from before the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

Luke xxii. 41. And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed.

Acts vii. 60. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

xx. 36. And, when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

xxi. 5. And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore and prayed.

Eph. iii. 14. For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

(*o*) *Job* xxxv. 10. But none saith, Where is God my Maker, who giveth songs in the night?

Is. liv. 5. For thy Maker is thine husband; The Lord of hosts is his name: and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

7 For (*p*) he *is* our God; and we *are* (*q*) the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. (*r*) To-day, (*s*) if ye will hear his voice,

(*p*) *Ex.* xx. 2. I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Jer. xxxi. 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Heb. xi. 16. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God; for he hath prepared for them a city.

(*q*) *Is.* xl. 11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead them that are with young.

Ez. xxxiv. 31. And ye, my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

Acts xx. 28. Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

1 *Pet.* ii. 25. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

(*r*) *Heb.* iii. 7. Wherefore, as the Holy Ghost saith, To-day, if ye will hear his voice.

13. But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

15. While it is said, To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

(*s*) *Prov.* viii. 6. Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

Is. lv. 3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Matt. xvii. 5. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and, behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

Rev. iii. 20. Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

8 (*t*) Harden not your heart, as (*u*) in the provocation, *and* as *in* the day of temptation in the wilderness:

(*t*) *Ex.* viii. 15. But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

Rom. ii. 5. But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

(*u*) *Num.* xiv. 11. And the Lord said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have showed among them?

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty years long was I (*x*) grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

(*x*) *Gen.* vi. 6. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, that they should not enter into (*y*) my rest.

(*y*) *Jer.* vi. 16. Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

PSALM XCVI.

O (*a*) SING unto the LORD a new song: (*b*) sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 3. Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

xcviii. 1. O sing unto the Lord a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying,

Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

xiv. 3. And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxviii. 32. Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah.

Rom. xv. 11. And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

2 Sing unto the LORD, (*c*) bless his name; (*d*) show forth his salvation from day to day.

(*c*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 20. And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord and the king.

Ps. ciii. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

civ. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul. O Lord my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

cxlv. 1. I will extol thee, my God, O King; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

10. All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

Rev. v. 13. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

(*d*) *Ps.* xl. 10. I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

lxxi. 15. My mouth shall show forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof.

Is. xl. 9. O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

Mark xvi. 15. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

3 (*e*) Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxii. 27. All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the Lord; and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

Is. xlix. 6. And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

Dan. iv. 1. Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2. I thought it good to show the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3. How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders? his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

vi. 26. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27. He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

Zech. ix. 10. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle-bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen; and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

Rev. xiv. 6. And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7. Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

4 For (*f*) the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised; he *is* (*g*) to be feared above all gods.

(*f*) *Ex.* xviii. 11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

1 *Sam.* iv. 8. Wo unto us! Who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

Ps. lxxxvi. 10. For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

lxxxix. 7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

cxlv. 3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxvi. 3. Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

5. Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

lxxvi. 7. Thou, even thou, art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

lxxxix. 7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

xcv. 3. For the Lord is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

Jer. v. 22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7. Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

Luke xii. 5. But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him which, after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

Rev. xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 For (*h*) all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but (*i*) the LORD made the heavens.

(*h*) *Ps.* cxv. 3. But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4. Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5. They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

6. They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not;

7. They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

Jer. x. 3. For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workmen) with the axe:

4. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5. They are upright as the palm-tree, but speak not; they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

Acts xix. 26. Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

1 *Cor.* viii. 4. As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

(*i*) *Gen.* i. 1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Is. xlii. 5. Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out: he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein.

Jer. x. 11. Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

6 (*k*) Honour and majesty *are* before him: (*l*) strength and beauty *are* in (*m*) his sanctuary.

(*k*) *Ps.* civ. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul. O Lord my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

Heb. i. 3. Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

2 *Pet.* i. 16. For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxvii. 4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

1, 2. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

(*m*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 27. Glory and honour are in his presence; strength and gladness are in his place.

7 Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD (*n*) the glory *due unto* his name: (*o*) bring an offering, and come into his courts.

(*n*) *Ps.* cxi. 9. He sent redemption unto his people; he hath commanded his covenant for ever; holy and reverend is his name.

cxlviii. 13. Let them praise the name of the Lord: for his name alone is excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14. He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the Lord.

(*o*) *Is.* lx. 6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the Lord.

7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

Mal. i. 11. For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

9 O worship the LORD (*p*) in the beauty of holiness: (*q*) fear before him, all the earth.

(*p*) *Ezra* vii. 27. Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

Ps. xxix. 2. Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name; worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 8. Let all the earth fear the Lord; let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

lxxvi. 7. Thou, even thou, art to be feared; and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

11. Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

10 (*r*) Say among the heathen *that* (*s*) the LORD reigneth: (*t*) the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

(*r*) *Ps.* cxxvi. 2. Then was our mouth filled with laughter and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them.

Gal. i. 16. To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood.

(*s*) *Ps.* lix. 13. Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be; and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

Dan. ii. 44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

Matt. iii. 2. And saying, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

Rev. xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded: and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

(*t*) *Is.* xlix. 8. Thus saith the Lord, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages.

Col. ii. 7. Rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

11 (*u*) Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; (*x*) let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

(*u*) *Is.* xliv. 23. Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

xlix. 13. Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains; for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

Rev. xii. 12. Therefore, rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Wo to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

(*x*) *Ps.* xcviii. 7. Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

12 (*y*) Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice

(*y*) *Ps.* lxv. 12. They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness; and the little hills rejoice on every side.

13. The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn: they shout for joy, they also sing.

Is. lv. 12. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13. Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, and for an everlasting sign, that shall not be cut off.

13 Before the LORD: (*z*) for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: (*a*) he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

(*z*) *Ps.* xcviii. 9. Before the Lord: for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

Mal. iii. 1. Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap.

1 *Thess.* iv. 16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the arch-angel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17. Then we, which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18. Wherefore, comfort one another with these words.

2 *Thess.* i. 10. When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

2 *Tim.* iv. 8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Tit. ii. 13. Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

2 *Pet.* iii. 12. Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13. Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

Rev. xi. 18. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

xxii. 20. He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly; Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

(*a*) *Rev.* xix. 11. And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

PSALM XCVII.

THE (*a*) LORD reigneth: (*b*) let the earth rejoice; (*c*) let the multitude of isles be glad *thereof*.

(*a*) *Ps.* xciii. 1. The Lord reigneth; he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

xcvi. 10. Say among the heathen, that the Lord reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

xcix. 1. The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.

Ob. 21. And saviours shall come up on Mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the Lord's.

Rev. xi. 17. Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

(*b*) *Ps.* xcviii. 4. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all the earth; make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

Is. xlix. 13. Sing, O heavens; and be joyful,

O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains; for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

(*e*) *Gen.* x. 5. By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

Is. xi. 11. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

xli. 5. The isles saw it, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

xlii. 4. He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

Zeph. ii. 11. The Lord will be terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

2 (*d*) Clouds and darkness are round about him: (*e*) righteousness and judgment *are* the habitation of his throne!

(*d*) *Ex.* xx. 21. And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

Deut. iv. 11. And ye came near, and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

13. And the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 14. Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

Heb. i. 8. But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom:

9. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

3 (*f*) A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

(*f*) *Deut.* iv. 11. And ye came near, and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, cloud, and thick darkness.

v. 4. The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire.

xxxii. 22. For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

Dan. vii. 10. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

Hab. iii. 5. Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

2 *Thess.* i. 8. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

2 *Pet.* iii. 10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat; the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness;

12. Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

4 (*g*) His lightnings enlightened the world: (*h*) the earth saw, and trembled.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 18. The voice of thy thunder was in the heavens: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

cxliv. 5. Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6. Cast forth lightning, and scatter them; shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

(*h*) *Job* ix. 6. Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

Jer. x. 10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King; at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

Matt. xxvii. 50. Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.

5 (*i*) The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of (*k*) the LORD of the whole earth.

(*i*) *Judg.* v. 5. The mountains melted from before the Lord, even that Sinai from before the Lord God of Israel.

Is. xxiv. 19. The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

lxiv. 1. Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence;

2. As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil; to make thy name known to thy adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

Mic. i. 3. For, behold, the Lord cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4. And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

(*k*) *Is.* liv. 5. For thy Maker is thy husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

Mic. iv. 13. Arise and thrash, O daughter of Zion; for I will make thy horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass; and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the Lord, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

Zech. iv. 14. Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

6 (*l*) The heavens declare his righteousness, and (*m*) all the people see his glory.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 5. Thy mercy, O Lord, is in the heavens, and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

6. Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

Is. i. 2. Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for the Lord hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

(*m*) *Num.* xiv. 21. But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.

Is. vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

lx. 3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Hab. ii. 14. For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

7 (*n*) Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: (*o*) worship him, all ye gods.

(*n*) *Ex.* xx. 4. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Lev. xxvi. 1. Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God.

xli. 29. Behold, they are all vanity; their works are nothing; their molten images are wind and confusion.

xlii. 17. They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

Jer. x. 14. Every man is brutish in his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

(*o*) *Heb.* i. 6. And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Rev. v. 11. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands:

12. Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

14. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

8 (*p*) Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced, (*q*) because of thy judgments, O LORD.

(*p*) *Is.* li. 3. For the Lord shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy and gladness

shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

lxii. 11. Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

Zech. ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

(*q*) *Ps.* lviii. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11. So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* (*r*) high above all the earth: thou art exalted (*s*) far above all gods.

(*r*) *Ps.* lxxxiii. 18. That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the Most High over all the earth.

Eph. i. 21. Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.

(*s*) *Ps.* xcv. 3. For the Lord is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

xcvi. 4. For the Lord is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods.

10 (*t*) Ye that love the LORD (*u*) hate evil: (*x*) he preserveth the souls of his saints: (*y*) he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

(*t*) *Rom.* viii. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

1 *Cor.* viii. 3. But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

James i. 12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

1 *Pet.* i. 8. Whom, having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory.

1 *John* iv. 19. We love him, because he first loved us.

(*u*) *Prov.* viii. 13. The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

Amos v. 15. Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

Rom. vii. 15. For that which I do, I know not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

xii. 9. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

(*x*) *Ps.* xxxi. 23. O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

Prov. ii. 8. He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

John x. 28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29. My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30. I and my Father are one.

1 *Pet.* i. 5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

(*y*) *Jer.* xv. 21. And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

Dan. iii. 28. Then Nebuchadnezzar spake and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god except their own God.

2 *Thess.* iii. 2. And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

11 (*z*) Light is (*a*) sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

(*z*) *Job* xxii. 28. Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

Prov. iv. 18. But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Is. lx. 1. Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

2. For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxxvi. 5. They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall, doubtless, come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

Gal. vi. 8. For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSALM XCVIII.

¶ A Psalm.

O SING unto the LORD a new song, for (*a*) he hath done marvellous things: (*b*) his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

(*a*) *Is.* xliii. 18. Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19. Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20. The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

Luke i. 49. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.

Acts ii. 11. Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

(*b*) *Is.* lii. 10. The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

lix. 16. And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor; therefore his own arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

lxiii. 5. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold; therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

Rev. iii. 21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as also I overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

vi. 2. And I saw, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

2 The LORD hath made known his salvation; (*c*) his righteousness hath he openly showed in the sight of the heathen.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxii. 31. They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall not be born, that he hath done this.

Is. xlv. 24. Surely shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

xlvi. 13. I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

lxii. 2. And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.

3 He hath (*d*) remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: (*e*) all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

(*d*) *Lev.* xxvi. 42. Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

Deut. iv. 31. (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

(*e*) *Is.* xlv. 22. Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is none else.

lii. 10. The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

Acts xiii. 47. For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth; make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet, make a joyful noise before the LORD, (*f*) the King.

(*f*) *Ps.* xlvii. 6. Sing praises to God, sing praises; sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7. For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

Matt. xxv. 34. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

Rev. xix. 16. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let (*g*) the floods clap *their* hands: (*h*) let the hills be joyful together

(*g*) *Ps.* xlvii. 1. O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

Is. lv. 12. For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxv. 12. They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness; and the little hills rejoice on every side.

13. The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn: they shout for joy, they also sing.

9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: (*i*) with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxvii. 4. O let the nations be glad, and sing for joy; for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

lxxii. 2. He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

Is. v. 16. But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God, that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

Acts xvii. 31. Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

xxiv. 25. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

PSALM XCIX.

THE (*a*) LORD reigneth; (*b*) let the people tremble: (*c*) he sitteth *between* the cherubims; (*d*) let the earth be moved.

(*a*) *Ps.* xciii. 1. The Lord reigneth; he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

Luke xix. 12. He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

14. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

(*b*) *Ps.* ii. 11. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

xxi. 8. Thy hand shall find out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9. Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

xcvii. 4. His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

Luke xix. 27. But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

Phil. ii. 12. Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in mine absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

(*c*) *Ex.* xxv. 22. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

Ps. xviii. 10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxxii. 5. They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

Jer. iv. 24. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

xlix. 21. The earth is moved at the noise of their fall; at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red Sea.

l. 46. At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

Rev. vi. 14. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

xx. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

2 The LORD is (*e*) great in Zion; and he *is* (*f*) high above all the people.

(*e*) *Ps.* xlviii. 1. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3. God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

Is. xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxvi. 7. He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

xcvii. 9. For thou, Lord, art high above all the earth; thou art exalted far above all gods.

3 Let them praise (*g*) thy great and terrible name; (*h*) *for* it *is* holy.

(*g*) *Deut.* vii. 21. Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

Neh. iv. 14. And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

ix. 32. Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

Ps. lxvi. 3. Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

Jer. xx. 11. But the Lord is with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

(*h*) *Josh.* xxiv. 19. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the Lord: for he is a holy God; he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

1 *Sam.* ii. 2. There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none beside thee; neither is there any rock like our God.

Is. vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

Rev. iv. 8. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

4 The king's (*i*) strength also loveth judgment; (*k*) thou dost establish equity, thou (*l*) executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

(*i*) *Ps.* xlv. 6. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Jer. xxiii. 5. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

(*k*) *Is.* ix. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

xlii. 4. He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

(*l*) *Deut.* x. 18. He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

Jude 15. To execute judgment upon all; and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

5 (*m*) Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at (*n*) his footstool; *for* he *is* holy.

(*m*) *Ex.* xv. 2. The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my

God, and I will prepare him a habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

Ps. xxxiv. 3. O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together.

Is. xii. 4. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

xxv. 1. O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name: for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

Hos. xi. 7. And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the Most High, none at all would exalt him.

(*n*) 1 *Chr.* xxviii. 2. Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in my heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

Ps. cxxxii. 7. We will go into his tabernacles; we will worship at his footstool.

Is. lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name; (*o*) they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

(*o*) *Ex.* xxxii. 11. And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12. Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14. And the Lord repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

xxxiii. 12. And Moses said unto the Lord, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13. Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, show me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider that this nation is thy people.

14. And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

15. And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

Num. xiv. 13. And Moses said unto the Lord, Then the Egyptians shall hear it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them,)

14. And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they have heard that thou, Lord, art among this people; that thou, Lord, art seen face to face; and that thy cloud standeth over them; and that thou goest before them, by daytime in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15. Now, if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations, which have heard the fame of thee, will speak, saying,

16. Because the Lord was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17. And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18. The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19. Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.

20. And the Lord said, I have pardoned according to thy word.

1 *Sam.* vii. 9. And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the Lord: and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel; and the Lord heard him.

10. And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the Lord thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfitted them; and they were smitten before Israel.

11. And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

12. Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

Jer. xv. 1. Then said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people; cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

7 He spake unto them (*p*) in the cloudy pillar: (*q*) they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

(*p*) *Ex.* xix. 9. And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

xxxiii. 9. And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses.

(*q*) *Ex.* xl. 16. Thus did Moses: according to all that the Lord commanded him, so did he.

Deut. iv. 5. Behold, I have taught you statutes, and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

Prov. xxviii. 9. He that turneth away his ears from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

Heb. iii. 2. Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God; (*r*) thou wast a God that forgavest them, (*s*) though thou tookest vengeance of (*t*) their inventions.

(*r*) *Num.* xiv. 20. And the Lord said, I have pardoned according to thy word.

Deut. ix. 19. For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the Lord was wroth against you to destroy you. But the Lord hearkened unto me at that time also.

Zeph. iii. 7. I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

(*s*) *Ex.* xxxii. 34. Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee: nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35. And the Lord plagued the people, because they made the calf which Aaron made.

(*t*) *Ec.* vii. 29. Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

Rom. i. 21. Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for (*u*) the LORD our God *is* holy.

(*u*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 2. There is none holy as the Lord: for there is none beside thee; neither is there any rock like our God.

Is. v. 16. But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God, that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousness.

vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy, I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Luke i. 49. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

Rev. iv. 8. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

PSALM C.

¶ A Psalm of praise.

MAKE (*a*) a joyful noise unto the LORD, (*b*) all ye lands.

(*a*) *Is.* xlii. 10. Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

Luke xix. 37. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxxii. 43. Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people; for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

Zech. xiv. 9. And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one.

Rom. xv. 10. And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

2 (*c*) Serve the LORD with gladness: (*d*) come before his presence with singing.

(*c*) *Deut.* xxviii. 47. Because thou servedst

not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things.

Ps. lxiii. 4. Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips.

Phil. iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.

(*d*) 2 *Chr.* xxxi. 2. And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests, and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

Ps. xcv. 2. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 (*e*) Know ye that the LORD he *is* God: (*f*) *it is* he *that* hath made us, and not we ourselves; (*g*) *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

(*e*) *Deut.* iv. 35. Unto thee it was showed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God; there is none else beside him.

39. Know therefore, this day, and consider it in thy heart, that the Lord he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

vii. 9. Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.

2 *Kings* xix. 19. Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

Jer. x. 10. But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King; at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

John xvii. 3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

Acts xvii. 23. For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24. God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands.

(*f*) *Job* x. 8. Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9. Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10. Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11. Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12. Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13. And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

Ps. cxix. 73. Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

cxxxix. 13. For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

15. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

Eph. ii. 10. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxxiv. 1. O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2. Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this Mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

lxxviii. 52. But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

lxxix. 13. So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever; we will show forth thy praise to all generations.

xcv. 7. For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To-day, if ye will hear his voice.

Is. xl. 9. O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

10. Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

11. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd; he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

lxiii. 11. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

Ez. xxxiv. 30. Thus shall they know that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord God.

31. And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

John x. 14. I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15. As the Father knoweth me even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

26. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

Acts xx. 28. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29. For I know this, that after my departing, shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

25. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

v. 2. Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3. Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

4 (*h*) Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: (*i*) be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxvi. 13. I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings; I will pay thee my vows.

cxvi. 17. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

18. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all his people,

19. In the courts of the Lord's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

(*i*) *Ps.* xcvi. 2. Sing unto the Lord, bless his name: show forth his salvation from day to day.

ciii. 1. Bless the Lord, O my soul; and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

cxlv. 1. I will extol thee, my God, O King; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2. Every day will I bless thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

Col. iii. 16. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

5 For (*k*) the LORD *is* good; (*l*) his mercy *is* everlasting; (*m*) and his truth *endureth* to all generations.

(*k*) *Ps.* lii. 1. Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

lxxxvi. 5. For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

cvi. 1. Praise ye the Lord. O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

cvii. 8. O that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

cxix. 68. Thou art good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.

Jer. xxxiii. 11. The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness; the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride; the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hosts: for the Lord is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxxvi. 5. Thy mercy, O Lord, is in

the heavens, and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

ciii. 17. But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children.

Luke i. 50. And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

(*m*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Deut. vii. 9. Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.

Ps. lxxxv. 10. Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

lxxxix. 1. I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

2. For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

cxlvi. 6. Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Heb. vi. 13. For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14. Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15. And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath;

18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge, to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

PSALM CI.

A Psalm of David.

I (*a*) WILL sing of mercy and judgment: (*b*) unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

(*a*) *Ps.* ciii. 6. The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7. He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8. The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

Rom. ix. 15. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy.

17. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might show my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

22. What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction;

23. And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory.

xi. 22. Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness; if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxxi. 22. I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.

23. My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

2 (*c*) I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. (*d*) Oh, when wilt thou come unto me? (*e*) I will walk within my house with (*f*) a perfect heart.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xviii. 14. And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the Lord was with him.

15. Wherefore, when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

Ps. lxxv. 1. Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near, thy wondrous works declare.

2. When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

(*d*) *Ps.* xl. 17. But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

cxliii. 7. Hear me speedily, O Lord; my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8. Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

(*e*) *Gen.* xviii. 19. For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

Deut. vi. 7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Josh. xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom you will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

1 *Tim.* iii. 4. One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; *or*

5. (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

(*f*) 2 *Chr.* xv. 17. But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

Is. xxxviii. 3. And said, Remember now, O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

3 I will (*g*) set no wicked thing before mine eyes; (*h*) I hate the work of (*i*) them that turn aside; (*k*) *it* shall not cleave to me.

(*g*) *Ex.* xx. 17. Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

2 *Sam.* xi. 2. And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3. And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

Job xxxi. 1. I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

Ps. xxvi. 4. I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5. I have hated the congregation of evil-doers; and will not sit with the wicked.

cxix. 37. Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

Prov. vi. 25. Lust not after her beauty in thy heart: neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

xxiii. 31. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright:

32. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33. Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things:

34. Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35. They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

Ec. vi. 9. Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

Jer. xxii. 17. But thine eyes and thy heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do it.

Mic. ii. 2. And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

Matt. v. 28. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

James i. 13. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

(*h*) *Ps.* xcvii. 10. Ye that love the Lord, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

Rom. xii. 9. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxxii. 8. They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

Is. xxx. 11. Get ye out of the way, turn aside

out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

Gal. iv. 9. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

Heb. x. 39. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

(*k*) *Deut.* xiii. 17. And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thy hand; that the Lord may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and show thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not (*l*) know a wicked *person*.

(*l*) *Prov.* ix. 6. Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

xxii. 24. Make no friendship with an angry man, and with a furious man thou shalt not go.

Matt. vii. 23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

5 Whoso (*m*) privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath (*n*) an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

(*m*) *Ex.* xx. 16. Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

xxiii. 1. Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thy hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

Lev. xix. 16. Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

Prov. x. 18. He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

xx. 19. He that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

(*n*) *Job* xl. 11. Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath; and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

1 *Pet.* v. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder: yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

6 (*o*) Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, (*p*) that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxix. 63. I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

Prov. xxviii. 28. When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

xxix. 2. When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

(*p*) *John* xiv. 3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

xvii. 24. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

Rev. xxi. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

7 (*q*) He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.

(*q*) 2 *Kings* v. 26. And he said unto him, Went not my heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27. The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

Prov. xxix. 12. If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

Acts i. 25. That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

8 I will (*r*) early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may (*s*) cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

(*r*) *Prov.* xvi. 12. It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness; for the throne is established by righteousness.

xx. 8. The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

(*s*) *Hos.* ix. 3. They shall not dwell in the Lord's land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

Rev. xxi. 27. And there shall not enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

xxii. 14. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

PSALM CII.

¶ A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

2 (*a*) Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: (*b*) in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

(*a*) *Job* xxxiv. 29. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only.

Ps. lxxxviii. 14. Lord, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

civ. 29. Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

cxliii. 7. Hear me speedily, O Lord; my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

(*b*) *Job* vii. 21. And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

Is. lxv. 24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

3 For (*c*) my days are consumed like smoke, and (*d*) my bones are burned as an hearth.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 20. But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume, into smoke shall they consume away.

cxix. 83. For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; yet do I not forget thy statutes.

James iv. 14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

(*d*) *Job* xxx. 30. My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

Lam. i. 13. From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet; he hath turned me back; he hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

iii. 4. My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

4 (*e*) My heart is smitten, and (*f*) withered like grass; (*g*) so that I forget to eat my bread.

(*e*) *Job* x. 1. My soul is weary of my life: I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

Lam. iii. 13. He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

Matt. xxvi. 37. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

(*f*) *Is.* xl. 7. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* i. 7. And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the Lord, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8. Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons?

Ezra x. 6. Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came thither he did eat no bread, nor drink water; for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

Acts ix. 9. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

5 By reason of (*h*) the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin.

(*h*) *Job* xix. 20. My bone cleaveth to my skin

and my teeth, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

Ps. xxxii. 3. When I kept silence, my bones waxed old: through my roaring all the day long.

4. For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

Lam. iv. 8. Their visage is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

6 I am like (*i*) a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

(*i*) *Job* xxx. 29. I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

Is. xxxviii. 14. Like a crane, or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me.

Mic. i. 8. Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

7 I (*k*) watch, and am as a sparrow (*l*) alone upon the house-top.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxviii. 66. And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life,

67. In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thy heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

Ps. cxxx. 6. My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning; I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

(*l*) *Ps.* xxxviii. 11. My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

Lam. iii. 28. He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it upon him.

29. He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30. He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; *and* they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For (*m*) I have eaten ashes like bread, and (*n*) mingled my drink with weeping,

(*m*) *Is.* xliv. 20. He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

Lam. iii. 15. He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16. He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

(*n*) *Job* iii. 24. For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

Ps. lxxx. 5. Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

Lam. iii. 48. Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49. Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission.

10 (*o*) Because of thine indignation and thy wrath; for (*p*) thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxxviii. 3. There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin.

xc. 7. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9. For all our days are passed away in thy wrath; we spend our years as a tale that is told.

(*p*) 2 *Chr.* xxv. 8. But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle; God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

Ps. cxlvii. 6. The Lord lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

2 *Cor.* iv. 9. Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed.

11 (*q*) My days *are* like a shadow that declineth; and (*r*) I am withered like grass.

(*q*) *Job* xiv. 2. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

Ec. vi. 12. For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

(*r*) *James* i. 10. But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

1 *Pet.* i. 24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

12 But (*s*) thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever; and (*t*) thy remembrance unto all generations.

(*s*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

Ps. xc. 1. Lord, thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations.

2. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Lam. v. 19. Thou, O Lord, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

(*t*) *Ex.* iii. 15. And God said, moreover, unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

Ps. cxxxv. 13. Thy name, O Lord, endureth for ever; and thy memorial, O Lord, throughout all generations.

13 Thou shalt (*u*) arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, (*x*) the set time, is come.

(*u*) *Ps.* xliv. 26. Arise, for our help, and redeem us, for thy mercies' sake.

li. 18. Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

Jer. xxxi. 23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; The Lord bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

(*x*) *Is.* xl. 2. Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.

Dan. xii. 9. And he said, Go thy way, Daniel; for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

Gal. iv. 4. But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law.

14 For (*y*) thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

(*y*) *Ezra* i. 5. Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to go up to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

Neh. ii. 3. And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire.

iv. 2. And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

10. And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 (*z*) When the LORD shall build up Zion, (*a*) he shall appear in his glory.

(*z*) *Ps.* lxix. 35. For God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah; that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

cxlvii. 2. The Lord doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

Is. ii. 2. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

xliv. 26. That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited: and to the cities of Judah, ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof.

Jer. xxxi. 4. Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

(*a*) *Ps.* xcvii. 6. The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

Is. lx. 7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

Mic. ii. 9. The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

17 (*b*) He will regard the prayer

of the destitute, and (*c*) not despise their prayer.

(*b*) *Deut.* iv. 29. But if thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxii. 24. For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.

l. 23. Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I show the salvation of God.

18 (*d*) This shall be written for the generation to come; and (*e*) the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

(*d*) *Ex.* xvii. 14. And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua; for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

Job xix. 23. Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book!

24. That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!

John xx. 31. But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Rom. xv. 4. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

1 *Cor.* x. 11. Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

(*e*) *Ps.* xlv. 16. Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17. I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations; therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

Is. xliii. 7. Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

21. This people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my praise.

2 *Cor.* v. 17. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Eph. ii. 10. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, that God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

19 For (*f*) he hath looked down from (*g*) the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

(*f*) *Deut.* xxvi. 15. Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

Ps. xxxiii. 13. The Lord looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14. From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

(*g*) *Job* xxii. 12. Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are!

Heb. viii. 1. Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2. A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

20 (*h*) To hear the groaning of the prisoner; (*i*) to loose those that are appointed to death;

(*h*) *Ex.* ii. 23. And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25. And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows.

2 *Kings* xiii. 4. And Jehoahaz besought the Lord, and the Lord hearkened unto him; for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

22. But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23. And the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

Job xxiv. 12. Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out; yet God layeth not folly to them.

Ps. lxxix. 11. Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die.

Is. lxi. 1. The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek: he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.

Zech. ix. 11. As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12. Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to-day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee.

(*i*) 2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 11. Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12. And when he was in affliction, he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13. And prayed unto him: and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the Lord he was God.

Jer. lii. 32. And spake kindly unto him, [Jehoiachin] and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

33. And changed his prison-garments; and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34. And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion, until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

Acts xii. 6. And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7. And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9. And he went out, and followed him: and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10. When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

21 (*k*) To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;

(*k*) *Ps.* ix. 13. Have mercy upon me, O Lord; consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14. That I may show forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

Is. li. 11. Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

22 (*l*) When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

(*l*) *Gen.* xlix. 10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

Ps. lxxii. 8. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him.

Is. xlix. 22. Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up my hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23. And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

lx. 3. And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

Hos. i. 11. Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

Zech. viii. 20. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21. And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts; I will go also.

22. Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold, out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that God is with you.

23 (*m*) He weakened my strength in the way: (*n*) he shortened my days.

(*m*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 38. But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39. Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground.

40. Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.

41. All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42. Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43. Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44. Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45. The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46. How long, Lord, wilt thou hide thyself? for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47. Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

(*n*) *Job* xxi. 21. For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

24 (*o*) I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: (*p*) thy years *are* throughout all generations.

(*o*) *Ps.* xxxix. 13. O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

Is. xxxviii. 10. I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11. I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12. Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life; he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13. I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14. Like a crane, or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward. O Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me.

15. What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16. O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit; so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18. For the grave cannot praise thee; death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20. The Lord was ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the days of our life, in the house of the Lord.

21. For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaster upon the bile, and he shall recover.

22. Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the Lord?

(*p*) *Ps.* ix. 7. But the Lord shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

xc. 1. Lord, thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations.

2. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Hab. i. 12. Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, my Holy One? we shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

Rev. i. 8. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

25 (*q*) Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

(*q*) *Gen.* i. 1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

ii. 1. Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

Job xxxviii. 4. Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5. Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6. Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof;

7. When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

Prov. viii. 23. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

Jer. xxxii. 17. Ah, Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

Heb. i. 10. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

11. They shall perish; but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12. And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

iii. 3. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4. For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.

26 (*r*) They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

(*r*) *Is.* xxxiv. 4. And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their hosts shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig-tree.

li. 6. Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

lxv. 17. For, behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

lxvi. 22. For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

Luke xxi. 33. Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

Rev. xx. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

xxi. 1. And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

27 But (*s*) thou *art* the same, and thy (*t*) years shall have no end.

(*s*) *Mal.* iii. 6. For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

John viii. 58. Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

Heb. xiii. 8. Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.

James i. 17. Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

(*t*) *Job* xxxvi. 26. Behold, God is great, and we know him not; neither can the number of his years be searched out.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM CIII.

¶ *A Psalm* of David.

BLESS (*a*) the LORD, O my soul: and (*b*) all that is within me, *bless* his (*c*) holy name.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxlvi. 1. Praise ye the Lord. Praise the Lord, O my soul.

2. While I live will I praise the Lord: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

Luke i. 46. And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

(*b*) *Ps.* xlvii. 7. For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

lvii. 7. My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise.

lxiii. 5. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips.

Mark xii. 30. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. This is the first commandment.

1 *Cor.* xiv. 15. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the under-

standing also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

(e) *Ps.* xcix. 3. Let them praise thy great and terrible name; for it is holy.

Rev. iv. 8. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and (d) forget not all his benefits;

(d) *Deut.* viii. 2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thy heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments or no.

xxxii. 18. Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

Jer. ii. 31. O generation, see ye the word of the Lord: Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? Wherefore say my people, We are lords; we will come no more unto thee?

32. Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

3 Who (e) forgiveth all thine iniquities; who (f) healeth all thy diseases;

(e) 2 *Sam.* xii. 13. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

Ps. cxxx. 8. And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

Is. xliii. 25. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

Luke vii. 47. Wherefore, I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much; but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

(f) *Num.* xii. 13. And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

Ps. xxx. 2. O Lord my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

xli. 3. The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4. I said, O Lord, be merciful unto me; heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

Is. xxxiii. 24. And the inhabitants shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

liii. 5. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

4 Who (g) redeemeth thy life from destruction; who (h) crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies;

(g) *Gen.* xlviii. 16. The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

Ps. xxxiv. 22. The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants; and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

lxxi. 23. My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

(h) *Ps.* viii. 5. For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

xxi. 3. For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

lxv. 11. Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

5 Who (i) satisfieth thy mouth with good *things; so that* (k) thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

(i) *Ps.* xxiii. 5. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

lxv. 4. Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

cvii. 9. For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

(k) *Is.* xl. 31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

Hos. ii. 15. And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope; and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

2 *Cor.* iv. 16. For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

6 The LORD (l) executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

(l) *Deut.* xxiv. 14. Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

15. At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the Lord, and it be sin unto thee.

Prov. xiv. 31. He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that knoweth him hath mercy on the poor.

xxiii. 10. Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11. For their Redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

7 He (m) made known his ways unto Moses, (n) his acts unto the children of Israel.

(m) *Ex.* xix. 20. And the Lord came down upon Mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

xx. 21. And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

Deut. xxxiv. 10. And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face.

(n) *Ps.* cxlvii. 19. He showeth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.

8 The LORD *is* (o) merciful and gracious, (p) slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

(o) *Num.* xiv. 18. The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

Deut. v. 10. And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

Is. lv. 7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

(p) *Joel* ii. 13. And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

Jon. iv. 2. And he prayed unto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

9 He will not always chide; (q) neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

(q) *Ps.* xxx. 5. For his anger endureth but for a moment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

Is. lvii. 16. For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

Jer. iii. 5. Will he reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

10 He hath not (r) dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

(r) *Ezra* ix. 13. And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this.

Job xi. 6. And that he would show thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is! Know, therefore, that God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.

Lam. iii. 22. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

Hab. iii. 2. O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O Lord, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

11 (s) For as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great is (t) his mercy toward them that fear him.

(s) *Ps.* xxxvi. 5. Thy mercy, O Lord, is in

the heavens, and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

lvii. 10. For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

lxxxix. 2. For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

Is. lv. 9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Eph. iii. 18. May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19. And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

(*t*) *Luke* i. 50. And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

12 As far (*u*) as the east is from the west, (*x*) *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

(*u*) *Ps.* l. 1. The mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

cxiii. 3. From the rising of the sun, unto the going down of the same, the Lord's name is to be praised.

Is. xlv. 6. That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none besides me: I am the Lord, and there is none else.

(*x*) *Is.* xliii. 25. I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

Jer. xxxi. 34. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

l. 20. In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

13 Like (*y*) as a father pitieth *his* children; *so* the LORD pitieth (*z*) them that fear him.

(*y*) *Num.* xi. 12. Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing-father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

Deut. viii. 5. Thou shalt also consider in thy heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee.

Prov. iii. 12. For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Jer. xxxi. 9. They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble; for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.

20. Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still; therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.

Luke xi. 11. If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12. Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

xv. 21. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

Heb. xii. 5. And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6. For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8. But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9. Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of Spirits, and live?

10. For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

(*z*) *Ps.* cxlvii. 11. The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

Mal. iii. 16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened, and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord and that thought upon his name.

17. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

iv. 2. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Acts xiii. 26. Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

14 For (*a*) he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that (*b*) we *are* dust.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 38. But he, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath:

39. For he remembered that they were but flesh; a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

(*b*) *Gen.* iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Job x. 9. Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

xiii. 25. Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

xiv. 2. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

15 *As for* man, (*c*) his days *are* as grass; as (*d*) a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

(*c*) *Ps.* xc. 5. Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

6. In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

Is. xl. 6. The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field:

7. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

James i. 10. But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

1 *Pet.* i. 24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

(*d*) *Is.* xxviii. 1. Wo to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine!

Nah. i. 4. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

16 For (*e*) the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; (*f*) and the place thereof shall know it no more.

(*e*) *Job* xxvii. 20. Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21. The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth; and, as a storm, hurleth him out of his place.

Is. xl. 8. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

(*f*) *Job* viii. 18. If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.

19. Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

xx. 9. The eye also which saw him shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

17 But (*g*) the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and (*h*) his righteousness (*i*) unto children's children;

(*g*) *Ps.* c. 5. For the Lord is good, his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

cxviii. 1. O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good; because his mercy endureth for ever.

Jer. xxxi. 3. The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee.

2 *Tim.* i. 9. Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

(*h*) *Is.* xlvi. 13. I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation

shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

li. 6. Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

Mic. vi. 5. O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know the righteousness of the Lord.

(*i*) *Deut.* x. 15. Only the Lord had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

Ps. xc. 16. Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

18 To (*k*) such as keep his covenant, and to those that (*l*) remember his commandments to do them;

(*k*) *Gen.* xvii. 9. And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10. This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you, and thy seed after thee; Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.

Ex. xix. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

(*l*) *Prov.* iii. 1. My son, forget not my law; but let thy heart keep my commandments.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

19 The LORD hath (*m*) prepared his throne in the heavens; and (*n*) his kingdom ruleth over all.

(*m*) *Ps.* ii. 4. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

cxv. 3. But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

Is. lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

Heb. viii. 1. Now of the things which we have spoken, this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens.

(*n*) *Dan.* iv. 34. And at the end of the days, I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me; and I blessed the Most High; and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

20 (*o*) Bless the LORD, ye his angels that excel in strength, that (*p*) do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxlviii. 2. Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

Luke ii. 13. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying,

14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

(*p*) *Matt.* vi. 10. Thy kingdom come: thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

Luke i. 19. And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings.

21 Bless ye the LORD, (*q*) all *ye* his hosts; *ye* (*r*) ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

(*q*) *Gen.* xxxii. 2. And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

1 *Kings* xxii. 19. And he said, Hear thou, therefore, the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

(*r*) *Dan.* vii. 10. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

2 *Thess.* i. 7. And to you who are troubled, rest with us; when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Heb. i. 6. And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worhip him.

7. And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

22 Bless the LORD, (*s*) all his works, in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

(*s*) *Ps.* cxlv. 10. All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee.

cl. 6. Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.

Rev. v. 12. Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

14. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

PSALM CIV.

BLESS the LORD, O my soul: (*a*) O LORD my God, (*b*) thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

(*a*) *Dan.* ix. 4. And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

Hab. i. 12. Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, my Holy One? we shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxlv. 3. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

Jer. xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

xxxii. 17. Ah, Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee:

18. Thou showest loving-kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: The Great, The Mighty God, The Lord of hosts, is his name.

19. Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men; to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

2 Who coverest *thyself* (*c*) with light as *with* a garment: who (*d*) stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:

(*c*) *Matt.* xvii. 2. And was transfigured before them; and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

1 *Tim.* vi. 16. Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

1 *John* i. 5. This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

(*d*) *Is.* xl. 22. It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

xlv. 12. I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

Zech. xii. 1. The burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

Heb. i. 10. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning, hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thy hands:

11. They shall perish, but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12. And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

3 Who (*e*) layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who (*f*) maketh the clouds his chariot: (*g*) who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

(*e*) *Ps.* xviii. 11. He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

Amos ix. 6. It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his truth in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The Lord is his name.

(*f*) *Is.* xix. 1. The burden of Egypt. Behold,

the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt; and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

Matt. xxvi. 64. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Rev. i. 7. Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him.

(*g*) *Ps.* xviii. 10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 Who maketh his angels sprits; (*h*) his ministers a flaming fire:

(*h*) 2 *Kings* ii. 11. And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

vi. 17. And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man: and he saw, and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

Ez. i. 13. As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures: and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14. And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

5 *Who* laid (*i*) the foundations of the earth, (*k*) that it should not be removed for ever.

(*i*) *Job* xxvi. 7. He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

xxxviii. 4. Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5. Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6. Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof,

7. When the morning-stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

Ps. xxiv. 2. For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

xxxiii. 9. For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

cxxxvi. 6. To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

(*k*) *Ps.* xciii. 1. The Lord reigneth; he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

Ec. i. 4. One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

Rev. xx. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

6 Thou (*l*) coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

(*l*) *Gen.* i. 2. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

6. And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8. And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9. And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

10. And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

vii. 19. And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills that were under the whole heaven were covered.

20. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

2 *Pet.* iii. 5. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6. Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 (*m*) At thy rebuke (*n*) they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

(*m*) *Gen.* viii. 1. And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

Mark iv. 39. And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

(*n*) *Ps.* cxiv. 3. The sea saw it, and fled; Jordan was driven back.

4. The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

5. What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6. Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills, like lambs?

7. Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

8 They (*o*) go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys, unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

(*o*) *Gen.* viii. 5. And the waters decreased continually, until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

9 Thou (*p*) hast set a bound that they may not pass over; that they turn not again to cover the earth.

(*p*) *Gen.* ix. 11. And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12. And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

13. I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15. And I will remember my covenant which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

Job xxvi. 10. He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

xxxviii. 10. And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

Ps. xxxiii. 7. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

Is. liv 9. For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

Jer. v. 22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

10 He (*q*) sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hills.

(*q*) *Deut.* viii. 7. For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land; a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills.

Is. xxxvi. 7. And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass, with reeds and rushes.

xli. 18. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

11 They (*r*) give drink to every beast of the field: (*s*) the wild asses quench their thirst.

(*r*) *Ps.* cxlv. 16. Thou openest thy hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

(*s*) *Job* xxxix. 5. Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

6. Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the barren land his dwellings.

7. He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

8. The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

12 By them shall (*t*) the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* sing among the branches.

(*t*) *Ps.* l. 11. I know all the fowls of the mountains; and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

lxxxiv. 3. Yea, the sparrow hath found an

house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my King, and my God.

Matt. vi. 26. Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

13 He (*u*) watereth the hills from (*x*) his chambers: (*y*) the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

(*u*) *Deut.* xi. 11. But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven.

Job xxxviii. 25. Who hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters; or a way for the lightning of thunder;

26. To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness, wherein there is no man;

27. To satisfy the desolate and waste ground: and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28. Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

37. Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven?

Jer. x. 13. When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winds out of his treasures.

xiv. 22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O Lord our God: therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

(*x*) *Amos* ix. 6. It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; The Lord is his name.

(*y*) *Ps.* lxv. 9. Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10. Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly; thou settlest the furrows thereof; thou makest it soft with showers; thou blessest the springing thereof.

11. Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

12. They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness; and the little hills rejoice on every side.

13. The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn: they shout for joy, they also sing.

14 He (*z*) causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and (*a*) herb for the service of man; that (*b*) he may bring forth food out of the earth;

(*z*) *Gen.* i. 11. And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

29. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

1 *Kings* xviii. 5. And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

Ps. cxlv. 15. The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16. Thou openest thy hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

cxlvii. 8. Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9. He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

Jer. xiv. 5. Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6. And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

Joel ii. 22. Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

(*a*) *Gen.* ii. 9. And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

16. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat.

iii. 18. Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

ix. 3. Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

(*b*) *Gen.* iv. 12. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

Job xxviii. 5. As for the earth, out of it cometh bread; and under it is turned up as it were fire.

Ps. cxxxvi. 25. Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

1 *Cor.* iii. 7. So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

15 And (*c*) wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* oil to (*d*) make *his* face to shine, and (*e*) bread *which* strengtheneth man's heart.

(*c*) *Judg.* ix. 13. And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

Ps. xxiii. 5. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

Prov. xxxi. 6. Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be of heavy hearts.

7. Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

Ec. x. 19. A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

Jer. xxxi. 12. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their souls shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

Zech. ix. 15. The Lord of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

16. And the Lord their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17. For how great is his goodness! and how great is his beauty. Corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

(*d*) *Ec.* viii. 1. Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? A man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

(*e*) *Deut.* viii. 3. And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, (which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know,) that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live.

Ps. cv. 16. Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

Is. iii. 1. For, behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

Ez. iv. 16. Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem; and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

xiv. 13. Son of man, when the land sinneth against me, by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out my hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

16 The (*f*) trees of the LORD are full *of sap:* the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted;

(*f*) *Num.* xxiv. 6. As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the Lord hath planted, and as cedar-trees beside the waters.

Ps. xxix. 5. The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars; yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

xcii. 12. The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

Ez. xvii. 23. In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

17 Where (*g*) the birds make their nests: (*h*) *as for* the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.

(*g*) *Ez.* xxxi. 6. All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

Dan. iv. 21. Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation.

Ob. 4. Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

(*h*) *Jer.* viii. 7. Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow, observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgments of the Lord.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for (*i*) the wild goats, *and* the rocks for (*k*) the conies.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 2. Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

Job xxxix. 1. Knowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?

(*k*) *Prov.* xxx. 26. The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

19 ¶ He appointeth (*l*) the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

(*l*) *Gen.* i. 14. And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

15. And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth;

18. And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

Deut. iv. 19. And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldst be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

Job xxxi. 26. If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness,

27. And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand;

28. This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge; for I should have denied the God that is above.

xxxviii. 12. Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the day-spring to know his place;

Ps. viii. 3. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained.

Jer. xxxi. 35. Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The Lord of hosts is his name.

20 Thou (*m*) makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*.

(*m*) *Gen.* i. 4. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

viii. 22. While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

Ps. lxxiv. 16. The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

21 (*n*) The young lions roar after their prey, and (*o*) seek their meat from God.

(*n*) *Job* xxxviii. 39. Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions?

Ps. xxxiv. 10. The young lions do lack and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

Is. xxxi. 4. For thus hath the Lord spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the Lord of hosts come down to fight for Mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

(*o*) *Job* xxxviii. 41. Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

Ps. cxlvii. 9. He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

Joel i. 20. The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

22 (*p*) The sun ariseth; they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

(*p*) *Job* xxiv. 13. They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14. The murderer, rising with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15. The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me; and disguiseth his face.

16. In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day-time: they know not the light.

17. For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

John iii. 20. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

23 (*q*) Man goeth forth unto his work and to his labour until the evening.

(*q*) *Gen.* iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Judg. xix. 16. And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of Mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Benjamites.

Eph. iv. 28. Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

24 O LORD, (*r*) how manifold are thy works! (*s*) in wisdom hast thou made them all: (*t*) the earth is full of thy riches.

(*r*) *Neh.* ix. 6. Thou, even thou, art Lord alone: thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

Ps. xl. 5. Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

(*s*) *Gen.* i. 31. And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Prov. iii. 19. The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20. By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

Jer. x. 12. He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

(*t*) *Gen.* i. 11. And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

Ps. xxiv. 1. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

25 *So is* (*u*) this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

(*u*) *Gen.* i. 20. And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21. And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

22. And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas; and let fowl multiply in the earth.

Deut. xxxiii. 19. They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

26 (*x*) There go the ships: *there is* that (*y*) leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to (*z*) play therein.

(*x*) *Gen.* xlix. 13. Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border shall be unto Zidon.

Ps. cvii. 23. They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters.

(*y*) *Job* xli. 1. Canst thou draw out leviathan with a hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down?

Ps. lxxiv. 14. Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

Is. xxvii. 1. In that day the Lord, with his sore, and great, and strong sword, shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon in the sea.

(*z*) *Job* xli. 5. Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

29. Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

27 These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 *That* thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou (*a*) hidest thy face, they are troubled; (*b*) thou takest away their breath, they die, and (*c*) return to their dust.

(*a*) *Job* xiii. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

xxxiv. 29. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only.

Ps. xxx. 7. Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

(*b*) *Job* xxxiv. 14. If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15. All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

Ps. cxlvi. 4. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

Ec. xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

(*c*) *Gen.* iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Ps. xc. 3. Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

30 Thou (*d*) sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created; and thou (*e*) renewest the face of the earth.

(*d*) *Job* xxvi. 13. By his Spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

xxxiii. 4. The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

(*e*) *Is.* lxv. 17. For, behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

lxvi. 22. For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

Rev. xxi. 5. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write; for these words are true and faithful.

31 (*f*) The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: (*g*) the LORD shall rejoice in his works.

(*f*) *Rom.* xi. 36. For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

Eph. iii. 21. Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

Rev. v. 12. Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

(*g*) *Gen.* i. 31. And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Ex. xxxi. 17. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

Is. lxii. 5. For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

lxv. 18. But be you glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

Jer. xxxii. 41. Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

Zeph. iii. 17. The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love; he will joy over thee with singing.

32 He (*h*) looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: (*i*) he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxxvii. 16. The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

xcvii. 4. His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5. The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

cxiv. 7. Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

Is. lxiv. 2. As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil; to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

Jer. iv. 23. I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without form and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.

24. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25. I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26. I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the Lord, and by his fierce anger.

Nah. i. 5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

Hab. iii. 6. He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

Rev. xx. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

(*i*) *Ps.* cxliv. 5. Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down; touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

Is. lxiv. 1. Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence;

2. As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil; to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

Rev. xix. 3. And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: (*k*) I will be glad in the LORD.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxxii. 11. Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

Hab. iii. 18. Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

Luke i. 47. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

Phil. iv. 4. Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.

35 Let (*l*) the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

(*l*) *Judg.* v. 31. So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord: but let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

Ps. xxxvii. 38. But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

lix. 13. Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be; and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

lxviii. 1. Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

2. As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

Ps. ci. 8. I will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

Prov. ii. 22. But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

PSALM CV.

O GIVE thanks unto the LORD; (*a*) call upon his name: (*b*) make known his deeds among the people.

(*a*) *Joel* ii. 32. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.

Acts ix. 14. And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

Rom. x. 13. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

1 *Cor.* i. 2. Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

(*b*) *Num.* xxiii. 23. Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

Dan. iii. 29. Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill; because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 (*c*) Glory ye in his holy name: (*d*) let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 2. My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

Is. xlv. 25. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

Jer. ix. 23. Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24. But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

1 *Cor.* i. 29. That no flesh should glory in his presence.

Gal. vi. 14. But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

(*d*) *Prov.* viii. 17. I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

Is. xlv. 19. I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain. I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

Lam. iii. 25. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

4 Seek the LORD and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 (*e*) Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and (*f*) the judgments of his mouth;

(*e*) *Deut.* vii. 18. Thou shalt not be afraid of them; but shalt well remember what the Lord thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19. The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out; so shall the Lord thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

Is. xliii. 18. Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old?

19. Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

(*f*) *Ps.* cxix. 13. With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

Rev. xvi. 7. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

xix. 2. For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

6 O (*g*) ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob (*h*) his chosen.

(*g*) *Ex.* iii. 6. Moreover, he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

Is. xli. 8. But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

xliv. 1. Yet now hear, O Jacob, my servant; and Israel whom I have chosen:

2. Thus saith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

(*h*) *Deut.* vii. 6. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; (for ye were the fewest of all people;)

8. But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

John xv. 16. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

7 He *is* (*i*) the LORD our God: (*k*) his judgments *are* in all the earth.

(*i*) *Gen.* xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Ex. xx. 2. I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Deut. xxvi. 17. Thou hast avouched the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice.

18. And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments.

Josh. xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

16. And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, to serve other gods;

17. For the Lord our God, he it is that brought us up, and our fathers, out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18. And the Lord drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the Lord; for he is our God.

19. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the Lord; for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20. If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good,

21. And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the Lord.

22. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the Lord, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23. Now therefore, put away (said he) the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the Lord God of Israel.

24. And the people said unto Joshua, The Lord our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

(*k*) *Ps.* xlviii. 10. According to thy name, O God, so is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11. Let Mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

Is. xxvi. 9. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

Rev. xv. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

8 (*l*) He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to (*m*) a thousand generations.

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 15. Be ye mindful always of his covenant, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

Ps. cxi. 5. He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

9. He sent redemption unto his people; he hath commanded his covenant for ever; holy and reverend is his name.

(*m*) *Deut.* vii. 9. Know therefore, that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.

9 Which (*n*) *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;

(*n*) *Gen.* xvii. 2. And I will make my covenant between me and thee; and will multiply thee exceedingly.

xxii. 16. And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord; for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son;

17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore, and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies.

xxvi. 3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance:

12 When they were *but* (*o*) a few men in number; yea, very few, (*p*) and strangers in it.

(o) *Gen.* xxxiv. 30. And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

Deut. vii. 7. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people, for ye were the fewest of all people.

xxvi. 5. And thou shalt speak, and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

(p) *Gen.* xvii. 8. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession: and I will be their God.

xxiii. 4. I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdom to another people;

14 (q) He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;

(q) *Gen.* xii. 14. And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair.

15. The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh; and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house.

16. And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17. And the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

xxxv. 5. And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

15 Saying, (r) Touch not (s) mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

(r) *Gen.* xxvi. 11. And Abimilech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

Zech. ii. 8. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which have assailed you; for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

(s) 1 *John* ii. 27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

16 Moreover, (t) he called for a famine upon the land: (u) he brake the whole staff of bread.

(t) *Gen.* xli. 54. And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

xlii. 5. And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

Amos iii. 6. Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?

(u) *Lev.* xxvi. 26. And when I have broken the staff of your bread, two women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

Is. iii. 1. For, behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

Ez. iv. 16. Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem; and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 He (x) sent a man before them, *even* Joseph, *who* was sold for a servant:

(x) *Gen.* xxxix. 1. And Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

xlv. 4. And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5. Now, therefore, be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither; for God did send me before you to preserve life.

18 (y) Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron:

(y) *Gen.* xxxix. 20. And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

Acts xvi. 24. Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

19 Until the time that (z) his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

(z) *Gen.* xli. 11. And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12. And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant of the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams: to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13. And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14. Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon; and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream to interpret it:

16. And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me. God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

20 The king sent and loosed him, *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 He (a) made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance:

(a) *Gen.* xli. 40. Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a golden chain about his neck:

43. And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and (b) teach his senators wisdom.

(b) *Gen.* xli. 33. Now, therefore, let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

38. And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such an one as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is?

39. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath showed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

23 (c) Israel also came into Egypt, and (d) Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

(c) *Gen.* xlvi. 5. And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6. And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him:

7. His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

(d) *Gen.* x. 6. And the sons of Ham, Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

Ps. lxxviii. 51. And smote all the first-born in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham.

24 And (e) he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.

(e) *Gen.* xiii. 16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

xlvi. 3. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt, for I will there make of thee a great nation.

Ex. i. 7. And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

25 (f) He turned their heart (g) to hate his people, to deal subtlely with his servants.

(f) *Gen.* xv. 13. And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

Ex. x. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might show these my signs before him.

(g) *Ex.* ii. 23. And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the

children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

Acts vii. 19. The same dealt subtlely with our kindred and evil-entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

26 He (*h*) sent Moses his servant, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

(*h*) *Ex.* iii. 10. Come now, therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt.

vi. 26. These are that Aaron and Moses to whom the Lord said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27. These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

vii. 1. And the Lord said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh; and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

27 They showed his stgns among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He (*i*) sent darkness, and made it dark; and (*k*) they rebelled not against his word.

(*i*) *Ex.* x. 21. And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thy hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.

22. And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

23. They saw not one another, neither arose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

(*k*) *Ps.* xcix. 7. He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar; they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

29 He (*l*) turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

(*l*) *Ex.* vii. 20. And Moses and Aaron did so, as the Lord commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned into blood.

21. And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

Ps. lxxviii. 44. And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

30 Their land (*m*) brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

(*m*) *Ex.* viii. 5. And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thy hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6. And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

Ps. lxxviii. 45. He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.

31 He spake, and (*n*) there came divers sorts of flies (*o*) *and* lice in all their coasts.

(*n*) *Ex.* viii. 21. Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses; and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22. And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

23. And I will put a division between my people and thy people: to-morrow shall this sign be.

24. And the Lord did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt; the land was corrupted by reason of the swarms of flies.

(*o*) *Ex.* viii. 16. And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17. And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18. And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man and upon beast.

32 He gave them (*p*) hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.

(*p*) *Ex.* ix. 23. And Moses stretched out his rod toward heaven; and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24. So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25. And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26. Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and (*q*) the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number;

(*q*) *Ex.* x. 13. And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the Lord brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14. And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such:

15. For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruits of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 (*r*) He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.

(*r*) *Ex.* xii. 12. For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the Lord.

29. And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

30. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

37 He (*s*) brought them forth also with silver and gold; and *there was* not one feeble *person* among their tribes.

(*s*) *Ex.* iii. 22. But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

xii. 35. And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

Acts xiii. 17. The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

38 Egypt was (*t*) glad when they departed; (*u*) for the fear of them fell upon them.

(*t*) *Ex.* x. 7. And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the Lord their God. Knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

xii. 33. And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxxv. 5. And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

Josh. ii. 9. And she [Rahab] said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

39 He (*x*) spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.

(*x*) *Ex.* xiii. 21. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

22. He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

xiv. 24. And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch the Lord looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

Num. ix. 15. And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16. So it was always: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17. And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18. At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed: and at the commandment of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

19. And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the Lord, and journeyed not.

20. And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle: according to the commandment of the Lord they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the Lord they journeyed.

21. And so it was, when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22. Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up they journeyed.

Neh. ix. 12. Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

19. Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to show them light, and the way wherein they should go.

Is. iv. 5. And the Lord will create upon every dwelling-place of Mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

1 *Cor.* x. 1. Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2. And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea.

40 *The people* (*y*) asked, and he brought quails, (*z*) and satisfied them with (*a*) the bread of heaven.

(*y*) *Ex.* xvi. 12. I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

13. And it came to pass, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp; and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

Num. xi. 4. And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5. We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick.

6. But now our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all besides this manna, before our eyes.

31. And there went forth a wind from the Lord, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32. And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers; and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33. And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lord smote the people with a very great plague.

(*z*) *Ex.* xvi. 14. And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar-frost, on the ground.

15. And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the Lord hath given you to eat.

16. This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, an omer for every man, according to the number of your persons; take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

17. And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18. And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19. And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20. Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21. And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22. And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23. And he said unto them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To-morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the Lord: bake that which ye will bake to-day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24. And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25. And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath unto the Lord: to-day ye shall not find it in the field.

26. Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27. And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28. And the Lord said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29. See, for that the Lord hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30. So the people rested on the seventh day.

31. And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander-seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32. And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lord commanded, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the Lord, to be kept for your generations.

34. As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35. And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

Num. xi. 7. And the manna was as coriander-seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8. And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

9. And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

Deut. viii. 3. And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna (which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know,) that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live.

Josh. v. 12. And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

Neh. ix. 20. Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

(*a*) *John* vi. 31. Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

41 He (*b*) opened the rock, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

(*b*) *Ex.* xvii. 6. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb: and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Num. xx. 11. And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice; and the water came out abundantly: and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

42 For he remembered his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.

43 And (*c*) he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with gladness;

(*c*) *Ex.* xv. 13. Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

Deut. iv. 37. And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38. To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it this day.

44 And (*d*) gave them the lands of the heathen; and (*e*) they inherited the labour of the people;

(*d*) *Josh.* xi. 23. So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the Lord said unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

xxiv. 8. And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; and they fought with you; and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them before you.

13. And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

(*e*) *Deut.* vi. 10. And it shall be, when the Lord thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11. And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten, and be full.

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVI.

PRAISE ye the LORD: O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 (*a*) Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can show forth all his praise?

(*a*) *Job* v. 9. Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number.

xxvi. 14. Lo, these are parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

Ps. xl. 5. Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgment, *and* he that doeth righteousness (*b*) at all times.

(*b*) *Deut.* v. 29. Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

xi. 1. Therefore thou shalt love the Lord thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, always.

Ps. cxix. 20. My soul breaketh for the longing it hath unto thy judgments at all times.

112. I have inclined my heart to perform thy statutes always, even unto the end.

4 (*c*) Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;

(*c*) *Neh.* v. 19. Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

xiii. 14. Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

Luke xxiii. 42. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

5 That (*d*) I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may (*e*) rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that (*f*) I may glory with thine inheritance.

(*d*) *Deut.* vii. 6. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

Ps. cv. 6. O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

John xv. 16. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

Acts ix. 15. But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

(*e*) *Ps.* xlviii. 11. Let Mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

Is. xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

xxxv. 10. And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

(*f*) *Is.* xlv. 25. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

Eph. i. 18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

6 ¶ We have (*g*) sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

(*g*) *Lev.* xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me.

Num. xxxii. 14. And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the Lord toward Israel.

Neh. ix. 16. But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments.

7 (*h*) Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt: they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but (*i*) provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

(*h*) *Deut.* xxix. 4. Yet the Lord hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

xxxii. 28. For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

29. Oh that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end.

(*i*) *Ex.* xiv. 11. And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12. Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

8 Nevertheless, he (*k*) sav d them for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxxii. 26. I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27. Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.

Josh. vii. 9. For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us around, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

Jer. xiv. 7. O Lord, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

21. Do not abhor us for thy name's sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

Ez. xx. 9. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

9 He (*l*) rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths as through the wilderness.

(*l*) *Ex.* xiv. 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

27. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29. But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

10 (*m*) And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

(*m*) *Ex.* xiv. 30. Thus the Lord saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore.

xv. 9. The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10. Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them; they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 And the waters covered their enemies; there was not one of them left.

12 Then (*n*) believed they his words; they sang his praise.

(*n*) *Ex.* xiv. 31. And Israel saw that great work which the Lord did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

xv. 1. Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying: I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

Luke viii. 13. They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

John viii. 30. As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31. Then said Jesus to these Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

13 (*o*) They soon forgat his works; (*p*) they waited not for his counsel:

(*o*) *Ex.* xv. 24. And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

xvi. 2. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

xvii. 2. Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the Lord?

(*p*) *Prov.* i. 25. But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof.

30. They would none of my counsel; they despised all my reproof.

14 (*q*) But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, (*r*) and tempted God in the desert.

(*q*) *Num.* xi. 4. And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5. We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick.

1 *Cor.* x. 6. Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

(*r*) *Num.* xiv. 22. Because all those men have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice.

1 *Cor.* x. 9. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

15 And (*s*) he gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul.

(*s*) *Num.* xi. 31. And there went forth a wind from the Lord, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

32. And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33. And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lord smote the people with a very great plague.

34. And he called the name of that place Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

16 ¶ They envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.

17 (*t*) The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.

(*t*) *Num.* xvi. 29. If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the Lord hath not sent me:

30. But if the Lord make a new thing, and open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the Lord.

31. And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them.

32. And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33. They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

18 And (*u*) a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked.

(*u*) *Num.* xvi. 35. And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

Heb. xii. 29. For our God is a consuming fire.

19 ¶ They (*x*) made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

(*x*) *Ex.* xxxii. 4. And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5. And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To-morrow is a feast to the Lord.

6. And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7. And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves:

8. They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They forgat God their Saviour, which had done great things in Egypt;

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red sea.

23 Therefore (*y*) he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen (*z*) stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

(*y*) *Ex.* xxxii. 10. Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

Deut. ix. 13. Furthermore, the Lord spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people:

14. Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

19. For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the Lord was wroth against you to destroy you. But the Lord hearkened unto me at that time also.

(*z*) *Ex.* xxxii. 11. And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12. Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

24 ¶ Yea, (*a*) they despised the pleasant land; they believed not his word:

(*a*) *Gen.* xxv. 34. Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way. Thus Esau despised his birthright.

Num. xiii. 32. And they brought up an evil report of the land, which they had searched, unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature.

xiv. 31. But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they know the land which ye have despised.

Matt. xxii. 5. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, and another to his merchandise.

25 But murmured in their tents,

and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and (*b*) to scatter them in the lands.

(*b*) *Lev.* xxvi. 33. And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you; and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

Deut. iv. 26. I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27. And the Lord shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you.

xxviii. 37. And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

64. And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

28 ¶ They (*c*) joined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

(*c*) *Num.* xxv. 1. And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2. And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3. And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

5. And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Baal-peor.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 Then (*d*) stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment: and *so* the plague was stayed.

(*d*) *Num.* xxv. 6. And, behold, one of the children of Israel came, and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7. And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8. And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

31 And (*e*) that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.

(*e*) *Num.* xxv. 10. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11. Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them,) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12. Wherefore, say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13. And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

32 ¶ They angered (*f*) *him* also at the waters of strife, (*g*) so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

(*f*) *Num.* xx. 2. And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3. And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the Lord!

4. And why have ye brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5. And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us into this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6. And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces; and the glory of the Lord appeared unto them.

13. This is the water of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the Lord, and he was sanctified in them.

(*g*) *Num.* xx. 12. And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

xxvii. 12. And the Lord said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13. And when thou hast seen it, thou shalt also be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14. For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that is the water of Meribah in Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin.

33 Because (*h*) they provoked his spirit, so that (*i*) he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

(*h*) *Num.* xx. 10. And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock; and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11. And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly: and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

(*i*) *Job* ii. 10. But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What! shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

xxxviii. 2. Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

James iii. 2. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

34 ¶ They (*k*) did not destroy the nations, (*l*) concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

(*k*) *Josh.* xv. 63. As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

xvi. 10. And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

Judg. i. 19. And the Lord was with Judah, and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

(*l*) *Num.* xxxiii. 52. Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

55. But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein you dwell.

56. Moreover, it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you as I thought to do unto them.

Deut. vii. 2. And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them.

35 But were (*m*) mingled among the heathen, (*n*) and learned their works.

(*m*) *Judg.* i. 27. Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28. And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29. Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezar among them.

(*n*) 1 *Cor.* xv. 33. Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

36 And (*o*) they served their idols; which were a snare unto them.

(*o*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 15. Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;

16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

Judg. ii. 12. And they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger.

2 *Kings* xvii. 16. And they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

37 Yea, (*p*) they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto (*q*) devils.

(p) *Deut.* xviii. 10. There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch.

2 *Kings* xvi. 3. But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel; yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel.

(q) *Lev.* xvii. 7. And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

Deut. xxxii. 17. They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

Rev. ix. 20. And the rest of the men which were not killed of these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk.

38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they (r) defiled with their own works, and (s) went a whoring with their own inventions.

(r) *Is.* xxiv. 5. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof, because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

lix. 3. For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

Ez. xx. 30. Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

43. And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

(s) *Ex.* xxxiv. 16. And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

Lev. xx. 5. Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6. And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

40 Therefore was (t) the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, (u) insomuch that he abhorred (x) his own inheritance.

(t) *Judg.* ii. 14. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they would not any longer stand before their enemies.

20. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice.

(u) *Lev.* xx. 23. And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

Deut. xxxii. 19. And when the Lord saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

Zech. xi. 8. Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

(x) *Deut.* ix. 29. Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arm.

41 (y) And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and (z) they that hated them ruled over them.

(y) *Judg.* iii. 8. Therefore the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

12. And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the Lord.

iv. 1. And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the Lord, when Ehud was dead.

2. And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

vi. 1. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3. And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4. And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza; and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5. For they came up with their cattle, and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6. And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the Lord.

x. 7. And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

(z) *Deut.* xxviii. 25. The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

29. And thou shalt grope at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

33. The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed always.

48. Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 (a) Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked *him* (b) with their counsel; and were brought low for their iniquity.

(a) *Judg.* ii. 16. Nevertheless the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17. And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord; but they did not so.

18. And when the Lord raised them up judges, then the Lord was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: (for it repented the Lord because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.)

1 *Sam.* xii. 9. And when they forgat the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10. And they cried unto the Lord, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11. And the Lord sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

Neh. ix. 27. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and, according to thy manifold mercies, thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28. But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies.

(b) *Ps.* i. 1. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

lxxxi. 12. So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust; and they walked in their own counsels.

44 Nevertheless, (c) he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry;

(c) *Judg.* x. 10. And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11. And the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians,

and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12. The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13. Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14. Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15. And the children of Israel said unto the Lord, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

2 *Kings* xiv. 26. For the Lord saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27. And the Lord said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

45 (*d*) And he remembered for them his covenant, and (*e*) repented according to (*f*) the multitude of his mercies.

(*d*) *Lev.* xxvi. 40. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they have trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41. And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42. Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

2 *Kings* xiii. 23. And the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

Ps. cv. 8. He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

(*e*) *Ex.* xxxii. 14. And the Lord repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

Deut. xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

2 *Sam.* xxiv. 16. And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough; stay now thy hand. And the angel of the Lord was by the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

Ps. xc. 13. Return, O Lord, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

cxxxv. 14. For the Lord will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

Hos. xi. 8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? My heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

Amos vii. 3. The Lord repented for this: It shall not be, saith the Lord.

(*f*) *Ps.* li. 1. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.

lxix. 16. Hear me, O Lord; for thy loving-kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

Is. lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

Lam. iii. 32. But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 (*g*) He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* viii. 50. And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them.

Ezra ix. 9. For we were bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

Jer. xv. 11. The Lord said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; Verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

xlii. 12. And I will show mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

47 (*h*) Save us, O Lord our God, and (*i*) gather us from among the heathen, (*k*) to give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

(*h*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 35. And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.

36. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel for ever and ever. And all the people said, Amen, and praised the Lord.

(*i*) *Jer.* xxxii. 37. Behold, I will gather them out of all countries whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

Ez. xxxvi. 24. For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

xxxix. 25. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name;

26. After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27. When I have brought them again from the people, and gather them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28. Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29. Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

(*k*) *Ps.* cvii. 1. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

2. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3. And gathered them out the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

Rev. vii. 10. And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12. Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

48. (*l*) Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the Lord.

(*l*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 10. Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our Father, for ever and ever.

Ps. xli. 13. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

lxii. 18. Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19. And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM CVII.

O GIVE thanks unto the Lord, for *he is* (*a*) good: (*b*) for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*a*) *Matt.* xix. 17. And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

(*b*) *Luke* i. 50. And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

2 Let (*c*) the redeemed of the Lord say *so*, whom he hath redeemed (*d*) from the hand of the enemy;

(*c*) *Ex.* xv. 16. Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over which thou hast purchased.

Deut. xv. 15. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

Gal. iii. 13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

(*d*) *Jer.* xv. 21. And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked; and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

xxxi. 11. For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

Luke i. 74. That he would grant unto us, that

we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear.

3 And (*e*) gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

(*e*) *Ez.* xxxvi. 24. For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

4 They (*f*) wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

(*f*) *Job* xii. 24. He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

Ez. xxxiv. 6. My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill; yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

Heb. xi. 38. Of whom the world was not worthy; they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

5 (*g*) Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

(*g*) *Judg.* xv. 18. And he was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

1 *Sam.* xxx. 11. And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water.

12. And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drank any water, three days and three nights.

Is. xliv. 12. The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers and worketh it with the strength of his arms; yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

Jer. xiv. 18. If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

Mark viii. 2. I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat;

3. And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

6 Then (*h*) they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* (*i*) he delivered them out of their distresses.

(*h*) *Is.* xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

Hos. v. 16. I will go and return to my place till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

(*i*) 2 *Tim.* iii. 11. Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured; but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 (*k*) Oh, that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* (*l*) his wonderful works to the children of men!

(*k*) *Deut.* v. 29. Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

xxxii. 29. Oh that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

Is. xlviii. 18. Oh that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

(*l*) *Dan.* iv. 2. I thought it good to show the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3. How great are his signs, and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

vi. 27. He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

9 For (*m*) he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

(*m*) *Is.* lv. 1. Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

2. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Jer. xxxi. 14. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.

25. For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

Matt. v. 6. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Luke i. 53. He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

Rev. vii. 16. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17. For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

10 ¶ Such (*n*) as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, *being* (*o*) bound in affliction and iron;

(*n*) *Job* iii. 5. Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; let the blackness of the day terrify it.

Is. ix. 2. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light; they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

Matt. xxii. 13. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Luke i. 79. To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

(*o*) *Ex.* ii. 23. And it came to pass, in the process of time, that the king of Egypt died; and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

2 *Chr.* xxxiii. 11. Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

Job xxxvi. 8. And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction.

Lam. iii. 6. He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7. He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

Rom. vi. 20. For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

11 Because (*p*) they rebelled against the words of God, and (*q*) contemned the counsel of the Most High:

(*p*) *Is.* lxiii. 10. But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

Lam. iii. 39. Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40. Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

41. Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42. We have transgressed, and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

v. 15. The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

16. The crown is fallen from our head: wo unto us, that we have sinned!

17. For this our heart is faint: for these things our eyes are dim.

(*q*) *Prov.* i. 25. But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof.

30. They would none of my counsel; they despised all my reproof.

31. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

Is. v. 19. That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it; and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

Jer. xliv. 16. As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee.

Luke vii. 30. But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

xvi. 14. And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things; and they derided him.

12 Therefore (*r*) he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, (*s*) and *there was* none to help.

(*r*) *Ex.* v. 18. Go, therefore, now, and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19. And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish aught from your bricks of your daily task.

Neh. ix. 37. And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

Is. li. 19. These two things are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20. Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net; they are full of the fury of the Lord, the rebuke of thy God.

23. But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

lii. 5. Now, therefore, what have I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought? They that rule over them make them to howl, saith the Lord; and my name continually every day is blasphemed.

Lam. v. 5. Our necks are under persecution; we labour, and have no rest.

6. We have given the land to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

(*s*) 2 *Kings* vi. 26. And, as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27. And he said, If the Lord do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press?

33. And, while he yet talked with him, behold, the messenger came down unto him, and he said, Behold, this evil is of the Lord, what should I wait for the Lord any longer?

Is. lxiii. 5. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

16 For (*t*) he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

(*t*) *Judg.* xvi. 3. And Samson lay till midnight, and rose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

Is. xlv. 1. Thus saith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut.

2. I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron.

Mic. ii. 13. The breaker is come up before them; they have broken up; and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it; and their King shall pass before them, and the Lord on the head of them.

17 ¶ Fools, (*u*) because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

(*u*) *Is.* lvii. 17. For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18. I have seen his ways, and will heal him; I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

Jer. ii. 19. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backsliding shall reprove thee: know, therefore, and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

18 Their soul (*x*) abhorreth all manner of meat; and (*y*) they draw near unto the gates of death.

(*x*) *Job* xxxiii. 19. He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain:

20. So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21. His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones that were not seen stick out.

22. Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

(*y*) *Is.* xxxviii. 10. I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave; I am deprived of the residue of my years.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He (*z*) sent his word and (*a*) healed them, and (*b*) delivered *them* from their destructions.

(*z*) 2 *Kings* xx. 4. And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the Lord came to him, saying,

5. Turn again, and tell Hezekiah, the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord.

Matt. viii. 8. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof; but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

(*a*) *Num.* xxi. 8. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole; and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9. And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole: and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass he lived.

Job xxxiii. 23. If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to show unto man his uprightness;

24. Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found a ransom.

25. His flesh shall be fresher than a child's; he shall return to the days of his youth:

26. He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him; and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

(*b*) *Job* xxxiii. 28. He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29. Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man,

30. To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

21 Oh, that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And let them (*c*) sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and (*d*) declare his works with rejoicing.

(*c*) *Lev.* vii. 12. If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

(*d*) *Is.* xii. 4. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

23 ¶ They that (*e*) go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

(*e*) *Ez.* xxvii. 26. Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters; the east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

Rev. xviii. 17. For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off.

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which (*f*) lifteth up the waves thereof.

(*f*) *Matt.* viii. 24. And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

John vi. 18. And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths; (*g*) their soul is melted because of trouble.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xvii. 10. And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

Is. xiii. 7. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt.

Nah. ii. 10. She is empty, and void, and waste; and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

27 They reel to and fro, and (*h*) stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits' end.

(*h*) *Job* xii. 25. They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

Is. xix. 14. The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

xxix. 9. Stay yourselves and wonder, cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so (*i*) he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

(*i*) *John* vi. 21. Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also (*k*) in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

(*k*) *Ps.* cxi. 1. Praise ye the Lord. I will praise the Lord with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

cxix. 46. I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

33 ¶ He (*l*) turneth rivers into a wilderness, and (*m*) the water-springs into dry ground;

(*l*) 1 *Kings* xvii. 1. And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

Is. xix. 5. And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6. And they shall turn the rivers far away, and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7. The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8. The fishes also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9. Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-works, shall be confounded.

10. And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds for fish.

Ez. xxx. 12. And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked; and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the Lord have spoken it.

Joel i. 20. The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

Nah. i. 4. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

(*m*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 5. And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks; peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

Jer. xiv. 3. And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

34 (*n*) A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

(*n*) *Gen.* xiii. 10. And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt as thou comest unto Zoar.

13. But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

xix. 25. And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

Is. xxxii. 13. Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers, yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city;

14. Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks.

35 He (*o*) turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

(*o*) *Num.* xxi. 16. And from thence they went to Beer; that is the well whereof the Lord spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17. Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:

18. The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it by the direction of the lawgiver with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah.

2 *Kings* iii. 16. And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Make this valley full of ditches:

17. For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18. And this is but a light thing in the sight of the Lord: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19. And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20. And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat-offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom; and the country was filled with water.

36 And (*p*) there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

(*p*) *Luke* i. 53. He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent away empty.

37 And (*q*) sow the fields, and plant vineyards, (*r*) which may yield fruits of increase.

(*q*) *Is.* xxxvii. 30. And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

Jer. xxix. 5. Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

Ez. xxviii. 26. And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

(*r*) *Gen.* xxvi. 12. Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundredfold, and the Lord blessed him.

Hag. i. 5. Now, therefore, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your ways.

6. Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.

Zech. viii. 12. For the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

1 *Cor.* iii. 7. So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

38 (*s*) He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; and (*t*) suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

(*s*) *Gen.* i. 28. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

ix. 1. And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

Ex. i. 7. And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

Deut. xxx. 9. And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the Lord will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers.

Jer. xxx. 19. And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

(*t*) *Gen.* xxx. 43. And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

xxxi. 9. Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

Ex. xii. 38. And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks and herds, even very much cattle.

Deut. vii. 14. Thou shalt be blessed above all

people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

Prov. x. 22. The blessing of the Lord it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow unto it.

39 Again (*u*) they are minished and brought low, through (*x*) oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

(*u*) *Ruth* i. 20. And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21. I went out full, and the Lord hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

Ps. xxx. 6. And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7. Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

(*x*) *Ex.* ii. 23. And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried: and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

2 *Kings* x. 32. In those days the Lord began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel.

xiii. 7. Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

Jer. li. 33. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floor, it is time to thrash her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34. Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

40 He (*y*) poureth contempt upon princes, and (*z*) causeth them to wander in the wilderness, *where there is* no way.

(*y*) *Josh.* x. 24. And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

Judg. i. 6. But Adoni-bezek fled: and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

Dan. iv. 33. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

Acts xii. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

(*z*) *Job* xii. 24. He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

41 Yet (*a*) setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and (*b*) maketh *him* families like a flock.

(*a*) *Job* v. 11. To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

viii. 7. Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

Ps. cxiii. 7. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the needy out of the dunghill;

8. That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

James v. 11. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxxiii. 5. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6. Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7. And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

1 *Sam.* ii. 21. And the Lord visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord.

Job xxi. 11. They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

xlii. 16. After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations.

Prov. xvii. 6. Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

Is. xlix. 20. The children which thou shalt have after thou hast lost the other shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell.

21. Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been?

22. Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

42 The (*c*) righteous shall see *it*, and rejoice; and all (*d*) iniquity shall stop her mouth.

(*c*) *Job* xxii. 19. The righteous see it, and are glad; and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

Is. lxvi. 10. Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her;

11. That ye may suck and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

14. And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb; and the hand of the Lord shall be known toward his servants, and his indignation toward his enemies.

(*d*) *Ex.* xi. 7. But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast; that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

Job v. 16. So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

Prov. x. 11. The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Rom. iii. 19. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

43 Whoso (*e*) *is* wise, and will observe these *things*, even (*f*) they shall understand the loving-kindness of the LORD.

(*e*) *Is.* v. 12. And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

Jer. ix. 12. Who is the wise man that may understand this? and who is he to whom the mouth of the Lord hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth, and is burnt up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

Dan. x. 12. Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel; for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God; thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

Hos. xiv. 9. Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressor shall fall therein.

(*f*) *Jer.* ix. 24. But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord, which exerciseth loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

Eph. iii. 18. May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19. And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

PSALM CVIII.

¶ A Song *or* Psalm of David.

O GOD, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise even with my glory.

2 (*a*) Awake, psaltry and harp: I *myself* will awake early.

(*a*) *Judg.* v. 12. Awake, awake, Deborah; awake, awake; utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

3 I will (*b*) praise thee, O LORD, among the people; and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

(*b*) *Zeph.* iii. 14. Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all thy heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

20. At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.

4 For (*c*) thy mercy *is* great above the heavens; and thy truth *reacheth* unto the clouds.

(c) *Is.* lv. 9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Eph. ii. 4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5. Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)

6. And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus;

7. That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

5 (*d*) Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; and (*e*) thy glory above all the earth;

(*d*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 10. Therefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel, our Father, for ever and ever.

11. Thine, O Lord, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

(*e*) *Is.* vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

6 That (*f*) thy beloved may be delivered: (*g*) save *with* thy right hand, (*h*) and answer me.

(*f*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 12. And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

Matt. iii. 17. And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Rom. i. 7. To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Eph. i. 6. To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved.

Col. iii. 12. Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long suffering.

(*g*) *Ex.* xv. 6. Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 24. And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lord: and the God that answereth by fire let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

26. And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us! but there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made.

29. And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

36. And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37. Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

Is. lxv. 24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

Jer. xxxiii. 3. Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things which thou knowest not.

7 God hath (*i*) spoken in his holiness; (*k*) I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

(*i*) *Amos* iv. 2. The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the day shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

(*k*) 1 *Pet.* i. 8. Whom, having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory.

8 Gilead *is* mine; Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; (*l*) Judah *is* my lawgiver;

(*l*) *Gen.* xlix. 10. The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot; over Edom will (*m*) I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I triumph.

(*m*) *Ruth* iv. 6. Now this was the manner in former times in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; A man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8. Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? (*n*) who will lead me into Edom?

(*n*) *Ob.* 3. The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4. Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

11 *Wilt* not *thou,* O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, (*o*) go forth with our hosts?

(*o*) *Deut.* xx. 3. And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, Ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint; fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4. For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

2 *Chr.* xiii. 12. And, behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

12 Give us help from trouble; (*p*) for vain *is* the help of man.

(*p*) *Ps.* cxlvi. 3. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to the earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

Is. xxxi. 3. Now the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

Lam. iv. 17. As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly; for he *it is that* shall (*q*) tread down our enemies.

(*q*) *Judg.* xv. 8. And he smote them hip and thigh, with a great slaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

Is. xxv. 10. For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dung-hill.

lxiii. 3. I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

Rom. xvi. 20. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

PSALM CIX.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOLD not thy peace, (*a*) O God of my praise;

(*a*) *Deut.* x. 21. He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

Jer. xvii. 14. Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

2 For (*b*) the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me (*c*) with a lying tongue.

(*b*) *Prov.* xv. 28. The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

Matt. xxvi. 59. Now, the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60. But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last, came two false witnesses,

61. And said, This fellow said, I am able to

destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62. And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

(c) *Prov.* vi. 17. A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood.

xii. 19. The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

Jer. ix. 3. And they bend their tongues like their bow, for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

5. And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth; they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

3 They (*d*) compassed me about also with words of hatred; and (*e*) fought against me without a cause.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* xvi. 7. And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8. The Lord hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the Lord hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

(*e*) *John* xv. 24. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now hath they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

4 (*f*) For my love they are my adversaries: (*g*) but I *give myself unto* prayer.

(*f*) *John* x. 32. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

2 *Cor.* xii. 15. And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

(*g*) *Dan.* vi. 10. Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

Luke vi. 11. And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12. And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

5 And (*h*) they have rewarded me evil for good, (*i*) and hatred for my love.

(*h*) *Gen.* xliv. 4. And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and, when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

Prov. xvii. 13. Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

(*i*) *Mark* xiv. 44. And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45. And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.

John xiii. 18. I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

6 ¶ (*k*) Set thou a wicked man over him: (*l*) and let Satan stand at his right hand.

(*k*) *Matt.* xxvii. 4. Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

(*l*) *Zech.* iii. 1. And he showed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

John xiii. 2. And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him.)

27. And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned; (*m*) and let his prayer become sin.

(*m*) *Prov.* xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

xxi. 27. The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

xxviii. 9. He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear; your hands are full of blood.

Matt. xxiii. 14. Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

8 (*n*) Let his days be few; *and* (*o*) let another take his office.

(*n*) *Matt.* xxvii. 5. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

(*o*) *Acts* i. 16. Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost, by the mouth of David, spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17. For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18. Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20. For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

21. Wherefore, of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22. Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23. And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24. And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, show whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25. That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26. And they gave forth their lots: and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

9 Let (*p*) his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

(*p*) *Ex.* xxii. 24. And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

Jer. xviii. 21. Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

Lam. v. 3. We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

10 Let (*q*) his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

(*q*) *Gen.* iv. 12. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13. And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

2 *Sam.* iii. 29. Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

2 *Kings* v. 27. The leprosy, therefore, of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

Job xxiv. 8. They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9. They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor;

10. They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry;

11. Which make oil within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.

12. Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out; yet God layeth not folly to them.

xxx. 3. For want and famine they were solitary: fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste;

4. Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots for their meat.

5. They were driven forth from among men, (they cried after them as after a thief,)

6. To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7. Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8. They were children of fools, yea, children of base men, they were viler than the earth.

9. And now am I their song; yea, I am their by-word.

Is. xvi. 2. For it shall be, that as a wandering

bird cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

11 Let (*r*) the extortioner catch all that he hath; and (*s*) let the strangers spoil his labour.

(*r*) *Job* v. 5. Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

xviii. 9. The gin shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.

(*s*) *Deut.* xxviii. 29. And thou shalt grope at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee:

30. Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

33. The fruit of thy land, and all thy labour, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway.

50. A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor show favour to the young.

51. And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

12 Let there be (*t*) none to extend mercy unto him; neither let there be any (*u*) to favour his fatherless children.

(*t*) *Is.* xxvii. 11. When the boughs thereof are withered they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire; for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will show them no favour.

James ii. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

(*u*) *Is.* xiii. 18. Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

Matt. xxvii. 25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

Luke xi. 50. That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51. From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple, verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

13 Let (*x*) his posterity be cut off; *and* in the generation following let (*y*) their name be blotted out.

(*x*) 1 *Sam.* iii. 13. For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

Job xviii. 19. He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

Is. xiv. 20. Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21. Prepare slaughter for his children, for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22. For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the Lord.

Jer. xxii. 30. Thus saith the Lord, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

(*y*) *Deut.* ix. 14. Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

xxv. 19. Therefore it shall be, when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

Prov. x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

14 Let (*z*) the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and (*a*) let not the sin of his mother be (*b*) blotted out.

(*z*) *Ex.* xx. 5. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

Lev. xxvi. 39. And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

(*a*) 2 *Kings* xi. 1. And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal.

2 *Chr.* xxii. 3. He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

(*b*) *Neh.* iv. 5. And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

Jer. xviii. 23. Yet, Lord, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight; but let them be overthrown before thee: deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

15 Let them be (*c*) before the LORD continually, that he may (*d*) cut off the memory of them from the earth.

(*c*) *Deut.* xxxii. 34. Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

Jer. ii. 22. For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

Hos. vii. 2. And they consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

Amos viii. 7. The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

(*d*) *Job* xviii. 17. His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

Is. lxv. 15. And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name.

16 Because that he remembered not to show mercy, but (*e*) persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even (*f*) slay the broken in heart.

(*e*) *Gen.* xlii. 21. And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.

Job xix. 2. How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3. These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye make yourselves strangers to me.

21. Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22. Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

(*f*) *Mark* xiv. 33. And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34. And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36. And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

17 As (*g*) he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

(*g*) *Ez.* xxv. 6. Therefore as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee; sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

Matt. vii. 2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

2 *Thess.* ii. 10. And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.

Rev. xvi. 6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

18 As (*h*) he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment; (*i*) so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

(*h*) *Job* xxix. 14. I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

Col. iii. 8. But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

12. Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercy, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering.

1 *Pet.* v. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder; yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

(*i*) *Num.* v. 22. And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot. And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

Job xx. 12. Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;
13. Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still in his mouth:
14. Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of asps within him.
15. He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.
16. He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 *Let* (*k*) this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of (*l*) them that speak evil against my soul.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* ii. 44. The king said, moreover, to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father; therefore the Lord shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head.

1 *Thess.* ii. 15. Who both killed the Lord Jesus and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men;
16. Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

(*l*) *Matt.* xi. 19. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

xii. 24. But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils but by Beelzebub, the prince of the devils.

Mark ix. 39. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

1 *Cor.* xii. 3. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed; and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

21 But (*m*) do thou for me, O God the LORD, for thy name's sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.

(*m*) *John* xvii. 1. These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee.

22 For (*n*) I *am* poor and needy, and (*o*) my heart is wounded within me.

(*n*) *Matt.* viii. 20. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

2 *Cor.* viii. 9. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* iv. 27. And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet; but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul is vexed within her; and the Lord hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

Job vi. 4. For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

Is. liii. 3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief; and we hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Luke xxii. 44. And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

John xii. 27. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

23 I am (*p*) gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

(*p*) *Job* xiv. 2. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

James iv. 14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow: for what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

24 My (*q*) knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.

(*q*) *Matt.* iv. 2. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered.

2 *Cor.* xi. 27. In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

25 I became also (*r*) a reproach unto them: (*s*) *when* they looked upon me they shaked their heads.

(*r*) *Rom.* xv. 3. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

Heb. xii. 2. Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

xiii. 13. Let us go forth, therefore, unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

(*s*) *Job* xvi. 4. I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

Is. xxxvii. 22. This is the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

Matt. xxvii. 39. And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:
27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand; *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.
28 (*t*) Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but (*u*) let thy servant rejoice.

(*t*) *Num.* xxii. 12. And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

xxiii. 20. Behold, I have received commandment to bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

2 *Sam.* xvi. 10. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?
11. And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the Lord hath bidden him.

(*u*) *John* xvi. 22. And ye now, therefore, have sorrow; but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

29 Let mine adversaries (*x*) be clothed with shame; and let them cover themselves with their own confusion as with a mantle.

(*x*) *Jer.* xx. 11. But the Lord is with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

Dan. xii. 2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

Mic. vii. 10. Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save *him* from those that condemn his soul.

PSALM CX.

¶ A Psalm of David.

THE (*a*) LORD said unto my Lord, (*b*) Sit thou at my right hand, (*c*) until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

(*a*) *Matt.* xxii. 42. Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.
43. He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44. The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?
45. If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

Mark xii. 35. And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?
36. For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
37. David, therefore, himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

(*b*) *Mark* xvi. 19. So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

Acts ii. 34. For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35. Until I make thy foes thy footstool.
36. Therefore let all the house of Israel know

assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

Eph. i. 20. Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21. Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come;

22. And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church.

1 *Pet.* iii. 22. Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subject unto him.

(*c*) 1 *Cor.* xv. 25. For he must reign till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

Heb. x. 12. But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God;

13. From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

2 The LORD shall send (*d*) the rod of thy strength (*e*) out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

(*d*) *Ex.* viii. 5. And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

Mic. vii. 14. Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel; let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

(*e*) *Is.* ii. 3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in bis paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

Mic. iv. 2. And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

3 (*f*) Thy people *shall be* willing in (*g*) the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

(*f*) *Judg.* v. 2. Praise ye the Lord for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

Acts ii. 41. Then they that gladly received his word were baptized; and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

2 *Cor.* viii. 12. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

Phil. ii. 13. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

(*g*) *Acts* ii. 33. Therefore, being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and hear.

xix. 20. So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

4 The LORD (*h*) hath sworn, and (*i*) will not repent, (*k*) Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedek.

(*h*) *Heb.* vi. 13. For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14. Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15. And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath;

18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge, to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

vii. 28. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity: but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

(*i*) *Num.* xxiii. 19. God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

(*k*) *Gen.* xiv. 18. And Melchizedek king of Salem, brought forth bread and wine; and he was the priest of the most high God.

19. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram, of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth.

20. And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

Zech. vi. 13. Even he shall build the temple of the Lord; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

Heb. vi. 20. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

vii. 1. For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2. To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3. Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but, made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

11. If, therefore, perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

17. For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

5 The LORD (*l*) at thy right hand shall (*m*) strike through kings (*n*) in the day of his wrath.

(*l*) *Acts* vii. 55. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56. And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

(*m*) *Zech.* ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle-bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen; and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

13. When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14. And the Lord shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15. The Lord of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones: and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

(*n*) *Ez.* xxxviii. 18. And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face.

19. For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

Rom. ii. 5. But, after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

6 He shall (*o*) judge among the heathen, (*p*) he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies; (*q*) he shall wound the heads over many countries.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 10. The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the Lord shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

Is. ii. 4. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they shall beat their swords into plough-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

xi. 3. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

xlii. 1. Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

4. He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth; and the isles shall wait for his law.

li. 5. My righteousness is near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arm shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

Joel iii. 12. Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

John v. 22. For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgment unto the Son.

27. And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

(*p*) *Is.* xxxiv. 2. For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3. Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

lxvi. 16. For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many.

17. They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

Ez. xxxviii. 21. And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22. And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

xxxix. 4. Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field, to be devoured.

(*q*) *Hab.* iii. 13. Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

7 He (*r*) shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

(*r*) *Job* xxi. 20. His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

Jer. xxiii. 15. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

Matt. xxvi. 42. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

John xviii. 11. Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

PSALM CXI.

PRAISE ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, (*a*) in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 3. And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood:

4. And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying.

2 The (*b*) works of the LORD *are* great, (*c*) sought out of all them (*d*) that have pleasure therein.

(*b*) *Job* v. 9. Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number.

ix. 10. Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

xxvi. 12. He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13. By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14. Lo, these are parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

Is. xl. 12. Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

Jer. xxxii. 17. Ah, Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

18. Thou showest loving-kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, the Mighty God, the Lord of hosts is his name;

19. Great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Dan. iv. 3. How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

(*c*) *Job* xxxvii. 7. He sealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.

Ec. iii. 11. He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart; so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

1 *Pet.* i. 10. Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

(*d*) *Prov.* xvii. 16. Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it?

xviii. 1. Through desire, a man having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.

2. A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

xxiv. 14. So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

3 His work *is* (*e*) honourable and glorious; and (*f*) his righteousness endureth for ever.

(*e*) *Ex.* xv. 6. Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7. And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

(*f*) *Is.* li. 5. My righteousness is near; my salvation is gone forth, and mine arm shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6. Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

8. For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

4 He (*g*) hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD *is* (*h*) gracious and full of compassion.

(*g*) *Ex.* xii. 26. And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27. That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lord's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

Deut. iv. 9. Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' son.

(*h*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Is. lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

Rom. v. 20. Moreover, the law entered that the offence might abound: but when sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21. That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

5 He (*i*) hath given meat unto them that fear him: (*k*) he will be ever mindful of his covenant.

(*i*) *Is.* xxxiii. 16. He shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

Luke xii. 30. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

(*k*) *Neh.* i. 5. And said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his commandments.

Dan. ix. 4. And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments.

Luke i. 72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant.

6 He hath showed his people the

power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The (*l*) works of his hands *are* verity and judgment: all his commandments are sure.

(*l*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he.

2 *Tim.* ii. 13. If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himself.

8 (*m*) They stand fast for ever and ever, *and* (*n*) *are* done in truth and uprightness.

(*m*) *Matt.* v. 18. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

Rom. iii. 31. Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

(*n*) *Rom.* vii. 12. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

9 He (*o*) sent redemption unto his people: (*p*) he hath commanded his covenant for ever: (*q*) holy and reverend *is* his name.

(*o*) *Ex.* xv. 13. Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

Deut. xv. 15. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

Luke i. 68. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

Heb. ix. 12. Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 5. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he made it not to grow.

1 *Chr.* xvi. 15. Be ye mindful always of his covenant, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

Is. lv. 3. Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

Jer. xxxiii. 20. Thus saith the Lord, If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21. Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

(*q*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Deut. xxviii. 58. If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD.

Is. vi. 3. And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.

Mal. i. 11. For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

Luke i. 49. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.

Rev. iv. 8. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

10 The (*r*) fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: a (*s*) good understanding have all they that do *his commandments*: his praise endureth for ever.

(*r*) *Job* xxviii. 28. And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

Prov. i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

ix. 10. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

Ec. xii. 13. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man.

(*s*) *Deut.* iv. 6. Keep, therefore, and do them: for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

PSALM CXII.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, *that* delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 (*a*) His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

(*a*) *Gen.* xxii. 17. That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies:

18. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Prov. xx. 7. The just man walketh in his integrity; his children are blessed after him.

Jer. xxxii. 39. And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

Acts ii. 39. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

3 (*b*) Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house; and his righteousness endureth for ever.

(*b*) *Prov.* iii. 16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

xv. 6. In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

Matt. vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

4 Unto the upright (*c*) there ariseth light in the darkness: (*d*) *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

(*c*) *Job* xi. 17. And thine age shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

Mic. vii. 8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me; he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

Mal. iv. 2. But unto you that fear my name, shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

John xii. 46. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

(*d*) *Luke* vi. 36. Be ye, therefore, merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

Eph. iv. 32. And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

v. 1. Be ye, therefore, followers of God, as dear children;

2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

5 A (*e*) good man (*f*) showeth favour, and lendeth: (*g*) he will guide his affairs with discretion.

(*e*) *Prov.* ii. 20. That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

xii. 2. A good man obtaineth favour of the Lord: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

Luke xxiii. 50. And, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just.

Acts xi. 24. For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

(*f*) *Luke* vi. 35. But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

(*g*) *Prov.* xvii. 18. A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

xxiv. 30. I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31. And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32. Then I saw, and considered it well; I looked upon it, and received instruction.

33. Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34. So shall thy poverty come as one that travaileth; and thy want as an armed man.

John vi. 12. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

Rom. xii. 11. Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: (*h*) the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

(*h*) *Prov.* x. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

Heb. vi. 10. For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work, and labour of love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

7 He (*i*) shall not be afraid of evil tidings: (*h*) his heart is fixed, (*l*) trusting in the LORD.

(*i*) *Prov.* i. 33. But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

Luke xxi. 9. But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by.

(*k*) *Is.* xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.

(*l*) *John* xiv. 1. Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

Acts xxvii. 25. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer; for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

8 (*m*) His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, until he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

(*m*) *Heb.* xiii. 9. Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

9 He hath (*n*) dispersed, he hath given to the poor; (*o*) his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

(*n*) *Deut.* xv. 11. For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

Prov. xi. 24. There is that scattereth and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

25. The liberal soul shall be made fat; and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

xix. 17. He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Ec. xi. 1. Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2. Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

Is. xxxii. 8. But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

2 *Cor.* ix. 9. As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor; his righteousness remaineth for ever.

(*o*) *Deut.* xxiv. 13. In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the Lord thy God.

Luke xvi. 9. And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 The (*p*) wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: (*q*) the desire of the wicked shall perish.

(*p*) *Esth.* vi. 11. Then took Haman the apparel, and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12. And Mordecai came again to the king's gate: but Haman hasted to his house mourning, and having his head covered.

Is. lxv. 13. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14. Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

Luke xiii. 28. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

xvi. 23. And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

(*q*) *Prov.* x. 28. The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

xi. 7. When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish; and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

Luke xvi. 24. And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me; and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed; so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

PSALM CXIII.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 (*a*) Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth, and for evermore.

(*a*) *Chr.* xvi. 36. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel for ever and ever. And all the people said, Amen, and praised the Lord.

Dan. ii. 20. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever; for wisdom and might are his.

Eph. iii. 21. Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

3 From (*b*) the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORD's name *is* to be praised.

(*b*) *Is.* xxiv. 16. From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously: yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

xlii. 10. Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11. Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12. Let them give glory unto the Lord, and declare his praise in the islands.

xlix. 13. Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains; for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

lix. 19. So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.

Hab. ii. 14. For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

Mal. i. 11. For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

Rom. xv. 9. And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10. And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

4 The LORD *is* (*c*) high above all nations, *and* (*d*) his glory above the heavens.

(*c*) *Is.* xl. 15. Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

17. All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

22. It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

Is. lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

5 Who *is* (*e*) like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high;

(*e*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 26. There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

Is. xl. 18. To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

25. To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

xlvi. 5. To whom then will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

Jer. x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

6 Who (*f*) humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and (*g*) in the earth!

(*f*) *Job* iv. 18. Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly.

xv. 15. Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

(*g*) *Is.* lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

lxvi. 2. For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

7 He (*h*) raiseth up the poor (*i*) out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

(*h*) *Job* v. 11. To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

15. But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16. So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

Ez. xvii. 24. And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken, and have done it.

xxi. 26. Thus saith the Lord God, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown; this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27. I will overturn, overturn, overturn it; and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him.

(*i*) *Is.* xxvi. 19. Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Dan. xii. 2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

8 That (*k*) he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

(*k*) *Gen.* xli. 41. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

9 He (*l*) maketh the barren woman to keep house, *and to be* a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

(*l*) *Gen.* xxi. 5. And Abraham was an hundred years old when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6. And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

7. And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have borne him a son in his old age.

xxv. 21. And Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

xxx. 22. And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23. And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach.

1 *Sam.* ii. 5. They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry ceased: so that the barren hath borne seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

Is. liv. 1. Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the Lord.

Luke i. 13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard: and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

PSALM CXIV.

WHEN (*a*) Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from (*b*) a people of strange language;

(*a*) *Ex.* xii. 42. It is a night to be much observed unto the Lord for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the Lord to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

xiii. 3. And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

xx. 2. I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

Deut. xvi. 1. Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the Lord thy God: for in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

xxvi. 8. And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders.

Is. xi. 16. And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

(*b*) *Gen.* xlii. 23. And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

2 (*c*) Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

(*c*) *Ex.* vi. 7. And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

xix. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all other people: for all the earth is mine.

6. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

xxv. 8. And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them.

xxix. 45. And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46. And they shall know that I am the Lord their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the Lord their God.

Lev. xi. 45. For I am the Lord that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall, therefore, be holy; for I am holy.

Deut. xxiii. 14. For the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

3 The (*d*) sea saw *it*, and fled; (*e*) Jordan was driven back.

(*d*) *Ex.* xiv. 2. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

xv. 8. And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

Is. lxiii. 12. That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

Hab. iii. 8. Was the Lord displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and thy chariots of salvation?

15. Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, through the heap of great waters.

(*e*) *Josh.* iii. 13. And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the Lord, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand up on an heap.

14. And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people,

15. And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,)

16. That the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off; and the people passed over right against Jericho.

Hab. iii. 9. Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

4 The (*f*) mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little hills like lambs.

(*f*) *Ex.* xix. 18. And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

Judg. v. 4. Lord, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5. The mountains melted from before the Lord, even that Sinai from before the Lord God of Israel.

Jer. iv. 23. I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.

24. I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

Mic. i. 3. For, behold, the Lord cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4. And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

Nah. i. 5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

Hab. iii. 6. He stood and measured the earth; he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

5 (*g*) What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, *that* thou wast driven back?

(*g*) *Jer.* xlvii. 6. O thou sword of the Lord, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? Put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

7. How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore? there hath he appointed it.

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams; *and* ye little hills, like lambs?

7 (*h*) Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the God of Jacob;

(*h*) *Job* ix. 6. Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

xxvi. 11. The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

Is. lxiv. 1. Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence;

2. As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil; to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3. When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

Jer. v. 22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

8 Which (*i*) turned the rock *into* a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

(*i*) *Ex.* xvii. 6. Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Num. xx. 11. And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice; and the water came out abundantly: and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

Deut. viii. 15. Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought; where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint.

1 *Cor.* x. 4. And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them; and that Rock was Christ.)

PSALM CXV.

NOT (*a*) unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, (*b*) for thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake.

(*a*) *Is.* xlviii. 11. For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

Ez. xx. 14. But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

xxxvi. 32. Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you; be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

Rev. iv. 10. The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

(*b*) *Mic.* vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

John i. 17. For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

2 (*c*) Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* now their God?

(*c*) *Ex.* xxxii. 12. Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

Num. xiv. 15. Now, if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16. Because the Lord was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

Joel ii. 17. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

3 But (*d*) our God *is* in the heavens: (*e*) he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.

(*d*) *Matt.* vi. 9. After this manner, therefore, pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven; Hallowed be thy name.

(*e*) *Is.* xlvi. 10. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

Dan. iv. 34. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Rom. ix. 19. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

Eph. i. 11. In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.

4 Their (*f*) idols *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

(*f*) *Deut.* iv. 28. And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

Is. xl. 19. The workmen melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20. He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot: he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image that shall not be moved.

Jer. x. 3. For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe;

4. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5. They are upright as the palm-tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

Acts xix. 26. Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, That they be no gods which are made with hands.

35. And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not:

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not:

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that (*g*) make them are like unto them; *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

(*g*) *Jer.* x. 8. But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 O Israel, (*h*) trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

(*h*) *Jer.* xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

Eph. i. 12. That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

10 O (*i*) house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

(*i*) *Ex.* xxviii. 1. And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

Num. xviii. 7. Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 (*k*) Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

(*k*) *Prov.* xiv. 26. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence; and his children shall have a place of refuge.

xxx. 5. Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

Acts x. 35. But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

Rev. xix. 5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

12 The LORD (*l*) hath been mindful of us; he will bless *us:* (*m*) he will bless the house of Israel; he will bless the house of Aaron.

(*l*) *Gen.* viii. 1. And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

Ex. ii. 24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25. And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

Is. xlix. 14. But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15. Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16. Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

(*m*) *Gen.* xii. 2. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3. And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

Acts iii. 26. Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

13 He will (*n*) bless them that fear the LORD, (*o*) *both* small and great.

(*n*) *Mal.* iii. 16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened, and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

17. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

iv. 2. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

(*o*) *Acts* xxvi. 22. Having, therefore, obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come.

Rev. xi. 18. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

xx. 12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

14 The (*p*) LORD shall increase you more and more, (*q*) you and your children.

(*p*) *Gen.* xiii. 16. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

Is. xxvii. 6. He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root; Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

xlix. 20. The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

Jer. xxx. 19. And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

xxxiii. 22. As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

Zech. x. 8. I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

(*q*) *Gen.* xvii. 7. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Jer. xxxii. 38. And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39. And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

Acts ii. 39. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

iii. 25. Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

15 Ye *are* (*r*) blessed of the LORD, which (*s*) made heaven and earth.

(*r*) *Gen.* xiv. 19. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth.

1 *Pet.* iii. 9. Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing; but, contrariwise, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

(*s*) *Gen.* i. 1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

16 The (*t*) heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORD'S: (*u*) but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

(*t*) *Is.* lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

Lam. iii. 66. Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the heavens of the Lord.

(*u*) *Gen.* i. 28. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed: to you it shall be for meat.

30. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

Deut. xxxii. 8. When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

17 The (*x*) dead praise not the LORD, neither any that (*y*) go down into silence.

(*x*) *Is.* xxxviii. 18. For the grave cannot praise thee; death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Ps. xxxi. 17. Let me not be ashamed, O Lord; for I have called upon thee; let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the grave.

18 But we will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSALM CXVI.

I (*a*) LOVE the LORD, (*b*) because he hath heard my voice *and* my supplications.

(*a*) *John* xxi. 17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

1 *John* iv. 19. We love him, because he first loved us.

(*b*) *Gen.* xxxv. 3. And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

1 *Sam.* i. 26. And she said, Oh, my lord! as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the Lord.

27. For this child I prayed, and the Lord hath given me my petition, which I asked of him.

John xvi. 24. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, (*c*) therefore will I call upon *him* as long as I live.

(*c*) *Job* xxvii. 10. Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God.

Luke xviii. 1. And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint.

Col. iv. 2. Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving.

3 The (*d*) sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: (*e*) I found trouble and sorrow.

(*d*) *Jon.* ii. 2. And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3. For thou hadst cast me into the deep in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed

me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

Mark xiv. 33. And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34. And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36. And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

Luke xxii. 44. And, being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

(*e*) *Is.* liii. 3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief; and we hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; (*f*) O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

(*f*) *Luke* xviii. 13. And the publican standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

xxiii. 42. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

5 (*g*) Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous; yea, our God *is* merciful.

(*g*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Dan. ix. 9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

6 The LORD (*h*) preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

(*h*) *Matt.* xi. 25. At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

2 *Cor.* xi. 3. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

7 Return unto (*i*) thy rest, O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

(*i*) *Jer.* vi. 16. Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

Matt. xi. 28. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, (*k*) mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

(*k*) *Is.* xxv. 8. He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it.

Rev. vii. 17. For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

xxi. 4. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

9 I will (*l*) walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

(*l*) *Gen.* xvii. 1. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

1 *Kings* ix. 4. And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments.

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

10 (*m*) I believed, (*n*) therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

(*m*) 2 *Cor.* iv. 13. We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken: we also believe, and therefore speak.

Heb. xi. 1. Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

(*n*) *Prov.* xxi. 28. A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

11 I said in my haste, (*o*) All men are liars.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* iv. 16. And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

Jer. ix. 4. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5. And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

Rom. iii. 4. God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

12 (*p*) What shall I render unto the LORD *for* all his benefits toward me?

(*p*) *Rom.* xii. 1. I beseech you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

1 *Cor.* vi. 20. For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

13 I will (*q*) take the cup of salvation, and (*r*) call upon the name of the LORD.

(*q*) *Luke* xxii. 17. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves:

18. For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

20. Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

1 *Cor.* x. 16. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? the bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

21. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

xi. 25. After the same manner also, he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do show the Lord's death till he come.

27. Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

(*r*) *Is.* xii. 4. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

14 I will (*s*) pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.

(*s*) *Jon.* i. 16. Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the Lord, and made vows.

ii. 9. But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the Lord.

Nah. i. 15. Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

Matt. v. 33. Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

15 (*t*) Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.

(*t*) *Job* v. 26. Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in, in his season.

Luke xvi. 22. And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

Rev. xiv. 13. And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

16 O LORD, (*u*) truly I *am* thy servant; I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thine handmaid: (*x*) thou hast loosed my bonds.

(*u*) *John* xii. 26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be; if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

Acts xxvii. 23. For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve.

James i. 1. James, a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

(*x*) *Rom.* vi. 22. But now, being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

17 I will offer to thee (*y*) the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will (*z*) call upon the name of the LORD.

(*y*) *Lev.* vii. 12. If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour fried.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

(*z*) *Acts* ii. 42. And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people,

19 In (*a*) the courts of the LORD's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

(*a*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 6. But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

PSALM CXVII.

O (*a*) PRAISE the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

(*a*) *Is.* xxiv. 15. Wherefore glorify ye the Lord in the fires, even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

2 For (*b*) his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

(*b*) *Mic.* vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Luke i. 54. He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;

55. As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

PSALM CXVIII.

O (*a*) GIVE thanks unto the LORD: for *he is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 8. Give thanks unto the Lord, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

34. O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let (*b*) Israel now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*b*) *Gal.* vi. 16. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10. Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

3 Let (*c*) the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*c*) 1 *Pet.* ii. 5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

4 Let (*d*) them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*d*) *Rev.* xix. 5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

5 I (*e*) called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxxii. 7. Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks and herds, and the camels, into two bands.

9. And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10. I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

Mark xiv. 34. And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36. And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

6 (*f*) The LORD *is* on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

(*f*) *Jer.* xx. 11. But the Lord is with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

Mic. vii. 8. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

9. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

10. Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

Heb. xiii. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 The LORD (*g*) taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

(*g*) 1 *Chr.* xii. 18. Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: Peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

8 *It is* (*h*) better to trust in the LORD, than to put confidence in man.

(*h*) *Jer.* xvii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord;

6. For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

Mic. vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6. For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law: a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

7. Therefore I will look unto the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

9 *It is* better to trust in the LORD, (*i*) than to put confidence in princes.

(*i*) *Is.* xxx. 2. That walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3. Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

xxxi. 1. Wo to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!

xxxvi. 6. Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7. But if thou say to me, We trust in the Lord our God: is it not he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

Ez. xxix. 7. When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder; and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

10 (*k*) All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

(*k*) *Zech.* xii. 3. And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

xiv. 1. Behold, the day of the Lord cometh,

and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3. Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

11 They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about (*l*) like bees; they are (*m*) quenched as the fire of thorns: for (*n*) in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

(*l*) *Deut.* i. 44. And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

(*m*) *Ec.* vii. 6. For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool. This also is vanity.

Is. xxvii. 4. Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

Nah. i. 10. For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 45. Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

13 (*o*) Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

(*o*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 3. And David sware, moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

Matt. iv. 1. Then was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered.

3. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5. Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6. And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee; and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7. Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8. Again the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and showeth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9. And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

14 The LORD (*p*) *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

(*p*) *Ex.* xv. 2. The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

Is. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

xlv. 17. But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

15 The (*q*) voice of rejoicing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: (*r*) the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

(*q*) *Deut.* xii. 12. And ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

Is. li. 11. Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

lxv. 13. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed.

Acts ii. 46. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart;

47. Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

xvi. 34. And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

(*r*) *Is.* li. 9. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10. Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I shall not (*s*) die, but live, and (*t*) declare the works of the LORD.

(*s*) *Is.* xxxviii. 16. O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17. Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18. For the grave cannot praise thee; death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20. The Lord was ready to save me; therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the days of our life, in the house of the Lord.

Hab. i. 12. Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

John xi. 4. When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

Rom. xiv. 7. For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live, therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9. For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

(*t*) *Jer.* li. 10. The Lord hath brought forth our righteousness; come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the Lord our God.

18 The LORD hath (*u*) chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

(*u*) *Job* v. 17. Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth; therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18. For he maketh sore, and bindeth up; he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

Prov. iii. 11. My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction.

12. For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth, even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Jon. ii. 6. I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever; yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

1 *Cor.* xi. 32. But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord; that we should not be condemned with the world.

Heb. xii. 10. For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11. Now, no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

19 (*x*) Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

(*x*) *Is.* xxvi. 2. Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

22 (*y*) The stone *which* the builders refused is become (*z*) the head-*stone* of the corner.

(*y*) *Matt.* xxi. 42. Jesus saith unto them, Did

ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

Mark xii. 10. And have ye not read this scripture, The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner;

11. This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

Luke xx. 17. And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

Acts iv. 11. This is the stone which was set at nought of your builders, which is become the head of the corner.

(*z*) *Zech.* iv. 7. Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the head-stone thereof with shouting, crying, Grace, grace, unto it.

23 This is the LORD's doing; (*a*) it *is* marvellous in our eyes.

(*a*) *Job* v. 9. Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number.

Acts iv. 13. Now, when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them that they had been with Jesus.

24 This *is* (*b*) the day *which* the LORD hath made; (*c*) we will rejoice and be glad in it.

(*b*) *Rev.* i. 10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet.

(*c*) *Neh.* viii. 10. Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

Is. lviii. 13. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a Delight, the Holy of the Lord, Honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 (*d*) Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

(*d*) *Matt.* xxi. 9. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

xxiii. 39. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

Mark xi. 9. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10. Blessed be the kingdom of our father David that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

Luke xix. 38. Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord; peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

John xii. 13. Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel, that cometh in the name of the Lord.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath (*e*) showed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, *even* unto (*f*) the horns of the altar.

(*e*) *Esth.* viii. 16. The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

Is. ix. 2. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light; they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

lx. 1. Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

John viii. 12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light.

(*f*) *Ex.* xxvii. 2. And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof; his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

xxxviii. 2. And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same; and he overlaid it with brass.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM CXIX.

ALEPH.

BLESSED (*a*) *are* the undefiled in the way, who (*b*) walk in the law of the LORD.

(*a*) *Luke* xi. 28. But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

James i. 25. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

Rev. xxii. 14. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

(*b*) *Ez.* xi. 20. That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

Hos. xiv. 9. Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

2 Blessed *are* they that (*c*) keep his testimonies, *and that* (*d*) seek him with the whole heart.

(*c*) *Deut.* vi. 17. Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the Lord your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

1 *Kings* ii. 3. And keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself.

Ez. xxxvi. 27. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

John xiv. 23. Jesus answered, and said unto him; If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

(*d*) *Deut.* iv. 29. But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

2 *Chr.* xxxi. 21. And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

Jer. xxix. 13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

3 They also (*e*) do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

(*e*) 1 *John* iii. 9. Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

v. 18. We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

4 Thou hast (*f*) commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

(*f*) *Deut.* iv. 1. Now, therefore, hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.

v. 29. Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

vi. 17. Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the Lord your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

xii. 32. What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

Josh. i. 7. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

Jer. vii. 23. But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

Matt. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

John xiv. 15. If ye love me, keep my commandments.

1 *John* v. 3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous.

5 O that (*g*) my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

(*g*) *Ps.* li. 10. Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

6 Then (*h*) shall I not be asham-

ed, when (*i*) I have respect unto all thy commandments.

(*h*) *Job* xxii. 26. For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

Dan. xii. 2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

1 *John* ii. 28. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

(*i*) *John* xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

James ii. 10. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now, if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.

8 (*k*) I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

(*k*) *Josh.* xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

BETH.

9 Wherewithal (*l*) shall a young man cleanse his way? (*m*) by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

(*l*) *Prov.* i. 4. To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

10. My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

Ec. xii. 1. Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them.

2 *Tim.* ii. 22. Flee also youthful lusts; but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

Tit. ii. 6. Young men likewise exhort to be sober-mined.

(*m*) *John* xv. 3. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

2 *Tim.* iii. 15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness;

17. That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

10 With (*n*) my whole heart have I sought thee: (*o*) O let me not wander from thy commandments.

(*n*) 2 *Chr.* xv. 15. And all Judah rejoiced at the oath; for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them; and the Lord gave them rest round about.

Jer. iii. 10. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the Lord.

(*o*) *Prov.* xxi. 16. The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

Ez. xxxiv. 6. My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill; yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

11 (*p*) Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

(*p*) *Job* xxii. 22. Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

Prov. ii. 1 My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee.

Is. li. 7. Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

Jer. xv. 16. Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O Lord God of hosts.

Luke ii. 19. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

12 (*q*) Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

(*q*) 1 *Tim.* i. 11. According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

vi. 15. Which in his times he shall show, who is the blessed and only potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

14 I have (*r*) rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies as *much as* in all riches.

(*r*) *Job* xxiii. 12. Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

Matt. xiii. 44. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will (*s*) delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

(*s*) *Rom.* vii. 22. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.

GIMEL.

17 (*t*) Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

(*t*) *John* i. 16. And of his fulness, have all we received, and grace for grace.

Phil. iv. 19. But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold (*u*) wondrous things out of thy law.

(*u*) *Hos.* viii. 12. I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

19 I *am* (*x*) a stranger in the earth: (*y*) hide not thy commandments from me.

(*x*) *Gen.* xlvii. 9. And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 15. For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

2 *Cor.* v. 6. Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

Heb. xi. 13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

1 *Pet.* ii. 11. Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

(*y*) *Luke* ix. 45. But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

xxiv. 45. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures.

20 My (*z*) soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgments at all times.

(*z*) *Prov.* xiii. 12. Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

Cant. v. 8. I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

21 Thou hast (*a*) rebuked the proud *that are* (*b*) cursed, which do err from thy commandments.

(*a*) *Ex.* xviii. 11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.

Job xl. 11. Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath, and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

12. For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low.

x. 12. Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon Mount Zion, and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

Mal. iv. 1. For behold the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith

the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

Luke xiv. 11. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxviii. 15. But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

xxx. 19. I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore, choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live.

Is. xlii. 24. Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the Lord, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

xliii. 28. Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

Gal. iii. 13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.

22 (*c*) Remove from me reproach and contempt, (*d*) for I have kept thy testimonies.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 10. And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now-a-days that break away every man from his master.

Job xvi. 20. My friends scorn me, but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

xix. 2. How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3. These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye make yourselves strange to me.

Heb. xiii. 13. Let us go forth, therefore, unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

(*d*) 1 *Pet.* ii. 20. For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

iii. 16. Having a good conscience, that whereas they speak evil of you as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17. For it is better if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing than for evil doing.

iv. 14. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a busy-body in other men's matters.

16. Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

23 (*e*) Princes also did sit *and* speak against me; but thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 31. For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

Luke xxii. 66. And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their council.

xxiii. 1. And the whole multitude of them arose and led him unto Pilate.

2. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ, a king.

10. And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11. And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

24 Thy (*f*) testimonies also *are* my delight (*g*) *and* my counsellors.

(*f*) *Job* xxvii. 10. Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

Jer. vi. 10. To whom shall I speak and give learning, that they may hear? Behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken; behold, the word of the Lord is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

(*g*) *Josh.* i. 8. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

Prov. vi. 20. My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

21. Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22. When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23. For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life.

Is. viii. 20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

Col. iii. 16. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

2 *Tim.* iii. 15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness;

17. That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

DALETH.

25 My (*h*) soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

(*h*) *Rom.* vii. 22. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.

23. But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

Phil. iii. 19. Whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

Col. iii. 2. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

26 I have (*i*) declared my ways, and thou heardest me: (*k*) teach me thy statutes.

(*i*) *Prov.* xxviii. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

(*k*) 1 *Kings* viii. 36. Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: (*l*) so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

(*l*) *Ex.* xiii. 14. And it shall be, when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15. And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the Lord slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

Josh. iv. 6. That this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones?

7. Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the Lord; when it passed over Jordan the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

Acts ii. 11. Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

28 My (*m*) soul melteth for heaviness: (*n*) strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

(*m*) *Josh.* ii. 11. And as soon as we had heard these things our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man because of you; for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

24. And they said unto Joshua, Truly the Lord hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 25. Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

Is. xl. 29. He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

31. But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

Zech. x. 12. And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

Eph. iii. 16. That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

29 (*o*) Remove from me the way of lying; and (*p*) grant me thy law graciously.

(*o*) *Prov.* xxx. 8. Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me.

Is. xliv. 20. He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

Jer. xvi. 19. O Lord, my strength, and my for-

ress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have nherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there s no profit.

Jon. ii. 8. They that observe lying vanities forake their own mercy.

1 *John* i. 8. If we say that we have no sin, we leceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

ii. 4. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth iot his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is iot in him.

Rev. xxii. 15. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and dolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

(*p*) *Jer.* xxxi. 33. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my aw in their inward parts, and write it in their iearts; and will be their God, and they shall be ny people.

30 I have (*q*) chosen the way of ruth: thy judgments have I laid *before me.*

(*q*) *Josh.* xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you o serve the Lord, choose you this day whom e will serve; whether the gods which your fahers served, that were on the other side of the lood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land e dwell: but as for me and my house, we will erve the Lord.

Prov. i. 29. For that they hated knowledge, nd did not choose the fear of the Lord.

Luke x. 42. But one thing is needful: and Ma y hath chosen that good part, which shall not e taken away from her.

John viii. 45. And because I tell you the truth, e believe me not.

2 *John* 4. I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy hildren walking in truth, as we have received commandment from the Father.

31 I have (*r*) stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, (*s*) put me not to shame.

(*r*) *Deut.* iv. 4. But ye that did cleave unto the ord your God, are alive every one of you this lay.

x. 20. Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him halt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, nd swear by his name.

John viii. 31. Then said Jesus to those Jews vhich believed on him, If ye continue in my vord, then are ye my disciples indeed.

Acts xi. 25. Who, when he came and had seen he grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them ll, that with purpose of heart they would leave unto the Lord.

(*s*) *Is.* xlv. 17. But Israel shall be saved in the ord, with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not e ashamed nor confounded, world without end.

Jer. xvii. 18. Let them be confounded that ersecute me, but let not me be confounded; let hem be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: ring upon them the day of evil, and destroy hem with double destruction.

Rom. v. 5. And hope maketh not ashamed; ecause the love of God is shed abroad in our iearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

1 *John* ii. 28. And now, little children, abide in im; that, when he shall appear, we may have onfidence, and not be ashamed before him at iis coming.

32 I will (*t*) run the way of thy commandments when thou shalt (*u*) enlarge my heart.

(*t*) *Cant.* i. 4. Draw me, we will run after thee. The king hath brought me into his chambers; we will be glad and rejoice in thee; we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

1 *Cor.* ix. 24. Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25. And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now, they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26. I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air.

Heb. xii. 1. Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

(*u*) *Job* xxxvi. 15. He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression:

16. Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitness; and that which should be set on thy table should be full of fatness.

Is. lx. 5. Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

John viii. 32. And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

2 *Cor.* vi. 11. O ye Corinthians! our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

HE.

33 (*x*) Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and (*y*) I shall keep it *unto* the end.

(*x*) *Is.* liv. 13. And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

John vi. 45. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man, therefore, that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

(*y*) *Matt.* x. 22. And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake; but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

1 *Cor.* i. 7. So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ;

8. Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Phil. i. 6. Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

Rev. ii. 26. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations.

34 (*z*) Give me understanding, and (*a*) I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

(*z*) *Job* xxviii. 28. And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

Prov. ii. 5. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.

6. For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

John vii. 17. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

(*a*) *Matt.* v. 19. Whosoever, therefore, shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

vii. 24. Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock.

James i. 25. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

iv. 11. Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law; but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

35 (*b*) Make me to go in (*c*) the path of thy commandments; (*d*) for therein do I delight.

(*b*) *Ez.* xxxvi. 26. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

Phil. ii. 13. For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

(*c*) *Prov.* iii. 17. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

Is. ii. 3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

(*d*) *Is.* lviii. 13. If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy-day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

14. Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

36 (*e*) Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, (*f*) and not to covetousness.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* viii. 58. That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

Jer. xxxii. 39. And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

(*f*) *Ex.* xviii. 21. Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

Ez. xxxiii. 31. And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, and they will not do them: for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

Hab. ii. 9. Wo to him that coveteth an evil

covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

Luke xii. 15. And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

xvi. 14. And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things; and they derided him.

Eph. v. 3. But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints.

Col. iii. 5. Mortify, therefore, your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

37 Turn (*g*) away mine eyes from beholding vanity; *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

(*g*) *Josh.* vii. 21. When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

2 *Sam.* xi. 2. And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

Job xxxi. 1. I made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

Prov. iv. 25. Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

1 *John* ii. 16. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear, (*h*) for thy judgments *are* good.

(*h*) *Deut.* iv. 8. And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

Rom. ii. 2. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

Rev. xix. 2. For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD, *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me; for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually, for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty; (*i*) for I seek thy precepts.

(*i*) *Prov.* ii. 4. If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures.

Ec. i. 13. And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.

John v. 39. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and (*k*) will not be ashamed.

(*k*) *Mark* viii. 38. Whosoever, therefore, shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

Rom. i. 16. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ; for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth: to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

Phil. i. 20. According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also, Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

2 *Tim.* i. 8. Be not thou, therefore, ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God.

16. The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

1 *John* ii. 28. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My (*l*) hands also will I lift up (*m*) unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

(*l*) *Ez.* xliv. 12. Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

Mic. v. 9. Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

(*m*) *Matt.* vii. 21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

John xiii. 17. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

xv. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

James i. 22. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your ownselves.

23. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24. For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

ZAIN.

49 (*n*) Remember the word unto thy servant, (*o*) upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

(*n*) *Gen.* viii. 1. And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

xxxii. 9. And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee.

Job vii. 7. O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

(*o*) *Rom.* xv. 13. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the Holy Ghost.

50 (*p*) This *is* my comfort in my affliction: (*q*) for thy word hath quickened me.

(*p*) *Jer.* xv. 16. Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O Lord God of hosts.

Rom. v. 3. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4. And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5. And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

xv. 4. For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning; that we, through patience and comfort of the scriptures, might have hope.

Heb. xii. 11. Now, no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

(*q*) *John* vi. 63. It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

James i. 18. Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself.

53 (*r*) Horror hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

(*r*) *Hab.* iii. 16. When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

Rom. ix. 1. I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2. That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3. For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh.

54 (*s*) Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

(*s*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 1. I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

ci. 1. I will sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, (*t*) in the night, and have kept thy law.

(*t*) *Ps.* lxiii. 6. When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night-watches.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 *Thou art* (*u*) my portion, O LORD: (*x*) I have said that I would keep thy words.

(*u*) *Jer.* x. 16. The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things: and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The Lord of hosts is his name.

Lam. iii. 24. The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

(*x*) *Deut.* xxvi. 17. Thou hast avouched the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18. And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments.

Josh. xxiv. 16. And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, to serve other gods.

21. And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the Lord.

58 I intreated thy favour with *my* whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

59 I (*y*) thought on my ways, and (*z*) turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

(*y*) *Lam.* iii. 40. Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord.

Ez. xviii. 28. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

Hag. i. 5. Now, therefore, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your ways.

Luke xv. 17. And when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18. I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19. And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

2 *Cor.* xiii. 5. Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your ownselves: know ye not your ownselves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

(*z*) *Jer.* xxxi. 18. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God.

19. Surely after that I was turned I repented: and after that I was instructed I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

60 I (*a*) made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

(*a*) *Ec.* ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave whither thou goest.

61 (*b*) The bands of the wicked have robbed me; *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

(*b*) *Job* i. 17. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Hos. vi. 9. And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdness.

62 At (*c*) midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee, because of thy righteous judgments.

(*c*) *Mark* i. 35. And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

Acts xvi. 25. And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God; and the prisoners heard them.

63 I *am* (*d*) a companion of all *them* that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

(*d*) *Prov.* xiii. 20. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

64 The (*e*) earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: (*f*) teach me thy statutes.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 5. He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxvii. 11. Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

TETH.

65 Thou hast (*g*) dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

(*g*) *Ps.* xiii. 6. I will sing unto the Lord, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

cxvi. 7. Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.

66 (*h*) Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

(*h*) 1 *Kings* iii. 9. Give, therefore, thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

Is. xi. 2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the Lord;

3. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Phil. i. 9. And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgment.

67 (*i*) Before I was afflicted I went astray; but now have I kept thy word.

(*i*) *Deut.* xxxii. 15. But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

Jer. xxii. 21. I spake unto thee in thy prosperity: but thou saidst, I will not hear: this hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

68 Thou *art* (*k*) good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.

(*k*) *Is.* lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

Matt. xix. 17. And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

69 The (*l*) proud have forged a lie against me; *but* (*m*) I will keep thy precepts (*n*) with *my* whole heart.

(*l*) *Job* xiii. 4. But ye are forgers of lies; ye are all physicians of no value.

Jer. xliii. 2. Then spake Azariah, the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan, the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there:

3. But Baruch, the son of Neriah, setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

Matt. v. 11. Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.

12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad; for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

xxvi. 59. Now, the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death.

Acts xxiv. 5. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

13. Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

(*m*) *Job* xxiii. 11. My foot hath held his steps; his way have I kept, and not declined.

Ps. xliv. 18. Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way.

(*n*) *Matt.* vi. 24. No man can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and

despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

James i. 8. A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

70 Their (*o*) heart is as fat as grease; (*p*) *but* I delight in thy law.

(*o*) *Is.* vi. 10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

(*p*) *Rom.* vii. 22. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.

71 *It is* (*q*) good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

(*q*) *Is.* xxvii. 9. By this, therefore, shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; and this is all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

1 *Cor.* xi. 32. But when we are judged we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

72 The law of thy mouth *is* (*r*) better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

(*r*) *Prov.* iii. 14. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15. She is more precious than rubies; and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

viii. 10. Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11. For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

19. My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

xvi. 16. How much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?

JOD.

73 (*s*) Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: (*t*) give me understanding, (*u*) that I may learn thy commandments.

(*s*) *Job* x. 8. Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9. Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10. Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11. Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

Ps. c. 3. Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves: we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

cxxxviii. 8. The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

cxxxix. 14. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

15. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

(*t*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 12. Only the Lord give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the Lord thy God.

2 *Chr.* ii. 12. Huram said moreover, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king, a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the Lord, and an house for his kingdom.

Job xxxii. 8. But there is a spirit in man; and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

2 *Tim.* ii. 7. Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

1 *John* v. 20. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we might know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

(*u*) *Ps.* cxi. 10. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom; a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

James iii. 13. Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him show, out of a good conversation, his works with meekness of wisdom.

74 They that (*x*) fear thee will be glad when they see me; because (*y*) I have hoped in thy word.

(*x*) *Ps.* xxxiv. 2. My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3. O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4. I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5. They looked unto him, and were lightened; and their faces were not ashamed.

6. This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

lxvi. 16. Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

Mal. iii. 16. Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened, and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

(*y*) *Gen.* xxxii. 11. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

12. And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

Luke xxi. 33. Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

75 (*z*) I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* right, and *that* (*a*) thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

(*z*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

Job xxxiv. 23. For he will not lay upon man more than right, that he should enter into judgment with God.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 30. If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31. If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32. Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33. Nevertheless, my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

Heb. xii. 10. For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

76 Let, I pray thee, (*b*) thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxxxvi. 5. For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

2 *Cor.* i. 3. Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4. Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

77 Let (*c*) thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live; (*d*) for thy law *is* my delight.

(*c*) *Lam.* iii. 22. It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23. They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

Dan. ix. 18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercies.

(*d*) *Ps.* i. 2. But his delight is in the law of the Lord: and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

Heb. viii. 10. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

78 Let (*e*) the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me (*f*) without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

(*e*) *Ps.* xxxv. 26. Let them be ashamed, and brought to confusion together, that rejoice at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.

(*f*) *Ps.* vii. 3. O Lord my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4. If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy;)

5. Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

xxv. 3. Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

xxxv. 7. For without cause have they hid for

me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

lxix. 4. They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of my head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

cix. 3. They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without a cause.

John xv. 25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

79 Let (*g*) those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

(*g*) *Ps.* vii. 7. So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes, therefore, return thou on high.

cxlii. 7. Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

80 Let my heart be (*h*) sound in thy statutes; (*i*) that I be not ashamed.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxxii. 2. Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

Prov. iv. 23. Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

John i. 47. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

(*i*) *Ps.* xxv. 2. O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed; let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3. Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

1 *John* ii. 28. And now, little children, abide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

CAPH.

81 My soul (*k*) fainteth for thy salvation; *but* I hope in thy word.

(*k*) *Ps.* xlii. 1. As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

lxxxiv. 2. My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth, for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

82 Mine (*l*) eyes fail for thy word, saying, (*m*) When wilt thou comfort me?

(*l*) *Deut.* xxviii. 32. Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long; and there shall be no might in thy hand.

Ps. lxix. 3. I am weary of my crying; my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

(*m*) *Ps.* lxxxvi. 17. Show me a token for good; that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed; because thou, Lord, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

83 For I am become (*n*) like a bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

(*n*) *Job* xxx. 30. My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

Ps. xxii. 15. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

cii. 3. For my days are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burned as an hearth.

4. My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.

84 (*o*) How many are the days of thy servant? (*p*) when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

(*o*) *Job* vii. 6. My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7. O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

8. The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.

Ps. xc. 12. So teach us to number our days that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

(*p*) *Rev.* vi. 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11. And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

85 The (*q*) proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

(*q*) *Ps.* vii. 15. He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

xxxv. 7. For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

Prov. xvi. 27. An ungodly man diggeth up evil; and in his lips there is a burning fire.

Jer. xviii. 20. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

86 All (*r*) thy commandments *are* faithful: (*s*) they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

(*r*) *Ps.* xix. 9. The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.

Rom. vii. 12. Wherefore the law is holy; and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

(*s*) *Ps.* xxxviii. 19. But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong; and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

lix. 3. For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Lord.

4. They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

87 They had (*t*) almost consumed me upon earth; (*u*) but I forsook not thy precepts.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 3. And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 16. Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

(*u*) *Ps.* xxv. 10. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

cxxxii. 12. If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

88 Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 (*x*) For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

(*x*) *Matt.* v. 18. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

xxiv. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

1 *Pet.* i. 25. But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

90 Thy (*y*) faithfulness *is* unto all generations: (*z*) thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

(*y*) *Deut.* vii. 9. Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations.

Mic. vii. 20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

(*z*) *Ps.* lxxxix. 11. The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

xciii. 1. The Lord reigneth; he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

civ. 5. Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

91 They (*a*) continue this day according to thine ordinances; for (*b*) all *are* thy servants.

(*a*) *Gen.* viii. 22. While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

Ps. cxlviii. 5. Let them praise the name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created.

6. He hath also established them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

Is. xlviii. 13. My hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

(*b*) *Deut.* iv. 19. And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

Josh. x. 12. Then spake Joshua to the Lord, in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13. And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the

book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

Judg. v. 20. They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

92 Unless (*c*) thy law *had been* my delights, (*d*) I should then have perished in mine affliction.

(*c*) *Rom.* xv. 4. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxvii. 13. I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living.

xciv. 18. When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.

19. In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.

93 I (*e*) will never forget thy precepts; for with them thou hast quickened me.

(*e*) *John* vi. 63. It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

1 *Pet.* i. 23. Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

94 (*f*) I *am* thine; save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxxvi. 2. Preserve my soul, for I am holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

Is. xliv. 5. One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

lxiv. 8. But now, O Lord, thou art our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.

9. Be not wroth very sore, O Lord, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

95 The (*g*) wicked have waited for me to destroy me; *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xxiii. 20. Now, therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

21. And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the Lord; for ye have compassion on me.

22. Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilely.

23. See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 1. Moreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night:

2. And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee: and I will smite the king only.

3. And I will bring back all the people unto thee; the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4. And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

Ps. x. 8. He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages; in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9. He lieth in wait secretly, as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10. He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

xxvii. 2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

xxxvii. 32. The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

xxxviii. 12. They also that seek after my life lay snares for me; and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

Matt. xxvi. 3. Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiphas,

4. And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty and kill him.

5. But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

Acts xxiii. 21. But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

96 I have (*h*) seen an end of all perfection; *but* (*i*) thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxxix. 5. Behold, thou hast made my days as a hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily, every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

6. Surely every man walketh in a vain show: surely they are disquieted in vain; he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

Ec. i. 2. Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities; all is vanity.

3. What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

ii. 11. Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

vii. 20. For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

(*i*) *Ps.* xix. 7. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple:

8. The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes.

Matt. v. 28. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

xxii. 37. Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38. This is the first and great commandment.

39. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Mark xii. 29. And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord.

30. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. This is the first commandment.

31. And the second is like, namely, this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he.

33. And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

Rom. vii. 7. What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

12. Wherefore the law is holy; and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

14. For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold under sin.

MEM.

97 (*k*) Oh how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

(*k*) *Deut.* vi. 6. And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart:

7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thy hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9. And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

Josh. i. 8. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

98 Thou (*l*) through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they *are* ever with me.

(*l*) *Deut.* iv. 6. Keep, therefore, and do them: for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

1 *Sam.* xviii. 14. And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the Lord was with him.

30. Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.

99 I have more understanding (*m*) than all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

(*m*) *Jer.* viii. 8. How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9. The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and what wisdom is in them?

Matt. xi. 25. At that time Jesus answered and

said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

xxiii. 24. Ye blind guides! which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

Heb. v. 12. For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

100 I (*n*) understand more than the ancients, (*o*) because I keep thy precepts.

(*n*) *Job* xii. 12. With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days understanding.

xv. 9. What knowest thou, that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?

10. With us are both the gray-headed and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

(*o*) *Job* xxviii. 28. And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

Matt. vii. 24. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock.

101 I have (*p*) refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.

(*p*) *Prov.* i. 15. My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

Tit. ii. 11. For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12. Teaching us, that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world.

102 I have not (*q*) departed from thy judgments; (*r*) for thou hast taught me.

(*q*) *Ps.* xviii. 21. For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

Prov. v. 7. Hear me now, therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

Jer. xxxii. 40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

(*r*) *Eph.* iv. 20. But ye have not so learned Christ;

21. If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him as the truth is in Jesus:

22. That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23. And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24. And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

1 *Thess.* ii. 13. For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

1 *John* ii. 27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

103 How (*s*) sweet are thy words unto my taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth.

(*s*) *Ps.* xix. 10. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold; sweeter also than honey and the honey-comb.

lxiii. 5. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips.

Prov. xxiv. 13. My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honey-comb, which is sweet to thy taste:

14. So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Cant. v. 1. I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honey-comb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: (*t*) therefore I hate every (*u*) false way.

(*t*) *Ps.* xcvii. 10. Ye that love the Lord, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

ci. 3. I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.

Prov. viii. 13. The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

Amos v. 15. Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

Rom. xii. 9. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

(*u*) *Prov.* xiv. 12. There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

Matt. vii. 13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat.

NUN.

105 Thy (*x*) word *is* a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

(*x*) *Ps.* xix. 8. The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes.

xliii. 3. O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

Prov. vi. 23. For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life.

Eph. v. 13. But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

2 *Pet.* i. 19. We have also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts.

106 I have (*y*) sworn, and I will perform it, (*z*) that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

(*y*) 2 *Chr.* xv. 13. That whosoever would not seek the Lord God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14. And they sware unto the Lord with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

Neh. x. 29. They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses, the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the Lord our Lord, and his judgments, and his statutes.

Ec. v. 4. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5. Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

(*z*) 2 *Kings* xxiii. 3. And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart, and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 (*a*) Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments.

(*a*) *Num.* xxix. 39. These things ye shall do unto the Lord in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

Hos. xiv. 2. Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously; so will we render the calves of our lips.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

109 (*b*) My soul *is* continually in my hand, yet do I not forget thy law.

(*b*) *Judg.* xii. 3. And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the Lord delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

1 *Sam.* xix. 5. For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice; wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

Job xiii. 14. Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in my hand?

110 The (*c*) wicked have laid a snare for me; (*d*) yet I erred not from thy precepts.

(*c*) *Ps.* cxxiv. 6. Blessed be the Lord, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7. Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

cxl. 5. The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords: they have spread a net by the wayside: they have set gins for me. Selah.

(*d*) *Dan.* vi. 10. Now, when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his window being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his

knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

111 (*e*) Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever; (*f*) for they *are* the rejoicing of my heart.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 4. Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

Is. liv. 17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord; and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

Col. i. 12. Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light.

(*f*) *Jer.* xv. 16. Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of my heart: for I am called by thy name, O Lord God of hosts.

1 *Pet.* i. 8. Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory.

112 I have (*g*) inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes alway, *even unto* (*h*) the end.

(*g*) *Josh.* xxiv. 23. Now therefore put away, said he, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the Lord God of Israel.

1 *Kings* viii. 58. That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

Phil. ii. 13. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

(*h*) 1 *Pet.* i. 13. Wherefore, gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.

SAMECH.

113 I (*i*) hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

(*i*) *Ps.* xciv. 11. The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

Jer. iv. 14. O Jerusalem, wash thy heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved: how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee.

Mark vii. 21. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders.

2 *Cor.* x. 5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.

114 Thou *art* (*k*) my hiding-place and my shield: I hope in thy word.

(*k*) *Ps* xxxii. 7. Thou art my hiding-place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

xci. 1. He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High, shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2. I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge, and my fortress: my God, in him will I trust.

Is. xxxii. 2. And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

115 (*l*) Depart from me, ye evil-doers: (*m*) for I will keep the commandments of my God.

(*l*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 19. Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me, therefore, ye bloody men.

Matt. vii. 23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

(*m*) *Josh.* xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: (*n*) and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

(*n*) *Is.* xlv. 17. But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

Rom. v. 5. And hope maketh not ashamed: because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

ix. 33. As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

x. 11. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

117 (*o*) Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

(*o*) *Ps.* xvii. 5. Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

lxxi. 6. By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of thee.

cxxxix. 10. Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

Is. xli. 13. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

1 *Pet.* i. 5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

Jude 24. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory, with exceeding joy.

118 Thou hast (*p*) trodden down all them that err from thy statutes; for (*q*) their deceit is falsehood.

(*p*) *Is.* xxv. 10. For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.

lxiii. 3. I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

Mal. iv. 3. And ye shall tread down the wicked, for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

Luke xxi. 24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

(*q*) *Is.* xliv. 20. He feedeth on ashes; a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

Eph. iv. 22. That ye put off, concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts.

2 *Tim.* iii. 13. But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

119 Thou puttest (*r*) away all the wicked of the earth *like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 23. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

Jer. vi. 30. Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them.

Mal. iii. 2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap:

3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

120 (*s*) My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgments.

(*s*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 9. And David was afraid of the Lord that day, and said, How shall the ark of the Lord come to me?

1 *Chr.* xxi. 16. And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

Is. lxvi. 2. For all those things hath my hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

Hab. iii. 16. When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

Phil. ii. 12. Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in mine absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

Rev. i. 17. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last.

18. I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and death.

AIN.

121 I (*t*) have done judgment and justice: (*u*) leave me not to mine oppressors.

(*t*) 2 *Sam.* viii. 15. And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

Ps. lxxv. 2. When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

Acts xxiv. 16. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men.

(u) *Ps.* xxxvii. 33. The Lord will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

lvii. 3. He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4. My soul is among lions; and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

2 *Pet.* ii. 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished.

122 Be (*x*) surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

(*x*) *Gen.* xliii. 9. I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

Prov. xxii. 26. Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27. If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

Is. xxxviii. 14. Like a crane, or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O Lord, I am oppressed: undertake for me.

Heb. vii. 22. By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

123 (*y*) Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

(*y*) *Ps.* lxix. 3. I am weary of my crying; my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

cxix. 6. My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning; I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

Lam. iv. 17. As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

124 (*z*) Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

(*z*) *Ps.* lxix. 13. But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Lord, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me: in the truth of thy salvation.

lxxix. 8. O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are brought very low.

Dan. ix. 18. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy great mercies.

125 I *am* (*a*) thy servant: (*b*) give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxxvi. 16. O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me: give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thy handmaid.

cxvi. 16. O Lord, truly I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

Rom. vi. 22. But now, being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness; and the end, everlasting life.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* i. 7. In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8. And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast showed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9. Now, O Lord God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10. Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in, before this people: for who can judge this thy people that is so great?

2 *Tim.* ii. 7. Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

126 *It is* (*c*) time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* (*d*) they have made void thy law.

(*c*) *Deut.* xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

Ps. ix. 19. Arise, O Lord; let not man prevail; let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

cii. 13. Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come.

(*d*) *Jer.* viii. 8. How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.

Hab. i. 4. Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth; for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

Mal. ii. 8. But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

Matt. xv. 5. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6. And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

Rom. iv. 14. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

127 Therefore (*e*) I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.

(*e*) *Ps.* xix. 10. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold; sweeter also than honey and the honey-comb.

Prov. iii. 13. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding:

14. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15. She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

18. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.

xvi. 16. How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

128 Therefore (*f*) I esteem all *thy* precepts *concerning* all *things to be* right; *and* I hate every false way.

(*f*) *Ps.* xix. 7. The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple;

8. The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes.

Prov. xxx. 5. Every word of God is pure; he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

Rom. vii. 12. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

22. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.

PE.

129 Thy (*g*) testimonies *are* wonderful: therefore (*h*) doth my soul keep them.

(*g*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 6. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxv. 10. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

130 The (*i*) entrance of thy words giveth light; (*k*) it giveth understanding unto the simple.

(*i*) *Prov.* vi. 23. For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life.

Is. viii. 20. To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

Luke i. 77. To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78. Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79. To give light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Acts xxvi. 18. To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God; that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified, by faith that is in me.

Eph. v. 13. But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14. Wherefore he saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

2 *Pet.* i. 19. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts.

(*k*) *Prov.* i. 4. To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity, and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23. Turn you at my reproof; behold, I will pour out my Spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

Rom. xvi. 19. For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

2 *Tim.* iii. 15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to

make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16. All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17. That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

131 I (*l*) opened my mouth, and panted; for I longed for thy commandments.

(*l*) *Ps.* xlii. 1. As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

Is. xxvi. 8. Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

1 *Pet.* ii. 2. As new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

132 (*m*) Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

(*m*) *Ex.* iv. 31. And the people believed, and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

1 *Sam.* i. 11. And she [Hannah] vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thy handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thy handmaid, but wilt give unto thy handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

Ps. xxv. 18. Look upon mine affliction, and my pain: and forgive all my sins.

Is. lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

8. For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them; in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

133 (*n*) Order my steps in thy word; and (*o*) let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

(*n*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Ps. xvii. 5. Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

(*o*) *Ps.* xix. 13. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

Rom. vi. 12. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

vii. 23. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

134 (*p*) Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

(*p*) *Ps.* lvi. 1. Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2. Mine enemies would daily swallow me up; for they be many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

Luke i. 74. That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75. In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

Acts ix. 31. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

135 (*q*) Make thy face to shine upon thy servant, and teach me thy statutes.

(*q*) *Num.* vi. 25. The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee.

26. The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

Job xxxiii. 26. He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him; and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

Ps. lxxx. 1. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

2. Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manassah, stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

3. Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

136 (*r*) Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

(*r*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 11. It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel, and he cried unto the Lord all night.

Jer. ix. 1. O that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

18. And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

xiii. 17. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, and mine eyes shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.

Ez. ix. 4. And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the heads of the men that sigh, and that cry, for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

Luke xix. 41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42. Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes!

Rom. ix. 2. That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3. For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh.

TZADDI.

137 (*s*) Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgments.

(*s*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

Neh. ix. 33. Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly.

Ps. ciii. 6. The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

cxlv. 17. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

Jer. xii. 1. Righteous art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

Rom. ii. 5. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded *are* righteous, and very faithful.

139 My (*t*) zeal hath consumed me; because (*u*) mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

(*t*) 1 *Kings* xix. 10. And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

Ps. lxix. 9. For the zeal of thy house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

John ii. 17. And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thy house hath eaten me up.

(*u*) *Ps.* liii. 4. Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people, as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

Matt. ix. 13. But go ye, and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

xxi. 13. And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

Acts xiii. 27. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets, which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

140 Thy word *is* (*x*) very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

(*x*) *Ps.* xii. 6. The words of the Lord are pure words; as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

xix. 8. The statutes of the Lord are right, re-

joicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes.

Prov. xxx. 5. Every word of God is pure; he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

Rom. vii. 12. Wherefore, the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

141 I *am* (*y*) small and despised; *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

(*y*) *Ps.* xxii. 7. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying.

Prov. xix. 1. Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

Is. liii. 3. He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief; and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Luke vi. 20. And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor; for yours is the kingdom of God.

ix. 58. And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes; and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

142 Thy righteousness *is* (*z*) an everlasting righteousness, and (*a*) thy law *is* the truth.

(*z*) *Is.* li. 6. Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

8. For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

Dan. ix. 24. Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

(*a*) *John* xvii. 17. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

Eph. iv. 21. If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus.

143 (*b*) Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me, *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

(*b*) *Ps.* xviii. 4. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5. The sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me.

cxvi. 3. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

cxxx. 1. Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord.

Mark xiv. 33. And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34. And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death; tarry ye here, and watch.

144 The (*c*) righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: (*d*) give me understanding, and I shall live.

(*c*) *Matt.* v. 18. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in nowise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

1 *Pet.* i. 23. Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25. But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

(*d*) *Is.* vi. 9. And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Jer. iv. 22. For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

Dan. xii. 10. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

Hos. iv. 6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

Matt. xiii. 19. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way-side.

John xvii. 3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

KOPH.

145 I (*e*) cried with *my* whole heart: hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

(*e*) 1 *Sam.* i. 10. And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the Lord, and wept sore.

15. And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the Lord.

Ps. cxliii. 1. Hear my prayer, O Lord; give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness;

2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

Jer. xxix. 13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

146 I cried unto thee: save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I (*f*) prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxxxviii. 13. But unto thee have I cried, O Lord; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

cxxx. 6. My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning; I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

Is. xxvi. 9. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

Mark i. 35. And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

148 Mine (*g*) eyes prevent the night-watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

(*g*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 17. How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18. If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

Lam. ii. 19. Arise, cry out in the night; in the beginning of the watches pour out thy heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

Luke vi. 12. And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

149 Hear my voice, according unto thy loving-kindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment.

150 They (*h*) draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are (*i*) far from thy law.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxvii. 2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

Matt. xxvi. 46. Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47. And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

(*i*) *Job* xxi. 14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

Prov. i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

xxviii. 9. He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination.

151 Thou *art* (*k*) near, O LORD; and all thy commandments *are* truth.

(*k*) *Deut.* iv. 7. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

Ps. xlvi. 1. God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

lxxv. 1. Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near, thy wondrous works declare.

cxlv. 18. The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 (*l*) Consider mine affliction, and deliver me; for I do not forget thy law.

(*l*) *Ex.* iii. 7. And the Lord said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows;

8. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them

up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

Neh. ix. 32. Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

Lam. ii. 20. Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

v. 1. Remember, O Lord, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

154 (*m*) Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

(*m*) *Job* v. 8. I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause.

Ps. xxxv. 1. Plead my cause, O Lord, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

xliii. 1. Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

Prov. xxii. 23. For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Jer. xi. 20. But, O Lord of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

l. 34. Their Redeemer is strong; The Lord of hosts is his name: he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

li. 36. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

155 (*n*) Salvation *is* far from the wicked; for (*o*) they seek not thy statutes.

(*n*) *Job* v. 4. His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

Is. xlvi. 12. Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness.

lvii. 19. I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord; and I will heal him.

(*o*) *Job* xxi. 14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15. What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

Prov. i. 7. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Rom. iii. 11. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

156 Great (*p*) *are* thy tender mercies, O Lord: quicken me according to thy judgments.

(*p*) 1 *Chr.* xxi. 13. And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the Lord; for very great are his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

Is. lv. 7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

157 (*q*) Many *are* my persecutors and mine enemies, *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.

(*q*) *Ps.* iii. 2. Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah.

xxii. 12. Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

xxv. 19. Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with cruel hatred.

lvi. 2. Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept not thy word.

159 (*r*) Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O Lord, according to thy loving-kindness.

(*r*) 2 *Kings* xx. 3. I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

Neh. v. 19. Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

xiii. 22. And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

160 Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning; (*s*) and every one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.

(*s*) *Ec.* iii. 14. I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it that men should fear before it.

Matt. v. 18. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in nowise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

SCHIN.

161 (*t*) Princes have persecuted me without a cause; but (*u*) my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

(*t*) *Sam.* xxvi. 18. And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in my hand?

John xv. 25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

(*u*) *Gen.* xxxix. 9. There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

xlii. 18. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God.

Job xxxi. 23. For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

Is. lxvi. 2. For all these things hath my hand made, and all these things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

162 I (*x*) rejoice at thy word, (*y*) as one that findeth great spoil.

(*x*) *Jer.* xv. 16. Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of my heart: for I am called by thy name, O Lord God of hosts.

(*y*) 1 *Sam.* xxx. 16. And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

Prov. xvi. 19. Better is it to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

Is. ix. 3. Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

163 I (*z*) hate and abhor lying; *but* thy law do I love.

(*z*) *Ps.* ci. 7. He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house; he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.

Prov. xxx. 8. Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me.

Amos v. 15. Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

Rom. xii. 9. Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

Eph. iv. 25. Wherefore, putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

Rev. xxii. 15. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee, because of thy righteous judgments.

165 (*a*) Great peace have they which love thy law, and nothing shall offend them.

(*a*) *Prov.* iii. 1. My son, forget not my law; but let thy heart keep my commandments:

2. For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

Is. xxxii. 17. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

lvii. 21. There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

John xiv. 27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

Gal. v. 22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

vi. 15. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

166 LORD, (*b*) I have hoped for thy salvation, (*c*) and done thy commandments.

(*b*) *Gen.* xlix. 18. I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord!

Ps. cxxx. 5. I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6. My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning; I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

7. Let Israel hope in the Lord: for with the Lord there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption.

(*c*) *John* vii. 17. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

1 *John* ii. 3. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

167 My (*d*) soul hath kept thy testimonies; (*e*) and I love them exceedingly.

(*d*) *John* xiv. 21. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father; and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

xv. 10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

(*e*) *Ps.* xl. 8. I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

Rom. vii. 22. For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies; (*f*) for all my ways *are* before thee.

(*f*) *Job* xxxiv. 21. For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

Ps. xliv. 20. If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange God;

21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

xc. 8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

cxxxix. 3. Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

Prov. v. 21. For the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.

Jer. xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Rev. ii. 23. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

TAU.

169 Let (*g*) my cry come near before thee, O LORD: (*h*) give me understanding according to thy word.

(*g*) 2 *Chr.* xxx. 27. Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

Ps. xviii. 6. In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

(*h*) 2 *Chr.* i. 10. Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people that is so great?

Prov. ii. 3. Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4. If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.

James i. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: (*i*) deliver me according to thy word.

(*i*) *Gen.* xxxii. 9. And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10. I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

12. And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

2 *Sam.* vii. 25. And now, O Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

Ps. lxxxix. 20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21. With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22. The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23. And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24. But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him; and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25. I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

171 My (*k*) lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

(*k*) *Ps.* l. 23. Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I show the salvation of God.

lxxi. 17. O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

23. My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24. My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

172 My (*l*) tongue shall speak of thy word; (*m*) for all thy commandments *are* righteousness.

(*l*) *Deut.* vi. 7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Ps. xxxvii. 30. The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

xl. 9. I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O Lord, thou knowest.

10. I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

Matt. xii. 34. O generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35. A good man, out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

Eph. iv. 29. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

Col. iv. 6. Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

(*m*) *Rom.* vii. 12. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

14. For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold under sin.

173 (*n*) Let thine hand help me; (*o*) for I have chosen thy precepts.

(*n*) *Is.* xli. 10. Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11. Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12. Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

14. Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

(*o*) *Josh.* xxiv. 15. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

22. And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the Lord, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

1 *Kings* iii. 11. And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment:

12. Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

Luke x. 42. But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

174 I have (*p*) longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy law *is* my delight.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 5. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

Prov. xiii. 12. Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

175 (*q*) Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; (*r*) and let thy judgments help me.

(*q*) *Ps.* xxx. 9. What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

cxviii. 18. The Lord hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19. Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the Lord.

Is. xxxviii. 19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

(*r*) *Is.* xxvi. 8. Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9. With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

Rom. viii. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

1 *Cor.* xi. 31. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

2 *Cor.* iv. 17. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

176 I have (*s*) gone astray like a lost sheep: (*t*) seek thy servant; (*u*) for I do not forget thy commandments.

(*s*) *Is.* liii. 6. All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Ez. xxxiv. 6. My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth; and none did search or seek after them.

16. I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

Matt. x. 6. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

xviii. 12. How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13. And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, He rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

Luke xv. 4. What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5. And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7. I say unto you, That likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

John x. 16. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

1 *Pet.* ii. 25. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the shepherd and bishop of your souls.

(*t*) *Cant.* i. 4. Draw me, we will run after thee. The king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee; we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

Jer. xxxi. 18. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God.

Phil. ii. 13. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

James i. 17. Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

(*u*) *Hos.* iv. 6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

PSALM CXX.

¶ A Song of degrees.

IN my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, (*a*) from lying lips, *and* from a deceitful tongue.

(*a*) *Ps.* lii. 2. Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs, like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3. Thou lovest evil more than good, and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4. Thou lovest all-devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.

cix. 1. Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise;

2. For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharp (*b*) arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxxii. 23. I will heap mischiefs upon them: I will spend mine arrows upon them.

Ps. vii. 13. He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

Prov. xii. 21. There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Rev. xxi. 8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

5 (*c*) Wo is me, that I sojourn in (*d*) Mesech, *that* I dwell in (*e*) the tents of Kedar!

(*c*) *Jer.* ix. 2. O that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of way-faring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

6. Thy habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

2 *Pet.* ii. 7. And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8. For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds.

(*d*) *Gen.* x. 2. The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

Ez. xxvii. 13. Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market.

(*e*) *Gen.* xxv. 13. And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam.

Cant. i. 5. I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem; as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

Is. lx. 7. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

Jer. xlix. 28. Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the Lord; Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29. Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

6 My (*f*) soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

(*f*) *Ps.* lvii. 4. My soul is among lions; and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

Ez. ii. 6. And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

Tit. iii. 3. For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

7 I *am for* (*g*) peace: but (*h*) when I speak, they *are* for war.

(*g*) 2 *Sam.* xx. 19. I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the Lord?

Matt. v. 9. Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Rom. xii. 18. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 9. And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10. Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how

that the Lord had delivered thee to-day into my hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee; but mine eye spared thee: and I said, I will not put forth my hand against my lord; for he is the Lord's anointed.

11. Moreover, my father, see; yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in my hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

PSALM CXXI.

¶ A Song of degrees.

I WILL (*a*) lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

(*a*) *Ps.* ii. 6. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

cxxiii. 1. Unto thee I lift up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

Jer. iii. 23. Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.

2 (*b*) My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxxxv. 8. Our help is in the name of the Lord, who made heaven and earth.

cxlvi. 5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God;

6. Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever.

Is. xli. 13. For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

Heb. xiii. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

3 He (*c*) will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

(*c*) 1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

Prov. ii. 8. He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

iii. 23. Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

1 *Pet.* i. 5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel (*d*) shall neither slumber nor sleep.

(*d*) 1 *Kings* xviii. 27. And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud; for he is a god: either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

Ec. viii. 16. When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes.)

Rev. vii. 15. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

5 The LORD is thy keeper; the LORD *is* (*e*) thy shade upon thy right hand.

(*e*) *Ex.* xiii. 21. And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

Is. iv. 5. And the Lord will create upon every dwelling-place of Mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory shall be a defence.

xxv. 4. For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

xxxii. 2. And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place; as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

Matt. xxiii. 37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

6 The (*f*) sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

(*f*) *Is.* xlix. 10. They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them; for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

Rev. vii. 16. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more: neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

7 The LORD shall (*g*) preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

(*g*) *Ps.* xci. 9. Because thou hast made the Lord, which is my refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation;

10. There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

Prov. xii. 21. There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

2 *Tim.* iv. 18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

8 The LORD shall preserve (*h*) thy going out and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

(*h*) *Deut.* xxviii. 6. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

2 *Sam.* v. 2. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

Prov. ii. 8. He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

PSALM CXXII.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, (*a*) Let us go into the house of the LORD.

(*a*) *Is.* ii. 3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

Jer. xxxi. 6. For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon Mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion, unto the Lord our God.

l. 4. In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the Lord their God.

5. They shall ask the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join ourselves to the Lord in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

Mic. iv. 2. And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

2 Our (*b*) feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

(*b*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 6. But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

Ps. lxxxiv. 7. They go from strength to strength; every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

c. 4. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

3 Jerusalem is (*c*) builded as a city that is compact together:

(*c*) 2 *Sam.* v. 9. So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David: and David built round about from Millo and inward.

Eph. ii. 20. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone;

21. In whom all the building, fitly framed together, groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord.

Rev. xxi. 10. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11. Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper-stone, clear as crystal;

12. And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13. On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15. And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16. And the city lyeth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17. And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18. And the building of the wall of it was of jasper; and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19. And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20. The fifth, sardonix; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth,

a topaz; the tenth a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl; and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it; for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24. And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day; for there shall be no night there.

26. And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27. And there shall in nowise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie; but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

4 Whither (*d*) the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto (*e*) the testimony of Israel, (*f*) to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

(*d*) *Ex.* xxiii. 17. Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.

xxxiv. 23. Thrice in the year shall all your men-children appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel.

24. For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord thy God thrice in the year.

Deut. xii. 5. But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation, shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come.

11. Then there shall be a place which the Lord your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the Lord.

xvi. 16. Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord empty.

Ps. cxxxii. 13. For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

(*e*) *Ex.* xvi. 34. As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

xxvi. 33. And thou shalt hang up the veil under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the veil the ark of the testimony: and the veil shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

34. And thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

xxxii. 15. And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides: on the one side and on the other were they written.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxvi. 13. I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings; I will pay thee my vows,

14. Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15. I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16. Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

cvii. 1. O, give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

cxvi. 17. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

18. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now, in the presence of all his people.

19. In the courts of the Lord's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

cxviii. 19. Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the Lord.

5 For (*g*) there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.

(*g*) *Deut.* xvii. 18. And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests of the Levites.

2 *Chr.* xix. 8. Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the Lord, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

6 (*h*) Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: (*i*) they shall prosper that love thee.

(*h*) *Ps.* li. 18. Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

cxxxvii. 5. If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.

6. If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

Jer. li. 50. Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the Lord afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

(*i*) *Gen.* xii. 3. And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

Num. xxiv. 9. He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

7 (*k*) Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity (*l*) within thy palaces.

(*k*) 1 *Chr.* xii. 18. Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thy helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

Is. ix. 7. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

liv. 13. And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

John xiv. 27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

James iii. 18. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

(*l*) *Ps.* xlviii. 3. God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

8 For (*m*) my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

(*m*) *Ps.* xvi. 3. But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

xlii. 4. When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude; I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

cxix. 63. I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

9 Because of (*n*) the house of the LORD our God, (*o*) I will seek thy good.

(*n*) 1 *Chr.* xxix. 3. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have, of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house.

Ps. xxvi. 8. Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thy honour dwelleth.

lxix. 9. For the zeal of thy house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen upon me.

lxxxiv. 1. How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts!

2. My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth, for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

10. For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

John ii. 17. And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thy house hath eaten me up.

(*o*) *Neh.* ii. 10. When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant of the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

xiii. 14. Remember me, O my God, concerning this; and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

Ps. cii. 13. Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come.

14. For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

PSALM CXXIII.

A Song of degrees.

UNTO thee (*a*) lift I up mine eyes, (*b*) O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxv. 15. Mine eyes are ever toward the Lord; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

cxxi. 1. I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

cxli. 8. But mine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.

Luke xviii. 13. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

(*b*) *Ps.* xi. 4. The Lord is in his holy temple, the Lord's throne is in heaven; his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

cxiii. 5. Who is like unto the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high;

6. Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth!

cxv. 3. But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

Matt. vi. 9. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father, which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name.

2 Behold, (*c*) as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress, (*d*) so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

(*c*) *Josh.* ix. 23. Now therefore ye are cursed; and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

27. And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water, for the congregation, and for the altar of the Lord, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

x. 6. And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp at Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

(*d*) *Gen.* xxxii. 26. And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he [Jacob] said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

xlix. 18. I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord!

Ps. cxix. 82. Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

123. Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124. Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125. I am thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

cxxx. 5. I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6. My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning; I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

Lam. iii. 25. The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

Luke xviii. 1. And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not faint.

3 (*e*) Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us; (*f*) for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

(*e*) *Ps.* lvi. 1. Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2. Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

lvii. 1. Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

lxix. 13. But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Lord, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14. Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15. Let not the water flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16. Hear me, O Lord, for thy loving-kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

Luke xviii. 11. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself: God, I thank thee that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

(*f*) *Neh.* iv. 2. And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt?

3. Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4. Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled (*g*) with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

(*g*) *Job* xii. 5. He that is ready to slip with his feet is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

Jer. xlviii. 11. Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

1 *Cor.* iv. 13. Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the earth, and are the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

PSALM CXXIV.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* (*a*) the LORD who was on our side, (*b*) now may Israel say;

(*a*) *Is.* viii. 9. Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10. Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

Rom. viii. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

(*b*) *Ps.* cxxix. 1. Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say.

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had (*c*) swallowed us up quick, when (*d*) their wrath was kindled against us:

(*c*) *Prov.* i. 12. Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit.

Jer. li. 34. Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

(*d*) 1 *Sam.* xx. 30. Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he cried unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31. For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

32. And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33. And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

Dan. iii. 19. Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

4 Then (*e*) the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:

(*e*) *Is.* viii. 7. Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

8. And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over; he shall reach even to the neck: and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

lix. 19. So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.

Rev. xii. 15. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

5 Then (*f*) the proud waters had gone over our soul.

(*f*) *Job* xxxviii. 11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no farther; and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

Jer. v. 22. Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet

can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, (*g*) who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

(*g*) *Judg.* v. 30. Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey; to every man a damsel or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

Ps. cxviii. 13. Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord helped me.

7 Our (*h*) soul is escaped (*i*) as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xxv. 29. Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

2 *Sam.* xvii. 2. And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only.

21. And it came to pass after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22. Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

(*i*) *Prov.* vi. 5. Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

2 *Tim.* ii. 26. And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

8 Our (*k*) help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

(*k*) *Jer.* xxxii. 17. Ah, Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

Acts iv. 24. And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

PSALM CXXV.

¶ A Song of degrees.

THEY (*a*) that trust in the LORD shall (*b*) *be* as Mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, (*c*) *but* abideth for ever.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxi. 7. For the king trusteth in the Lord; and through the mercy of the Most High, he shall not be moved.

xxv. 2. O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed; let not mine enemies triumph over me.

Prov. iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thy heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

Jer. xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

(*b*) *Is.* xii. 6. Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

Ob. 21. And saviours shall come up on Mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the Lord's.

Zech. i. 17. Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

(*c*) *Matt.* xvi. 17. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

2 *As* (*d*) the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so (*e*) the LORD is round about his people from henceforth, even for ever.

(*d*) *Lam.* iv. 12. The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

(*e*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

Ps. xxxiv. 7. The angel of the Lord encampeth around them that fear him, and delivereth them.

Zech. ii. 5. For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

3 For (*f*) the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

(*f*) *Prov.* xxii. 8. He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity; and the rod of his anger shall fail.

Is. x. 5. O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

xiv. 5. The Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

6. He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

Rev. ii. 10. Fear none of these things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried: and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

4 (*g*) Do good, O LORD, unto *those that be* good, and to *them that are* upright in their hearts.

(*g*) *Ps.* lxxiii. 1. Truly, God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart.

Is. lviii. 10. And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day:

11. And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

Heb. vi. 10. For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have showed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

5 As for (*h*) such as turn aside unto their (*i*) crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* (*k*) peace *shall be* upon Israel.

(*h*) *Ps.* ci. 3. I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, it shall not cleave to me.

Prov. xiv. 14. The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways; and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

Jer. ii. 19. Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know, therefore, and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

Zeph. i. 6. And them that are turned back from the Lord; and those that have not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.

Heb. x. 38. Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

(*i*) *Prov.* ii. 15. Whose ways are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

Is. lix. 8. The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

Phil. ii. 15. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world.

(*k*) *Is.* liv. 10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

13. And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

Ez. xxxvii. 26. Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

John xiv. 27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

Gal. vi. 16. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

PSALM CXXVI.

¶ A Song of degrees.

WHEN the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion, we were (*a*) like them that dream.

(*a*) *Job* ix. 16. If I had called, and he had answered me: yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

Mark xvi. 11. And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

Luke xxiv. 11. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

41. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

Acts xii. 9. And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

2 Then (*b*) was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: (*c*) then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

(*b*) *Job* viii. 21. Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing.

Is. xxxv. 10. And the ransomed of the Lord

shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

Jer. xxxi. 12. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their souls shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

(c) *Num.* xxiii. 23. Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

Neh. vi. 16. And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

3 The (*d*) LORD hath done great things for us, *whereof* we are glad.

(*d*) *Ps.* xviii. 50. Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and showeth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

lxvi. 5. Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6. He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

Is. lii. 9. Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the Lord hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10. The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

Eph. i. 18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19. And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20. Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places.

4 (*e*) Turn again our captivity, O LORD, (*f*) as the streams in the south.

(*e*) *Ps.* lxxxv. 4. Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

Hos. i. 11. Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

(*f*) *Is.* xli. 18. I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

5 They (*g*) that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

(*g*) *Joel* ii. 17. Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thy heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

23. Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

Matt. v. 4. Blessed are they that mourn; for they shall be comforted.

John xvi. 20. Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but, as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22. And ye now, therefore, have sorrow; but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

6 He (*h*) that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, (*i*) shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxx. 5. For his anger endureth but a moment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

Is. lxi. 3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

Jer. l. 4. In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the Lord their God.

5. They shall ask the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join ourselves to the Lord in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

Gal. vi. 7. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8. For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

(*i*) *Is.* ix. 2. The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3. Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.

Luke xv. 18. I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19. And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

23. And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat and be merry:

24. For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

Rev. vii. 15. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17. For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

PSALM CXXVII.

¶ A Song of degrees for Solomon.

EXCEPT (*a*) the LORD (*b*) build the house, (*c*) they labour in vain that build it: (*d*) except the LORD keep the city, (*e*) the watchman waketh *but* in vain.

(*a*) *Ps.* xxxiii. 16. There is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17. An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18. Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy.

Prov. xvi. 9. A man's heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps.

xxi. 30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the Lord.

31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the Lord.

(*b*) 1 *Chr.* xxii. 10. He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11. Now, my son, the Lord be with thee: and prosper thou, and build the house of the Lord thy God, as he hath said of thee.

xxviii. 10. Take heed now; for the Lord hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.

20. And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed; for the Lord God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the Lord.

xxix. 19. And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build a palace, for the which I have made provision.

1 *Cor.* iii. 9. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

10. According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12. Now, if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13. Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15. If any man's work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved: yet so as by fire.

(*c*) 1 *Cor.* xv. 14. And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

Gal. iv. 11. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

(*d*) *Ps.* cxxi. 3. He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4. Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5. The Lord is thy keeper; the Lord is thy shade upon thy right hand.

Is. xxvii. 3. I the Lord do keep it; I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

Zech. ii. 4. And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein.

5. For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

(*e*) *Cant.* iii. 3. The watchmen that go about the city found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

v. 7. The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.

Is. xxi. 5. Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6. For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7. And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8. And he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the day-time, and I am set in my ward whole nights;

9. And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10. O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11. The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12. The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye, return, come.

lvi. 10. His watchmen are blind, they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark: sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

lxii. 6. I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence.

2 *It is* (*f*) vain for you to (*g*) rise up early, and sit up late, to eat (*h*) the bread of sorrows: (*i*) *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

(*f*) *Ps.* xxxix. 5. Behold, thou hast made my days as an hand-breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

6. Surely every man walketh in a vain show: surely they are disquieted in vain; he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

Ec. i. 14. I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

ii. 1. I said in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth; therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, this also is vanity.

2. I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3. I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom,) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven all the days of their life.

4. I made me great works, I builded me houses: I planted me vineyards.

5. I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits;

6. I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees;

7. I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jerusalem before me;

8. I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces; I got me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments; and that of all sorts.

9. So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10. And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoiced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11. Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do, and, behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

20. Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21. For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he leave it for his portion. This also is vanity, and a great evil.

22. For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23. For all his days are sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

iv. 8. There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail.

(*g*) *Prov.* xxxi. 15. She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16. She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17. She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18. She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

(*h*) *Gen.* iii. 17. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

18. Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Ec. vi. 7. All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

(*i*) *Ps.* iii. 5. I laid me down and slept; I awaked: for the Lord sustained me.

iv. 8. I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.

Ec. v. 12. The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

Jer. xxxi. 26. Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

Ez. xxxiv. 25. And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

3 Lo, (*k*) children *are* an heritage of the LORD; *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

(*k*) *Gen.* i. 28. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

xv. 4. And, behold, the words of the Lord came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

Deut. xxviii. 4. Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

1 *Sam.* i. 19. And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned: and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the Lord remembered her.

20. Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the Lord.

Is. viii. 18. Behold, I, and the children whom the Lord hath given me, are for signs and for wonders in Israel, from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in Mount Zion.

4 (*l*) As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; (*m*) so *are* children of the youth.

(*l*) *Jer.* l. 9. For, lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man; none shall return in vain.

(*m*) *Prov.* xvii. 6. Children's children are the crown of old men, and the glory of children are their fathers.

xxxi. 28. Her children rise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.

5 (*n*) Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: (*o*) they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

(*n*) *Gen.* l. 23. And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: the children also of Machia, the son of Manasseh, were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

Job i. 2. And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

(*o*) *Job* v. 4. His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

Prov. xxvii. 11. My son, be wise, and make my

heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

PSALM CXXVIII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BLESSED *is* every one that feareth the LORD; that (*a*) walketh in his ways.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxxi. 13. Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!

cxix. 1. Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord.

Luke i. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

Acts ix. 31. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

1 *Thess.* iv. 1. Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For (*b*) thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, (*c*) and *it shall be* well with thee.

(*b*) *Gen.* iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Deut. xxviii. 11. And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

Ec. v. 18. Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him; for it is his portion.

19. Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God.

Is. lxii. 8. The Lord hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine for the which thou hast laboured.

lxv. 13. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat: but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed.

21. And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23. They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.

(*c*) *Ec.* viii. 12. Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

Is. iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

Jer. xxii. 15. Shalt thou reign because thou closest thyself in cedar? Did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him?

1 *Cor.* xv. 58. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Eph. vi. 3. That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as (*d*) a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like (*e*) olive-plants (*f*) round about thy table.

(*d*) *Gen.* xlix. 22. Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall.

Prov. v. 15. Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16. Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

17. Let them be only thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18. Let thy fountain be blessed; and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

Ez. xix. 10. Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was fruitful and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

(*e*) *Ps.* lii. 8. But I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

cxliv. 12. That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner-stones, polished after the similitude of a palace.

Jer. xi. 16. The Lord called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit; with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

Hos. xiv. 6. His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7. They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

Rom. xi. 24. For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature in a good olive-tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

(*f*) *Ps.* cxxvii. 5. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall (*g*) bless thee out of Zion; and (*h*) thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

(*g*) *Ps.* cxviii. 26. Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord: we have blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

cxxxiv. 3. The Lord, that made heaven and earth, bless thee out of Zion.

Is. ii. 3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

Eph. i. 3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ.

(*h*) *Ps.* cxxii. 6. Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

Is. xxxiii. 20. Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a great habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, *and* (*i*) peace upon Israel.

(*i*) *Ps.* cxxv. 5. As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

Is. lxvi. 12. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

Gal. vi. 16. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

PSALM CXXIX.

¶ A Song of degrees.

MANY a time (*a*) have they afflicted me (*b*) from my youth, (*c*) may Israel now say:

(*a*) *Ex.* i. 12. But the more they afflicted them the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour:

14. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

Judg. ii. 15. Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

(*b*) *Jer.* ii. 2. Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.

Hos. ii. 15. And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope; and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

xi. 1. When Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

(*c*) *Ps.* cxxiv. 1. If it had not been the Lord who was on our side, now may Israel say.

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth; (*d*) yet they have not prevailed against me.

(*d*) *Job* v. 19. He shall deliver thee in six troubles; yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

Matt. xvi. 18. And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Rev. xii. 8. And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which

deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

3 The (*e*) ploughers ploughed upon my back; they made long their furrows.

(*e*) *Ps.* cxli. 7. Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

Is. li. 23. But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

4 The (*f*) LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

(*f*) *Ezra* ix. 15. O Lord God of Israel, thou art righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day; behold, we are before thee in our trespasses; for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

Neh. ix. 33. Howbeit, thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly.

Lam. i. 18. The Lord is righteous; for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow; my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

5 Let them all (*g*) be confounded and turned back, that hate Zion.

(*g*) *Esth.* vi. 13. And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

ix. 5. Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

Is. xxxvii. 22. This is the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

6 Let them be as (*h*) the grass *upon* the house-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

(*h*) *Ps.* xxxvii. 2. For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

xcii. 7. When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

Jer. xvii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord:

6. For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land, and not inhabited.

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand, nor (*i*) he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

(*i*) *Ps.* cxxvi. 6. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall, doubtless, come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

Is. xvii. 10. Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength; therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11. In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish; but the harvest shall be an heap in the day of grief.

Hos. viii. 7. For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk; the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Neither do they which go by say, (*k*) The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

(*k*) *Ruth* ii. 4. And, behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers, The Lord be with you. And they answered him, The Lord bless thee.

PSALM CXXX.

¶ A Song of degrees.

OUT (*a*) of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

(*a*) *Ps.* xl. 2. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

xlii. 7. Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts; all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

lxxi. 20. Thou, which hast showed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

Jon. ii. 2. And I said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3. For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4. Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet will I look again toward thy holy temple.

2 LORD, hear my voice: (*b*) let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

(*b*) *Neh.* i. 6. Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee; both I and my fathers' house have sinned.

11. O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name; and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

Is. xxxvii. 17. Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear; open thine eyes, O Lord, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

3 If thou, LORD, (*c*) shouldest mark iniquities, O LORD, who shall stand?

(*c*) *Job* ix. 2. I know it is so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

3. If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

x. 14. If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

John viii. 7. So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8. And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9. And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

Rom. iii. 20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

21. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

22. Even the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ, unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:

23. For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

4 But (*d*) *there is* forgiveness with thee, (*e*) that thou mayest be feared.

(*d*) *Ps.* ciii. 2. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3. Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases.

Is. i. 18. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

lv. 7. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

Jer. xxxi. 34. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

(*e*) 1 *Kings* viii. 39. Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

40. That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

Hos. iii. 5. Afterwards shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king, and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days.

5 I (*f*) wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, (*g*) and in his word do I hope.

(*f*) *Gen.* xlix. 18. I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

Is. viii. 17. And I will wait upon the Lord, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

xxvi. 8. Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

xxx. 18. And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the Lord is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

(*g*) *Ps.* cxix. 49. Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

81. My soul fainteth for thy salvation, but I hope in thy word.

6 My soul (*h*) *waiteth* for the LORD, more than they that watch for the morning: *I say, more than* they that watch for the morning.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxiii. 6. When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

cxix. 147. I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

Acts xxvii. 29. Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

7 (*i*) Let Israel hope in the LORD; (*k*) for with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

(*i*) *Ps.* xl. 3. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord.

cxxxi. 3. Let Israel hope in the Lord from henceforth and for ever.

Zeph. iii. 12. I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord.

(*k*) *Eph.* i. 7. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

1 *John* ii. 1. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2. And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

8 And (*l*) he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

(*l*) *Matt.* i. 21. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

Rom. vi. 14. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

Tit. ii. 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people zealous of good works.

PSALM CXXXI.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

LORD (*a*) my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty; (*b*) neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

(*a*) *Deut.* xvii. 20. That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left; to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 28. And Eliab, his eldest brother, heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thy heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

29. And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause?

Matt. xi. 29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

(*b*) *Jer.* xlv. 5. And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the Lord; but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

Rom. xii. 16. Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

2 Surely I have behaved and (*c*) quieted myself (*d*) as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.

(*c*) *Ps.* xlii. 5. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? Hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

Is. xxx. 15. For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

Lam. iii. 26. It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

(*d*) *Matt.* xviii. 3. And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

Mark x. 15. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

1 *Cor.* xiv. 20. Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

3 (*e*) Let Israel hope in the LORD from henceforth and for ever.

(*e*) *Ps.* cxxx. 7. Let Israel hope in the Lord: for with the Lord there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption.

cxlvi. 5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God.

Jer. xvii. 7. Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is:

8. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

PSALM CXXXII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD, (*a*) remember David, *and* all his afflictions;

(*a*) *Gen.* viii. 1. And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

Ex. ii. 24. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

Ps. xxv. 6. Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies and thy loving-kindnesses; for they have been ever of old.

7. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

Lam. v. 1. Remember, O Lord, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

2 How (*b*) he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto (*c*) the mighty *God* of Jacob;

(*b*) *Ps.* lvi. 12. Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

lxv. 1. Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

lxvi. 13. I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings; I will pay thee my vows,

14. Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

cxix. 106. I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

(*c*) *Gen.* xlix. 24. But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel.

Ps. xlvi. 11. The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

l. 1. The mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

cxlvi. 5. Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God;

6. Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is; which keepeth truth for ever.

3 Surely (*d*) I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

(*d*) *Ec.* ix. 10. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

Hag. i. 4. Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

4 I will not (*e*) give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to mine eyelids,

(*e*) *Gen.* xxiv. 33. And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

Ruth iii. 18. Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall; for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

Prov. vi. 4. Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Until (*f*) I find out a place for the LORD, an (*g*) habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* vi. 17. And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

1 *Chr.* xv. 3. And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the Lord unto his place which he had prepared for it.

Acts vii. 46. Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

(*g*) 1 *Kings* viii. 27. But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heaven and

heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded!

2 *Chr.* ii. 6. But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

Is. lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool; where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

Acts vii. 47. But Solomon built him an house.

48. Howbeit, the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49. Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

Eph. ii. 22. In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

6 Lo, we have heard of it (*h*) at Ephratah; (*i*) we found it in the fields of the wood.

(*h*) *Ruth* i. 2. And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

1 *Sam.* xvii. 12. Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

Mic. v. 2. But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

(*i*) 1 *Sam.* vii. 1. And the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Abinadab, in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the Lord.

1 *Chr.* xiii. 5. So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6. And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the Lord, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 We (*k*) will go into his tabernacles; we will (*l*) worship at his footstool.

(*k*) *Ps.* v. 7. But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

cxviii. 19. Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the Lord.

cxxii. 1. I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord.

Is. ii. 3. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his path: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

(*l*) *Ps.* xcv. 6. O come, let us worship, and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our Maker.

xcix. 5. Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at his footstool: for he is holy.

Lam. ii. 1. How hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger.

8 (*m*) Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou and (*n*) the ark of thy strength.

(*m*) *Num.* x. 35. And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36. And when it rested, he said, Return, O Lord, unto the many thousands of Israel.

2 *Chr.* vi. 41. Now therefore arise, O Lord God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O Lord God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

42. O Lord God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

Ps. lxviii. 1. Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

(*n*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 61. And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

9 Let (*o*) thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and (*p*) let thy saints (*q*) shout for joy.

(*o*) *Job* xxix. 14. I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

Is. lxi. 10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

Rom. xiii. 14. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

Rev. xix. 8. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

(*p*) *Ps.* lxviii. 3. But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoice before God; yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

lxx. 4. Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

(*q*) *Ezra* iii. 11. And they sang together by course, in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

12. But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy.

Ps. xlvii. 1. O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

Zeph. iii. 14. Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

Zech. ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 For (*r*) thy servant David's sake, (*s*) turn not away the face of thine anointed.

(*r*) 1 *Kings* xi. 12. Notwithstanding, in thy days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13. Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, which I have chosen.

xv. 4. Nevertheless, for David's sake, did the Lord his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5. Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

2 *Kings* xix. 34. For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

(*s*) 2 *Chr.* vi. 42. O Lord God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

Ps. lxxxiv. 9. Behold, O God, our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

lxxxix. 38. But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39. Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant; thou hast profaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.

11 The LORD hath (*t*) sworn *in* truth unto David; he will not turn from it; (*u*) Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

(*t*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 29. And also the strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

Heb. vi. 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

(*u*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 12. And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels.

1 *Kings* viii. 25. Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel, so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me, as thou hast walked before me.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant, and my testimony, that I shall teach them; their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For (*x*) the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

(*x*) *Ps.* lxxvi. 1. In Judah is God known; his name is great in Israel.

2. In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

lxxviii. 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the Mount Zion which he loved.

69. And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

Is. xiv. 32. What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

14 This *is* (*y*) my rest for ever:

(z) here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

(y) *Is.* xi. 10. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

lxvi. 1. Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

Zeph. iii. 17. The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save thee, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love; he will joy over thee with singing.

(z) *Is.* viii. 18. Behold, I, and the children whom the Lord hath given me, are for signs and for wonders in Israel, from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in Mount Zion.

lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Joel iii. 21. For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the Lord dwelleth in Zion.

Eph. ii 22. In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

15 I will abundantly (a) bless her provision: (b) I will satisfy her poor with bread.

(a) *Ex.* xxiii. 25. And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread and thy water, and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

Lev. xxvi. 4. Then will I give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5. And your thrashing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time; and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

Deut. xxviii. 4. Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5. Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.

10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

(b) *Deut.* xiv. 29. And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hand which thou doest.

Is. xxxiii. 16. He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks; bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

Jer. xxxi. 14. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.

16 I will also (c) clothe her priests with salvation; and (d) her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

(c) 2 *Chr.* vi. 41. Now, therefore, arise, O Lord God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O Lord God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

Is. lxi. 10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

(d) *Zech.* ix. 9. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee; he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

John xvi. 24. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name; ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

17 There (e) will I make the horn of David to bud! (f) I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

(e) *Ps.* xcii. 10. But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

cxlviii. 14. He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the Lord.

Ez. xxix. 21. In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

(f) 1 *Kings* xi. 36. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

2 *Chr.* xxi. 7. Howbeit, the Lord would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him and to his sons for ever.

18 (g) His enemies will I clothe with shame; (h) but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

(g) *Job* viii. 22. They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought.

Dan. xii. 2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

(h) *Ps.* lxxii. 8. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him.

PSALM CXXXIII.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

BEHOLD, (a) how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity.

(a) *Gen.* xiii. 8. And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

xlv. 24. So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

John xiii. 35. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

1 *Cor.* i. 10. Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

Heb. xiii. 1. Let brotherly love continue.

1 *Pet.* iii. 8. Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous.

1 *John* iii. 14. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17. But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18. My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

2 *It is* (b) like the precious ointment upon the head, (c) that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard; that went down to the skirts of his garments;

(b) *Ps.* cxli. 5. Let the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me; it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

Prov. xxvii. 9. Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart; so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.

Cant. i. 3. Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

John xii. 3. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

(c) *Lev.* viii. 12. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

3 As the dew of (d) Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: (e) for there the LORD commanded the blessing, (f) *even* life for evermore.

(d) *Deut.* iii. 8. And we took at that time, out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto Mount Hermon;

9. (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion; and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

iv. 48. From Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto Mount Sion, which is Hermon.

Josh. xiii. 11. And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and the Maachathites, and all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah.

(e) *Lev.* xxv. 21. Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

Deut. xxviii. 8. The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store houses, and in all that thou settest thy hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

(f) *John* iv. 14. But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him shall be in

him a well of water, springing up into everlasting life.

v. 24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

vi. 68. Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

xi. 25. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26. And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

1 *John* ii. 25. And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

PSALM CXXXIV.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEHOLD, (*a*) bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, (*b*) which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

(*a*) *Ps.* cxxxv. 1. Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the name of the Lord; praise him, O ye servants of the Lord.

Rev. xix. 5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

(*b*) *Lev.* viii. 35. Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven days, and keep the charge of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

Luke ii. 37. And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fasting and prayers night and day.

Rev. vii. 15. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

2 (*c*) Lift up your hands *in* the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

(*c*) *Ps.* xxviii. 2. Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands towards thy holy oracle.

lxiii. 4. Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

cxli. 2. Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense, and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

Lam. ii. 19. Arise, cry out in the night; in the beginning of the watches pour out thy heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, (*d*) bless thee out of Zion.

(*d*) *Ps.* xx. 2. Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion.

cx. 2. The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

cxxviii. 5. The Lord shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

cxxxv. 21. Blessed be the Lord out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CXXXV.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the name of the LORD; praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God,

3 Praise ye the LORD; for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name; for *it is* pleasant.

4 For (*a*) the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for (*b*) his peculiar treasure.

(*a*) *Deut.* vii. 6. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people.

x. 15. Only the Lord had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you, above all people, as it is this day.

Is. xli. 8. But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

xliii. 20. The beasts of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21. This people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my praise.

(*b*) *Ex.* xiv. 5. Now, therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

Deut. xxxii. 9. For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

Mal. iii. 17. And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

5 For (*c*) I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our LORD *is* above all gods.

(*c*) *Deut.* x. 17. For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

Dan. iii. 29. Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dung-hill; because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.

vi. 26. I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27. He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

6 (*d*) Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, (*e*) in the seas, and all deep places.

(*d*) *Is.* xlvi. 11. Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

Dan. iv. 35. And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Matt. xxviii. 18. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

(*e*) *Matt.* viii. 26. And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

7 He (*f*) causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; (*g*) he maketh lightnings for the rain; (*h*) he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

(*f*) *Gen.* ii. 5. And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew; for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6. But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

1 *Kings* xviii. 1. And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, show thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

Job v. 10. Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields.

Jer. x. 13. When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

(*g*) *Job* xxviii. 26. When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder.

xxxviii. 25. Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters; or a way for the lightning of thunder.

(*h*) *Ps.* cvii. 25. For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

cxlviii. 8. Fire and hail; snow and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word.

8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt, both of man and beast.

9 *Who* (*i*) sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

(*i*) *Deut.* iv. 34. Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

Neh. ix. 10. And showedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

Jer. xxxii. 20. Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day,

and in Israel, and among other men, and hast made thee a name, as it is this day.

21. And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror.

10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 (*k*) And gave their land *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

(*k*) *Ps.* lxxviii. 55. He cast out the heathen also before them; and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

cxxxvi. 21. And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever:

22. Even an heritage unto Israel his servant; for his mercy endureth for ever.

13 (*l*) Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever; *and* thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

(*l*) *Ex.* iii. 15. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

Hos. xii. 5. Even the Lord God of hosts; the Lord is his memorial.

Matt. vi. 9. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father, which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name.

13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and (*m*) he will repent himself concerning his servants.

(*m*) *Deut.* xxxii. 36. For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

Judg. x. 16. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

Hos. xi. 8. How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? My heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9. I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

Amos vii. 3. The Lord repented for this: It shall not be, saith the Lord.

15 The (*n*) idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

(*n*) *Deut.* iv. 28. And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

Is. xxxvii. 19. And have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them.

xlvi. 6. They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7. They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; (*o*) eyes have they, but they see not.

(*o*) *Is.* vi. 10. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

Matt. xiii. 14. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15. For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16. But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there *any* breath in their mouths.

18 (*p*) They that make them are like unto them; *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

(*p*) *Is.* xliv. 18. They have not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19. And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20. He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

Jer. x. 8. But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron:

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXXXVI.

O GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: (*a*) for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*a*) 1 *Chr.* xvi. 41. And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 *Chr.* xx. 21. And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holiness as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord, for his mercy endureth for ever.

Luke i. 50. And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

Jude 21. Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

2 O give thanks unto the (*b*) God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*b*) *Ex.* xviii. 11. Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them.

Deut. x. 17. For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

Josh. xxii. 22. The Lord God of gods, the Lord God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the Lord, (save us not this day.)

Dan. ii. 47. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret.

3 O give thanks to (*c*) the LORD of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*c*) 1 *Tim.* vi. 15. Which in his times he shall show, who is the blessed and only potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords.

Rev. xvii. 14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

xix. 16. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh, a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

4 To him (*d*) who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*d*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

Job v. 9. Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

5 To (*e*) him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*e*) *Gen.* i. 1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Ps. civ. 24. O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

Prov. iii. 19. The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20. By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

Jer. li. 15. He hath made the earth by his power; he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

6 To (*f*) him that stretched out

the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*f*) *Gen.* i. 9. And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear; and it was so.

Job xxvi. 7. He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

xxxvii. 18. Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glass?

Is. xl. 22. It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

Zech. xii. 1. The burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

7 (*g*) To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

(*g*) *Gen.* i. 14. And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night: and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days and years.

15. And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth; and it was so.

16. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18. And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness; and God saw that it was good.

8 (*h*) The sun to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

(*h*) *Ps.* cxlviii. 3. Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

Jer. xxxi. 35. Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The Lord of hosts is his name.

Matt. v. 45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 To (*i*) him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

(*i*) *Ex.* xii. 12. For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the Lord.

29. And it came to pass, that, at midnight, the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh who sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

11 And (*k*) brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

(*k*) *Ex.* xii. 51. And it came to pass the self-same day, that the Lord did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

xiii. 3. And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out from this place: there shall no leaven bread be eaten.

12 (*l*) With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*l*) *Ex.* vi. 6. Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments.

xiii. 14. And it shall be, when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

Jer. xxxii. 21. And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror.

Acts vii. 36. He brought them out, after that he had showed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

13 To (*m*) him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*m*) *Ex.* xiv. 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

29. But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand and on their left.

14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

15 But (*n*) overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: (*o*) for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*n*) *Ex.* xiv. 27. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

(*o*) *Ps.* lxxix. 6. Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name:

7. For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place.

8. O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are brought very low.

9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name; and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

cxliii. 12. And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

Luke i. 71. That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us:

72. To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

73. The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74. That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear.

16 To (*p*) him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*p*) *Ex.* xiii. 18. But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea. And the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

Deut. viii. 2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thy heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

Neh. ix. 12. Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who (*q*) remembered us (*r*) in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

(*q*) *Gen.* viii. 1. And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

Ps. cvi. 41. And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43. Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44. Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry:

45. And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

(*r*) *Ps.* cxvi. 6. The Lord preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

cxlii. 6. Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors: for they are stronger than I.

24 And (*s*) hath redeemed us

from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*s*) *Ex.* xv. 13. Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

Deut. xv. 15. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

Is. lxiii. 9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them: and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

25 Who (*t*) giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*t*) *Ps.* civ. 27. These wait all upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

cxlv. 15. The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16. Thou openest thy hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

cxlvii. 9. He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

26 O give thanks unto (*u*) the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

(*u*) *Ps.* cxv. 3. But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

cxxiii. 1. Unto thee I lift up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

Jon. i. 9. And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the Lord, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

Rev. xi. 13. And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

PSALM CXXXVII.

BY (*a*) the rivers of Babylon, (*b*) there we sat down; yea, (*c*) we wept, when we remembered Zion.

(*a*) *Ezra* viii. 21. Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

31. Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

Ez. i. 1. Now it came to pass, in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

(*b*) *Neh.* i. 3. And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4. And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven.

Job ii. 12. And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13. So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

Jer. xv. 17. I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone, because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

Lam. ii. 10. The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

Ez. iii. 15. Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

(*c*) *Lam.* i. 16. For these things I weep: mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me; my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

ii. 11. Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucking swoon in the streets of the city.

2 We (*d*) hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

(*d*) *Is.* xxiv. 8. The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

Ez. xxvi. 13. And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

3 For (*e*) there they that carried us away captive required of us a song; and they that wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of (*f*) the songs of Zion.

(*e*) *Lam.* ii. 15. All that pass by clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16. All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

(*f*) *Ps.* lxv. 1. Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

Is. xxxv. 10. And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

Jer. xxxi. 12. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their souls shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

4 (*g*) How shall we sing the LORD'S song in a strange land?

(*g*) *Lam.* vi. 14. The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music.

15. The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

Amos viii. 3. And the songs of the temples shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: there shall be many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast them forth with silence.

5 If (*h*) I forget thee, O Jerusalem, (*i*) let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

(*h*) *Ps.* lxxxiv. 1. How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of hosts!

2. My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth, for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

cii. 13. Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come.

14. For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

Is. lxii. 1. For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

6. I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence,

7. And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

Jer. li. 50. Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the Lord afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

(*i*) *Zech.* xi. 17. Wo to the idle shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

6 If I do not remember thee, (*k*) let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; (*l*) if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

(*k*) *Ps.* xxii. 15. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

Is. xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

Lam. iv. 4. The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst; the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

Ez. iii. 26. And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover; for they are a rebellious house.

(*l*) *Matt.* vi. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Acts xx. 24. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy: and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

7 (*m*) Remember, O LORD, (*n*) the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Rase *it*, rase *it*, *even* to the foundation thereof.

(*m*) 1 *Sam.* xv. 2. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

Ps. lxxiv. 18. Remember this, that the enemy

hath reproached, O Lord, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

Hos. vii. 2. And they consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

(*n*) *Lam.* iv. 21. Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz: the cup also shall pass through unto thee; thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22. The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom; he will discover thy sins.

Ez. xxv. 12. Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

13. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will also stretch out my hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14. And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

8 O (*o*) daughter of Babylon, (*p*) who art to be destroyed; (*q*) happy *shall he be*, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

(*o*) *Jer.* l. 42. They shall hold the bow and the lance; they are cruel, and will not show mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

li. 33. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon is like a thrashing-floor, it is time to thrash her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

Zech. ii. 7. Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

(*p*) *Is.* xiii. 1. The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2. Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3. I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.

4. The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6. Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

8. And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed at one another; their faces shall be as flames.

9. Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11. And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12. I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13. Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14. And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15. Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword.

16. Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18. Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20. It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21. But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22. And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

Rev. xiv. 8. And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9. And the third angel followed them, saying, with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead or in his hand,

10. The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11. And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

(*q*) *Is.* xliv. 28. That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

Rev. xviii. 6. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

20. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

9 Happy *shall he be*, that taketh (*r*) and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

(*r*) *Is.* xiii. 16. Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

Hos. x. 14. Therefore shall a tumult arise among the people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

¶ A Psalm of David.

I (*a*) WILL praise thee with my whole heart: (*b*) before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

(*a*) *Ps.* lxxxvi. 11. Teach me thy way, O Lord; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12. I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart; and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

Eph. v. 19. Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxii. 28. Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

Ps. cxix. 46. I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

2 I will worship (*c*) toward thy holy temple, (*d*) and praise thy name for thy loving-kindness and for thy truth: (*e*) for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

(*c*) 1 *Kings* viii. 29. That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place.

30. And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place; and when thou hearest, forgive.

Ps. xxviii. 2. Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

(*d*) *Ps.* lxxxv. 10. Mercy and truth are met together, righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

lxxxvi. 15. But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious; long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

lxxxix. 1. I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

Is. lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

(*e*) *Is.* xlii. 21. The Lord is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.

Matt. v. 18. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

3 (*f*) In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, *and* (*g*) strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

(*f*) *Ps.* xviii. 6. In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my

voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

Is. lxv. 24. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

(*g*) *Is.* xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

xli. 10. Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Zech. x. 12. And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

Eph. iii. 16. That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man.

vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

4 (*h*) All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, (*i*) when they hear the words of thy mouth.

(*h*) *Ps.* cii. 15. So the heathen shall fear the name of the Lord, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

Is. xlix. 23. And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

Rev. xxi. 24. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light.

(*i*) *Ps.* xxii. 22. I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

li. 13. Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

lxxi. 18. Now, also, when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have showed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

5 Yea, (*k*) they shall sing in the ways of the LORD; (*l*) for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

(*k*) *Is.* lxv. 14. Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

Jer. xxxi. 11. For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their souls shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

Zeph. iii. 14. Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

(*l*) *Ex.* xv. 11. Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

xxxiii. 18. And he said, I beseech thee, show me thy glory.

Mal. i. 11. For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles: and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

6 (*m*) Though the LORD *be* high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: (*n*) but the proud he knoweth (*o*) afar off.

(*m*) *Prov.* iii. 34. Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place; with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

lxvi. 2. For all those things hath my hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

James iv. 6. But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

(*n*) *Job* xl. 11. Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath; and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12. Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

Is. ii. 11. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of man shall be bowed down; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

Dan. iv. 37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the king of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxxxix. 2. Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising; thou understandest my thought afar off.

2 *Thess.* i. 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

7 (*p*) Though I walk in the midst of trouble, (*q*) thou wilt revive me: (*r*) thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, (*s*) and thy right hand shall save me.

(*p*) *Ps.* xlii. 7. Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8. Yet the Lord will command his loving-kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

(*q*) *Ps.* lxxxv. 6. Wilt thou not revive us again, that thy people may rejoice in thee?

cxix. 49. Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50. This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

(*r*) *Is.* v. 25. Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

ix. 12. The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

(*s*) *Ps.* xviii. 35. Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation; and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.

Acts ii. 33. Therefore, being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

8 The LORD will (*t*) perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: (*u*) forsake not the works of thine own hands.

(*t*) *Jer.* xxxii. 39. And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my fear in their heart, that they shall not depart from me.

Rom. viii. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30. Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

Phil. i. 6. Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ.

(*u*) *Job* x. 3. Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise the work of thy hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

xiv. 15. Thou shalt call; and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thy hands.

Is. xliii. 21. This people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my praise.

PSALM CXXXIX.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, (*a*) thou hast searched me, and known *me*.

(*a*) 1 *Kings* viii. 39. Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

Jer. xii. 3. But thou, O Lord, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried my heart toward thee; pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

xvii. 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10. I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

John xxi. 17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight; but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

2 Thou (*b*) knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising; thou (*c*) understandest my thought (*d*) afar off.

(*b*) *Gen.* xvi. 13. And she called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, Thou God seest

me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me?

Prov. xv. 3. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Zech. iv. 10. For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the Lord, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

(c) *Matt.* ix. 4. And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

Luke ix. 47. And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him.

John ii. 24. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men;

25. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

(d) *Ez.* xxxviii. 10. Thus saith the Lord God, It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought:

11. And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates.

3 Thou compassest my (e) path, and my lying down, (f) and art acquainted *with* all my ways.

(e) 2 *Sam.* viii. 14. And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons: and all they of Edom became David's servants. And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

Ps. cxxi. 3. He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4. Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5. The Lord is thy keeper; the Lord is thy shade upon thy right hand.

6. The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7. The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul:

8. The Lord shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

(f) *Prov.* v. 21. For the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.

Ec. xii. 14. For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Jer. xxiii. 24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

4 For (g) *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but*, lo, O LORD, (h) thou knowest it altogether.

(g) *Job* viii. 2. How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

xxxviii. 2. Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

James i. 26. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

(h) *Jer.* xxix. 23. Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and am a witness, saith the Lord.

5 Thou hast (i) beset me behind and before, (k) and laid thine hand upon me.

(i) *Deut.* xxxiii. 27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

Job xxiii. 8. Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9. On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

(k) *Ex.* xxiv. 11. And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

Rev. i. 17. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last.

6 *Such* (l) knowledge *is* too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

(l) *Job* xxvi. 14. Lo, these are parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

xlii. 3. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

Prov. xxx. 2. Surely I am more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3. I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4. Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

7 (m) Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

(m) *Jer.* xxiii. 23. Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off?

24. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

Jon. i. 3. But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord.

10. Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them.)

8 If (n) I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed (o) in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

(n) *Amos* ix. 2. Though they dig into hell, thence shall my hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3. And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4. And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

Ob. 4. Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord.

(o) *Job* xxvi. 6. Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

xxxiv. 21. For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22. There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

Prov. xv. 11. Hell and destruction are before the Lord; how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

Jon. ii. 2. And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

9 If I take (p) the wings of the morning, *and* (q) dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

(p) *Ps.* xviii. 10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

xix. 6. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

Mal. iv. 2. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

(q) *Is.* xxiv. 14. They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the Lord, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15. Wherefore glorify ye the Lord in the fires, even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16. From the uttermost parts of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, (r) Surely the darkness shall cover me; (s) even the night shall be light about me.

(r) *Job* xxii. 12. Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are!

13. And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14. Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

Is. xxix. 15. Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

(s) *Job* xii. 22. He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

12 Yea, (t) the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

(t) *Ex.* xx. 21. And the people stood afar off: and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

Dan. ii. 22. He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

Heb. iv. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

13 ¶ For (*u*) thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast (*x*) covered me in my mother's womb.

(*u*) *Job* x. 9. Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10. Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11. Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12. Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

(*x*) *Job* xxxi. 15. Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

Ps. lxxi. 6. By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of thee.

Is. xliv. 2. Thus saith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob my servant, and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

xlvi. 3. Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

Jer. i. 5. Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee; and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

14 I will praise thee; (*y*) for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made: (*z*) marvellous *are* thy works, and *that* my soul knoweth right well.

(*y*) *Gen.* i. 26. And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27. So God created man in his own image; in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

(*z*) *Job* v. 9. Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, (*a*) when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought (*b*) in the lowest parts of the earth.

(*a*) *Ec.* xi. 5. As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child; even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxiii. 9. But those that seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

Eph. iv. 9. Now, that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all *my members* were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.

17 How (*c*) precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! (*d*) how great is the sum of them!

(*c*) *Ps.* xl. 5. Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

Is. lv. 8. For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Jer. xxix. 11. For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxxi. 19. O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: (*e*) when I awake, I am still with thee.

(*e*) *Ps.* iii. 5. I laid me down and slept; I awaked: for the Lord sustained me.

xvii. 15. As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

Dan. xii. 2. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

1 *Thess.* v. 10. Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: (*f*) depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

(*f*) *Matt.* vii. 23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

2 *Cor.* vi. 17. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

20 For (*g*) they speak against thee wickedly, *and* (*h*) thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

(*g*) *Job* xxi. 14. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15. What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

Is. xxxvii. 28. But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

Jude 15. To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

Rev. xiii. 6. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

(*h*) *Ex.* xx. 7. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

21 (*i*) Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? (*k*) and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

(*i*) 2 *Chr.* xix. 2. And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the Lord.

Rev. ii. 2. I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars.

6. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitines, which I also hate.

(*k*) *Jer.* xiii. 17. But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eyes shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.

Mark iii. 5. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

22 I (*l*) hate them with perfect hatred; I count them mine enemies.

(*l*) *Ps.* ci. 3. I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, it shall not cleave to me.

4. A froward heart shall depart from me; I will not know a wicked person.

5. Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath a high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.

Luke xiv. 26. If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

23 Search me, O God, and (*m*) know my heart; try me, and know my thoughts:

(*m*) *Deut.* viii. 2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thy heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

Job xxxi. 6. Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

Prov. xvii. 3. The fining-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts.

1 *Pet.* i. 7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

24 And (*n*) see if *there be any* wicked way in me, and lead me in (*o*) the way everlasting.

(*n*) *Prov.* xxviii. 26. He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

Jer. xvii. 9. The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

(*o*) *Matt.* vii. 14. Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

John xiv. 6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the

way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

Col. ii. 6. As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him.

PSALM CXL.

¶ To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man;

2 Which (*a*) imagine mischiefs in *their* heart: (*b*) continually are they gathered together *for* war.

(*a*) *Prov.* xii. 20. Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

Hos. vii. 6. For they have made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

Nah. i. 11. There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the Lord, a wicked counsellor.

(*b*) *Ps.* lvi. 6. They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

cxx. 7. I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

3 They have (*c*) sharpened their tongues (*d*) like a serpent; adders' poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

(*c*) *Prov.* xii. 18. There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

Jer. ix. 3. And they bend their tongue like their bow for lies; but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

4. Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5. And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

(*d*) *Prov.* xxiii. 32. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

Matt. vii. 34. O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

2 *Cor.* xi. 3. For I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The (*e*) proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the wayside; they have set gins for me. Selah.

(*e*) *Prov.* xxix. 5. A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

Jer. xviii. 20. Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

22. Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them; for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

Luke xi. 53. And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;

54. Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

6 (*f*) I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

(*f*) *Ps.* xvi. 2. O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee.

5. The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6. The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

Lam. iii. 24. The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

Zech. xiii. 9. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them; I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

7 O God the LORD, (*g*) the strength of my salvation, (*h*) thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

(*g*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 27. The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

28. Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29. Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee: and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Is. xii. 2. Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid; for the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

(*h*) 1 *Sam.* xvii. 36. Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear; and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37. David said, moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of the Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee.

2 *Sam.* viii. 6. Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

8 (*i*) Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device; *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xv. 31. And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O Lord, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

Job v. 12. He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13. He taketh the wise in their own craftiness; and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

Ps. xxvii. 12. Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

9 *As for* the head of those that compass me about, (*k*) let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

(*k*) *Esth.* vii. 10. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

Prov. x. 6. Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

xviii. 7. A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

Matt. xxvii. 25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

10 Let (*l*) burning coals fall upon them: (*m*) let them be cast into the fire; (*n*) into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

(*l*) *Gen.* xix, 24. Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

Ex. ix. 23. And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24. So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

(*m*) *Dan.* iii. 20. And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21. Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

Matt. xiii. 42. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

(*n*) *Prov.* xxviii. 10. Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

17. A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall fly to the pit; let no man stay him.

Rev. xx. 15. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that (*o*) the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.

(*o*) 1 *Kings* viii. 45. Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

Prov. xxii. 22. Rob not the poor, because he is poor; neither oppress the afflicted in the gate.

23. For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

Jer. xxii. 16. He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the Lord.

13 Surely the righteous shall

give thanks unto thy name: (*p*) the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

(*p*) *John* xiv. 3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

xvii. 24. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

1 *Thess.* iv. 17. Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

PSALM CXLI.

¶ A Psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let (*a*) my prayer be set before thee (*b*) *as* incense; *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* (*c*) the evening sacrifice.

(*a*) *Prov.* xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

(*b*) *Ex.* xxx. 7. And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it.

8. And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetual incense before the Lord, throughout your generations.

9. Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering; neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

Num. xvi. 35. And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

Mal. i. 11. For from the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

(*c*) *Ex.* xxix. 39. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40. And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41. And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

42. This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

3 (*d*) Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; (*e*) keep the door of my lips.

(*d*) *Ps.* xxxix. 1. I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue; I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

lxxi. 8. Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thine honour all the day.

James i. 26. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

iii. 2. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

(*e*) *Mic.* vii. 5. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

4 (*f*) Incline not my heart to *any* evil thing, (*g*) to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: (*h*) and let me not eat of their dainties.

(*f*) *Deut.* xxix. 4. Yet the Lord hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

1 *Kings* viii. 58. That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

Is. lxiii. 17. O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

Matt. vi. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

James i. 13. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

(*g*) 1 *Cor.* xv. 33. Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

2 *Cor.* vi. 17. Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you.

Rev. xviii. 4. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

(*h*) *Num.* xxv. 2. And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods; and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

Prov. xxiii. 1. When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee;

2. And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3. Be not desirous of his dainties; for they are deceitful meat.

1 *Cor.* x. 27. If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no questions for conscience' sake.

28. But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols; eat not, for his sake that showed it, and for conscience' sake. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

5 Let (*i*) the righteous smite me; *it shall be* a kindness: and let him reprove me; *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xii. 7. And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

8. And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would, moreover, have given unto thee such and such things.

9. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? Thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10. Now, therefore, the sword shall never depart from thy house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12. For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

Prov. vi. 23. For the commandment is a lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life.

ix. 8. Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

Gal. vi. 1. Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous, therefore, and repent.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; (*k*) for they are sweet.

(*k*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 5. And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the Lord, that ye have showed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6. And now the Lord show kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

Ps. xlv. 2. Thou art fairer than the children of men; grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

Luke iv. 22. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

7 Our (*l*) bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

(*l*) 1 *Sam.* xxii. 18. And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19. And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children, and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

Rom. viii. 36. As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

Heb. xi. 37. They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

Rev. xi. 8. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9. And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

8 But (*m*) mine eyes *are* unto thee, O God the LORD: in thee is my trust; (*n*) leave not my soul destitute.

(*m*) 2 *Chr.* xx. 12. O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee.

Ps. xxv. 15. Mine eyes are ever toward the Lord; for he shall puck my feet out of the net.

cxxiii. 1. Unto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2. Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

(*n*) *Ps.* cii. 17. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

Is. xli. 17. When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

John xiv. 18. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

9 Keep me (*o*) from the snares *which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

(*o*) *Ps.* cxix. 110. The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

Jer. xviii. 22. Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them; for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

Luke xx. 20. And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal escape.

PSALM CXLII.

¶ Maschil of David; a Prayer when he was in the cave.

I CRIED unto the LORD, with my voice; with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I (*a*) poured out my complaint before him; (*b*) I showed before him my trouble.

(*a*) 1 *Sam.* i. 15. And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord; I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the Lord.

16. Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

Is. xxvi. 16. Lord, in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

Rom. viii. 26. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

(*b*) *Phil.* iv. 6. Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

Heb. v. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

3 When (*c*) my spirit was overwhelmed within me, (*d*) then thou knewest my path. (*e*) In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

(*c*) *Mark* xiv. 33. And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34. And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36. And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee: take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

(*d*) *Job* xxiii. 10. But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me I shall come forth as gold.

(*e*) *Jer.* xviii. 22. Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them; for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

Matt. xxii. 15. Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

4 I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, (*f*) but *there was* no man that would know me: (*g*) refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

(*f*) *Job* xix. 13. He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14. My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15. They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16. I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I entreated him with my mouth.

17. My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's sake of mine own body.

18. Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19. All my inward friends abhorred me; and they whom I loved are turned against me.

Matt. xxvi. 56. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

2 *Tim.* iv. 16. At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

(*g*) 1 *Sam.* xxvii. 1. And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hands.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my refuge *and* (*h*) my portion in the land of the living.

(*h*) *Lam.* iii. 24. The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

6 Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring (*i*) my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

(*i*) *Acts* ii. 24. Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

PSALM CXLIII.

¶ A Psalm of David.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: (*a*) in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* vii. 25. And now, O Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

1 *John* i. 9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

2 And (*b*) enter not into judgment with thy servant; for (*c*) in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

(*b*) *Job* xiv. 3. And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?

(*c*) *Job* iv. 17. Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

ix. 2. I know it is so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

xxv. 4. How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

Ec. vii. 20. For there is not a just man upon earth that doeth good, and sinneth not.

Rom. iii. 20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight; for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

Gal. ii. 16. Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ; even we have believed in Jesus Christ: that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul: (*d*) he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

(*d*) 2 *Sam.* ii. 22. And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground?

how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

xxii. 11. And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest him; and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle?

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I (*c*) stretch forth my hands unto thee: (*f*) my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

(*c*) *Job* xi. 13. If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him.

(*f*) *Ps.* xlii. 1. As the heart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

lxiii. 1. O God, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is.

lxxxiv. 2. My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth, for the courts of the Lord; my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

John vii. 37. In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD: (*g*) my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me; lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

(*g*) *Is.* lvii. 16. For I will not contend for ever: neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

Luke xxi. 26. Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

8 Cause me (*h*) to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: (*i*) cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

(*h*) *Ps.* xxx. 5. For his anger endureth but a moment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

xlii. 8. Yet the Lord will command his loving-kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

(*i*) *Prov.* iii. 5. Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6. In all thy ways acknowledge him; and he shall direct thy paths.

Is. xxx. 21. And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

xlviii. 17. Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel, I am the Lord thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: (*k*) I flee unto thee to hide me.

(*k*) *Prov.* xviii. 10. The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

Heb. vi. 18. That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

10 Teach me to do thy will; for thou *art* my God: (*l*) thy Spirit *is* good: lead me into (*m*) the land of uprightness.

(*l*) *Neh.* ix. 20. Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withholdest not thy manna from their mouths, and gavest them water for their thirst.

John xiv. 26. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

Rom. v. 5. And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

viii. 2. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

14. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

26. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

xv. 13. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

30. Now, I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me.

Gal. v. 22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

(*m*) *Is.* xxvi. 10. Let favour be showed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness; in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord.

11 (*n*) Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake (*o*) bring my soul out of trouble.

(*n*) *Eph.* ii. 4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love, wherewith he loved us,

5. Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ; (by grace ye are saved.)

(*o*) *Rev.* vii. 14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

12 And (*p*) of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul; for I *am* thy servant.

(*p*) 1 *Sam.* xxiv. 12. The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee; but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13. As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked; but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14. After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea?

15. The Lord therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

xxv. 29. Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life, with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

xxvi. 10. David said furthermore, As the Lord liveth, the Lord shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle and perish.

PSALM CXLIV.

¶ A Psalm of David.

BLESSED *be* the LORD, my strength, which (*a*) teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight;

(*a*) 2 *Sam.* xxii. 35. He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

2 *Cor.* x. 4. For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds.

Eph. vi. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

2 My goodness, (*b*) and my fortress; my high tower and my deliverer; my shield, and *he* in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

(*b*) 2 *Sam.* xxii. 2. And he said, The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer.

3. The God of my rock, in him will I trust; he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

40. For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me hast thou subdued under me.

41. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42. They looked, but there was none to save; even unto the Lord, but he answered them not.

43. Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth; I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44. Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not shall serve me.

45. Strangers shall submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46. Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47. The Lord liveth; and blessed be my rock;

and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48. It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me.

Jer. xvi. 19. O Lord, my strength and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no profit.

3 LORD, (*c*) what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him! (*d*) *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

(*c*) *Job* vii. 17. What is man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

xv. 14. What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

Heb. ii. 6. But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

(*d*) *Ps.* cxlvi. 3. Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

4 (*e*) Man is like to vanity: (*f*) his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

(*e*) *Job* iv. 19. How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

xiv. 1. Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.

2. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3. And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?

Ec. i. 2. Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities: all is vanity.

14. I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

(*f*) 2 *Sam.* xiv. 14. For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect any person; yet doth he devise means that his banished be not expelled from him.

1 *Chr.* xxix. 15. For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding.

Job viii. 9. For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow.

Ec. viii. 13. But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

5 (*g*) Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: (*h*) touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

(*g*) *Is.* lxiv. 1. Oh, that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence;

2. As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil; to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

(*h*) *Ex.* xix. 18. And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world and all that dwell therein.

6. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

Hab. iii. 3. God came from Teman, and the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4. And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand; and there was the hiding of his power.

5. Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6. He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

Heb. xii. 18. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest.

6 (*i*) Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: (*k*) shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

(*i*) 2 *Sam.* xxii. 12. And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

13. Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14. The Lord thundered from heaven, and the Most High uttered his voice.

15. And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

(*k*) *Deut.* xxxii. 23. I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

42. I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

7 (*l*) Send thine hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children;

(*l*) 2 *Sam.* xxii. 17. He sent from above; he took me; he drew me out of many waters.

8 Whose (*m*) mouth speaketh vanity, and (*n*) their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.

(*m*) *Ps.* xii. 2. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak.

xli. 6. And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

(*n*) *Is.* xliv. 20. He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

Matt. v. 30. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* (*o*) that giveth salvation unto kings: (*p*) who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

(*o*) 2 *Kings* v. 1. Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable; because by him the Lord had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour; but he was a leper.

Ps. xviii. 50. Great deliverance giveth he to his king, and showeth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

(*p*) 2 *Sam.* xxi. 16. And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight,) he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17. But Abishai, the son of Zeruiah, succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood:

12 That our sons *may be* (*q*) as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* (*r*) as corner-stones, polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

(*q*) *Ps.* cxxviii. 3. Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive-plants round about thy table.

(*r*) *Job* xlii. 15. And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job; and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

13 *That* (*s*) our garners *may* be full, affording all manner of store; *that* (*t*) our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

(*a*) *Lev.* xxvi. 5. And your thrashing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time; and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

Deut. xxviii. 8. The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

Mal. iii. 10. Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

(*t*) *Deut.* vii. 13. And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the in-

crease of thy kine; and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14. Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

xxviii. 4. Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

14 *That* our oxen *may be* strong to labour; *that there be* (*u*) no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

(*u*) *Jer.* xiv. 18. If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

15 Happy *is that* people, that is in such a case; *yea*, (*x*) happy *is that* people whose God *is* the LORD.

(*x*) *Deut.* xxxiii. 29. Happy art thou, O Israel; who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

PSALM CXLV.

¶ David's *Psalm* of praise.

I WILL extol thee, (*a*) my God, O King; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

(*a*) *Is.* xxxiii. 22. For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our lawgiver, the Lord is our king: he will save us.

Mal. i. 14. But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing; for I am a great King, saith the Lord of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

Rev. xix. 16. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

2 (*b*) Every day will I bless thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

(*b*) *Ps.* lxxii. 15. And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; and daily shall he be praised.

Rev. vii. 15. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

3 (*c*) Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised; (*d*) and his greatness *is* unsearchable.

(*c*) *Job* ix. 10. Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

(*d*) *Job* xi. 7. Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8. It is as high as the heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know?

9. The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

xxvi. 14. Lo, these are parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

Is. xl. 28. Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

Rom. xi. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding!

4 One (*e*) generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

(*e*) *Ex.* xii. 26. And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27. That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lord's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

xiii. 14. And it shall be, when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15. And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the Lord slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

Deut. vi. 7. And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

Josh. iv. 21. And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22. Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23. For the Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the Lord your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24. That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the Lord your God for ever.

Is. xxxviii. 19. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

5 I (*f*) will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

(*f*) *Is.* xii. 4. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

Dan. iv. 37. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extol, and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

6 And (*g*) men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness.

(*g*) *Jer.* l. 28. The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, the vengeance of his temple.

Hab. ii. 14. For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

7 They shall (*h*) abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall (*i*) sing of thy righteousness.

(*h*) *Is.* lxiii. 7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

Matt. xii. 34. O generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35. A good man, out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

2 *Cor.* ix. 11. Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12. For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10. Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

(*i*) *Is.* xlv. 24. Surely shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incense d against him shall be ashamed.

25. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

Jer. xxiii. 6. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

Phil. iii. 9. And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith.

8 The (*k*) LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

(*k*) *Ex.* xxxiv. 6. And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, the Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7. Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Dan. ix. 9. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

Jon. iv. 2. And he prayed unto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the

transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19. He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20. Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

Rom. v. 20. Moreover, the law entered that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21. That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Eph. i. 6. To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved.

8. Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence.

ii. 4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us.

9 The LORD *is* (*l*) good to all; and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

(*l*) *Jon.* iv. 11. And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than six-score thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle?

Matt. v. 45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Acts xiv. 17. Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

xvii. 25. Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.

10 (*m*) All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; (*n*) and thy saints shall bless thee.

(*m*) *Is.* xliii. 20. The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

xliv. 23. Sing, O ye heavens, for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth; break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

Rom. i. 19. Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them: for God hath showed it unto them.

20. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse.

(*n*) *Is.* xliii. 21. This people have I formed for myself; they shall show forth my praise.

Heb. xiii. 15. By him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

1 *Pet.* ii. 5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

11 They shall speak of (*o*) the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

(*o*) *Is.* xxiv. 23. Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shall reign in Mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

xxxiii. 21. But there the glorious Lord will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22. For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our lawgiver, the Lord is our king; he will save us.

Dan. vii. 13. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

Mark xi. 9. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10. Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy (*p*) kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

(*p*) *Dan.* ii. 44. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

vii. 27. And the kingdom, and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

1 *Tim.* i. 17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Rev. xi. 15. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all *those that be* bowed down.

15 The (*q*) eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

(*q*) *Gen.* i. 30. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

Job xxxviii. 41. Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

Matt. vi. 26. Behold the fowls of the air; for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

Luke xii. 24. Consider the ravens; for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better than the fowls?

Acts xvii. 25. Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.

16 Thou (*r*) openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

(*r*) *Job* xxxviii. 27. To satisfy the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

Ps. civ. 28. That thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

cvii. 9. For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

17 The LORD *is* (*s*) righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

(*s*) *Deut.* xxxii. 4. He is the Rock, his work is perfect; for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he.

Zeph. iii. 5. The just Lord is in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity; every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

18 The LORD *is* (*t*) nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that (*u*) call upon him in truth.

(*t*) *Deut.* iv. 7. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

Is. lviii. 9. Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity.

James iv. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

(*u*) *Prov.* xv. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

Is. i. 15. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear; your hands are full of blood.

Jer. xxix. 12. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Hos. viii. 14. And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

John iv. 24. God is a Spirit; and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

19 He will (*x*) fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he will also hear their cry, and will save them.

(*x*) *Matt.* v. 6. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

John xv. 7. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you; ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

xvi. 24. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

1 *John* v. 15. And if we know that he hear us,

whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

20 The LORD (*y*) preserveth all them that love him; but all the wicked will he destroy.

(*y*) *James* ii. 5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM CXLVI.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

3 (*a*) Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no help.

(*a*) *Is.* ii. 22. Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of.

xxxi. 3. Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fall together.

xxxvi. 6. Lo, thou trusteth in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it; so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

Jer. xvii. 5. Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.

4 His (*b*) breath goeth forth, (*c*) he returneth to his earth; in that very day (*d*) his thoughts perish.

(*b*) *Gen.* ii. 7. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

vi. 17. And behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven: and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

Job xiv. 10. But man dieth, and wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

(*c*) *Gen.* iii. 19. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Ec. xii. 7. Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

(*d*) *Job* xiv. 21. His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

xvii. 11. My days are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God;

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein *is*: which keepeth truth for ever;

7 Which (*e*) executeth judgment for the oppressed; which giveth food to the hungry. The LORD (*f*) looseth the prisoners:

(*e*) *Prov.* xxii. 22. Rob not the poor because he is poor; neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23. For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoil them.

xxiii. 10. Remove not the old land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11. For their Redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

Mal. iii. 5. And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and, against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

(*f*) *Zech.* ix. 12. Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to-day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee.

Acts v. 19. But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said.

xvi. 26. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

8 The LORD (*g*) openeth *the eyes of* the blind: the LORD raiseth *them that are* bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

(*g*) *Is.* xxxv. 5. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

Matt. ix. 30. And their eyes were opened: and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

Luke xviii. 41. Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I receive my sight.

42. And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight; thy faith hath saved thee.

John ix. 7. And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam; (which is, by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way, therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

Acts xxvi. 18. To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Eph. i. 18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

9 The LORD (*h*) preserveth the strangers: he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

(*h*) *Deut.* x. 18. He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19. Love ye, therefore, the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Jer. xlix. 11. Leave thy fatherless children; I will preserve them alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

James i. 27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

10 The LORD shall (*i*) reign for ever, *even* (*k*) thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

(*i*) *Ex.* xv. 18. The Lord shall reign for ever and ever.

(*k*) *Joel* iii. 17. So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

PSALM CXLVII.

PRAISE ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God: for *it is* pleasant; *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth (*a*) build up Jerusalem: (*b*) he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

(*a*) *Neh.* vii. 4. Now the city was large and great; but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

Is. xiv. 32. What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

lxii. 7. And give him no rest till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

Jer. xxxi. 4. Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

Dan. ix. 26. Know, therefore, and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the Prince, shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

(*b*) *Deut.* xxx. 3. That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return, and gather thee from all nations whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

Ezra ii. 64. The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

65. Besides their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women.

Is. xi. 11. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12. And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

xxvii. 13. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

lvi. 8. The Lord God, which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

Jer. xxxii. 37. Behold, I will gather them out of all countries whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

Ez. xxxvi. 24. For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

3 He (*c*) healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

(*c*) *Job* v. 18. For he maketh sore, and bindeth up; he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

Is. lvii. 15. For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

Jer. xxxiii. 6. Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

Hos. vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2. After two days will he revive us; in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

Mal. iv. 2. But unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

4 He (*d*) telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by *their* names.

(*d*) *Gen.* xv. 5. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them. And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

Is. xl. 26. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

5 (*e*) Great *is* our LORD, and of great power: his understanding *is* infinite.

(*e*) *Jer.* x. 6. Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

xxxii. 17. Ah, Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

18. Thou showest loving-kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: The Great, The Mighty God, The Lord of hosts, is his name;

19. Great in counsel and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Nah. i. 3. The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

Rev. xv. 3. And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

6 The LORD (*f*) lifteth up the meek: (*g*) he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

(*f*) *Zeph.* ii. 3. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.

Matt. v. 5. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

James iv. 10. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

1 *Pet.* v. 6. Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

(*g*) 2 *Pet.* ii. 4. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment.

7 (*h*) Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God;

(*h*) *Ex.* xv. 20. And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21. And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

8 Who (*i*) covereth the heaven with clouds, who (*k*) prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

(*i*) *Gen.* ix. 14. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud.

1 *Kings* xviii. 44. And it came to pass, at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45. And it came to pass, in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

Job xxvi. 8. He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9. He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his clouds upon it.

Is. v. 6. And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

(*k*) *Job* v. 10. Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields.

Jer. xiv. 22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? Art not thou he, O Lord our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; for thou hast made all these things.

Joel ii. 23. Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

Amos v. 7. Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8. Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; The Lord is his name.

Matt. v. 45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

Acts xiv. 17. Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good; and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

9 He (*l*) giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.

(*l*) *Job* xxxviii. 41. Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

Ps. cxxxvi. 25. Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 He (*m*) delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

(*m*) *Prov.* xxi. 31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the Lord.

Is. xxxi. 1. Wo to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!

Hos. i. 7. But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the Lord their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He (*n*) maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* (*o*) filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

(*n*) *Lev.* xxvi. 6. And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

1 *Chr.* xxii. 9. Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

(*o*) *Deut.* viii. 7. For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land; a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of vallies and hills;

8. A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil-olive, and honey.

Ez. xxvii. 17. Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants; they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

15 He (*p*) sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

(*p*) *Job* xxxvii. 12. And it is turned round about by his counsels; that they might do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

16 He (*q*) giveth snow like wool: he (*r*) scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

(*q*) *Job* xxxvii. 6. For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

Is. lv. 10. For as the rain cometh down and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater.

(*r*) *Job* xxxvii. 9. Out of the south cometh the whirlwind, and cold out of the north.

10. By the breath of God frost is given; and the breath of the waters is straitened.

xxxviii. 29. Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

17 He (*s*) casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

(*s*) *Josh* x. 11. And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

Job xxxviii. 22. Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23. Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

18 He (*t*) sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

(*t*) *Job* vi. 17. What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

xxxvii. 17. How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south wind?

19 He showed his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.

20 He hath (*u*) not dealt so with any nation: and *as for his* judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

(*u*) *Acts* xiv. 16. Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

Eph. ii. 12. That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10. Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

PSALM CXLVIII.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him, (*a*) all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

(*a*) *Job* xxxviii. 7. When the morning-stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

Ez. iii. 12. Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place.

3 Praise ye him, (*b*) sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

(*b*) *Ps.* xix. 1. The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament showeth his handywork.

2. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night showeth knowledge.

3. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.

4. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun.

4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and (*c*) ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

(*c*) *Gen.* i. 7. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: (*d*) for he commanded, and they were created.

(*d*) *Gen.* i. 1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Amos ix. 6. It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; the Lord is his name.

Rev. iv. 11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

6 He (*e*) hath also established them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

(*e*) *Jer.* xxxi. 35. Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; the Lord of hosts is his name:

36. If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the Lord, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps:

8 (*f*) Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour; (*g*) stormy wind fulfilling his word:

(*f*) *Gen.* xix. 24. Then the Lord rained upon Sodom, and upon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

Ex. ix. 23. And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven; and the Lord sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

Lev. x. 2. And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them; and they died before the Lord.

(*g*) *Ex.* xiv. 21. And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

Amos iv. 13. For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The Lord, the God of hosts, is his name.

Jonah i. 4. But the Lord sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

9 Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:

10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and flying fowl:

11 (*h*) Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth:

(*h*) *Prov.* viii. 15. By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16. By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

12 Both (*i*) young men, and maidens; old men, and children:

(*i*) *Jer.* xxxi. 13. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

Zech. ix. 17. For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

Matt. xxi. 15. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased,

16. And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: have ye never read, Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: (*k*) for his name alone is excellent; his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

(*k*) *Ps.* viii. 1. O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLIX.

PRAISE ye the LORD. (*a*) Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise (*b*) in the congregation of saints.

(*a*) *Is.* xlii. 10. Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles and the inhabitants thereof.

Rev. v. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

(*b*) *Heb.* ii. 12. Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

2 Let Israel (*c*) rejoice in him that made him: (*d*) let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.

(*c*) *Deut.* vii. 6. For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7. The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people.

xii. 7. And there ye shall eat before the Lord your God; and ye shall rejoice in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

1 *Sam.* xii. 22. For the Lord will not forsake his people for his great name's sake; because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

Job xxxv. 10. But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night.

Is. liv. 5. For thy maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name: and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

(*d*) *Is.* lii. 7. How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth.

lxii.11. Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

12. And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him (*e*) with the timbrel and harp.

(*e*) 1 *Chr.* xv. 28. Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

Ezra iii. 10. And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites, the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the Lord, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

4 For the LORD (*f*) taketh pleasure in his people: he will (*g*) beautify the meek with salvation.

(*f*) *Prov.* xi. 20. They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the Lord: but such as are upright in their way are his delight.

Is. lxii. 4. Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5. For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

Jer. xxxii. 41. Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

Zeph. iii. 17. The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love; he will joy over thee with singing.

(*g*) *Is.* lxi. 10. I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

1 *Pet.* iii. 4. But let it be the hidden man of the heart in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

v. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder; yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

5 Let (*h*) the saints be joyful in glory: let them (*i*) sing aloud upon their beds.

(*h*) *Rom.* v. 2. By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hopes of the glory of God.

1 *Pet.* i. 8. Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory.

(*i*) *Ps.* lxiii. 5. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips;

6. When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night-watches.

xcii. 2. To show forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night.

6 *Let* (*k*) the high *praises* of God *be* in their mouth, (*l*) and a two-edged sword in their hand;

(*k*) *Neh.* ix. 5. Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the Lord your God for ever and ever; and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

Luke ii. 14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good-will toward men.

(*l*) *Heb.* iv. 12. For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

Rev. i. 16. And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword; and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

7 To (*m*) execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people;

(*m*) *Num.* xxxi. 2. Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3. And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites and avenge the Lord of Midian.

Judg. v. 23. Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the Lord, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty.

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 To (*n*) execute upon them the judgment written: (*o*) this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

(*n*) *Deut.* xxxii. 42. I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my words shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43. Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

Is. xiv. 22. For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the Lord.

23. I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the Lord of hosts.

(*o*) 1 *Cor.* vi. 2. Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3. Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

Rev. iii. 21. To him that overcometh, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

PSALM CL.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him (*a*) in the firmament of his power.

(*a*) *Gen.* i. 6. And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8. And God called the firmament heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

Ez. i. 22. And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23. And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side their bodies.

24. And when they went I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host; when they stood, they let down their wings.

25. And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26. And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire-stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

x. 1. Then I looked, and, behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as it were, a sapphire-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

Dan. xii. 3. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him (*b*) according to his excellent greatness.

(*b*) *Deut.* iii. 24. O Lord God, thou hast begun to show thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.

6 (*c*) Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

(*c*) *Ps.* ciii. 22. Bless the Lord, all his works, in all places of his dominion: bless the Lord, O my soul.

cxlv. 10. All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee.

Rev. v. 13. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

END OF VOL. II.